COUNTWAY LIBRARY
HC 1975 B

LIBRARY
EVANS MEMORIAL
. . . for . . .
CLINICAL RESEARCH AND
PREVENTIVE MEDICINE
BOSTON

CLASS 22C BOOK 62

628

MATERIA MEDICA

AND

THERAPEUTICS

ARRANGED UPON A

PHYSIOLOGICAL AND PATHOLOGICAL BASIS,

BY

CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M.D.,

FORMERLY PROFESSOR OF MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS IN THE HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL COLLEGE OF PENNSYLVANIA; FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE WESTERN ACADEMY OF HOMŒOPATHY; HONORARY MEMBER OF SEVERAL MEDICAL SOCIETIES IN EUROPE AND AMERICA.

THIRD EDITION.

REVISED BY THE AUTHOR

AND GREATLY ENLARGED BY THE ADDITION OF MANY NEW AND VALUABLE REMEDIES, PERSONAL OBSERVATIONS AND NUMEROUS CLINICAL CONTRIBUTIONS FROM PUBLIC AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

BY

H. R. ARNDT, M.D.

628

VOL. II.

BOSTON MEDICAL LIBRARY IN THE FRANCIS A. COUNTWAY LIBRARY OF MEDICINE

CHICAGO:
W. A. CHATTERTON, PUBLISHER,
Nos. 83 & 85 Fifth Avenue,
1880.

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1880, by
MARY ELIZABETH HEMPEL,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

STEREOTYPED BY THE CHICAGO STEREOTYPE WORKS.

PRESS OF ROBERT GRAINGER,
CHICAGO.

DONOHUE & HENNEBERRY, BINDERS,
CHICAGO.

HEMPEL'S
MATERIA MEDICA
AND
THERAPEUTICS.

COLOCYNTHIS.

[BITTER CUCUMBER. NATURAL ORDER, CUCURBITACEÆ.]

This is an annual trailing plant, with a white, branched root, which strikes deep into the ground. The stem is herbaceous, angular, branched, covered with rough hairs, and trails along the ground, in its appearance resembling the common cucumber. Leaves triangular, obtuse, sinuated, hairy, of a fine green on the upper surface, rough and whitish underneath. Flowers yellow, with greenish veins, solitary, axillary. Fruit about the size of an orange, with a thin but solid rind. It comes to us freed from the outer yellow rind; it contains a loose, spongy, whitish, inodorous pulp, bitter; contains many seeds; we make a straw-colored tincture from the pulp.

Colocynthis (Greek Kolokynthe), means a round gourd. This is supposed to be the fruit which the servant of Elisha gathered in the field near Gilgal, during the famine; after it had been gathered and boiled, and the men had begun to eat of it, they cried out: Oh, thou man of God, there is death in the pot. Hence the names: Cucurbita prophetæ Elisæi, and mors in olla.

This plant is found in many regions of country, in Spain, Turkey, upon the islands of the Greek Archipelago, in Nubia, Japan, on the coast of Coromandel. In East India we have a species of spurious colocynth, which is oblong, not round like the genuine.

According to Captain Lyon, the seeds of colocynth are eaten by

the people of north Africa; these seeds are not poisonous like the pulp; they contain a quantity of mucilaginous matter like the seeds of quince. But the black seeds are poisonous; the people of Elisha may have boiled colocynth with black seeds.

In Orfila's General Toxicology, we read the following case of poisoning: A man swallowed three ounces of colocynth in the hope of getting rid of a gonorrhœa which he had had for some days. In a short time, violent pains in the epigastrium, with excessive vomiting; in about two hours there were copious alvine dejections; the sight was obscured; he heard with difficulty; slight delirium came on, followed by vertigo. After some slight treatment, the symptoms gradually subsided.

This case gives us an inkling of the powerful drastic properties possessed by colocynth, and likewise shows us that it affects some of the cerebral nerves, or that portion of the brain from which some of these nerves, more particularly the auditory and the optic nerve, are given off.

Stalapaart van der Wiel, in his "Observations," relates the following case of poisoning: A jovial young inn-keeper at the Hague, in Holland, desirous of purging himself, bought a colocynth-gourd, pounded and swallowed it. Soon after, he was attacked with the most horrible pains in the bowels; he had bloody evacuations; at the same time he had the most violent spasms, so that he doubled himself up like a porcupine. It was with great difficulty that his life could be saved.

According to Riedlinus, who published a work in 1696, two grains of pulverized colocynth, given to a robust servant girl, caused vomiting. According to Bœkler, in Hartmann's Materia Medica, published in 1745, the same effect was experienced by persons whose business it was to handle colocynth gourds for some time. Vomiting has even been excited by applying colocynth to the stomach.

According to Michælis, colocynth, if applied to the epigastrium, after the epidermis had been removed, has been known to excite diarrhœa.

According to Chretien, applications of colocynth to the abdomen caused increased stool and urine.

Fredrick Hoffmann tells us that after using colocynth in ascites, he has often seen it cause fatal gangrene of the bowels.

Another distinguished practitioner, John Moritz Hoffmann relates the following interesting case of poisoning with colocynth: A noble lady took some wine in which colocynth had been macerated

over night. Soon after, she was seized with violent cardialgia, frequent vomiting, horrible and cutting colic with discharges from the bowels which were at first muco-serous, soon after bilious, and finally bloody; other symptoms were: a parching thirst, muscular subsultus and spasms of the superior and inferior extremities, violent fever, fainting, coldness of the extremities. At this stage the doctor arrived, and saved her life by the copious use of oily and mucilaginous preparations.

Orfila, in his General Toxicology, relates the following interesting case: A man of twenty-eight years, who was afflicted with dyspepsia, drank two glasses of a decoction of colocynth. Soon after, he was attacked with violent discharges from the bowels, colic, great heat in the bowels, dryness of the fauces, and unquenchable thirst. When Dr. Carron arrived, he found the patient with a small and hurried pulse, red tongue, distended abdomen and very sensitive to contact, retention of stool and urine, retraction of the testicles, priapism. Antiphlogistic treatment was resorted to, but the patient died. The doctor had been purposely left uninformed of the cause of his sickness. A post-mortem examination revealed the following symptoms: The whole of the intestines were filled with a whitish fluid, containing a quantity of flocks of the same color; the villous coat of the stomach was ulcerated here and there; the bowels were red, dotted with black spots, and adhering to each other by membranous exudations; liver, kidneys and bladder showed no sign of inflammation.

In all these cases of poisoning with colocynth, the remarkable action of this poison upon the small intestines is a most prominent symptom. Duvergie and Ratier (in their Universal Lexicon of Practical Medicine and Surgery) relate another interesting case:

A man of fifty-five years, of robust constitution, had been afflicted for a long time with a steatoma on the right knee. He applied to a woman who resided in the neighborhood of Paris near the Military School, and who enjoyed the reputation of being able to cure all sorts of incurable maladies. After having tried in vain all sorts of cataplasms, he took a small portion of a liquor which this woman had prepared for him. Shortly after taking this dose, he was attacked with nausea and vomiting, accompanied by a sensation of heat and burning in the epigastric region. Rejoicing that the medicine acted, he took a second and even a third dose. Hereupon he was attacked with copious evacuations, intolerable pains throughout the whole abdomen, which finally increased to such horrible tormina that the patient leaped out of his bed, rolled upon the floor, blessing in his blindness the hand that had administered to him this poison. Soon after, the patient was seized with convulsions and he died. This horrible death excited the suspicions of the public authorities, and Drs. Duvergie and Ratier were requested to make a post-mortem examination. The results of their investigations were as follows:

The meningeal membranes were white and somewhat thicker than usual; the cerebral substance was neither dotted with red points, nor injected; but on taking out the brain, a few spoonfuls of a rose-colored serum were found in its cavity. The lungs were perfectly sound. The stomach and duodenum had a blue-red appearance externally, and the ileum looked rose-colored; the mucous membrane of the stomach and of the duodenum exhibited a vivid redness, traversed by erosions and interstitially distended, so that it might be pulled off and torn without any trouble; these abnormal changes were less marked in the lower half of the small intestine; the color of the colon seemed but little altered either internally or externally.

These results deviate considerably from the results obtained by Orfila upon animals. In his six experiments upon dogs, which we find related in his General Toxicology, the mucous membrane of the rectum and the inferior portion of the colon exhibited a fiery or purple-red appearance. This would seem to show that the manner in which drugs affect animals is no safe criterion for the application of drugs in the treatment of diseases of the human species. Even among animals colocynth affects one species differently from another. Thus we are told by Viborg, Bourgelat and Mairond that a small horse swallowed four drachms of colocynth without experiencing any marked effects from it. Experiments upon animals are doubtless of great use, but it is only by the effects which drugs produce in the human organism, while in a state of health, that we can learn with positive accuracy the extent and character of their therapeutic uses.

Colocynth was first proved by Hahnemann, and afterward re-proved by Dr. Watzke, of Vienna, assisted by a number of intelligent physicians and lay persons. The provings were instituted with massive doses as well as with attenuations.

One of the provers was Dr. Charles Weinke, thirty years old, of sanguine temperament, vigorous constitution, and enjoying perfect health except that he had sweaty feet summer and winter and was disposed to catarrh.

On the 19th of November, 1842, at half past ten in the forenoon, after exercising in the open air for an hour and a half, he took twelve drops of the tincture of colocynth in water. One hour after, while writing, he experienced in the dorsum of the right foot, on the left side, in the direction of the big toe, a painful pressure with slight numbness of the right leg, as if it would go to sleep; when walking, these symptoms were not very troublesome and they disappeared of themselves in fifteen minutes.

On the same forenoon, at a quarter past eleven o'clock, Weinke took again fifteen drops. At three o'clock in the afternoon he had a papescent stool, followed by slight shifting pinchings and a catarrhal feeling in the region of the umbilicus, and rumbling in the bowels. Afterward he experienced shooting stitches in the left half of the thorax, and moderate flatulence. At seven o'clock in the evening, he had a semi-fluid stool, the passage of which was accompanied by considerable flatulence. The feeling in the umbilical region as if diarrhœa would set in, continued the whole afternoon.

On the 23d of November, at half past eleven in the forenoon, he took twenty drops of the tincture; half an hour after, he experienced a rumbling in the abdomen, a sensation in the abdomen as if he had taken cold, followed by two semi-liquid evacuations. In the afternoon he felt weary, nevertheless the sexual instinct was very much excited.

On the 30th, at half past eleven in the forenoon, he took sixty drops of the tincture in half a tumblerful of water.

Shortly after taking the drug, the prover experienced shooting stitches in the left half of the thorax; catarrhal sensation in the abdomen, and slight rumbling. At a quarter past twelve, he felt a slight pressure in the dorsum of the right foot, more on the left side in the direction of the big toe. At noon, enormous appetite at dinner. At two in the afternoon, sudden urging to stool; soon after, copious papescent evacuation, followed by pinching and a sensation in the bowels as from a cold (a sort of catarrhal feeling), drowsiness, want of disposition to study. At four o'clock, another diarrhœic stool; afterward, considerable feeling of lassitude.

The drug affected the lower extremities in such an unpleasant manner that the prover had to discontinue the use of the drug. The symptoms which he experienced during the last three weeks, were as follows:

Heavy sleep, full of dreams; laziness in the morning on waking at a late hour, and no desire to get up; heaviness of the lower extremities; bloating of both feet, so that his boots felt too tight at the instep; on the dorsum of the right foot, at the navicular and cuneiform bones of the tarsus, a constant dull crampy pain with pressure apparently in the periosteum of these bones; the skin over the painful part had the natural color, elasticity and softness; on the right side of the tarsus, a pale, painless, distinctly circumscribed tumor of the size of a pigeon-egg, and resembling a common lymphatic tumor. In the left foot the same pains were experienced as in the right foot, in the same places, except less intensely, nor was there any swelling. These symptoms were somewhat alleviated by walking, but they still existed in the evening after taking a good deal of exercise during the day, and were then accompanied by excessive weariness of the lower extremities. Whilst these symptoms lasted, the bowels moved very slowly, every other day, although the feces were not particularly hard: the flatulence continued all the time; the secretion of urine seemed somewhat diminished. These effects of colocynth were not impaired by coffee. The circumscribed tumor on the tarsus continued even after the lapse of six months.

Dr. Wachtel, thirty years old, of a choleric-melancholy temperament, robust frame, began his experiments on the 16th of November, 1842. He took one drop of the tincture in half a tumblerful of water an hour after eating his breakfast, which consisted of milk and bread. This dose produced no perceptible change.

On the 17th, he took two drops; shortly after, he felt a dullness about the head which lasted for an hour.

On the 18th, he took three drops, without any perceptible change.

On the 19th, four drops were taken. These caused for a few minutes a pinching in the umbilical region.

On the 20th, five drops; in the afternoon he felt a twitching about the anus, and soon after, two ordinary evacuations.

On the 21st, he again took five drops, which caused a more copious secretion of urine, but were otherwise unattended with any important results.

On the 22d, 23d and 24th, he took ten drops each day. On the 22d, soon after taking the drug, he experienced a sensation of pressure in the orbits, toward the root of the nose. In the afternoon, he felt a sensation of heat in the nape of the neck, burning and twitching in the rectum and at the anus; soon after, three liquid, slimy, but painless stools. On the 23d, he experienced an embarrassment in the cervical muscles when moving the neck; after dinner he complained of shooting stitches in the region of the liver and in the iliac bone; in the evening: feeling of dryness in the eyes. On the 24th, in the forenoon, urging to urinate, with discharge of a quantity of watery urine, recurring every hour more or less. In the afternoon: dullness of the head with pressure in the orbits; sensation of coldness through the whole body, especially in the knees (although the room was sufficiently warm); afterward pressing toward the rectum, without stool, followed, soon after, by itching at the anus and orifice of the urethra. In the evening: an uncomfortable and weak feeling in the whole body, especially in the lower extremities; canine hunger, with particular desire for bread and beer.

On the 25th of November, the Doctor took fifteen drops, increasing the dose by five drops every day until the 29th. These doses produced the following effects: dullness of the head, scraping in the throat, rumbling in the bowels, constriction in the umbilical region, distention of the abdomen, sensation of emptiness and soreness in the bowels; papescent stools with burning at the anus; itching of the body here and there, obliging him to scratch the parts; shooting stitches in the region of the liver, in the iliac bone, on the dorsum of the right foot, in the metatarsal articulation and in the big-toe joint of the left foot.

Guided by the effects which have been observed from colocynth, we may recommend this drug for affections of various important nervous centers. Colocynth seems to act more particularly upon the sentient nerves, especially upon those which go to make up the plexus cœliacus. It likewise acts upon the trigeminus or fifth pair, upon the sacral plexus, upon the lumbar and crural nerves, and upon the mucous and fibrous tissues over which these nerves are ramified. In affecting the cœliac plexus, it may give rise to inflammatory symptoms in the bowels, and in affecting the crural nerve, its action may gradually lead to paralysis of the extremity. Its action upon the trigeminus is manifested by various neuralgic affections of the face, eyes and head. It may likewise cause sympathetic irritations in the lungs and heart by its action upon the peripheral extremities of the pneumo-gastric nerve through the connection existing between this nerve and the solar plexus by means of the great sympathetic.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

One of Dr. Watzke's provers experienced: "Dullness of the left side of the head, with burning pressure in the left orbit, temple and in the nose, on the dorsum of the nose, and in the upper row of teeth." Another prover complained of "aching pain in the temples, with troublesome twitching of the upper lid of the right eye." "Headache toward evening, with inability to attend to any kind of business." "Dullness of the head, with pressure in the orbits, and a feeling of coldness in the whole body, especially in the knees." Another: "Drawing in the scalp; painfulness of the whole head and of the eyes, increased by stooping; sensation as if the whole head were compressed, especially from temple to temple, and in the front part of the head, with painfulness of the eyeballs, worse when stooping."

These symptoms seem to show a connection between the cerebral and ophthalmic affections. Dr. Watzke connects these two affections as cause and effect, the ophthalmic affection being dependent upon the cerebral disturbance. According to this theory, colocynthis never affects the eyes *primarily*, and hence will not be capable of curing an idiopathic inflammatory affection of the eyes.

An interesting case of cure is related by Dr. Schiller in the "Practical Commun. of Homœopathic Physicians, etc." It is a case of ophthalmia complicated with encephalalgia. The patient had been afflicted for a considerable period with an almost permanently existing headache, after which the eye became inflamed. When Dr. S. was called, the patient had already lost his sight in consequence of allœopathic treatment. In the right eye, the sight of which was still preserved, the patient complained of burning-cutting pains. Congestion of blood to the head, and discharge of acrid tears from both eyes troubled the patient. Two drops of the tincture of colocynth every three hours removed the headache in twenty-four hours and effected a considerable abatement of the pains in the eyes. The continued use of colocynth restored the sight of both eyes completely in eight days, and effected a perfect cure.

In this case, according to Watzke, the encephalic affection was primary, and the ophthalmic disease incidental to the former, superinduced by a sympathetic irritation of the ophthalmic branch of the fifth pair of nerves.

HEMICRANIA.—Colocynth seems to be particularly adapted to arthritic and neuralgic hemicrania, when the pains are screwing, as if the head were in a vice; or the pains are stitching, tearing and digging and the eye is sympathetically irritated.

A pretty cure is reported by Dr. Attomyr in his "Letters on Homœopathy." A boy of thirteen years had been complaining for four days past of violent stitches in the forehead and eyes, darting from without inward. The pain continued day and night, abating only momentarily and returning all the more violently after an abatement. The boy had fever, a bitter taste in the mouth, complete loss of appetite and

constipation. Six hours after one dose of colocynth^{30}, the pain disappeared, and on the day following the patient left his bed.

RHEUMATISM OF THE SCALP.—One of Watzke's provers experienced a sensation as if the hair were pulled up, accompanied by a drawing-pressing pain in the occiput. This sensation might lead us to recommend colocynth for rheumatism of the scalp, where this peculiar sensation may occur.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Under this head we may note the various rheumatic and arthritic pains which colocynth produces: tearing, drawing and stitching pains in the joints and bones; also boring pains in the bones; neuralgia and hyperæsthesia of the fifth pair, neuralgia of the cœliac plexus and its ramifications; and lastly, neuralgia of the lumbar and crural nerves and their branches.

The literature of our school is exceedingly rich in brilliant cures of a variety of nervous disorders. We have already spoken of its use in neuralgia of the fifth pair under the head of cephalic group. We will here mention the employment of colocynth in

ISCHIALGIA and neuralgia of the crural nerve, and defer the relation of several beautiful cures of irritation of the abdominal plexuses until we come to indicate the therapeutic range of colocynth in affections of the abdominal organs generally.

A young gentleman of about twenty years had been suffering with neuralgia of the sciatic nerve for several weeks. The pains were of a lancinating character, flashing along the track of the nerve whenever an attempt was made to raise the limb. Movement ameliorated the pain. A drop of the tincture of colocynth in water effected a prompt and permanent cure.

Weariness of the lower limbs is an effect of colocynth. We have seen that this drug causes arthritic and rheumatic pains, stitching pains in the toe, and tarsal articulations; hence we recommend colocynth for

ARTHRITIS and arthritic rheumatism, if the pains are stitching, lancinating, boring; the parts where the pains are felt may become œdematous.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

ANGINA FAUCIUM.—Three of Watzke's provers experienced an angina as if the throat had been scalded. This sensation extended to the root of the tongue. In angina faucium, when resulting from arthritic metastasis, with sensation as if the throat had been scalded, colocynth may prove useful.

ENTERITIS.—We have seen that colocynth may cause and will therefore cure enteritis, with frightful tormina, cutting pains as if the bowels would be cut to pieces; discharges of blood and mucus from the bowels, coldness of the extremities, feeble and hurried pulse. The inflammatory process may likewise affect the peritoneum, causing

PERITONITIS, not puerperal, but of an arthritic or rheumatic nature, with stinging, lancinating, burning pains, tympanitis, coldness of the extremities, hurried and small pulse, violent and distressing straining at stool which may also be present in enteritis.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The symptoms which colocynth occasions in this range seem to arise principally from a sympathetic irritation of the organs of vision in connection with hemicrania, or as a consequence or ulterior development of some neuralgic affection. These symptoms are: cutting and burning pains in the eyeball; obscuration of vision, vibrations before the eyes, sensation as if the eyeball were harder than usual.

AURICULAR AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Colocynth causes buzzing in the ears; throbbing pain in the nose, from the middle to the root of the nose; digging-burning pain in the facial muscles. Gaspari cured a case of

PROSOPALGIA, with the following symptoms: Violent tearing stitching pain in the whole left side of the face, setting in periodically, aggravated by warmth and motion, and accompanied by headache and toothache. A single dose of colocynth cured it.

DENTAL GROUP.

Colocynth causes a drawing-tearing pain in all the teeth, with sensation as if the roots of the teeth were swollen; also a pain in the lower row of teeth, as if the nerve were scraped and put upon the stretch. Dr. Wurstel, who was habitually suffering with arthritic and rheumatic toothache and diarrhœa, remained free from these ailments ever since his provings.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The symptoms which colocynth produces in this direction are not only varied, but penetrating, comprehensive and sometimes attended with agonizing suffering.

Colocynth causes craving hunger, and afterward anorexia; empty

eructations; bitter taste; excessive vomiting; pressure in the stomach as from a stone. Hence we recommend colocynth in

DYSPEPSIA characterized by oppression of the stomach after eating, variable appetite, at one time a violent and unnatural craving for food, and at other times a complete indifference and even aversion to food. This species of abnormal action of the nerves of the stomach may be peculiar to hysteric or pregnant women.

BULIMIA, as a primary derangement of the stomach, an unnatural and continual craving for food.

CARDIALGIA.—Dr. Schrœn cured a case characterized by a burning pain in the pit of the stomach, which did not bear the least pressure and set in with vomiting of the ingesta, quick and small pulse, and agonizing tossing about in the bed. One drop of colocynth[30] sufficed to stop the pain permanently.

COLIC.—Colocynth also causes cutting and tearing colicky pains, with stitches in the ovaries. It also causes stitches in the liver, distention of the bowels, incarcerated flatus. The pain is very severe and is relieved by bending double.

A remarkable cure of chronic tympanites with periodical attacks of colic is related in the fifth volume of the Archiv. A young woman had been ailing since her last confinement, when she had lost a good deal of blood. Her abdomen was exceedingly hard and distended. She had frequent attacks of colic, and had lost her strength. Allœopathic treatment of two years' duration had done her no good. On the 29th of November, 1823, Dr. H——, one of her former allœopathic attendants, who had become a convert to homœopathy, was called to see her. He found her with the following symptoms: The most violent pains in the abdomen as if the bowels would be crushed between stones; she has to bend double while lying down; tympanitic distention of the abdomen; face pale, sunken, distorted; frequent retching; fainting turns; inexpressible anguish: constipation. One drop of the 12th attenuation caused a momentary aggravation of the pain, which soon yielded to a sleep from which the patient did not wake until morning. The colic and tympanitis ceased permanently.

Dr. Hering informs us in the thirteenth volume of the Archiv. that he has cured the West-India colic in the period of three or four days by the alternate use of a globule of colocynth and black coffee.

WORM-COLIC.—Colocynth may prove an admirable remedy in certain cases of worm-colic, when the symptoms lead us to diagnosticate an irritation of the cœliac plexus, of which the worm-symptoms constitute simply a feature, a characteristic element.

Homœopathic physicians should never lose sight of the fact that intestinal entozoa are the product of an abnormal influence which, instead of organizing normal tissues, disorganizes them, developing disease-breeding parasites in their stead. Worms therefore constitute a prominent characteristic symptom of a pathological process

going on in the internal organism. Unless this process is specifically met by some appropriate remedy, worms will continue to form even after their expulsion.

MENSTRUAL COLIC.—One of Watzke's female provers experienced cutting and tearing colicky pains, with stitches in the ovaries. Upon this symptom we may base the exhibition of colocynth in menstrual colic.

A woman, thirty-three years old, of lively disposition, and leading a sedentary mode of life, had been attacked for several months past with violent cutting pains a few days previous to the appearance of the menses. From the umbilicus the pains spread to the groin and the internal sexual organs, intermitting half an hour or more every now and then, disappearing in the warmth of the bed, and accompanied with cold feet. Stool papescent, two evacuations every day, which were attended with pinching. The colic was relieved by drawing the lower limbs up close to the abdomen. One drop of the first attenuation of colocynth removed the pain completely in less than one hour, and the menses made their appearance during the night without any further trouble.

LIVER COMPLAINT.—The stitches in the liver which colocynth produces, may show us its power in functional derangements of this organ. In liver complaint, with stitches in the liver, costiveness and frequent straining, with expulsion of hard little balls, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, colocynth may prove of great advantage.

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA, with slimy stools, or soft fecal stools, with distention of the bowels, tenesmus, sedimentous urine, may find its remedy in colocynth.

DYSENTERY.—In dysentery colocynth has been used with advantage. By our provings, however, we do not find colocynth indicated in dysentery where the pathological process is going on in the walls of the rectum. The lining membrane of the smaller intestines seems to be more particularly liable to the inflammatory action of colocynth. Hence we find this agent indicated in dysentery with discharges of blood and mucus from the lesser intestines, violent cutting and tearing pains in these parts, tympanitic distention of the bowels and painfulness to pressure, tenesmus, chilliness, occasional flashes of heat or heat of the skin with coldness of the hands and feet.

CONSTIPATION may likewise be relieved by colocynth, if the feces consist of hard balls, and the evacuation is preceded by a cutting pain flashing through the bowels. Costiveness of this kind may be an idiopathic affection, symptomatic of torpid irritation of the cœliac plexus; or it may occur as a consequence of diarrhœa, or it may characterize a certain form of liver complaint, to which colocynth may prove homœopathic.

SCYBALA.—Colocynth being homœopathic to this form of constipation, we may use it advantageously for the removal of scybala, or hard impacted masses of feces. An impaction of this kind may take place in the cul-de-sac of the rectum, and in old and large hernial protrusions. Under these circumstances it may be necessary to content one's self with the palliative effect of the drug.

URINARY GROUP.

Large doses of colocynth cause retention of urine; small doses, on the contrary, cause frequent discharges of urine which, according to the statement of the prover, has the appearance of urine such as is passed during an attack of dropsy after scarlet fever. Colocynth might possibly be of use in

ALBUMINURIA. In Hirschel's Archive several cases of this disease are alluded to, where a cure seems to have been effected with large doses of an infusion of colocynth, in the proportion of ten grains to a pint of boiling water, the whole to be taken in the forenoon within four hours. The result was from ten to fifteen watery stools a day. The patients in whose case this treatment was employed were afflicted with *albuminuria and consequent dropsy.* They were addicted to drinking and had taken cold. After eight or ten days the use of the drug was discontinued for four or eight days, after which period the treatment was resumed as before, for some days, and afterward discontinued entirely, although the cure was not yet perfect and the condition of the patients had only been considerably improved. Within four weeks the albumen and what remained of the dropsical effusion disappeared of themselves.

We are not by any means prepared to endorse this treatment. The curative effects of colocynth, in these cases, seem to have resulted from its derivative action; we cannot regard them as the logical consequence of a specificic homœopathic relation of the drug to the disease. The alteration of the urine mentioned by Watzke, does not accord with the alterations of the urine existing in Bright's disease. Watzke's record is: "*Since the 24th of November,* (1842,) *I perspire profusely all over every night toward morning, and the urine which I discharge resembles in appearance the urine secreted during dropsy consequent upon scarlatina. It has slightly the color of raw flesh, throws down a light brown, flocculent, irregular, transparent sediment,* and *deposits small, reddish, hard and firm crystals so tenaciously adhering to the glass, that they cannot be washed off by water.*"

Watzke looks upon the appearance of this kind of urine as a critical symptom or *lysis*. When this sweat and urine made their appearance, the pains in the umbilical region and the distress in the head disappeared. This quality of the urine might lead us to regard colocynth as a valuable remedy in various arthritic, gastric and calculous affections, but it does not suggest its use in albuminuria.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Colocynth excites the sexual instinct and causes nocturnal emissions in men, and a copious menstrual discharge in women.

PARAPHIMOSIS.—Several provers of colocynth found that this agent causes a retraction of the prepuce behind the corona glandis; hence we may find colocynth indicated in paraphimosis, with spasmodic constriction of the prepuce behind the glans. In one case colocynth caused a spasmodic retraction of the testicles with priapism. This seems to have been the result of a purely sympathetic irritation, the primary shock having been received by the cœliac plexus, and resulting in fatal enteritis and peritonitis. Nevertheless, in

PRIAPISM, with retraction of the testicles, colocynth may be thought of. This drug may prove useful in

MENORRHAGIA, with spasmodic pressing and constrictive pains in the hypogastric region, and irritation of the bowels and urinary organs, manifested by tendency to loose discharges with straining, and frequent urination likewise attended with more or less tenesmus.

The action of colocynth upon the ovaries indicates the use of this drug in ovaritis and in ovarian dropsy as an ultimate termination of the former disease. A few cures of ovarian tumors by colocynth are on record.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Colocynth has caused *prurigo*, followed by sweat; *boils*, with continual burning pain; a *lymphatic tumor* near the tarsus. Lymphatic tumors of the extremities, especially when grafted upon an arthritic or strumous diathesis, may require colocynth.

FEVER GROUP.

Colocynth is not applicable in fever, strictly speaking; but it may prove useful in feverish conditions incidental to bilious, arthritic and gastric derangements, where its use is determined by the presence of such symptoms as we have recorded under the respective headings of chylo-poietic and nervous groups.

MENTAL GROUP.

Colocynth seems to possess the power of disturbing the logical cohesion of ideas; it seems to depress the consciousness of one's own identity. Wurm fancied himself in some strange room, not his own (after taking twenty grains of the first trituration). Colocynth may therefore be useful in the milder forms of

DEMENTIA, more particularly when accompanied by derangements in the chylo-poietic system. Sobernheim, Abernethy, Chrestien and others have employed in affections of the mental sphere, an ointment composed of twenty grains of powdered colocynth or sixteen drops of the tincture, and a suitable quantity of lard, to be rubbed upon the abdomen.

SLEEP.

Full of fancies and troubled by voluptuous dreams. This would constitute an additional indication for the use of colocynth in affections of the sexual sphere.

We make a tincture of this drug, by macerating the pulp of the gourd. The tincture has a fine straw-colored appearance and a very bitter taste. Triturations with sugar of milk may likewise be made in the usual proportions.

CONIUM MACULATUM.

[COMMON OR SPOTTED HEMLOCK. NATURAL ORDER, UMBELLIFERÆ.]

A biennial plant, flowering in June and July; root fleshy, top-shaped, whitish, of a disagreeable smell and sweetish taste; stem from three to six feet high, upright, round, hollow, smooth, glaucous, branched, spotted or streaked with reddish or brownish-purple spots; leaves large, spreading, repeatedly compound, of a deep-shining green, leaflets egg-shaped, closely and sharply pinnatifid; petioles long, furrowed, dilated and sheathing at the base. Umbels terminal, numerous, upright, compound, occasionally attended by one or two simple axillary ones. By the purple spots and the peculiar odor of the leaves, when rubbed between the fingers, (a urinous smell, or an odor like that of mice,) hemlock may be distinguished from æthusa cynapium or fool's parsley, and from common parsley.

Conium grows abundantly along hedges, in waste places, on dung-hills, especially near towns and villages.

Conium poisons swine and other animals; sheep, goats and horses will generally eat it with impunity. In one case, however, a decoction of four ounces of the dried plant proved fatal to a horse.

In man it seems to act primarily upon the brain, the cerebro-spinal and the ganglionic systems of nerves. Dr. Bennett met with a case of poisoning, where the following symptoms occurred:

A man ate a large quantity of hemlock-plant by mistake for parsley; soon afterward, there was a loss of power in the lower extremities, but he apparently suffered no pain. In walking, he staggered like one drunk; at length his limbs refused to support him and he fell. On being raised, his legs dragged after him, or when his arms were lifted, they fell like inert masses, and remained immovable; there was perfect paralysis of the upper and lower extremities within two hours after he had taken the poison. There was a loss of power of deglutition, and a partial paralysis of sensation, but no convulsions, only slight occasional motions of the left leg; the pupils were fixed. Three hours after eating the hemlock, the respiratory movements had ceased. Death took place in three hours and a quarter. It was evidently caused by gradual asphyxia from paralysis of the muscles of respiration, but the intellect was perfectly clear until shortly before death. On inspection, there was slight serous effusion beneath the arachnoid membrane. The substance of the brain was found softened; there were numerous bloody points, but the organ was otherwise healthy. The lungs were gorged with dark-red fluid blood; the heart was soft and flabby. The stomach contained a green pultaceous mass resembling parsley, which was identified by Dr. Christison as conium maculatum; the mucous coat was much congested, especially at the cardiac extremity; here there were numerous extravasations of dark blood below the epithelium, over a space about the size of a hand. The intestines presented patches of congestion on the mucous coat. The blood throughout the body was fluid, and of a dark color.

In this case, conium seems to have affected the motor and partially the sentient nerves, causing paralysis and congestion of the tissues.

Mr. Haaf, a French army surgeon, has described a fatal case of poisoning with conium. The subject of it, a soldier, had partaken, along with several comrades, of a soup containing hemlock leaves, and appeared to them to drop asleep not long after, while they were conversing. In the course of an hour they became alarmed on being all taken ill with giddiness and headache, and the surgeon of the regiment was sent for. He found the soldier who had fallen asleep, in a state of insensibility, from which, however, he could be roused for a few moments. His countenance was bloated, the pulse only thirty, and the extremities cold. The insensibility became rapidly

deeper and deeper until he died, three hours after eating the soup. His companions recovered.

These patients seem to have died of apoplexy.

From these cases of poisoning we learn that conium affects every part of the nervous system, the brain, spinal nerves, and the ganglionic system.

From conium we obtain an alkaloid: conia, or coniin, which seems to affect the spinal marrow antagonistically to the action of strychnine. Conia causes prostration of the nervous power and subsequently paralysis, whereas strychnine causes a spasmodic excitement of the spinal marrow, and, as a consequence, muscular spasms.

Guided by the physiological effects of conium upon the healthy organism, we find that conium seems to be particularly adapted to scrofulous, tuberculous, cancerous and paralytic conditions; it seems to be adapted to the debility of old people, to the consequences of contusions by a fall, blow or otherwise, especially chronic enlargement and indurations of glandular bodies, and indurations of cellular tissue

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

APOPLEXY.—We have learned from the cases of poisoning which I have related to you that conium causes, and hence may be found useful in some cases of apoplexy, where the attack sets in rather gradually, and is marked by drowsiness which increases until the patient is comatose and insensible; it is characteristic of large doses of conium to suspend the faculty of sensation and to depress the pulse. In

PARALYSIS remaining after apoplexy, with diminished sensibility and heaviness of the paralyzed limb, conium may be of great use.

Hahnemann recommends conium in *coxalgia* and in chronic *rheumatism*. It may prove of use in

RHEUMATISMUS VAGUS, when the patient complains of wandering tearing pains in the trunk and extremities. Schneller, who experimented with conium upon himself, in doses of from fifty to one hundred and sixty drops of the strong tincture, felt shifting tearing pains at times in the region of the heart, at others in the hands, head and lower extremities. In

EPILEPSY arising from self-abuse, this drug has been used with apparently good effect.

ORBITAL GROUP.

BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA.—Conium has been used with excellent effect in various scrofulous affections of the eyes, more particularly in blepharophthalmia, with swelling, inflammation, suppuration and ulceration of the lids; excessive photophobia; discharge of a corrosive ichor from the lids, with violent burning and itching.

PHOTOPHOBIA without any perceptible sign of inflammation, with secretion of scalding tears from the least exposure to light, has been cured by conium.

A young lady, about eighteen years of age, lymphatic, of a scrofulous diathesis, with swollen and somewhat indurated glands around the neck, complained of severe photophobia; she can neither bear daylight, nor artificial light of any kind; the appearance of the eyes is perfectly normal; there is not a trace of inflammation, nor is there any pain. Conium, one dose, cured the eyes in six days. Two months later, I learned that the swollen glands of the neck had also disappeared. (Dr. Eggert in the *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, Vol iv., p. 44.)

CATARACT is said to have been benefited by conium. This, however, is doubted by most practitioners; it is, at most, in cataracts which originate in a blow upon the eye, that this agent may be of use.

OPACITY OF THE CORNEA in consequence of previous inflammation may find a remedy in conium. Amaurotic symptoms, muscæ volitantes, colored rays, point to conium among other drugs. The

PRESBYOPIA of old people is benefited by conium.

AURICULAR GROUP.

HARDNESS OF HEARING, with hard cerumen, following after a purulent discharge, may be benefited by the internal use of conium.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Conium causes a heaviness and painful swelling of the tongue, with ptyalism; hence it may antidote mercury to some extent.

DYSPHAGIA, of a spasmodic character, or when arising from some internal swellings which press upon the œsophagus, may yield to conium.

CARDIALGIA has been cured by conium. In one case, the attack was characterized by coldness of the extremities, paleness of face, cold nose, dimness of sight, acute sensitiveness of the epigastrium, frequent efforts to vomit, restlessness, sleeplessness, moaning, small and frequent pulse. Another case was caused by excessive

nursing, with violent pains in the region of the stomach, anxiety, painful constriction in the epigastrium, fainting turns; the ordinary remedies had proved unavailing.

Conium has been used with good effect in chronic swelling of the mesenteric glands; also in *constipation*, when arising from spasmodic rigidity of the fibre.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

Conium may be useful in swelling of the testes caused by a blow or contusion; impotence arising from excessive abstemiousness; amenorrhœa of long standing, and acrid leucorrhœa with pinching in the bowels; hypertrophy and induration of the uterus, even when of a scirrhous nature.

CANCER OF THE UTERUS.—Conium is said to have effected a favorable change in some cases of cancer of the uterus; this result has not been confirmed by the experience of many practitioners.

INDURATION AND ENLARGEMENT OF THE OVARIES.—Conium is also a valuable remedy in induration and enlargement of the ovaries with sharp, keen, lancinating pains, white acrid, slimy leucorrhœa with pinching in the bowels.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

SCROFULOUS OZÆNA.—Conium has been used with good effect in scrofulous ozæna; it also causes a constant desire to cough, with scraping in the larynx; hence it has been found useful in

CHRONIC LARYNGITIS, when caused by gonorrhœal metastasis, with wheezing breathing, discharge of fetid, foul, greenish pus, alternation of the voice, suffocative sensation from the least excitement of the circulation. In

CHRONIC COUGH after measles, with a barking sound, conium is sometimes indicated.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

TETTER.—The action of conium upon the skin is exceedingly varied. It has cured a tetter, humid, crusty, burning, in the case of a girl, twenty years old, on the arms, skin bright-red, porous, cracked, a viscid lymph oozing out, itching, surrounded by glandular swelling; inveterate scabies, itch-like pimples, forming crusts; blackish ulcers; plica polonica; petechiæ, erysipelatous and purple-colored. In

INDURATION OF GLANDS caused by a blow, or by the

arthritic or scrofulous element, conium may be used externally as well as internally. A few cases are reported:

A young woman of twenty-two years had hurt her breast; a scirrhous induration arose, lasting five years, with itching, not very painful, but immovable. Caspari gave conium internally and externally; the patient was cured.

Dr. Kammerer cured a scirrhous ulcer of the lower lip, caused by the pressure of the pipe; conium was given internally and externally; the hard mass fell out.

A healthy boy fell on the lower lip; a scirrhous tumor ensued which grew larger every week; it was cured in fourteen days by the external use of conium; Hahnemann was the attending physician.

A robust servant girl had contused her right breast; a tubercle came on, increasing in size and hardness at every monthly period; the external use of conium cured her.

Conium causes sopor, with prostration; these symptoms are incidental to the apoplectic state of the brain for which conium has been recommended.

CRAZINESS.—Several monks had been poisoned by conium; they fancied themselves transformed into geese. In craziness of this character, characterized by ludicrous aberrations of the percipient faculty of the mind, conium may help greatly. In

MANIA with sudden outbreaks of foolish rage, conium may be of use. In one case of poisoning we are told that an Italian vintner and his wife ate hemlock for parsley; they woke in the night, ran about the house, smashing their heads against the walls of the building. Conium may relieve

PAROXYSMS OF ANGUISH accompanied by constant throbbing in the chest and region of the stomach; and

HYPOCHONDRIA arising from abstemiousness in sexual intercourse.

COPAIFERA MULTIJUGA.

[BALSAMUM COPAIVÆ SEU COPAIBÆ. NAT. ORDER, LEGUMINOSÆ.]

This well-known balsam is furnished by a bush, the several species of which are chiefly found in the Brazils, and yield enormous quantities of this substance.

Pereira describes the balsam of copaiva as a clear and transparent liquid of an oily consistence and a light-yellow color. It has a peculiar odor which is disagreeable to some persons, probably on account of its use being generally associated with loathsome diseases; its taste is slightly acrid and nauseous, but it is considerably veiled by sugar.

One of Wibmer's students instituted the following experiment with copaiva upon his own person.

Of an emulsion composed of half an ounce of the balsam and four ounces of some vehicle, he swallowed two table-spoonfuls at eight o'clock in the evening. This quantity did not excite any other symptoms than a momentary increase of the secretion of saliva and frequent eructations. On the following day, at 8 A. M., he again swallowed two table-spoonfuls on an empty stomach. Between eleven and twelve o'clock he experienced a rumbling and a moving of flatulence in the bowels, with a sensation as if colic would set in; but all these symptoms passed off again in a short time. But on taking again two table-spoonfuls at 4 P. M., he was attacked in one hour by colicky pains, inclination to vomit, and in two hours had two liquid stools. The alvine and urinary secretions had the odor of the balsam; the latter were more copious and certainly more frequent; the emission of urine was preceded and succeeded by itching and smarting in the urethra, but this sensation did not continue long.

On the third day he swallowed the last two table-spoonfuls at 7 A. M. upon an empty stomach. In half an hour he experienced a violent inclination to vomit and intense colicky pains, which abated after the breaking out of some perspiration. He had no appetite all day. At 2 P. M. he had two liquid stools in rapid succession, and a more solid stool in the evening of the same day.

This experiment demonstrates the fact that copaiva has an irritating action upon the mucous lining of the urethra; the effects upon the intestinal lining membrane, although affording valuable indications for the curative action of this drug in corresponding pathological conditions, yet are of only secondary importance, inasmuch as the overwhelming action of such excessive quantities and the violent reaction of the organism which they excited in Kœnig's case, completely over-shadowed or wiped out all the more delicate and truly characteristic effects of the drug.

Under the old-school treatment of gonorrhœa with large doses of copaiva, these violent signs of gastro-intestinal irritation very frequently occur. "Large doses," says Pereira, "irritate the gastro-intestinal canal, and occasion a sensation of heat at the pit of the stomach, nausea, vomiting, loss of appetite, and purging, with, not unfrequently, griping pains of the bowels. The whole system becomes powerfully stimulated; the pulse is fuller and more frequent, the skin hotter, and thirst and headache are produced. Occasionally hæmaturia and dangerous ischuria are brought on. "I saw," says Kraus, "a very dangerous case, of thirty-six hours' standing, almost instantaneously relieved by the application of a warm poultice (made of four ounces of the hyoscyamus plant) over the genital organs." The same author also says that the repeated use of large doses occasions, "in young marriageable subjects, a measle-like

eruption over the whole body, which I have many times seen treated by pretended great diagnosticians as true measles."

In one case, pain at the stomach, general uneasiness, and epileptic convulsions followed and were ascribed to the use of copaiva. Pereira doubts the correctness of ascribing the convulsions to the use of the copaiva.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

CHRONIC CATARRH.—The action of copaiva upon the intestinal lining membrane suggests the use of this agent in chronic catarrh of the bowels, more especially of the lesser intestines, although it may likewise prove useful in such affections if they are chiefly localized in the colon and rectum. Armstrong, Pemberton, and others, advise this remedy in chronic dysentery of an asthenic character; the old-fashioned "contraria contrariis" forbids them prescribing the balsam in blennorrhœa of the bowels with inflammatory symptoms. Nevertheless it may be specifically adapted for either form of this affection. Many blennorrhœas of the bowels may very properly be described as

CHRONIC GASTRO-ENTERITIS, for the signs of chronic inflammation are undoubtedly present, such as cutting, burning, pinching pains, symptoms of tenesmus, soreness. It may be serviceable in

ACUTE DIARRHŒA, with severe griping and cutting pains, nausea, vomiting.

DYSENTERY.—Copaiva has caused all the symptoms characterizing an attack of bloody dysentery, such as discharge of blood from the rectum, also discharge of mucus, violent tenesmus, burning in the region of the sphincter of the anus. In

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA it is indicated by the presence of involuntary discharges from the bowels, discharges of white mucus, white diarrhœic stools generally in the morning, with chilliness and drawing-tearing colic, obliging one to bend double.

URINARY GROUP.

The action of the balsam of copaiva upon the mucous membrane embraces a very wide range; it affects the lining membrane of the respiratory organs, of the digestive canal, of the urinary and sexual apparatus.

It causes an irritation of the bladder, resulting in more copious secretion of urine and a more frequent emission of this fluid; itch-

ing, smarting and burning in the urethra before and after an emission of urine; soreness of the urethra; hæmaturia and ischuria, the urine being emitted in drops, or no emission taking place in spite of a constant urging; inflammation, swelling and dilatation of the orifice of the urethra, with pulsative pains throughout the penis; the urine has a bitter taste and has the odor of violets; it deposits a sediment resembling albumen, not, however, being true albumen, but vesical and urethral mucus.

GONORRHŒA.—The chief use of the balsam of copaiva is in mucus discharges from the urino-genital organs, especially in gonorrhœa. It is indicated by a constant desire to urinate, the urine having a peculiar violet odor; the discharge is very profuse and yellow; nettle-rash. (Lilienthal.)

Allœopathic practitioners administer copaiva in very large doses, thirty to sixty drops twice or three times a day. These excessive quantities very frequently develop signs of acute irritation in the bowels, and an exanthem of which a full description will be given in subsequent paragraphs

In one case, after the acute stage had been subdued by an antiphlogistic treatment lasting eighteen days, Lisle gave the balsam of copaiva, sixty drops morning and night. On the third day the discharge had disappeared and did not return; the balsam was continued a few days longer; it developed the previously mentioned exanthem.

In another case the discharge was stopped in four days by the same quantities; the medicine was continued a few days longer, so that the patient took in all two ounces and a half. This took place in January. Beginning of March he had another attack of gonorrhœa which yielded to the same treatment. Six months later he was again attacked and waited two months before he applied for help; he was again cured by the same means in three days. In consequence of convivial excessses he had several relapses which readily yielded to the use of copaiva. The patient observed a strict diet for several weeks and remained well afterward.

Copaiva is likewise applicable to the treatment of gonorrhœa in woman, although in her case a cure is sometimes less speedily effected than in the male, doubtless for the simple reason that a much larger surface of mucous membrane is invaded in the case of the former; not only the urethral, but likewise the vaginal mucous membrane is invaded by the gonorrhœal irritation.

LEUCORRHŒA.—This agent may be adapted for leucorrhœa, when the discharge has a purulent character and is complicated with a good deal of pressing toward the vagina, itching and smarting of its mucous lining. But in treating such discharges the balsam has to be used very cautiously; unless specifically homœopathic to the disease, it may effect a gradual diminution of the discharge at the expense of some vital part, the lungs for instance, to which the irri-

tation may be transferred, more especially in the case of individuals whose pulmonary lining membrane is naturally sensitive and therefore the more readily acted upon by copaiva as a disease-begetting agent.

As a general rule there are few cases where copaiva will manifest curative results unless the gonorrhœal element had something to do with the production of the disease. This remark applies with scarcely an exception to irritations of the urinary lining membrane.

CATARRH OF THE BLADDER.—Copaiva may be called for in catarrh of the bladder with swelling and dilatation of the urethral orifice; throbbing, pulsating pains in the penis, frequent and often ineffectual desire to urinate, voiding the urine with difficulty; foaming, greenish, turbid urine with the odor of violets; gonorrhœal history.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The action of copaiva upon the pulmonary mucous membrane is beyond a dispute. The large doses which are habitually administered by old-school practitioners in gonorrhœa, sometimes without rhyme or reason, have very frequently caused signs of irritation in the larynx and bronchia. A dry and painful cough, with a feeling of dryness in the larynx, huskiness in the chest, expectoration of a greenish, purulent and nauseously-smelling mucus have likewise resulted from the action of copaiva upon the bronchial mucous membrane. Copaiva may therefore be useful in

BRONCHIAL CATARRH, both in the irritative as well as in the suppurative stage. The irritation is characterized by a feeling of roughness throughout the bronchia, with more or less titillation or itching in these organs, soreness, sensation of warmth, oppression. At a later period, when the suppurative stage sets in, the attending cough which is a hacking, wearing cough, mingled with occasional paroxysms of hard and exhaustive cough, becomes loose, and a greenish mucus of a purulent nature is raised with every turn of cough. It is especially in

METASTATIC GONORRHŒAL CATARRH of the pulmonary mucous membrane that copaiva will prove specifically efficient.

The use of copaiva in pulmonary phthisis is very properly condemned by Fothergill. The large doses which allœopathic practitioners are in the habit of administering, are especially out of place in pulmonary phthisis. They are apt to cause a whole train of

unpleasant symptoms, bleeding from the lungs, burning in the chest, increase of the purulent expectoration, palpitation of the heart.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Frank has transcribed a number of cases in his magazine furnishing a full picture of the eruption which has been observed and described by many practitioners as the result of large doses of copaiva. We are disposed to regard this eruption as a form of gonorrhœal metastasis which massive doses of copaiva have the power of determining in some cases. It is our opinion that an eruption resembling to all outward appearance the copaiva-exanthem, will not readily yield to this agent unless the development of this eruption upon the skin can be traced to the previous agency of the gonorrhœal miasm. A reciprocity of action has been observed between the eruption and the gonorrhœal discharge; in some cases the eruption would appear simultaneously with the disappearance of the discharge; in other cases the opposite result would take place, and the disappearance of the eruption be succeeded by the reappearance of the discharge.

A phthisicky patient took one ounce and a half of copaiva mixed with a small quantity of opium; this increased the hectic fever, and brought out an eruption over the whole body having very much the appearance of roseola, except that the spots were larger and more raised; in some places they had a flat appearance like the spots in morbus maculosus Werlhofii, and were darker than the roseola-spots; in some parts of the chest and arms they appeared confluent at the very outset. The subsequent desquamation was very inconsiderable.

In the case of a young lieutenant of lax fibre, copaiva induced an eruption resembling urticaria. It first showed itself in the face, more particularly on the forehead, next on the dorsa of the hands, and lastly on other parts of the body. The eruption was fully out in eight hours, and was only attended with an annoying burning of the skin, slight pains in the throat (without the least swelling of the tonsils and fauces being perceptible), and with a sensation as if a profuse perspiration would break out, which indeed took place as soon as the patient was in bed. There was scarcely any fever, no thirst, the appetite was not disturbed in the least. The eruption consisted of detached, tolerably circumscribed, somewhat raised, bright-red spots and blotches; on the ears and dorsa of the hands the eruption was confluent. Already on the sixth day the redness disappeared almost entirely, and the spots looked brown-yellow like liver-spots. There was no desquamation except on the ears, where fine, bran-shaped scales came off. These brown spots were distinctly seen even after the lapse of four weeks, especially in the cold; they became very distinct on the arms, if the veins were compressed above the spots as in blood-letting. In the bed or warm room no trace of the eruption was perceived. This exanthem appeared seven days after swallowing every day 150 drops of copaiva for gonorrhœa. The discharge was arrested on the fifth day, and two days after this suppression the exanthem made its appearance.

In some cases the eruption consisted of pustules resembling itch-vesicles; they contained a limpy, watery fluid and itched violently.

Groups of papulæ and pustules have likewise made their appearance, with pains in the limbs and stomach.

According to Hecker the exanthem resembles rash rather than nettle or scarlet-rash, lasts from three to ten days, and is met with most generally in the spring and fall. Kopp states that men are more frequently attacked with it than women. Regarding the shape of the eruption, the statements of different observers vary; but it generally seems to resemble measles, urticaria or scarlet-rash.

M. R., aged twelve years, was taken April 14, 1871, with a severe chill, headache, and such malaise that he had to lie down. In the morning I found: flushed face, interspersed with rose-spots; urticaria over the whole body, with dry, hot and biting skin, especially disagreeable when touched; excessive agitation during the night, great thirst, delirium, intense headache, drowsiness, embarrassed speech, scanty urine with a dark-colored and brick-dust sediment. He came from the country where he had been much exposed to the sun. * * * Prescribed copaiva^{6}, a drop in 150 grammes of distilled water, a table-spoonful every two hours.

April 16th—The patient slept; no delirium and no severe itching. The pulse less than a hundred; the face looks pale and natural; still great thirst. Copaiva^{12} every three hours.

April 17th—The skin and temperature are normal; the patient calls for food.

Mrs. B., aged sixty-two years, suffers from nettle-rash; without fever. There is great restlessness of the extremities, violent itching, sleeplessness, urine full of sediment, scanty and burning in the urethra during its passage. Copaiva^{6} cured her in forty-eight hours. (Dr. Tarrell, *Hahn. Monthly*, February, 1873, Lilienthal's translation.)

Surgeon Hall, U. S. A., has given the balsam with great benefit in iritis and sclerotis. "I have often found the horrible pain, the feeling as if the eye were a red-hot ball, to subside after four or five large doses of the balsam, the inflammation also disappearing. At Seetapore, during the year 1872, I had, at one time, more than thirty children suffering from purulent ophthalmia under my care. I treated them all by simply painting the lower eyelids, the upper part of the cheeks, and temples with the pure balsam of copaiva, and they all got well quickly without any damage to the eyes. (*The Practitioner.*)

CORALLIUM RUBRUM.

[RED CORAL.]

This calcareous substance is found on the coast of Africa and in the Grecian Archipelago and was introduced into our materia medica by Teste, although mention is made of it in Jahr's Manual. It is a remedy, little known and little used. It has, however, produced some very fine results in the treatment of

TUSSIS CONVULSIVA when the spasms of cough are exceedingly violent, following each other with hardly any interruption, and

the little patients lose their breath, growing purple and black in the face.

In all kinds of spasmodic cough you may find the above described condition and will then be justified in prescribing the red coral.

February 14, 1872.—A. R., aged seven months, has suffered for ten days from a severe, distressing cough, worse at night, especially after midnight. He coughs rapidly, almost spasmodically, with dark-red purple face. There is much rattling of mucus all through the lungs. Profuse coryza. General health is remarkably good. Prescribed calcarea carbonica[200]. February 16th—Very little change. The medicine had been given irregularly. After some consideration I gave corallium rub.[200] "Nervous and spasmodic cough, so violent that children lose their breath, and grow purple and black in the face." After the administration of this, the child rapidly improved, and in two days was discharged cured. (Dr. I. S. Hall, in *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, January, 1873.)

LARYNGISMUS STRIDULUS.—In laryngismus stridulus also, Teste urges its use. I find, however, no reliable record of its having been successfully used in that distressing affection.

Corallium rubrum has also the following in its pathogenesis: Red, flat ulcers on the glans and on the inner surface of the prepuce, with secretion of a quantity of yellow ichor.

From the crude coral we make triturations which, in turn, furnish the basis for the higher attenuations.

CROCUS SATIVUS, SAFFRON CROCUS.

[NATURAL ORDER, IRIDACEÆ.]

This beautiful little flower is a native of Asia Minor, but is naturalized in most countries of Europe and in our own.

The bulb or cormus is roundish, the leaves are linear, of a rich green color, with a white central stripe, and surrounded at their base by long and membranous sheaths. The flowers appear after the leaves, they are of a light purple; in this country crocus flowers early in the spring, and may even be seen peeping through the snow which still covers the ground.

We use the stigmata and style of the flower. The best saffron is the Spanish, imported from Cadiz and Gibraltar.

The saffron which is now generally offered for sale in the shops, is known as hay-saffron; the stigmas are about an inch or an inch and a half long, thin, of a brownish-red color. The odor of saffron is penetrating, aromatic, and, if proceeding from large quantities of this article, may even have a narcotizing effect upon the brain. It

has a somewhat bitter and aromatic taste. When chewed, it imparts a yellow tinge to the saliva.

Formerly saffron was supposed to be possessed of powerful narcotic and emmenagogue properties. Some of the older writers mention cases where saffron not only manifested poisonous properties, but actually destroyed life.

These remarkable toxical effects of saffron have not been confirmed by the experiments of Alexander or Wibmer. Alexander swallowed ten grains of saffron with bread, without experiencing the least effect from this dose; a scruple accelerated the pulse a few beats; two scruples caused a slight rise of the thermometer in the region of the stomach, the pulse came down six beats and remained so all day; four scruples caused no change whatever.

Wibmer swallowed as many as sixty grains at one time without the least alteration in his physical or mental condition.

These experiments led Wibmer to infer that saffron is devoid of strictly poisonous properties, and that its odor may exert a slightly stupefying effect upon the brain similar to that which we know strong-smelling flowers to possess. Its action upon the uterus is problematical.

Stapf and others have published a short pathogenesis of this agent. The series of symptoms which they have given to the world bears the impress of reliability, although these provings show that the curative range of this drug is exceedingly limited. The

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP

Contains a few interesting symptoms showing that the irritating action of this agent upon the brain is chiefly characterized by a feeling of giddiness or intoxication, and by various signs of congestion inducing headache. Some of the leading symptoms are: Giddiness and staggering, on rising from a recumbent posture; giddiness with heat over the whole body; tightness and dullness in the forehead, soon after involving the whole head, like a feeling of intoxication; stinging headache with dry coryza; occasional turns of a drawing pain on the right side of the head, from the occiput to the forehead; headache over the eyes, with burning and pressure in them, obliging the prover to rub the eyes, and increasing at candle-light in the evening. A number of symptoms show that the left side of the head is more particularly affected; among these symptoms we distinguish: sudden pain under the left frontal eminence as if an arrow were pressed into the brain; throbbing in the left side of the head and

face; a sudden cooling sensation at a small spot of the left parietal bone, as from a drop of cold water.

The character of the effects of the drug upon the nervous system which will be shown and commented upon in subsequent paragraphs, leads us to regard these different pains as so many symptoms characterizing a group of hysteric headache; we feel confident that this drug is most efficacious in affections of the order of

HYSTERIA, and that the affections to which this drug acts homœopathically, either result from, or are in sympathetic rapport with abnormal conditions of the uterine sphere. These remarks likewise apply to the effects of this drug upon the peripheral nervous system. Our provers report numbness and formication of the extremities as effects of saffron; these symptoms may occur during a paroxysm of hysteria; some hysteric women are very frequently and even habitually subject to such abnormal sensations.

The effects of large doses of saffron upon the temperament, and the effects witnessed by our provers from small doses, likewise point to *hysteria* as the principal curative range of saffron. We know that large doses cause sadness, and that, in other individuals, they have provoked immoderate fits of laughter.

The records of our provers show that even moderate doses of saffron have a tendency to exhilarate the spirits beyond the ordinary bounds; Stapf, for instance, relates the following symptoms: excessive mirthfulness beyond her natural temperament; on hearing a musical sound, she involuntarily commences to sing, and has to laugh at herself; but she soon resumes her singing, in spite of her determination to discontinue it; frequent change of mood, from mirth to sadness and vice versa.

We regard the exhilarating action of saffron as the primary action of the drug; the opposite condition of sadness or peevish and irritable temper seems to be attributable to the organic reaction.

HYSTERIC HEADACHE.—We may prescribe saffron for hysteric headache; for various forms of mental depression, such as

MELANCHOLIA, ecstasis melancholica, which sometimes attacks women in consequence of an accidental or habitual suppression of the menses, or as the result of an utter absence of sexual gratifications the desire for which happens to be strongly felt. Also

MELANCHOLIA MORIA, the melancholy setting in with immoderate paroxysms of mirthfulness and laughter.

EPISTAXIS.—Saffron induces more or less violent determination of blood to the head which may result in epistaxis or nose-bleed. Noack and Trinks furnish the following resume of the various characteristics of nose-bleed to which saffron is homœopathic:

Epistaxis, particularly if the blood is tenacious, thick, black, if the blood coagulates readily and the bleeding sets in immediately after taking exercise or blowing the nose.

Bleeding at the nose which returns every day in hot weather, preceded by a feeling of stupefaction in the right side of the head, hammering in the ears, constant dryness of the nose, profuse menstruation every three weeks, and tendency to feeling hoarse and coughing after taking cold.

Frequent bleeding at the nose every day, preceded by pressure in the forehead, inability to attend to business, coldness of the hands and feet, rush of blood to the head in the evening, warmth of face, twitching of the eyelids and acrid taste in the mouth.

Bleeding of the nose if occurring at a period when the development of the organism is either premature or retarded, and returning until the vital forces break down, or until some nervous disease has developed itself which generally terminates in death; children of that class, at the age of seven or eight years, are generally of the size of eleven or twelve, or else children of the latter age are of the size of children of seven or eight years; the bleeding lasts for hours, comes on three or four times a day, the blood is dark, and frequently drops out in clots, the patient faints frequently.

The record of our provers in the

ORBITAL RANGE

likewise are of sufficient interest to be noted and commented upon. We distinguish among them the following: Dilatation of the pupils. Dimness and obscuration of sight. Sensation as of a gauze before the eyes. When reading, the white paper looks pale-red. Sudden flashes before the eyes, like electric sparks, in the day-time. Sensation in the eyes as if they were irritated by smoke. His eyes look and feel as if he had been crying. His eyes feel as if he had been looking through too sharp spectacles.

A lady, who had just passed her climacteric period, consulted Dr. Smith with reference to her eyes. She had used glasses for some time, but of late they had failed to give satisfaction. The only symptom of which she complained was the one last stated, viz.: the eyes felt as if she had been looking through too sharp spectacles. One dose of crocus^{200} relieved the trouble, enabling her to sew and to read as usual. (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, May, 1873.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

We find qualmishness, feeling of emptiness in the pit of the stomach, burning at the stomach, bloating of the bowels; sensation of bounding in the bowels, with nausea and chills; tingling in the anus, etc. These symptoms have no therapeutic value, except in so far as they exist incidentally to a general state of hysteria.

The curative action of saffron seems to be chiefly manifest in affections of the uterine sphere, and in such disorders of other organs as are directly traceable to menstrual disorders. In the

SEXUAL GROUP

we have recorded hæmorrhage from the womb which terminated fatally, as the result of an excessive quantity of saffron which was swallowed for the purpose of restoring a suppressed menstrual discharge. Other provers have recorded: Excited sexual instinct; pressing in the uterine region, as if the menses would come on; paroxysms of lancinating stitches from the pudendum to the right half of the epigastrium; sensation as if the menses would make their appearance, with colic, and a dragging toward the uterus, in a few hours.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE.—These symptoms point to the use of saffron in uterine hæmorrhage whether it takes place after confinement, or in the form of

EXCESSIVE MENSTRUATION. The symptomatic indications for saffron are, according to Hartmann, a dark, blackish, clotty and viscid blood; the discharge is accompanied by lancinating pains in the abdomen and toward the small of the back.

According to Trinks, the consensual symptoms by which the homœopathicity of saffron to uterine hæmorrhage is determined are: frequent turns of anxiety and flashes of heat over the whole body, prickling in the skin, syncope, restless sleep, constant chilliness, small, quick and feeble pulse, inertia, sadness, obstinacy, ill-humor, vertigo, flickering before the eyes, livid complexion, qualmishness in the pit of the stomach, sensation as of something living in the bowels, weight and pain in the pubic region, drawing in the small of the back, sensation in the feet as if bruised, slight bloating of the face, etc. In

MISCARRIAGE a similar train of symptoms may suggest the use of saffron as a means of preventing the catastrophe.

In his Memorabilia, Kopp mentions the case of a girl of sixteen years, who was attacked with menstrual hæmorrhage, for which the 2d potency of crocus was given without any result; a drop of the tincture arrested the flow at once.

A few months since, I was called to a lady who had aborted, at the fourth month, a week before, and who was in a very critical condition from uterine hæmorrhage with retained placenta. The celebrated "tampon" had been applied by the attending physician, according to the nicest rules of common sense; but however nicely applied, it would be invariably pushed out of the vagina. I proceded to the examination. Whilst the woman lay quietly in bed, but very little blood would escape from the vulva, what did escape came away in the shape of black strings. After a time she would feel that she must rise to the chamber, whereupon a large quantity of dark blood would escape. On making a particular examination of this blood it was found not to form a congealing mass, as ordinarily, but the resemblance of an aggregation of black strings, or of long, black angle-worms, with some of their heads and tails matted together. Here, then was the well-known characteristic of crocus sativus, and it was found that the other symptoms of the patient corresponded with the pathogenesis of that drug. Crocus[200] was given, in water, every half hour at first, and subsequently at longer intervals. She lost no more blood and rapidly improved. (Dr. H. N. Guernsey in Transactions of Am. Inst. of Homœopathy, 1870.)

Ailments arising from totally or partially suppressed menstruation may require the exhibition of crocus. The specifically curative value of crocus in such affections of course depends upon the homœopathicity of this agent to the primary condition. Unless this fact is kept in view we run the risk of administering crocus under circumstances which require an altogether different sort of medication.

Saffron yields a beautiful deep orange-colored liquid, of which attenuations are made as desired. Triturations with sugar of milk are used occasionally. Saffron loses all its properties by exposure to air; hence it should be kept in carefully-closed vessels.

CUBEBÆ.

[PIPER CAUDATUM, CUBEBS. NATURAL ORDER, URTICEÆ.]

These berries are the fruit of a bush which is a native of Japan and of the East Indies. They come to us with the stems attached. A dark-red tincture is prepared from them.

Puel has instituted the following experiment with this agent:

Before breakfast he swallowed one drachm in a glass of water; this quantity only caused a little thirst and burning in the throat. Next morning he swallowed two drachms. This dose caused thirst and burning in the fauces, and half an hour after, a slight feverish excitement which lasted about an hour. On the third morning he swallowed three drachms. This quantity caused some nausea, disagreeable eructations with feeling of warmth in the epigastric region, headache, some fever which

continued even through the night, and some gastric irritation which had not entirely disappeared the next.

Some persons are exceedingly sensitive to the action of cubebs. A robust carbineer, of athletic frame could not even swallow a small quantity of the pepper without having to vomit and being attacked with a violent fever.

The use of this agent in gonorrhœa was known in England in the year 1816. The distinguished Professor Delpech and all the best physicians in France and in other parts of the continent, were in the habit of exhibiting it in drachm doses, one drachm in the morning on an empty stomach, a second drachm at 6 P. M., and a third drachm on retiring. The drug was continued some time after the disappearance of the discharge. The curative action of the drug generally manifests itself in the following order: the inflammatory symptoms, the swelling and the acute pain disappear, the discharge assumes the form of simple mucus in the place of the virulent and acute purulent character which it had at the commencement; and being gradually converted into normal urethral mucus, its quantity becomes less and less until it finally disappears.

It seems very remarkable, and in direct antagonism to the therapeutic views of the physiological school, that an agent which is known to possess such irritating properties, should be more efficacious in the treatment of acute gonorrhœa than in the treatment of its chronic form termed gleet.

"Let us at once proclaim the fact," say Trousseau and Pidoux, "that a gonorrhœa in its most acute form, when the inflammatory symptoms are most intense, when the penis is horribly and painfully swollen, when the discharge is most profuse and virulent and fever is present, is generally less serious and formidable and is generally much more readily subdued than a gonorrhœa which, judging by the mild character of the symptoms, by the almost complete absence of local and general reaction which the discharge excites, and more particularly by the absence of all pain, of dysuria, and by the mild appearance and often small quantity of the discharge, would seem trifling and easy to control. In

SPERMATORRHŒA this agent has effected cures. Frank states that a young man of feeble constitution, who had been married for a year, became so exhausted by spermatorrhœa that he was scarcely able to stand. For three months past he had been unable to have intercourse with his wife. He took a teaspoonful of pulverized

cubebs four times a day. An improvement became visible in a few days, and he was completely restored after swallowing three ounces of the pepper. Since then he has had healthy children. Several other cases of spermatorrhœa have been successfully treated with cubebs.

COUGH.—In the treatment of cough, cubebs have been recommended by Dr. Chargé as follows: Cough principally in the morning and evening, from movement and from warmth; barking, croupal cough, with sensation of a foreign substance in the larynx; dryness and burning in the throat, with constant need of swallowing saliva to moisten the throat. Severe cough, with burning and tearing pain in the chest; spitting of blood principally in the evening. Expectoration always difficult and painful, but copious, yellow, greenish, rusty, or streaked with blood. Pulmonary catarrh; hæmoptysis; phthisis pulmonalis.

LEUCORRHŒA of an acrid, offensive nature may call for cubebs. The discharge is profuse, with soreness and swelling of the uterus; pimples and ulcers on the external genitals; pruritus and, depending upon this, a state of sexual excitement bordering on nymphomania.

MENSTRUAL DISORDERS.—We may use this remedy in menstrual disorders characterized by a scanty but premature menstrual discharge, in women who are greatly troubled with leucorrhœa, and in whom the menstrual flow itself resembles a bloody leucorrhœa.

CUPRUM ACETICUM.

[ACETATE OF COPPER. VERDIGRIS.]

If the refuse of grapes, in the process of wine-making, is placed into heaps, acetous fermentation will soon take place. If sheets of metallic copper are exposed to the action of these acetous fumes, the sheets of metal become oxidized. By the action of the acid upon this oxide the acetate of copper is produced, containing two equivalents of peroxide of copper to one equivalent of acetic acid, with six of water. This salt is an exceedingly active, acrid poison. The oxide of copper is formed on the surface of copper vessels carelessly cleansed or poorly protected by an insufficient coating of tin. When we take into consideration the fact that dishes and vessels of copper are not only used by brewers, bakers, confectioners, distillers and in the manufacture of soda-water, but that they are constantly used in

our kitchens, we are not surprised to find on record so large a number of cases of fatal poisoning with this article. In the manufacture of cucumber pickles for the market much mischief is done by giving to the pickle a tempting, bright green color, which is produced by boiling vinegar in copper vessels, thus permitting verdigris to form. Serious gastric difficulties and, at times, death are the result.

Test.—The presence of this salt can be detected by the addition of a few drops of liquid ammonia, which will produce a deep blue color if the solution contains copper.

A lady of sixty-seven years, her daughter, aged thirty-nine, and a servant-girl, twenty-two years old, partook of chicken-fricassee which had been cooked in a badly tinned copper saucepan. This took place on the first of February. In the evening and during the night, these three persons, and more particularly the delicately formed daughter, were attacked with ineffectual efforts to vomit, contraction and dryness in the inner mouth, thirst, violent pains in the epigastrium, colic, followed by several watery, whitish stools. These symptoms continued on the following morning; the daughter was moreover attacked with uninterrupted anguish, convulsions, painful and hard swelling of the abdominal walls and frequent fainting turns. The mother had eructations which tasted of copper, violent colic with tenesmus, followed by liquid, greenish stools.

The next day, the patients were found by the physician with the following symptoms: The mother complained of heat and dryness in the mouth and intestines; a metallic, styptic taste in the mouth, painful feeling in the epigastrium, frequent attacks of colic, followed by frequent discharges of fluid stools, painful distention of the abdomen, some anxiety, general prostration, palpitation of the heart (to which she was subject more or less), a feeble and somewhat irregular pulse. The servant girl, who was robust and vigorous, exhibited the same symptoms, except that her pulse was fuller, her colicky pains were more violent, and the liquid stools more frequent. The daughter had the same symptoms, and moreover eructations tasting of copper, intense pains in the epigastrium and abdomen without diarrhœa, violent headache, fainting turns, cold sweats, and a contracted, small, somewhat irregular pulse. A strong decoction of charcoal with sugar soon restored them all.

In this case, the symptoms of gastro-enteritis and the nervous affection constitute the prominent features.

On the 21st of May, 1754, a Parisian lady was poisoned, together with her four daughters, by a milk soup which had been cooked in a saucepan of yellow copper. Two hours after eating the soup these five persons were attacked with intense pains in the region of the

stomach which were speedily followed by convulsions that seemed to involve more particularly the abdomen and the upper and lower extremities; when thus attacked they uttered a horrible cry, a sort of howl, or a croaking resembling the croaking of toads. They rose in their beds with an irrisistible force, so that the strongest men were unable to keep them down. They were quite crazy, looked frightened and endeavored to escape; their eyes glistened and seemed to start out of their sockets. They stared and looked wild. These paroxysms came so frequently that they seemed to continue without any interruption. If one was attacked, the other persons, upon hearing the cries of their companion, were likewise attacked with rage. Thus they kept up a sort of reciprocal howling. Two of these persons are even now in this sort of sympathetic state of suffering, although they occupy entirely separate rooms. As soon as one feels the attack coming on, the other is likewise affected. The mother and youngest daughter are now almost well, except that the abdomen is still painful, hard and distended; the stomach weak, they suffer continually with pain between the shoulders at the elbows, in the bends of the knees, etc., with a feeling of languor in all their limbs. Their look is confused, but they are in full possession of their mental faculties, and their speech is easy and perfectly rational. Nevertheless, they are still liable to these paroxysms of howling, which always come unexpectedly; they go out, however, and attend to their business.

It is evident, from the symptoms of this case, that the main attack of the poison was directed against some important ganglionic centre, most probably the solar plexus, and that the irritation was conveyed to the brain from this point. What is, moreover, remarkable, is the periodicity of the paroxysms, the fact that they set in unexpectedly, that they were accompanied by convulsions, and succeeded by pains in various and apparently unconnected parts of the body. These conditions frequently characterize epileptic attacks, for which cuprum may, therefore, be considered a remedy.

In the following case of poisoning with the acetate of copper, the symptoms again betray a violent irritation of the stomach and intestines, where the primary invasion seems to strike the ganglionic centres, developing in its train inflammatory conditions which seem to indicate copper as in specific homœopathic rapport with inflammatory enteralgia, a gastro-enteric condition complicated with violent nervous disorders, such as may occur in an attack of cholera. Here are the symptoms of the case:

A man of thirty years had swallowed a quarter of an ounce of verdigris for suicidal purposes. This caused vomiting of the contents of the stomach which had a greenish tinge. The patient com-

plained of violent colic and frequent tenesmus; the region of the stomach was exceedingly painful to the touch, the thirst intense. The pulse was small, rapid, spasmodic, the respiration was accelerated. The features were not sunken, but expressive of great pain; temperature of the skin normal, without sweat. Gradually, violent cramps in the calves set in; the big toes were spasmodically drawn toward the soles of the feet amid intense suffering. At this stage the white of ten eggs was given, together with a quantity of warm water and milk. The ensuing vomiting was kept up for a time by tickling the fauces, and the patient soon recovered.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Wibmer, in his Toxicology, thus sums up the remote or constitutional effects of the acetate of copper: "Small doses, if continued for a length of time, may finally destroy life by emesis, cartharsis, hectic fever: however, we do not always discover distinct traces of inflammation in the intestinal canal, but the signs of an increased secretion of bile are never wanting. Besides these signs of local irritation, many symptoms are frequently apparent which denote absorption of the poison, and show its action upon distant organs. That the poison is absorbed by the liver is clearly shown by my experiments, which have revealed the existence of copper in the liver: this absorption likewise accounts for the increased secretion of bile, the bilious vomiting, the jaundice, etc. Absorption by other organs, such as the brain and spinal marrow, is less certain. Not all persons who have been poisoned with copper, show symptoms of cerebral derangement; I have fed a dog for two months on the acetate of copper without any other but local symptoms becoming apparent during the lifetime of the animal; after death, no traces of copper could be found anywhere except in the liver.

"On the other hand, the headache, occasional delirium, deafness, tetanic convulsions, lockjaw, paralysis and other symptoms, seem to show that, in many cases at least, the acetate of copper acts upon the brain and still more upon the spinal marrow; it is particularly after injecting the poison into the veins of animals that violent convulsions, insensibility and paralysis were produced."

A careful study of the action of copper upon the cerebro-spinal axis seems to show, that copper affects the ganglionic centres and the medulla oblongata, but does not act primarily upon the cerebrum in such a manner as to justify its employment in meningitis, hydrocephalus, typhus and other cerebral diseases, upon homœopathic principles. In the first case of poisoning which I have

related to you, the little girl remained conscious and rational to the last. Among persons who were poisoned by eating of sausages, those who were attacked with nervous symptoms, complained principally of *vertigo* accompanied with a sort of soporous stupefaction. The vertigo caused them to stagger about until they were unable to stand and had to lie down. It was attended with heaviness in the head and headache.

These symptoms may characterize the stage of incubation of some acute eruptive disease, when they may, moreover, be accompanied by transitory paroxysms of convulsions. If we take symptomatic indications for our guides, we may consider the acetate of copper calculated to shorten or diminish the violence of these preliminary symptoms. We should not forget, however, that in cases of poisoning with copper the nervous derangements develop themselves *subsequently* to the signs of gastric irritation.

Convulsive movements were only observed in the case of a woman of forty-seven years; she, too, had partaken of poisoned sausages. After violent pains in the region of the last dorsal vertebra, which was not sensitive to pressure, the pain suddenly darted through the left arm as far as the wrist; the arm was several times jerked up and down with great violence; this jerking was followed by paralysis of the arm, which lasted for several hours, but did not extinguish the sensibility of the part. Here we have a distinct indication that in

CHOREA of the upper extremities, and more particularly, if the chorea only affects one side, comes in paroxysms, with neuralgic pain previous to, or during the attack, and subsequent paralysis of the affected limb, the acetate or oxyde of copper may prove of great service. The affection may be traced to an irritation at some point of the spinal cord.

EPILEPSY.—Both the acetate and the ammoniacal sulphate of copper have been used with distinguished effect in the treatment of chorea and epilepsy; the toxical effects of copper which I have described to you account for the curative virtues which this agent must necessarily possess in the treatment of these diseases.

DEBILITY.—Another symptom complained of was a feeling of excessive debility and languor, accompanied with a troublesome drawing and tension in the limbs, and very frequently with a feeling of shivering and coldness, although the skin did not feel cold when touched. This sensitiveness to changes of temperature remained for

a long time; in one case it was marked by regular chills, so that the affection resembled fever and ague. We may infer from these facts that, in nervous affections to which copper is homœopathic, the presence of debility, coldness and sensitiveness to changes of temperature affords an additional indication for the use of this drug.

EMACIATION.—Another result was emaciation which lasted more or less for several months. In nervous affections, this would likewise constitute an important therapeutic indication.

PARALYSIS.—These last-named conditions, debility, coldness, emaciation, may possibly culminate in chronic or semi-acute paralysis, where copper may prove a necessary therapeutic agent.

Frank relates the case of a boy of fifteen years, who was paralyzed in the following strange manner: The patient was able to move the head and neck, but the dorsal muscles as far as the neck, were completely paralyzed; the upper and lower extremities were completely immovable, swollen and insensible, the urine could only be voided by pressure being made upon the bladder; the rectum was likewise paralyzed. This patient was completely restored within three months by the exclusive use of copper. It is not stated how long this disease had lasted, nor how it originated.

In *paralysis of the brain*, when caused by a process of metaschematismus, an irritation of the cerebral substance having been superinduced by the sudden retrocession of some acute eruption, or of some other disorder which required copper as its specific remedy, Schmid recommends the acetate as a fit means to restore the reactive power of the brain.

MANIA.—We have seen that copper may cause fits of mania with howling, and a muttering and occasionally a furious delirium. I am of the opinion that these violent manifestations of abnormal mental action are traceable to some primary irritation of the ganglionic or spinal centres, whence the irritation is secondarily transmitted to the cerebral nerves.

Cuprum has likewise caused, and may, therefore, cure a state of mental derangement characterized by *melancholy*, anguish, and even by *craziness* of a shy, artful, peevish character. In

HYSTERIA, characterized by a melancholy state of mind, shyness, dread of company, debility, muscular tremblings, loathing of food, indifference, costiveness, sallow complexion, the acetate of copper may prove very useful.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Persons poisoned with this salt complained of blackness of sight, scintillations in the field of vision. The pupils were dilated, but perfectly sensitive to the light; only in three cases, where considera-

ble congestions of the head were present, the pupils remained contracted for a few days.

These symptoms seem to be simply confirmatory of the irritation of the ganglionic centres which copper may occasion, and which, both by its own direct action and a reflex action from the brain, may disturb every function in the living organism.

Buzzing and *ringing* in the ears were occasioned in several cases; three persons remained affected with hardness of hearing for a long time; in one case, a girl of twenty-two years, this hardness of hearing amounted to absolute deafness.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Wibmer sums up the poisonous effects of the acetate of copper in the following paragraph: "In small doses of one, two or three grains each, this substancee does not cause any serious symptoms; but larger doses of ten to fifteen grains very soon cause a violent pain in the stomach and bowels, loathing, constriction of the throat, bilious and metallic eructations, desire to vomit, retching, vomiting of bile, mucus, greenish and even bloody substances, distention of the abdomen, which is sensitive to pressure, diarrhœa with discharge of brownish, greenish, blackish and even bloody excrements; occasionally, constipation with tenesmus, thirst, fever, loss of appetite, anxiety, jaundice, etc., in short, all the signs of a most violent inflammation of the digestive organs. After death, we observe inflammation of the intestinal canal and even of neighboring organs, liver, spleen, etc. The mucous membrane of the stomach, which is generally covered with a greenish or bluish layer, appears inflamed, marked with sanguineous exudations, sometimes gangrenous, thickened, even perforated, especially in the stomach and rectum; the peritoneum and omentum are sometimes found inflamed. The other viscera are generally healthy.

GASTRITIS.—It is, therefore, evident that the irritating action of copper upon the stomach and intestines may cause gastritis and gastro-enteritis; how far these results may be regarded as therapeutic indications in cases where the accompanying nervous symptoms correspond with the action of copper, will have to be determined by farther clinical experience.

ENTERALGIA.—We have shown that copper may prove specifically adapted to certain forms of enteralgia and gastro-enteralgia, dysphagia and to degenerations of the stomach, characterized by vomiting of food, emaciation, etc.

Persons poisoned with the salt usually suffer with cutting, constrictive pains in the abdomen, which is drawn toward the vertebral column; they are usually remitting, accompanied with diarrhœa, but more frequently with obstinate constipation; if the constipation continues, there are slight drawing pains in the umbilical region and in the groins. Sometimes there exists a well-marked

GASTRODYNIA, a seated burning pain in the epigastrium, aggravated by pressure, and either accompanied by vomiting or nausea without vomiting; loss of appetite and considerable thirst.

CHRONIC VOMITING, depending upon gastric irritation, with retching followed by vomiting of a greenish substance, slight coating of the tongue, tenderness in the epigastrium, colicky pains in the bowels, especially around the umbilicus, obstinate constipation, etc., has been cured with this salt.

CHOLERA.—Many of the symptoms of copper point to cholera with great prostration and coldness of the body; cramp in the calves and toes; horrid colic; suffocation and syncope.

A young soldier in Louisiana was brought into the regimental hospital with "congestive fever," simulating cholera: there was a deathly feeling behind the ensiform cartilage, [this symptom is claimed to be a keynote to the remedy.—ED.]: the whole surface of the body, face and limbs was cyanotic in a high degree; the features were pinched; the skin cold and inelastic; there were horrid cramps in the abdomen and limbs, with rice-watery vomiting and purging. Cuprum aceticum, 2d decimal, in repeated doses, dry, relieved these symptoms, leaving him weak, but without pain. (*Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, May, 1868.)

JAUNDICE.—As a remedy for jaundice copper may be deserving of attention. Wibmer has shown that copper is absorbed by the liver, and that jaundice may be one of the constitutional effects of copper. Orfila relates the case of a man of forty-four years who undertook to poison himself with four drachms of the acetate of copper. He was attacked with jaundice, previous to which he vomited a green substance. The nausea and vomiting ceased after the jaundice had set in. His tongue had a grayish coating upon it. The mouth had a pappy, coppery taste. Slight colicky pains, thirst, dark-red urine which deposited a yellowish sediment. He recovered.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

The petechiæ which copper develops seem to mark the last stage of dissolution of the vital fluids, and are probably valueless as therapeutic indications.

SCARLATINA.—The use of cuprum aceticum in scarlatina is often followed with excellent results in cases where the rash is not

well developed and where disturbances of the brain arise, depending upon this partial suppression of the exanthem.

A boy, ten years of age, was confined to his bed with fever, flushed face, hot head, redness of the eyes and muttering delirium. Aconite and belladonna were given for thirty-six hours without benefit. As these remedies did not relieve him, I suspected the presence of some form of exanthem as the disturbing cause, and found that a sore spot on the scalp had been healed with spirits of turpentine. Prescribed cuprum aceticum. On my next visit I found him entirely relieved, with a papulous eruption thickly covering his body. He was well in a day or two. (Dr. Thos. Haughton, *Ohio Med. and Surg. Reporter*, September, 1869.)

Of cuprum aceticum or the acetate of copper, verdigris, we make a watery solution in the proportion of 5 to 95, and afterward alcoholic attenuations, first in the proportion of 20 to 80, and all subsequent ones in the proportion of 10 to 90.

CUPRUM ARSENIOSUM.

[ARSENITE OF COPPER.]

This very poisonous article has not been used extensively, although it is a drug of more than ordinary power in certain conditions. Jahr barely mentions it. Provings made with it tend to establish a sphere of action somewhat analogous to the other salts of copper, with a particular adaptation to gastric and abdominal troubles of a very painful nature. Cramps in the bowels, distressing colics, brought on by exposure, and similar difficulties have been successfully treated with it. It has been given with fine results in obstinate vomiting, and in the vomiting of pregnancy, combining, in the latter condition, much of the curative powers of arsenic and of copper.

The following are selected from cases reported by Dr. J. H. Marsden in the *Hahnemannian Monthly* of January, 1873.

A young girl performed some out-of-door labor, causing her to perspire freely. The day was damp and drizzling; and she took a severe cold. In the night she was seized with a most agonizing pain in the lower abdominal region. Two or three days later her condition was as follows: The pains still continued, but were less severe. There was an extremely tender spot in the left ovarian region; her tongue was heavily coated (white), and she had that general appearance of wretchedness which is observed in patients long confined by severe illness. Prescribed arsenite of copper[3], to be taken every two hours. On the next day the pain was gone, the tenderness scarcely perceptible, and the whole general appearance greatly improved. She made, under the occasional exhibition of the remedy, a rapid and complete recovery.

A young married lady, mother of one child, after some preliminary suffering, began to experience pain in the sacral region, accompanied by frequent urination, tenesmus of the rectum, with mucous discharges as in dysentery. These discharges were so constant that she was soon wearied out from her frequent risings, and was obliged to have a cloth placed under her to receive them, as they almost uninterruptedly flowed from the bowels. Colocynth was taken without any apparent benefit. She made a rapid recovery under the use of arsenite of copper.

CUPRUM METALLICUM.

[METALLIC COPPER.]

This metal was first discovered on the island of Cyprus, hence the name of cuprum.

A boy of three years swallowed a copper-penny on the 20th of February, 1820. He vomited all night, and for the next eight days complained of constant pain in the throat and down the œsophagus, had an aversion to food, and occasional vomiting of phlegm which filled the throat and caused a rattling breathing. The patient lived principally on water and sugar, and gum arabic, which he preferred to any other kind of nourishment, At a later period he took broth, vermicelli, and ate a little cake. His voice was feeble, pulse rather frequent, face pale and downcast; he complained of pain in the stomach, in the umbilical region and in the throat; he had frequent attacks of violent cough, nightly sweats, and a good deal of mucus flowed out of his mouth during sleep. The urine at times looked milky, the stools were hard and rather scanty.

All at once a croupy cough set in; the cough and dyspnœa rendered the pulse more frequent and irregular. A simple emetic changed the cough to a catarrhal cough.

Twelve days afterward, the little patient was attacked with nose-bleed during the night. He lost about four ounces of blood. Cold applications to the forehead arrested the hæmorrhage. The cough again became very dry, and the breathing so difficult, that the child had to hold his head down in order to breathe with some ease. The child vomited at times, without sweat, stool or any sign of relief.

These symptoms continued during the first month. In the second month, the anorexia, the frequent vomiting of food and mucus, the pains in the stomach and abdomen, the night-sweats, troubled the little patient almost continually. The throat was constantly lined with phlegm, the chest likewise was full of it. This caused a rattling respiration, cough. The vomiting ceased at times for a few days, but returned again with the same intensity, at times with, at other times without, any pain. The food, of which he partook in small quantities, was kept more readily on the stomach. The boy was otherwise playful.

For the first three months his food was frequently changed without any favorable result. Liquid food was swallowed quite readily; water and sugar were kept down quite easily, meat was rejected almost constantly; dry chocolate likewise agreed with him.

In the meanwhile the boy became feeble and grew thin; his face which was habitually animated and expressive, looked downcast, sad and distressed. About this time the boy was fed on cow's milk; perceiving that it was not rejected, he drank several quarts of it in the course of a day. The vomiting and the nightly sweats disap-

peared, the phlegm diminished in quantity, his strength and spirits improved, and he retained solid food more easily.

About the beginning of June, the boy felt pretty well, and went to school. On the 5th, after eating an egg and some fried liver, he all at once commenced to weep, called for drink, and vomited up the penny with his beverage. The coin looked quite black; it was completely oxydized. The boy's health has been perfect ever since.

This case reveals important therapeutic uses which an homœopathic physician can make available in the treatment of corresponding affections. In chronic *gastritis*, and chronic *degenerations* of the stomach, characterized by vomiting of mucus, anorexia, inability to retain food, cuprum may be of great service. In

DYSPHAGIA, when the difficulty arises from stricture of the œsophagus, and this stricture is the result of a chronic inflammatory irritation of the mucous lining, with abnormal secretion of phlegm, cuprum may likewise prove useful. So it may in

CROUPOUS IRRITATION of the laryngeal and tracheal mucous lining, with suffocative paroxysms of a dry, barking cough, especially when the attack comes on suddenly, in the night, without any other premonitory symptoms than a feeling of constriction across the chest. Cuprum may likewise prove useful if a loose catarrhal cough suddenly assumes the above-described character; the voice begins to fail and the violent sanguineous engorgement of the throat and head, which accompanies this condition, may give rise to profuse nasal hæmorrhage.

Here is another similar case of poisoning which affords a good deal of therapeutic instruction to us.

A little boy of three years swallowed a small copper coin. Three days after this occurrence he became restless, and had a pale-yellow, copper-colored appearance.

When the doctor first saw him, he found the epigastric region distended, painful to pressure, the abdomen distended and hard, blue margins around the eyes, a dingy copper-colored complexion, skin dry and husky, bowels constipated, appetite inconsiderable, pulse small, hard, spasmodic, expression of the countenance that of great suffering. The little patient was fed on milk, and a mixture of eggs, water and sugar (four eggs beaten up with a quart and a half of water, sweetened with sugar), slimy soups, and sweet, fresh vegetables without much spice or salt. The medicinal antidotal treatment consisted in powders composed of jalep five grains, sulphuret of potash three grains, and starch five grains, the whole divided into eight powders, one to be taken every three hours. After taking four powders the boy was quite well again.

Here we have again all the signs of a most violent irritation of the stomach and bowels, in which the nervous life of these viscera has received a most violent shock. We may look upon this group of symptoms as a case of inflammatory

GASTRO-ENTERALGIA, where the progress of the disease would develop a typhoid condition to which metallic copper or its oxyde might be eminently adapted.

MENINGITIS.—Metallic copper is of value in cases of meningitis; and of

HYDROCEPHALUS ACUTUS when the disease is due to the retrocession of a rash or occurs during the progress of a tedious catarrhal fever.

The following cases, given by Dr. Woodward, of Chicago, in the *Am. Homœopath*, February, 1878, will illustrate its use in those diseases.

Meningitis.—On January 13th I was called to a lady in convulsions; she was not an epileptic. Apparently in health on the previous day, she had risen, complaining of coldness and an intense headache for which she found no relief. This pain had increased until about 11 o'clock, when she was seized with an epileptiform convulsion, beginning at the hand. These convulsions were repeated with varying severity every ten to fifteen minutes, and continued for several hours, during which she was in a prolonged chill, and was most of the time unconscious. At 2 o'clock cuprum met.[30] was given, and within an hour it was observed that the intervals between the paroxysms were lengthening; by 6 o'clock the convulsions had ceased and consciousness was restored. The headache, however, was intense and the temperature raised to 104 degrees. The fever and pain continued until toward morning, when frequent syncope and jactitations indicated returning spasms; they were, however, avoided without a change of medicine and have not returned since. The headache and fever gradually decreased in violence, but as the patient improved, partial paralysis and anæsthesia of the left side was manifest. These symptoms did not increase, and under the continued use of cuprum[30] the patient is making a very satisfactory recovery.

Acute Hydrocephalus.—On January 9th I was called to an overgrown child, four years of age. The case appeared to be catarrhal fever with remittent symptoms. The peculiarities were: Extreme petulence and restlessness; sudden starting from sleep; blood-shot eyes; insatiable thirst; cold hands and feet; no cephalic cry, but, in its stead, a moan; constant motion of the eyes, even in sleep; obstinate constipation had existed for a week preceding; abdomen retracted; urine normal in quantity, but dark and saturated. The fever continued, and the nervous symptoms increased, until on the fourth day convulsions were imminent. An unfavorable prognosis of acute hydrocephalus was then given, and cuprum[30] administered. On the seventh day the fever was conquered and the nervous symptoms abated, and eleven days after commencing treatment, having wasted four, the child was convalescent.

In certain derangements of the nervous system you will find cuprum an excellent remedy. Among them permit me to mention

EPILEPSY, preceded by a well-marked aura; after the suppression or retrocession of an eruption; with anxiety, fear, apprehension; great sensitiveness to pressure on the abdomen; numbness in the arms;

CHOREA, often produced by fright; inability to articulate; extraordinary contortions of all the muscles of the body, commencing in the extremities, usually the arm; after the suppression of a rash.

M. L., fourteen years of age. In March, 1872, had intermittent fever, which was cured by quinine. In May he was troubled with lameness and dragging of the left leg, and twitchings of the left arm. In June he had imperfect speech, trembling of the tongue, and inability to grasp and hold anything in the left hand, and also twitching of the left side of the body. On June 7th I prescribed nux vomica, which was continued up to the 16th. The patient complained of great restlessness at night. Prescribed gelsemium, which was continued for fifteen days without any marked improvement. On July 7th, the patient having been without medicine for seven days, I prescribed cuprum met.^{4000}, a dose to be taken every six hours until improvement set in. Ten doses in all were taken. The patient was entirely cured and has remained well up to the present time, February 1, 1873. (Dr. W. R. Childs in *Hahn. Monthly*, August, 1873.)

CONVULSIONS.—During scarlatina, we may have to combat convulsions, which are caused by a retrocession of the eruption. We will find metallic copper an excellent remedy in such cases.

CROUP.—Its use in croup and coughs has been mentioned. In

TUSSIS CONVULSIVA it is a most excellent remedy, when the paroxysm is long-continued, characterized by a constriction bordering on actual suffocation and followed at last by expectoration of gelatinous mucus. There is much rattling in the chest, and at times spasms occur. The cough is somewhat relieved by drinking cold water.

LARYNGISMUS STRIDULUS.—A constriction in the chest and throat, causing very difficult breathing, threatening suffocation, is quite characteristic of this agent and has caused its use, and, it is claimed, with excellent success, in laryngismus stridulus, and in

ASTHMA of a very severe, congestive type, accompanied by great anxiety, cold extremities and dark-blue, purplish-looking countenance.

COLIC.—The action of copper upon the stomach and bowels is well marked. To the derangements of these organs, already specified, allow me to add colic, so painful that the patient, even though usually brave, loses all self-control and becomes absolutely unmanageable. The pain is cutting, as if a knife were cutting into the bowels.

CHOLERA finds one of its most valuable therapeutic agents in cuprum. Hahnemann recommends the remedy very highly. It is indicated when the cramps and pains in the abdomen are excessive, while the evacuations are not very numerous. Great thirst, with

seeming relief of the symptoms from drinking water; coldness of the face and body; blue lips; constriction of the chest; anxiety.

DYSMENORRHŒA.—The intensity of pain and peculiarly distressing constriction in the chest, already described, are sometimes found in dysmenorrhœa and in

AMENORRHŒA. When these conditions exist cuprum may relieve, especially if there is a tendency to spasms. The menstrual flow itself is generally too late and too protracted and is often preceded by violent palpitation of the heart and rushes of blood to the head. There may be suppression of urine.

The following is considered a key-note to cuprum: When drinking, the water descends with a gurgling noise.

CYSTITIS.—Dr. Woodward has cured with cuprum a case of cystitis, of three weeks duration, following confinement, and presenting: urination every hour or less, with forcing pains as severe as labor itself, before and after urination. The urine was saturated, excessive, and at times glutinous; the hypogastrium was very sensitive to pressure and hot to the touch; the hands and feet were cold; there was fever, with inordinate thirst, every afternoon, and continued sleeplessness.

ADMINISTRATION.—We make of the metallic copper the usual decimal or centesimal triturations with sugar of milk, which triturations, in turn, furnish the basis for the higher dilutions.

CUPRUM SULPHURICUM.

[SULPHATE OF COPPER, BLUE COPPERAS, BLUE VITRIOL, BLUE STONE.]

This salt of copper is so commonly known, that a description is almost unnecessary. It is found as a native product and is readily soluble in water. Its crystals are slightly efflorescent. Use is made of it in various mechanical pursuits.

Professor Moschka relates the following case in the *Wiener Med. Wochenschrift*, 1871:

October 12th.—F. H., aged sixteen years, swallowed a quantity of pulverized blue vitriol, stirred in water; within half an hour he was brought into the hospital. We found a small, frail youth; his skin was pale; the lips pale, bluish at the corners and internal edges, the tongue coated, bluish and cold. Cold extremities, with cyanotic nails; the pulse small and rapid, and some little decrease in the temperature of the body. The patient complained of being thirsty, of a choking in the throat, coppery taste in the mouth, pain in the epigastrium, which is very sensitive to touch. An emetic was given, followed by magnesia in water, and milk and white of egg. He vomited matter of a bluish color, soon mixed freely with mucus and magnesia. After

half an hour, four pultaceous, greenish-yellow stools, without the least trace of blood. The scanty urine, passed per catheter, contained neither albumen nor blood. During the night the patient was very restless, groaned, and complained in the morning of severe headache, pain in the epigastrium, and burning in the mouth and œsophagus. He vomited no more, and voided but small amounts of urine, containing blood, albumen and some bilious pigment.

October 14th.—The skin and conjunctiva are of icteric color; rapid pulse; diminished temperature of the skin; pallor of the visible mucous membrane. Great weakness, oppression in the chest and restless tumbling about in bed. Pultaceous, brown-red stools, streaked with blood; tenesmus. Scanty and bloody urine. Action of the heart is weakened; a slight friction-sound at its base; the liver is enlarged, the abdomen drawn in, and the lower extremities flexed over the abdomen. During the following few days the icterus decreased; but the patient grew weaker constantly, and died with all the symptoms of total collapse on October 18th. Examination after death showed: Great pallor of the substance of the brain and emptiness of nearly all its vessels; some serum at the base of the brain. Pallor of the mouth, throat and œsophagus. Brownish coating of the tongue; emptiness of the jugular veins; presence of a slimy fluid in the larynx. Pallor of the tongue, with swelling of the left lower lobe, which was filled with a foamy fluid, the left upper lobe œdematous; a similar condition existed in the corresponding lobes of the right lung. The pericardium contained some serum, which gave no reaction to copper; the heart was of usual size, flabby, soft, and the valves closed; absence of blood in the cavities; a few fibrinous coagula were found in the vena ascendens. There was no fluid in the abdomen; the stomach and intestines were full of air; the peritoneum was of slaty color. The spleen normal in size and usually full of blood. The liver was of usual size; the capsule smooth; the substance yellowish-brown, soft, friable, fatty, moderately full of blood; in the gall bladder only a few drops of dark, thick bile. The kidneys were enlarged, the capsules tense; the cortical substance yellow; the pyramids compressed and of a pale brown. The stomach was greatly distended, its coating tough; it contained about two pounds of a brown, somewhat acid fluid. Its mucous membrane was thickened and covered with tough mucus along the large curvature, of a rather greenish color. On the base of the stomach was a round eschar of the size of a small penny, where the mucous membrane was changed to a dirty-brown, flocculent, and easily-detached eschar, showing plainly the muscular coat after its removal. The mucous membrane of the small intestines was normal; that of the colon swelled, pale gray, containing slimy, thin fecal matter.

The most noteworthy symptoms of this case are the icterus, the fatty degeneration of the liver, the eschar in the stomach, and the absence of blood in the vessels of the brain and lungs. The gastric symptoms are so decided that you cannot overlook them; and the condition of the kidneys and the urinary symptoms will not escape your observation.

As a remedial agent this salt of copper resembles the acetate so closely that any especial indications would be a mere repetition of what I have already given you. Suffice it to say that this particular preparation is not as extensively used as the acetate and the metal itself, although it has all of the characteristics which belong to copper. If it has a particular value, I believe it to be in the treatment of inflammatory conditions of the stomach and of the bowels, and in organic derangements of the liver, accompanied by profound gastric disturbances.

Topically it has been applied to inflamed eyes with good results;

and surgeons still use it to suppress excessive granulation or "proud flesh." As an escharotic its action is, however, not very powerful. It is a very active emetic and as such may be useful. Ten grains of the salt, dissolved in an ounce of warm water, given every ten minutes, will usually produce prompt unloading of the stomach.

In a case of poisoning with any of the compounds of copper, an emetic should be given at once to unload the stomach; afterward albumen or the white of eggs in milk or sugared water; iron filings have likewise been recommended; the iron decomposes the salt and precipitates the copper in the metallic state.

The stomach pump may be used instead of the emetic to relieve the stomach.

CURARE.

[WOORARA. INDIAN ARROW-POISON.]

Few remedies are shrouded in more darkness and uncertainty. The well-known fact, that the wild tribes of uncivilized southern countries had in their possession a poison, whose effect was said to be unavoidably fatal, soon became known to the travelers, who explored their home and studied their habits. Their exaggerated reports created a due amount of interest in the poison, which at last terminated in efforts to utilize it for medicinal purposes.

The very manufacture of the poison is guarded with the utmost care by the conjurers who possess the secret. Much of their influence in their tribe is due to their superior knowledge and shrewdness, and all possible precautions are taken, to secure a continuance in power by guarding their secrets from the scrutiny of anyone uninitiated, native or foreigner. Hence, information on this point must be taken with a fair degree of allowance.

The poison acts by absorption into the blood; if taken into the stomach it requires a large dose to produce fatal results. Introduced into the circulation it is very rapid in its action, producing almost instantaneous effects upon the wounded animal, by causing paralysis of the motor-nerves, affecting them from the periphery to the centre.

A hedgehog was wounded by a poisoned arrow brought from Guiana. Death was not instantaneous, for the animal, which was very slightly wounded in the hind leg, breathed for some seconds; but the hedgehog was quite insensible, and as soon as it had been

pricked by the dart, it allowed the narrator to lay it on its back, and to place his finger on the ball of its eyes, without shrinking.

Of all animals the ai sloth is the most tenacious of life. "An ai was wounded in the leg and put down upon the floor, almost two feet from the table. It contrived to reach the leg of the table, and fastened itself upon it, as if wishful to ascend. But this was its last advancing step; life was ebbing fast, though imperceptibly; nor could this singular production of nature, which has been formed of a texture to resist death in a thousand ways, make any stand against the wourali. First one fore-leg let go its hold, and dropped down motionless by its side; the other gradually did the same. The fore-legs having now lost their strength, the sloth slowly doubled its body, and placed its head betwixt its hind-legs, which still adhered to the table; but when the poison had effected these also, it sank to the ground, but sank so gently, that you could not distinguish the movement from an ordinary motion; and had you not known that it was wounded with a poisoned arrow, you would never have suspected that it was dying. Its mouth was shut; nor had any froth or saliva collected there. There was no subsultus tendinum, nor any visible alteration in its breathing. During the tenth minute from the time it was wounded, it stirred, and that was all; and the minute after, life's last spark went out. From the time the poison began to operate, you would have conjectured that sleep was overpowering it." (Mr. Waterton in Wood's Uncivilized Races of the World.)

The extreme virulence of the poison and its striking effects led the physiological schools to the belief that in it they would find a remedy of rare power and of unusual efficacy in the treatment of tetanus. It is hardly necessary to add that these bright dreams were never realized. Physicians of our school were not slow to follow the example of their older neighbors, and while they went to work somewhat more systematically, I am by no means sure of their being more successful in reaching positive and practical results. We have provings of the substance, for I cannot consistently call it a drug; and the proving of Dr. Houat contains no less than 474 symptoms. I believe that I am right in doubting the wisdom of introducing into our materia medica substances, whose very mode of preparation is shrouded in darkness and which are no more and no less than a mixture of juices of various plants, without any recognized formula and each of them possessing well-defined drug-effects of its own. Why not prove Hostetter's Bitters or a mixture of various

indigenous remedies, supply it with a name of its own and palm it off as one of the grand additions to our list of therapeutics? Truly, there is a lack of judgment and consistency somewhere.

Mr. Freeman (*Monthly Hom. Review*, Sept., 1865,) advocates the use of curare in: paralysis of the parts, supplied by all the motor-cranial nerves, pain being absent; lateral paralysis after apoplexy; paralysis from mechanical injury; nervous debility; debility of aged people; debility following exhausting illness.

Dr. Chargé recommends it in cough, spasmodic in its nature, followed by vomiting and fainting, aggravated by inhaling cold air, by laughing, moving and eating. Roughness, dryness and burning in the whole throat; loss of voice or great hoarseness. Yellow, gray, greenish, dark expectoration. Difficult respiration; stitching pains in the right side; præcordial anguish, with palpitation and stinging pains in the heart. It is *said* to be useful in

IRREGULAR AND CAPRICIOUS MENSTRUATION, preceded by uterine colic, accompanied by headache and general malaise and followed by burning in the vulva and great sexual excitement.

Dr. Hardenstein (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iv., page 104,) gave curare[30], one dose every sixth night, with very great benefit, and after the unsuccessful exhibition of a large number of other remedies, to a patient, who presented the following symptoms: Patient, aged thirty years, has been in bed sixteen months; funnel-shaped ulcer of the os uteri whose upper diameter was one inch. The whole neck of the uterus was of a hard, horny character, dark-red, purplish and looked as if mice had gnawed all over the surface of the ulcer. There were two small opaque pustules of the size of a pea on the inner edge, containing in the middle a translucent, bloody fluid. Ichorous, corroding, fetid discharge; indurations of the abdominal parietes toward the inguinal and ovarian regions, excessively painful to the touch. Vaginal corrugations tumified, inflamed and very sensitive; hæmorrhoidal fissures and swelling of the rectum and anus. General appearance of scirrhous cachexia. The digestive functions were entirely broken down. Diarrhœa, with constant urging, fetid, thin, mush-like feces, excessive pain in hæmorrhoidal tumors, bearing down in the uterus, with sharp, shooting stitches; burning in and around the womb. Dull, anxious expression, with clay-colored skin; aching in all the limbs; rigors; sleeplessness; despair. The uterine disorder seemed more particularly benefited by the exhibition of the curare.

HYDROPHOBIA.—Curare is now frequently used by the "regular" school in the treatment of hydrophobia.

CYCLAMEN EUROPÆUM.

[SOW BREAD. NATURAL ORDER, PRIMULACEÆ.]

A native of the south of Europe, Tartary, and cultivated in gardens. Root large, orbicular, compressed, brown, sending out many branched fibres; leaves radical, angular, somewhat heart-shaped, three inches long, of a deep-green color above, and a reddish purple underneath; flowers drooping, purplish, sweet-scented. After the flowers have fallen off, the flower-stalks curl spirally, inclosing the germen in the centre; and, lowering it to the earth, repose on the surface of the soil till the seeds are ready to escape.

We gather the root in the fall, from which we obtain a brownish tincture.

Hahnemann has left us some interesting provings of the cyclamen europæum which reveal in unmistakeable language the acro-narcotic character of the drug, and likewise its therapeutic range of action.

CEREBRAL GROUP.

In the cerebral group, cyclamen has a stupefying effect upon the brain, which impairs even the sensitiveness to impressions, and the faculty of recollection. Franz, for instance, reports this symptom: "His mind seems to be in a constant state of stupefaction, he is unable either to feel glad or sad, although his feelings really are as though he had passed through some great affliction; it is only when stirred up that he seems to act more knowingly, he then seems like one who is just roused from his slumber and only understands imperfectly what had been going on around him."

The pains which this drug excites in the brain, are a feeling of pressure, or a rheumatic drawing or darting stitches, at times in one, at other times in the other temporal region, or likewise in the vertex. These cephalic symptoms must be viewed in connection with the orbital symptoms, the symptoms of the digestive apparatus, the rheumatic pains which this agent excites in the extremities and back, the fever symptoms; in one word, the whole pathogenetic series of the drug has to be kept integrally in view, in order that a clear comprehension of its particular groups may be obtained. It is evident that the affections with which this drug is in specific homœopathic rapport, are of a rheumatic and neuralgic character, and that

the abdominal ganglionic system and the cerebral nerves are the chief recipients of its irritating action as a drug, and of its curative influence as a remedial agent.

VERTIGO, which is one of the characteristic effects of cyclamen upon the brain, has been cured in several instances with this drug. Dr. Eidherr likewise reports a case of

HEMICRANIA of several years' standing; the attacks came on every week or fortnight, and were complicated with menstrual difficulties. The patient took cyclamen[3], was freed from her headache, and menstruated regularly afterward.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The effect of this drug upon the sense of vision is rather marked. Our provers state that it causes dilatation of the pupils; obscuration of sight, with oppressive stupefaction of the whole head; the sensation was as if mist had been before the eyes, and his eyes were almost closed as if by force; the upper lids were swollen.

These symptoms are reported by Langhammer, one of the very best, most careful and conscientious contributors to the Materia Medica Pura.

Franz reports: Dryness and pressure in the eyelids as if they were swollen, with intense itching stinging in the lids and in the eyeballs.

DIMNESS OF SIGHT.—Hahnemann states in a foot-note, that Simon Paulli found this drug useful in dimness of sight, when attended with a general want of action in the organism, probably in consequence of repeated exposure, cachexia induced by living in damp dwellings, without sufficient ventilation, light, fresh air, and perhaps made worse by the use of hard, indigestible food, or food of mediocre quality. The dimness of sight is of an amaurotic character; the mistiness is accompanied with dilatation of the pupils.

STRABISMUS AND DIPLOPIA.—In the Vienna provings it is likewise stated that cyclamen causes and will therefore cure strabismus and diplopia. Here, too, it is seen that these pathological states are intimately connected with a more general irritation of the cerebral nerves.

In one of the cases of strabismus reported as cured, the affection came on in consequence of a fall upon the head. A few days after the accident, the child was seized with spasms, which caused and were followed by strabismus. After the ineffectual exhibition of arnica the patient was cured at once with a few doses of cyclamen. In cases of strabismus or diplopia for which cyclamen is specifically adapted, other signs of cerebral irritation may be present, such as vertigo; a relation of mutuality may likewise exist between these forms of cerebral irritation and the menstrual functions.

DENTAL GROUP.

This drug excites peculiar pains in the teeth. One prover reports: Violent stitches in the last molar tooth of the upper jaw; tearing pain in the three last molar teeth, as if the teeth were to be torn out. This explains the following symptom reported by Franz and which shows that in

RHEUMATIC TOOTHACHE, this agent may prove useful; the symptom reads: "A dull, drawing toothache, which had lasted the whole night, passed off in a minute."

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

We have: nausea, with flow of water in the mouth; a rough and slimy feeling in the mouth, as though he had not rinsed his mouth early in the morning; empty, or occasionally sour eructations; eructations after supper, always terminating in hiccough, during which a fluid which has an acrid and burning taste, rises in the œsophagus; aversion to food, after eating ever so little; aversion to bread and butter; insipid taste of the food; drowsiness after dinner; pressure and a feeling of repletion in the pit of the stomach; pinching, cutting and stitches in the bowels and epigastric region; burning pressure in the epigastrium, as if a portion of intestine were loose, and a pulling were experienced in the adjoining parts; pinching, followed by soft and yellow stool, after which the bowels remain constipated for three days; a painful drawing and pressure at the anus and in the region of the perineum, as if an abscess were forming.

RHEUMATIC DIARRHŒA.—These symptoms may induce the use of cyclamen in rheumatic diarrhœa; they may denote a more or less habitual cachectic condition of the bowels, brought on perhaps by the same causes to which we have adverted under the orbital group.

ENTERALGIA.—Cyclamen has been used in enteralgia.

Dr. Strupp reports three cases of enteralgia, cured by cyclamen. The first case was that of a man, aged thirty-five years, of robust appearance. The attacks came on at night, with much rumbling in the bowels and a feeling of great illness. Walking about seemed to relieve the pain somewhat. He had ceased to take food or drink at night. After several years of useless treatment he received four doses of cyclamen[19], one dose a day, which was followed by a complete cure. The second patient, a man of sixty years of age, was delicate, had an eruption of dry tetters on the face, sunken eyes and red nose. The attacks commenced at seven in the evening with a gnawing pain in the bowels, spreading all over the body; they were somewhat relieved by walking. He also had been unsuccessfully treated. Four doses of cyclamen[19], as above, cured him. The third patient had suffered long with gnawing pains in the bowels and had been abroad without receiving permanent benefit. His appearance

denoted much suffering; the face was bloodless and the features were sunken; he complained of great debility, loss of appetite, a lifeless feeling in the bowels, and constant gnawing pains in the abdomen. He could take but little nourishment, as all food caused great discomfort and swelling of the abdomen, with frequent eructations of flatulence. The passages from the bowels were rare and hard, and were difficult to expel; at times he had thin, watery and slimy diarrhœa. The continued use of cyclamen[12] cured him entirely.

URINARY GROUP.

These same causes likewise operate in the urinary group, causing a more frequent secretion of a whitish-looking urine, and a stitching pain in the urethra near the meatus, during an emission of urine. We may recommend cyclamen for

ENURESIS, more especially the enuresis of strumous and cachectic children, whose bowels likewise incline to discharges of mucous and papescent stools preceded and perhaps accompanied by pinching pain.

SEXUAL SYSTEM.

MENORRHAGIA.—This drug affects the sexual system, more especially that of women, similarly to its action upon the bowels and bladder. The ancients even employed it as an abortive agent. Its use may therefore be advised in the menorrhagia of scrofulous and cachectic individuals, the menses recur too frequently, and the patient inclines to feel chilly.

In the Vienna provings we find the following symptoms recorded: The menses are profuse, too frequent and too early; they come on with a violent pain in the abdomen, after having been suppressed for a long time; the menses are complicated with a pain resembling labor-pain; the blood flows very profusely, is very dark and clotted.

These few symptoms confirm the action of large doses and justify the use of this agent in menorrhagia. Guided by the above-mentioned pathogenetic effects, we may likewise prescribe this agent for

DYSMENORRHŒA, more especially if the menses make frequent but unsuccessful or only partially successful attempts to make their appearance. If cyclamen is indicated, we may generally look for such signs of cerebral irritation as we have mentioned. Even

AMENORRHŒA may yield to cyclamen, if the suppression is caused by rheumatic exposure and the menstrual flow is superseded by vertigo, obscuration of sight, congestion to the head and heart.

PRURITUS.—Cyclamen has been used in the treatment of pruritus.

Mrs. R., aged fifty-one years, has suffered greatly during twenty years from prurigo vulvæ. Her case had become considered incurable. She got along very well during

the day so long as she kept moving about; but in the evening, as soon as she sat down, and especially after she had gone to bed, she was greatly annoyed by a troublesome itching of the vulva, compelling rubbing, and a bearing down, necessitating counter pressure with the hand. The mucous surface felt raw, and there was said to be an eruption of some kind inside of the vulva. Cured by twelve powders of cyclamen[30]. (Dr. H. Ring.)

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The symptoms of this group show that this drug possesses some power over the thoracic ganglia. Our provers report: Hacking cough; oppression of the chest with difficulty of respiration; in the evening his chest feels weak, as if he had not strength enough to draw a long breath; painful pressure in the left side of the chest, especially around the heart, as though too much blood had accumulated in this region, with perceptible palpitation of the heart; when sitting still, he feels a lancing pressure on the chest, in the upper arm and tibia; tearing stitches in the chest, during motion and rest, with dyspnœa and shortness of breath.

These symptoms denote an irritation of the thoracic ganglia of a rheumatic nature; they will most probably be found accompanied by other signs of abnormal action in the chylo-poietic or cerebro-spinal range. In examining the whole series of symptoms which have been recorded of this drug, we shall find that the various pains which our provers experienced in the region of the spinal cord and in the extremities, reflect a rheumatic type of the neuralgic order. We read, stitching pains in the left side of the back; drawing pains down the spine, relieved by moving the shoulders backward; laming pressure in the whole arm, as if in the periosteum, and deep in the muscles; slow bending of the right thumb and index-finger, their tips have to be straightened by main force; crampy pains in the back part of the thigh; stitching pains in the muscles of the right calf; pains as if sprained in the foot, passing off by contact and when walking. Other symptoms denoting a peculiar irritation of the nervous filaments interwoven in the dermoid tissue, and reported by reliable provers such as Franz and Langhammer, are the following: Violent itching succeeded by warmth or a feeling of numbness; itching on the big toe, compelling one to scratch, after which white blotches show themselves, itching still more; bright-red spots on both thighs, as if the skin had been burnt. The itching which this drug causes is peculiar; it is intensely annoying, felt in various parts of the body, stinging and burning after scratching. Drawing and tearing pains, with pressure, felt especially in parts where the

bones are immediately covered by the integuments, are likewise a characteristic symptom of the action of this drug.

To these effects of the drug we may add a feeling of languor, debility, restless sleep and febrile conditions, such as chilliness or shuddering of the whole body; heat of one part of the body while others feel cool and chilly.

Cyclamen is one of the many drugs in our materia medica of a limited range of action, and where it is therefore all the more necessary to have an integral view of its therapeutic range which is fortunately clearly defined, beyond the possibility, as it would seem, of baseless speculation or skepticism. The drug may be prominently indicated by single groups of the series, by the condition of the respiratory apparatus, of the chylo-poietic organs, or of the sexual system; as a general rule we shall be able to trace the pathological disorders for which this drug is especially adapted, to the more immediate influence of atmospheric miasms, and to the constitutional receptivity of the individual as conditions of their disturbing action upon particular functions and organs.

DIGITALIS PURPUREA.

[PURPLE FOX-GLOVE. NATURAL ORDER, SCROPHULARIACEÆ.]

Stem from three to five feet high, upright, leafy, roundish, pubescent or downy. Leaves alternate, between egg-shaped and spear-shaped, crenate, downy, veiny, of a dull-green above and whitish underneath; flowers large and handsome, in long terminal spikes or clusters, pendulous and leaning all one way; corolla of one petal, purple, sometimes white, marked on the inside with blood-colored spots and hair.

It is commonly found in pastures, woods and on banks, in a gravelly or sandy soil. From the leaves we prepare a tincture of a dark brown-green color, nauseous, slightly acrid.

We use the leaves of the second year, which are gathered previous to the period of flowering.

According to Noack and Trinks, digitalis affects principally the sympathetic nerve and the cardiac plexus. We obtain from it an alkaloid: digitaline.

It is a well-known fact that digitalis affects the pulse in a remarkable manner. According to some it depresses, according to others

it stimulates the pulse; it likewise causes an intermission in the beats of the pulse. After relating some of the most characteristic effects of digitalis, I will endeavor to account for this apparent antagonism.

In the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, vol. viii., p. 148, the following case is reported by Dr. Henry:

Dr. W. Henry was called, in October, 1809, to assist a woman who had taken an over-dose of a decoction of fox-glove. It was prepared by boiling two handfuls of the leaves in a quart of water, and then pressing the mass so as to expel the whole of the liquor. Of this she drank two teacupfuls at 7 A. M., amounting in the whole to not less than ten ounces by measure. Before eight o'clock she began to be sick, and vomited part of the contents of her stomach. Enough, however, was retained to excite vomiting and retching throughout the whole of that and the following day, during which every thing that was taken was instantly rejected. In the intervals of sickness, she was excessively faint, and her skin was covered with a cold sweat. The tongue and the lips swelled, and there was a continual flow of viscid saliva from the mouth. Very little urine was voided on the day she took the digitalis, and on the following days the action of the kidneys was entirely suspended. When Dr. Henry saw her, which was forty-eight hours after she had taken the poison, the tongue was white, the ptyalism continued, though in a less degree, and the breath was fetid. The pulse was low, irregular (not exceeding 40), and after every third or fourth pulsation, an intermission occurred for some seconds. She complained also of general pains in the limbs, and cramps in the legs. By the use of effervescent draughts, and ether, with ammonia, she gradually recovered her imperfect health. This patient had not taken any mercury, so that the ptyalism was entirely attributable to digitalis.

These effects of digitalis bear strong evidence of the acrid and narcotizing virtues of this drug. Its irritating action upon the digestive organs is evidenced by the swelling of the tongue, and the vomiting, by the white coating on the tongue, the flow of saliva and the fetid breath. Its depressing action upon the ganglionic system by the faint feeling, and the pains in the limbs and cramps in the legs. Its paralyzing action upon the heart by the slow and intermittent pulse; and its remarkable action upon the urinary organs by the entire suppression of their habitual secretions. All these symptoms constitute precious indications for the use of digitalis in several important disorders.

In another case, six ounces of a strong decoction were taken as a laxative early in the morning. Vomiting, colic and purging were

the first symptoms; in the afternoon lethargy supervened; about midnight, the colic and purging returned; afterward general convulsions made their appearance. At an early hour of the succeeding morning, the patient was found violently convulsed, with the pupils dilated, and insensible, and the pulse slow, feeble and irregular; coma gradually succeeded, and death took place twenty-two hours after the poison was swallowed. The post-mortem appearances are very imperfectly recorded in this case.

This case, which has been extracted from Christison's work on Poisons, shows the acrid and narcotizing virtues of digitalis in a most marked manner; the principal symptoms in this case being: vomiting, colic and purging; convulsions, with dilatation of the pupils, insensibility, slow, feeble and irregular pulse, and gradual supervention of coma.

Another interesting case is recorded in a French medical journal by Dr. Bidault de Villiers:

A Pole, fifty-five years of age, afflicted with humid asthma, took about one drachm of digitalis by mistake, instead of a grain of the powdered leaves. An hour after, he ate some soup, which he immediately vomited. The vomitings continued, accompanied with vertigo, so that he could not stand upright nor distinguish objects. The whole day he had violent bilious and mucous vomitings, accompanied with great depression and abdominal pains, which were diminished by two emollient injections. These symptoms continued the whole of the next day and night. The patient was still further depressed; the pulse was slow and intermitting: and this symptom continued with but little alteration to the ninth day, when it disappeared. At this time, the vision was still confused, the fire appeared to him of a blue color; and on the fourteenth day this symptom ceased. The cough and asthma left him.

In this case we again distinguish, as in the former cases, the remarkable effects of digitalis upon the brain, the bilious and digestive functions, upon the pulse, and likewise upon the sense of vision. We have bilious and mucous vomitings, and abdominal pains; vertigo, prostration of strength, slowness and intermission of the pulse, confusion of sight, blue color of the fire.

Blackall, in his Observations on the Nature and Cure of Dropsies, reports the following case of poisoning with digitalis:

A man, sixty years old, was subject to irregular gout and dyspepsia, considerable dyspnœa, legs œdematous and spotted with a few petechiæ. Half an ounce of the tincture of digitalis was given daily for some time, and then in lesser quantities. During the use of no

more than two drachms of the infusion daily, a pain came over one of his eyes. He complained of great disturbance of his brain, which he himself referred to the draughts, and within twenty-four hours this symptom was followed by a watery, exhausting diarrhœa and low delirium. General convulsions speedily ensued, in which there was complete insensibility, and foaming at the mouth, with an almost total cessation of the action of the heart. From this state he was recovered by an opiate injection. Similar paroxysms returned two or three times during the next three weeks. In the intervals, he became forgetful, delirious, and felt much pain in his head. The anasarca totally disappeared, discovering the most excessive emaciation; his posture in bed became nearly natural, and in one of these convulsions he expired.

In this case, digitalis developed more intense effects in the brain for the reason, probably, that the general vitality of the patient was at a low ebb. The complete absence of nervous reaction is exhibited by the almost total cessation of the beats of the heart, by the exhausting, watery diarrhœa, by the low delirium; and it is moreover evident, in this case, that digitalis produces its constitutional effects by acting upon the brain, so much so that the patient himself was conscious of this circumstance.

Professor Jœrg subjected the fox-glove to a series of interesting experiments. He was assisted in his experiments by seven male members and one female member of his Provers' Society. In all of them, the drug affected the brain, causing a vertigo somewhat resembling intoxication, a feeling of dullness, a sort of stupefaction of a milder form, and in most of them an headache in the region of the occiput, vertex, forehead and temples. In some of them this headache was very distressing and lasted for several days. In one case the pain amounted to a stitching.

Another remarkable effect of the powdered leaves was a peculiar alteration in the pulse. The pulse was not slow and intermittent, but rather accelerated and small; only in the case of one of the provers who seemed to be exceedingly sensitive to the action of the drug, the frequency of the pulse was temporarily diminished. The experiments were conducted with one, two and three-grain doses of the powdered leaves. Small quantities of the drug do not seem to develop its primary action upon the pulse, which consists in depressing the heart's action; this effect can only be reached by massive doses of from thirty to fifty grains, except in very sensitive individuals. Hence so far as the pulse can yield therapeutic indications,

digitalis is indicated either by a slow, undulating, intermittent, or by an accelerated, small and rather unequal pulse.

Hervieux found that digitalinum, the active principle of digitalis, affects the pulse in a remarkable manner. If the pulse is regular, it causes irregularity of the pulse. If the pulse is irregular, it removes the irregularity, substituting regularity in its stead. And if the pulse intermits irregularly, at one time intermitting after the sixth, at another after the eighth, and then again after the fifteenth beat, it regulates the intermissions, causing them to take place at fixed intervals.

Another remarkable effect of digitalis developed by Jœrg's provers, was an increased secretion of urine. In almost all of them the quantity of urine secreted in a given time exceeded considerably the normal standard. In some, the bladder always felt full, a sensation that would persist even after an emission. The urine was watery and light-colored, except in the case of one prover, where the urine looked darker and deposited a red sediment, the nature of which is not indicated. In the case of the woman, this profuse flow of the urine was attended with a stitching pain in the region of the kidneys.

Another very remarkable effect of the drug was to cause an extraordinary excitement of the sexual organs, which was accompanied in one case with itching of the glans penis and distressing erections. This sexual excitement became so troublesome to one of the provers that he had to discontinue the trial for a few days.

The gastric functions were likewise affected. In one case, the drug caused thin diarrhœic stools; in several provers the craving for food was abnormally increased; in one, whose extraordinary sensitiveness to the action of digitalis I have already alluded to, it caused loss of appetite, complete anorexia, which constitutes one of the primary effects of fox-glove. Eructations, rumbling in the bowels and colicky pains were likewise complained of. *Burning* in the œsophagus, sometimes emanating from the stomach, was a common symptom. In some of the provers, this burning was accompanied by a scraping sensation. Jœrg experienced a sensation as if the upper part of the pharynx were swollen, or pressed upon the tonsils. He felt this burning in the œsophagus very keenly; in his case this burning and scraping invaded even the air-passages.

Lastly, we have to allude to the remarkable manner in which digitalis affected the sense of vision. In all of them it caused a dimness,

objects looked blurred. Some experienced a sensation as if objects were not seen in the right light. Others saw sparks flying through the air. Diplopia or double-sightedness was likewise developed. A very common effect of digitalis upon the retina is to cause a sensation of dazzling, similar to what is experienced when suddenly looking out of a dark room into bright daylight. This sensation was felt by one of the provers.

Upon analyzing the effects of digitalis as far as they have been presented, both from large and small doses, we cannot fail to be struck by the fact that they all seem more or less connected, and traceable to a common origin. Digitalis first acts upon the organism where the brain, in its inmost principles of quickening vitality, connects itself with the ganglionic system of nerves. We notice a remarkable similarity between the action of digitalis and aconite. Both digitalis and aconite depress the pulse, irritate the urinary organs or arrest the flow of urine, cause cerebral congestions, disturb the intestinal secretions, the functions of the liver. Yet there is a vast difference between these two agents. Aconite affects the organs directly through the ganglionic system; digitalis reaches them from a more remote, as it were, though deeper, more interior point. Aconite acts from some point in the periphery of the organism; digitalis from some point near the centre of the vital forces. Hence it is that the action of digitalis is more permanent, because more searching, than that of aconite. Hence again, the signs of reaction, in the case of aconite, are more violent, for the time being, than those of digitalis; they are seen on the surface, and soon spend their force. Aconite depresses the pulse and even disturbs its rhythm, causing irregularities and intermissions; so does digitalis. But during the reaction, the aconite-pulse becomes full, strong, rapid and bounding, whereas the digitalis-pulse simply increases in frequency, but remains weak and unequal. Aconite never destroys life suddenly, digitalis may strike down a man predisposed by disease, with the suddenness of a flash of lightning.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Digitalis has caused: Weakness of memory; mental depression; apprehensiveness; drowsiness. Vertigo, with trembling, with anxiety as though fainting would occur, with very slow pulse. Throbbing headache in the forehead; pressive pain in the forehead, occurring in paroxysms; headache with fulness and weight, as if caused by

congestion of blood to the head. Sudden cracking noise in the head. Severe stitching pain in the head. We may use digitalis in various forms of

HEADACHE, with similar symptoms. The remedy is quite apt to act promptly when well-marked gastric disturbances exist or when we find profuse and frequent urination. The heart-symptoms (i. e., irregular, slow, intermitting pulse or else small, unequal and very rapid pulse, excited by the least movement) are of the greatest value.

VERTIGO with momentary loss of consciousness, heat in the face and head; slow and intermitting pulse.

FAINTING TURNS with vertigo, pale and bloated face, characteristic heart symptoms.

SPECIAL SENSES.

The action of digitalis upon the sense of vision is exceedingly marked and varied. We see it stated that digitalis causes, "an inflammation of the Meibomian glands." We might recommend digitalis for

GRANULAR OPHTHALMIA, also with smarting lachrymation and painful pressure in the eyeballs.

The inflammatory action of digitalis upon the eye is comparatively unimportant; the alterations which this agent causes in the functions of the retina, are far more interesting.

The members of Jœrg's Provers Society were all more or less affected by the fox-glove in this direction; they experienced dimness of sight; sensation as if objects were not seen in their right light; sensation as if sparks were flying through the air; diplopia; dazzling, as when suddenly looking out of darkness into bright light.

Hahnemann has recorded a number of remarkable symptoms showing that digitalis powerfully affects the sense of vision.

In several cases digitalis has caused

AMAUROSIS, with excessive dilatation of the pupils. This symptom is more particularly valuable in cerebral affections where digitalis may seem indicated, such as dropsy of the brain.

DIMNESS OF SIGHT or amblyopia, is a common effect of digitalis. Objects look misty, as if seen through a cloud.

MUSCÆ VOLITANTES, an amaurotic symptom, constitute one of the effects of digitalis.

OPTICAL PHANTASMS and illusions of color or chromatopsia

are likewise common. On awakening in the morning, he fancies that everything is covered with snow. Objects look *green, red or yellow;* this symptom is even perceived in the twilight. The faces of people look pale like those of dead persons.

LUMINOUS BODIES are seen dancing before the eyes when covering them with one's hands. All these symptoms are valuable as characteristic features in amaurotic conditions of the eyes. It is doubtful whether in cases where digitalis may be required, they will ever be found to exist without some strikingly corroborative alteration in the pulse.

Purkingé experienced a peculiar sensation, a sort of optical phosphorescence, as when lines are drawn with phosphorus in the dark, which are vibrating toward each other and increasing or decreasing at intervals, as regards intensity. The experimenter argues that these phenomena are sympathetic in their nature, and should be attributed to a primary irritation of the pneumogastric nerve.

THORACIC GROUP.

Hahnemann reports: Hoarseness; bloody cough; feeling of rawness and stitches in the chest; painful, suffocative constriction of the chest, as if the internal parts were all adhering. Jœrg gives: Roughness and smarting sensation in the trachea. We have also: Painful shortness of breath; contractive pains in the region of the sternum; tickling, dry, spasmodic cough, with thick, slimy expectoration.

COUGH.—We may then prescribe digitalis for cough with hoarseness and expectoration of thick, slimy mucus, of sweetish taste, like boiled starch; hollow cough, with roughness in the throat and rawness and stitches in the chest; night-sweats; cough after eating; great prostration; loss of appetite. In

PNEUMONIA digitalis has been extensively used by old school practitioners. The following interesting case has come under our notice:

A lady of thirty years had been troubled with a hacking cough for several months. One morning she exposed herself to a keen blast from the northwest, and shortly after was seized with a succession of chills, which proved to be the beginning of an attack of compound pneumonia. The lady was afflicted with dilatation of the right ventricle; her pulse was habitually weak, slow, irregular and intermittent. After the pneumonia had fully set in, the pulse changed to a rather full and tolerably hard pulse, and became more regular, numbering about ninety beats in a minute. She suffered a great deal of acute distress in both sides of the chest; dyspnœa was extreme; she raised small quantities of rusty sputa after every paroxysm of cough, which was exceedingly painful and of a phthisicky character, as if the lungs would be torn to pieces. The patient was put on the use of digitalis, five drops of the

tincture in a goblet of water, of which solution a dessert spoonful was given every hour; the quantity of the tincture was gradually increased to ten drops in the same quantity of water. On the ninth day resolution set in with a drenching perspiration, and a return of the pulse to its habitual soft, weak and intermittent character. Tartar emetic was now substituted for digitalis and the patient made a perfect recovery.

The effects of digitalis upon the heart are of the greatest practical interest. The following summing up of its physiological action is given by Dr. H. C. Wood (Therapeutics, Mat. Med. and Toxicology, page 134): Digitalis in moderate doses stimulates the musculomotor portion of the heart (probably its contained ganglia), increases the activity of the inhibitory apparatus, and causes contraction of the arterioles probably by an action on the vaso-motor centres in the cord. As a consequence of the first action, the cardiac beats become much stronger; as the result of the last, there is narrowing of the blood-paths, and to the passage of the vital fluid an increased resistance, which, acting on the already excited inhibitory system, aids in the slowing of the pulse. Toxic doses of digitalis paralyze or weaken, more or less completely, each of the three systems, and cause rapidity of the pulse and falling of the arterial pressure. According to my own experience, decided therapeutic doses of digitalis, in man as in other mammals, produce great reduction and sometimes dicrotism of the pulse, and increase the size and force of the wave; at the same time the arterial tension is augmented. Poisonous doses induce, after a time, increase of the pulse-rate, with smallness and weakness of the wave and lowered arterial pressure.

In the *Journal Universel*, the case of a lady is reported who was under treatment for epilepsy, and who took several pints of an infusion of digitalis. Among other symptoms the medicine caused: a feeling of embarrassment behind the sternum gradually increasing to an oppression that became more and more distressing; vertigo, inability to continue a conversation that had been begun; blackness of sight; *beats of the heart large, full, energetic, shaking the chest, slower than usual; or else the beats became suddenly more frequent and in this case less violent than before.* Dyspnœa constantly increasing, excessive paleness of the face, feeling of coldness and numbness in the extremities, uncontrollable desire to inhale fresh air. The patient complained neither of nausea nor thirst. In a few hours after taking the drug, the patient was able to indicate the number of the heart's contractions within a given time. For five or ten minutes the heart beat forty or forty-two, and then again one hundred and twenty or one hundred and twenty-five times a minute; the inspirations amounted to forty or forty-eight in the minute. The pupils were dilated, but their contractility was not impaired. The respiratory murmur was universally feeble and incomplete, resonance of the chest normal, sounds of the heart audible over the whole region. The patient was only able to lie on her back with her head very much raised, violent headache, but her understanding perfectly clear. In the epigastric region the patient felt very large and strong pulsations, probably emanating

from the cœliac artery; two inches below the region where these pulsations were felt, they seemed much weaker, but they increased in volume and strength in proportion as the beats of the heart became slower and stronger. Her desire for open air became more and more urgent. A few hours after, her breathing was very short, more frequent, all the inspiratory muscles were laboring tumultuously (the patient stated afterward, it had seemed to her as if the quantity of air that entered the lungs was not sufficient and that she would not be able to live if this condition continued). The beats of the heart became alternately slow and frequent; the dyspnœa continued; she obtained most relief from fanning.

A lady of twenty-eight years was under treatment for pneumo-phthisis. She took considerable quantities of digitalis, and one morning exhibited the following symptoms, which were distinctly attributable to the drug: sensitiveness of the stomach, especially to external pressure; frequent nausea and one turn of vomiting; sensation of pressure and drawing arising from the pit of the stomach toward the throat; change of color in the face almost every second, from deathlike paleness to rose-color; the tip of the nose, forearms, hands and fingers were quite cold; *respiration remarkably slow and occasionally intermingled with deep moans;* the expired air seemed quite cool; no cough; pulse 30, and exceedingly *irregular, sometimes intermitting* and then again *bounding, jerking*, sometimes *filiform*, but always *soft*.

Among the most reliable symptoms which indicate the use of digitalis we may mention: Strong, almost audible beat of the heart, with anxiety and contractive pains under the sternum. When raising the body, he feels a tension in the left side of the chest, as if these parts were contracted. Decrease of the frequency of the pulse, very great upon rising up to sit, after lying on the back. Soft, irregular, small, scarcely perceptible pulse. Sudden sensation as though the head stood still, with great anxiety. Great weakness, even to fainting. The pulse is usually small, slow and irregular, becomes accelerated and full from motion and intermits on the third, fifth and seventh beat. As concomitant symptoms we usually find: Oppression, difficult breathing, anguish; painful constriction of the chest, irregular and difficult respiration, with tension in the chest and pressure in the pit of the stomach, frequently obliging the patient to draw a deep breath; contractive pain in the sternum, aggravated by bending forward the head and the upper portion of the body; dry, spasmodic cough; sharp stitches in the right side of the chest, a little above the pit of the stomach.

DISEASE OF THE HEART.—We find digitalis of the greatest value, as a therapeutic agent, in the treatment of various diseases of the heart characterized by a group of symptoms which resembles those just described. Not only is the remedy frequently called for in functional derangements of the heart, but its use is often followed by remarkable improvement in organic diseases of the heart, when

there exist the proper indications for the use of the remedy. Digitalis may then be called for in the treatment of palpitation of the heart; plethora of the heart, valvular diseases of the heart, dilatation of the ventricles of the heart; hypertrophy of the heart; and even in aneurism of the aorta, always provided that the characteristic indications for the remedy are present.

Mrs. B., a young married lady, had always enjoyed good health to within a year of my acquaintance with her, during which period she had been subject to frequent attacks of palpitation of the heart. About September 1, 1853, having been exposed to cold and wet, she was taken with an acute pain in the hip-joint, which lasted about twelve hours, and then, as she expressed herself, "went to her heart," and for the following six or eight weeks, she was afflicted with *angina pectoris*, and the following were her symptoms; Constant pain or anguish in the region of the heart, with more or less palpitation, at times the pain and palpitation were greatly aggravated, exercise of body and emotion of the mind caused an aggravation of her sufferings, but at times they were greatly increased without any apparent cause, while sitting perfectly at rest—such paroxysms were accompanied by sinking sensations; her face becoming purple, and ending in syncope, she would assert that she was dying. She had constant dizziness of the head and ringing in the ears. Sharp pain in the left shoulder and in the left arm, tingling in the arm and fingers; creeping all over her skin. Sometimes such paroxysms come on in the night, when it seems as if she were suffocating, wakes up in great anguish; has also terrifying dreams. Bowels and menstruation regular; appetite good. After the use of spigelia, she received digitalis[24] with immediate benefit and perfect relief in two weeks. Physical examination of the heart gave no evidence of organic disease or of functionary disturbance, except excessive action. (Dr. A. S. Ball in the *N. A. Jour. of Hom.*, Feb., 1857.)

A woman, aged twenty-five years, mother of six children, had been considered consumptive about ten years ago and received medical care in accordance, has suffered for five years as follows: sudden, violent motions, especially of the arms upward, are followed by an immediate sensation, as if the heart were fluttering to and fro or as if it had been torn loose; this is followed by a few violent beats, then the pulse seems to stand still, and again it becomes hurried and irregular. With it, she experiences an horrible consciousness of dying with fainting, but without loss of consciousness. Aside from these attacks the heart presents nothing abnormal. The pulse is usually 100, easily affected and excited. The sounds of the heart are perfectly distinct, the movement of the heart can hardly be felt. Otherwise she feels well. The attack is followed with lassitude which lasts about one day. The paroxysms come on at odd times, no oftener than five or six times each year. After the use of various remedies she received for three weeks every other evening one grain of digitalin[8]. Since then no return of the attacks. (Bœhr on Digitalis, p. 218.)

A woman, aged forty-one years, has hypertrophy of the heart with dilatation of the right ventricle and insufficiency of the bicuspid and of the tricuspid. For some years menstruation has been irregular and often hæmorrhagic; with it, great weakness, cachectic appearance, dropsy, etc. Slight hypertrophy of the liver. The movement of the heart can be clearly seen, fairly shaking the thoracic wall; the first sound is strong, instead of the second there is a loud murmur, clearest at the base of the heart. Arsenic and china relieved. Two years later: the last menstrual period has continued from the first of June until the middle or July. The patient is obliged to keep an upright position. The countenance looks anxious, yellow, waxy and is expressive of suffering. Breathing is heavy and somewhat hurried. Speech is almost inaudible and very exhausting. Pulse scarcely perceptible, very rapid. Extreme prostration, icy coldness in spite of the heat of summer and of warm covering. Entire loss of appetite, extraordinary thirst. Slight lessening of the quantity of urine voided. For some days frequent, watery stools. Violent pains, which cannot be located, in the entire body. Constant uneasiness, apprehension of death. Almost complete sleeplessness. Considerable general dropsy, so great in the labia that the escape of urine is almost prevented. Violent pulsation in the jugular veins; loud venous murmurs.

The movement of the heart seems more like a stormy heaving than like separate beats. No sound of the heart can be distinguished; in their place exist loud murmurs. Prescribed digitalin[2], one grain each day. After two weeks treatment the patient felt well and was able to do her own work. Two subsequent, similar attacks were also cured with digitalin. (Bæhr in *Hirschel's Neue Zeitschrift*, vol. ii., 49.)

A very fat man, who had taken mercury very freely, became suddenly unconscious; his face was distorted, somewhat cyanotic; coldness of the face, tongue, hands and forearms as also of the forehead; his features are distorted as if dying; one spell is followed by another; he only whispers, "my heart, my heart"; the heart beats are tremulous, feeble, intermitting. Aside from an enlargement of the heart, nothing abnormal could be discovered. Fatty derangement of the heart. Digitalis cured promptly. (Bœnninger in Pr. M. S., vol. ix., 149.)

CYANOSIS.—Digitalis is also an excellent remedy in cyanosis, especially of small children, accompanied by orthopnœa; chilliness, coldness, hoarseness, dry cough, blue color of the skin, especially of the eyelids, lips, tongue, nails; motion brings on nausea, vomiting, fainting.

HYDROTHORAX, depending upon organic lesion of the heart or accompanied by such heart-symptoms which point to digitalis.

DROPSY OF THE PERICARDIUM as a sequela of scarlatina or a symptom of cardiac disease.

ANASARCA with pale face, great weakness, intermitting pulse, cyanosis, asthma, difficult and scanty urination.

According to Dr. Withering who has treated upwards of an hundred cases of anasarca with digitalis, "it seldom succeeds in men of great natural strength, of tense fibre, of warm skin, of florid complexion, or in those with a tight and cordy pulse; on the contrary, if the pulse be feeble or intermitting, the countenance pale, the lips livid, the skin cold, the swollen belly soft and fluctuating, or the anasarcous limbs readily pitting under the pressure of the finger, we may expect the diuretic effects to follow in a kindly manner." These are pretty good homœopathic indications for an allœopathic authority.

ASCITES with similar symptoms, especially if the disease depends upon vascular derangements, such as menstrual irregularities, pain and palpitation of the heart, spitting of blood, etc.

In the case of a lady, where the disease had reached a very high degree of development, of four months' standing, the abdomen being enormously swollen, with œdema of the lower extremities, pulse very thin and rapid, (about one hundred and twenty in the minute,) discharge of a sanguinolent serum every few weeks from the vagina, a radical cure was effected within three weeks by giving her five drops of the tincture of digitalis in twenty-four hours, and gradually increasing this quantity to fifteen drops. The menstrual discharge became perfectly regular and the dropsy disappeared permanently.

ASTHMA accompanied with the characteristic pulse of digitalis,

intermitting at the third, fifth or seventh beat; characteristic heart-symptoms; slow respiration; paroxysms come on in the morning, especially in cold weather.

CHLOROSIS with well-defined heart-symptoms pointing to digitalis; the urine is either scanty, containing a deposit of albumen, or else it is profuse and clear. Venous murmurs

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Digitalis exerts a marked effect upon the digestive apparatus. It causes: insipid, slimy taste; loss of appetite, nausea, sickness at the stomach with faintness, thirst for sour drinks; extreme thirst; salivation, nausea, retching, spasmodic hiccough; contraction from the cardia to the middle of the œsophagus, preventing even the passage of liquids beyond this point; the passage of liquids from the mouth to this point in the œsophagus was accompanied by a sensation of coldness in those parts. Deathly nausea, accompanied by extreme anxiety and sensitiveness in the epigastrium. Vomiting of food, slime and large quantities of bile; eructations of sour taste; rumbling in the bowels, accompanied with griping pains in the bowels. Constipation, followed by diarrhœa of ash-colored, slimy, greenish stools. These symptoms are accompanied with great weakness, faintness, prostration and the characteristic heart-symptoms.

PYROSIS.—Digitalis may be of use in the treatment of pyrosis, dysphagia and

GASTRIC DERANGEMENTS characterized by a train of symptoms, resembling those already described. Usually we find in cases where digitalis is indicated an irritation of the urinary or circulatory apparatus; the condition of the heart (pulse) deserves especial attention.

In June, 1867, I was called to visit a lad of sixteen years of age. He had been sick about a year. Three or four physicians in turn had treated him, but with no benefit. He was slender and very much emaciated, though able to dress himself and walk about. The case presented the following symptoms: Some appetite for food, but as soon as he ate, no matter what, it soured and regurgitations commenced. He spit it up by mouthfuls, as he expressed it, "sourer than any vinegar." After his stomach was emptied, he had a terrible pain and uneasiness in the stomach, which lasted one or two hours. Every time he ate, there was the same repetition of symptoms. The bowels were not seriously constipated. I gave calcarea, carbo veg., acid. sulphuricum, sulphur, and other remedies in succession for four or five weeks, with no benefit. The boy was growing weaker and I began to despair of curing him. I now observed his pulse was very slow, and he had a cold and blue look, and the surface and extremities were cold. This led me to prescribe digitalis. The remedy acted like a charm. In a week he was nearly well: in six weeks he was strong, healthy and fleshy, and remained so. He is now a strong, healthy man. (Dr. J. L. Gage in the *American Homœopathist*, February, 1878.)

MERCURIAL PTYALISM, with discharge of ropy saliva, swell-

ing of the tongue, fetor of the mouth, sensation as if the walls of the pharynx were swollen.

CARDIALGIA, with abnormal craving for food, or complete anorexia; crampy or pulling pains in the stomach; heat in the stomach; sensation of weight in the stomach, with prostration and faintness, which may become extreme; eructations of sour fluid; vomiting of bile.

DIARRHŒA with white-coated tongue, faintness at the stomach, pinching pains in the bowels, characteristic heart-symptoms.

ENTERITIS with excessive tormina, discharge of mucus and blood, violent tenesmus; feeble, small, unequal and soft or full, but soft, intermittent, irregular and slow pulse.

JAUNDICE is one of the remarkable effects of the peculiar action of digitalis upon the liver. The stools look ash-colored and may either be perfectly dry, like the excrements of dogs, or liquid and papescent. In jaundice where digitalis is indicated, we shall again find that the pulse shows symptoms of intermission and abnormal frequency. The patient complains of a bitter taste in the mouth, headache, dizziness, nausea; the urine is thick and has a brownish appearance.

In a case of so-called "black jaundice" a brilliant cure was effected with the fluid extract of digitalis. The patient was a middle-aged man, whose father had recently died of *cirrhosis*. The patient had the appearance as if he had been painted from the vertex to the soles of the feet with a dark-yellow paint; even his tongue had this remarkable appearance. The urine looked like a mixture of dark-yellow loam and water; the pulse numbered from thirty-five to forty beats in the minute; it was intermittent, very full, but undulating. The patient took dessert-spoonful doses of a mixture of ten drops of the fluid extract of digitalis in a pint of water, one dose every hour; the quantity of the extract was gradually increased until he took fifteen drops in a pint of water. Perfect recovery took place in three weeks.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

The following symptoms are especially worthy of note: Frequent urging to urinate, with scanty discharge of dark, turbid urine and bearing down toward the bladder; increased urinary secretion with cutting sensation in the bladder; urination with scalding; frequent and very copious urination.

ENURESIS.—This remedy may be useful in enuresis with characteristic gastric derangements and pulse.

INFLAMMATION OF THE NECK OF THE BLADDER, with strangury, burning, scanty, turbid urination; deposit of a thick blood-red sediment.

DIABETES INSIPIDUS with frequent voiding of large quantities of clear, pale urine; heavy specific gravity of the urine; char-

acteristic pulse and gastric derangements; great debility upon the slightest exertion; heaviness in the head, vertigo.

Small doses of digitalis cause violent sexual excitement; large doses depress the sexual power. In men we find: erections, emission of semen or of prostatic fluid; pain in the testicles; in women: bearing-down uterine pains, premature menstruation.

AMENORRHŒA.—Digitalis has been employed in amenorrhœa with characteristic gastric disturbances; anasarca; scanty urination and voiding of dark, turbid urine; dry, spasmodic cough; characteristic pulse.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE (PASSIVE), of women who have been ailing for a long time with heart-trouble, which point to digitalis; mental and physical depression; vertigo; characteristic gastric derangements; waxy color of the face; emaciation; difficult breathing; swelling of the feet with scanty urination.

FEVER GROUP.

Digitalis has caused: Coldness of the limbs. Internal coldness in the whole body. Coldness of the fingers, palms of the hands and soles of the feet, or first of the arms and hands, then of the whole body. Extreme sensitiveness to cold. Chilliness, mostly in the back. Feverish shivering, followed by heat, after which profuse perspiration. The pulse, which had become slower, is accelerated again by the slightest movement of the body. Sweat during sleep. Slight sweat all over, on waking in the morning. Warm sweat in the palms of the hand.

Digitalis is of value only in the treatment of fevers which accompany some acute inflammation and have the characteristic digitalis-pulse.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—It is also, occasionally, indicated in intermittent fever, with the characteristic pulse, great coldness and sensitiveness to the cold, heat without thirst, sudden flushes of heat followed by weakness of all the parts, heat in one hand and coldness in the other, sweat immediately after the chill, night sweat, cold sweat on the body and warm sweat on the palms of the hands. The tongue is clean or coated white. Loss of appetite. Desire for sour drinks.

MENTAL GROUP.

We have, under digitalis, a mind desponding and fearful. Anxiousness, with great apprehension of the future, greatest in the evening (six o'clock), with sadness and weeping, which relieve. Internal

anguish, as if he had committed a crime. Fear of death. Gloomy and out of humor. Inclination to solitude. Great irritability; the smallest trifle is capable of driving him to despondency and despair. Secondary effect: Peaceful, calm mood. Weakness of memory; dullness of the head, with very limited power of thinking, or as if one had been intoxicated, with increase of cerebral action. Vertigo after rising from a seat. Vertigo and trembling. These symptoms indicate digitalis in

HYPOCHONDRIA, which may even amount to

INSANITY. "We use it mostly when the patient is in a dull, lethargic condition; the pupils are dilated to their widest, yet all sensibility to light or touch seems lost; the pulse is full, regular, or but slightly intermittent, and *very slow*. The slow pulse is the grand characteristic, and upon this indication digitalis may be given with much assurance that relief will follow speedily, if relief be possible. We notice that the digitalis patient, when rallying from his melancholic stupor, often moans a good deal, and his eyes are all afloat in tears. Relief, however, speedily follows this bursting of the lachrymal fountains." (Dr. S. H. Talcott, *Hom. Times*, April, 1879).

In a case of poisoning with digitalis we evacuate the stomach and bowels and then stimulate the patient with alcohol or ammonia. Rest in the horizontal position is to be insisted upon. Tannic acid may be freely used.

DIOSCOREA VILLOSA.

[WILD YAM. NATURAL ORDER, DIOSCOREACEÆ.]

The wild yam is a delicate, twining vine, which grows in cool, shaded places (thickets and hedges) in the United States and Canada, although it is comparatively rare in New England. Its stem is woolly, reddish-brown, from one to two lines in diameter and from five to fifteen feet long, climbing over bushes and fences. Its leaves are from two to four inches long, three-fourths as wide, distinctly heart-shaped and drawn out into a point. The leaf-margin is usually wavy; its lower surface is downy or glabrous, never villous; its upper surface is glabrous. The flowers are very small and of a greenish-yellow. The petioles are from two to four inches long. The peduncles are axillary. The ovaries are at first elliptic, finally almost as broad as long. The plant blooms in June and July. (After Wood.)

The family to which the wild yam belongs, is quite extensive. In tropical countries the large, tuberous roots of a number of yams form an important and pleasant article of daily food, and in the Indies they are extensively cultivated for similar purposes, and for the manufacture of a very superior article of starch which they yield. If boiled, some of these varities are said to resemble our potato.

The officinal preparation is made from the root, which is long, branched, woody, of a white color internally, and of a light-brown externally. When bruised, it emits a peculiar odor; it has a sweetish-bitter and somewhat pungent taste. If the fractured surface is examined under the microscope, numerous light yellow spots will be perceived. Owing to a peculiarity of the root, viz., flattening out when an attempt is made to pulverize it, triturations of the root itself are not made; its active principle, dioscorein, furnishes the basis for triturations.

We use the tincture of the root. Alcohol does not exhaust the root of dioscorea; hence we make a decoction of one ounce of the root in ten ounces of water; after cooling this decoction, we add to it five ounces of pure alcohol, and filter it. This preparation, from which dilutions may be made in the usual manner, is absolutely reliable.

Among the provers of dioscorea villosa we may mention Burt, Nichol, Cushing and others.

Dr. W. H. Burt, during three consecutive days, took nine hundred and thirty drops of the fluid extract of dioscorea, in doses of from thirty to two hundred drops, noting the effects produced during the days of actual medication and the three days following. An examination of the symptoms produced, shows that the drug affected the abdominal organs in a remarkable manner. There was throughout the proving a constant dull pain in the epigastric and in the umbilical region, alternating with excruciatingly sharp, keen darting pains, and colicky pains in the abdomen. The stomach suffered severely. Dr. Burt experienced: constant distress in the stomach; cutting, tearing pains in the stomach and in the gall-bladder. Burning, sharp, and at times spasmodic pains in the stomach, with much faintness and considerable sensitiveness to pressure. There was cutting pain in the liver; dull, heavy ache in the right lobe of the liver. The stools were black, dry, hard, lumpy; later, soft, white and mushy. Prolapsus ani and hæmorrhoidal tumors also showed themselves, although the prover was quite free from any such difficulty when not under specific drug influence. Obstinate constipation, followed by profuse, thin, yellow stools, accompanied by severe pain in the bowels, which was not relieved by the evacuations, and by great faintness. The tongue was coated whitish and yellowish-white; there was a flat, pappy taste in the mouth and great dryness in the throat.

Dr. Burt experienced also a great deal of dull pain in the lumbar region, aggravated by bending the spine. There was much severe pain in the fingers, hands, wrists and elbows. Also corresponding pains in the lower extremities, with great

stiffness in the fingers and toes. Rheumatic pains in the chest and cervical portion of the back. Weariness. Trembling. Vertigo. Loss of strength. Faintness. Slowness of the action of the heart. Depression of spirits. All the rheumatic pains experienced were at first aggravated by motion; if the motion was kept up perseveringly, it relieved after a time, (one hour).

Dr. Nichol made a proving with the first decimal dilution of dioscorea and later with the first decimal trituration of dioscorein, eliciting symptoms, similar to those experienced by Dr. Burt. He notes also: stitching pain in the region of the heart; bloating of the abdomen; eructations tasting of rotten eggs; vertigo, which was persistent and well marked, and giddiness.

Dr. Cushing experienced clearly defined effects upon the sexual organs, arranging them as follows: *Primary symptoms.*—Stong-smelling perspiration on the genital organs; constant excitement of the genital organs, with frequent erections day and night; erections at night, with amorous dreams; pain in both inguinal regions, extending to the testicles; pains in the penis. *Secondary symptoms.*—Genitals cold and relaxed; genitals cold and almost insensible; sexual desire greatly diminished; no erections for many days; emissions of semen during sleep, without erections or dreams.

We may find dioscorea of value in the treatment of the following:

COLIC.—Dr. Clifton gives the following admirable description of the dioscorea colic: "The colic in which it is especially useful is always attended with a large amount of flatulence, and when accompanied with biliousness or with vomiting of bile this is only secondary to the pain, or a sequel to it, and does not appear early in the attack. The patient has neither a large flabby tongue nor a thickly-coated one, nor has he a yellow aspect of the the face or bilious diarrhœa. It is most suitable to persons of feeble digestive powers (old or young) suffering principally from flatulance after meals, in the stomach or bowels, but unattended with any hepatic derangement or irregularity of the bowels. These persons, from some excess in eating, or from having fasted too long, or from some error of diet, especially if they are great tea-drinkers, may be suddenly seized with violent colicky pains in the stomach or bowels; the pain does not come on for several hours after eating and is at first generally limited to the stomach or bowels, but it gradually extends to other parts as the paroxysms recur; the pains, when located in the stomach, are more or less continuous, but recur in irregular paroxysms of great severity, bend the patient double, cause profuse perspiration, and in some cases make him desire death rather than such prolonged agony. With this tendency to bend double, with a feeling as if pressure would relieve, pressure actually aggravates, and the only relief obtained, is by stretching the body out, or in some cases by walking about in a very upright position. The pains are variously

described as screwing, cramping, lancinating, often shooting through the spine, and as if the patient would like to tear the stomach open, or at least must loosen all clothes, which, however, gives no relief. Much distention of the stomach, with desire for, and loud eructations, which afford only partial relief; the eructations are tasteless, unless the pain has continued long, in which case they may be bitter and sour, or followed by vomiting of bile; cold extremities, feeble pulse, or dry, whitish tongue, but no fever. These symptoms are quickly relieved by dioscorea, in drop-doses of the mother-tincture, or two- or three-drop doses of the first decimal dilution.

"When the pain begins in the bowels, it generally commences in a small spot, and radiates outward, upward and downward. It may extend to the stomach, liver, spleen or uterus, but when it does so, it is at the beginning of the attack. The pains are of the same character as in the stomach, but less continuous and more paroxysmal. There is often a sensation as of a knuckle pressing inward, or a twisting, screwing pain, with great distention of the abdomen, and difficulty in expelling flatus. When it is expelled, it is done with violence, and often with a watery evacuation, the expulsion of flatus affording only partial relief. The pains are aggravated by pressure, and relieved by stretching out the body."

We might add that a jumping of the pain from one part of the body to another, usually distant, part, with a remission of the colic during this metastasis, is characteristic of dioscorea.

Early in the morning of July 27, 1867, I was called to see Mr. ——, who presented the following condition; severe, constant pain below and to the right side of the umbilicus, near the head of the colon, greatly aggravated every three or five minutes. To use the patient's own graphic language, "I can put my finger on the very spot, which feels as if it was drawn forcibly upward and backward toward the spine." There was constant desire to defecate and to urinate, but without accomplishing much. He could neither lie down, sit nor stand, though he attempted all by turns. He entreated me to give him morphine, as he expected to die, but did not wish to die in such agony. On inquiring into the history of the case, he told me that on the afternoon of the previous day he had been sitting in the shade on a stone step, and thought he had taken cold. The attack had commenced only a short time before my arrival. His bowels, on the previous day, had moved freely; he had taken a seidlitz powder at the commencement of the attack. Prescribed ten grains of the second decimal trituration of dioscorein in a tumblerful of water, of which solution the patient received two teaspoonfuls every five minutes. In less than an hour the remedy was discontinued, permitting the patient to sleep. When I saw him again in three hours he had had a free movement of the bowels and a copious evacuation of urine; and in the afternoon of the same day he was about his usual business. (Dr. Levi Shafer in Transactions of the Hom. Med. Society of New York, 1878.)

The curative power of dioscorea in colic is probably due to its direct action upon the nervous system of the abdomen, especially upon the cœliac and umbilical plexus, less distinctly upon the hypo-

gastric plexus. This explains, in part, why the remedy may become of great value in the affections of the pelvic viscera, characterized by *severe pain*, as, for instance, in

DYSMENORRHŒA, although the pathogenetic record of the drug fails to show that it exerts any effect upon the female sexual apparatus.

The patient was a young married woman, who had always suffered terribly with difficult menstruation, without being able to obtain relief. The suffering increased each month. Her symptoms were: Excruciating, tearing, twitching pains in the hypogastrium, with sharp pains radiating in all directions, even up to the shoulders, chest, and down into the thighs; a sensation as if the hips were being torn from the body; great pain in the sacrum; she wants her back pressed upon hard; a rumbling in the bowels as from flatus; a choking sensation in the throat or, as if flatus were rising into the œsophagus, (the patient was not hysterical). At times the pains would leave the abdomen, and suddenly an intense pain would appear in the forefinger of the left hand! The position of the patient was on the side, in bed, with the body bent forward, the knees drawn up, and an expression of anguish in the face. After the unsatisfactory use of lachesis, colocynthis, cannabis indica and nux vomica, an infusion was made of twenty grains of the pulverized root of dioscorea in six drachms of hot water, of which infusion she took a teaspoonful every fifteen minutes. The third dose gave great relief and in a few hours she felt free from pain. (Dr. E. M. Hale in the *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, Sept., 1872.)

GASTRALGIA may find its remedy in the wild yam. Hirschel says, it is "one of the few remedies, which are indicated in true gastrodynia; dull heavy pains in the pit of the stomach, worse after eating and relieved by copious eructations of air; severe cutting, tearing pains in the stomach and in the region of the gall-bladder; burning distress in the stomach with sharp, prickling pains and faintness; flat, pappy taste, dryness of the fauces with frequent inclination to swallow."

DIARRHŒA.—Dioscorea is homœopathic to diarrhœa, dysentery and, possibly, to

CHOLERA MORBUS.—The stools are usually profuse, thin, deep-yellow, lumpy, preceded and accompanied by very severe drawing, writhing, colicky pains, in the sacral region, extending upward and downward, often extorting screams from the patient; they are followed by faintness; discharge of *hot* flatus; sensation as if the *feces were hot.* The colic, which always accompanies the dioscorea-diarrhœa, is aggravated from bending forward and is relieved by an upright position of the body.

CONSTIPATION.—The provings of the drug would seem to suggest its use in constipation, accompanied by characteristic pains in the stomach and bowels, but we have no positive clinical evidence to substantiate this presumption.

RENAL COLIC.—Dioscorea has also been recommended in the

treatment of renal colic and of angina pectoris. As far as the use of the drug in the treatment of the latter disease is concerned, it may cover a distress in the chest, originating in a cardialgia, the pain running into the chest, arms and hands, but it can hardly be of use in true angina pectoris.

The symptoms experienced by Dr. Cushing seem to prove that dioscorea exerts a decided influence upon the male sexual organs. I am not aware that other provers have experienced similar symptoms, but Drs. Cushing and Pease have used the drug with good effect in a number of cases of

SPERMATORRHŒA, characterized by great despondency and, in several instances, by amorous dreams.

DROSERA ROTUNDIFOLIA.

[SUN-DEW, MOOR-GRASS. NATURAL ORDER, DROSERACEÆ.]

This is a perennial plant, which flowers in the summer months. The leaves, which are numerous, form a disk, from the centre of which the scape rises to a height of from two to six inches, terminated by a simple cluster of drooping white flowers. The plant grows in mossy, turfy bogs, and is a native of the middle and southern parts of Europe. We prepare a reddish-brown tincture from the whole plant, which is to be gathered during the flowering season.

Drosera acts upon the pneumo-gastric nerve and through it upon the respiratory organs. It is a remedy of some importance in the treatment of affections of those organs.

The following symptoms deserve especial mention: Titillation in the larynx inducing a short and hacking cough, with sensation as if a soft body (a feather) had lodged in it, with fine stitches in the larynx extending down to the right side of the œsophagus. Rough, scraping feeling of dryness deep in the fauces and in the region of the soft palate, inducing a short and hacking cough, accompanied with expectoration of yellow mucus, and hoarse voice having a deep base sound. Contractive pain in the hypochondria, arresting the breathing; is unable to cough, owing to the pain, unless he presses with the hand on the pit of the stomach. Cough, deep from the chest. The paroxysms of coughing follow each other so rapidly that he is scarcely able to breathe. Cough in the evening, after lying down. Nightly cough. When coughing, he throws up water,

mucus and food. The expectoration tastes salty, bitter, disgusting. Bloody and purulent expectoration. Bruised feeling in the larynx, while inhaling. Stitches in the chest and pectoral muscles when taking an inspiration and when coughing.

COUGHS.—Drosera is a useful remedy in the treatment of coughs of a spasmodic nature, especially in certain forms of whooping-cough. "The cough comes on in paroxysms, with long intervals: the cough during the intervals is short, not exhausting, and the patient considers them trifles in comparison with the tormenting cough. The paroxysms begin mild and short, increase in vehemence during the course of the disease; the cough itself is unceasing, one cough succeeding the other quickly, obliging the patient to sit up. It always commences with titillation and renewed inspiration, until at last, after five, fifteen or more minutes vomiting of mucus sets in, which finishes the paroxysm. The cough sounds 'deep,' convulses all the muscles of the chest and abdomen, which remain painful for a long time, and the patient feels greatly exhausted. The paroxysms are frequently aggravated at night by lying down. They seem to depend upon an irritation of the vagus and attack the bronchial tubes. We meet them in whooping-cough, in bronchial catarrh, after bronchitis, in senility, in connection with emphysema, bronchiectasis. I witnessed splendid effects from drosera in such cases. After taking it for a few days, the intervals become longer, the paroxysms shorter and milder, until they disappear without any visible local crisis. We only use the low dilutions, the second or third every three to five hours. Paroxysms (of coughing) always remind us of drosera." (Hirschel.)

LARYNGEAL PHTHISIS.—Drosera is also recommended in incipient laryngeal phthisis, with hoarseness, purulent expectoration, seated pain in the larynx, emaciation.

A boy, three years old, has had whooping cough for three weeks. Symptoms: The cough appears at times during the day, but is worst during the night. It is excited by laughing, weeping and mental excitement and usually terminates with vomiting of the ingesta and a large amount of tough mucus. For several days profuse epistaxis with the attacks; also, protrusion of the eyes, purplish hue of the face, suffocative spasms. Emaciation, exhaustion. Cured by drosera[30]. (Tietze in *Annalen der Hom. Klinik*, iii., 188.)

A girl, three years old, had whooping-cough after an attack of measles. Symptoms: After vomiting, or when the child gets angry, it commences to cough continuously, being scarcely able to breathe, with the labored inspiration so peculiar to whooping-cough, blue color of the countenance, anxious clinging to the nearest object or person. The attack always terminates in vomiting of slime or of the ingesta. Prescribed drosera[30]. One dose. Perfect cure in a week. (Tietze in *Prakt Beitræge*, ii., 42.)

DULCAMARA.

[SOLANUM DULCAMARA, BITTER-SWEET. NATURAL ORDER, SOLANEÆ.]

It grows in hedges and thickets, especially in watery situations. Stem shrubby, zigzag, climbing along trees; leaves petiolate, cordate-ovate, opposite; the flowers form cymes, with violet petals and orange-colored anthers. The stems are collected in the fall after the leaves have fallen. When fresh, these stems have an unpleasant odor, which they lose by drying. Their taste is at first bitter, afterward slightly acrid and sweet; hence the name. It bears clusters of bright-red berries, which are picked off by birds. Of the stems we prepare a tincture which is of a dark brownish-green color and bitter-sweet taste.

From this plant we obtain an alkaloid, termed solanin, which is an opaque, whitish powder, readily soluble in alcohol.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Headache, even of a stupefying character, with coldness of the whole body, and disposition to vomit; headache, boring, or digging as if the brain would expand, or headache as if a board were pressing against the forehead. Acute pains, swelling and insensibility in the affected parts.

F. P., aged twenty-seven years, has complained for two years of a continuous, dull pain in his head, chest and stomach, attended by great uneasiness, depression of spirits, labored respiration, with mental confusion and inability to collect his thoughts. For a year he had been treated for torpid liver and impaired digestion. Phosphoric acid, third dilution, in water, seemed to relieve the case at first, but soon ceased to give the patient any relief. At last he received dulcamara, the third centesimal, in water, twice a day for a week, the administration of the remedy being followed by an entire cure. (Dr. Small in the *U. S. Med. and Surg. Jour.* of October, 1873.)

A little boy, eighteen months old, swallowed a quantity of the berries of dulcamara; among other symptoms, they caused a *convulsive shock* like the shock caused by an electric machine, which extorted piteous cries from the little patient; he was unable to walk or stand without support; at the same time he picked at something in the air; the pupils were very much dilated.

In the case of a young man of nineteen years, who was subject to cramps in the calves, and who had swallowed a large quantity of the extract of dulcamara, the cramps became excessive, so that the calf of the leg touched the thigh; the hands likewise became cramped. During this attack, the pulse became slow and intermittent, the skin was covered with a cold, clammy sweat, and all his limbs trembled.

CRAMPS.—We may avail ourselves of this indication for the purpose of preseribing dulcamara for cramps from various causes, but especially from rheumatic exposure, sudden suppression of the perspiration, drying up of a sore, etc.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Dulcamara may cause amaurotic symptoms. The young man to whom allusion was made in the previous paragraph, after swallowing half an ounce of the extract at one dose, woke next morning with heat of the head, dizziness, obscuration of sight, hovering of black spots before the eyes. After this, he felt as if his eyes had protruded from their sockets; they seemed immovable, a feeling of dryness and tension was experienced in them; the pupils were very much dilated. Guided by such symptom, we may recommend dulcamara for

RHEUMATIC AMAUROSIS, or for amaurosis consequent upon the sudden retrocession of some acute rash, to which dulcamara is homœopathically related.

AURICULAR GROUP

RHEUMATIC DEAFNESS.—We have likewise given dulcamara for rheumatic deafness, or for deafness arising from the retrocession of some acute eruption, with buzzing and singing in the ears.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

In the case of the little boy just mentioned, dulcamara caused frequent but unsuccessful efforts to vomit, inability to swallow, inarticulate speech with continual attempts to talk. He kept thrusting his hand into his mouth as if he wanted to grasp at something, spit all around, took no notice of any body, heeded not what was said to him, attempted to scratch his father, and could scarcely be controlled.

In the case of the young man, the tongue was swollen, rigid as if paralyzed; the patient was unable to utter a word, and had to express his wishes in writing. In

RHEUMATIC PARALYSIS of the tongue, with swelling of the tongue, dulcamara may afford relief.

According to Linné and Starke, large quantities of dulcamara cause eructations, nausea, vomiting accompanied by heat and anguish; dulcamara likewise causes a soapy taste in the mouth; if these symptoms should occur as the result of a cold, dulcamara will prove the remedy

DIARRHŒA.—Dulcamara causes a derangement of the intestinal functions resembling a catarrhal irritation, terminating in diarrhœa; a diarrhœa of this kind is generally accompanied by pinching or cutting pains in the bowels; the discharges may be watery, slimy or of a yellowish color. It has even been employed in bloody diarrhœa It may prove useful for the watery catarrhal diarrhœa of children in the summer.

The diarrhœa in which dulcamara exerts surprisingly prompt curative effects is brought on by exposure to dampness, lying on cold, damp ground, and, if chronic, is always aggravated by a change from warm to cold weather.

Dr. W. Gallupe [*Medical Investigator*, April, 1874,] mentions the case of a lady, who was apt to suffer from diarrhœa at night, whenever she had taken cold or when the weather turned cold. The stools were watery; she had much griping and shooting pains through the bowels, and suffered from marked prostration when she labored under these attacks, which frequently continued four weeks. Rest here relieved somewhat. Two doses of dulcamara, thirtieth dilution, taken on two successive evenings, cured her.

URINARY GROUP.

GONORRHŒA.—Dulcamara causes retention of urine (ischuria) with burning at the orifice of the urethra, and has been found useful in gonorrhœa, especially from suppressed tetter.

BRIGHT'S DISEASE.—Altschul recommends it in Bright's disease. Dulcamara causes a sedimentous urine similar to the urine which is secreted in Bright's disease of the kidneys, a granular degeneration of this organ, accompanied by dropsical symptoms and albuminous deposit in the urine. Considering that Bright's disease is always accompanied by catarrhal and gastric derangements, Altschul opines that dulcamara is worthy of our regard in this dangerous malady.

SEXUAL GROUP.

HERPETIC ERUPTIONS.—Dulcamara has been employed for herpetic eruptions on the labia majora; also for itching and pains in the pudendum; hence Hahnemann proposes this medicine as a remedy which may possibly be useful in the first stages of

NYMPHOMANIA, in which affection dulcamara may perhaps be indicated, if the retrocession of a tetter on the labia has given rise to it.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

WHOOPING COUGH.—Dulcamara has caused a catarrhal cough;

(according to Carrére it causes bloody cough); it may be useful in whooping-cough, with expectoration; also in

HOARSENESS, and likewise in

ASTHMA from repelled eruptions; it is recommended in

PLEURISY with effusion (pleuritis serosa); also in

PITUITOUS PHTHISIS and in bronchio-pneumonia (inflammation of the walls of the finest bronchial ramifications, with sero-albuminous purulent exudation); there may be stitching pains in the lungs when breathing, fever, headache. In the dogs upon which Orfila experimented with dulcamara, the lobules of the lungs were found with purple-red spots which crepitated less than the other parts of the lungs that had preserved their rose color.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

According to Carrére, dulcamara causes: violent itching all over the body; elevated red spots, like flea-bites, red spots all over; tetter on the back of the hands; tetter on the labia majora; tettery crusts all over the body. It causes swelling of the inguinal glands; humid tetter with itching. In the case of the little boy above-mentioned, a rash broke out over the whole body, with an increased temperature of the skin. We may therefore recommend this drug for

CHRONIC URTICARIA, with itching, an eruption consisting of red spots, tips or blotches; also for

HUMID HERPES under the arms and herpetic eruptions over the whole body. Frank mentions a case of herpes of this sort, which was cured perfectly by means of a decoction of dulcamara.

FEVER GROUP.

It is especially in catarrhal and rheumatic fevers that dulcamara may prove useful; such fevers are catarrhal and rheumatic irritations with a feverish character; they are marked by gastric symptoms, white coating on the tongue, red and burning urine, drawing pain in the limbs, soreness of the flesh, headache of a stupefying character, dizziness. In

INTERMITTENT FEVER of a mild type, with heat predominating over the chilly stage, gastric disorders, constipation, bloating of the bowels during the paroxysm, pappy mouth, slimy coating on the tongue which feels dry and looks inflamed, dulcamara may be a very useful agent.

ELAPS CORALLINUS.

[BRAZILIAN CORAL SNAKE.]

Higgins says (Ophidians, p. 108), "toxical effects of the elaps corallinus poison are less violent than those of the crotalus or elaps cuprocephalus, but are none the less worthy of study, as its action is very marked on particulars and viscera. The respiratory organs, those of deglutition and the brain, are first affected. Sudden and excrutiating pains present themselves in a particular organ or viscus or the muscles, are felt for a short time, and as suddenly cease, to re-appear in some other organ or part. A flow of venous blood (the mixture of poison with the blood causes the latter to change its color to a very dark purple red) in coagula, presents itself from the mouth, eyes, ears, urethra, and from the wound or bite; pains in the abdomen ensue; there is extreme sensibility to the touch in the whole body; an almost total extinction of the pulse; colic, diarrhœa; tremors in the muscles; excessive thirst and subsequent œdema in the bitten part, succeeded by vomiting and fainting fits. Death does not always ensue, and this poison is undonbtedly less virulent than that of the crotalus.

"The following expresses at a glance its entire action: The intellectual faculties are clouded by illusions, accompanied by eruptions on the skin and a feeling of insensibility to the touch in certain parts. The preceding symptoms developed throughout the entire proving. The functions of the nervous system are excited, sensation in some is increased, and afterward diminished.

"The respiratory apparatus is very strongly affected from the first to the third day; a feeling of insensibility in the penis from the first to the fourth day; difficult deglutition from the first to the fifth day; derangement of the digestive functions from the first to the sixth day; the abdominal regions being strongly affected at the same time; the organs of the throat and abdomen, and the entire trunk are affected during the whole proving, with particular insensibility of the organs of the trunk; eruptions in the cutaneous tissue from the first to the sixth day; the matrix is notably affected from the third to the sixth day. The symptoms develop more particularly on the right side of the body during the entire proving."

We use the trituration of the venom received on sugar of milk. The remedy is little known and but little used.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION.—Dr. A. Clifton, of England, (*British Jour. of Hom.*, Oct., 1873,) reports satisfactory cures made with it in chronic inflammation of the naso-pharyngeal mucous membrane. The case was one of long standing. The characteristic symptoms were: sore throat, offensive discharge from the nose, occasional epistaxis. The posterior wall of the throat was covered with a dry, greenish-yellow membrane, wrinkled and fissured, which extended into the nares. Occasionally portions of this would become detached and expelled, leaving the surface raw or corrugated; stuffiness about the root of the nose and a dull aching pain from there toward the forehead; when swallowing, pain extended into the ears; loss of sense of smell; headache in the occiput after mental exertion; face of a dull, yellowish color; digestion weak; catamenia every second week, generally dark and profuse; skin hot and dry; pulse 40, hard and full. Elaps[6], in half-drop doses three times a day cured the patient in a month.

CHRONIC OTORRHŒA, with high febrile condition; offensive discharge from the right ear, of three years standing, with deafness in that ear; constant buzzing noise in the diseased ear; skin hot and dry; pulse, 126. Under the use of elaps cor., 6 and 12, the patient made a perfect recovery.

CHRONIC ULCERATION OF THE THROAT, with difficulty of swallowing, occurring five to six times a year, and lasting from two to three weeks at a time; the attacks are brought on by exposure to rain or wind. Lachesis and sulphur had given temporary relief only; elaps cured permanently.

CHRONIC STUFFING OF THE NOSE, with stoppage high up in the nostrils, of very long standing; always worse in wet weather; occasional bad smell from the nose; absence of offensive discharge; occasional bleeding on violent blowing of the nose; there was no loss of smell; swallowing caused a pain which extended from the root of the nose to the ears. The continued use of elaps, sixth dilution, removed the whole train of symptoms.

OTITIS MEDIA SUPPURATIVA CHRONICA.—Dr. Rounds (*Hahn. Monthly*, Nov., 1877,) recommends it in otitis media suppurativa chronica when there exists a greenish-yellow or a watery discharge. Much itching in the ear. The nostrils are plugged with lumps of dry mucus. The patient breathes through his mouth when asleep.

EXCESSIVE ITCHING IN THE EARS.—Dr. C. A. Cochran

(*Hahn. Monthly*, March, 1871,) relates a case of excessive itching in the ears, in a man, aged fifty, who had also suffered from an irritable throat, which was broken out with red blotches, about as large as the half of a split pea, extending over the soft palate and the inner cheek, and bleeding upon the slightest irritation. The use of acid. fluoricum[30] relieved the itching, but this suppression was followed by a watery, yellow discharge from both ears. Elaps cor.[200] cured the case.

AMBLYOPIA.—Dr. E. W. Berridge claims to have succeeded in greatly relieving with one globule of elaps[200] a case of amblyopia, when other remedies failed. The following symptoms caused the selection of the remedy: "Sometimes dark spots, as large as a penny, before the open eyes; by keeping the eyes still, they gradually diminish and disappear; they do not move with the eye; they last two or three seconds at a time. Sometimes, for two or three seconds, there is a dirty-red spot before the open eyes, of half the size of a hand, square or pointed. Sometimes when the eyes are closed, there is a dirty-red appearance, covered with black spots."

"It appears to be especially curative in paralysis of the nerves of the organs of the senses, with accompanying hyperæsthesia of the trigeminus (chronic headache), which must be of great importance in the innumerable cases of nervous dysecoia dependent on paralytic states of the auditory nerves. A man who was amaurotic in the left eye for three years, and now got blind in the right eye also (everything appeared to him white, even at night; he could scarcely distinguish between light and dark); he likewise complained of violent headache, with drawing, sometimes shooting pains from the forehead to the occiput. He was completely cured of his headache by elaps, and of the amaurosis so far as to be able to resume his work. A rheumatic diathesis was evidently present in this case and in many others cured by elaps. Elaps cured a right-sided hemiplegia (with numbness of the whole of the right side of the body, great weakness and coldness in it), difficulty of swallowing saliva, blackness before the eyes and vertigo, and shooting pains, increased by movement and the heat of the bed." (Mr. A. Clifton.)

HÆMOPTYSIS.—Dr. Chargé recommends elaps for hæmoptysis, when the expectorated blood is very dark, almost black, its expectoration preceded by a taste of blood in the mouth, and when there is, with the cough, a feeling of laceration in the region of the heart. Laryngeal or pulmonary phthisis.

MENORRHAGIA of black blood, with weight in the uterus and in the vagina, with bearing down, itching in the vagina and irritation on the valva may call for elaps, when accompanied with vertigo, rush of blood to the head, spots before the eyes and great mental depression.

Elaps is curative in the following diseased conditions of the skin: Boils on the arm. Crusty eruption on the ears and cheeks. Pimples, full of serum. Furfuraceous tetters on the scalp. Vesicular eruption on the feet. These are accompanied by a feeling of itching, pricking soreness and excoriation.

ELATERIUM.

[WILD CUCUMBER. SQUIRTING CUCUMBER.]

Dr. T. K. Chambers gives the following description of the physiological action of the wild cucumber: "It causes an enormous flow of watery serum from the first mucous membrane that absorbs it. If its vapor be drawn up into the nostrils for a short time, it is a powerful errhine, and is followed by the secretion of floods of water from the Schneiderian membrane; if it is dissolved in the œsophagus it causes such a deluge of the gastric fluid, that the stomach cannot contain them, and they are rejected by vomiting; if it succeeds in passing the pylorus, a choleraic diarrhœa gushes forth, stripping the membrane of its epithelium just like its morbid prototype." (Hughes Phamacodynamics, page 274.)

Elaterium has caused: copious liquid stools, painless, very liquid and of a dirty color; watery discharges from the bowels of a frothy character. Also: nausea, vomiting; exceedingly severe and protracted nausea; vomiting of dark brown fluid mixed with food, accompanied with much prostration; vomiting of a small quantity of clear liquid. Vomiting and eructations of the odor of bad eggs. Pain in and oppression at the epigastrium. Elaterium has cured

CHOLERA, characterized by the above symptoms. It resembles veratrum in its action, and has been given successfully in cases in which veratrum seemed indicated but failed to cure;

CHOLERA INFANTUM, with frequent, frothy, watery or pea-green stools.

It has caused: increased flow of limpid urine; high-colored urine of acid reaction. Fugitive, sticking pains in the right lumbar

region; slight aching in the region of the left kidney. It has been made use of in

URETHRITIS, CYSTITIS, acute and chronic, and other derangements of the urinary organs, which might find their simile in the above, not very pointed, symptoms. Eclectic physicians speak of it highly in urinary disorders. It produces a very free discharge of urine; hence its occasional use in

DROPSICAL EFFUSIONS, general anasarca, etc.

Provers have experienced: chilliness with continued gaping, as if an attack of intermittent fever were approaching; fever came on after a few hours and lasted until the following day. Depression of spirits. Offensive breath. Bitter taste in the mouth; the tongue coated with a dirty-brown fur.

The above symptoms indicate its use in

INTERMITTENT FEVER. — Dr. Francisco Firmat cured a well-developed type of a quotidian intermittent by the administration of elaterium, sixth dilution, given every two hours during the apyrexia. (*Hahn. Monthly*, Feb., 1875.)

We find recorded: pains extending from the shoulder to the ends of the fingers, and shooting back up to the elbow. Dull pains in the right shoulder, forearm and hand, extending to the fingers. Sharp shooting pains in the axilla, near the insertion of the pectoralis major muscle. Shooting and dull aching pains in the left thigh, in the course of the sciatic nerve, extending down to the instep and out to the extremities of the toes. Pain in the right knee, extending to the instep and to the toes.

RHEUMATISM.—The above symptoms establish its homœopathicity to certain forms of rheumatism; and more particularly to

SCIATICA RHEUMATICA, of which at least one apparently reliable cure has been reported.

We use the tincture of the green fruit and dilutions made from it. Also a tincture made from the juice of the fruit, diluted in alcohol.

ERIGERON CANADENSE.

[CANADIAN FLEABANE. NATURAL ORDER, COMPOSITÆ.]

This common plant, also called white-weed, is well known to you. Growing almost everywhere, its plain, unattractive white flowers are seen in nearly every meadow during the months of June, July and October; the plant itself is a source of great annoyance to the thrifty farmer.

Popular belief has attributed to the plant certain medicinal virtues, particularly the power to arrest bleeding. Pereira and other eminent allœopathic authorities fail to mention it, although it is spoken of in the Transactions of the Med. Phys. Society of New York, 1817, having then been in limited use for several years as a remedy for diarrhœa and dysentry.

Dr. Burt made a proving with the drug, using the tincture in light doses, triturations of the oil with sugar of milk and a decoction of the dried herb.

VESICAL CATARRH.—Erigeron has been used for vesical catarrh with pain, irritation, profuse secretion of urine and occasionally more or less severe tenesmus of the bladder.

DYSURIA, especially in children, with symptoms like the above; sometimes the external organs are inflamed and swollen.

GONORRHŒA, with increase of urine, often offensive; drawing pain in the back, running down to the right testicle.

DYSENTERY, when there is much irritation of the urinary organs, small passages of thin bloody stools, mixed with hard lumps of feces and accompanied by severe, colicky pains. "The more bloody the stools, and the greater the irritation of the urinary organs, the stronger is the indication for its use." (Dr. Douglas.)

Erigeron, used internally or topically, has a well-deserved reputation as a leading remedy in hæmorrhage from various organs. In

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE it has become indispensable. It is alike useful in excessive menstruation, becoming a true hæmorrhage, and in those exhausting attacks of uterine bleeding which form a most unpleasant feature of the so-called critical age of womanhood. In excessive flooding during and after miscarriage and confinement at full term its promptness has saved life in many instances. The flow itself is of a bright, red color and is increased by every movement of the patient.

In a report read before the American Institute of Homœopathy (1874), Dr. Mercy B. Jackson relates the case of a woman, whose life was threatened by excessive uterine hæmorrhage, during the critical period, which returned periodically. Considerable irritation in the rectum, tenesmus of the bladder and diarrhœa led to the use of erigeron canadense. The sixth dilution of the remedy was given in water and a small piece of cotton, saturated with the solution, placed against the mouth of the uterus. In a short time the menorrhagia was checked, and disappeared entirely after a few days, instead of running its accustomed course of three weeks.

HÆMORRHAGE.—Erigeron is of use also in epistaxis; hæmorrhage from hæmorrhoidal tumors; bleeding from teeth and gums.

We use the tincture of the whole plant and dilutions made from it. Also the oil of erigeron, which is of a yellow color, of very acrid taste and of a characteristic odor. Dilutions of this oil in alcohol, in the decimal scale, are frequently prescribed.

We have found a solution of one part of the oil in ten parts of alcohol, given in drop-doses in water, far more satisfactory than the higher attenuations.

ERYNGIUM AQUATICUM

(Seu Yuccæfolium.)

[BUTTON SNAKE-ROOT. NATURAL ORDER, UMBELLIFERÆ.]

This is a perennial herb, which grows on the prairies and pine-barrens of the south and west. It grows from one to five feet high, is very glaucous; erect and simple stem; leaves are broadly-linear, ciliate with remote soft spines. The bracts are tipped with spines, those of the involucles entire, shorter than the ovate-globous heads. Its leaves are long and slender, often from one to two feet in length and from one-half an inch to one and a half inch wide. The flowers are white, inconspicuous, and disposed in ovate heads which are pedunculate. (Wood.)

This remedy is known and used but little. Provings have been made which suggest its use in the following complaints:

COUGHS with irritation of the mucous membrane of the throat and larynx; short hacking cough; expectoration of small amounts of yellowish mucus.

CATARRHAL INFLAMMATIONS with nervousness; shifting, quick, rheumatic pains here and there; dizziness; frontal headache; soreness and congestion of the conjunctiva of the eye, with intolerance of light, watery and even pus-like discharge from the eye.

GONORRHŒA AND LEUCORRHŒA.—Eryngium has caused stinging, burning pain in the urethra, behind the glans penis during

urination; severe pain in the left testicle, etc. It has therefore been given in gonorrhœa and leucorrhœa. Dr. L. S. Morgan attributes to it highly curative powers in gonorrhœa, especially if there is present great sexual irritability.

SPERMATORRHŒA.—Dr. Parke reports, in Hill and Hunt's Surgery, several cases of spermatorrhœa successfully treated with it after other remedies had failed to cure. It has also been used in

RENAL COLIC, and seems to exert a truly curative effect in this painful malady. Dr. I. J. Whitfield relates the following cases:

Mrs. W., twenty-three years old, married, and of fine, healthy physique, has suffered from her childhood with renal colic, coming on once or twice a week, occasionally disappearing for some length of time. I prescribed for her over a year without giving any positive relief. At last she received eryngium aquaticum, first dilution in water, one dose every four hours. About three months later she had a violent renal colic, followed by great urging to frequent urination, which was painful, and resulted in the expulsion of a calculus, of dark brown color, smooth on one surface, rough on the other surface and on the borders, and of the size of a hazel-nut. Since then, now a year and a half ago, she has been absolutely free from her old trouble.

Mr. D., aged forty years, of light complexion, fleshy, nervous temperament, had been under medical care for bilious colic and for stricture of the urethra. The colic attacked him every two or three weeks. Eryngium aquaticum, given as above, cured him in a month. Although he has not passed a calculus, he remains up to date (a period of ten months) perfectly free from his old annoyance.

ETHER.

[ETHYL OXIDE, ETHYLIC ETHER, SULPHURIC ETHER.]

Ether is a colorless liquid, of a very peculiar, though not unpleasant odor, and of a pungent taste. It is very volatile, and is combustible. Its vapor, mixed with atmospheric air or oxygen is violently explosive. It is readily soluble in alcohol in any proportion; sparingly so in water and freezes at 46° below zero. Its specific gravity is about 0.740. Ether is wholly an artificial product. It is prepared by heating in a glass retort equal portions of sulphuric acid and alcohol, well mixed by stirring. The vapors formed are carried into a vessel, kept at a low temperature by the use of ice and upon condensing give ether.

Ether is of particular interest to us because of its anæsthetic properties. It does not act with the rapidity of chloroform, neither is its administration as pleasant, for it is apt to cause annoying fits of cough and to leave behind it severe and tedious headache; but it can be administered with so much greater safety than chloroform, that many operators prefer it to chloroform and to other similar agents.

The general narcosis of ether is caused by absorption into the blood. Carried into the fine ramifications of the arterial system, it produces its peculiar effects upon the nervous system, acting from the periphery to the center, paralysis taking place in the posterior extremities, and extending from there forward to the anterior extremities. The conjunctiva of the eye is the last structure which yields to its influence.

The study of the peculiar effects of ether, when administered with the intention of producing narcosis, is of great interest. I shall merely point out a few items of particular importance.

Dr. Anstie placed a middle-sized, full-grown and healthy rat into a glass jar of 1260 cubic inches capacity, containing ten grains of the vapor of ether to 100 cubic inches of air. The animal instantly became very much excited, and ran round the jar, leaping up as if to escape. In less than one minute it fell on its side; the respiration was perceived to be extremely hurried; the rat was, apparently, quite unconscious. Several clonic convulsions of the limbs now occurred, after which they appeared to become rigid. Five minutes after its introduction to the jar, the animal was breathing only by isolated gasps. It was now removed to the outer air, one or two gasping respirations ensued, and respiration then ceased. The thorax was opened, and the heart was observed to beat for three and a half minutes longer.

An average-sized, full-grown, healthy white mouse was introduced into the same jar, charged with an ether vapor of the same strength as before. Instantly the animal gave one or two spasmodic leaps upward, and then fell on its side with rigid limbs and slight tremulous movements. In ninety seconds it was removed from the jar, and almost simultaneously the breathing ceased. The chest was immediately slit open, and the heart seen to be motionless, except for a slight pulsation of the auricles. Irritation (by pricking) failed to set the ventricles in movement.

An healthy, active rat was introduced into the same jar, charged with ether vapor in proportion of two and a half grains to one hundred cubic inches of air. The animal ran round the jar in a very excited manner, and tried to leap up the sides of it. In seventy seconds it began to stagger and fall about as if drunk, and in less than two minutes it lay on its side. Being removed from the jar, however, it was found to be only partially unconscious: the hind quarters were quite insensitive, as likewise the muzzle; the conjunctiva, however, and the skin of the chest and fore limbs were quite sensitive. It recovered perfectly after five or six minutes exposure to the air.

A large, rough terrier, very active and in full health, had half an ounce of ether injected into his peritoneal cavity. The animal

seemed frightened, but not particularly hurt, and when released ran about the room, wagging his tail. Three minutes after the injection the dog, which had been lying down for a few moments, got up and blundered across the room as if he had been drunk, and knocking himself against various objects. He now became highly excited, and, falling on his side, he began to snap at everything near him, and to knock his muzzle repeatedly on the stone floor. Placing him on his feet, I found that his hind-quarters were quite paralyzed as to voluntary power and sensation; and, moreover, it was evident that the muzzle had lost all its sensibility. The dog did not cry nor otherwise give the slightest sign that he was in any pain; it was obvious that the symptoms were those of partial ether-narcosis. An apparatus was now adjusted to the animal's face, by means of which the air expired from the lungs was made to pass through a solution of one part bichromate of potash in 300 parts of strong sulphuric acid; after three or four minutes had elapsed, the elimination of ether was demonstrated by the formation of the emerald-green oxide of chromium. From the decided effect produced on the test-solution during the first few minutes it was obvious that the elimination was proceeding very rapidly; and pari passu with this process the symptoms of anæsthesia subsided. In half an hour from the commencement of the test-process a very feeble reaction could alone be obtained, and correspondently with this it was observed that only a very slight degree of anæsthesia and muscular weakness of the hind limbs remained. No evil consequences whatever followed this rough treatment of the peritoneum.

A man of forty years of age, in sound health and of muscular build, inhaled ether before undergoing a minor operation of the eye. No voluntary struggling took place, and the vapor did not appear to irritate the air-passages. Respiration, which at the commencement was 16 per minute, retained this rate during the whole of the first minute. The pulse (which at the commencement of inhalation was seventy-four) mounted during that time to ninety-six, and was very forcible in its beat. Sixty-five seconds from the first inspiration of ether the patient sat up and looked at me with a roguish leer for a moment or two. He then sank back and began to gabble incoherent nonsense with great fluency, and at first with perfect articulation: by the end of the second minute the pulse had risen to 104; respirations 18; the eye somewhat congested, the face of the natural tint, the pupil apparently unaffected in size and quite sensitive to changes of light. There was now very perceptible diminution in the sensibility of the skin of the hands; there was also commencing rigidity of the muscles of the arms and fore-arms, and more decided stiffness of the legs. At the end of the third minute articulation had become confused; there was a copious flow of frothy saliva, which the patient made no effort to get rid of; consciousness was apparently lost, mucular rigidity was general and very strong, particularly in the muscles of the neck; the face flushed and sweating,

the eyes very much congested, the pupil contracted and insensitive. Pulse 98; respiration 28. At this moment an attempt was made to explore the injured eye, but the lids closed with spasmodic firmness at the first touch on the conjunctiva of their edges. Inhalation was continued for two minutes longer; at the end of this time muscular rigidity had disappeared, the patient was profoundly unconscious, the pupils dilated, and the conjunctiva was perfectly insensitive; pulse 96; respiration 21, snoring. The eye was now explored and the foreign body removed in less than a minute. The patient had completely regained consciousness at the end of seven minutes from the withdrawal of the ether inhaler; pulse 72; respiration 15. At this time, however, and for several minutes longer, there was still some feeling of numbness in the feet and in the calves of the legs, slight dizziness, and a slight deficiency in the co-ordination of the movements of the lower limbs in walking. On examining the inhaler, three ounces of ether were found to have been used.

A study of Dr. Anstie's experiments shows that ether-narcosis may be produced by inhalation and by absorption of the agent through the peritoneal surface; the former method only is of practical interest to the physician. The effects of ether are produced, as already stated, by its absorption into the blood. In moderate doses from inhalation or injection the nervous system becomes more or less paralyzed, all the parts of the nervous system becoming equally involved. In fatal doses death takes place by the effects of the agent upon the medulla oblongata, causing paralysis of the respiratory movements.

The pulse and the respiratory movements are *increased* from the commencement of inhalation, but drop below their normal beat and number when narcosis is fully developed. When excessive rapidity of circulation takes place, it indicates danger of approaching paralysis of the sympathetic nervous system.

Flushing of the face with a tendency to perspire usually follow the increase of the pulse-beat; an increase of the salivary secretion, disturbances in the perceptive faculties of the patient, and loss of motion with rigidity of the muscles develop next. These symptoms constitute the first stage of ether-narcosis, during which the pupil is usually contracted and the patient, although not very sensitive to slight hurts, still retains consciousness. If inhalation is continued, the next stage of narcosis develops, characterized by relaxation of the muscular apparatus, depressed state of circulation and respiration, dilatation of the pupils and profound unconsciousness. If the administration of the anæsthetic is now discontinued, consciousness

will return in a short time, (from thirty seconds to seven or ten minutes) and the patient recovers his usual state of health, with the probable exception of an headache and some disturbance in the nervous system, such as numbness in the extremities and deficiency of co-ordination in the lower limbs.

Your especial attention is called to the experiment which shows the elimination of ether by the lungs.

The production of diabetic symptoms, as a feature of ether-narcosis, has been amply demonstrated and is generally recognized. So far, no satisfactory or conclusive explanation of the phenomena has been given

In cases, where dangerous symptoms develop during the administration of ether, we must rely upon the establishment of artificial respiration.

It may be well known to you, that the evaporation of ether, when poured upon the skin, produces a feeling of intense coldness. This has been utilized by the surgical world in the reduction of complicated hernia. A number of cases are on record where skillful manipulation had been employed for a long time and unsuccessfully, threatening to make operative interference necessary. A drachm, or more, of ether poured directly upon the naked skin and permitted to evaporate, caused so remarkable a change, that replacement of the intestine was easily performed.

To the pharmaceutist ether is of some interest, because it dissolves phosphorus and a few other agents not readily soluble in alcohol; it is also used in the preparation of the so-called ethereal tinctures.

EUCALYPTUS GLOBULUS.

[FEVER TREE. NATURAL ORDER, MYRTACEÆ.]

Of the one hundred and thirty-four members of the eucalyptus family, this is one of the noblest. It is, like nearly all of its relatives, a native of Tasmania and Australia, and stands prominent among its fellows for its gigantic proportions, reaching, in some instances, a height of three hundred feet and a circumference of more than thirty feet. Its foliage is thin and oddly twisted. The leaves are green with a bluish tint, are thick, have a well-marked nervule running through the centre, are shaped like a spear, strongly curved, and possess an aromatic, camphor-like odor. The wood, which is

very hard and so valuable that it is exported for ship-building, exhales a similar aroma.

It is said that some forty-five years ago, illness obliged an officer of the English navy to put into Botany Bay, where he witnessed some very remarkable cures performed with the eucalyptus; communicating his experience to some French physicians, the attention of the medical world was called to its remarkable efficacy in some peculiar fevers, resulting at last in the general acceptance of the belief, that the very culture of the tree improves, to a surprising degree, the sanitary condition of low, marshy, miasmatic districts.

Experiments on a large scale have been made, with a view of testing this. In various parts of the world, thousands of trees have been planted in low and swampy spots, noted for the constant occurrence of malignant fevers; these experiments have been moderately successful. It is said that at the Cape this procedure has been followed by a speedy and notable improvement in the general health. In Algiers, some thirteen thousand trees were planted on the banks of a river where the air was truly pestilential; and when the trees were only nine feet high, the inhabitants enjoyed perfect immunity from their old scourge. In Cuba, Italy, in the neighborhood of Constantina and in various other places similar results were obtained.

The eucalyptus is a tree of exceedingly rapid growth, and thrives in poor soil. Its roots penetrate deep into the ground and by taking up the moisture which saturates the subsoil, do as effectual draining as can be done by an elaborate system of pipes or ditches. This alone is presumed to be an important consideration in planting large numbers of the tree in miasmatic districts.

Eucalyptus contains chlorophyl, resin, tannin, lime, alkaline salts and an essential oil, eucalyptol, which latter contains nearly all the active properties of the plant.

A moderate dose of eucalyptol, ten to twenty drops, at first accelerates the pulse, produces general excitement, shown by irrisistible desire for moving about, and a feeling of buoyancy, increased appetite, strength and sexual desire. It is an intoxicating medicine, but, unlike opium or a large dose of alcohol, these effects are not followed by brutishness and torpor, but by a general calmness and soothing sleep. Intoxication is not constant; often it only stimulates. M. Gubler says, this excitement may amount to fever; and Gimbert believes that he has produced fever in a dog by subcutaneous injection. M. A. Sicard suffered from a severe attack of migraine

after inhaling eucalyptol. In one case it produced cerebral congestion, with much excitement, and in another painful palpitation of the heart. This essential oil, however, rarely provokes these symptoms, and in strong men only after ten or twelve drops, while five to six drops may produce them in nervous persons.

It affects animals as man. They become active, and their senses are made more acute. Excitement is followed by tranquility and lethargy. Arterial tension is diminished; the temperature falls. Circulation is stimulated by the action of the remedy on the sympathetic. Even moderate doses, if continued for some time, produce an asthenic state. The temperature falls a degree to a degree and a half below natural. The pulse becomes less frequent, and may fall to fifty beats per minute. The senses (and the muscular sense) are blunted. The functions of the brain are unaffected, there is no stupor, and the size of the pupil is unaltered. The reflex functions of the cord are depressed. These symptoms are more easily produced in old people, may excite alarm, but are without seriousness and are removed by a cup of coffee. Eucalyptus, when fatal, kills by destroying the excito-motor functions of the cord; the temperature also falls considerably. An old man with vesical catarrh took, by mistake, eighty drops of eucalyptol, which produced feelings of internal heat and paralysis of the extremities. He had only an objective consciousness of his extremities, and when he shut his eyes, he was unaware of their existence. When he wished to move his arms or legs they obeyed him imperfectly, the movement being feeble and disorderly. The sphincters retained their tenacity. A cup of coffee removed these symptoms. (Dr. Ringer in *London Medical Record.*)

It has been claimed that a close similarity exists between quinine and eucalyptus, not only in their curative effects in intermittent fevers, but in their antiseptic action. To prove this, experiments were made, under the direction of Professor Binz, which demonstrated the fact that eucalyptus (the oil) prevents decomposition in albuminous solutions or blood, and retards the growth of fungi in solutions of tartaric acid or tannin; it hinders alcoholic fermentation much more than quinine does. Gimbert found, that after the injection of eucalyptol into a rabbit, the blood which was afterward drawn, did not decompose, and the body became mummified, but did not decay.

Dr. Fawcett, an Australian physician, took a decoction of the green leaves and obtained the following symptoms:

First proving.—Eruptions on the skin of an herpetic character; glandular enlargements and foul, indolent ulcers. Tenderness and burning sensation in the region of the stomach and bowels, with great heat in the rectum, which was followed by tenesmus with discharge of mucus and great prostration. Violent purgation and hæmorrhage from the bowels ensued.

Second proving.—Rheumatic pains, jerking, tearing, stitching, worse at night. Burning sensation in the epigastric and umbilical regions, together with tormenting thirst, faintness, vertigo, dimness of sight; a sense of fulness in the head, with dull, frontal headache, a tightness across the bridge of the nose, as if profuse epistaxis would set in. In both upper and lower extremities, pricking sensations were first noticed and followed by painful aching in both arms and legs, together with a sense of fulness in the veins, and a stiff, weary sensation, as if too lazy to move.

Third proving.—Eruptions similar to those experienced during the first proving, together with swelling in different parts of the body. One below the nipple on the right side, about the size of a filbert, the seat of stabbing and darting pains.

The physiological school have used eucalyptus in the treatment of that class of diseases which would usually call for quinine, as fevers, neuralgia, night-sweats and malarial diseases generally. The dried leaves rolled up into a cigar, or crumbled and smoked in a pipe, have been recommended as highly efficient in relieving the suffocative spells of asthma and dyspnœa. Eucalyptus is probably homœopathic to

INTERMITTENT FEVER, characterized by a dull congestive headache, with vertigo; malaise; rheumatic pains of a stiching character; pain in the bowels;

DIARRHŒA, with thin, watery stools, preceded by sharp pain in the bowels;

NEURALGIC AND RHEUMATIC PAINS of a malarial origin;

RHEUMATISM, characterized by paroxysmal increase of the pulse, general malaise; nodular swellings over the metacarpal and metatarsal joints.

The skin-symptoms, experienced by Dr. Fawcett, seem so well-marked that they might be utilized in the sick-room, as additional indications for the selection of the remedy, or in prompting its use in the treatment of *foul, indolent, scrofulous ulcers*, characterized by and depending upon disturbances in the vegetative sphere.

The antiseptic properties of eucalyptus have led to its employment, topically, in *uterine catarrh, ozæna, cancer, gangrene* and other affections characterized by great fetor.

Dr. Benj. Bell (*Edinburgh Med. Jour.*) reports the case of an old gentleman, very ill with *malignant ulceration of the stomach*, greatly relieved by the use of eucalyptus. "Great quantities of blood have been vomited from time to time and at short intervals, seldom ex-

ceeding a fortnight; the stomach, after becoming painfully distended with a sour, burning fluid, was relieved by frequent vomiting, while life itself seemed possible only with extreme lightness of diet and most vigorous self-denial. * * * He has taken the tincture of eucalyptus twice daily for many months, and during all that time has scarcely had even a threatening of those painful and exhausting attacks, which had latterly occurred almost every week." It is also stated that eucalyptus is an excellent remedy in the early stages of acute catarrh of the head, accompanied with shivering, yawning and feverishness.

EUPATORIUM AROMATICUM.

[WHITE SNAKE-ROOT. NATURAL ORDER, COMPOSITÆ.]

Stem rough, downy and covered with short soft hair, corymbous at the summit. The leaves are petiolate, opposite, subcordate, lance-ovate, acute, three-veined, obtusely serrate, and smoothish: involucre simple, of about twelve lance-linear pubescent scales. A handsome species, growing in low woods, from Massachusetts to Louisiana. The whole plant is slightly pubescent, about two feet high. The leaves are from two to four inches long, one-half as wide, on petioles less than an inch long. The heads of the flowers are large, ten- to fifteen-flowered, white and aromatic, in small corymbs. The scales are about equal. Blossoms in August and September. (Wood.)

APHTHÆ AND STOMATITIS.—The white snake-root has been used for aphthæ and stomatitis. The late Dr. B. L. Hill was the first to recommend this practice. In the absence of provings, it has been used empirically, but with good success, by many physicians.

A babe of two weeks old, had aphthous stomatitis. The end of the tongue was red; papillæ swelled; eruption on the cheeks, like prickly heat, also papillary; the roof of the mouth, tongue and the inner cheek were studded with aphthous white spots; there was much worrying and fretting, especially in the morning and evening; sensitive to impressions. Eupatorium aromaticum[1] every three hours, cured at once. (Topically, white sugar, moistened with water, was used.) (Dr. J. C. Morgan in *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, March, 1873.)

EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM.

[BONE-SET. NATURAL ORDER, COMPOSITÆ.]

Bone-set, a native of this country, is found along small streams and in meadows. The leaves and flowers, if chewed, impart a bitter taste with a peculiar flavor, destitute of astringency or acrimony. All the valuable properties of the plant are taken up by water, and hence the cold infusion and decoction are employed.

Dr. Carroll Dunham says: "Its great action is upon the muscular system (or fibrous tissues), producing great soreness and aching; and upon the gastro-hepatic system, producing a condition, resembling what is known as a bilious state."

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—Eupatorium perfoliatum is one of our most reliable remedies in the treatment of intermittent fever. The paroxysm occurs usually between 7 and 9 A. M., followed by a lighter chill about noon next day. The chill is preceded and accompanied by intense thirst, which at times continues into the hot stage. Yawning and stretching and aching in the limbs as if the bones were broken. The chill is ushered in by a severe pain and coldness in the back, with shivering and vomiting caused by drinking; the shivering and shaking seems quite out of proportion to the degree of coldness which is felt when touching the body.

As the close of the cold stage approaches, nausea and vomiting of bilious matter supervenes, often with great retching, accompanied, in some instances, by much soreness and pain in the epigastric region, and greatly aggravating the severe, throbbing headache, which has existed during the cold stage. The fever following is not as high as that of some remedies, and is at times marked by a drenching sweat. But this is comparatively rare. The true eupatorium fever has very little, if any perspiration. As evening approaches, the patient becomes drowsy and goes to sleep; the symptoms disappearing during sleep.

H. Heiser, blacksmith, aged forty years, of bilious temperament; has suffered from ague for the last three years. Five weeks is the longest he escaped an attack during three years. Every other morning he has a severe chill, (no fever) accompanied with vomiting and purging of quantities of greenish, watery, fluid; cramps of the lower extremities and insatiable thirst. Prescribed ipecacuanha and nux vomica. October 17th.—Felt comfortable yesterday, as usual; this morning he has another chill and vomiting of a greenish liquid, several quarts at a time; frequent stools, green and watery; cramps and terrible thirst; the face is sunken, like that of a cholera patient. Eupatorium perfoliatum, 1st dilution, six drops to half a tumblerful of water, a tablespoonful after each attack of vomiting or purging. After the first dose the vomiting ceased. The remedy was ordered to be taken in drop-doses every

two hours during the intermission. October 19th.—No return of chill, vomiting or diarrhœa. The remedy was continued, night and morning, for seven days. No more medicine was given. The cure was complete. (Dr. H. Wigand in the *Am. Hom. Observer*, Vol. iii., p. 218.)

Mrs. A——, four months pregnant, had chills and fever, with mixed symptoms; on the 17th day of September the following symptoms were observed: Thirst before the chill; chill at 6 A. M.; desire for warm drinks; vomiting as the chill passed off; heat, with continued thirst for warm drinks; very weak during the fever; very nervous; no sweat after the fever, but some perspiration during the night; good appetite immediately after the fever. Eupatorium perfoliatum 1M., Finke, one dose, was given and entirely relieved all the symptoms, leaving only great lassitude and debility, and this was removed by the same remedy in the 10,000th dilution. (Dr. S. Swan in the *Med. Investigator*, Nov., 1870.)

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS.—Eupatorium perfoliatum has been found useful in the treatment of cerebro-spinal meningitis. Even Rafinesque discovered its curative action in spotted fever as early as 1820. The late Dr. Frost (*Hahn. Monthly*, Jan., 1869,) gives the following indications: Severe aching and soreness in the limbs; aching pain and soreness, as if from having been beaten, in the calves of the legs, small of the back, and in the arms above and below the elbows; aching in the bones of the extremities, as if they were broken, with soreness in the flesh; copious perspiration [?—Ed.] which gives no relief; cramps; *thirst* before the chill; nausea and vomiting after the chill.

Bone-set has caused: fluent coryza; hoarseness; hacking cough, worse in the evening; soreness and heat in the bronchial tubes.

CATARRHAL INFLAMMATION of the bronchial tubes has been cured by its administration. Popular belief attributes to it almost specific curative powers in all coughs, colds, etc. It is indicated in

INFLUENZA, presenting the above symptoms, and with pains and aches in the limbs; also in

OPHTHALMIA with the following symptoms: Lachrymation; photophobia; redness of the margins of the lids with a glutinous secretion from the Meibomian glands; conjunctivitis; the left eye worse than the right.

CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.—It has been recommended for chronic rheumatism, especially in old people, with sensation of soreness of the bones, leaving the ankles and feet swollen; profuse discharge of clear urine.

The gastric symptoms of eupatorium are well marked. We have, among others: nausea, with vomiting of ingesta; nausea, retching, pain in the stomach, vomiting of bile. Intense thirst for cold water; symptoms are aggravated from drinking.

Clinical experience teaches that these symptoms are of value only as a part of the totality of indications.

We prepare the tincture of the whole plant and dilutions in the prescribed manner.

EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM.

[QUEEN-OF-THE-MEADOW. NATURAL ORDER, COMPOSITÆ.]

Stem solid, green or sometimes purplish, with a purple band at the joints, about one inch wide; the leaves are feather-veined, in whorls, ovate, smooth above, downy on the veins beneath, coarsely serrate. It is a common plant in dry woods and meadows. The stem is from three to six feet high. The leaves are large, thin, from eight to ten inches long to four by five wide. The corymb is lax, pale purple, varying to whitish. The plant blossoms in August and September. (Wood.)

The root is the officinal part of the plant. The *fresh* root only should be used in the preparation of the tincture.

Like the eupatorium perfoliatum, this variety of eupatorium has been used in

INTERMITTET FEVER.—The symptoms which indicate its use are: The chill commences in the back, and from there spreads over the body, upward and downward; the patient is very sensitive to cold air, the least touch bringing on a chill; like the eup. perfol. it causes severe pains in the bones, great thirst and violent shaking with comparatively little coldness. The chill, however, is not so apt to come on in the morning, but may declare itself at any time of the day.

The most important feature of the queen-of-the-meadow is its peculiar effect upon the urinary organs.

Dr. Dresser published a proving of the drug made upon his wife (*Am. Hom. Observer*, vol. iii., p. 407,) which is interesting and highly suggestive. The effects recorded under Urinary Organs are the most notable. Taking at first ten, and somewhat later forty, drops, she experienced a deep, dull pain in the left kidney; this was followed by a constant desire to urinate, voiding urine freely at short intervals, without, however, obtaining any marked feeling of relief. After taking the second and larger dose, the pain in the kidneys increased greatly in violence, as did also the necessity of frequent evacuations of the bladder, with the same vesical soreness, fulness and tenderness. Later, scalding and smarting in the urethra developed with well-marked tenesmus. The keen, cutting and, again, dull aching pains in the

urethra and bladder continued for several days, were worse upon voiding urine, and were accompanied by a weak, weary and faint feeling which was insupportable.

During a second experiment, three doses of sixty drops each were taken on three consecutive days. During the first three hours after taking the first dose, no less than thirty-four ounces of urine of rather pale, but otherwise natural, appearance were voided. After this, a decided admixture of mucus to the urine was detected; the passages continued frequent with a gradual lessening in the amount voided and an increase of urgency in expelling it. Specific gravity 1015.

On the second day the desire to void urine was almost uninterrupted; the amount passed at a time was small, varying from one-half ounce to two ounces. The urine itself was high-colored and its specific gravity was 1026.

The same symptoms continued during the third day, the urine reaching a specific gravity of 1028.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BLADDER.—Physicians who have prescribed eupatorium purpureum in bladder difficulties, are well satisfied with its effects. It should be homœopathic to inflammation of the bladder, acute and chronic.

Dr. Dresser (*Am. Hom. Observer*, vol. iii., p. 405,) reports several cures of this disease made with it. One case, of an ex-soldier who had taken a violent cold in the army, had: smarting, burning in the bladder; soreness and severe, dull, aching pain in the bladder; smarting and burning in the urethra, especially when passing urine; numbness of the legs; dull aching pain in the region of the kidneys; great emaciation, hectic fever; night sweats; shifting rheumatic pains. The first decimal dilution of the tincture of the root cured him.

Dr. O. R. Long writes us that the remedy has done him excellent service in the treatment of the various stages of vesical inflammation, varying from a mere irritation of the bladder to a violent inflammation, with its usual accompaniments.

Mrs. ——, mother of five children, had attacks of constant and painful micturition of clear urine. After the use of domestic remedies, eupatorium purpur., 1st dilution, was given in light doses with immediate improvement.

Mrs. B., pregnant, suffered severely from an irritable bladder, voiding during the day, and at short intervals, a large amount of light-colored urine. Relieved at once by eup. purpur., 1st dilution, after the continued and unsatisfactory use of other remedies.

Mrs. T——, a young and healthy married woman, not pregnant, was taken with frequent voiding of clear, natural-looking urine, accompanied by sharp, cutting pains at the neck of the bladder. She grew rapidly worse under allœopathic treatment. She received every hour a teaspoonful of a solution of twelve drops of the second dilution of eupatorium purpur. in fifteen teaspoonfuls of water, and was discharged cured in three days.

DYSURIA.—

An infant, two weeks old. Symptoms: Moaning and suffering. Its lower belly swollen and hot. Restlessness, tossing; had not wet its napkin for forty-eight hours. Prescribed eupatorium purpureum, second dilution; one drop to six ounces of water, half a teaspoonful at a dose once in every half hour until urine was voided; after that, once in three hours. A few doses produced an evacuation of the bladder, and immediate recovery. (Dr. Dresser.)

DROPSY.—The remedy has been used in the treatment of dropsy.

Dr. Holcombe considers it one of our best diuretics. Dr. Hale thinks it ranks next to apocynum.

Dr. Hale relates, New Remedies, second edition, the case of an old gentleman, who was laboring under a severe (the third) attack of dropsy; he was unable to lie down, or move, or to get out of his chair. "Distressing dyspnœa set in; the whole body and extremities became enormously œdematous; the secretion of urine became very scanty, being only three or four ounces in twenty-four hours. * * * The pulse was feeble, but regular. The extremities were cold; there was considerable general prostration. Loss of appetite; thirst; tendency to stupor; dullness of mind." Prescribed eupatorium purpureum every three hours in doses of eight to ten drops of the tincture. In twelve hours the urine was slightly increased. In twenty-four hours the dyspnœa was somewhat ameliorated. In forty-eight hours he could lie down with comfort. In seventy-two hours he walked across the room, and the œdema was rapidly disappearing from his body and limbs.

EUPHORBIUM OFFICINALE.

[WOLF'S MILK. NATURAL ORDER, EUPHORBIACEÆ.]

This plant is found in the Canary Islands and in the northern parts of Africa, along the Atlas mountain range. The stem rises four or five feet in height, is erect, furrowed with eight or more longitudinal fissures. If it gives off branches they at first spread horizontally and afterward ascend. The angles are furnished with prickles which are everywhere in pairs. At the upper extremity of the branches are seated small, yellowish flowers which are collected in monœcious heads.

The officinal euphorbium is the juice of the plant which is obtained by making slight incisions in the branches with a knife, from which a milky juice exudes which, by exposure to the air and to the heat of the sun, hardens and forms a whitish-yellow solid, generally pierced with two holes by the prickles of the plant. This drops off in September, is collected, and forms the euphorbium of commerce. The plants are only cut once in four years, as the quantity exuded is so great that it is sufficient to supply all demands for that time.

For homœopathic purposes triturations are made in a proportion of 1 to 10, or 1 to 100. We also prepare a yellowish tincture.

When euphorbium dust is inhaled, or applied to the face, it causes sneezing, redness and swelling of the face, and great irritation about the eyes and nose. In one person, a laborer in a drug-mill, it always produced a sense of intoxication, and another laborer in the same mill was made temporarily insane by it, and insisted, during the fit, upon saying his prayers at the tail of the mill-horse.

Insensibility and convulsions have been produced by euphorbium. Pereira mentions the following case, where these symptoms were present: "A man was engaged at a mill where euphorbium was being ground, and remained in the room longer than was considered prudent. Suddenly he darted from the mill room, and ran with great velocity down two pairs of stairs. On arriving at the ground-floor or yard, he became insensible and fell. Within five minutes the man was seen by Dr. Pereira: he was lying on his back, insensible and convulsed; his face was red and swollen, his pulse frequent and full, and his skin very hot. He was bled by the doctor, and within half an hour he became quite sensible, but complained of great headache. He had no recollection of his flight down stairs, which seems to have been performed in a fit of delirium."

Euphorbium, if swallowed, causes vomiting and purging, and large doses cause gastro-enteritis, with irregular, hurried pulse, and cold perspiration. A case is mentioned in vol. iii. of *Brande's Journal*, where a teaspoonful of the tincture was administered to a man by a farrier, through mistake for rhubarb; burning heat in the throat and then in the stomach, vomiting, irregular, hurried pulse and cold perspiration were the leading symptoms. The person died in three days; gangrenous spots were found in the stomach, and the coats tore by the slightest touch.

Hahnemann ranks this drug among his so-called antipsorics. The provings which we possess of this agent are not very reliable, and we therefore have to determine its therapeutic character from what we know of its virtues through cases of poisoning. It may prove advatageous,

1. In cases of *acute mania*, with symptoms of violent cerebral congestion and irregular hurried pulse.

2. In cases of acute *gastro-enteritis*, with vomiting, purging, cold perspiration and small, hurried and irregular pulse; also, if symptoms of violent reaction, hot and dry skin, full and bounding pulse, and delirium are present.

3. Euphorbium may prove a valuable external application in *burns*, with serious lesions of the integuments and subjacent tissues; a weak alcoholic tincture may prove a suitable application to arrest inflammation and prevent sloughing.

I should never use euphorbium internally, unless the brain-symptoms indicated its use together with the other phenomena. If the cerebral action is not disturbed, if there are no signs of cerebral irri-

tation or depression, no signs of violent congestion of the brain, or even delirium, euphorbium may not prove homœopathic to the existing irritation in the stomach or bowels.

In a case of poisoning, the poison should be withdrawn from the stomach as speedily as possible by means of an emetic; demulcent drinks have to be given for the purpose of enveloping the poison, and if inflammatory symptoms develop themselves, aconite is the best remedy to arrest them.

EUPHRASIA OFFICINALIS.

[EYEBRIGHT. NATURAL ORDER, RHINANTHACEÆ DE CAND.]

This little plant is found all over Europe and likewise in North America. It flowers annually from June until September. The stem is several inches high; flowers axillary, solitary, mingled with the small leaves, and forming a leafy spike at the tops of the branches and stems of the plant. The corolla is most commonly white, with deep purple streaks. This flower is found on heaths, on mountainous meadows. We make a tincture of the whole plant, having a dark-green, almost blackish color.

Hahnemann's provings of euphrasia confirm the curative virtues with which this drug has been supposed possessed of in ophthalmic diseases. Among the symptoms which have been recorded by Hahnemann and his disciples, the following occupy a prominent place: Contraction of the upper and lower lids. Obscuration of sight for three days. The light hurts the eyes, as if one had not slept long enough. Smarting in the eyes, a smarting liquid flows out of the eyes. Eye-gum in the canthi, even in the daytime. Troublesome dryness of the eyes.

According to Lobelius and Simon Paulli, quoted by Hahnemann, the use of euphrasia, in a case where it was continued for several months, caused such a violent catarrhal inflammation that the individual came near losing his sight.

CATARRHAL OPHTHALMIA.—These toxical and pathogenetic effects indicate euphrasia in catarrhal ophthalmia, with profuse lachrymation, congested appearance of the conjunctiva, catarrhal irritation of the frontal sinuses and the Schneiderian membrane, sensitiveness to light. This seems to be the chief therapeutic range of euphrasia, an irritation of the mucous lining of the bulb of the

eye and lids, which may be continued to the frontal sinuses, the nose and even further down to the chest, giving rise to catarrhal cough, with expectoration of mucus and some dyspnœa. Even in

CHRONIC SORE EYES, resulting from a more or less acute, but mismanaged or neglected irritation of the mucous lining, euphrasia may still be in its place as a chief remedial agent. In this condition the eyelids may be swollen, and the cornea may have become dim, partially or entirely.

A man of forty-five years had been afflicted for several years in the hot summer-months with a troublesome catarrhal ophthalmia, which finally invaded the two eyelids and resisted all treatment. After bathing the eyes with the water of euphrasia, the troublesome itching of the lids and the profuse secretion of mucus at once abated. Afterward, the tincture of euphrasia was taken internally at the rate of three drops every morning. A few hours after swallowing the first dose, a profuse quantity of mucus was discharged from the nose, as during a violent catarrh; in the course of the day he experienced a good deal of movement in the bowels, as if he had taken cold, with an urging to diarrhœa, which, however, did not take place; in eighteen hours he had a regular motion of the bowels. After the lapse of forty-eight hours the affection of the eyes was much worse; he again took three drops of euphrasia; the peculiar movement in the bowels, with a sensation as if diarrhœa would set in, again made its appearance; moreover, he was attacked with sleeplessness about three o'clock in the morning, which lasted several hours, and was attributed by the patient to the action of the medicine. The stool was perfectly natural; in a few days the eyes were entirely restored.

The provings show that euphrasia not only irritates the retina and the mucous lining of the eyes, but that its irritating action likewise extends to the Schneiderian membrane, to the mucous lining of the frontal sinuses, face, jaws, throat, bowels, extremities. Its influence over this vast mucous expanse seems to be continued through the agency of the ganglionic system which is undoubtedly acted upon by this drug. In these various regions of the body the catarrhal nature of the action of this drug is manifested by symptoms like the following: Boring pain in the right inner ear. Stiffness of the left cheek when talking and masticating, with feeling of heat and single shooting stitches in the same. Prickings in the left lower jaw, darting from behind forward, at dinner, and impeding mastication. Painless rumbling in the bowels, as one may experience when hungry and the bowels are empty. A sort of oppressed feeling in the bowels, a burning, pressing pain across the bowels, during rest and motion. Short paroxysms of pinching in the bowels. These various symptoms have no therapeutic value except in so far as they belong to a group of symptoms denoting a general

CATARRHAL IRRITATION of the tissues, which may be likewise characterized by a more copious emission of urine, to which the following symptoms reported by Langhammer and Wislicenus seem

to refer: Frequent emission of urine, and frequent emission of a watery urine.

The relation of euphrasia to catarrhal affections is likewise made manifest by its action upon the respiratory lining membrane, and which is delineated in the following record: Sneezing, with profuse fluent coryza and copious discharge of mucus from the anterior and posterior nares. Profuse fluent coryza and violent cough with expectoration. Fine stitches under the sternum during an inspiration.

The symptoms characterizing the action of euphrasia upon the back and extremities, fully confirm its use in catarrhal-rheumatic affections; here we have: crampy pains in the back. Tearing in the elbow and wristjoints. Violent prickings in the anterior muscles of the thigh. Painful tension in the hamstrings as if too short. Boring stitches in the fibula, from below upward. Pain in the periosteum of the left fibula, moving up and down.

These symptoms might point to a number of other drugs; but in connection with a general state of catarrhal-rheumatic irritations of the organism, including the various regions which we have passed in review, our attention will necessarily be directed to euphrasia by the integral pathological group.

We have a right to suppose that the prominent and characteristic manner in which every portion of the mucous expanse is acted upon by euphrasia, is in a great measure owing to the fact that the ganglionic system is powerfully affected by this drug. This theory is corroborated by its disturbing influence over sleep. One of the patients whose cases have been related in previous paragraphs, complained that the euphrasia he took, deprived him of sleep. A similar symptom is reported by Hahnemann, which at the same time shows euphrasia is possessed of some specific power of disturbing the nervous equilibrium; the symptom reads: "Paroxysm, three mornings in succession; after three o'clock in the morning he wakes every few minutes; at six he falls into a stupid sleep, without dreams; he wakes with a pressure in the upper part of the chest, his head feels giddy and heavy; he feels sick at the stomach, a perspiration breaks out upon his whole body; the giddiness increases from the least motion, as if he would fall to one side, all his limbs feel weak and trembling; on rising, the trunk feels too heavy as if his limbs could not support the weight; gradually the paroxysm abates until noon; his spirits feel dull."

This symptom shows that the catarrhal irritation to which

euphrasia is homœopathic, is not a simple catarrh, but a catarrh where the nervous system is considerably involved, partaking of the character of influenza, and most probably developing febrile symptoms. Indeed our provers report: internal chilliness, the whole forenoon; chilliness all over; redness and heat of the cheeks, also with cold hands (without thirst); feeling of exhaustion, especially in the lower limbs; itching stinging all night, in various parts, making him restless. "Thoughtful and taciturn, all day."

To sum up: Euphrasia is in homœopathic specific rapport with catarrhal affections of the mucous surfaces, which result by a process of continuous action from a primary catarrhal irritation of the peripheral derivations of the ganglionic system. By grouping this general catarrhal irritation in accordance with such pathological forms as may happen to constitute more prominent elements of the series, we may recommend euphrasia for *catarrhal headache, conjunctivitis* and *amaurosis, nasal catarrh, bronchial catarrh, influenza, catarrhal fever.*

There are several varieties of euphrasia which are equally endowed with medicinal properties. Some have small, some large leaves, whose color likewise varies from a light to a dark-green hue, in consequence of which the alcoholic tincture, which should always be obtained of the whole plant, likewise varies in color, sometimes presenting a pale-green and at other times a deep brown-green appearance. If the tincture is obtained of the recent plant, it has the pleasant fragrance of fresh meadow grass. This tincture becomes altered in time; its color changes to a violet brown, and a glutinous substance of a similar color is deposited on the upper walls of the empty portion of the flask. Hence the tincture should be made fresh every year, and should not be exposed to the light or to excessive warmth of the room, for these influences favor its decomposition.

FERRUM.

[IRON.]

Iron is found in the three kingdoms of nature, seldom pure, generally oxydized; in the so-called aquæ martiales (steel springs); iron is found in combination with oxygen and carbonic acid; iron is also found in the ashes of many plants digitalis, helleb. niger, etc.); in tea, where it was first discovered by Mulder; it is one of the chief constituents of the blood, where, according to Rose, it exists as an oxide, and, according to Berzelius, as a pure metal. The best iron ores are said to be found in Sweden, Norway and Russia. In medicine we use the so-called ferrum cusum or welded iron.

Iron unites with all simple, non-metallic bodies, except hydrogen, and it dissolves in almost any acid, forming various precipitates, according as the protoxyde, peroxyde, or deuteroxyde had been dissolved.

In homœopathic practice we use ferrum metallicum, ferrum aceticum, ferrum carbonicum, ferrum iodatum, ferrum muriaticum, ferrum sulphuricum.

The metallic iron is obtained in the shape of a fine powder; it is perfectly free from rust. We make triturations, taking care that during this process the iron does not become oxydized. Previous to making these triturations, the sugar of milk, mortar and pestle should be warmed in order to remove every possible trace of moisture.

Petruschky, a young man of vigorous constitution, swallowed four times a day from four to twenty-four drops, commencing with four-drop doses and gradually increasing to twenty-four.

Previous to his taking the iron, his blood was bright red, containing an inconsiderable number of small, colorless blood-corpuscles. After swallowing the iron, the blood was dark-red, the blood-corpuscles were deeply colored and had sharp edges; the blood coagulated less readily than before the proving, and the serum was of a more deep yellow color.

This prover was exceedingly sensitive to the action of iron; it developed the following interesting symptoms:

Heaviness in the head, want of freedom in the frontal region and pressure in the temples. Sensation of excessive *fulness* in the head. Uncommon *serious* disposition; the patient felt disposed to attach much importance to small things. *Tickling* in the urethra, with urging to urinate; the tickling gradually extended from the navicular fossa to the neck of the bladder. Extraordinary *feeling of strength* and *buoyancy* of spirits. *Oppression* on the chest, increasing with desire to draw a long breath, slight stitches in the lungs and a tightness in the region of the heart. Pulse sixty-one, tense. *Feeling of warmth* in the stomach. Sense of *weariness* in the

limbs. *Pressure at the stomach* after eating, which finally increased to a drawing. The bright redness of his face had considerably diminished; pulse down to fifty-five, full and tense. On waking, painful sensation in the larynx inducing a *hacking* and *hawking*, aggravated by pressure upon the larynx, and shifting to a point behind the upper third of the sternum. He hawked up a vesicular, tenacious mucus which was streaked with black blood. Mucous rale was heard behind the upper portion of the sternum, and the impulse was somewhat jerking. Depression of spirits and bodily strength. Tongue coated, pappy taste, little appetite, costiveness, paroxysms of a drawing pain through the bowels. Violent nosebleed which relieved the head; copious, slimy sediment in the urine. In the course of a few days the symptoms gradually disappeared; his strength returned, the alvine evacuations again became soft and regular, pulse seventy-five, as before the proving.

In the case of this prover the first small doses of iron developed the secondary effects of the drug or symptoms of organic reaction, a feeling of mental and physical energy, craving appetite. The subsequent doses developed the primary effects of the drug, cerebral and pulmonary congestions, loss of appetite, coated tongue, irritation in the urethra, depression of spirits, debility, sinking of the pulse.

Lœffler, a robust man and enjoying good health except a disposition to bronchial catarrh, commenced his experiments with ten drops three times a day, gradually increasing to fifteen, and lastly to thirty drops, and afterward adding one drop to each dose. The changes in the blood were similar to those experienced by the first prover. The first effect of small doses was to increase his appetite and to induce a remarkable feeling of strength. This did not last long, the secondary symptoms soon made their appearance. The pulse went down from seventy-five to fifty-four beats. The impulse of the heart was jerking, the pulse was likewise tense, not soft as it generally is in hot weather, when these provings were instituted.

The gastric symptoms were quite marked: *pinching* and *rumbling* in the bowels which felt full and distended; *pappy* taste, with white-coated tongue; *uncomfortable* feeling after eating; *lassitude, want of desire* to attend to either bodily or mental labor.

This prover likewise felt this disagreeble *tickling* in the urethra with unusual *urging* to urinate, a violent tenesmus of the bladder which was soon after accompanied by a distressing tenesmus of the rectum. The feces consisted of small, hard fragments.

The urine deposited a *slimy* sediment.

The affection of the urethra seemed to assume the form of a neuralgic affection. Between eight and nine o'clock in the morning, and between six and seven in the evening, the prover suddenly felt a *tickling* and *warmth* in the glans; soon after, this sensation was accompanied by an irresistible *urging to urinate;* as soon as the urine reached the glans, it caused an exceedingly troublesome pain in this part, which continued even for some minutes after an emission of urine, and was accompanied by a continually increasing urging to urinate. The distress might be eased by drinking a quantity of cold water, and by compressing the glans with the fingers.

The third prover experienced the same distressing tickling in the urethra, with frequent urging to urinate, the same changes in the pulse, *constipation* with frequent *tenesmus* of the rectum, and oppression of the bowels and stomach after eating.

The provings reported by Hahnemann, were made with the acetate of iron; from them and other provings we learn that iron acts upon the arterial, muscular and lymphatic system; it exerts an especial influence upon the vegetative sphere, causing a marked general exhaustion.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Provers have experienced: Vertigo, particularly on closing the eyes or on going down stairs, with disposition to fall forward. Staggering, in walking, as if intoxicated. Vertigo, with sickness at the stomach in walking, with sensation as if the head would constantly incline toward the right side. Hammering and throbbing headache with aversion to food and drink. Violent stitching pain in the left side of the head. Rush of blood to the head, with swelling of the veins of the head and slight flashes of heat. Pain about the head as from subcutaneous ulceration, and painfulness of the hair when touching it. Ferrum may be used in

CONGESTIVE HEADACHES or headaches depending upon gastric difficulties, with nausea, pressure in the stomach after eating, etc.; or in *headaches of chlorotic patients.*

NERVOUS GROUP.

Ferrum has caused: great general weakness; heaviness of the limbs; constant trembling of the body with languor; tearing in the back, particularly between the scapulæ, even when sitting or lying, aggravated by walking and by exercising the arm. Stitches in the small of the back. Sticking and tearing in the shoulder-joint, extending through the upper arm, with cracking in the shoulder-joint, preventing the lifting of the arm. Tremor of the hands; cramp, numbness, insensibility of the fingers. Painful drawing in the legs. Painful cramp in the calves, early in the morning, when rising from the bed, or when standing (disappearing when walking). Swelling of the feet, extending up to the ankles and knees. Numbness of the thighs. Tearing and lancination in the hip-joint (painful as if bruised on touching it), extending down to the tibia; the pain prevents one from stepping, is relieved by walking, is most violent in the evening in bed, and obliges one to rise and walk about.

CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.—We may use ferrum in chronic rheumatism of the extremities, especially if the joints become œdematous, sore and painful; this is particularly the case with patients of a leuco-phlegmatic constitution. It has cured

RHEUMATISM OF THE DELTOID MUSCLE and of the shoulder, caused by exposure, extending from the insertion of the deltoid into the elbow-joint, aggravated at night and by violent motion, relieved upon getting out of bed and from slight motion; paralytic numbness and lameness of the upper arm.

A large, strong tanner, aged thirty-three years, who has never been real sick, commenced to have slight drawing pains in the right shoulder. After three days it became tearing, with occasional stitching pains, shooting into the elbow; with it, paralytic weakness of the upper arm. The pain becomes unbearable from motion and at night in bed, he cannot remain in bed. Walking about, relieves the pain somewhat. There is no swelling. Otherwise, he is perfectly well. He received on the sixth, ferrum muriat.^{2}, one dose every twelve hours, and was cured in four days. (Peate in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lxviii., 70.)

PROSOPALGIA.—Iron has also cured prosopalgia, the pain being tearing, worse in bed, better upon rising and from moving about gently.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The following symptoms are pathogenetic: pale lips; sensitiveness to touch of the back and middle portion of the tongue. Everything he eats tastes bitter. Every kind of substantial food has a dry, insipid taste. Loss of appetite, owing to a constant feeling of repletion, although he relishes what he drinks. Vomiting of the ingesta after every meal, repletion and violent pressure in the stomach. Constant nausea, loathing, eructation. Everything he vomits tastes sour and acrid. Pressure at the stomach after taking the least food or drink. Distention at the region of the stomach. Sensitiveness of the pit of the stomach to contact. Distention of the abdomen without suffering from flatulence. On touching the abdomen or when coughing, the bowels feel sore as if bruised or weakened by cathartics. Flatulent colic at night. Frequent diarrhœic stools, watery, accompanied by flatulence and worse after food or drink. Contractive spasm in the rectum. Frequent urging to stool, with burning at the anus, and pain in the back during motion. Constipation and varices of the rectum. Itching and gnawing in the rectum and discharge of ascarides with the slimy stool. Constipation, the feces being expelled in the shape of hard, very dark balls, with tenesmus.

These symptoms lead us to prescribe ferrum in the following conditions:

CARDIALGIA of chlorotic, anæmic persons, with heavy pressure in the stomach, vomiting of food immediately after eating and other symptoms already described.

VOMITING of food immediately after eating, without the existence of an organic disease of the stomach.

VOMITING OF PREGNANCY, where the patient is obliged to leave the table suddenly, empties the stomach and returns to the table with a fair appetite; absence of disease of the stomach.

DIARRHŒA, of watery, painless, mucous, undigested stools at night, or while eating and drinking; diarrhœa of scrofulous, cachectic, chlorotic or consumptive persons.

A boy, aged thirteen months, was taken from the breast some ten weeks ago and has had, since then, painless, odorless, reddish-brown watery diarrhœa, from twelve to fifteen stools in the twenty-four hours. Decided pallor of the surface of the body, emaciation, great exhaustion. Œdema of the scrotum and of the extremities. Canine hunger without much thirst. Distinct venous murmurs. Prescribed ferrum sulph. one grain every four hours. Decided aggravation in two days and perfect cure in five weeks. (Kafka in *Prager Mon. Schrift.*, iii., 188.)

A colliquative diarrhœa of a consumptive, where the stools were unusually frequent and finally became involuntary, was controlled by a solution of ferrum met.^{30}, so that he had only three, more consistent, stools per day and gained considerably in strength. (Gr. in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, iii., 89.)

A child, two and a half years old, of a remarkably well-defined lymphatic constitution has had diarrhœa for three months. Symptoms: Worse at night; the stools are water and slime mixed, painless; the lower abdomen is not painless to touch. Countenance pale, the body is much bloated, pressure with the finger leaving a dent which disappeared gradually; skin cool, loss of appetite, great thirst, great exhaustion, nightly and light paroxysm of fever. Out of humor, inclined to cry. China failed to relieve; ferrum cured. (Werber in *Hygea*, vi., 322.)

CONSTIPATION of anæmic persons; characteristic gastric derangements; bad taste in the mouth, nausea, flushed face and head with cold hands and feet; long-continued straining at stool; chronic cases.

HÆMATEMESIS.—Ferrum is also recommended in hæmatemesis with tenderness to touch in the pit of the stomach; pale face, great exhaustion; the symptoms are worse at night. The blood is black, partly fluid, partly clotted; soreness over the abdomen with labor-like pains in the bowels.

Some authorities recommend iron in the treatment of enlargement of the liver and of the spleen; there are on record several such cures. The indications must be found in a totality of symptoms, which points to ferrum with unerring certainty and will occur only in very exceptional cases.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

The urinary symptoms are: involuntary micturition, particularly in the daytime. Burning pain in the urethra during micturition, as if the urine were hot. These symptoms may lead to the occasional use of the drug in

ENURESIS of children, of a scrofulous diathesis, troubled with worms, and possibly in

CATARRH OF THE BLADDER, with characteristic constitutional symptoms.

The sexual group of ferrum is of importance. We have: erections day and night. Nocturnal emissions. Discharge of mucus from the urethra. These symptoms may occur in cases where a larger array of symptoms calls for the exhibition of iron and where *increased sexual desire* or the other extreme, *impotence*, or *nocturnal emissions* occur as expressions or accompanying symptoms of a primary condition which demands the use of this remedy.

Upon women, iron has produced: labor-like pains in the abdomen as previous to the appearance of the menses. The menses delay a few days, with scanty discharge of watery blood attended with violent colic. The menses intermit two or three days and then re-appear. The menses remain suppressed for eight weeks. Previous to the menses: stinging headache and singing in the ears, discharge of long pieces of mucus from the uterus, with shifting of flatulence from the abdomen. Painfulness of the vagina during an embrace. Leucorrhœa resembling watery milk, smarting and corroding when first appearing. Menses too late, long-lasting and profuse. Hæmorrhage from the uterus, with labor-like pains in the abdomen and glowing heat in the face.

Ferrum will be found of the greatest value in the treatment of the following conditions:

METRORRHAGIA AND MENORRHŒA, when the blood is dark-colored, viscid, forming a thick, elastic crassamentum after coagulation; labor-like colic; pains in the groins; fiery-red, or very pale face; vertigo.

AMENORRHŒA in chlorotic women, who are utterly exhausted, emaciated and who suffer from nervousness, vertigo, indigestion, pressure in the pit of the stomach, watery diarrhœa or chronic constipation and those constitutional symptoms which point to ferrum.

DYSMENORRHŒA in chlorotic women, with discharge of small quantities of a watery blood, dragging pain in the small of the back, great languor and mental depression, vertigo; characteristic gastric derangements.

LEUCORRHŒA with soreness and heat in the vagina, discharge of a serous, offensive, irritating fluid mixed with flocks of mucus.

PROLAPSUS VAGINÆ occurred in a pregnant prover of iron.

A corresponding condition existing in a chlorotic woman might find its remedy in iron.

STERILITY in the case of chlorotic women, with characteristic constitutional symptoms may demand the exhibition of ferrum.

CHLOROSIS with vertigo upon motion, stooping forward, etc.; pressing pain in the forehead and in the epigastric region, loss of appetite, constipation, pallor of the countenance and of the general surface of the body, waxy color of the lips and tongue, amenorrhœa; emaciation, utter prostration, weakness of the knee-joints, œdema of the face, hands and feet; clear, watery urine, constant chilliness, feeble beat of the pulse. The most valuable indications are, (*a*) a loss of volume and of firmness of the muscular fibre with a decided loss of contractile force, which makes muscular exertion very tiresome; (*b*) a degeneration and poverty of the blood, as shown by the pallor of the mucous membrane and by the nun's murmur, which hides itself under a seeming plethora and even congestion, as shown by sudden flushing of the usually pale face, vertigo, roaring in the ears, violent palpitation of the heart, dyspnœa and hæmorrhages from various organs.

Clinical experience seems to demonstrate that the value of iron, in the treatment of chlorosis, has been greatly overestimated by our school and that it must be given in large doses to produce any curative effect at all.

DROPSY, if a sequela of chlorosis, the symptoms of which indicate ferrum, will find its remedy in iron.

CATARRHAL AND THORACIC GROUPS.

The action of iron upon the respiratory organs is exceedingly remarkable: Tickling in the larynx, with constant desire to cough; spasmodic cough, with expectoration of mucus; sensation as if hot air were rising in the wind-pipe; dyspnœa; determination of blood to the chest; hæmoptysis; discharge of greenish pus on waking.

ASTHMA.—These symptoms show that iron may be useful in asthma, worst about midnight, always worse in the evening in bed, better from walking about slowly and from uncovering the chest. Pallor of the face, with occasional flushing; warmth of the neck and trunk, coldness of the limbs; oppression from orgasm of the blood; sensation of severe pressure upon the chest, making inspiration exceedingly laborious, with dilatation of the alæ nasi during expiration; spasmodic cough with rattling of mucus in the chest; expectoration of blood.

LARYNGEAL PHTHISIS.—In laryngeal phthisis we have: fixed pain in the larynx, cough with purulent expectoration, hoarseness, emaciation, consumptive fever and colliquation, rattling of phlegm in the bronchia. In phthisis florida: cough with fetid, greenish, bloody pus, hectic fever, night-sweats.

HÆMOPTYSIS.—The hæmorrhage is moderate, the blood clear and bright-red, dyspnœa, pain between the shoulders, great prostration especially after talking, cough, brought on by each motion. The patient cannot remain in bed, he feels better when walking about slowly, but he is so feeble that he is obliged to lie down every few minutes.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Sores in cachectic, leuco-phlegmatic subjects, with deficient reaction, want of tone in the muscular fibre, want of cohesion, etc., may be benefited by the internal use of iron.

FEVER GROUP.

The fever group of ferrum is of interest mainly as a part of the totality of symptoms. We have: general coldness in the evening, in bed. Want of animal heat. Chilliness with glowing heat in the face. Free perspiration in walking or sitting, or during a light sleep about midnight. Morning sweat. Sweat from the break of day until noon, every other morning, every attack is preceded by headache.

Many of these symptoms occur in those fevers which accompany grave constitutional diseases to which ferrum is homœopathic.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—It may be called for in intermittent fever with morning-chills and afternoon-fever. The chill is preceded by vomiting of the ingesta, is accompanied with thirst, glowing heat of the face, especial coldness (with numbness) of the feet, toes and fingers. Heat without thirst; sensation of heat with coldness to touch; great heat of the palms of the hands and of the soles of the feet. Vomiting of the ingesta; patient feels better from moving about. Perspiration as described above. All the symptoms are worse while sweating. Characteristic gastric symptoms, anæmia and headache.

MENTAL GROUP.

Hysteria and hypochondria, especially in chlorotic subjects, or after profuse loss of blood, sexual excesses, etc., are favorably acted upon by iron.

Of the particular preparations of iron, we will here remark that

the carbonate of iron is one of the mildest preparations of this agent and has generally been preferred by allœopathic physicians. Several interesting cases of neuralgia and chorea are reported as having been cured with this preparation. It is doubtful whether the curative virtues of this agent in neuralgia can be depended upon unless the neuralgia is symptomatic of a general chlorotic condition of the system.

The muriate of iron acts powerfully upon the urinary organs, depositing crystals of a bright-red color in the urine. It is also a powerful irritant of the bowels. In affections to which iron is homœopathic, and where the symptoms of urinary and intestinal irritation predominate, this preparation may be of use. It is sometimes applied externally to bleeding vessels on account of its styptic properties.

The iodide of iron is used in the suppurative stage of scrofulous consumption; in the advanced stage of tuberculosis; in chlorosis when grafted upon a decidedly scrofulous dyscrasia, and in scrofulous affections generally, where we wish at the same time to combat or eradicate the consequences of an impoverished cachectic state of the system.

In this connection we may mention the double-salt citrate of iron and quinine, which is likewise used instead of iron in anæmic states of the system, in the case of scrofulous individuals, anæmic and cachectic women who are afflicted with inveterate leucorrhœa, or œdematous swelling in consequence of frequent losses of blood, miscarriage, etc.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—According to Hahnemann, the excessive effects of iron may be counteracted by china and pulsatilla. Iron antidotes china and mercury (in slow mercurial poisoning). Navier recommends iron filings in poisoning with acetate of copper; the iron unites with the acid and precipitates the copper in an inert metallic state (in poisoning with copper, albumen is the best antidote). Hydrated sesqui-oxide of iron is an antidote to arsenic. In Buchner's Toxicology we find it stated that the workmen in English needle-factories become asthmatic between the years of twenty-five and thirty-five; to prevent this they wear magnetic screens, also magnetic bandages around the mouth and neck; these attract the iron-dust, thus protecting the chest.

FILIX MAS.

[NEPHRODIUM FILIX MAS, MALE FERN.]

In medicine we employ the rhizoma of this fern, the active principle of which is of an oleo-resinous nature, which may be dissolved out of the rhizoma by means of ether. From time immemorial this drug has been considered as an excellent remedy for tænia. We make a decoction of the rhizoma, two to four drachms, and even one or two ounces in two pounds of water, reduced one-half by boiling. This decoction may be taken pure or diluted, sweetened with sugar; it not only destroys tænia, but likewise other intestinal worms.

Peschier prepares an oil of the branches of the male fern which is said to be even more powerful than the rind of pomegranate in destroying tænia.

Trousseau and Pidoux advise the following empirical use of fern against tænia:

First day: strict milk diet.

Second day: in the morning, before breakfast, take one drachm of the ethereal extract of the rhizoma of the male fern in four doses, at a quarter of an hour's interval between each two successive doses.

Third and last day: one drachm of extract as the day before; fifteen minutes after the last dose, take twelve grains and a half of ethereated syrup at one dose; and half an hour after this, a white looch to which three drops of croton oil have to be added.

GELSEMIUM SEMPERVIRENS.

[YELLOW JESSAMINE. NATURAL ORDER, APOCYNEÆ.]

Wood gives in substance the following description of this plant: It grows in the woods and on the banks of streams, from Virginia to Alabama and Florida. It is very abundant. A slender vine, twining and overrunning bushes and low trees and flowering profusely. The leaves are coriaceous (leather-like), shining, revolute (rolled backward) at the edge, lanceolate, acute at each end, short-petioled. The cor. tube is one inch long, of a rich, golden yellow. In one variety the stamens equal the corolla and the style is but half as long; in the other, vice versa.

We make a tincture from the green root; from it, attenuations are prepared in the usual manner. Gelsemin represents the active principle of the drug and furnishes the base for triturations with sugar of milk.

Dr. McCoy, in the *Am. Ecl. Med. Journal* of 1869, relates the following: "A Mr. Robinson had, by mistake, taken two large-sized teaspoonfuls of the fluid extract of gelsemium, without experiencing, for several hours, one unpleasant symptom, except a drooping of the eyelids. He took in the course of a few hours several cups of coffee, slept for more than an hour, and upon awakening took some refreshments. He had just finished eating and drinking," relates Dr. McCoy, "when I entered the room. His eyesight, he said, was much improved; he could open his eyes. But while the family were jocosely relating that, when he attempted to feed himself, in making the effort to bring the food to his mouth, his arm would straighten out, and carry his hand away from him. Mr. R. remarked that he felt a tightness come across his throat. In a few moments his breathing was disturbed; convulsive movements extended over his whole body; his voice was suppressed; the epiglottis would close with convulsive spasms, and he could only breathe or expire by a convulsive effort to throw the air up through the nostrils. He would raise himself in bed on his hands and knees, as the best position to breathe in. He was speechless for twenty minutes. His skin became purple; his countenance spotted; his pulse would reel and quiver, and then intermit for five seconds or more, then bound off with more than natural vigor. The pupils of his eyes were dilated to the sclerotic. He said, persons appeared to him more like shadows than individuals.

"After applying a cold compress across the throat, we got some brandy down, which seemed to strengthen the pulse some. Ordered chloroform, with which we commenced rubbing his spine profusely, and frictions to the extremities. No sooner was the chloroform applied than the respiration began to improve, and in ten minutes his breathing was natural; his voice returned; convulsions ceased, and all was going on well. With an occasional dose of brandy and quinine, Mr. R. passed a good night, and was on his feet next morning."

In the *Hom. World* of November, 1873, three cases of fatal poisoning with gelsemium are briefly mentioned. A boy, three years old, took by mistake about 50 minims of the tincture of gelsemium and died in two hours. The first symptoms noticed, were double-vision, then a staggering gait showed itself, followed by complete muscular relaxation.

The second case was that of a girl, nine years old, who was ordered a dessert-spoonful of the tincture of gelsemium every two hours. She was only slightly indisposed, but soon after taking the first dose she began to complain of dimness of vision, of seeing

objects double and of the loss of muscular power. She died before the time for taking the second dose.

A boy, three years old, not ill enough to be in bed, was ordered a mixture containing ten grains of sulphate of quinine, one drachm of the tincture of gelsemium, and five drachms of syrup, a teaspoonful to be taken every two hours. After the first dose he became prostrated and staggering in his walk, but not enough to excite alarm until after the second dose had been taken. I saw him about half an hour after the second dose, and found him limps as a rag; pupils dilated; froth at the mouth, and the heart beating feebly and slowly; pulse imperceptible at the wrist. He could not swallow, but rallied slightly after stimulating enemas. He died in half an hour after I first saw him.

Dr. J. T. Main wrote to the *Boston Med. and Surg. Journal* of April, 1869, that he took by mistake one drachm of fluid extract of gelsemium and started immediately to see a patient eight miles distant. Before arriving he became nearly blind; lost entirely the control of the upper eyelids; the flexor muscles of the hands and arms were paralyzed, and the extensors nearly so; sensation in the hands and arms became blunted, but not in proportion to the loss of motion; speech somewhat affected; and a very disagreeable sensation in the head was felt soon after taking the drug, but the mind remained clear. He was immediately relieved by the application of the galvanic current.

In the case of several deck-hands of a steamer, who helped themselves freely to the tincture of gelsemium from a barrel, in the belief that it was whisky, it produced the following effects: "They looked very much like dead men; their eyes were closed; the circulation was very feeble; the pulse imperceptible, and the breathing nearly so. Stimulants were given freely and the men made a prompt recovery.

Gelsemium acts powerfully upon the nervous system. Its action upon the nerves of sensation shows itself in the shooting, darting pains experienced by provers; these pains are now dull, then distressingly severe, extending into the eyes and jaws, running up and down; twitching and jerking; at one time fastening themselves upon some particular spot, again, jumping from one place to another. The nerves of motion are still more powerfully affected; they become utterly depressed, even paralyzed. Wherever decided drug-effects are produced, we find the same loss of control over the voluntary movements of the body. In the case of a dog poisoned, reported by Dr. Hale, there existed paralysis of the posterior extremities and, later, paralysis of the entire voluntary muscular system. In one prover gelsemium caused paralysis of the flexor muscles of the hands and

arms and a semi-paralytic state of the extensor muscles; muscular weakness of the upper eyelids (drooping) is almost characteristic of the remedy. Profound prostration of the entire muscular system is so universally present, that it is considered one of the most reliable indications of the remedy. The mind also becomes affected; there is dullness of the mental faculties; inability to think, to concentrate one's thoughts upon any one thing. The action of the heart becomes depressed, and if the number of the heart-beats is not always lessened, the pulse becomes soft, frequent, feeble, fluttering and even imperceptible.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Constant pain in the head, generally dull, stupefying and pressive, more frequently in the forehead and temples. Bruised pain above and back of the orbits. Tightness of the brain. Headache, accompanied by nausea, giddiness, tendency to stagger; also blurred vision. Headache aggravated by smoking. Heaviness of the head, better after profuse emission of watery urine. Dull ache on the right side of the head; dizziness, followed by confused vision. On rising, a dull pain in the occiput, and slight tendency to throbbing in the right side of the head. Headache, shifting about. Settled, dull, dragging headache, mainly in the occiput, mastoid and upper cervical region, extending to the shoulders, relieved when sitting and by reclining the head and shoulders on a high pillow. (Dr. J. C. Morgan.)

A sort of mistiness within the brain, not much affecting the lucidity of thought, but confusing the power of perception. Brain feels as if bruised. Sensation of a band around the head.

HEADACHES. — Gelsemium acts curatively in headaches of nervous, excitable, sensitive persons, and in headaches depending upon a passive congestion of the brain, accompanied by symptoms resembling those just enumerated.

Miss M. G., twenty-six years old, has suffered for several years with a sevère form of headache, characterized by a dull, heavy pain extending from the occiput in a straight line forward to the root of the nose, then branching off toward the right temple; sometimes the headache was general, but it was invariably accompanied by great prostration, dizziness, slight nausea and aggravation of the pain from exertion. There was little disturbance of the pulse. Gelsemium 1st decimal dilution cured her in two months; occasionally the remedy was given in the third trituration of gelsemin.

A gentleman, forty years old, of nervous temperament, a lawyer by profession and a life-long, hard student, has suffered for several years with an almost constant headache, characterized by fulness in the head, heaviness in the occipital region, indistinct vision and, occasionally, severe vertigo. There exists heaviness of the upper

eyelids, great muscular weakness, dullness of mind. During the last six months he has been exceedingly nervous; cannot sleep at night; twitching and jerking. Loss of appetite. Whitish, dirty coating of the tongue. Cured, in a short time, by gelsemium[2], three doses each day.

Gelsemium has caused giddiness, feeling of intoxication, vertigo, even to falling down. It is a valuable remedy in the treatment of

VERTIGO, usually accompanied by dimness of vision, malaise, headache.

S. S., aged three years. Every two or three days he would have vertigo with blindness, causing him to fall down. At times the blindness comes on gradually, and he stumbles over every little thing in his way. He is troubled with worms. Prescribed gelsemium, 4th dilution, night and morning for a week. Cured. (Dr. C. H. Lee in *Am. Observer*, 1865.)

Mrs. P——, while walking would experience a dull feeling in the head, after which there would be total blindness for ten or fifteen minutes. After the blindness was over she would be perfectly well. Is very seldom sick. Looks well and hearty. Gave gelsemium, 4th dilution. Cured. (*Ibid.*)

A lady, who had given birth to several children, was subject to serious attacks of vertigo, which were attended with dimness of vision and fever, during which she would appear like one intoxicated. The third dilution of gelsemium, given night and morning in drop-doses in water, effected a radical cure. (Dr. A. E. Small, *U. S. Med. and Surg. Journal*, July, 1871.)

Gelsemium has been found of use in the following, more serious disorders

HYPERÆMIA of the brain, especially that form, which develops gradually during the period of dentition.

SUNSTROKE, followed by great prostration; general malaise; dull, heavy pain in the head; vertigo with loss of sight.

MENINGITIS CEREBRO-SPINALIS EPIDEMICA (spotted fever) characterized by: great prostration, complete loss of muscular power, of vision and speech; pulse very feeble, respiration labored, feeble; nausea and vomiting. (Raue.)

NERVOUS GROUP.

Dr. Henry experienced: pains of a shooting character in the frontal sinus, extending to the eyes and jaws. The pain in the eye is of a pricking character, extending from the bridge of the nose to the eye. Violent shooting pain in the leg, which comes on in paroxysms; every one is more violent. Pain in the left side of the hip, confining itself to the joint, extending sometimes to the outside of the thigh. The pain is of a drawing, sharp character and much worse on motion. Pains in the neck. On the right side the pain extends from the last back tooth up to the temple. Short paroxysms of pain in the superior part of the right lung. A band-like pain, which surrounds the head, with shooting pain in each jaw and

parietal bone; pain in the left side of the head, extending from the prominence of the parietal bone to the mastoid process of the temporal. It is periodical in its nature.

These symptoms correspond closely with various forms of neuralgia; the drug has been found of great value in the treatment of

TIC DOULOUREUX (neuralgia of the Trigeminus). The pains are darting and paroxysmal; they may be located around the eye, or follow the course of the infraorbital nerve; there will be twitchings of the muscles of the face; great nervousness; loss of control over the voluntary muscles. Dr. R. Ludlam says: it has been employed with marked success in periodical cases, especially of the quotidian type.

Other provers have experienced: shooting, keen pains in the upper part of the sterno-cleido muscles; dull, aching pains in the muscles of the back and along the spine, especially in the lumbar and sacral regions. Rheumatic pains in the muscles and joints of the arm and forearm, with weakness and numbness, paralysis of the flexors and extensors, coldness of the hands. Dull aching pains in the muscles of the limbs and in the joints; sharp, shooting pains in the lower extremities, violent shocks of pain darting along the nerves; trembling of the limbs; fatigue of the lower limbs after slight exercise; heaviness in the limbs, with unsteady gait, trembling and weakness, coldness of the feet and legs; symptoms of beginning paralysis.

SPINAL EXHAUSTION.—The above symptoms justify the use of gelsemium in spinal exhaustion and in

POSTERIOR SPINAL SCLEROSIS with strabismus, ptosis, visual disturbances, involuntary urination, involuntary emissions without erection, cold and relaxed state of the genitals, keen, darting pains in the extremities and back, paralysis.

PARALYSIS, especially of the nerves of motion without seriously affecting the nerves of sensation. Prickling, crawling, tingling in the muscles; trembling of the hands when lifting them up; great dullness of mind; mental exertion causes a sense of helplessness from brain weakness. This remedy is very valuable in the treatment of paralysis which occurs as a sequela of diphtheria.

EPILEPSY.—Gelsemium has also been recommended in the treatment of epilepsy and of tetanus. Clinical evidence to substantiate this claim comes to us mainly from the physiological schools and is by no means convincing. Long-continued passive congestion

to the brain may result in cerebral disturbances, culminating in what might be taken for epileptic seizures; in such conditions gelsemium, if homœopathic to the case, would act curatively. In true epilepsy its administration would be little more than a waste of time. There is very little in the pathogenetic record of gelsemium to suggest its use, upon homœopathic principles at least, in the treatment of tetanus.

APHONIA.—Gelsemium has caused hoarseness and aphonia; also paralysis of the vocal cords and of the organs of deglutition. We may use it in aphonia, following diphtheria, and in

LARYNGISMUS STRIDULUS with long, labored inspiration with croupy sound and sudden, forcible expiration.

Dr. Horton (Hale's New Remedies, second edition,) relates the case of a woman, twenty-six years old, who had taken cold and suffered from hoarseness, cough and slight fever, but seemed to do well under the action of the indicated remedies. During the forenoon of the third day she was attacked with spasms of the glottis, which increased persistently, until the suffering of the patient was extreme. "The inspiration was so laborious that it required all the voluntary power she could exert, and was attended with a hoarse, croupy sound, which could be heard all over the house. The excessive labor of breathing was attended with profuse perspiration; the face was livid, and she momentarily expected to die." She was given drop-doses of the tincture of gelsemium in water, every five, ten or fifteen minutes, went to sleep within three hours and made a good recovery.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Gelsemium does not cause true inflammation; nevertheless, it is a valuable remedy in certain inflammatory conditions. Provers have recorded: Dryness, irritation and soreness of the fauces; sensation of heat in the throat, difficulty of swallowing; a sensation as if something had lodged in the throat; escape of fluids through the nose when vomiting.

DIPHTHERIA.—The drug has been used in the treatment of diphtheria with "much tingling of the parts during the fever; incipient paralysis or anæsthesia; defective or impaired vision; objects appear a long way off, are seen double or inverted." (Raue.)

CROUP.—In croup of the spasmodic type, with a well-marked tendency to spasmodic closure of the glottis and much twitching of the muscles, great nervous excitement, impaired vision, etc., it may prove an important remedy.

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS has been successfully treated with gelsemium. Dr. A. W. Woodward gives the following indications: The disease is epidemic, and relieved by free perspiration. Irritability, vivacity and vertigo, as if intoxicated, with heavy headache and blindness; feeling as if a thin tape encompassed the head;

heaviness of the eyes, dim sight, sudden deafness of short duration; paralysis of speech; weak voice; trembling and weakness of the limbs, bruised pain in the flesh, great drowsiness, itching of the head, face and neck. (*U. S. Med. and Surg. Jour.*, July, 1872.) The remedy is particularly useful in the case of children and young people, when the disease is periodical, the temperature not greatly increased, the pulse soft and rapid, or very slow, and the expression of the countenance stupid.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Dr. Douglas recorded: Great heaviness of the lids; difficulty of opening the eyes and of keeping them open; the eyes close in spite of him, on looking steadily at an object; fulness and congestion of the lids; diplopia when inclining the head toward either shoulder, but vision single, when holding the head erect (in one case). Objects seemed double upon raising the head from a stooping position or on looking sidewise, but not when looking directly at them (in another case). Dryness of the eyes; misty or glimmering appearance before the eyes; pain in the orbits, sometimes excessive.

Dr. J. C. Morgan recorded: vertigo, followed by confused vision, especially of distant objects; when turning the eyes, the sense of sight is tardy in following the movement, things appearing for several seconds to be blurred, and the eye remaining unfixed in its new direction, but no sensation of gauze or film. This is accompanied by a disposition to partially close the eyes, as if to steady the balls by the pressure of the orbiculares palpebrarum muscles. Confusion of sight, much less when holding a finger vertically beyond the nose, also when either eye is closed.

Other provers add a multitude of symptoms, such as: "diplopia which I could correct by an effort of the will; smoky appearance before the eyes, with pain above them. Total blindness ensued in a very short time after taking thirty drops, with great dizziness."

In inflammatory conditions of the eye, or in diseases of that organ which involve a structural change, gelsemium is of very little value; but when the nervous structure of the eye is involved or when the muscular apparatus becomes deranged, causing disturbances of accommodation, then gelsemium is a remedy of prime importance. It has a strong tendency to cause relaxation of the ciliary muscles, thus giving rise to the dilated pupil, which is so characteristic of it; it also affects the sixth and the third pair of nerves in a marked manner.

Gelsemium is used in the treatment of the following abnormal conditions of the eye:

AMBLYOPIA or partial loss of vision, varying from a slight weakness of the eye to an almost entire loss of sight. It is of particular use when there is an appearance of mist before the eyes; confusion of sight; heavy look about the eyes with drooping of the lids; giddiness; headache; great desire for light, especially after apoplexy. These symptoms may be caused by over-exertion of the eyes.

PTOSIS or drooping of the eyelids.

ASTHENOPIA, depending upon disturbances of the recti or oblique muscles of the eye.

The late Dr. Woodyatt gives, among others, the following cases, depending upon insufficiency of the external rectus muscle. (*Am. Hom.*, Feb., 1878.)

T. E. D., a boy, ten years old, complains of pain after using his eyes. The globes feel as if they would fall out. The lids get heavy when the eyes ache. Gaslight is particularly unpleasant. Vision with each eye, separately, 20-40? with both, 20-30. No glass helps. The ophthalmoscope shows only the slight hyperæmia of the disk, that would be expected under the circumstances. Insufficiency of the external recti, two degrees. Gelsemium[6], four times a day, was prescribed. No change was perceived until a week had passed, at the end of which the intolerance of the light had disappeared and the eyes were correspondingly easier, but the vision and muscular condition remained the same. In two weeks more, vision was 20-20, easily and quickly. No insufficiency could be detected and the eyes were being used steadily at school without the least complaint.

D. E. F., aged twenty-five years; medical student. Has been troubled with his eyes for ten years, the degree varying at different times. The following were the subjective symptoms: Photophobia, in bright sunlight and after using the eyes by lamp- or gaslight for a few moments, followed by burning and full sensation with some pain and a desire to close the lids over the globe. In the day-time, continuous use for an hour would tire the eyes. Examination with prisms showed insufficiency of the external recti muscles of 2 degrees. Gelsemium[30] was taken four times a day. Within two days an improvement set in and after two week's use of the remedy the insufficiency disappeared.

DIPLOPIA AND STRABISMUS may demand gelsemium.

DIFFUSE KERATITIS.—Dr. C. P Hart recommends it in diffuse keratitis, when the case is attended with asthenopic symptoms and photophobia, especially when associated with marked hyperæmia and hyperæsthesia of the retina and ciliary nerves. Also in

GLAUCOMA SIMPLEX, with amaurotic symptoms and dilatation of the pupils; disturbances of the power of accommodation; pain in the eyes, either with or without lachrymation.

It is especially indicated in choroidal and venous congestions, either with or without serous effusion.

CATARRHAL CONJUNCTIVITIS.—Gelsemium may be called for in catarrhal conjunctivitis; its indications must be found in

those characteristic eye-symptoms, which point to this remedy with unerring certainty.

W. B. O., aged thirteen. Complains that his eyes are gummed in the morning; that his globes ache; that the lids are heavy and inclined to droop, particularly after use; that gaslight hurts him and causes a sandy feeling in the conjunctiva to appear. The conjunctiva was found to be reddened along the lower tarsal cartilage, along the tarsal edge of reflexial fold above and below, and toward the canthi of the upper lids. Domestic remedies and avoidance of reading would relieve the eyes for a time, but the trouble appeared again as soon as study was resumed. Insufficiency of each external rectus suggested the giving of gelsemium 6x, four times a day. It relieved all the symptoms and permitted him to take up school work inside of two weeks. (Dr. W. H. Woodyatt in *Med. Counselor*, January, 1880).

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Gelsemium has caused: Thirst during the sweating stage; disagreeable taste of the mouth; clammy, feverish feeling; great hunger. Frequent sharp, darting pain through the left hypochondriac region. After experiencing chills, headache, fever and prolonged sweating, seventeen hours after taking the drug, was awakened by severe moving pains in the lower abdomen, which were soon followed by a very large but natural stool, without relief from pain, and soon after, a deeply bilious discharge, with instant relief from pain. Rumbling in the region of the umbilicus. (Douglas.)

Movement of flatus in the lower bowels, slight, colic-like feeling as if the bowels would be moved, and eructations of wind and bland fluid. Gastric oppression; had to loosen the waist-bands, after which, colic-like sensation to the left of the navel, as if a stool would shortly be passed. Pain behind the fifth rib, to the left of the sternum, from flatus, relieved by eructation. Papescent stool of a deep-yellow color. Exciting news cause an urging to stool. Bad, sour taste and breath, with frequent need to rinse the mouth or spit. Light, whitish coat on the tongue. (J. C. Morgan.)

Sensation as if something were *wanting* in the epigastric region. (Stone.) Rumbling and rolling in the abdomen, with emissions of flatus above and below. Periodical pains in the abdomen, with yellow diarrhœa coming on in the evening. Yellow coat on the tongue. Bowels loose but great difficulty to discharge anything. (Hering.)

In spite of the above promising array of symptoms the curative range of the drug in diseases, which belong to this group, is quite limited.

GASTRALGIA.—Gelsemium may be utilized in the treatment of gastralgia, where there exists a "sensation as of a heavy load, or

weight; tension and dull pain; sometimes with empty, faint sensations in the epigastrium, and a false hunger, a kind of gnawing." (Raue.)

Nearly all of the provers recorded: light, yellow passages, papescent and, according to Dr. Morgan, aggravated by exciting news. Eclectics use the yellow jessamine with good results in the treatment of

DIARRHŒA; and members of our own school have prescribed it successfully in cases of intestinal catarrh, especially if caused by sudden and violent emotion.

Dr. Ad. Lippe reports having cured several cases of diarrhœa, caused by fright, grief and depressing emotions, with a single dose of the 1000th dilution; and in the writer's own practice the remedy given in the third attenuation, cured a case of diarrhœa in a child nine years old. The stools were frequent, light yellow. The attack was brought on by fright.

A medical student swallowed, by mistake, two grains of gelsemium. He experienced tenesmus and had several bloody stools. This symptom might justify the use of the drug in

DYSENTERY. Such a case would be an exceptional one and, as in

CHOLERA INFANTUM, the use of gelsemium can only be justified if there exists a totality of symptoms, with a loss of control over the voluntary muscles without a perceptible change in the temperature of the body, which points to gelsemium with unerring certainty.

NEURALGIA OF THE INTESTINES.—It has been recommended for neuralgia of the intestines and for

STRANGULATED HERNIA. If employed in the treatment of the latter condition, it is done upon physiological principles, and must be given in large enough doses to produce decided relaxation of the muscular fibre. It may be useful in

JAUNDICE, when there exists: general depression of the system; a quick, light or a very slow pulse; headache; dizziness; great restlessness; visual disturbances; loss of muscular power; tendency to paralysis.

URINARY GROUP.

Gelsemium has caused: Profuse emission of clear, limpid urine (which follows the gelsemium headache, relieving the same); incontinence of urine from paralysis of the sphincter; urination with

interrupted stream; frequent urging to urinate; tenesmus of the bladder. We find this remedy of use in

ENURESIS, depending upon a relaxed or paralytic condition of the sphincters, in old people and in young children; in the case of children, a dull, heavy sleep frequently accompanies this annoying condition and we may find a valuable indication in a marked weakness of the hips and of the lower extremities.

SPASMS OF THE URETERS.—Gelsemium has also been used in spasms of the ureters from the passage of calculi; and in

SPASMODIC CONTRACTION OF THE BLADDER. Its use in these conditions is based upon its power to produce relaxation of the muscular fibre, a purely physiological effect, and, if given at all, it must be given in pretty large doses of the mother tincture.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Gelsemium does not only play an important part in the treatment of certain catarrhal inflammations of the generative organs, but is one of our most valuable remedies in those functional derangements of the sexual apparatus, which are due to excesses and are accompanied by serious disturbances of the nervous system.

Provers have experienced: Irritability of and pain in the right testicle. (Morgan.) Involuntary emissions of semen, without an erection; disinclination to conversation. (Stone.) Dr. Hale gives "coldness of the genital organs," and says: One of the most careful and conscientious provers in our ranks writes me, "a seminal weakness, formerly removed by conium, returned during this proving, and was the chief reason why I discontinued it."

Gelsemium has been used in the following conditions:

IMPOTENCE, when there exists a state of constant muscular relaxation, which amounts almost to a paralysis, thus preventing an erection. When the cause lies in an affection of the brain or spinal marrow, other, and more specifically acting remedies must be used.

SPERMATORRHŒA, accompanied by great irritability of the nervous system; tendency to neuralgic pains and to aching of the lumbar region of the back, with heaviness of the legs; flabby state of the genital organs, with coldness to touch; lack of erectile power, caused by onanism.

Dr. Thomas Nichol relates the following case in the *Am. Hom. Observer*, 1866, p. 559:

In January, 1863, I commenced treating a young man who was suffering severely from spermatorrhœa induced by onanism. The disastrous habit had been persevered

in for years, till at length the sexual power became so completely exhausted that the most powerful stimulants failed to cause erection. On abandoning the habit he got a little better and then had hopes of marriage, but found that the slightest approach toward a caress produced an emission of semen. In despair he returned to his old course, and when he placed himself under my care he was a mere wreck both mentally and physically. His face was pale and emaciated, with dark circles around the eyes. His mind was very weak, the memory defective, and he was haunted by thoughts of suicide. He had emissions averaging four or five a week, and also while straining at stool. The penis was flaccid and relaxed, very seldom erections, and both testicles had become smaller. On passing a bougie down the urethra I found that there was great tenderness around the opening of the ejaculatory ducts. I placed him on the use of the first decimal trituration of gelsemium, giving him one-third of a grain morning, noon and night, and in nine months I had the pleasure of seeing him restored to the most perfect health. No other remedy was used excepting a few doses of aconite, when suicide pressed too strongly upon him.

GONORRHŒA.—Gelsemium is not a remedy of first importance in this specific inflammation. It has been used successfully in tedious, chronic cases, with slight and bland discharge. It is, however, an important remedy in

GLEET, with frequent desire to urinate, an *occasional* acute symptom, caused by a suppression of the discharge; heaviness in the back, head, limbs and eyes, chilliness, nervousness.

In women, gelsemium has caused: sensation of heaviness and pressure in the uterus with leucorrhœa; severe, sharp, labor-like pains in the uterine region, extending to the back and hips; pain at the beginning of menstruation; one day before the commencement of the menses violent sick-headache with vomiting and labor-like pains.

LEUCORRHŒA.—We employ it in leucorrhœa with a bland, white discharge and a feeling of fulness in the hypogastrium; aching across the sacrum. (Raue.)

DYSMENORRHŒA.—Prof. J. C. Sanders gives the following indications: chilliness, beginning in the extremities; nervous restlessness; fulness in the head with chilliness; bound sensation of the head, and giddiness; sense of heaviness in the uterus; violent pains in the uterus; violent lancinating pains down and in the thighs; anxiety, agitation, occurring incident to and after fright; sick-headache history.

THREATENED ABORTION.—General prostration and rigor, without coldness, with paralytic sensations in the extremities, fulness and dullness of the head, and obscuration of vision. The pain and hæmorrhage are not very marked. It is indicated in the case of women, subject to depressing emotions, and in cases, where the symptoms were apparently brought on by fright or fear. (Hale.)

Gelsemium is an important remedy in the treatment of various complications, which arise during pregnancy and during the act of

parturition. Dr. Lilienthal (*Hom. Observer*, February, 1878,) gives the following summing up of the conditions which may call for it: "During pregnancy, double vision, headache, drowsiness, vertigo, pulsating carotids, small, slow pulse; cannot walk, for the muscles will not obey; cramps in the abdomen and legs; convulsions with unconsciousness. Labor-pains gone, os uteri widely dilated, complete atony; drowsy; albuminuria. Labor delayed by a rigid os; or, when pains go from before backward, the uterus seems to go upward. Sensation like a wave, from the uterus to the throat, ending with a choking feeling; this seems to impede labor; impending spasms. Convulsions during labor, puerperal spasms, preceded by great lassitude, dull feeling in the forehead and vertex, fulness in the region of the medulla; the head feels big, heavy, with half stupid look; face deep-red; speech thick, pulse slow, full; from protracted labor; rigid os uteri; albuminuria. Nervous chills, chatters during the first stage of labor." *Rigidity* of the os and cervix uteri is often the cause of severe and protracted suffering to the lying-in woman, and may even produce serious consequences to health and life. The prompt action of gelsemium in such cases is often so remarkable, that I quote a few cases.

Mrs. M., thirty-five years old, has had two children, and with her last child had a tedious confinement, owing to rigidity of the os uteri. * * * I was called to attend her in confinement, found the os uteri somewhat dilated, with the edge hard as a stout copper wire, and great rigidity of the perineum. The uterine action was strong, but irregular. I immediately gave her twenty drops of gelsemium in half a wine-glass of tepid water. In about ten minutes the uterus began to yield, and the resistance of the perineum subsided. Previously to this, she was in an intensely nervous state, calling aloud for her husband, and declaring she should die. The skin was hot and dry, lips parched and a haggard, wild look of the eye. She was delivered of a boy within two hours. (Dr. E. W. Alabone *Hom. World*, Oct., 1874.)

Mrs. ——, only sixteen years old, and undeveloped physically, was brought to labor at full term. Her physician, after a thorough examination, declared labor to be impracticable, and that a resort to embryotomy would be imperatively demanded. I was called in and found that the vagina and vulva were incredibly small, and the os rigid and cartilaginous to the touch. The pains were those proper to the first stage of labor, irregular and extremely tormenting. I gave her of the first decimal attenuation of gelsemium three drops every twenty minutes for two hours consecutively. In consequence, the pains became more regular and forcible, and the os began to soften and to dilate. The remedy was now repeated every half hour. Olive oil was freely introduced into the vagina and applied to the vulva. In twelve hours she was happily delivered of an infant which weighed eight pounds. Mother and child did well.

FEVER GROUP.

Coldness of the surface of the body; chilliness along the spine; febrile chilliness, with cold extremities and heat of the head and face, with headache; chilliness, followed by sweat, or faintness, and brought on by reading exciting news; coldness of the extremities,

especially of the feet. Chilliness, followed by general heat, especially about the head and face, with full pulse, ranging from 80 to 100. Heat and dryness of the hands. Chilliness, followed by heat and perspiration. Continued perspiration, with languor and prostration. Sweat, with external coldness of the body. A little cold sweat, chill, with streaks of heat running up and down the legs and burning of the soles of the feet like fire, without thirst. The pulse soon becomes very feeble, in many cases scarcely perceptible, with chilliness, cold feet, heat and pain of the head. Thirst, languor and aching in the sacro-iliac and lumbar regions and the lower part of the left thigh, as when a fever is commencing. The mind is listless and incapable of reflection, as after ague with a headache, not severe, lasting all day.

In the treatment of fevers gelsemium is a most valuable remedy. It must, however, be given with discrimination. Aconite is the great curative agent in synochal fevers, brought on by exposure to cold, especially to cold winds. Gelsemium is indicated when the fever is of a malarial type, when the patient is weary, nervous, stupid, has a hot face and cold extremities, dizziness and a dull, heavy headache. A typhoid condition, with depravity of the whole system, which manifests itself in a *dirty*, stupid look of the countenance, cracked lips, sordes on the teeth, bleeding gums, thread-like pulse, dropping of the jaw and utter prostration, baptisia, apis and other remedies must be consulted.

The difference between aconite and gelsemium is great. Both drugs may have a pulse, resembling each other somewhat, although the aconite-pulse is usually *hard*, firm and full, while the gelsemium-pulse is full, but not hard. If the aconite-pulse becomes weak and irregular, it is due to its peculiar effect upon the capillary circulation, while gelsemium brings about a similar condition by the effect which it exerts upon the heart-muscle itself. The aconite-patient has irritability, anxiety and constant tumbling about; the gelsemium-patient is languid, drowsy, nervous, but wants to rest. In the one there is an incessant and tormenting thirst; in the other you have no thirst, or but a moderate desire for drink. In the former the perspiration breaks out suddenly and profusely and in the latter it comes on gradually and is not so free. Aconite will shorten the one paroxysm of chill or fever, but will not materially affect the course of the disease; gelsemium will do both. In

INTERMITTENT FEVER gelsemium is certainly one of our

very best remedies. It is of particular value in the earlier stages. The chill, which may be moderate or wanting altogether, is accompanied by a feeling of lassitude, and a desire on the part of the patient to be left alone; there is extreme coldness of the feet. The fever is characterized by a nervous restlessness, but less demonstrative than that of aconite; does not want to see anybody; heat in the face, which has a stupid expression; dull headache; sensitiveness to light; muttering delirium; aching in the legs; dimness of vision; weak, rapid, at times intermitting pulse: the fever is followed by a copious perspiration, which comes on gradually and relieves the patient greatly, or by copious emissions of urine, without much moisture of the skin. Dr. Hoyne (*Med. Investigator*, 1873, p. 183) gives also: "chills run up the back from the sacrum to the base of the occiput"; and "profuse sweat about the genitals."

Mrs. M——, seventy-four years old. Yesterday forenoon the patient was attacked with violent pain in the limbs, back and head. This morning the same symptoms continue after a restless night. The pulse is rapid, occasionally intermitting. This intermission is natural with the patient. Tongue furred, not much thirst; wants to be quiet and let alone; does not want to talk or have persons about her in the room. I prepared the eightieth dilution of gelsemium in water, two teaspoonfuls to be taken every three hours. On seeing the patient next day, a favorable change was presented, and the violence of the fever destroyed. (Dr. Hall in the *Hahn. Monthly*, Vol. iv., No. 10.)

I have cured with gelsemium a case of tertian ague in a single lady of twenty years. The case was one of two years standing. After exhausting a long list of homœpathic remedies, I gave the woman in all half a drachm of quinine in forty-eight hours without making any impression upon the chill and fever. In perfect despair I finally insisted upon the lady's reconsidering her case, reviewing all of its history and symptoms with the utmost care, hoping to find some symptom which she had failed to communicate to me and which might suggest some remedy not yet tried. Upon thinking the matter over, my patient was discouraged at her inability to assist me in my search for "something new." She had told all she knew, unless she had forgotten to mention the fact, that, while the paroxysm was on, she "had no control over her lower limbs." Following this hint, as a last resort, I gave gelsemium 1st decimal, ten drops in a gobletful of water, two teaspoonful every two hours. The lady never had another chill, but regained her health perfectly. (Dr. I. N. Eldridge.)

INTERMITTENT FEVER OF INFANTS.—In the intermittent fever of infants (infantile fever) gelsemium is indicated, when in addition to symptoms described, the child is very restless, disturbed by the least noise, is afraid of falling and has a dark-red countenance.

TYPHOID FEVER.—Dr. A. Chargé recommends the use of gelsemium in typhoid fever and gives the following indications: adynamia, sensation of extreme weakness; head thick, heavy, painful, especially in the occiput; internal chills, the articulations rough and unyielding. The patient desires to rest quietly or even to sleep. Lassitude, stupor, drowsiness; the eyelids are heavy and close, although he is not sleepy. Delirium as soon as he falls asleep, inco-

herent speech. Vertigo, momentary loss of sight. Trembling from weakness, the knees tremble at every motion, also the upper extremities when he tries to get up; the muscles fail to respond to the will. Feeble and slow pulse during rest, but accelerated by the least motion. Slight shuddering and chills over the whole body, the skin dry and hot. Epistaxis. The tongue, red, thick, inflamed in the centre, painful to touch and to motion; it trembles when the patient is requested to put it out of the mouth; pasty without thirst; sensitiveness of the iliac fosa. Remission of the fever in the morning. Patients under the action of this drug feel a particular tingling and heat over the whole body and extremities at the time when their strength begins to return: in fact under its action the trembling ceases and the patient enjoys a refreshing sleep.

FEBRIS NERVOSA AGITANS.—There is a peculiar type of typhoid fever of somewhat rare occurrence, the true febris nervosa agitans, in the treatment of which I believe gelsemium will prove efficacious. I have only seen three fully developed cases, two of them occurring in my own practice. All of them proved fatal. But in the last case, which had been under the care of another physician, I prescribed drop-doses of the mother-tincture of gelsemium, given in short intervals, with such satisfactory results, that I believe the patient would have recovered, had not her strength been utterly exhausted during previous treatment.

The following indications have proved especially trustworthy in the writer's experience: fever with pressive pains through the temples and frontal sinuses; brilliancy of the eye; heaviness of the eyelids; loquacity.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Gelsemium produces a peculiar and very marked eruption in most of the provings. It appears most on the face, less frequently and less conspicuously on the back, between the shoulders, etc. It is papulous, very much the color of the eruption of measles, which it considerably resembles; but the papulæ are larger, and more distant and distinct. Though very conspicuous, they are attended with little or no sensation, the subject being unaware of their existence until he happens to see himself. Persons have frequently been asked what was the matter, if they had measles, when they were not aware of the eruption. This generally appears the second or third day of the proving, and would seem to be more constantly produced by the

2d or 3d dilution than by the tincture. The eruption continues one or two weeks or more. (Dr. Douglas.)

Dr. J. C. Morgan experienced intense, but transient itching of small points on the face, and at the edge of the hair, on the forehead, right side and elsewhere on the scalp. Itching about the elbows and forearms. Sore pimple on the left side of the neck. The pimple is sore, and has an areola embracing the diameter of a pea, quite red and inflamed (such eruption not experienced at any other time)—pimples like minute furunculi, but thus far no suppuration.

SCARLATINA AND MEASLES.—Gelsemium may be indicated in scarlatina and measles. Drs. Hale, Douglas, Lodge, Sen., and others claim that it shortens the course of the disease, that it modifies many of its unpleasant features and favors the development of the rash. It is indicated by the symptoms described in the preceding group. It is said to cure *acne* in young people who have been guilty of sexual irregularities.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

The pathogenesis of gelsemium shows well-developed catarrhal symptoms, such as: chilliness, feverishness, hoarseness; watery discharge from the eyes and from the nose; shuddering; cough, from tickling; dry roughness of the fauces; hacking cough, with inability to expectorate.

Clinical experience has not only verified these symptoms, but has demonstrated a far greater degree of efficiency of the remedy, than it was thought to possess in all catarrhal conditions, where there exists no serious local inflammation.

Dr. T. S. Hall, in a paper read before the Central Homœopathic Association of Maine (January, 1869,) uses the following language: "I have cured with gelsemium cases presenting the following symptoms: dryness of the pharyngeal cavity; soreness and painful feeling of erosion, commencing at the superior portion of the right tonsil, extending upward and forward to the soft palate, into and along the right nostril, with smarting, itching, sneezing and painful burning sensation on every inspiration of cold air, as if a stream of hot water were being forced through the nasal cavity of that side; stoppage of the left nostril; abundant secretion of transparent irritating mucus about the throat and nostril, rendering hawking and blowing the nose a very frequent necessity, painful burning and itching of the palate; heavy aching soreness in and around the

teeth of the upper jaw, extending to the cheek bones and frontal sinuses; continuous aching in the right ear, increased to a shooting pain on swallowing; pain in the back and head (worse in the right side of the head) mitigated by pressure; sensitiveness to cold air and great general fatigue."

BRONCHIAL CATARRH.—In the first stage of bronchial catarrh gelsemium is an excellent remedy. It is well adapted to children and to adults, whose general health is feeble and who are, consequently, exposed to frequent and severe catarrhal troubles.

Dr. Douglas gives the following: Miss E., aged nineteen years, was suddenly seized with continued sneezing, with copious watery discharge from the nose; hoarse in the throat, felt raw and sore, with ulceration in the larynx, trachia and bronchial tubes; constant dry cough, very painful on account of the soreness in the chest; sensation of faintness, chilliness, rapid feeble pulse, with a feeling of severe illness. After one drop of tincture gelsemii, perspiration set in and the soreness and the fever ceased; after some hours, loose easy cough without much suffering. I have treated several similar cases at the same time with the like result. In feverish attacks of cold I have employed it in a great many cases with equal success. It is particularly suitable even if the attacks come from other causes, with chill and pains in the head, back and limbs."

HAY-FEVER or hay-asthma has also been successfully treated with gelsemium. We have all the symptoms of acute catarrh, the sneezing in the morning, discharge from the nose and from the eyes general malaise, headache, fever, etc.

Dr. Ad. Lippe has found the *very* high dilutions of the remedy sufficient to shorten the course of this tedious difficulty and in many instances, if given when the first symptoms made their appearance, has, with a very few doses prevented the full development of hay-fever. (*Hahnemannian Monthly*, September, 1867).

MENTAL GROUP.

Irritable, impatient; incapacity to think or to fix the attention; confusion of mind; stupid, intoxicated feeling; dullness of all the mental faculties. (Douglas.) General vivacity; languor; depression of spirits, with dull, uncertain pains in the head. The mind is listless and incapable of reflection. (Morgan.) Dull and stupid for some days, with disinclination to conversation. Aversion to study. (Stone.) Melancholy and desponding mood. (Henry.) Gloomy and indisposed to exertion of any kind. (Bigelow.) Inability to concentrate the mind upon any one thing for any length of time. (Clinical.)

SLEEP.

A sort of stupor; sleepiness, and long and sound sleep are very

general symptoms. (Douglas.) Sound sleep; difficult, weary, awakening. Dreamy sleep and early awakening. (Morgan.) Restless and much annoyed with unpleasant dreams. (Stone.) But little inclination to sleep. Sleep full of dreams about business. (Bigelow.)

In heavy doses the drug produces stupor and even profound coma. Eclectics attribute to gelsemium narcotic properties. "In that peculiar stupor or drowsiness felt by students or persons of sedentary habits, especially in hot weather, and *not* caused by hepatic torpor, this remedy, in small doses, continued for many days, is as capable of affording relief as any drug I have ever used." (Hale.)

SLEEPLESSNESS comes within the curative range of gelsemium when it arises from long-continued mental exertion or nervous excitement.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Owing to the extreme prostration of the system caused by large doses of this drug, it is not advisable to give emetics, unless the accident is discovered *at once*, when a very active emetic may be used. The stomach-pump comes into play. The galvanic battery should be used promptly, if it can be had; if not within reach, stimulants should be given promptly and freely.

GERANIUM MACULATUM.

[SPOTTED GERANIUM OR CRANE'S BILL. NAT. ORD. GERANIACEÆ.]

Stem erect, angular, forked, retrorsely pubescent; leaves palmately three to five-lobed, lobes wedge-shaped and entire at the base, incisely-serrate above, radical ones on long petioles, upper ones opposite, on short petioles; petals entire; sepals tipped with a spring point. Perennial. Grows in the woods in the United States and Canada, but rare in New England. Stem from one to two feet high. Leaves from two to three inches in diameter, cleft three-fourths of the way down, two at each fork. The flowers are generally purple, mostly in pairs, on unequal pedicles, often somewhat umbeled on the ends of the long peduncles. Blooms from April to June. (Wood.)

The root is usually from two to three inches long; a tincture of the root is the officinal preparation.

Dr. E. C. Beckwith (*Ohio Med. and Surg. Reporter*, vol. iv., No.

4,) makes the following statement: "Taking the geranium maculatum, the following symptoms were developed: Dryness of the mouth, extending outward on the lips to the cuticle proper, and also well off, followed by pain in the left side of the forehead, and in the left side of the head directly over the ear; tip of the tongue dry and burning; fulness of the eyes; slight pain in the occipital region low down. The most marked symptom noticed, was a constant desire to go to stool. This symptom attended each attempt in proving the geranium; went to stool often, and each time found myself unable to pass the least fecal matter. One powder of the 2d would produce the continued desire for stool. This symptom continued for some time, and after the effects passed off, the bowels moved without pain or tenesmus. The stool was natural and well lubricated."

CONSTIPATION.—Geranium has been used in the treatment of constipation. In the absence of both provings and extended clinical experience, it is impossible to give characteristic indications. From the writer's limited experience with the drug, he would recommend its use in constipation of people of sedentary habits, nervous temperament and suffering from overwork.

Mrs. S. has been habitually constipated for years, often going without a passage from her bowels for days together; with dyspeptic symptoms to complicate the case. Gave geranium maculatum night and morning for a few days, then to be taken as required. Symptoms of constipation have not troubled her since. (Dr. E. C. Beckwith.)

Mr. H., during an attack of Bright's disease, was troubled with constipation; he was never able to evacuate the contents of the bowels without some assistance. Nux at first gave the necessary relief, but soon failed. Small doses of geranium mac., in the first decimal trituration, acted very satisfactory. (*Ibid.*)

DIARRHŒA.—It has been used in diarrhœa of a watery character, accompanied with but little pain, the passages containing undigested food and occasionally traces of mucus.

SICK-HEADACHE.—Dr. Wm. H. Holcombe recommends it in sick-headache, and especially in the constant headaches of needle-women and of others, confined at wearisome and exhausting in-door labors. He advises a powder of the first decimal trituration three times a day for a month.

The writer prescribed the remedy in the second trituration for a single lady who had suffered greatly and for many years from headache in the left frontal region, accompanied by gastric derangements and constipation. The pain was nearly constant, with frequent keen, sharp, darting pains through the afflicted side. The left eye looked congested, when the headache was more than usually violent. She had derived no benefit from other and well-indicated remedies. Geranium alone gave *great* relief. Loosing sight of her, I am not prepared to say, whether it cured the case or not.

GLONOINUM.

[NITRO-GLYCERINE.]

Nitro-glycerine is the result of the action of nitric and sulphuric acids upon glycerine. It has an oily consistence, is heavier than water, soluble in alcohol, insoluble in water. Its physiological effects were first studied by Dr. Hering (1848), to whom belongs the credit of its introduction into the materia medica.

After nitro-glycerine had been used for some time by the homœopathic practitioners of America, it was brought into more general notice by the publication of the results of some experiments which had been made with it by Mr. Field, by Dr. Fuller, and by Dr. Harley, which results were published in the *Medical Times and Gazette* of March 20th and April 3d.

The following is Mr. Field's description of his experience of the effects of glonoine:

In the evening of the 3d of February, 1858, I was conversing with an homœopathic practitioner, when he mentioned a medicine which possessed peculiar and extraordinary qualities, some of which he described as having affected himself, though he had taken it in very minute quantities. I laughed at his credulity, and offered to take as much as he pleased, upon which he let two drops of what he called the first dilution of glonoine fall on my tongue. After swallowing this small quantity of fluid —I was assured the quantity did not exceed two drops—I asked what effects I must expect, but was told to wait and observe for myself. I then purposely conversed on other subjects. In about three minutes I experienced a sensation of fulness in both sides of the neck, to this succeeded nausea, and I said "I shall be sick." The next sensation of which I was conscious was, as if some of the same fluid was being poured down my throat, and then succeeded a few moments of uncertainty as to where I was, during which there was a loud rushing noise in my ears like steam passing out of a tea-kettle, and a feeling of constriction around the lower part of my neck as if my coat were buttoned too tightly; my forehead was wet with perspiration and I yawned frequently. My intellect returned, however, almost immediately, and I remember saying "This has nothing to do with homœopathy, but it has to do with a powerful poison: there are more things in heaven and earth than are dreamt of in the philosophy of some of us." I also reproached my friend for not having tested the anæsthetic power of the medicine, by inflicting a slight wound on me. I need scarcely say I am thus minute in my description of what occurred, that an accurate idea may be conveyed of the actual effect produced on me, as well as to justify the uses to which I have since put the medicine. When these sensations passed off, which they did in a minute or so, they were succeeded by slight headache, and dull heavy pain in the stomach, with a decided feeling of sickness, though without any apprehension that it would amount to vomiting. I lay on a sofa, feeling rather languid, but talking cheerfully, conscious at the same time that I could very well exert myself both mentally and physically, if I liked, but that it was more pleasant

to be idle. This condition lasted about half an hour, at the end of which I was quite well, and walked home, a distance of half a mile, with perfect comfort. I slept soundly from one o'clock till six, when I was called up, having a slight amount of general headache, but not such as I should have regarded but for the recollection of last night's adventure.

The physician to whom I am indebted for this overdose told me, that when his first impression that I was shamming had passed off, my condition caused him the greatest alarm, for he really thought he had killed me. I learned from him that my head fell back, my jaw dropped, I was perfectly white, breathing stertorous, and no pulse at the wrist for about the space of two minutes. He immediately rushed to a closet and procured some stimulants, which he poured down my throat. I had never been in better health and spirits than on the day of this occurrence, and had taken nothing for hours but a little cold tea.

This same first dilution of glonoine consists of one drop of a peculiar chemical compound, dissolved in ninety-nine drops of rectified spirit; and glonoine itself I learn to be a nitrate of oxyde of glycyl, prepared by adding nitric and sulphuric acids to glycerine, the temperature of the fluids being kept down by a freezing mixture.

A laborer drank two swallows of a fluid, which he thought was oil, but the burning in the throat taught him that he had taken blasting-oil, and at the next farm-house he drank quickly milk and water, and asked for medical aid. He did not, at that time, feel very unwell, but complained only of slight pressure in the chest, accelerated breathing, irritable pulse, off and on some vertigo. After taking an emetic, he vomited a fluid, smelling and tasting of nitro-glycerine. Respiration became very quick, sixty to the minute; the pulse greatly accelerated, ninety-six to the minute, but otherwise normal; oppression in the pit of the stomach set in; consciousness remained undisturbed, but the patient complained of dullness of the head; there was no pain in the head, mouth or œsophagus, nor had he any thirst or rattling of mucus in the lungs; the temperature of the body was somewhat lessened. At night, some five hours after taking the poison, vomiting and purging set in, lasting with great severity over an hour; the vomited matter had the odor of nitro-glycerine; the stools were at first greenish, after awhile white, like foam made with soap, watery, and had a trace of the odor. He felt somewhat better; the gastric pains ceased; respiration was more quiet, but still superficial, a deeper one following two or three superficial respirations; he complained only of the extremely severe headache; after a while, he laid quietly as if asleep; cyanosis and sopor set in, and the patient died an easy death seven hours after taking the poison. Five hours after death there was well-developed rigor mortis, and collection of froth in the mouth.

Post-mortem examination showed a hyperæmic condition of the cerebral membranes on the convexity and at the base; moderate hyperæmia in the substance of the brain, especially at the external layer; more internally, the brain appeared normal. The posterior part of the lungs also showed great congestion. The mucous membrane of the trachea was of a reddish-brown color. Fluid blood in

the left ventricle of the heart, the right one being empty; coagula in both pulmonary arteries. The stomach contained about 120 grammes of a red-brown fluid; its mucous membrane at the fundus showed reddish-brown injection, with numerous small ecchymoses, swollen to a gelatinous mass, and could easily be torn off. There was nothing abnormal in the intestines.

Holts knows of four other cases, described in different journals. In all cases severe headache was present, but in the four cases it set in immediately after taking the poison, whereas in this case it appeared at a later stage; unconsciousness and sopor also set in before death closed the scene. In relation to the cumulative action of nitro-glycerine, Hystrœm found that laborers who have much to do with the blasting-oil, get a sort of immunity from its noxious action. (*Schmidt's Jahrbuecher*, 1872, No. 6. Lilienthal's translation in the *Hahn. Monthly*, October, 1872).

Dr. James Lembke prepared an alcoholic solution of three grains of glonoine in one drachm of alcohol, of which he took ten drops at a dose for experimentation. Immediate results: great heat over the whole body, especially over the face and head, with warm sweat, for a quarter of an hour; in a few minutes, increased frequency of the beats of the heart which were more violent, especially during motion; these beats were then felt up to the head, especially when stooping, with stitches in the heart; aching pain in the occiput, reeling sensation in the head, with insecure, staggering gait, redness and heat of the face, moist, weeping eyes. These symptoms lasted three quarters of an hour, except the headache which lasted longer. Afterward, the countenance had an expression of fatigue and weakness, with margins around the eyes.

PALPITATION OF THE HEART.—This group of symptoms suggests the use of glonoine in nervous palpitation of the heart, such as may be induced by a sudden fright, or as a symptom of hysteria.

Dr. Reil, and three other physicians, who experimented with the first centesimal attenuation of glonoine, announced the following symptoms as the result of their trial: Two, three and five minutes after taking the medicine: Sudden pain at the vertex and in the temples pressing from without inward, pressure in the forehead and over the eyes, obliging one to wink; a sensation rising from the occiput and forehead toward the vertex; dizziness, vertigo, transitory obscuration of sight, præcordial anguish, nausea, sensation of a cold sweat on the forehead (which did not exist), feeling of a *rush of blood*, throbbing in the arteries of the neck and head, acceleration of the pulse by twenty, thirty, and even forty beats, disappearing again in half an hour, and followed in one of the provers, who was most violently attacked, by a considerable sinking of the pulse down to fifty beats. The normal number of beats was ninety; highest increase, one hundred and forty; lowest number of beats, forty; difference, one hundred beats in one minute.

In one case the pulse remained unchanged; in another prover, who had drank some wine previously, the pulse decreased without any previous increase from one hundred and twenty to one hundred. Lastly, a hurried desire for stool, with copious evacuation, after which the symptoms ceased. During the night, the headache returned. Next morning, the head felt confused.

This proving shows the powerful action which glonoine is capable of exerting over the nervous centres which regulate the action of the heart.

Dr. Dudgeon has instituted a proving, the results of which he has recorded in the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, April, 1853. He employed a preparation containing about one-twentieth of pure glonoine. In a few minutes the pulse went up from ten to twenty beats, was irregular, at times accelerated, at other times retarded, full and bounding; throbbing in the whole body, especially in the head, with sensation of violent rush of blood to the head; pressing headache from within outward, dullness and fulness in the head, especially in the temples which felt as if they would split open; violent beating of the temporal arteries, fainting turn as if intoxicated; as if the head were hanging down; all these symptoms are aggravated by motion, diminished when lying down; flashes of heat in the face, which looks first flushed and then pale; sensation as of a band around the nape of the neck and throat, with unpleasant tension in the muscles of the face and head; irregular beating of the heart, with oppression of the chest, digging in the epigastrium (region of the stomach and umbilicus), with a feeling of illness and discomfort as in sea-sickness, especially in the room; stitches in the region of the liver, at a small spot; frequent soft, diarrhœic stools; dryness of the mouth; burning in the hands; restless sleep, with many dreams about faces and heads. The menstrual flow is soon arrested; on the other hand the catamenia, which had ceased to flow six days previous, reappear.

This proving seems to confirm in all respects the result obtained by Reil and his friends.

These experiments would seem to show that nitro-glycerine acts upon the medulla oblongata, and that the symptoms of cerebral congestion which it occasions, are depending upon a momentary irritation of this great nervous centre. The pneumo-gastric nerve is involved in its disturbing influence.

APOPLEXY.—In accordance with these well-established effects of this powerful drug, we may expect much good from it in apoplexy and apoplectic headache, with stupor, sudden loss of consciousness; the pain is particularly severe at the back of the head, a heavy, throbbing, constricting pain.

SUNSTROKE, characterized by such symptoms as I have described, violent vertigo, falling down, violent distress in the head; sudden rush of blood, depending upon an acute irritation of the cerebral nerves, with vertigo, fulness in the head.

H. R., a young man seventeen years old, complains of attacks of giddiness, which cause him to fall; occasionally has epileptiform attacks, losing sight and consciousness; he cannot look at anything long, and has often to leave the choir, to which he belongs, to obviate an attack. These symptoms have troubled him more or less for upward of four years. Glonoine 6th decimal dilution was prescribed for four days, at the expiration of which time the symptoms were unchanged. Belladonna[2] for a week enabled him to report improvement. This medicine was continued another week, when there was a recurrence of all the former symptoms. Glonoine 3d

decimal was now given and in five days he reported himself decidedly better. The last medicine was continued in the same dilution, and without the aid of any other he was perfectly restored in a few weeks. (Dr. Ruddock, *Hom. World*, Feb., 1870.)

M. B. was overpowered by the heat, when the thermometer stood 103° in the shade. I saw him one hour after he was taken and found him with pale and cool surface, low and feeble pulse, stretched upon a bed, considerably comatose, eyes dim and cloudy, without any expression, slight muscular tremors, respiration somewhat labored. Upon inquiry I found that he had been slightly delirious. He declared that he was dying, and pointed to the pit of the stomach as the seat of distress. He received five pellets of glonoine 2d dilution. Within five minutes he spoke hopefully, his pulse became natural, the skin warm and moist and in ten minutes he got up and walked about the room. (Dr. John Fox in *Phila. Jour. of Hom.*, Vol. iii., p. 356.)

M. M., laborer, fell exhausted while at work in the hot sun. I found him in a deep comatose state, deprived of consciousness, sensation and motion; the countenance was marked with a total absence of expression. Pulse full, slow and intermittent. Respiration slow and somewhat labored. Pupils dilated, with the eyes turned up. His jaws were so firmly clenched, that, with all my force applied, I could not open them sufficiently to get the globules within his mouth. Limbs perfectly relaxed and motionless, with occasional muscular tremors. He was literally drenched in cold water from head to foot. Friction was freely used on the chest and stomach and every five minutes glonoine was administered as in the first case. In thirty minutes partial consciousness returned and in about twenty minutes more he had control of speech and motion. He was discharged cured within one hour and I saw him on the street in the evening of the same day. (*Ibid.*)

We have some excellent provings of this substance instituted by homœopathic physicians.

Doctor Hering, one of the chief provers of this drug, recommends it, upon the strength of a vast array of symptoms obtained by his provings, for the following pathological conditions: puerperal mania, cerebral congestions, apoplexy, headache, sunstroke, meningitis, hydrocephalus, epilepsy, spasms, eclampsia, ophthalmia, otitis, seasickness, helminthiasis, congestions of the chest, carditis, pericarditis, hydropericardia, congestions of the spinal-marrow, myelitis, cholera, typhus, cerebral typhus, congestive fevers of the west, etc.

We have verified in our own practice the curative effects of glonoine in a case of puerperal mania of great interest to us.

The patient was a lady of twenty-five years of age. It was her first confinement, and passed off without any accident whatever; the labor was easy and short. About a fortnight after the birth of the child the mother began to complain of headache; she showed signs of dizziness; her eyes glistened; there was an occasional and sudden flushing up of the cheeks and wandering of the mind; her consciousness was otherwise undisturbed; she recognized her husband and friends, and complained of nothing but her headache and dizziness; she was habitually sad; her pulse was generally from eighty-five to ninety beats; she had plenty of milk and the lochial discharge was perfectly normal; all her symptoms were of a mild character. She was given aconite, belladonna and coffea. Not one of these medicines produced any decided change in her symptoms. She was then put on the use of glonoine, five drops of the 3d decimal attenuation in half a goblet of water, a dessert-spoonful every hour until an improvement set in. This remedy acted so promptly, that the patient made a perfect recovery in the course of a week, and afterward frequently sent for a vial of glonoine for an headache to which she had been more or less subject, saying that it was the best headache medicine she had ever taken.

GRAPHITES.

[CARBURET OF IRON.]

From the Greek word "*grapho*" I write; it is used for pencils. The best comes from England, Cumberland county. It has a laminated texture, is soft, greasy to the touch, staining the fingers very much. Triturations should be made with care. Before making them, the graphite should be pulverized, boiled for an hour in pure water, and after drawing off the water, digested for a few days in a weak solution of nitro-muriatic acid, carefully washed and dried on a filter.

This drug was first introduced by Dr. Weinbold about the year 1810. He discovered a lead-pencil factory in Venice; the people believed that the workmen remained free from scabies while they used graphites externally for tetter. These facts are explained in his pamphlets: Graphites, a Remedy for Tetter. He used it internally and externally. It had distinguished advocates and opponents.

Hahnemann ranks graphites among his antipsorics. It is undoubtedly adapted to the scrofulous diathesis, and may be given in doses of any grade, from the first decimal trituration upward.

The curative action of this agent in a large variety of afflictions depends upon its homœopathicity to the herpetic diathesis, with which the patient may happen to be tainted.

HERPES AND HERPETIC ULCERATIONS.—The remedy has been used in herpes and herpetic ulcerations, described as salt-rheum, herpes crustaceus, tinea capitis sicca et humida, ulcers (with stinging and aching pains, and a fetid discharge); old torpid ulcers, with callous edges, and a fetid, ichorous discharge.

M., eight years old, of scrofulous diathesis, always enjoyed good health, until an eruption appeared upon the face, covering it rapidly, with exception only of the forehead; secretions of lymph and pus, with blood from capillary lesions, form crusts over a suppurating surface, which incessantly renews them; the head and face swell; the eyes are concealed by œdema of the lids; conjunctival injection, with papillary granulations; matinal agglutination of the tarsi; excessive photophobia, with lachrymation, the globe remaining sound. Sleep, nutrition and other functions normal. Of a naturally cheerful and amiable temperament, the boy became fretful and stupid. After a long-continued and useless course of allœopathic treatment the boy received graphites[3], twice a day and was fully cured. Graphites presents, in a high degree, the following ophthalmic pathogenesis: acrid heat in the eyes; painful swelling and redness of the lids, and burning itching at their angles, with muco-purulent secretion agglutinating the lids; also, dry irritation of their margin; the light is insupportable. (Dr. Hirschell, *U. S. Jour. of Hom.*, February, 1860.)

A boy five years old, badly nourished, who had passed throngh a scrofulous gonitis, which left him with a deformed knee, was attacked with a severe scrofulous ophthal-

mia of the left eye. For weeks he was unable to open it; hot tears escaped immediately after each trial; the neighboring integument was surrounded by small pustules; eruption over the whole face; perceptible aggravation from crying or rubbing. Calcarea, acid nitricum, sulphur, etc., brought only transient amelioration; relapses always took place, when three symptoms led us to the selection of graphites: the intense photophobia, with simultaneous nightly agglutination of the eyes; the obstinate constipation of the little patient, the rhagades around the corners of the mouth. A few grains of graphites[3], every morning, cured the boy in a week. (*New Eng. Med. Gazette*, Jan., 1875.)

The peculiar adaptation of graphites to the scrofulous diathesis makes it often a useful remedy in the following affections:

CHRONIC CONSTIPATION.—The skin is hard, dry, fissured; there is dryness of the nose with loss of smell; dryness of the meatus auditorius with deafness; constipation, with dryness of the mucous membrane of the rectum and fissure ani; menses late and scanty, and dryness of the vagina, etc., etc.; feeling of weight in the abdomen; chronic constipation with hardness in the region of the liver; hard, knotty stool, with discharge of mucus and blood; pains in hæmorrhoidal tumors; prolapsus uteri without straining, as if the sphincter were paralyzed, or secondarily light or brown colored, thin and intensely fetid stools, with burning in the rectum. Constipation with hard, knotty stools, expelled after great straining, the lumps being of too large a size, and united by mucous threads; a quantity of white mucus is expelled with each stool. (Dr. Lilienthal in *Med. Investigator*, May, 1870.)

DYSPEPSIA.—Dr. Chargé recommends it when the characteristic skin-symptoms are present, with other evidences of a scrofulous taint. Also: weak digestion; bloating of the stomach and abdomen after a meal; flatulency; sensation of a foreign body in the stomach with constant beating; foul taste; thirst, nausea, tension in the hypochondria; engorgement of the liver. Hæmorrhoids. Obstinate constipation.

OZÆNA with eruption about the anus and the genitals; soreness in the nose; loss of smell; heat in the forehead and nose; headache; free discharge from the nose; enlargement and tenderness in the submaxillary glands; takes cold easily.

SUPPURATIONS OF THE EAR, where the discharge excoriates the skin wherever it touches it. Eruption of the skin, from which oozes a sticky moisture. Swelling of the submaxillary glands.

WENS, with constitutional symptoms pointing to graphites, such as: great hunger; bloating of the abdomen; constipation.

There are on record many interesting cures, made with graphites in diseases, to which the remedy, at first glance, would seem to

stand in anything but true homœopathic rapport. In all of them, however, it acted as a curative agent, because the disease was either produced by a suppression of some eruption to which the drug was homœopathic, or because a scrofulous taint was at the root of the disease, and manifested itself in expressions, which pointed to graphites as the successful remedy.

From the long list of diseases, which graphites has cured by virtue of the reasons stated, I select the following:

PARALYSIS.—

Mrs. S., sixty-five years old, had for some time been very much emaciated without any perceptible cause. She had a pain in the left side of the occiput, near the medulla oblongata, after which the following symptoms appeared: Numbness and deadness, with coldness of the fingers of both hands, extending to the middle of the upper arm; at the same time numbness and coldness chiefly of the left, but also of the right side of the face; great vertigo; blindness [?—Ed.]; great prostration of strength; pale and haggard countenance; soreness in both kidneys; constant desire to urinate. (The mother had died of paralysis.) Graphites[3] was given, followed by immediate and surprising aggravation of all the symptoms. One small pellet of the 2000th dilution, was then dissolved in half a tumblerful of water, and a teaspoonful taken three times each day. After one more aggravation of the symptoms, the lady commenced and steadily continued, to improve. There was no return of the numbness of the arm. (Dr. Neidhard in the *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, August, 1869.

HEADACHE.—

Miss. S., fifteen years old, large and well-built, suffers *every four weeks* from a severe headache at the right temple. The pain is lancinating. Flickering before the eyes precedes and follows it. The headache may last one hour or a whole day. It is followed by general lassitude, deep sleep, and the redness and heat of the head give place to chilliness. April 24th.—Sepia[6], two drops in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful morning and evening. After two weeks she reports that the headache has not returned, but flickering before the eyes still exists, with the general lassitude. She also complains especially of *heaviness of the eyelids*, which leads me to graphites; and although she is fully developed, she has not yet menstruated, and a certain degree of hoarseness may be laid to the chronic hypertrophy of the tonsils. May 8th.—Graphites, 2d trituration, two grains for six mornings. May 15th.—Feels entirely well. Two years have since passed without any return of the headache or of the flickering. (Dr. H. Goullon, Jun.)

Graphites has proved itself useful in a few derangements of the sexual organs. It has been employed in

AMENORRHŒA, when there is dryness of the vaginal mucous surfaces; itching eruptions on different parts of the body, which present the characteristics of the remedy; bloating of the stomach and abdomen; constipation. It is claimed that it holds to the woman of advanced years the relation which pulsatilla holds to her younger sisters. This is true only so far, as at the climacteric period of womanhood dyscrasiæ and taints come to the surface and affect the general organism more readily than at any other time of life.

Miss H. N., aged thirty years, living in comfortable circumstances, and not obliged to exert herself, had always been delicate since her menses commenced, at the age of twelve or thirteen years. About ten years ago she experienced "bearing down";

her menses became too profuse and protracted. Under routine treatment the menstrual flow at last disappeared. Since then, she began to suffer excessively from unilateral headache of periodical character. These headaches at first appeared about once a week. On awaking in the *morning*, a *numbness* in the left side of the head would be the forerunner of a day of nameless misery. The numbness gradually concentrated near the supra-orbital region of the left eye, where it seemed to expend all its force. At noon *violent nausea* set in, but without ability to vomit; the patient was *tormented by retching and straining*. There was *obstinate constipation*, backache and sensitiveness of the spine, with great prostration on the least exertion. During the intervals she was able to be out-of-doors and to do light work. She had also a continuous headache of a *dull, aching kind, every day, especially mornings*. Nux vomica and lachesis relieved the constipation, but did not the headache. Under the action of two doses of graphites in the 200th dilution, she gradually improved, and the headache ceased permanently. She now enjoys good health, but the menstrual function was never re-established. (Dr. C. Wesselhoeft in the *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, October, 1876.)

Mrs. P., thirty-one years old; of an anxious, fretful disposition, mother of one child; very irregular, *the menses appeared at long intervals and were scanty*. Upon receiving a fright, now three months, her menses have been entirely absent; her appetite became poor; there were eructations; her skin was somewhat jaundiced; her breasts were large, sore and nodular. She received every third day one grain of graphites, 3d trituration, until she had taken six doses. Her menses appeared after taking the third powder, and again in five weeks. Having observed the patient since that time, I can say that she continued to menstruate since then. (*Ibid.*)

LEUCORRHŒA may find its remedy in graphites when there is a very profuse and, often, excoriating discharge with a sensation of weakness in the small of the back. The discharge is spasmodic, by fits and starts. There is weariness, but inability to sleep at night. Herpetic symptoms. Constipation.

SEMINAL EMISSIONS with or without amorous dreams; cold and relaxed state of the sexual organs; premature emission, without excitement, during an embrace; dull ache in the back; constipation.

Graphites may prove useful for the dry or bleeding herpes by which women at the critical age are sometimes annoyed; the herpes may break out on the skin, or on the pudendum.

GRINDELIA ROBUSTA.

The genus grindelia belongs to the "compositæ." According to Asa Gray this genus is found on the plains west of the Mississippi, extending to the Pacific coast and to Mexico, with two or three species in similar regions in South America, especially in Texas and Mexico. The chief distinguishing character of the genus lies in the pappus, which consists of from two to eight rigid arons that a touch is almost sufficient to break off, and which in fact fall off early.

Of the many species of the genus the grindelia robusta is the most important. Mr. James G. Steele (Twenty-first annual meeting

of the American Pharmaceutical Association, 1875,) describes it as follows: "It is indigenous, and found in many localities, but it occurs most frequently and grows most luxuriantly in the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada and Coast ranges of mountains. It is a tall, stout perennial, * * * and looks like a small sunflower. It is from one to three feet in height, and has bright, yellow flowers in heads, one to two inches in diameter, flowering from June to October. Before flowering, the unexpanded heads or buds secrete a quantity of resinous matter, white and sticky, like balsam, that finally, after the flower expands, is distributed like varnish over all the calyx. The whole plant, at this season, is resinous and viscid. When it grows in dry, hilly regions, it is stiff and rigid, with narrow leaves; but in damp localities it is more robust and succulent, with wide, fleshy leaves. May and June are the months in which it should be gathered for use, as at that time the plants abound most in the balsamic and resinous juice in which its medicinal properties reside."

Nearly all we know of grindelia is derived from empirical use of the remedy. A California physician called the attention of the profession to its curative effect upon persons poisoned with poison oak, or poison ivy. The external application of a solution of one part of the fluid extract to ten parts of cold or tepid water is said to act in such cases with remarkable promptness. Gradually it was employed in the treatment of external ulcerations, sores, etc., and still later it became a favorite topical application in inflammations of the mucous surfaces, as in inflamed eyes, vaginal and uterine ulcerations, and even in specific inflammations of the sexual organs, particularly of the urethra. The physiological school has prescribed it internally in asthenic whooping cough, irritations and inflammations of the bronchial and *pulmonary* mucous membrane, in doses of ten drops to a teaspoonful or more of the fluid extract or mother tincture.

From all we know at this writing, the opinion of Dr. Hale, that its principal effects show themselves upon the nervous system and upon the mucous membranes, is probably correct. The writer, in experimenting upon himself with the fluid extract of the plant, taking it in doses ranging from five to fifty drops, experienced a severe irritation of the throat and of the urethral mucous membrane, causing violent pain when urinating, extending the length of the urethra, followed by severe pain in the bladder, frequent urging to urinate, tenesmus and other and pointed symptoms of catarrhal inflammation of the bladder.

Like our brethren of the physiological schools, homœopaths have found the remedy to act well in asthma, especially in *humid asthma* and *in those cases, where trouble depended upon heart disease.* A fear of going to sleep on account of loss of breath, which awakes him, is considered a characteristic indication, verified, at least, by Dr. Wesselhœft, of Boston.

The presumed effect of the remedy upon the pneumogastric nerve is illustrated in the following case by Dr. Egbert Guernsey.

* * * The patient was a man, broken down with years and sickness, with organic disease of the heart, and just rallying from a pretty severe attack of pneumonia. There was so little vital force about him, that we entertained no hope of his recovery. * * * I found the patient almost in a sitting position in bed, with a peculiar interrupted breathing, which entirely prevented sleep. Every time he dropped into a doze, the breathing would become so interrupted that he would have to be aroused. The half-paralyzed pneumogastric nerve, the weak action of the heart, pointed very strongly to Grindelia. Its administration was followed by prompt and immediate relief.

Dr. Guernsey adds: but here was developed a new symptom with which I was not familiar. A few hours' use of the drug was followed by an active diarrhœa, without pain, of a watery character, which disappeared very shortly after a discontinuance of the drug. I have given the grindelia in several cases in severe frontal headache, involving the optive nerve, also in those cases of lung, heart and stomach trouble arising from a deranged or deficient action of the pneumogastric nerve, in every case with benefit, and in every case with a marked action upon the liver and bowels, as shown by free, liquid, and bilious stools.

The tendency of the remedy to produce diarrhœic stools has been observed and reported by physicians of other schools. The symptom is undoubtedly pathogenetic and should indicate the possible use of the remedy in *intestinal catarrh.*

GUAJACUM.

Guajacum was first introduced into Europe by the Spaniards in the year 1508, from the West Indies, and was supposed to be a perfect specific for syphilis. It became so celebrated in this capacity that it was sold at the rate of seven gold crowns per pound.

The Guajac tree, from which this resin is derived, is a native of the West Indies, and grows to the height of from thirty to forty feet, and near a foot in diameter. The wood is hard and ponderous, of a dark olive-brown within, and whitish toward the bark, having

a peculiar, acrid scent and well-known in trade by the name of lignum vitæ. It is used for making block-sheaves, wooden pulleys, and other articles, for which it is peculiarly fitted by its extraordinary hardness and toughness. The gum resin is obtained from the wood in four different ways: 1. By exudation; 2. Jagging; 3. Heating billets previously perforated; and 4. By boiling chips. The resin is a brownish-red substance, becoming greenish by exposure to the light; brittle, presenting a splintery, vitreous fracture, and somewhat translucent. It has a faintly-bitter sweetish taste, followed by a pricking in the back of the throat. We may use this drug either in the form of triturations or in tincture form.

Guajacum is peculiarly adapted to arthritic and rheumatic affections. A large dose of guajacum causes dryness of the mouth, sensation of heat at the stomach, nausea, loss of appetite, and a relaxed condition of the bowels; it also produces, in some cases, great perspiration, and even mild ptyalism. It may also cause headache. Pearson noticed that its continued use occasioned heartburn, flatulence and costiveness. If these symptoms should be present in a case of arthritic rheumatism of the extremities, or even in rheumatic or arthritic irritation of the stomach or bowels, they would indicate the use of guajacum.

MERCURIAL RHEUMATISM.—In mercurial rheumatism and bone-pains, guajacum may prove valuable.

ARTHRITIC RHEUMATISM.—It is certainly homœopathic to arthritic rheumatism characterized by lancinating stitches in the extremities, darting pain from the feet upward toward the knees.

In his Letters on Homœopathy, Attomyr relates a case of rheumatism, where a small dose of guajacum seems to have effected a very remarkable cure.

A robust young woman, twenty-three years old, took cold. Soon after, she experienced violent stitches on the outer side of the right calf, which gradually affected that whole side of the body; the affected parts were hot, the pain was tearing and stitching, and lasted so steadily that the patient had no rest day or night. In seven weeks she dwindled down to a skeleton. In the meanwhile, a cough, with copious expectoration of fetid pus, had supervened. She loathed all kinds of food. Early every morning, she was attacked with nausea, vomited a quantity of watery mucus, and sank back upon her couch quite exhausted. The leg was very much swollen, drawn to the thigh, and had become almost rigid. The tibia and tarsal bones seemed swollen. Pulse soft, small, very much accelerated. Skin hot, especially in the palms of the hands; tongue coated brown; spirits depressed. This condition had gradually supervened under the ordinary allœopathic treatment. Schellhammer was called, who gave her a drop of the millionth part of guajacum; two doses of this drug cured this pulmonary phthisis, this hectic fever, this contraction of the knee-joint, these violent pains, and enabled the patient, within a period of three weeks, to walk about again as before, in a state of robust health, save a little weakness in the knee-joint where a horde of leeches had been sucking her blood.

The rheumatism to which guajacum is homœopathic, is of the neuralgic order. Hahnemann has instituted a short proving of this drug which has yielded a few symptoms confirming homœopathicity to rheumatism. They read as follows: rheumatic stiffness in the left side of the nape of the neck, and in the left side of the back down to the small of the back; there was no pain when the parts were kept in a state of perfect rest, nor did contact cause any pain; but when the parts were moved or turned ever so little, the pain was intense. Prickings in the glutei muscles, as if she were sitting on pins; this pain is sometimes felt in walking. Tingling in the upper and lower extremities. Lancinating stitches between the tibia and fibula, toward the knee.

Guajacum may induce serious inflammatory symptoms in the larynx and trachea. Two persons swallowed by mistake a decoction of six ounces of Guajac wood in the evening before bed-time. Two hours after, they were attacked with a violent, spasmodic, inflammatory affection of the wind-pipe, particularly of the larynx, accompanied with violent palpitation of the heart; the patients came near dying of suffocation, and were accidentally found in this condition before help came too late.

LARYNGITIS AND TRACHEITIS.—This observation may be made available in the treatment of laryngitis and tracheitis, when this affection develops itself suddenly in consequence of a metastatic shifting of the inflammation from some external part, more particularly from the lower extremities, to the respiratory organs. The presence of palpitation of the heart furnishes an additional indication in such a metastatic rheumatic inflammation. In

CHRONIC PULMONARY CATARRH, especially in the case of gouty subjects, it sometimes manifests a curative action.

GUMMI GUTTÆ.

A gum-resin which we obtain from the gamboge-plant, a native of Ceylon and the Indian Archipelago. The gamboge of commerce is the Siam gamboge which is the only kind that comes to us. The only accounts which we possess of the method of obtaining Siam gamboge, is that given to Kœnig by a Catholic priest residing at Cochin China. According to this statement, when the leaves or branchlets are broken, a yellow, milky juice issues drop by drop

(hence the origin of the term gummi guttæ applied to gamboge), and is received either on the leaves of the tree, or in cocoa-nut shells, and, from thence, is transferred into large flat earthen vessels, where it is allowed to harden during the summer season, and is afterward enveloped with leaves.

Fine gamboge is brittle and odorless; it has very little taste at first, but, after some time, it causes a sensation of acidity in the throat. Its fractured surface is opaque, reddish-yellow, with a glimmering lustre.

Gamboge is an active irritant drastic. In large doses it causes nausea, vomiting, griping pains in the bowels, watery stools, and increased discharge of urine; and, if the drug acts with uncommon violence, the pulse may fall. A man killed himself with one drachm of the poison. It caused horrible vomiting and purging, followed by syncope and death. In fatal cases of poisoning with gamboge, the symptoms generally are: violent vomiting and purging, abdominal pain and tenderness, cold extremities, and sinking pulse. A post-mortem examination shows inflammation, ulceration and mortification of the intestines.

Gamboge is of use in derangements of the bowels, varying from a profuse watery diarrhœa, with colic, tenesmus, burning pain in the bowels and vomiting, to a dysentery. Its main usefulness is, however, manifested in *diarrhœa*, of thin, yellow and frequent stools, with a quick and violent expulsion of the passages.

Mr. D., aged thirty-six years. Thin, yellow, watery stool, coming out all at once. Aggravation in the morning and forenoon. Before and during stool, some pain and urging. After stool, great relief. Cured by two doses of gummi guttæ^{200}. (Dr. Conant in *Am. Hom.*, Oct. 1877.)

Mrs, B., aged thirty years. Thin, watery diarrhœa, discharged all at once, preceded by urging. Aggravation in the morning, after breakfast. After stool she feels great relief, and thinks she is well; but is soon seized again with urging and stool. Cured by one dose of gummi guttæ^{200}. (*Ibid.*)

A child, had been sick four weeks of lienteria, until it was emaciated to a skeleton. The bowels refused to hold anything; the discharges from the bowels were very fetid and came away with a gush, nearly all of the stool at a time. Often gurgling sounds were heard, as if water were passing from a bunghole. Gummi guttæ^{200} cured promptly. (Dr. G. N. Brigham in the *Am. Hom.*, Oct., 1878.)

In cases of poisoning, Hahnemann recommends the carbonate of potash. It may be necessary to use large quantities of demulcents and if inflammatory symptoms appear, aconite will counteract them.

HAMAMELIS VIRGINIANA.

[WITCH-HAZEL. NATURAL ORDER, HAMAMELACEÆ.]

A very common plant in this country, growing from ten to twenty feet high, with large, smooth, alternate, oval leaves. In its external appearance it resembles the hazlenut bush, except the blossoms which differ entirely from those of the latter. The fruit ripens every second year. The plant grows on hills, mountains, stony banks and near streams. We use the bark and leaves of this tree, from which we prepare a dark-green tincture.

It is conceded that Hamamelis affects, above everything else, the venous system. Dr. Preston arrived at this conclusion from a thorough clinical study of the remedy at a time when no provings of the drug existed; nor have experiments made upon the healthy given evidence to the contrary. In hæmorrhages of a passive nature from various parts of the body the witch-hazel is one of our best medicines; and we are justified, in part at least, in our belief, that the power to cure these conditions depends upon its direct effect upon the structure of the vessels, when we remember the fact, that in inflammatory states of these vessels Hamamelis acts curatively and with surprising promptness. Its power to arrest bleeding cannot be due to tannin, which is one of its constituents, for the dilutions, given internally, have also produced promptly curative effects.

You will find witch-hazel a reliable remedy in the treatment of the following diseases:

EPISTAXIS or hæmorrhage from the nose. Dr. Preston experienced, after taking one drop of the third decimal dilution, the following symptom: epistaxis, with a feeling of tightness of the bridge of the nose, and considerable crowding pressure in the forehead between the eyes, with a benumbed sensation over the whole os frontis.

Our periodical literature furnishes many cases in point. They all teach the value of the remedy, given internally as well as in form of a wash for the nostril. The hæmorrhage must be passive, and may vary from a slow oozing of blood, exhausting only because of its long-continuance, to a pretty free flow. I have often used it in the nose-bleed of persons who have been for a long time subject to nasal catarrh.

HÆMOPTYSIS or bleeding from the lungs; when the blood

comes into the mouth without an effort, like a warm current; labored respiration; when attempting to assume the recumbent position breathing becomes almost impossible; tickling cough, with a taste of blood in the morning on waking; sometimes taste of sulphur in the mouth. (Lilienthal's Therapeutics.)

Dr. William E. Payne reports a case of pulmonary hæmorrhage which promptly yielded to hamamelis. The details of the case may be read in the fourth number of the *U. S. Jour. of Hom.*

The doctor states that, on his arrival, he found the patient, a lady, lying upon the sofa, calm, with a napkin in hand nearly saturated with apparently pure venous blood, and spitting about a teaspoonful at intervals of one or two minutes. The blood came into the mouth without any effort. She described it as issuing from about two inches below the right clavicle, in a warm current, making apparently a tortuous course, and at the same time there was a sensation in that region as from the presence of a hard body. Pulse somewhat accelerated, about 85 per minute. No other symptoms were noticeable. The doctor prescribed four drops of the tincture to half a tumbler of water, of which mixture he gave a table-spoonful. The blood immediately ceased to flow, after the hæmorrhage had lasted nine hours and a number of remedies had been tried in vain. The medicine, however, was continued for several days, at lengthening intervals. The following remark is appended to the doctor's report: "I never have used Hamamelis successfully, in cases of blood-spitting, where the blood was of a light red color, fluid, frothy in appearance, and raised by much cough. Nor have I used it successfully in uterine hæmorrhages, except when the blood flowed steadily, was venous in its character, and without uterine pains."

HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE BOWELS, under which we may class *dysentery*, and the hæmorrhage from the bowels which may take place during typhoid fever. In the former you have the usual symptoms of the disease with the addition of the truly hæmorrhagic nature of the discharge from the bowels, *which is dark;* in the latter the remedy is indicated by the same dark, black, viscous, tar-like bloody stools.

A patient who had been sick with typhoid fever two weeks, had an attack of diarrhœa, dark and fetid, running into hæmorrhagic discharges, large, of black, grumous, fetid blood, under which the patient sank rapidly, was pale and excited, slightly delirious, fearful of death. Gave Rhus tox., in the 6th dilution, for five or six hours, without benefit. I then used Hamamelis 3d, in solution, once in two hours, and also by injection. After the second injection there were no more movements for six days, when an enema was given; the patient recovered rapidly. (Dr. Seward in the *Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1873.)

HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE UTERUS, of a passive nature, constant, dark in color, unaccompanied by pains in the womb.

Mrs. P——, February, 13, 1872. After eight weeks' absence of menses there set in painless flowing (dark, then brighter) for three weeks. This evening, a fainting fit. The mouth of the uterus was dilated, but there was no sign of an ovum. The blood comes every quarter of an hour, in warm gushes, liquid, and with irregular contractile uterine movements, Headache all day, dull and heavy—around the head and on the vertex, worse by moving, but kept moving about all day. The eyes look injected and contracted: she appears as if she had been weeping. Twitching of corners of the mouth and of the hands, when asleep. Two doses of hamamelis,

200th dilution, arrested the flow, until renewed by motion of the patient, to be stopped again. The remedy was continued; during the next day there was some flow, and thumping headache in the forehead and vertex. She had to lie still, with eyes shut, to get any relief at all; head rather high. The back of the head and neck were cold and painful; relieved by heated, dry flannel. The blood appears slimy. February 19th.—The symptoms have nearly disappeared. Strength and spirits are good. She continued the hamamelis three times daily, despite directions to omit, until yesterday; causing evident continuance of a flow, which to-day is nearly gone. Yesterday it was "very dark and thick." Has omitted the medicine the past day. The symptoms are nearly gone. Strength and spirits good. Discharged. (Dr. J. C. Morgan in the *Med. Investigator*, June, 1872.)

In the hæmorrhages from wounds, hæmorrhoids and bleeding surfaces generally hamamelis is used with excellent success. In

INFLAMMATION OF THE VEINS, in any part of the body, hamamelis has shown itself a most useful remedy. We are still in the dark as to the exact manner in which the remedy affects the tissues which compose the structure of the vessels; but we know that it cures both inflammation (phlebitis, phlegmasia alba dolens, etc.,) and enlargements of the veins (varicose veins, varicocele, etc.)

The following cases will illustrate the curative action of the remedy.

Mr. H. B., fifty years of age, small of stature, of bilious temperament, and accustomed to severe manual labor, was attacked with a severe and protracted illness, in October, 1856. About the first of February, 1857, I made him a visit, in company with his physician. He was then able to be dressed, but not to leave his room. He had frequent attacks of suffocative and painful cough. There were fulness and swelling of the epigastric region, which was very sensitive to pressure. In the same region, and extending to the liver, was a constant burning pain, of which he complained much and often. He had a similar pain which he located in the rectum, extending from the anus superiorly, several inches. He ascribed it to "blind piles." I diagnosed phlebitis, in the hepatic, and perhaps, hæmorrhoidal vessels and advised hamamelis. He got the third centesimal attenuation, three or four doses a day. In a fortnight, he had perceptibly improved, was anxious to go out of doors in three weeks, and returned to his usual laborious employment in early spring. This he has continued to do, often pushing loads in a hand-cart, large enough for a mule, up to the present time. To this there is one exception, which I think it worth while, on account of its interesting character, to record in detail: In August last, he was taken ill at church, and was obliged to leave the service and go home. His physician was called, who found him in a state of high fever, and suffering intense pain in the right groin. There was a moderate swelling below Poupart's ligament, but too sensitive to allow of a thorough examination by taxis. From what I learned then and subsequently, the doctor diagnosed "strangulated femoral hernia." Among the symptoms confirming the diagnosis, was fetid, almost fecal, vomiting. By request I visited him. He had high fever, flushed face, was soporous, and delirious. He was moaning, but would lie quiet except when we examined his groin. Then he would resist us, and beg to be left to himself; but we could not rouse him to any consciousness. The tumor exhibited no tendency to turn upward over Poupart's ligamen; this was fatal to the diagnosis of hernia. I diagnosed inflammation of the femoral vein, and advised hamamelis. Wishing to learn the value of his own prescription, the doctor did not change it till ten o'clock P. M. Then, finding his patient continually growing worse, as he had from the beginning of the attack, he gave him hamamelis. The next morning there was no delirium, little fever, and pain and soreness in the groin. But from the groin nearly to the knee, the skin over the track of the femoral vessels, about one inch in width, was red, sore and painful. On the day following, the foot become much swollen, bluish-red and very painful. There was much œdema,

especially after the inflammation subsided a little. Hamamelis was continued; in about two weeks from the beginning of the attack, the man went about his usual business. (Dr. Starkey.)

J. A. B. consulted (February; 1871,) Dr. J. C. Morgan for advice concerning a *varicose tumor* or *enlargement of the left spermatic vein*, first noticed after violent physical exercise in a gymnasium four years previous. Since that time it had constantly increased in size, soon making it necessary to support it by means of a suspensory bandage. It also gave rise to dull, aching pains in the groin, sometimes extending into the back, very much aggravated by horseback riding. Having been treated unsuccessfully with hydropathy, iodide, etc., for nearly three years, the patient had concluded to submit to surgical interference, but was advised to try hamamelis for one month. To this the patient assented, taking of the mother tincture drop-doses, morning, noon and night and applying a solution topically by means of a bandage. There was no improvement at the end of the month and the patient returned home, without submitting to an operation. On the first of May the use of the remedy was recommenced, taking drop-doses of a solution of equal parts of the tincture and water. By the first of June the bandage, constantly worn for three years previous, was removed and the patient seemed radically cured. (*Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, October, 1871.)

Dr. Ussher (*Hom. World*, December, 1875,) reports the case of a young lady, who had a tumor beneath the tongue, of the size of a filbert nut, soft and full of fluid, giving a gelatinous feel; the capsule seemed very tough and the enlargement had the appearance of a huge vein. The case was cured with hamamelis, first decimal dilution.

Hamamelis has also been used in various inflammatory conditions of the eye, characterized by venous congestion, great conjunctival vascularity, ciliary neuralgia, photophobia and lachrymation. Dr. Hart says (*Am. Observer*, September, 1877,) "This remedy, used locally as well as internally, has been successfully employed in traumatic conjunctivitis, keratitis and iritis, caused by burns, splinters, blows, etc., also in ulceration of the cornea, and in internal hæmorrhages, especially when of traumatic origin."

Sometime since, a sweetmeat manufacturer rushed in to see me immediately, after a drop of boiling sugar had flown into his eye. The agony he suffered was distressing to witness. He rolled on the carpet in uncontrollable anguish. I mixed half a drachm of the tincture of hamamelis with an ounce of water, and put a few drops into the eye. This relieved the pain in a short time, and I sent him home, with instructions to apply the collyrium every hour or two until quite easy. The next morning he called, and though the conjunctiva was much conjested, he was free from pain. The eye was well in three days. My patient told me he had on two former occasions met with a similar accident, but did not recover from either of them under three weeks. (Dr. J. L. Newton in the *Monthly Hom. Review*, August, 1871.)

Provers of hamamelis experienced pretty well-marked effects upon the sexual organism. Dr. Burt suffered severely from pains in the testicles, which were at times excrutiating; in others, unconscious seminal emissions took place, and in the case of two women (see Allen's Encyclopedia) violent uterine hæmorrhage was produced.

Clinical experience has failed to prove the witch-hazel of much value in derangements of the generative organs. It is true, its use has been advocated in gonorrhœa and other similar difficulties, but

with the exception of disorders previously mentioned, you will find other remedies far more reliable. In

DYSMENORRACEA, however, it may be given, when we find "severe pains through the lumbar and hypogastric region, and down the legs; fulness of brain and bowels, with severe pain through the whole head, causing stupor and dull sleep; blood very dark and profuse; ovaritis after a flow, with diffused agonizing soreness over the abdomen; worse at the time of the menses, which are irregular; retention of urine." (Lilienthal's Therapeutics.)

Miss. B., aged twenty years, blonde; large blue eyes; brown hair; leuco-phlegmatic temperament, mental and motor, active. From her fourteenth year she has slept from eight to nine o'clock A. M. in a natural but heavy sleep, from which she could not be awakened. For a few hours subseqnent to this she would be languid and irritable, then lively and pleasant, but not very fond of company. In other respects her health was pretty good. Menses did not appear until she was sixteen. The menstrual nisus was very irregular and preceded by pain in the back; cold feet and hands; sensitive to cold; constipation, leucorrhœa and irritation of the vagina; mental depression. She would, during the menstual period, continue from two to three days in the sleepy, trance-like condition, insensible to everything, but would partake moderately of liquids. When she became conscious she had no recollection of anything that had transpired during the two or three days of sleep. She was then weak, nervous, and sluggish. In a few days she would recover her usual buoyancy and health, but the late sleep in the morning with the accompanying symptoms continued from one nisus to the other, to give place to the days of prolonged sleep. After five years of unsuccessful treatment she recieved hamamelis, 6th decimal, every four hours, previous to the appearance of the menses, and an occasional dose of sepia^{6}. She menstruated in three days after commencing the use of hamamelis without pain or sleep, and to date enjoys good health and is free from all her abnormal symptoms. She continued the use of the hamamelis at long intervals for several months. (Dr. A. M. Cowan in the *U. S. Med. Investigator*, May, 1876.)

Hamamelis has long been a favorite domestic remedy for the topical treatment of sores, wounds, ulcerated surface, etc. It could not have held its place in popular regard so firmly, did it not possess real virture. Medical men also employ it much as they would arnica, using both, Pond's extract and the officinal preparations.

SORE NIPPLES are greatly benefited by the use of the topical application of a dilution of the tincture in water or of a glycerole.

BED SORES are similarly and successfully treated.

WOUNDS.—In the treatment of wounds its enthusiastic friends claim for it superior merit, ranking it with arnica, particularly in incised, lacerated or contused wounds.

A lad, aged thirteen years, was kicked in the head by a mule, laying open the scalp from the centre of his forehead, extending over the right temple to the top of his head, making a very large and frightful wound. Applied hamamelis, and two weeks after, the scar was scarcely perceivable. (Dr. C. W. Hamisfar in *Hom. Observer.*)

A young man, cutting grass, barefooted, accidentally stepped back upon his scythe, nearly severing the toes from his foot. I was immediately called to the case, applied the hamamelis, which speedily arrested the bleeding, removed all pain and soreness,

causing the wound to heal by the first intention, and in a short time the young man's foot and toes were as good as before the injury. (*Ibid.*)

Dr. Hamisfar advises the use of one part of the fluid extract to four parts of water; compresses are to be applied to the wound and kept thoroughly saturated for several days; then it is to be applied three times a day until union has taken place.

HELLEBORUS NIGER.

[BLACK HELLEBORE. NATURAL ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

This is a perennial plant, flowering from December till March, hence its name Christmas rose. Few plants are more elegant; the large, concave flowers, white with a tinge of blush-color, are finely contrasted with the ample, dark, shining foliage. The roots are perennial, creeping, very black externally, with numerous long, simple, perpendicular fibres. It grows on rocky and woody mountains.

In looking at the beautiful flower you will find that the calyx is composed of five large, roundish, concave sepals, at first white, with a blush of a pale rose color deepening by age and finally assuming a greenish tint, after the impregnation of the seed. Petals tubular and two-lipped; filaments numerous and supporting yellow anthers. Leaves pedate, large, composed of five, six or more leaflets, of a deep-green color, smooth; leaflets ovate-lanceolate, smooth, shining, coriaceous, with the distal half of each slightly serrated; flowerstalk a scape, six or eight inches in length, erect, round, variegated with red, and supporting one or two flowers. Root blackish with numerous fibres.

From this root we obtain a brownish straw-yellow tincture.

The following case of poisoning is related in Ferrari's *Journal Universel:* Two persons took a decoction of this root in cider; three-quarters of an hour after taking it, alarming symptoms were developed, without exciting suspicion of the real cause. One of the men, therefore, took another dose, when vomiting, delirium, horrible convulsions, accompanied with immediate coldness supervened, and death at last ensued. On dissection, sixteen hours afterward, the appearances in each were found precisely similar, except that in the one who took the largest quantity, they were more strongly marked; the lungs were gorged with blood; the mucous membrane of the stomach was considerably inflamed, of a blackish-brown color, and reduced almost to a gangrenous state; the œsophagus and intestines were natural.

This case shows that black hellebore is an acrid poison, excessive doses of which cause vomiting, and inflame the lining membrane of the stomach.

Another case of poisoning is reported by Morgagni: A man who appeared to be nearly fifty years old, being in the hospital on account of melancholia, was about to depart, when he took some extract of black hellebore by which he was considerably purged. In the beginning of the night, seven or eight hours after taking the drug, he was attacked by vomiting and pains in the abdomen, which were allayed by warm broth; about the fifth hour of the night those symptoms returned and were again relieved. He lay down an hour afterward, having vomited two or three spoonfuls of a greenish matter. So quietly did he rest that none of the patients in the nearest beds heard him; but at the eighth hour they were attracted to his bedside by a peculiar noise from his mouth, and found him dead. He had taken about forty drops of the extract, a quantity which had been administered to others with impunity. He had, however, neglected to drink copiously of whey, a precaution which it was customary to recommend. After death, the extremities were relaxed, muscles flabby; the stomach, œsophagus and intestines were found inflamed, though not violently in any part; the whole of the cerebrum was found softened and shrivelled.

In this case, purging was the first effect of hellebore; this was followed by vomiting and pains of the abdomen, again followed by vomiting of two or three spoonfuls of a greenish matter. The whole of the intestinal canal was found inflamed except the larger bowels. The cerebral changes cannot be considered reliable, since the man was under treatment for melancholia, and the brain may have been previously diseased.

Another interesting case is reported by Fahrenhorst in *Rust's Magazine.* A young man of nineteen years swallowed a table-spoonful of the powdered hellebore by mistake. Soon after, he was attacked with *copious vomiting.* Two hours after, when the doctor was called, the patient had vomited sixty times, the whole body was covered with a cold, clammy sweat, the face was pale and the features looked distorted, the pulse was small and tremulous, the abdomen distended, but not very painful when touched. The patient had frequent twitchings of the muscles of the legs, and complained particularly of a violent burning in the stomach and fauces, which he compared to the burning caused by a streak of fire. After drinking copious quantities of milk and an infusion of althea with opium, and after applying mustard poultices to the abdomen, he soon recovered from the effects of the poison.

This case reveals, to some extent, curative powers that may be of

use to us in sudden attacks of cholera, where the inflammatory and nervous symptoms, such as violent vomiting and burning pains in the epigastric region, diarrhœa, twitchings of the muscles, sinking of the pulse, coldness of the skin and clammy sweat, manifest themselves conjointly. This case may likewise suggest the propriety of using the black hellebore in violent forms of gastrodynia or neurosis of the stomach, where precisely such a group of symptoms may occur.

These cases of poisoning demonstrate the *irritant* properties of the black hellebore; long-continued provings upon the healthy develop peculiar effects of the drug which show that it acts very decidedly upon the kidneys and upon the serous membranes, causing dropsical effusions in various parts of the body; to the homœopathic physician the results of these provings are of far greater interest in this case than the information gleaned from cases of poisoning.

Hellebore is particularly adapted to diseases of childhood.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

According to Hahnemann, hellebore depresses the sensorium, so that, with perfectly sound eyes, the patient sees imperfectly; with sound hearing, the patient hears imperfectly; with a sound organ of taste, he has no taste or appetite for any thing; he recollects past things imperfectly, seems to be absent-minded, has no refreshing sleep, wants to work without having the ability to do so. This impaired state of cerebral innervation may be of use to us in the application of hellebore to various diseases to which the brain is liable.

The headache of hellebore, although usually dull, is exceedingly severe, extends from the occiput to the vertex, compels the patient to seek relief in constantly seeking a new position for the head. There is heat and heaviness in the head, with coldness of the hands; stooping and sitting up aggravates the pain; the patient feels best when lying quiet and with closed eyes.

As far as we may infer from the provings which have been instituted, helleborus niger affects the brain in a very marked manner, inducing engorgement of the cerebral vessels, and depressing the vital energies of the serous membranes of the brain in a manner that may lead to effusions into the ventricles.

HYDROCEPHALUS.—Hellebore is one of our most important remedies in hydrocephalus arising from a diseased condition of the serous membranes, especially in children of a scrofulous diathesis; the disease may develop very gradually; if the result of metastasis,

the symptoms appear suddenly. Hartmann describes the hellebore patient as follows: The fever is not very active, the pulse feeble, not rapid, soft and irregular; breathing is difficult, interrupted by occasional deep sighs. The patient lies in profound apathy, cannot sit up alone, carries his trembling hands to the head in an automatic fashion; as he is raised up the head falls back; frequent rubbing of the nose; the eyes are half-open, the pupils enlarged, the eyeballs turned outward or upward, the eyelids in convulsive motion; the forehead is wrinkled and covered with cold sweat; there is no appetite, but a constant craving for drink, which is taken voraciously and in large quantities, the act of drinking being preceded and followed by a chewing motion of the jaw. The patient is easily vexed, especially if attempts are made to coax him; he strikes about. The countenance is pale and bloated. A drowsy stupor is more frequently present than consciousness and wakefulness. Frequent startings with crying and screaming; the nostrils are dirty and dry; the lower jaw is dropping. (Diseases of Children, p. 393.)

A girl, two and a half years old, had all the symptoms of a serious brain-difficulty and presented the following symptoms on the sixteenth day of her illness: For a week past she has only lain on her back, seemingly asleep, the eyes half-open, pupils contracted, the cornea and albuginea lustreless, dull, as if covered with dust, the canthi filled with dried mucus, the eyeballs squinting inward, surrounded with blue margins, countenance pale, emaciated; nose pointed, the nostrils covered with dry scabs, the lips cracked, dry; the body emaciated, covered with loose, dry skin. The pit of the stomach sunken in; the legs spread apart, the thighs drawn upward after an attempt to change the position; groaning, anxious, piteous weeping. The countenance distorted with pain; the head, thoroughly powerless, sinks backward; she opens the eyes widely, with enlarged pupils; oscillations of the iris; light makes no impression. She drinks ravenously, bites the spoon without rousing from her stupor; distortion of the face; chewing motion with the jaws; reaches with her hands toward the head; spasms in the muscles of the back; grinding of the teeth; constipation; unconscious voiding of urine; partial perspiration on the hairy scalp; pulse accelerated, soft, intermitting. Prescribed tincture of hellebore niger, two drops every two hours, day and night, for six days, at last every three to six hours. On the third day the lustre of her eyes reappeared, screaming out less frequent; she notices objects about her, and from the sixth day of treatment improvement went on so constantly, that she received no other medicine. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xix., 39.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

We have seen that hellebore may effect powerful disturbances in the stomach and bowels. It causes: bitter taste in the throat; dry and slimy taste in the mouth, with violent thirst; confluence of a watery saliva in the mouth; nausea, vomiting of green bile and purging, with great pain; burning as from a hot iron in the stomach and œsophagus; white, jelly-like discharges from the bowels several times a day; also hard and scanty stool with violent cutting in the rectum.

GASTRODYNIA.—We have seen that these symptoms justify the use of hellebore in gastrodynia and the milder forms of

CHOLERA ASIATICA, with excessive restlessness and anxiety.

URINARY GROUP.

The first effect of large doses of hellebore is to suppress the urinary secretions, the secondary effect or the symptom of organic reaction is emission of increased quantities of watery urine. This symptom is valuable in dropsy, where the urinary secretions are very much diminished, and are dark, like coffee-grounds.

Hellebore may also prove valuable in a type of

CYSTITIS, which develops very gradually until, at its climax, it is characterized by the most violent symptoms, constant urging to urinate, with violent spasms, and emission of very small amounts of urine; tendency to nausea, vomiting; loss of appetite; tympanitic abdomen.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Hellebore depresses or extinguishes the sexual instinct, a valuable indication in disorders where hellebore is indicated.

In women it may cause menstrual suppression, and is therefore indicated in amenorrhœa with œdema or ascites.

THORACIC GROUP.

HYDROTHORAX.—Hellebore causes a good many of the symptoms which characterize hydrothorax, and œdema of the lungs. We have: hurried breathing; slow and deep breathing; contraction of the chest; he had to gasp for air with his mouth wide open, unable to breathe.

Hellebore is particularly useful in dropsy of the chest, and perhaps of the pericardium, if the disease is an after-disease developing itself in the wake of measles or scarlatina. In hydrothorax of this kind, the patient may soon become œdematous in various parts of his body; he may be troubled with dry and racking cough, orthopnœa, diminished secretion of urine, etc.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Hellebore has caused eruptions, vesicles and ulcerations of the skin. In some instances the skin peels off in large patches. We see it even stated in the *Oxford Magazine* of 1779, that various individuals who had eaten of the helleborus fœtidus, the stinking helle-

bore, a species endowed with powers analogous to those of the black hellebore, lost not only the epidermis, but their hair and nails as well. Hence the drug may be considered of possible value in similar conditions, provided particular and well-defined constitutional symptoms establish its homœopathicity.

In certain forms of dropsy hellebore may become a most important remedy. This is particularly true in post-scarlatinal dropsy of scrofulous, tuberculous, strumous individuals or of dropsy which appears after any one of the eruptive diseases, no matter where it is situated.

In the case of a boy, eight years old, born of scrofulous parents, a general anasarca developed after an attack of scarlet fever, which had readily yielded to proper treatment. The urinary secretions were partially suppressed. Every few hours the boy vomited up quantities of watery mucus. After beginning the use of hellebore, the urinary secretions were soon restored and the dropsical symptoms disappeared completely in a fortnight.

FEVER GROUP.

LUTESCENT TYPHUS.—Hartmann recommends hellebore for lutescent typhus, with internal burning heat at night, chilliness and cold hands, stupefying sensation in the head, drowsiness, numbness of the extremities, small pulse.

INTERMITTENT QUARTAN.—Hellebore has also been recommended for intermittent quartan, with obstinate swelling of the spleen and liver, scanty emissions of dark, coffee-colored urine.

MENTAL GROUP.

PUERPERAL MANIA.—Hellebore has long been a favorite remedy for various mental derangements, more particularly for puerperal mania and mania from menstrual suppression.

A case is reported in *Hufeland's Journal* where a girl became deranged in consequence of menstrual suppression, jumping over chairs and tables; she was speedily restored by the internal use of hellebore.

MELANCHOLIA.—The mental state caused by hellebore is frequently one of utter despondency. Hence it acts curatively in melancholia, where the patient is very retired, thinks of sad themes and is utterly unable to bear the sight of a smiling face or to hear laughter or light conversation. He prefers solitude, thinks of death and its terrors. Homesickness.

HELONIAS.

[FALSE UNICORN OR BLAZING STAR. NATURAL ORDER, MELANTHACEÆ.]

This plant is a native of this country, and is found in low grounds, woods and meadow lands, particularly in the western states. It is a perennial plant, from one to two and a half feet high. Its stem is furrowed. The leaves are lanceolate; the radical leaves are broader, and are arranged in a whorl. The flowers are small, greenish-white, very numerous, in long, terminal, spicate racemes, which are slender on the barren plants. The fertile plants are taller, more erect but with fewer flowers. The seeds are inclosed in a three-furrowed capsule, oblong, tapering to the base, opening at the top. The root is from one inch to one and a half inch in length, about one-eighth of an inch in diameter, and terminates abruptly at the end, which gives it a bulbous appearance. It is fibrous, of dark brown color externally, rough and uneven. "The roots have a faint, peculiar and pleasant odor, when bruised, and a peculiar, bitter, somewhat aloetic taste, not so powerful in the dried root as in the fresh." (King.) The botanical name of the plant is, chamælirium luteum.

The root is the officinal part. From it we prepare the tincture and triturations. Helonin represents its active principle.

Our provings are not very complete. The following is a synopsis of the proving:

MIND.—Discouraged; gloomy; irritable; dull.

HEAD.—Fulness in the head; vertigo; slight, dull ache in the forehead, extending toward the vertex. Pain in the forehead as if a band, about an inch wide, was drawn across from temple to temple. Dull, aching pains in the temples and forehead, pressure over the root of the nose, as from a cold. Pain in the vertex, increased by stooping and attended by vertigo. Great pressure on the vertex, which seems to return every afternoon.

GASTRIC SYMPTOMS.—Tasteless eructations. Nausea and commonly vomiting, but without relief of symptoms. Sensation of pain, tightness and pressure in the stomach, which was partially relieved by the eructation of tasteless gas. Feeling of warmth in the stomach. Burning in the stomach.

ABDOMINAL SYMPTOMS.—Flatulence. A feeling as if diarrhœa would come on. Pain before stool, relieved as soon as the rectum

was emptied. Fits of colicky pain in the hypogastric region. Sudden and severe pain deep in the right groin, when walking, relieved by pressure; disappearing suddenly. Increase in the number of stools during the day; the passages are in small, brown lumps, like bullets, each one separate; yellow, mush-like stool.

URINARY ORGANS.—Aching in the kidneys, with a feeling of heat. Irritation of the urethra. Frequent micturition.

SEXUAL ORGANS.—Profuse uterine hæmorrhage (?). Irritation of the external labia and pudendum, which were puffed, hot, red and burned and itched terribly; thin, transparent exfoliations on the skin; the mucous membrane of the labia was red, swollen and covered with a white curdy deposit, like aphthæ.

CHEST.—Sensitiveness of the lungs to the cold air. Tired aching in the front of the chest. Breasts swollen, nipples tender, and will not bear the pressure of even an ordinary dress.

BACK.—Lameness. Burning between the shoulder-blades. Tired ache in the lower lumbar and sacral regions. Heat and pain in the region of the kidneys.

INFERIOR EXTREMITIES.—Numbness in the legs, with a feeling of warmth. Severe rheumatic pain in the right hip-joint. Painful aching in the right ankle-joint.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Languor. Mental depression. Pains and aches relieved by motion; they return at once upon sitting down.

FEVER.—Pulse at the wrist weak and depressed; very slow. Sensations of heat and cold alternately. Flushes of heat upon every movement, while in a room.

Clinical experience has demonstrated the usefulness of helonias in various derangements of the urinary and generative organs. Among them we may mention the following:

ALBUMINURIA.—Depression of spirits; restlessness; burning and aching in the lumbar region; urine pale-yellow; palpitation; unrefreshing sleep; after scarlatina or as one of the complications of pregnancy; uterine derangements.

Miss L. F., aged fifteen years. Retention of urine; right kidney sensitive; no urging to urinate; no tenesmus; cutting, burning, crampy pains in the bladder. Prescribed cantharis[30], every two hours. Then followed twitchings, coughs, hoarseness, asthma. Prescribed phosphorus[200]; no relief. Restless, anxious, worse at night; arsenic[200] relieved all except the kidney symptoms. The urine contained albumen, but the microscope discovered an abundance of triple phosphates without any lithates, casts, etc. She now reluctantly informed me that her menses, although overdue, had not appeared. A new symptom appeared; cramp in the bladder, causing her to bend double. Colocynthis[30] three doses gave speedy relief. The soreness in the back lessened, urination increased from one to three times daily. The next month

the menses returned, but the flow was scanty, with heaviness, languor, drowsiness and the urine still albuminous. Helonias[6], three doses daily. The urine became normal. (Dr. E. A. Farrington in the *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, June, 1873.)

DIABETES.—The indications are very much like those given under albuminuria. The general depression is more marked; the melancholy mood of the patient still more profound; there is more lameness and pain in the back; gastric disturbances, as foreshadowed in the proving, show themselves and complete impotence or well-marked uterine atony are apt to prevail.

Many practitioners attribute to helonias a remarkable effect upon the sexual organs of women. Primarily it stimulates the sexual instinct, this is followed by a decided depression, such as impotence in men and complete loss of sexual power and sterility in women.

DYSMENORRHŒA with drawing and cutting pains, and passing from behind forward; soreness in the ovarian region; the mammæ are tumid and tender; delicate constitution; chlorotic diathesis. (Dr. J. C. Sanders.)

AMENORRHŒA caused by general torpor and accompanied by great physical and mental depression. Uterine troubles. Loss of sexual desire.

MENORRHAGIA AND METRORRHAGIA.—The blood is dark and offensive. The hæmorrhage continues long, is profuse and is increased by the least exertion. Uterine difficulties, especially ulcerations of the uterus, from which the hæmorrhage may proceed. Great depression. Utter exhaustion.

LEUCORRHŒA dark and offensive, with soreness and pressure in the uterine region and the usual characteristic symptoms.

PROLAPSUS UTERI with aching through the hips and dragging pain in the sacral region; consciousness of a womb; leucorrhœa; anæmia; soreness in the uterus, irritation in the vagina, pruritus, despondency, general debility, etc. A patient of Dr. Hale, to whom the helonias had been given for uterine atony, experienced the most distressing itching of the external sexual organs, with an aphthous inflammation of the lower third of the vagina, without experiencing any sexual excitement. Hence it might be to our advantage to consult the drug in the treatment of *vaginitis*.

CHLOROSIS has been successfully treated with it, when depending upon a condition of the sexual organs, which was characterized by the customary constitutional symptoms of helonias.

HEADACHE.—Helonias has caused and may cure headache, which is relieved by motion or mental exertion, but returns as soon

as the patient is quiet. For further particulars consult the pathogenetic symptoms, previously given.

The remedy may be found useful in the following:

INDIGESTION, with loss of appetite; dull or burning pain in the stomach; eructations without taste; feeling as if diarrhœa were about to set in; the tongue is red at the tip and borders and white in the center. Mental depression. Irritability. Physical prostration. Uterine derangements. Albuminuria and other kidney difficulties.

DIARRHŒA with gastric derangements, burning in the bowels and the usual constitutional symptoms.

DROPSY.—(Anasarca) arising from states to which the remedy is homœopathic, such as: kidney difficulties, chlorosis, uterine derangements, etc.

HYDRASTIS CANADENSIS.

[GOLDEN SEAL. NATURAL ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

The golden seal is a native of Canada and of the United States. It is found in bog-meadows and in rich woods. Its root is thick, knotty, crooked and of a bright yellow color internally. The root-stock is short, giving out a large number of rootlets. The stem is from six to twelve inches high, becoming purplish and hairy above, bearing two unequal terminal leaves. Leaves are two only, alternate on the upper part of the stem, petiolate, palmate with three to five lobes. The flowers are solitary, terminal, sepals three, white or partly red, dropping off yearly, petals, none. The plant blooms in May and June, and produces a red, hard fruit, which resembles a raspberry. The seeds are nearly black and polished. The root is the officinal part.

Early writers tell us, that golden seal was a favorite remedy with the Indians, who used it mainly in the treatment of eye diseases and of cancerous affections. Hydrastis has been proved very extensively. It exerts a marked effect upon the mucous membrane, causing a catarrhal inflammation and even ulceration of that structure. Nearly all of the provers experienced catarrhal symptoms, usually with thin, acrid, watery secretion from the mucous membrane. This catarrhal inflammation is by no means confined to any one part of the organism, but is as apt to show itself in the digestive, urinary or

sexual organs as in the head, throat and chest. The digestive organs are strongly affected by hydrastis; Dr. Burt especially experienced profound disturbances in that quarter. The liver also is acted upon with remarkable uniformity; Dr. Hughes attributes to this fact the curative properties of the golden seal in constipation. Hydrastis affects the glandular system, and its close relation to those organs and structures which carry on the vegetative functions makes it a remedy of the greatest importance in the treatment of diseases which originate in or are accompanied by a general cachexia, a depraved state of the organism. Upon the renewal of healthy vegetative functions under the administration of this remedy depends its curative effect in small-pox, malignant ulceration and in scirrhous growths, if not in true cancer.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

There is nothing in the pathogenesis of the drug which indicates a direct effect upon the brain. It may be, however, of use in

HEADACHES arising from constipation, bilious or gastric disorders and, it is claimed, from the effects of mercury and quinine. The headaches occur more frequently in the morning than later in the day. The pain is dull, frontal or on the top of the head. There is a feeling of fulness and heaviness in the head; fulness in the temples with pressure outward. The tongue is coated white or yellow, and general symptoms of bilious or gastric disturbance are present. The headache is usually relieved by pressure. These symptoms occur also in *catarrhal headaches.*

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

We will study, under this group, the use of hydrastis in scirrhous affections and ulcers.

We do not believe that hydrastis exerts any specific influence upon the cancer-cell, at least we have seen no proof to that effect; but we do believe that patients laboring under scirrhous affections have been greatly relieved under the action of golden seal because of its curative effect upon the vegetative system. Depravity of the vegetative functions acts undoubtedly as a predisposing cause in a large per centage of such cases and a remedy capable of modifying or of removing this condition must of necessity assume an important role in their palliative and curative treatment.

SCIRRHUS OF THE BREAST.—"Scirrhous tumor, hard, heavy and adhering to the skin, which is dark, mottled and very

much puckered; the nipple is retracted, pains like knives thrust into the part; cachectic appearance of the face." (Raue.)

Dr. Bayes (*Brit. Jour. of Hom.*, vol. xix., p. 150,) states: In all cases in which I have used hydrastis, it has exerted a marked influence in removing pain and in modifying the discharge, depriving it of its offensiveness. It has usually improved the general health to a marked degree, but if carried too far, produces great prostration of the physical strength. This has at once been righted on leaving off the medicine for a few days, and then resuming its use very cautiously.

In a case of cancer of the left breast, with retraction of the nipple, occurring in a young unmarried woman of about twenty-two years of age, the tumor has almost entirely disappeared. In another case of open cancer, also of the left breast, in a married woman of about fifty years of age, the ulcerated surface had so diminished, when I last saw her about three months since, that it was not of the size of a pea. When I first saw her, the ulcerated surface was as large as half a crown. She had suffered from this cancer many years, and it had been ulcerated for four or five years. Before she consulted me, she had used powdered bark as an external application, which she said always removed all offensive smell. I substituted powdered hydrastis with good effect. I have seen no beneficial results from any other medicines in cases of cancer, which can compare with the results produced by the hydrastis.

Miss F., had suffered for six months from a swelling in the left breast, for which she sought relief. The pain, which was compared to knives being thrust into the part, had become almost unbearable, and the patient was already beginning to assume that worn appearance, so characteristic of the cancerous diathesis. The tumor, which had attained a considerable size, was hard, heavy, and adhered to the skin, which was dark, mottled and very much puckered, the nipple being also deeply retracted. The patient was at once advised to come into town, in order to have the tumor enucleated; this, however, her circumstances prevented, and without any expectation of affording much relief, a lotion of hydrastis was ordered with the internal use of the same medicine. The pain almost immediately ceased, and the tumor so speedily decreased in size, that at the end of two months it had altogether disappeared, leaving but the puckered skin, which had otherwise regained its natural appearance. When we last heard of this patient she continued perfectly well. It is proper to state that her health rapidly improved during the treatment, and that her countenance regained an aspect of health.

M. F., aged fifty-eight years, came under treatment in March last as a patient of the North Wilts Dispensary. Some time ago, a cancer had been removed from the right breast, and a year or two since, she found a similar growth forming in the other side, from which she has suffered agonizing pain. She has also been afflicted with severe cutting pains in the back and lower part of the abdomen, shooting down the thighs, and attended with a dirty brown discharge. She said that there was often a feeling as though something were gathering in her body with horrible pain, which after a time was followed by a sudden gush of thin, dirty-brown fluid, and immediate relief. On examination, a hard swelling was found in the breast, filling nearly the whole of the organ, but non-adherent, and neither affecting the skin nor the nipple. The neck of the womb was found greatly enlarged, hard and nodulated, this hardness extending to the upper part of the vagina; there was also ulceration of this organ, fungoid growths growing up from the ulcerated surfaces. This latter condition precludes at once the idea of adopting any surgical treatment for the breast, even if the evidence of the malignant nature of the tumor had been more decided than it was, and all that was done, was to prescribe hydrastis internally and as a lotion to the breast and an injection to the womb. The swelling has almost disappeared from the breast, the discharge has ceased, the pains are almost gone, and the ulcers have cleansed and appear to be cicatrizing.

In some cases the ulceration has extended into such parts as to prevent much treatment by the application of the paste, and here we have obtained much good from the hydrastis lotion combined with its internal administration; the pain decreases, the fetor is diminished, the discharge is lessened, and the ulceration progresses less rapidly. We have a patient now under our care in the last stages of the disease, who again and again has most earnestly expressed her gratitude for the great

relief which has been afforded her by these means. (Drs. MacLimont and Marsden, *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, 1864.)

Two years after the article from which I have selected the above cases, leaving out all those in which enucleation was performed, was written, Dr. Marsden reported that two had not been heard from at all; that three reported "perfectly well," and that the others were still showing more or less evidence of suffering from the old disease, although in a very much milder form than before treatment.

MAMMARY TUMORS.—In simple or kind mammary tumors hydrastis has been found useful. Dr. Marsden relates the following case in the *Homœopathic World* of August, 1870:

In the autumn of 1868, a woman, aged fifty years, was admitted a patient of the North Wilts Dispensary. She had been suffering for several months from a swelling in the left breast, which was gradually increasing in size and becoming painful. A week or two previous to coming to the dispensary, she had shown it to a neighboring surgeon, who, on seeing it, expressed an opinion that it was a very serious affair, and desired that another surgeon might see it with him. A consultation was held, the disease was pronounced to be cancer, and an immediate operation was advised, as the only possible remedy. A time was appointed and arrangements were made for the operation. In the interval, however, she had an opportunity of meeting with the clergyman of her parish, who gave her an order for the dispensary, strongly advising her to obtain advice there before submitting to the operation. On examination, I found a considerable enlargement, which, however, appeared to me to be rather a simple mammary than a cancerous tumor. I delivered my opinion that an operation would prove to be unnecessary, and ordered hydrastis in three-drop doses of the 2d dilution, three times daily, with the constant application of a lotion of infusion of hydrastis. The swelling at once began to subside, and in three months had wholly disappeared.

ULCERS.—In ulcers, often of a very malignant nature and after they have resisted very prudent and well directed treatment, we may be able to accomplish a cure with the golden seal. The following case illustrates the scope of the remedy and the condition under which it may be used to advantage. Dr. Gilchrist reports the following in the *Am. Hom. Observer*, 1866, p. 465:

October 23, 1865.—Commenced treating J. B. Mill, operative, aged thirty-five, habits moderately temperate; has three large ulcers on the leg, each one of which seems to belong to a separate class. They are situated around the ankle, and have existed for upward of two months. The one in front is circular, high, elevated with edges slightly rounded, irregular base, inflamed skin around it, bleeds easily, and discharges a thin, corrosive ichor. The one on the outside is circular, clean, with sharp-cut edges, deep, smooth, shining base, but with an ichorous discharge. The inside one is the largest; it is ragged and irregular, with very deep rough base, high rounded and swollen edges at the upper edge, sharp and well defined at the lower; has a discharge of grayish, putrid, rather thick pus, and has one or two patches of large, flabby, pale granulations. These sores are all on the right leg, around the ankle, and increase in size from one to two and a half inches in diameter, the one in front being the smallest, and the inside one the largest. The skin between the sores and for some distance, both above and below, is much inflamed; pain on motion of the ankle, from heat, and from the warmth of the bed; on stepping on the ground with that foot, there is a pricking sensation in the sores, and on sitting down to rest after motion, there is a shooting or lancinating pain in the ulcers. Tried a great

number of remedies at various times, but with no very gratifying results. At last determided to try hydrastis can. as it had cured an inflamed ulcer a day or so before. Ordered a handful of the root to be put into about three teacupfuls of water, and after it had assumed the proper color (one or two days) to dip pieces of soft linen into it and apply them to the sores. This was done and from the very first application improvement was apparent. This was on December 15, 1865. To-day the sores are entirely closed, with a thin, horny scale over the old site, which is peeling off; but the hydrastis has caused the appearance of an eruption which I can hardly describe. It is an eruption of pimples, cone-shaped, which on the top look bloody, or as if the skin had been rubbed off; they appear on a deeply inflamed integument, are smarting and itching; cold applications allay this. January 4, 1866.—Have not used the remedy since December 30th, and to-day I find the ulcers entirely closed, skin natural and no signs of the eruption.

BUCCAL AND PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

The use of hydrastis in diseases which may be studied under this heading, depends wholly upon the remarkable effect of the drug upon the sensitive mucous membrane. Hydrastis has caused in the healthy: aphthous sore on the mucous membrane of the under lip. Aphthæ on the tongue and lip, quite large and sore. The mouth feels sticky, with a light fur on the tongue, and little aphthæ on the upper lip. The roof of the mouth, back of the incisors, feels sore and smooth, as if burned. Aphthæ on the tongue. Clinical experience has demonstrated its power to cure: soreness and rawness of the mouth, with raised papillæ and dark-red appearance of the mucous membrane. Gums dark-red and swollen. Tongue foul and coated with a thick, white fur. In

STOMATITIS hydrastis is a valuable remedy, whether found in children or in adults. It shows its finest effects, when there is a marked tendency to ulceration, with a profuse flow of mucus from the mouth, which can be removed in long, tenacious shreds.

Western homœopaths consider the hydrastis an excellent remedy in this form of sore mouth, when there is a great loss of tone and a haggard, cachectic look about the patient. It is used internally and as a wash for the inflamed and ulcerated surface.

SORE THROAT.—Hydrastis has been successfully used in sore throat, when the fauces are covered with bright, red spots, with occasional ulceration in spots; profuse discharge of tenacious, ropy saliva; mercurial sore throat; aggravation of the symptoms from the least exposure to cold. Syphilitic taint of the patient. Similar symptoms have led to its use in *diphtheritic sore throat* and in *diphtheria*.

The disease came on in the usual way. Under the use of nitric acid, belladonna and capsicum the throat was cured in a very short time, the false membrane clearing off nicely. But about the period when I was looking for the time to arrive when the patient, a girl of fourteen, should be well on the road to health, I was not a little

surprised to discover the diphtheritic membrane forming in the left nostril and in the vagina, the former being completely plugged up. I was at a loss to know the proper homœopathic remedy in this new phase of the disease. I could not expect much from a continuance of the medicines already used, for although they removed the throat symptoms, they had not reached the essence of the disease, which, it was plain to see, was still lurking in the system. Having read somewhere, and at that moment calling it to mind, that hydrastis possessed the power of producing a false membrane upon all mucous surfaces, I at once administered this drug both externally aud internally, in the first decimal dilution, the outward application being brought in contact with the parts by means of a camel hair brush, while teaspoonful doses of a solution of six drops of the above potency in half a tumbler of water was given every hour. Very soon the false membrane began to shrink up and soon came away—the cure was rapid and complete. (Dr. C. C. Smith in *Am. Observer*, 1866.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Hydrastis causes: bad taste in the mouth; diminished appetite, felt especially in the morning. Weakness of digestion. Disagreeable tasting mucus in the mouth in the morning. Eructations of sour fluid. Constant, dull aching pain in the pit of the stomach, which produces a "gone" or faint feeling. Pain in the stomach and umbilical region. Weight in the stomach. Feeling of weakness and prostration in the epigastrium, with strong and long-continued palpitation of the heart. Indigestion. Sour stomach. Nausea with belching of wind. Severe, dull pain in the stomach at noon, which is relieved by belching up wind. Constipation.

DYSPEPSIA.—In the treatment of dyspepsia, hydrastis is an often called-for remedy. It is of especial service when there exists obstinate constipation; large, flabby tongue; dull, frontal headache; feeling of "goneness" in the stomach, not always relieved by eating; pulsations in the pit of the stomach; pyrosis; hæmorrhoids.

CONSTIPATION finds one of its most potent remedies in hydrastis, whether caused by some derangement of the liver or by a lack of secretion of intestinal juices. There will be present many of the symptoms already given; also, colicky pains, faintness and heat in the bowels; depression of spirits.

Sarah Howard, aged twenty-nine years, complaining of sore neck and throat, the latter much relaxed and inflamed; headache, cough and spit; pain in the side while stooping and rising from a recumbent position; breath bad; tongue foul and coated with a thick, white fur; appetite bad and bowels for some six or eight weeks very much confined; had been obliged to resort to opening medicines every Saturday evening; they were generally moved three or four times every Sunday, and not again until the medicine was repeated on the following Saturday. She was ordered hydrastis every morning and evening; one week afterward, she felt rather better; breath not so bad; tongue moist and more healthy; appetite increasing; bowels moved every day since she commenced taking the medicine; continued the hydrastis; one week later she feels nearly well, except a slight pain while swallowing food; bowels free from any uneasy sensation, and move every day; appetite is greatly increased and the patient gains strength every day; continued the medicine which resulted in a perfect cure at the end of two weeks longer. (Dr. Robertson in *Brit. Jour. Hom.*, Vol. viii.)

EXCORIATIONS OF THE ANUS.—In excoriations of the anus, especially occurring in little children, in *fissure* of the anus, and in *ulcerations of the rectum* the external use, especially, of golden seal, is very soothing and healing. In

HÆMORRHOIDS it may be used advantageously. Regulating the action of the bowels, as it does, its use is undoubtedly often followed by very gratifying results; and the local application of an hydrastis-ointment may prove soothing to the irritable, sensitive tumor.

Hydrastis has caused: enlargement of the liver with dull sound on percussion; sharp pain in the right side, in the region of the liver, extending to the shoulder-blade. Clinical experience has demonstrated its homœopathicity to torpor of the liver; chronic derangement of the liver; functional disorders of the liver in connection with intermittent fever; catarrhal inflammation of the mucous membrane lining the gall-bladder, biliary ducts, etc.; jaundice, with skin and eyes of a dark greenish-yellow, urine very dark-colored, feces quite light colored, and extreme prostration of the whole system.

JAUNDICE.—In jaundice, hydrastis has been used somewhat extensively and quite successfully. Raue merely gives the following brief indications; gastro-duodenal catarrh; sense of sinking and prostration at the epigastrium, with violent and continued palpitation of the heart.

Mrs. G——, thirty-two years old, bilious temperament, when in the third month of her second pregnancy, developed symptoms of jaundice, as she had done at each preceding pregnancy, the first symptoms commencing to show themselves about the same period of gestation. There was complete coloring of the skin, a great deal of headache, loss of appetite, pain in the hepatic region and much chilliness. She suffered also quite severely from gastric derangements. Her pulse was slow and feeble, urine distinctly bilious. China, mercurius, and phosphorus were given without benefit, when peculiar cardiac symptoms seemed to call for digitalis, which however did no more for the patient than the others had done. Hydrastis[3] was given; one small powder every two hours, producing a decided improvement within one week and curing the patient in about three weeks. (Dr. J. Albertson in *Am. Hom. Observer*, 1866.)

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

Hydrastis has caused: pain at the root of the penis just after urinating. Sharp, cutting pain from the right iliac region into the right testicle, with soreness from Poupart's ligament into the root of the penis, while lying down. Dull, aching pain in the testicles, accompanied with a very faint feeling. Tickling in the urethra in the evening. Offensive perspiration of the genitals, especially of the

scrotum. Increased desire for sexual intercourse, with no emission during the first, and scanty emission during the second embrace. The urine was possessed of a very disagreeable odor, smelling as if decomposed; in the case of one prover there was a marked increase in the amount of urine voided.

Women-provers have experienced: irritation of the skin and pudendum, compelling one to scratch, which gives relief. Dragged, bruised feeling in the ovarian region. Affections active.

GONORRHŒA, acute or chronic, in men and women, demands the exhibition of hydrastis, when there is a copious thick yellow or green, tenacious, sometimes creamy discharge, without much pain or soreness in the urethra, sensation of goneness after every stool, faintness proceeding from the epigastric region and constitutional symptoms, characteristic of the remedy.

ULCERATION OF THE URETHRA.—Hydrastis has also been used in ulceration of the urethra, often superficial and resulting from neglected cases of gonorrhœa. In these ulcerations an ointment made of one part of the fluid extract to ten parts of simple ointment (or of vaseline) and introduced by means of a catheter covered with it, will be found of great use. It is a valuable remedy in

LEUCORRHŒA characterized by: tenacious discharge, erosions and superficial ulceration of the cervix uteri and vagina, great sinking and prostration at the epigastrium, with violent and continued palpitation of the heart. Mucous leucorrhœa, the discharge hanging from the os in long viscid strings; profuse, debilitating albuminous discharge immediately after the menses. Leucorrhœa, complicated with hepatic derangement and constipation. (Lilienthal.) Also: discharge like the white of an egg, setting in immediately after the menstrual flow has ceased. In

ULCERATIONS OF THE SEXUAL ORGANS OF WOMEN hydrastis plays an important part, whether this ulceration be superficial or involves the deeper structures. It is of great value in

SCIRRHOUS INDURATIONS OF THE CERVIX UTERI, characterized by keen darting pains like the thrust of a knife, profuse and characteristic leucorrhœa, sinking and goneness at the epigastrium, constipation.

A lady, aged twenty-seven years, of nervous temperament, light hair and skin, blue eyes, the mother of several children, had been confined to her bed for nearly two years, when I was called upon to treat her. She had been under medical care during all this time; her case had been diagnosticated *cancer of the uterus* and an unfavorable prognosis had been given. I found the following: Complexion sallow and mottled; tongue very red and moist; lips dry and sore; gums very red and

spongy, and easily bleeding; pulse small, weak and frequent; hot flashes tormented her while in a waking state; little or no appetite; obstinate constipation; faint feeling and "goneness" at the stomach; great nervousness and anxiety as to the final termination of her case. The cervix uteri was hypertrophied and indurated, as was also the lower portion of the uterus. There was a superficial ulcer on the posterior portion of the cervix as large as a silver quarter; extreme tenderness of the vaginal walls and of the cervix; the mucous membrane was highly congested; constant vesical tenesmus, with cutting, burning pain *after* urinating. The patient was greatly emaciated and had not been able to be out of her bed or even to assume the upright position for many months. There was also a constant sensation of a bearing down of the womb with an ugly and persistent pain in the back. With the exception of a slight anteversion, the position of the womb was normal. Constant cauterization and the general free use of argentum nitricum, sulphur, zinc, and carbolic acid had been the most important features of her treatment at the hands of her former attendants. I began the treatment with sepia[6], but seeing no improvement on the fourth day, I put her upon hydrastis, both internally and locally, the former in the third and the latter in the first decimal. The effect, both generally and locally, was perfectly surprising, as at the end of the first week of the treatment the ulcer of the cervix was nearly healed, the swelling and hardening diminished, her appetite improved, even the spongy gum assumed a more natural appearance under the action of the remedy. Ten days from the beginning of the use of the hydrastis the ulcer was entirely healed and the indurated condition of the cervix had changed to the soft and elastic condition of the normal state. (Dr. I. N. Eldridge.)

CATARRHAL GROUP.

All of the provers of hydrastis experienced decided catarrhal symptoms, such as: profuse discharge from the eyes and nose; hawking and spitting up of mucus and phlegm; soreness of the throat, chilliness, headache, general malaise. It has been used in

NASAL CATARRH with dull, heavy, frontal headache; the nose is stuffed up; secretion of thick, white or yellow mucus; dropping of mucus from the posterior nares into the throat; bloody purulent discharge.

CATARRHAL OPHTHALMIA with lachrymation and free secretion of sticky mucus, glueing the eyelids together. Dr. Hart says: "this medicine may be used to advantage, both locally and generally, in chronic catarrhal conjunctivitis, especially when attended with ulceration; it is also, like hepar sulphur., frequently useful in the acute and subacute forms."

INTESTINAL CATARRH.—The following case, reported by Dr. Wigand shows its successful use in intestinal catarrh.

A married woman, aged twenty-one years, mother of one child, three years old, of nervous temperament, blue eyes, light hair; prolapsus uteri and leucorrhœa of many years' standing; took cold by getting her feet wet during the last days of her monthly period (November, 1864.) Found her suffering from chills and high fever, pain in the bowels and uterine region, and frequent dysenteric evacuations. Gelsemium and aconite removed these complaints, except the pains. These continued with increasing severity. She says: "It feels like wind." A lump, the size of a hen's egg, rises and falls in the right iliac and lumbar region. Moans continually and at times her outcries are very distressing. Very restless; no sleep; abdominal walls painful to pressure; discharge of flatus which sounds like the report of a pistol; tongue and lips parched and dry; little thirst; loathing of food; constipation; in-

jections per anum followed by bullet-shaped feces; offensive, pus-like discharge from the vagina; great tenderness of os uteri; pale and haggard; hiccough; hectic fever; cold sweat; bedsores. The latter symptoms developed gradually during an illness of three weeks. Pains in the bowels and uterine region were constant. When the patient was nearly *in articulo mortis* hydrastis tincture, six or eight drops in a glass of water, a dessert-spoonful every hour, was given. After the third or fourth dose the pains ceased, and she fell asleep. Hydrastis was continued for several days. Appetite returned, bowels moved regularly and she made a steady and speedy recovery.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Hydrastis has caused: Paroxysmal attacks of itching in various parts of the body, principally in the scalp, at different times of the day without producing any eruption. Yellow appearance of the skin, particularly around the mouth and on the neck. Erysipelatoid rash covering the skin of the neck, palms of the hands, and joints of the fingers and wrists with maddening irritation and intense burning heat; ending after six days in exfoliation of the skin, the irritation remaining in a slighter form for some days, and being always worse at night. In a case, reported by Dr. Gilchrist, where the golden seal was used externally for an ulcer on the leg, there appeared "an eruption of pimples, cone-shaped, which on the top look bloody, or as if the skin had been rubbed off; they appear on a deeply inflamed integument, are smarting and itching; cold water or cold applications allay this.

VARIOLA.—Hydrastis has been used extensively in the treatment of variola or small-pox and it is claimed, that under its use there is but little liability to have the patient disfigured by pitting. The special indication for the use of the drug would consist in profound prostration of the patient and in a tendency toward implication of the mucous membrane, particularly of the throat.

Golden seal produces a crop of vesicles, which closely resemble the eruptions of small-pox. Dr. Cleveland relates the following case which would seem to substantiate this assertion:

I was sent for in the night of the 28th of February, to consult with Dr. R. S. Pomeroy on a case of threatened miscarriage, which terminated favorably. The patient, Mrs. P., about thirty years old, of a bilious encephalic temperament and a scrofulous diathesis, is subject to frequent attacks of sore throat, from which she is very deaf. On the second day (March 2d,) after a very severe inflammation of the throat and entire buccal cavity made its appearance, Dr. Pomeroy prescribed an infusion of hydrastis as a gargle, and directed it to be used three or four times during the day. Mrs. P., not understanding the directions, and the application feeling grateful, used the whole tumbler-full in about five hours, at the same time applying a cloth, saturated with the infusion over the mouth and chin. Next morning (March 3d,) the mouth, lips and nose were very much swoolen, and pimples made their appearance during the day around the mouth and chin, resembling the early stage of small-pox or varioloid, and the next morning (the 5th,) they commenced to vesicate. At this stage Dr. Pomeroy called on me to see the case with him, and had I

not known the previous history of the case, would have pronounced it small-pox. On the 6th the pustules began to sink in the centre and turn dark, and commenced drying, and have gone through the various stages of small-pox or varioloid, and scaled off on the 10th, and on the 15th the patient was up, attending to her household duties.

In general affections of the skin hydrastis may be of service if there is a well-marked depravity of the organism, arising from a vitiated condition of the vegetative system, accompanied by constipation, dyspeptic difficulties and a tendency of pustules and eruptions to assume a tedious, even malignant form.

CARDIAC GROUP.

Hydrastis has caused: sensation of weight, fulness and heaviness about the heart. Sticking pain in the region of the heart. The heart feels heavy, as if enlarged, with sticking pains, as if in the left auricle, worse on leaning forward. Violent and long-continued palpitation of the heart, with a sense of sinking at the epigastrium. In the case of a woman, for whom hydrastis had been prescribed, the drug produced such violent palpitation and such distressingly irregular beating of the heart, that it was very difficult to persuade the patient to continue the remedy.

THE SLEEP

of hydrastis is disturbed and unrefreshing. Provers experienced: Dull heavy pains, interrupting the soundness of the sleep; unpleasant dreams, as of monsters and wild beasts; nightmare, general restlessness.

MENTAL GROUP.

Gloominess and sadness; irritability. Dullness of memory and absent-mindedness. In a few provers there was a cheerful and happy condition while under the influence of the drug. The passions and affections are usually active.

Both of these groups are of interest only as a part of the totality of symptoms.

We use a tincture made from the fresh root; from it we make dilutions in the usual manner. Triturations are made from the dried root, from which the fibrous matter should be excluded by sifting, before commencing the trituration proper. Hydrastin represents the active principle of the root. It is not soluble. Triturations are made from it.

Hydrastia and hydrastina (also called berberina) are the alkaloids

of the drug. The former is white, the latter yellow. Both are used. The muriate of hydrastin is becoming a favorite with the profession. It is used both internally and locally, and is of great value as a direct application to ulcerated surfaces. Hale recommends a solution of one grain to ten grains to eight ounces of water.

HYOSCYAMUS NIGER.

[BLACK HENBANE. NATURAL ORDER, SOLANEÆ.]

This name is derived from the Greek *huos*, hog, and *kuamos*, bean. Hogs are said to eat the fruit of hyoscyamus, which bears some resemblance to a bean. Biennial, flowers from June to August. Root spindle-shaped; stem one to four feet high, upright, round, tough, branched, wooly toward the top, very leafy; leaves alternate, sessile, somewhat ovate, sinuate, with short lobes, downy and viscid, exhaling a powerful and oppressive odor; flowers numerous, from the bosoms of the crowded upper leaves, almost entirely sessile. Corolla of a pale yellowish-brown, beautifully netted with purple veins, and a dark purple eye or base; filaments white; anthers and style of a fine deep purple.

The plant, in the first year, has no stem; the leaves are all radical, each having a footstalk or pedicle. The leaves are wooly, but possess little of the odor of the mature plant. The leaves of the second year are large, long, and deeply inverse, sessile, and nearly embrace the stem, and having decurrent lobes which are of a more delicate texture than the blade of the leaf. These lobes are important points to observe in examining a specimen. The leaves are very clammy and fetid, having an odor very similar to that of the black currant; these are the true medicinal leaves, and they should be gathered as soon as the flowers are blown. It is found in Europe, Asia and North America; on road-sides, amidst rubbish, and on hill-slopes where the rubbish collects. We prepare a dark-green tincture from the whole plant, or a brownish-red tincture from the seeds alone.

Goats and swine eat this herb with impunity: horses bear large doses of it.

Wepfer relates that several monks feasted on the roots of the wild endive, among which were mixed by mistake two roots of henbane. In a few hours some experienced vertigo, others a burning of the tongue, lips and throat; severe pains were also felt in the iliac region

and in all the joints. The intellectual faculties and the organs of vision were perverted, and they gave themselves up to ludicrous and crazy actions.

Two soldiers of the French army before Cadiz ate the young shoots of the plant dressed in olive-oil. They presently became giddy and stupid, the ground seemed to give way under their feet, they lost their speech and had a dull, haggard look. The pupils were excessively dilated, and the eyes so insensible that the eyelids did not wink when the cornea was touched; the pulse was small and intermitting; breathing difficult, jaws locked, and the mouth distorted by risus sardonicus. Sensibility was extinct, the limbs were cold and the lower extremities palsied, the arms convulsed, and there was that singular union of delirium and coma usually termed tryphomania. One of them was exceedingly delirious, and attempted to escape.

Dr. Patouillat saw nine persons who were poisoned by this root; some were speechless and convulsed, others occasionally howled; in all there was protrusion of the eyes, contortion of the mouth like risus sardonicus, and delirium.

It is related in the *London Lancet* that a tailor, under the influence of this plant, could not thread his needle; his needle seemed to have three points. This shows the disturbing action of hyoscyamus upon the organ of vision.

Kahleis reports the case of a young girl in whom the seeds of hyoscyamus caused distortion of the mouth (risus sardonicus), constipation, desire to vomit, afterward convulsive movements like chorea, loss of sight and hearing, dilatation of the pupils, and an exceedingly small pulse. In this case the effect of hyoscyamus upon the special senses is to be noticed: loss of vision and hearing.

According to Vicat, a man and his wife ate the root, and were attacked with difficulty of swallowing, inflammation of the brain and stupefaction. In meningitis where hyoscyamus is indicated, the patient is generally more or less stupid, and at times shows symptoms of furious delirium.

From three injections of hyoscyamus, Berignon observed apoplectic symptoms, loss of sight, brown color and bloating of the face, vertigo and delirium.

Rueff states a case where a man, who used the vapors of hyoscyamus for toothache, was attacked with complete impotence.

Gmelin reports a case of a little girl who took one scruple of a decoction of the seeds; she was attacked with epilepsy, rolling of the eyes, foam at the mouth, grating of the teeth, stupor and insensibility.

In *Frank's Magazine* a case is reported where a woman, from eating the root of hyoscyamus in the place of parsnip, was attacked with gradually increasing stupefaction, vibrations before the eyes, sparkling of the eyes, diplopia, dilatation of the pupils, obscuration of sight, vertigo, dryness in the mouth, trembling of the limbs, staggering gait, small, scarcely perceptible, frequently intermitting and moderately slow pulse.

In this case we observe particularly the effect of hyoscyamus upon the eyes, the luminous vibrations, the sparkling of the eyeballs, the diplopia and the obscuration of sight.

A little girl of four years who had eaten some of the seeds of hyoscyamus, was attacked with the following symptoms: small, white *vesicles* on the lips; bright redness of the face and of the conjunctiva; excessive dilatation of the pupils so that only a very narrow border of the iris remained visible; perfect insensibility of the pupil, even when exposed to the brightest light; slimy coating on the back part of the tongue; small pulse, but tumultuous and irregular beating of the heart; complete loss of sense; frequent moaning and catching at something with the fingers spread out; frightful gritting of the teeth; continual unintelligible muttering.

In a case of poisoning reported in the *Journal de Medecine*, the symptoms were those of furious delirium tremens and typhus. The patient had swallowed three ounces of the seeds of hyoscyamus as a remedy for pains in the rectum. His face became *bluish;* the eyes looked red, wild, sparkling; the veins of the neck, extremities and more particularly those of the face were very much distended; the whole body was convulsed; frequent subsultus tendinum, and a furious delirium, so that he became uncontrollable. During the periods of remission, he was engaged in catching at flocks in the air, or at pulling at the bed-clothes; he uttered but few inarticulate sounds. When he became quiet, he seemed very much exhausted and snored deeply, until the convulsions recommenced. His pulse was small, quick, contracted and intermittent, and easily compressible; hypogastric region distended and sensitive; scanty secretion of urine. The patient was tormented by itching which obliged him to scratch himself until bleeding; he manifested an irresistible aversion to every kind of beverage.

These cases of poisoning, and the provings, show that hyoscyamus is a cerebro-stimulant, acting especially upon the sensorium and upon the muscular system. It causes perversion of the intellect and of perception; the patient becomes quarrelsome, abusive, obscene. Resembling, to a considerable extent, the brain-symptoms of belladonna and of strammonium, it lacks the wild arterial excitement so

characteristic of the former and the fever which usually accompanies the more good-natured delirium of the latter. Its action upon the muscular system is characterized by paralysis of the involuntary muscles and by paralysis and convulsions of the voluntary muscular system. Nervous excitement and restless sleep with twitching and contortion of the limbs, starting and groaning in sleep, clutching at the bedclothes are somewhat characteristic of hyoscyamus.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Among the symptoms which characterize the action of hyoscyamus upon the brain, we may distinguish the following: vertigo (of a fortnight's standing); vertigo with obscuration of sight; vertigo as if intoxicated; loss of sensibility, he may be pinched without his taking the least notice of it; stupefaction; loss of sense; heaviness of the head, and violent headache; stupefying headache, sometimes with stinging and tearing pains; headache, with unnatural heat in the head; undulating sensation in the head, like a violent beating of the arteries, with pressure in the forehead. Dimness or obscurity of sight; others with illusions of sight; things looked red as fire, or had a golden-yellow appearance; things that were very small looked as if they were large, for instance a lark seemed a goose, a blade of grass looked like a beam, a drop like a lake; when reading, the letters seemed to move about, and looked as if ants had been crawling about. One imagined that the needle had three points, he was unable to thread it; another fancied that pictures on the wall were hanging crooked, and would fall. Sparkling and red eyes; squinting. Stupor; constant desire to sleep; excessive prostration; delirium of various kinds, loquacious, furious, muttering, incoherent, full of improper words, insulting, profane; silly demeanor; grasping at flocks; picking at the bedclothes; constant desire to escape.

In order to complete this group, we must add that the countenance is disturbed, bloated, bluish or a dirty pale color, with dropping of the lower jaw.

These symptoms indicate hyoscyamus in

ENCEPHALITIS with much nervous excitement, mild delirium, muttering and talking about domestic affairs; red bloated countenance, stupor, watery diarrhœa; the stools become involuntary; risus sardonicus. If convulsions set in, they come on suddenly, without hardly any premonitory signs; the patients froth at the mouth, shake convulsively from head to foot, are tossed up in the air, as it were, the extremities become rigid, this rigidity is followed

by frighful twitching of the tendons, the functional power of the senses seems almost extinct.

CONVULSIONS of children, of lying-in women and of hysteria. In all of these, there is an absence of arterial excitement and of cerebral congestion; the convulsions come on suddenly; they are preceded by a shriek and insensibility. There is much oppression of the chest; unconsciousness; dark-blue or purplish color of the countenance; squinting of the eyes; frothing at the mouth, characteristic delirium. In small children these convulsions usually occur after a meal and are preceded by signs of gastric disturbance, pain in the stomach, etc.

In *Frank's Magazine*, a case is quoted from *Bernhardi's Journal* where the curative virtues of hyoscyamus in *hysteric* convulsions are strikingly shown.

A young lady of twenty years, who had not menstruated for some time, had overheated herself at a ball, and was attacked with oppression of breathing, which gradually increased to a state of stupefaction. Her face was much heated, cheeks glowing, she was, without any consciousness, tossed about, pulse full, hard; superficial and hurried breathing. She was treated by an allœopathic physician with the usual antiphlogistic means. Her menses returned and she seemed much better, when about four or five days after the return of the menses, she was taken with convulsions. Some of these paroxysms set in with a general tetanic spasm, rigidity of the extremities and bending backward of the head, protrusion of the tongue, twitching of the auricular muscles, followed by alternate violent convulsions of single muscles and of the whole body; other paroxysms set in with sopor and subsultus tendinum, terminating in delirium. Half a grain of the extract of hyoscyamus, rubbed up with sugar, was given morning and night; under this treatment a complete cure was effected in one fortnight. The prescription emanated from an allœopathic physician, but is eminently a fact legitimately belonging to the domain of homœopathy.

DELIRIUM TREMENS with clonic spasms; characteristic visual disturbances and delirium; dark-red, bloated and distorted countenance; great nervous restlessness; trembling of the hands; apoplectic symptoms with involuntary passages of stool and of urine.

APOPLEXY may be successfully treated with hyoscyamus, if the symptoms of the paroxysm correspond with those of the drug. We have seen that hyoscyamus causes a bluish and bloated appearance of the face, violent cerebral pains and congestions, redness, protrusion and sparkling of the eyeballs, excessive dilatation and insensibility of the pupils, stertorous breathing, stupor and coma, small, rapid and intermitting pulse, with tumultuous beating of the heart, or else full, hard, somewhat accelerated pulse; the extremities may feel numb, and even insensible; or a prickling sensation may be felt in them, and they may be covered with a clammy sweat. These symptoms may characterize an attack of apoplexy, and will be fully met by hyoscyamus.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Hyoscyamus has caused: spasmodic tension and stiffness of the muscles of the neck and shoulders, tearing pain in the back and loins, trembling of the arms; feeling of dullness in the arms, as if they had gone to sleep; weakness of the legs; coldness and paralysis of the legs. Spasms of the neck, which was twisted to one side; spasms with watery diarrhœa and enuresis; alternate convulsions of the upper and lower extremities; convulsions with contraction of the extremities and tossing of the body upward.

EPILEPSY.—The above symptoms indicate the use of hyoscyamus in epilepsy. The attacks come on suddenly. The countenance looks purple, bloated; profuse salivation and frothing at the mouth; the convulsions change location, attacking, one after the other, different sets of muscles; every attempt to swallow fluids brings on a renewal of the paroxysms; profound stupor with snoring; profuse emission of urine. The attacks are caused by fright, jealousy, grief, unrequitted love.

A boy, aged twelve years, robust, was seriously frightened during his early childhood and has had since then two epileptic attacks each day. Symptoms: The boy falls suddenly with a scream and without warning, strikes convulsively with his hands and feet, closes the hands tightly, the thumb turned inward. The countenance is dark-blue and bloated. The eyes protrude and move spasmodically; they glare. Involuntary emission of urine. Frothing at the mouth and gritting of the teeth. Slow respiration, with rattling in the throat. The attack lasts about fifteen minutes and terminates in a profound snoring sleep. After the attack, exhaustion and forgetfulness of all that has happened; weakness of memory has gradually developed. Prescribed hyoscyamus[9], one drop after every attack. He had only one more attack and then remained well. Three years later, he was still perfectly well. (Schubert in *Arch. fuer d. Hom. Heilkunst*, i., 2. 53.)

HYSTERIC CONVULSIONS with risus sardonicus, frequent changes of color in the face and symptoms enumerated on a preceding page.

TETANUS with alternate convulsions of the upper and lower extremities; convulsions during which the patient stamps his feet on the ground, first one foot and then the other; convulsions with contraction of the extremities and tossing of the body upward; and other characteristic symptoms.

PUERPERAL CONVULSIONS with twitching and jactitation of every muscle of the body, characteristic indications.

A woman, aged thirty-two years, of medium size, mother of four children, was taken with convulsions in the third month of pregnancy. Symptoms: Dull, severe headache, difficult to describe; puffed up, unusually red countenance, frequent jerking in the pelvic region, nausea, vomiting of ingesta, with severe pain in the epigastrium, spasmodic pains in the bowels, constipation. Every ten to fifteen minutes she screams violently, the redness of the face increases, great anxiety, dyspnœa, oppressed

breathing; with it, convulsive twitching of the upper and lower extremities, itching in the face, the mouth drawn toward the left side, but there was no froth. The attack lasts about five minutes, with partial consciousness, she must be held to prevent her falling out of bed. Usually of a happy disposition, she is now apprehensive, jealous. She has had similar spasms in each pregnancy. Hyoscyamus[3] cured her at once; it acted with equal promptness in a subsequent pregnancy. (Gaspar in *Annalen der Hom. Klinik*, i., p. 309.)

A woman, aged thirty-five years, presented the following picture in the fourth week of her third confinement: Every fifteen to thirty minutes, at the longest every one to three hours, she has spasms, which last several minutes, involving the entire body, especially the extremities. When they have passed, she falls into a condition of drowsiness or she gets out of bed and busies herself about the room. I found her in the latter condition; she stared at me with a disturbed, stupid expression, did not stir from the spot upon which she stood, permitted me to examine her pulse, showed her tongue, but refused to answer my questions. Alternating redness and pallor of countenance, with a soft, feeble pulse. Within a moment she commenced to twitch, her husband placed her upon the bed and told me that she often raised her hands toward the head and that, at first, she had complained of headache. She took little nourishment, but nursed her child. She received two doses each day of hyoscyamus. The spasms left her on the second day; she made a good recovery, but never remembered what had transpired. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xix., p. 132.)

ORBITAL GROUP.

Red and inflamed eyes; distorted eyes; convulsive rolling of the eyeballs; blepharospasmus, with inability to open the lids. Optical illusions and phantasms, as: hanging pictures seemed to fall, a needle had three points, point seemed very large, everything seemed red or yellow. Obscuration of sight, even complete amaurosis; staring eyes; sparkling eyes; excessive dilatation of the pupils, with presbyopia or complete insensibility to light or contact.

These symptoms are of value, so far as they are incidental to certain diseases of the brain. The remedy may prove useful in

COMATOPSIA (or seeing colors) and in

AMAUROSIS as a symptom or sequela of certain cerebral disorders.

FACIAL GROUP.

Nosebleed (from large doses); red and bloated, bluish face; distorted clay-colored face, with gaping mouth; brown-red and bloated face. The nosebleed may occur as a critical symptom in violent cerebral congestions, such as exist in typhus, phrenitis, apoplexy.

The brown-red, bluish and bloated face points to apoplexy; the clay-colored and haggard face to typhus in the second or third stage, or to delirium tremens of old, cachectic topers.

BUCCAL AND PHARYNGEAL GROUPS.

In this direction the symptoms again point to some one of the above-mentioned disorders. We have the following symptoms: clean and parched tongue; burning dryness of the tongue and lips which

look like scorched leather; numbness of the tongue; dumb, impeded speech, with loss of sense; stinging dryness of the fauces, with spasmodic contraction, as if a drop of tea would choke him; convulsions after drinking; foul-smelling breath.

This peculiar change in the appearance and sensibility of the tongue may occur in typhus. In this disease the tongue may look and feel like scorched leather, and it may be paralyzed so that the patient is only able to utter inarticulate sounds.

The dryness and spasmodic contraction of the throat when swallowing liquids, with aversion to liquids, may indicate hyoscyamus in HYDROPHOBIA, where it competes with belladonna, though the latter drug is undoubtedly possessed of curative powers in this disease superior to the former.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Among the gastric disturbances occasioned by hyoscyamus, we distinguish: nausea with loathing; nauseous taste; yellow coating of the tongue; sour eructations. Another prover who took in all eighty-seven and three-quarter grains, developed the following symptoms of gastric derangement: white coating on the tongue; furred tongue; insipid taste, with aversion to food and fetid odor from the mouth; empty eructations; oppression after eating; foul taste; the teeth and the whole inner cavity of the mouth are lined with a yellow viscid phlegm. Hahnemann has likewise recorded some interesting symptoms obtained both from small and large doses of hyoscyamus. The principal of these symptoms are: bitter taste; watery vomiting, with vertigo; hiccough, with spasms and rumbling in the bowels; hiccough, two midnights in succession, with involuntary micturition and froth at the mouth; burning pain in the stomach, amounting to inflammation; colic, as if his abdomen would burst; tympanitic distention of the abdomen, painful to the touch; rumbling with violent diarrhœa; watery, slimy diarrhœa, more or less involuntary.

These symptoms are important as indications for hyoscyamus in several severe diseases. It is very doubtful whether any of these symptoms, when developed as purely gastric disturbances, will be reached by hyoscyamus. But as conditions incidental to typhus or hysteria, they may serve as confirmatory evidence that hyoscyamus is adapted to the case.

The horrid taste which hyoscyamus excites in the mouth, and the

fetid odor, are very apt to occur in *typhus*. The sordes on the teeth is another symptom developing itself in *typhus*.

HYSTERIA may sometimes develop some of the other symptoms of gastric derangement, more particularly the *spasmodic singultus*, with eructations, or attended with burning pain in the stomach.

Tympanitic distention of the abdomen, with pain when touched, is another symptom of hysteria which will undoubtedly yield to hyoscyamus, when presenting itself as an element of such a group.

Whether *diarrhœa* will yield to hyoscyamus, except when occurring as a symptom of hysteria or typhus (in the last-mentioned affection the discharges are generally involuntary), is questionable. Among hysteric women, and especially young girls whose bowels are apt to bloat, and who are subject to attacks of diarrhœa with colicky pains and frequent urging to stool, or where the sphincters are weak, causing great difficulty in retaining the feces, and where the least excitement, the least mental trouble, provokes the attack, hyoscyamus may prove of great value.

Small doses of hyoscyamus may cause urging to stool, with costiveness and distention of the bowels. In hysteria this condition may occur. We therefore recommend hyoscyamus for

COSTIVENESS with urging in the case of hysteric women.

PARALYSIS OF THE SPHINCTERS, more particularly among patients who are liable to functional nervous disorders of the character of hysteria, may yield to hyoscyamus. If resulting from mismanaged dysentery, as a consequence of the antagonistic treatment, we must depend upon other remedies.

URINARY GROUP.

Hyoscyamus causes frequent urging to urinate with inability to expel the urine. This is the primary effect of the drug. During the stage of organic reaction, the urine may flow very copiously.

Either of these conditions is symptomatic of other more general affections, hysteria or typhus. In hysteria there may be profuse enuresis, or constant urging with scanty secretion; in typhus the urinary secretion may be entirely suppressed.

SEXUAL GROUP.

IMPOTENCE.—Hyoscyamus affects the sexual sphere very powerfully. In one case, the emanations from the leaves of the plant caused impotence, continuing for two months.

Hyoscyamus causes: profuse menstruation, accompanied or pre-

ceded by a variety of nervous affections. In one case, for instance, the appearance of the menses was preceded by immoderate laughter. In another case the appearance of the menses was accompanied by profuse perspiration, nausea and enuresis. In another case again, the menstrual flow was accompanied by violent convulsive trembling of the hands and feet as if from rage. In one case, the flow was accompanied by delirium.

METRORRHAGIA.—These various abnormal phenomena show that hyoscyamus must be a most important agent in cases of metrorrhagia and menorrhagia when accompanied by abnormal conditions such as we have alluded to. You will find this great agent particularly useful in the case of hysteric women whose menstrual functions are marked by such irregularities.

Small doses of hyoscyamus excite the sexual instinct both in men and women. This symptom, in connection with the numerous abnormal nervous phenomena which may show themselves during the menstrual period, point to hyoscyamus as an useful agent in some of the most terrible disorders to which women are subject.

NYMPHOMANIA.—One of these disorders is nymphomania, to the different stages of which hyoscyamus is adapted. Hahnemann has left us the description of an interesting case of nymphomania where hyoscyamus was employed as the chief curative agent.

A girl of fourteen years had been sleeping in the sun, in consequence of which she was attacked with the following symptoms: Four days after sleeping in the sun the frightful idea took possession of her that she saw a wolf, and six days thereafter she felt as if she had received a blow on the head. She now spoke irrationally, became as if mad, wept much, experienced paroxysms of difficulty in breathing, spat white mucus, was unable to explain any of her troubles. The eyes were very much injected. A few days later, the first symptoms of nymphomania showed themselves. She wanted to kiss persons, and gradually become very lascivious in her actions and words, endeavoring to expose her person and to commit improprieties with those near her. Her skin and sexual organs itched very much. She was speedily cured by hyoscyamus[30], and lastly one dose of sulphur.

PUERPERAL MANIA.—Another dreadful disease of the sexual sphere of women is puerperal mania; here, too, hyoscyamus is one of our main remedies.

A case of this disease is reported in *Frank's Magazine*, where hyoscyamus evinced great curative powers. A lady of sanguin-choleric temperament, aged thirty years, had been confined without any untoward accident. Shortly after her confinement she took cold, one of her breast became inflamed, and the flow of milk and the lochial discharge were very much diminished. Her medical attendant found her with the following symptoms: Breathing short, pulse feeble and contracted, one hundred and twenty; tongue somewhat coated, urine dark yellow, stool regular, great heat; no appetite or sweat; head red and bloated; eyes unsteady, conjunctiva injected, the right breast very much inflamed, red and hard. Suddenly she would jump out of her bed, crying: "I cannot sleep, I shall die anyhow." She knew everybody present, but was enraged, attempted to bite, uttered the most piercing

cries, and manifested superhuman strength so that it took seven persons to hold her. She took the extract of hyoscyamus in one-grain doses every hour; the paroxysms yielded in a short period, and at the end of twelve days the patient was again able to attend to her domestic duties.

PUERPERAL TYPHUS.—Hyoscyamus is a valuable remedy in puerperal typhus with tympanitic distention of the abdomen, stupor, muttering delirium, burning heat of the skin which is either dry and cracks (usually with petechiæ), or else covered with profuse watery sweat smelling like mouldy straw (generally with white miliaria, a vesicular eruption, filled with a watery, albuminous fluid); pulse small, weak, filiform, increasing in frequency; the tongue exhibits a brownish coating, and is dry; diarrhœic stools having a cadaverous smell, and finally coming off involuntarily.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Hyoscyamus, and more particularly the alkaloid hyoscyamine, causes dryness of the fauces and air-passages; a dry, spasmodic cough, without cessation and worse at night; oppression of breathing. We may therefore find hyoscyamus useful in

WHOOPING-COUGH, with spasmodic paroxysms which are particularly violent at night, and accompanied with great distress for breath, as if the patient would suffocate, with blueness of the face and protrusion of the eyeballs.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Hyoscyamus has caused groups of large *pustules* from above the hips down to the knees, like confluent small-pox, desquamation taking place in four days; brown spots on the whole body, going and coming; herpetic spots on the nape of the neck; obstinate anasarca.

These appearances are in a measure indicative of a critical termination of some pathological process going on in the interior of the organism.

I have known a case of menstrual suppression in a sensitive and nervous girl, where these spots seemed to come and go as vicarious developments of the menstrual process.

MENTAL GROUP.

The mental derangements, caused by hyoscyamus, may be considered under various heads, (a) *craziness*, where we have: loss of recollection, he does not know his own family; he sits immovable like a statue; excessive loquacity; singing obscene songs; shyness; he

prepares for a wedding; he feels of his head, face, nose; he acts as if he were cracking nuts; he acts as if he were chasing fowl; he puts on a priestly gown and wants to preach; he puts his arms around the stove, and wants to climb up to the top; they cried out that things would fall, and grasped at them; running against everything, with open, wild, staring eyes; (b) *rage*, indomitable rage, he wants to stab people; dread of being bitten by animals; horrible anxiety; he wants to kill himself in despair. Many of these symptoms may occur in typhus, more particularly the shyness, loquacity, and the singing of obscene songs.

FEVER GROUP.

TYPHUS CEREBRALIS.—Hyoscyamus is one of the most powerful agents in typhus cerebralis, or in any form of typhus, where the cerebral symptoms pointedly and unmistakeably indicate this drug. These symptoms have been abundantly indicated in previous paragraphs. It may be homœopathic to any stage of typhus, but more particularly to the congestive stage, with strong symptoms of cerebral engorgement, hot skin, full, hard, quick pulse. In the paralytic stage, it may be necessary to resort to the mineral acids first, before hyoscyamus can be employed with advantage. This, however, must not be considered as a binding rule.

SLEEP.

Hyoscyamus deranges this condition of the organism very deeply. It causes: sopor and stupor; sleeplessness; stertorous snoring during sleep; he dreams of furious cats that are jumping upon him. These alterations of the sleep are symptomatic, and only indicate hyoscyamus when occurring in the course of an affection to which hyoscyamus is homœopathic. They may occur in phrenitis, typhus, etc. Sleeplessness may be troublesome to hysteric women, and may require hyoscyamus.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning, we first give an emetic for the purpose of evacuating the poison. Afterward we overcome the narcotic effects by resorting to cold affusions, and occasional sponging with warm water; strong black coffee is likewise an excellent antidote.

HYPERICUM PERFOLIATUM.

[PERFORATED ST. JOHN'S WORT. NATURAL ORDER, HYPERICINEÆ.]

This perennial is found in Europe, along the edges of woods, roads, in ditches. Its stem is erect, round, angular, set with small leaves, smooth, opposite, and perforated with a number of fine foramina. We make a dark-purple tincture of the plant, shortly after it has done flowering.

Mr. Mueller has furnished a proving of this plant, which shows that hypericum irritates the nervous system and induces vascular erethism and congestion. It causes heaviness in the head and a sensation as if the head were elongated; it acts also upon the sexual organs of women, causing painful and scanty menstruation with a sensation of a tight bandage in the region of the uterus; its effect upon the circulation is characterized by violent cerebral congestion, flushed, bloated face, with dilatation of the pupils, rapid pulse, changeable mood from singing to weeping with cries, thirst, white coating of the tongue and weakness and trembling of the limbs. In

NERVE TRAUMATISM hypericum is a most useful medicine; hypericum is to the nervous tissue what arnica is to the muscular tissue; hence its frequent use in the treatment of the severe pain which occasionally follows surgical operations, resulting from injury to some nerve or nerve filament.

Mrs. P—— ran a pin into her foot. It penetrated the lasting-top of her shoe. After the first pain had subsided, she thought nothing more of the accident until the evening of the same day. While superintending supper, she was suddenly seized with intense pain at the site of the pin-prick. The toes became rigid, the ankle stiffened, chills chased each other down the back and then nausea and vomiting set in. The patient fainted. After recovering consciousness she still complained of the agonizing pain. Her face exhibited a strange expression; the eyes were set and the lips drawn tightly across the teeth. Hypericum$^{\text{M}}$ was given, in water, at intervals of half an hour. The pain soon began to subside, but the rigidity continued for twenty-four hours. (Dr. E. A. Farrington, in *Medical Counselor*, April, 1879.)

Mad. S., thrust a pin into the ring-finger of the right hand, near the first joint, wounding one of the phalangeal branches of the median or ulnar nerve; the wound healed in a few days; but neuralgic pains soon appeared, following the course of the radial and ulnar nerves to the elbow-joint; they increased in severity, the fingers and hand became stiff and sensitive to motion, and ached almost constantly. These symptoms continued daily, without intermission, for six months of unsuccessful treatment. Finally I was on the point of excising or dissecting out the offending nerves near the seat of the injury, when hypericum^{200} was given, which was followed, within four or five days, by a rapid diminution of the painful symptoms, and a week after, the patient was wholly relieved, and has remained so ever since, nearly four months ago. (Dr. G. W. Pope in *Hom. World*, December, 1869.)

RHEUMATISM.—Hypericum may also be of use in rheumatism characterized by *excessive* painfulness of the affected parts, showing

the nerves to be involved. "Articular rheumatism, with great effusion around the joint and muddy urine, looking like the settlings of beer; bruised sensation in all the joints." (Lilienthal.)

IGNATIA AMARA.

[ST. IGNATIUS' BEAN. NATURAL ORDER, APOCYNEÆ.]

The beautiful tree, from which this bean is obtained, grows on the Philippine Islands in the East Indies; it has large, ovate leaves; its flowers are long, drooping, white. The fruit is of the size and shape of a middling pear; the seeds, of which there are about twenty in the fruit, are an inch long, bitter; they are horny, of a blackish gray outside, and whitish internally; we cut them in thin slices, dry them by a moderate heat, pulverize them, and make a pale, straw-colored tincture, which is very bitter. In the cold the tincture precipitates crystals which dissolve again in warmth.

This drug was first introduced in European medicine by Camilli, a Jesuit, in the year 1699, and in honor of the founder of his order, the bean has been named St. Ignatius' bean. It is supposed by some authorities that this bean was known long before this period, and that it is probably the substance which, in the Latin translation of the Arabian Serapion, is denominated nux vomica. The active principle of this bean is strychnine, the same alkaloid which we find in nux vomica. Hence these two drugs act similarly, although the action of each is characterized by peculiar symptoms.

Orfila's experiments with this drug upon animals, show that its primary action is upon the medulla oblongata, and that it destroys life by producing tetanic convulsions. Half an ounce of the powder of ignatia was given to a dog. In about five minutes he commenced to pant; fifteen minutes afterward, symptoms of convulsions appeared, and in about half an hour he fell down in an attack of tetanus, the intellectual faculties being unimpaired. The animal died asphyxiated in about twenty minutes after the tetanic symptoms came on.

In the 21st volume of the Philosophical Transactions, Camilli relates the following case of poisoning by ignatia: A man suffering from dyspepsia, being attacked with vomiting and diarrhœa, took a scruple of the powder of ignatia. He was soon seized with excessive irritation and severe convulsive movements; his jaws were closed;

the muscles of the face were drawn in different directions, as if he had been convulsed with laughter.

In Hahnemann's Lesser Writings another case of poisoning is described: A youth of twenty years took an over-dose of ignatia. He was attacked with paralytic rigidity and involuntary twitchings of the lower limbs, great anxiety, coldness of the whole body; the pupils were dilatable and the head free; he was completely restored by drinking eight ounces of vinegar in half an hour.

A man, forty years old, took, after tertian fever, half a bean of ignatia in brandy. He had numbness of his extremities, violent, general, convulsive cramps, with profuse perspiration.

Ignatia acts upon the medulla oblongata and the spinal nervous system with sufficient force to produce tetanus and, if given in fairly large doses, death. Upon the vital power its action is not so much exalting or depressing, although in certain organs each of these varieties of action is distinguishable; but rather disturbing, destroying the harmony of action between different portions of the organism, perverting the co-ordination of functions. Thus, where we find heat of the body, and should anticipate such a condition of the nervous system as would make cool air agreeable, the contrary condition obtains; where we should, from the fever existing, expect thirst, we find none, and *vice versa*. The great sensitiveness of the surface, instead of being aggravated by contact and by pressure, is relieved by it, etc. * * * And yet, singular as this state of things is, it finds its analogy in the natural history of disease. For if you analyze the phenomena of hysteria, you will find this "perversion of the co-ordination of functions" to be the fundamental principle of the malady. And of all our remedies none so completely corresponds to hysteria, and so often cures it, as ignatia. (Dunham, Lectures on Materia Medica.)

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Jœrg and his provers found that ignatia causes a painful pressure, an aching in various parts of the head. Most of the provers experienced this aching or painful pressure in the forehead over the eyebrows; others in the occiput, whence it would shift to the forehead; some felt this aching all over the head, and some again at one time in one, and at other times in other parts of the head, the pressure shifting about from one locality to another.

This shifting of the aching pain from one part to another was not the only peculiarity observed by the provers. Another was the

intermitting character of the pain. After the pain had lasted during the forenoon, it would intermit until evening, when it would be felt again violently for a time. In one case the paroxysms came on regularly every half hour.

CEPHALALGIA.—These symptoms suggest the use of ignatia in cephalalgia, distinguished by aching in one part of the head or in the whole head. The cephalalgia to which ignatia is homœopathic may be accompanied by symptoms of gastric derangement of a peculiar character.

One of our provers experienced a qualmish feeling in the stomach previous to the headache; the qualmishness was followed by an aching pain in the forehead, thence extending over the whole head, and succeeded by a sense of lassitude. This symptom shows that in headaches originating in gastric irritation, ignatia may be of great use.

GASTRIC NERVOUS HEADACHES.—We find the doctrine that ignatia may be of great use in gastric nervous headaches, confirmed by a remarkable symptom obtained by Professor Jœrg himself, from the powdered substance. He experienced, from three grains of the pulverized bean, a "seated pressure in the region of the stomach, followed by a painful pressure or an aching in the forehead, shifting to different parts of the head and even cheeks; urging to stool, with several natural evacuations, weariness; the appetite was not materially disturbed, but there was a speedy feeling of repletion after eating."

The remarkable connection between the brain and the gastric functions, in the case of ignatia, is further evidenced by the following symptom, elicited from forty drops of the tincture mixed in an ounce of water: "Vertigo soon after swallowing the drug, so that the prover staggered and found it difficult to stand erect. Single stitches darted through his head, he felt a buzzing in the ears and objects before him seemed to waver. The prover was unable to fix his mind upon a single idea. The vertigo continued until late in the evening. These symptoms were accompanied by a feeling of loathing, flow of saliva, loss of appetite. Next day a headache set in, which was made worse by eating, and continued off and on for several days."

HEMICRANIA.—Upon a further examination of the symptoms, we shall find that ignatia is homœopathic to hemicrania, a sort of semi-lateral nervous headache. Several of Jœrg's provers have ex-

perienced an aching pain, or a painful pressure, according to the literal text, in one side of the head, with pain in the right eyeball, aggravated by motion, and accompanied by sensitiveness to the light.

Professor Jœrg himself elicited this remarkable symptom: "A painful pressure in the head, with burning in the eyes, lachrymation, swelling of the lids, and a feeling of pressure in the right eye, as if it would be pressed out of the head; this pain was accompanied by cutting-contractive pains in the lower bowels, and copious secretion of a frothy mucus."

These few but exceedingly interesting symptoms show most conclusively that ignatia is one of our most useful agents in that distressing class of headaches termed

NERVOUS HEADACHES, megrim, hemicrania, especially when the eyes are involved, more generally one eye, with burning and lachrymation, pressure in the eye from within outward, swelling and suppuration of the lids, photophobia. The pain in the head may be an aching or stitching pain, darting stitches flying through the head.

Jœrg's provings confirm the symptoms obtained by Hahnemann in all essential particulars. Hahnemann's provers likewise experienced this aching pain in the forehead, and in other parts of the head; the pain was *relieved by inclining the head forward*, and resting it upon the table; an *aggravation* of the pain was occasioned *by intense mental labor.*

One of Hahnemann's provers describes his headache in these terms: "*Aching in the forehead*, above the root of the nose, obliging him to incline his head forward; it is followed by a feeling of qualmishness at the stomach."

Another prover has this symptom: "headache on waking, as if the brain were smashed; after rising, the headache passes off, and gives place to a similar pain in a tooth; thence this pain shifts to the small of the back. The headache is renewed by thinking."

CLAVUS.—Ignatia has been employed by homœopathic practitioners for the peculiar form of hemicrania termed clavus; there is a symptom in the known pathogenetic series of this drug, which warrants its employment in clavus upon homœopathic principles. The characteristic pains of ignatia in the brain, which we have learnt to know so far, are: Pressure as from too much blood in the brain. Stitches darting through the head. And the accompanying pains are, "burning and pressure in the eyes, with lachrymation and pho-

tophobia," and gastric derangements, qualmishness, anorexia, cutting and spasmodic pains in the bowels, etc.

The symptom which suggests the use of ignatia in clavus is the following, recorded by Hahnemann: "Constrictive sensation in the hypochondria, as when the bowels are constipated, accompanied with semi-lateral headache as if a nail were pressed into the brain, early in the morning."

Hahnemann remarks in a foot-note to this symptom, that the sensation as if a sharp, pointed body were pressed in, is characteristic of ignatia. This pressure as by a sticking body is also experienced in the rectum, in the region of the sternum, in the region of the cervical vertebræ, and in other parts.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Our cases of poisoning have shown us that ignatia may cause lock-jaw, risus sardonicus and paralytic stiffness and numbness of the lower extremities. It has also caused twitchings of these parts.

EPILEPSY.—Hahnemann recommends ignatia in recent cases of epilepsy, especially when occurring among children, in consequence of a sudden fright. In some of these cases it may prove efficient, but in many others it may fail.

Mary S., aged five years, was playing near a creek, which flowed through the village, when a mischievous boy suddenly pushed her into the water, which must have been very cold, since it was early in spring. In consequence of the fright and of the cold, she was taken with a high fever of a few days' duration. Two weeks after this occurrence, twitching of the extremities with trismus set in, lasting from fifteen to thirty minutes. The paroxysms came on irregularly, at all times of the day or night, after emotions or when having a disordered stomach. Anthelmintics and narcotics were faithfully tried, but gave no relief. The paroxysms gradually lessened in frequency, but increased in severity and at last ran into epilepsy. Her physicians hoped that a favorable change would take place at puberty, but the menses appeared at the age of fourteen and were normal, but the fits returned regularly every five or six weeks. After two years she was placed under homœopathic treatment. She is now a well-developed young woman; her organic functions are normal, but the countenance bears a look of despondency, most clearly marked before the appearance of a fit. Considering the *fright*, the cause of the nervous disorder, she received twenty-four powders of ignatia[4], with directions to take the first twelve powders morning and evening, and then every third day. Coffee, spices, stimulants, etc., were forbidden. Years have passed, but the patient never had another fit. (*Hirschel's Klinik*, March, 1877.)

SPASMS AND CONVULSIONS.—We may expect good effects from ignatia in the treatment of spasms and convulsions, even tetanic convulsions, if they seem to depend upon gastric irritations, caused by indigestible food, the presence of worms, or in convulsions of an hysteric nature.

SPASMODIC TREMORS.—We shall find ignatia indicated in

cases of spasmodic tremors of recent date, caused by fright or when sympathetically induced by a sudden derangement of the uterine functions, or as a symptom of acute hysteria.

Ignatia has caused: a feeling of lameness, a sensation as if the joints had been wrenched or bruised, without any perceptible symptoms of inflammation or irritation. In others it has caused crampy pains, a sense of rigidity, heaviness in the lower limbs, stitches in the larger joints, stinging, as by insects, in various parts of the skin; itching, shifting from one place to another, after scratching; acute pain at a small spot, here and there, only when touching the spot.

SPINAL IRRITATION.—The symptoms may indicate the use of ignatia in spinal irritation, when the medulla oblongata is the seat of the trouble, and in *hysteria.*

ORBITAL GROUP.

OPHTHALMIA.—Professor Jœrg's proving resulted in a species of ophthalmia, with burning pain, pressure in the eyeball as if pressed out of the socket, swelling of the eyelids and profuse lachrymation, suppuration and photophobia. This condition came on in the train of a peculiar cephalalgia. Hence we infer that the ophthalmia caused by ignatia is of a sympathetic nature rather than an idiopathic affection. It is probable, that in some forms of a purely nervous irritation of the retina and iris, ignatia may prove useful. According to Hahnemann's provings, it causes

PHOTOPHOBIA of a purely nervous character, without any apparent signs of inflammation; a *circle of luminous zigzag vibrations* out of the line of vision; the print upon which the eye happens to be fixed, becomes invisible, whereas the print by the side of it is more distinct. This is somewhat like *spurious vertigo,* a paroxysmal affection described by Herz under this name.

DENTAL AND BUCCAL GROUPS.

When speaking of headache, I stated that a *crushing pain* in the brain was experienced by one prover, and that this pain afterward shifted to a tooth. Hence we may recommend ignatia for

ODONTALGIA, as if the tooth were crushed or smashed into fragments. Ignatia also causes a *digging* pain in the molar teeth, and a soreness in the teeth; they also become loose.

Ignatia causes some interesting symptoms in the mouth and fauces; *a feeling of soreness* in the mouth, under the tongue, and secretion of a *frothy saliva,* also profuse *ptyalism. Stitches* darting

from the throat to the inner ear, especially *between the acts* of deglutition; also sensation *as if a lump* had lodged in the throat. *Crawling* or *tingling* sensation in the fauces, and *aching pain* in the submaxillary glands.

HYSTERIA.—These symptoms may indicate ignatia in various nervous affections. The lump in the throat, for instance, may be a symptom of hysteria; hysteric women may be troubled with this symptom.

ANGINA FAUCIUM.—Ignatia may also be useful in certain forms of angina faucium, where the patient is troubled with stitches between the acts of deglutition. In angina where an inflammatory character is decidedly prominent, ignatia will never be of much use. The character of an ignatia angina is, as the symptoms show, of a nervous type, an acute nervous irritation, the inflammatory symptoms being secondary.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

We find recorded: Flat, chalky, sour taste; loathing of food, especially of warm food. Nausea with anxiety. Musty eructations. Hiccough after eating; feeling of weakness in the epigastrium. Sensation in the stomach as if one had been fasting too long, as if the stomach were empty, with flat taste and languor in the limbs. Canine hunger, with qualmishness, followed by straining toward the rectum, pressure in the region of the vertex, thence shifting to the forehead, attended with burning in the eyes and lachrymation, swelling of the lids, secretion of mucus from the Meibomian glands; the hunger was appeased immediately after commencing to eat. Drawing in the stomach, as if the walls of the stomach were pulled; with alternate feeling of fulness and emptiness, the latter sensation accompanied by a feeling of canine hunger; afterward stitches in the pit of the stomach and burning in the region of the spleen. Fine prickings in the epigastric region, with a sensation of emptiness. Pain and bloating in the umbilical region. Pressure in the region of the spleen and large curvature of the stomach, coming and going every half hour. Pressing pains in the epigastrium, especially in the region of the spleen, posteriorly near the spine, as if the abdominal walls were pressed outward and the diaphragm upward; in the evening, the pain sometimes ascended toward the chest, changing there to a painful burning, with alleviating eructations; afterward, sensation as if sweat would break out all over; a frothy mucus was secreted by the salivary glands all the time; the mouth felt sore.

GASTRIC DERANGEMENTS.—These symptoms indicate the use of ignatia in gastric derangements, outlined in the pathogenesis of the remedy and associated with characteristic nervous symptoms or in persons of a nervous, sensitive organization.

An old lady of sixty years had been grieving for years about her son's death. For fifteen years past she has been troubled with a feeling of emptiness or goneness, as she termed it, in the epigastric region, accompanied by a sensation as if a number of pins were pricking her in this part. It was a most disagreeable feeling, and had brought on a state of the most deep-seated hypochondria. One globule of ignatia^{200}, afforded her relief, for the first time in fifteen years. For some three months she remained free from her trouble. After this period she had another but much feebler attack, for which I tried the tincture of ignatia. It made her sick; ignatia^{200} again relieved her perfectly. Under the use of ignatia^{200} she had perfect control of this distressing trouble.

CARDIALGIA with painful pressure as from a stone; feeling of goneness at the stomach, accumulation of saliva in the mouth, and other symptoms previously described.

A young widow, tall, slender, of dark complexion, has had constipation, a gnawing sensation in the stomach during the forenoon, relieved from eating. Bloating in the epigastric region, obliging her often to unfasten her dress. Frequently soreness in the throat a little below the head of the trachea and at a small spot on the left side of the throat, only when swallowing. Frequent accumulation of saliva in the mouth and throat. Cured by ignatia^{3}, one dose per diem. (Montgomery in *Hirschel's Neue Zeitschrift*, ii., 37.)

A painter, aged sixty-eight years, of feeble constitution, sanguine temperament, of happy disposition, thin in flesh, hæmorrhoidal, has suffered, for a period of three years, from severe paroxysms of cardialgia, coming on between 7 and 8 P. M., still more frequently about midnight, continuing for two or three hours, and then disappearing gradually. Frequent vomiting of slime. Can only eat soup or liquid food. Deranged digestion. Bowels moderately regular. Urine pale, watery, copious. Nausea with restlessness and anxiety, pressing pain, sickness at the stomach with pressure there and spasmodic oppression in the chest. The pain at the stomach is greatly increased by pressure. At times, vomiting of ingesta with much nervousness and anxiety. Pain in the hæmorrhoidal tumors and severe backache. Nux and pulsatilla failed to relieve. Ignatia^{3}, three times a day, cured in one week. (Schlosser in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xlix., 62.)

Ignatia has caused: cutting and contractive pain in the bowels, followed by liquid stools; straining and pressing toward the rectum and anus; stitching from the anus upward along the rectum, contractive, sore pain in the rectum after stool. Creeping and burning at the anus and also in the urethra during urination, with increased discharge of urine. Weakness of the rectum with inability to expel stool.

DIARRHŒA.—These symptoms indicate ignatia in diarrhœa of watery stools, preceded by cutting, spasmodic pains with characteristic disturbances and headache.

CONSTIPATION of a paralytic origin.

PROLAPSUS ANI in nervous persons and especially children, with characteristic constitutional symptoms.

PROCTALGIA with shooting pains in the rectum, contractive and sore pain in the rectum.

ASCARIDES with itching at the anus, increased discharge of urine.

URINARY GROUP.

HYSTERIA.—Ignatia causes the discharge of large quantities of watery urine, as a symptom frequently found in hysteria and nervous spasmodic affections generally.

SEXUAL GROUP.

IMPOTENCE.—Ignatia causes weakness of the sexual parts; in impotence, with libidinous fancies, this drug may be useful. Large doses of ignatia cause this condition; small doses seem to excite the erectile powers of the male organs and to excite the sexual instinct. In women, ignatia increases the menstrual discharge and brings it on prematurely. We use it in

METRORRHAGIA or menorrhagia, with severe violent bearing-down pains and discharge of black blood, of a putrid odor, and clotted.

DYSMENORRHŒA with a similar offensive, dark menstrual discharge.

In various conditions of women, accompanied by a condition of the nervous system which is characteristic of this remedy. The

LEUCORRHŒA of ignatia is purulent.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Ignatia causes a constant irritation in the throat-pit, as if one had to cough; coughing does not relieve it, but the symptom may be voluntarily suppressed. This sensation sometimes amounts to an irritation as if dust had lodged there, and is made worse by coughing. It also causes a constrictive sensation in the throat-pit, exciting a cough as from the vapors of sulphur.

NERVOUS COUGH.—Upon the strength of these symptoms we recommend ignatia for the nervous cough of some persons, women in particular, and also for the

BRONCHIAL CATARRH of old people where *spasm* is a prominent symptom.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

PRURIGO.—Ignatia causes itching all over; we give it in prurigo when the itching shifts from place to place after scratching the parts.

FEVER GROUP.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—Ignatia is not a fever remedy in the common acceptance of the term; nevertheless it is often and successfully used in the treatment of intermittent fever. The paroxysms come on at all hours. The chill is preceded by yawning, stretching and shuddering. It is accompanied by great thirst for large quantities of water *only during the chill*, with redness of the face, coldness relieved in a warm room or near a warm stove, by external warmth. The hot stage is characterized by external heat and redness without internal heat; redness, heat and burning of one side of the face. Itching and burning over the whole body, relieved by scratching; it disappears with the sweat. Light sweat without thirst.

Ignatia is adapted to persons of a very sensitive organization, with characteristic constitutional symptoms. The ignatia patient is able to resume his occupation as soon as the paroxysm is over. Ignatia is indicated if the ordinary every-other-day type has become quartan after taking large doses of quinine.

In cases of poisoning we give an emetic and use acids, such as vinegar, lemon-juice, etc.

IPECACUANHA.

[CEPHAELIS EMETICA. NATURAL ORDER, RUBIACEÆ.]

We obtain this drug from the provinces of Rio Janeiro, Bahia and Pernambuco, whence it is imported in bales, barrels and bags. The stem of the plant from which this root is obtained, is from two to three feet high, and has rarely more than four or six leaves. The roots are gathered at all seasons of the year, though more frequently from January to March, inclusive. The farmers, residing in the neighborhood of the villages where it grows, and Indians carry on considerable trade with this plant. The root is also denominated annulated ipecacuanha, to distinguish it from other roots of the same species.

The root of cephaelis ipecacuanha occurs in pieces of three or four inches long, and about the size of a small goose-quill, variously bent and contorted, simple and branched. It seems to be composed of rings strung upon a central ligneous cord. This arrangement gives it a knotty appearance, the knots being still rendered more promi-

nent by circular fissures penetrating the bark to about a line in depth.

For medicinal purposes the dark, brownish-looking root should be chosen. It has an acrid, aromatic, slightly bitter taste, and a somewhat nauseous and peculiar odor. From this root we obtain a deep-yellow tincture.

The active principle of this root is *emetine,* which was obtained by Pelletier and Caventou in 1820; this is an alkaloid of a white color, powder form, not affected by exposure to the air, little soluble in water, and forming salts in combination with acids; it forms a greyish-white precipitate with an infusion of galls (tannate of emetine, an inert substance); hence galls are an antidote to poisonous doses of emetine.

Ipecacuanha seems to affect primarily the solar plexus and the pneumogastric nerve; it irritates these centres spasmodically; incidental to this irritation is vascular erethism; hence it is useful for hæmorrhage, for inflammatory irritation of the bronchial tubes, All of Magendie's animals exhibited signs of inflammation in the air-tubes. It is suitable for feeble, slender persons with sensitive temperaments. According to Sachs, who ridicules homœopathy, ipecacuanha possesses a specific medicinal relation to periodical diseases, if the paroxysms occur in the night. It is only one acquainted with this property of ipecacuanha, who is capable of doing justice to the great virtues of this drug. Years before Sachs, Hahnemann taught this doctrine, when he recommended ipecacuanha as a remedy for paroxysmal asthma.

Some persons are wonderfully sensitive to the action of ipecacuanha. The merest atom of dust will interfere with their breathing. Dr. Roberts writes in a communication to Pereira: "If I remain in a room where the preparation of ipecacuanha is going on—for instance, making the *pulvis ipecacuanhæ compositus,* I am sure to have a regular attack of asthma. In a few seconds dyspnœa comes on in a violent degree, attended with wheezing and great weight and anxiety about the præcordia. The attack generally remains about an hour, but I obtain no relief until a copious expectoration takes place, which is invariably the case. After the attack is over, I suffer no further inconvenience. I have always considered that the attack proceeds from the minute particles of the ipecacuanha floating in the atmosphere acting as an irritant on the mucous membrane of the trachea and the bronchial tubes." To this communication Pereira adds the important remark that, in some cases "the mere odor of

the root seems sufficient to excite difficulty of breathing, with a feeling of suffocation."

A druggist's assistant, while engaged in the process of powdering ipecacuanha, was poisoned by the incautious inhalation of the dust. This case is mentioned by Dr. Priegher in *Rust's Magazine*. The patient who was suffering from catarrh and cough, inhaled during three hours the dust from the root; in consequence of which, vomiting came on, followed by a tightness on the chest. An hour after this, he complained of a most violent sense of suffocation and constriction of the trachea and throat; his face looked cadaverous: he had the most frightful paroxysms of oppression and anxiety. The physician who was called in, bled him and gave asafœtida and belladonna with temporary relief; but in five hours a fresh attack came on, with the most imminent danger of suffocation. A strong decoction of uva ursi, with the extract of rhatany, was administered with almost immediate relief, and in an hour his breathing was much freer. He was able to leave the house in two days, but suffered several days with difficulty of breathing.

This case shows the immense power possessed by ipecacuanha, of spasmodically irritating the ramifications of the pneumogastric nerves, and causing a variety of conditions of the respiratory and gastric organs, which find in ipecacuanha a sure and energetic remedy.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

The provings of ipecacuanha which Hahnemann bequeathed to us, are short, but exceedingly characteristic and instructive. We find that ipecacuanha causes: a *fine stinging pain* in the head and forehead, excited and aggravated by contact. Headache, as if the brain and skull had been *bruised*, with nausea.

HEADACHES.—These kinds of pain may characterize rheumatic and bilious headaches, caused by exposure, over-eating, etc. In

HEMICRANIA, with stinging pain and soreness, nausea, etc., ipecacuanha will be found useful, especially in paroxysmal hemicrania.

FACIAL GROUP.

EPISTAXIS. — Ipecacuanha causes spasmodic sneezing, and bleeding at the nose. In a case of hæmorrhage from the nose, ipecacuanha arrested the bleeding at once. The patient was a lady of about sixty years. All sorts of appliances had been resorted to, to stop the bleeding, but in vain. The patient was almost dying from loss of blood. Half a grain of the powder of ipecacuanha arrested the hæmorrhage promptly and permanently.

Ipecacuanha causes: flat taste in the mouth; nausea, preceding from the stomach; feeling of qualmishness, emptiness and flabbiness about the stomach; nausea with aversion to all food; constant nausea and inclination to vomit; flow of watery saliva; vomiting with thirst and distention of the abdomen; violent pinching pains in the stomach; spasmodic pains in the hypochondria; cutting pains in the umbilical region. Feeling of excessive distention of the abdomen.

GASTRIC DERANGEMENTS.—Ipecacuanha is an important remedy in gastric derangements characterized by *constant nausea*, vomiting, accumulation of saliva in the mouth, flow of saliva from the mouth, sensation as if the stomach were "hanging down loose." Frequently, such attacks recur in regular paroxysms.

An old lady was suddenly attacked, without any apparent cause, by vomiting. At 2 A. M. she experienced distressing nausea, followed by spasmodic vomiting, with expulsion of large quantities of tenacious white mucus. The paroxysms lasted two hours. During the vomiting she was cold, turned pale and suffered a good deal of oppression and anguish, with palpitation of the heart. She had five paroxysms of this kind in five successive nights, each succeeding paroxysm becoming more violent and more obstinate, when my aid was requested. I gave the lady one globule of ipecacuanha^{200}, after which she slept soundly the following night and never again had even the shadow of an attack.

VOMITING OF PREGNANCY, when the nausea is almost constant and the act of vomiting not painful, is often cured by ipecacuanha.

HÆMATEMESIS.—Ipecacuanha may excite vomiting of blood; hence we use it in hæmatemesis with gastric derangements, pinching pain in the bowels, especially about the umbilicus, with small, weak pulse, pale sunken face, coldness of the skin, cold sweat, difficult breathing. The flow is bright-red (or black and clotted).

A girl, aged twenty-three years, blonde and heretofore in excellent health, was taken, in consequence of grief, with a continuous pressure in the stomach, loss of appetite, frequent nausea and, a week later, after violent anger, sudden vomiting of clotted and then liquid blood amounting to about two pounds. She was deathly pale, almost pulseless and nearly unconscious. While I was present she vomited again, losing about half a pound of dark blood. Prescribed ipecac.^{1}, one dose every half hour. Soon after the second dose, vomiting of blood, followed by a sensation of relief; after this the pulse increased somewhat in volume, and breathing became easier; an hour later, vomiting of blood and mucus, and two hours later, vomiting of mucus only. On the next day she was well, with exception of exhaustion from the loss of blood. (Goullon in *Hirschel's Zeitschrift*, ii., 156.)

After slight gastric derangements, hæmatemesis set in, repeated three times in six or seven days. The first time the blood was dark and clotted; later, clear and liquid; the vomiting was followed by bloody stools. A renewal of the attack was now threatening. There was extreme exhaustion, repeated fainting, dimness of vision, the slightest motion or hacking caused nausea; the tongue was dry, brown; tormenting thirst, stubborn constipation. For several years past, the patient has suffered from bleeding piles and from gout. Ipecahuanha in repeated doses cured the hæmatemesis. (Nunnez in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xliii., 93.)

DYSPEPSIA.—Ipecacuanha is useful in dyspepsia with anorexia, oppression after eating, flow of watery saliva, qualmishness, bad taste in the mouth, want of tone in the stomach.

CARDIALGIA, accompanied by retching and vomiting. A tearing-pinching in the abdomen as if the bowels were grasped with the hands, so that the fingers spread apart, making a sharp impression into the bowels; the pain is moderated during rest, but intensely aggravated by the least movement.

COLIC.—Flatulent colic, with diarrhœa. Umbilical colic. Greatly aggravated by motion.

Ipecacuanha has caused: diarrhœic stools, as if fermented; bloody stools; green and foul-smelling stools. These symptoms, accompanied with the characteristic nausea, gastric disturbances and pain in the bowels, justify the use of the drug in

BILIOUS DIARRHŒA and *simple intestinal catarrh* with loss of appetite, qualmishness, white-coated tongue and the symptoms so repeatedly described.

CHOLERA INFANTUM with nausea, vomiting and purging at the same moment, the stools look fermented, difficult breathing, pallor of the countenance, coldness of the body. Flatulence.

HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE BOWELS, in profuse bleeding from the hæmorrhoidal vessels, with a totality of symptoms pointing toward the remedy.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

Ipecacuanha has caused frequent urging to urinate with scanty urinary discharge, bloody urination. Hence it may be used in exceptional cases of

DYSURIA and of *hæmaturia* with difficulty of voiding urine, urging to urinate, spasmodic retention, qualmishness at the stomach, etc. Of course, the totality of symptoms alone will decide the choice of the remedy.

Ipecacuanha does not exert a marked effect upon the sexual organs of men; upon women it causes: premature menstruation with bearing-down pains; hæmorrhage from the uterus. We find this remedy useful in

HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE UTERUS with bearing-down pains, sickness at the stomach, pallor of the countenance, coldness of the feet and other characteristic symptoms. The blood is bright red, and is discharged with a gush.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

We find recorded: over-sensitiveness of the lining mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea; frequent dry tickling cough with expectoration of thick mucus; cough with bloody sputa; rattling noise in the air-passages during respiration; cough with inclination to vomit; hæmoptysis. We use ipecacuanha in

SPASMODIC COUGHS and in

WHOOPING COUGH with spells of threatening suffocation, especially in children. The patient's countenance becomes blue, purplish, convulsed; the child becomes stiff; nosebleed; discharge of blood from the mouth. The cough is frequently brought on by tickling in the larynx.

HÆMOPTYSIS with characteristic indications.

Ipecacuanha causes an asthmatic constriction of the chest; and is an excellent remedy in

SPASMODIC ASTHMA with suffocative spells, anguish, deathly pallor of the countenance, apprehension and dread of death. Frequently these paroxysms recur with regularity at certain hours of the night, a strong additional indication for the remedy under consideration.

FEVER GROUP.

INTERMITTENT FEVER. — Ipecacuanha is a prominent remedy in intermittent fever, if the gastric symptoms are very marked, the tongue is coated with a thick, grayish slime, loss of appetite, scanty and loose stool, nausea and vomiting; the patient feels chilly, although the skin is not very cold to the touch, thirst moderate. There is no marked regularity of the different stages of the paroxysms; the chill is accompanied by great lassitude and weariness. The hot stage lasts long, with anxious, oppressed breathing and dry, hacking cough. The sweat is sour, becomes profuse after the abuse of quinine. The gastric symptoms of ipecacuanha are clearly marked and *constant nausea* is one of the most reliable indications for its use in intermittent fever. The greatest prostration occurs during the chill.

Miss A. B., aged eleven, black hair and eyes, had long been subject to attacks of ague, for which quinine had been successfully given, without preventing recurrence of paroxysms with every new provocation. Chill every other day, she shivers awhile, then shakes for twenty minutes. Headache; hands first cold. Nausea as the chill goes off; nausea all the time. No thirst with the chill. Heat following the chill, thirst with the heat. Perspiration when the fever passes off. Found her covered upon the sofa shaking with a chill when I visited her. Prescribed ipecacuanha 1M to take at bedtime. Was in bed next day most of the time; following day at play. Cured. (Dr. J. H. P. Frost in *Hahn. Monthly*, Oct., 1874.)

F. V., aged thirty-five, has had annual attacks of fever and ague for eighteen years. Has also suffered severely from chronic diarrhœa with watery stools, umbilical colic, great flatulency, pallor of the countenance, prostration. Present condition: diarrhœa as described. Paroxysms every second day, at irregular intervals, are ushered in by a feeling of internal chilliness, great lassitude and purplish color of the countenance. The cold stage lasts for one or two hours and is followed by intense heat of the entire body, severe blinding headache, nausea, absence of sweat and thirst. The apyrexia is marked by lassitude, loss of appetite, expression of dullness amounting to stupidity, heaviness of the eyes; nausea. Cured in three days by ipecac.[3]

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

IPECACUANHA causes pricking pains here and there, terminating in burning pains. This symptom may be a valuable indication in other affections to which ipecacuanha is homœopathic; in gastric derangements, for instance, this symptom may occur.

MENTAL GROUP.

Ipecacuanha causes *apathy* of mind, impatience, fretfulness. These symptoms are only valuable as indications for the use of ipecacuanha in other affections, such as gastric derangements, headache, fever, etc.

IRIS VERSICOLOR.

[BLUE FLAG. NATURAL ORDER, IRIDACEÆ.]

The common iris is a perennial herb with a one-angled stem, from two to three feet high, with two, ranked, equitant, sword-shaped leaves which are more than half an inch wide. It springs from a root-stock or subterranian stem, and is furnished with two-leaved spathes, and ephemeral blue flowers, variegated with green, yellow, and white at the base, and veined with purple. These are followed by oblong pods, with three rounded angles and convex sides. The perianth consists of six parts: three outer, larger, reflexed; three inner, smaller, erect. Alternate with these last, and under the petaloid stigmas, are the three stamens. These parts are apparently seated upon the obtusely triangular, flat-sided ovary, which develops into oblong, three-celled pods, filled with flat seeds.

"This common plant can be confounded with no other indigenous species except the iris virginica, which has a round stem, leaves less than half an inch wide, and each side of the ovary deeply two-grooved. The iris lacustris, a dwarf species, grows on the shores of Lakes Huron and Michigan. Iris cristata, another dwarf species,

may be found in the mountains of Pennsylvania, and several foreign species are common in cultivation." (Dr. C. Wesselhœft.)

Iris acts upon the lining mucous membrane of the gastro-intestinal canal, including its glandular structure; it produces also a very interesting group of skin symptoms. Acidity of the gastric and intestinal secretions is a prominent symptom of the remedy.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Iris has caused: staggering from rising; dull, heavy headache; much pain in the forehead and temples, coming on every few minutes; slight pain in the right temple; nausea with slight momentary dullness of the head, resembling vertigo; dizziness, with pressure in the forehead and outward in the ears; pain in the forehead and left temple; severe frontal headache, worse in the evening, and increased by violent motion, better in the open air, which speedily relieves; pain in the posterior fontanelles.

HEADACHES.—Blue-flag is used extensively in the treatment of headaches depending upon gastric or bilious disturbances, and in headaches of a nervous origin.

The headache begins with a blur before the eyes, is dull and heavy (tired ache from mental exhaustion), at times intermitting. It may be of a throbbing, hammering nature; is *usually* confined to one side at a time, with a preference for the *right* side. Rest, cold air, coughing and violent exercise aggravate; moderate, continuous motion relieves. Nausea, vomiting of sour, bilious matter, and eruptions upon the body are reliable indications.

Sometime ago, a young lady, aged twenty-seven years, consulted me in regard to a severe headache which had troubled her since she was quite young. Her father and his whole family were subject to similar attacks. The patient, a tall, slender person, of light complexion, flat chest and somewhat stooping, has an attack about once in two weeks, but it is brought on at any time by broken rest, undue excitement, riding in a carriage or boat, and always precedes the menstrual flow. The headache commences with a feeling of prostration and blurred vision and is accompanied by constipation and nausea. The pain is in the left temple and is hard and pressive. It always passes from the left temple to the right between retiring at night and awakening in the morning, when it becomes settled in both temples, radiating from both sides to nearly the top of the head. Quiet and sleep relieve; eating, reading and excitement aggravate greatly. Iris versicolor, 2d decimal, two drops four times each day, produced a permanent cure including the constipated habit of the patient. (Dr. I. N. Eldridge.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Provers have recorded: nausea, with headache and fainting; fulness of the stomach, followed by eructations of tasteless gas; great acidity of the stomach; nausea and slight vomiting of watery and

extremely sour fluid; great burning distress in the epigastric region, not relieved by drinking cold water.

GASTRALGIA.—The above symptoms justify the use of iris in gastralgia and in a type of *dyspepsia* which partakes to a large extent of the symptoms of cardialgia. The writer has found the drug eminently serviceable when there existed painful acidity of the stomach, sometimes causing a burning, which extended into the pharynx; increased flow of saliva; sensation of extreme fulness in the stomach, with nausea and retching, followed either by vomiting of intensely sour, greasy water or by eructations of tasteless (sometimes very sour) gas; diarrhœa, with burning in the anus and rectum after stool; great burning in the throat and in the epigastrium.

GASTRIC DISORDERS OF PREGNANT WOMEN.—We find a similar group of symptoms in this trouble, and are frequently able to prevent a vast amount of suffering, incident to this state, by the timely exhibition of this drug. Iris has caused: a feeling of nausea in the abdomen like the beginning of sea-sickness; a faintness, as if the peristaltic action were carried on inversely; in the afternoon, severe colic, first in the right, than in the left side, with urging to stool; colic in the epigastric and in the umbilical region, followed by watery stools, with rumbling in the bowels; faintness and trembling of the knees; bloating of the stomach and abdomen; pain in the bowels, relieved by an emission of flatus; sharp, griping pain in the bowels; thin, watery discharges from the bowels; awaking with great rumbling and distress in the abdomen and with desire for stool, followed immediately by a copious, thin, watery stool which could not be retained a moment without pain; copious, watery discharge, tinged with bile, running from the bowels in one continuous stream; watery stool followed by straining, with passage of blood and mucus; large, yellow, papescent stool without pain, followed by a watery stool, and with intense burning in the pancreas; greenish-black stools, with burning at the anus. The anus feels sore, as if sharp points were sticking in the parts; the anus feels as if on fire after a watery stool, with straining and bearing down. Constipation; congestion. Iris may be used in

DIARRHŒA, accompanied by nausea, acidity of the stomach; burning in the fauces and œsophagus; rumbling of gas; *burning in the rectum and anus after a stool.* The stools are watery and copious; or they may be mushy and not very frequent, while the

general characteristic symptoms are strongly marked; there is also also an occasional free admixture of mucus. Bilious diarrhœa.

CHOLERA INFANTUM with similar indications, among which the gastric disturbances and the burning in the anus and rectum after stool will be found especially reliable.

DYSENTERY with much straining, pains in the umbilical region; rumbling in the bowels; burning in the anus and rectum after stool; bilious dysentery.

CHOLERA MORBUS, with "vomiting and diarrhœa, with violent pain in the pit of the stomach, or around the navel, or still lower down in the abdominal region, *at or before* every fit of vomiting or purging; burning in the rectum and anus; periodical spells of aggravation about 2 or 3 A. M." (Raue.)

CONSTIPATION has been successfully treated with iris, when accompanied by characteristic gastric derangements, nervousness, headaches, flatulency. The constipation of iris is apt to be followed by a thin, watery diarrhœa.

COLIC.—A glance at the provings will show that iris is not so much a remedy for true colic as it is apt to cure that colicky distress which accompanies various forms of intestinal disorders. Derangements of the biliary apparatus are frequently productive of such spmptoms. The colic of iris is accompanied or increased by accumulations of flatus and is relieved by bending double.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Iris has caused an interesting group of skin symptoms, such as: vertex and sides of the head covered with a thick crust from the exudation of lymph; under the scab it looks red, and bleeds if incrustation is disturbed; the top of the head has twenty-six pustules on it, some of them as large as a three-cent piece, situated on an inflamed base of a rose-color, with red streaks running from one to the other; they contain matter, are very tender to the touch, lasting four days.

Clinical experience has amply demonstrated the curative power of iris in *tinea capitis*, *herpes*, *h. zoster*, *impetigo*, and other diseases of the skin. In making a selection of the proper remedy, a careful individualizing is of the greatest importance, and both the case and the remedy must be studied in all their bearing. While specialists have done much toward enabling us to prescribe with precision, basing the choice of the remedy upon the characteristics of the

eruption itself, the true homœopath never overlooks the intimate connection between the constitutional and the local symptoms and often finds in an exhaustive study of the former the means of accomplishing a speedy cure, where the most careful treatment, based upon local symptoms, may prove unavailing.

A little girl, three years old, of good physical and mental development, the child of young and well-connected, but intemperate people, had been under allœopathic treatment for more than one year and a half for a disease of the scalp. The scalp was covered with thick, elevated, dry, hard scabs, of the size of a silver five-cent piece to a nickel. These scabs were isolated, very dry, discharging nothing, but occasionally a scab would become detatched and come off, leaving the surface raw with slight bleeding, to be covered again, in due season, by a new scab. The average number of these scabs at any one time amounted to about twenty-five or thirty. The child received iris versicolar, 3d decimal dilution, of which a dose was taken four times each day. The scabs soon loosened and fell off, but did not form again. The hair commenced to grow and long before the pellets were all taken, our little patient had fully recovered. (Dr. I. N. Eldridge.)

NERVOUS GROUP.

Provers have experienced: prosopalgia on the right side; lameness of the arms, extending to the shoulders and the back of the neck, like rheumatism after taking cold; severe rheumatic pains in the whole right arm and right knee-joint, worse on motion and continuing when at rest; pain shooting from behind the large trochanter down the posterior part of the left thigh into the foot, on every motion, particularly while walking; sciatic twinges, on bending the body while sitting; sciatic pains, as if the left hip-joint were wrenched or forced to remain long in an awkward position, several times in the day.

PROSOPALGIA.—Clinical experience has shown that iris possesses curative powers in the treatment of prosopalgia, tic douloureux or facial neuralgia, located in the head, temples and eyes, frequently on one side and *usually* attended with bilious disturbances and vomiting of sweetish mucus, or with great acidity of the stomach, constipation, etc.

Mrs. T., aged forty-two years, married, mother of five children. Has been suffering from neuralgia in the left temporal region, extending down the ramus of the lower jaw into the teeth; pain sharp and cutting, bowels regular, normal appetite; sleep good, when not disturbed by these neuralgic pains. Prescribed iris versicolor[6], ten pellets four times per day. Cured. (Dr. W. I. Mullins in *Cin. Med. Advance.*)

SCIATICA.—Dr. Wesselhœft, one of the provers of iris, has recorded a number of symptoms which point to the use of the remedy in sciatica. The symptoms are recorded at the head of this group. The left side seems to be affected in preference to the right, and gastralgia or other gastro-intestinal complaints often co-exist with the sciatic trouble.

A widowed lady, forty-two years of age, tall and of light complexion, had been sick with sciatica for three weeks. The pain was confined to the left leg, was shooting, burning, laming, affecting the posterior femoral muscles, and shooting along the left sciatic nerve to the foot, and was greatly aggravated by motion. I gave phytolacca without any relief. A careful re-examination of the case showed that the posterior muscles of the thigh and leg were affected, and the pain was *burning* as well as shooting and laming; whereas in the provings of phytolacca, the pains have always been observed in the outer or external part of the left thigh, as well as in the outer portions of the other limbs; and though decidedly neuralgic, shooting along the nerves, yet they are aching and pressing, and not burning. * * * I gave a powder of sugar of milk moistened with the tincture of iris versicolor, to be dissolved in eight table-spoonfuls of water, a spoonful to be taken every six hours until the patient felt better, when the remedy was to be discontinued. Immediate and permanent relief followed the use of the remedy. (Dr. W. E. Payne in the *Hahn. Monthly*, May, 1869.)

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

The effect of iris upon the urinary and sexual organs is not very marked.

SPERMATORRHŒA.—The drug has been used in spermatorrhœa with amorous dreams and mental depression; it can be of value only in exceptional cases.

Its fever group is limited. It has heat followed by chill, with cold hands and feet; sweat over the whole body, particularly in the groin. Its mental symptoms are: depression, despondency, dullness, irritability.

The tincture of the fresh root is officinal; it is of a golden yellow, somewhat lighter than the tincture of bryonia. Triturations of the dried root and of the resinoid, irisin, are also used.

JABORANDI.

[JABORANDI. NATURAL ORDER, RUTACEÆ.]

Jaborandi, one of the most recent additions to the materia medica, is a native of Brazil. Its source is not positively known and the correctness of the name is a matter of some doubt, eminent botanists asserting that the name jaborandi applies to a number of varieties belonging to the same family. It is presumed, however, to be the pilocarpus pinnatus. The leaves are oval, elongated, a little more than one inch in length, about one-third of an inch in width, of a bright green color, of a warm aromatic taste, of an odor said to resemble that of hay or of laurel.

The leaves and bark are the officinal part of the plant. Pilocarpin represents the concentrated active principle. South American Indians use it to antidote the bite of certain poisonous snakes.

Although jaborandi has been prominent before the medical public only since the year 1874, it is a favorite remedy with the physiological schools on account of its prompt diaphoretic action.

An infusion of from one drachm to one drachm and a half of jaborandi in water produces in an adult a most copious perspiration in from ten to twenty minutes. This is preceded by a flushing of the face and accompanied by a profuse flow of saliva, continuing from two to five and, in rare cases, more hours. In some persons there is also a free secretion from the bronchial tubes, the nose discharges freely, the secretion of tears is greatly stimulated and a watery diarrhœa sets in. Usually, nausea and even vomiting are present, and the patient is left in a state of great exhaustion after the sweating.

It has been stated that the perspiration in some cases amounts to fifteen ounces. A series of careful analyses, by Robin, shows an excess of chlorides, a remarkable excess of urea, which amounts to more than five times its normal proportion, and very minute amounts of carbonates and phosphates. M. Carville states that the profuse salivation of jaborandi is due to the direct action upon the salivary glands or upon the nerve-peripheries which enter the glands. The saliva also contains an excess, though small, of urea.

It is asserted by some authors that there is an increase of from one to two degrees F. in the temperature of the body during the early stage of sweating, followed by a corresponding fall. Ringer and Riegel, both of whom have investigated the action of the drug with much care, have failed to observe this, except in one case noted by Ringer.

Jaborandi primarily diminishes the urinary secretion, but secondarily increases it. The percentage of urea is not materially affected, and the primary diminution and the subsequent increase of the amount of urine voided are in such exact proportion that, according to M. Robin, the drug does not increase combustion in the animal economy.

Thirst usually exists during the sweating and for some time after it has ceased. The appetite is not materially affected; in exceptional cases it is much increased while the patient is laboring under the action of the drug.

Mr. John Tweedy (*Lancet*, 1875,) found that the application of jaborandi to the eye was followed by a lessening of the sensibility of the retina with subsequent impairment of vision and a contraction of

the pupil of the eye. Defects of accommodation were also observed. All of these disappeared within one hour and a half.

In a woman, thirty-eight years old, whose ninth child was four months old and who had very little milk, thirty grains of jaborandi produced, besides the usual symptoms, a remarkable increase of milk, causing a distention of the previously flaccid breasts and a flow of milk, jetting forth in four or five streams.

Provings made by physicians of our school substantiate, in the main, the opinions of authorities already mentioned.

MORBID SWEATS.—We may find jaborandi a valuable remedy in morbid sweats, very copious, accompanied by salivation, commencing with flushing of the face and profuse perspiration of the forehead and face, followed by great exhaustion.

Dr. Chase mentions a number of such cases which he cured with the second decimal attenuation of the remedy.

DIARRHŒA, watery, gushing and painless; nausea and vomiting; profuse perspiration; faintness and goneness.

Note.—Dr. Schwahn, of the physiological laboratory in Geissen, noted, that in rabbits the pill-like feces were expelled suddenly and in large quantities. When the abdominal walls were so divided that the intestine could be seen through them, it could be seen that immediately after the administration of jaborandi both the large and small intestines underwent violent peristaltic movement, which lasted for an hour or more. (*Centralblatt fuer die Med. Wiss.*, 1876.)

Jaborandi may also prove of value in the treatment of *flushings*, and *subsequent perspiration, at the climacteric period, uræmia* and, possibly, in the early stage of *diabetes*. Dr. Hale anticipates from it satisfactory results as a regulator and stimulator of uterine activity, especially in the second stage of labor.

Belladonna and atropine antidote the effects of jaborandi.

JALAPA.

[JALAP. NATURAL ORDER, CONVOLVULACEÆ.]

Jalap is found in the woods of the Mexican republic, at an elevation of nearly six thousand feet above the level of the sea. The jalap of commerce is the root of an herbaceous shrub, a perennial tuber, covered by a very thin, blackish, dirty-looking epidermis, resembling in appearance our winter radish.

The dried tubers of true jalap, found in commerce, rarely exceed a pound in weight; they vary in size from that of a fist to the size of a nut. The larger tubers are frequently found incised. When

broken, good tubers should present a deep yellowish-gray color, interspersed with deep-brown concentric circles. Of the root we make a deep-red tincture; if we wish to obtain the jalap resin, we mix the alcoholic tincture with water. The precipitated resin is to be washed with warm water, and then dissolved in alcohol. This tincture is evaporated, after which the pure resin remains.

Upon the human subject jalap acts as a powerful and drastic purgative, producing copious liquid stools. It may cause nausea and vomiting, and sometimes gripes. Its action upon the alimentary canal is not accompanied with febrile irritation.

We use jalap in our practice to quiet the *screams* and nightly *restlessness* of infants. This use is indicated by Hahnemann himself. It is recommended for the painful

DIARRHŒA OF INFANTS, with violent restlessness and crying; more particularly if the stools smell sour. It may likewise prove useful in *watery diarrhœa* of full-grown persons, with decrease of the pulse and animal heat.

JODUM.

[IODINE.]

This agent was discovered in 1811 by Courtoir, a saltpetre manufacturer of Paris. It is so named from iodes (violet-colored), on account of the color of its vapor. It exists in the mineral and vegetable kingdoms—iodide of silver and iodide of mercury are found in nature; it is found in sea-water; in salt or brine-springs (in England, Germany, etc.); in the algæ (sea-weeds, kelp).

Iodine is a crystallizable solid, usually met with in micacious, soft, friable scales, having a grayish-black color, a metallic lustre, an acrid, hot taste, and a disagreeable odor, somewhat similar to that of chlorine. Iodine vapor has a beautiful violet-color and a specific gravity of 8.716. It dissolves readily in alcohol and ether. With starch it forms a blue compound, iodide of starch.

Orfila took two grains of iodine, which caused a horrible taste and loathing; next day, after taking four grains, he experienced, immediately after taking the drug, a constriction and heat in the fauces for a quarter of an hour, followed by vomiting of a yellowish liquid containing iodine, and by a slight tightness about the chest. Six grains caused immediate heat, contraction of the fauces, nausea and loathing, eructations, ptyalism, pain in the stomach and, ten minutes after, a bilious vomiting and slight colic; the pulse rose to eighty-five and even ninety beats; at times the

breathing felt oppressed, the temperature of the skin was somewhat increased and the urine a little darker.

After the excessive use of iodine, Zink observed restlessness, excessive heat, palpitation of the heart, frequent pulse, violent and continual erections, excessive diarrhœa, unquenchable thirst, trembling, emaciation, fainting fits and death. In another case he found the bowels distended, portions of them very much inflamed, almost as if sphacelated, the internal walls of the stomach were red, excoriated over a space of two inches, the serous coat was thickened and of a looser consistence, the liver was enlarged and paler than usual.

A woman took the tincture of iodine to remove her obesity, six drops three times a day, and afterward thirty drops daily for eight weeks, in all two ounces of the tincture. First she was attacked with a large furuncle between the scapulæ and considerable inflammation of the surrounding parts (with loss of appetite and sleeplessness); the furuncle detatched itself from the skin after the application of warm poultices, in the shape of hard, knotty bodies, leaving deep and painless ulcers which refused to heal; afterward, she suddenly experienced a violent pain in the big toe of the right foot, increasing in violence and passing, on the day following, to the other toes; the toe which had been first affected became less sensitive, then cold, lastly black, with sudden supervention of a typhoid fever, the gangrene rising up to the thigh with horrid pains, the leg becoming black as pitch and icy-cold, until finally the tibia and fibula broke while the woman attempted to turn herself in bed, the whole limb dropping off; every spot which had been scratched became dark-brown, and the ulcerated places, remaining after the furuncles, became likewise gangrenous.

In the *Hom. Klinik* of December, 1870, the following interesting case of fatal poisoning with iodine is given:

A drunkard, thirty-eight years old, took on January 21, at 7:30 P. M., two ounces of the tincture of iodine, making ninety-six grains of iodine, whereas sixty grains are considered a fatal dose. Soon after, he experienced burning and pains in the fauces and abdomen, especially in the stomach, and vomiting and diarrhœa set in. Condition of the patient two hours and a half later: The patient reclines in the bed in a half-sitting posture; the face is very pale, sunk in, with glaring, dry, protruding eyes, with moderately dilated pupils, which react; the temperature is cool, especially in the upper extremities; the nose is icy-cold, the skin covered with light, cool perspiration, the abdomen soft, not bloated; the bladder empty, no priapism. Pressing does not increase the pains in the stomach and around the umbilicus, nor is there any hyperæsthesia or anæsthesia of the parts; no convulsions or contractions. The cavity of the mouth is pale and dry; the lips and tongue are uninjured, but at the root of the uvula is a small red arch, convex toward the hard palate. The wall of the pharynx is dry, slightly red; velum and tonsils normal; the expired air smells strongly of the iodine, especially during vomiting. The patient is conscious and his mind is clear; but the special senses are somewhat disturbed, and there is heaviness of the head. He complains mainly of præcordial anguish, which obliges him to change position constantly; there is extreme prostra-

tion, but not to fainting, and when vomiting, he is able to raise himself in bed. Respiration is somewhat quickened, normal in the lower lobes; in the upper lobes it is rather sharp, but without rales; the voice is weak, but otherwise natural; the radial pulse is hard and thin; on the carotid it is one hundred and twenty, small and weak, in strong contradiction to the wild, irregular, sometimes intermitting motions of the heart. He vomits every ten to fifteen minutes, and at first without much effort; later, it takes place at longer intervals, coming on suddenly, but is not very copious; the vomited matter is at first dark, but after taking amyl and burnt magnesia, it became a whitish, thick fluid. Drinking or moving increases the vomiting, which gives him momentary relief; nausea continues during the intervals, but the præcordial anguish remains the most prominent symptom. Liquid stools, like red-brown jelly, smelling strongly of iodine, with colic and tenesmus.

January, 22.—Has had a sleepless night. Morning: The great nerve-centres are free; increase of the præcordial anguish and of the respiration. Temperature cool; pulse 132 and small; great collapse and hippocratic face; speech stammering, voice hoarse, deglutition difficult. Severe pain in the epigastrium, in the tymphanitic abdomen, in the back and œsophagus. Vomiting is less frequent, but discharges of blood take place from the mouth and anus. He has voided about three table-spoonfuls of urine in twenty-four hours, of a dark, reddish-brown color and smelling strongly of the iodine. He is sitting up in bed, is very restless and perfectly clear in his mind. He died, without agony, thirty-three hours after taking the poison.

Examination after death: There is little blood in the cerebral sinus, but the great veins and the capillaries of the membrane are very full; the convolutions of the brain are very prominent; the gray substance very pale and anæmic; the inner substance tough, elastic. The palate is strongly injected; on the uvula and velum are orange-colored spots, formed by a thin but firm membrane, which can readily be removed; these spots become confluent on the posterior wall of the pharynx, and pass, increasing in size, over into the œsophagus and trachea; the mucus membrane underlying this formation is hyperæmic. The surfaces of the epiglottis are covered with strong pseudo-membrane; here the mucous membrane is eroded, dark red, and full of congested blood-vessels, the sub-mucous membrane is œdematous, but tense; the ventriculi morgagni are closed by swelling, and are covered by a similar pseudo-membrane, injected, and of a deep-red color; there are similar, only discrete, membranes on the vocal chords and the adjacent larynx; the trachea is clear. The bronchial tubes, even to their most minute ramifications, are inflamed and filled with tough mucus; the lining mucous membrane is not œdematous, but highly swollen and injected. At every incision numerous small specks of mucus appear, looking like pus.

Well-defined, acute emphysema exists all through the lungs; the parenchyma and the veins are deficient in blood. The heart is large; the pericardial space small, without serum; the left ventricle hypertrophied; small cavities with partly coagulated blood. * * The mucous membrane of the cheeks and tongue is free; but the whole œsophagus down to the stomach is covered by a false membrane, tough, of orange-color, which can be removed. The stomach contains a quantity of orange-colored mucous fluid; the swollen mucous membrane is of the same color; the glands have a capillary extravasation at the center of every acinus; all around, the mucous membrane is spotted, as if infiltrated by exudation; otherwise it is normal; the color is normal; the mesenteric glands are anæmic; the peritoneum pale, moist, without a vestige of inflammation; the liver that of a drunkard; the ureters normal; the bladder strongly contracted, empty, without the smell of iodine. Chemical analysis showed iodine all through the intestines, especially in the stomach and colon, also in the blood of the hepatic veins and in the urine, but none in the bile. We have then, first, an exquisite picture of a croupous diphtheritic process in the larynx, pharynx and œsophagus: second, during life, a strong cardial reaction; third, a remarkable diminution of urinary secretion, without anything in the kidneys; showing therefore a deep alteration of the nervous and other tissues.

"Cowperthwaite gives the following clear and concise analysis of the action of jodum: It acts especially upon the ganglionic nervous system and through it upon the glandular and mucous tissues, having a depressing influence, impairing their reproductive energies and producing functional embarrassment, atrophy and even total destruction of the part. So, also, in some instances of glandular action, notably upon the thyroid, do we find the loss of reproductive and functional power resulting in cellular hypertrophy, the gland assuming the proportions of a morbid growth due to the same causes that will at other times produce atrophy. The action of iodine upon the glands is more especially centered upon the thyroid, the mesenteric, the mammæ, ovaries and testicles. Of the mucous membranes its action is most prominent upon that of the respiratory tract. The leading expression of the drug is emaciation, both local and general, which accompanies nearly all iodine conditions.

CEREBRAL GROUP.

Jodum has caused: a painful pressure in the forehead and occiput, terminating in confusion of the head, followed by gnawing hunger and a discharge of loose feces. Throbbing in the head at every motion. Pain in the forehead and top of the head, increasing at

every noise. Vertigo, with congestion toward the head, violent headache, heaviness of the head. Frontal headache with stitches in the eyes and ears. Iodine is a valuable remedy in

NERVOUS HEADACHES, especially chronic; headaches of old people and of scrofulous persons. The headaches are often accompanied by falling off of the hair, worse from motion, conversation, in the warm room, relieved from the application of cold and eating. Concomitant symptoms are: sadness, emaciation, glandular indurations, constipation.

NERVOUS GROUP.

The action of iodine upon the nervous energy of the reproductive system is exceedingly depressing; if the iodine is continued in sufficient quantity and for a length of time, an universal emaciation seems to be a very common result. The breast, testicles, the cellular tissue and the parenchyma of organs have been known to dwindle away under the action of iodine. We may avail ourselves of this indication in the treatment of

MARASMUS OR ATROPHY, especially when the emaciation is attended with another characteristic effect of iodine; we mean

TREMBLING OR TREMOR of the limbs. Gardiner observes that iodine causes: trembling of the limbs, resembling chorea and sometimes lasting a long time.

MARASMUS OF CHILDREN.—In the marasmus of children, of hysteric women, of drunkards even, iodine may render us eminent service if the patient trembles from attempting the least muscular effort, with hectic fever, slight chills followed by heat and dryness of the skin, loss of appetite, dizziness, headache.

HYDRARGYROSIS.—Marasmus as a form of hydrargyrosis, if the previously described symptoms are present, will find in iodine one of its powerful antidotes. We read that the abuse of iodine has caused a general trembling of the extremities and muscles of the back. The trembling commences with slight tremor of the hands, gradually invading the larger muscles of the arms and back; the gait is unsteady; the hand trembles to and fro when carried to the mouth; the movements of the body are painful; the patient is able to hold the trembling limb quiet if he does not attempt to move it. These symptoms point to the use of iodine in

MERCURIAL TREMOR, which very much resembles the iodine-trembling in many essential features.

We see it stated that a man who used iodine for impotence, was attacked with paralysis of the lower extremities.

Wallace informs us that iodine, after first causing headache and indigestion, then affected the muscular equilibrium, causing trembling and afterward paraplegia.

PARALYSIS OF THE EXTREMITIES.—Effects like these may lead us to employ iodine in paralysis of the extremities, one or more, if the affection is the natural consequence of deficient innervation, a gradual sinking of the reproductive energies in consequence of care, poverty, exposure.

In *Hufeland's Journal* several cases of paralysis are described which were cured with iodine. One is the case of a poor woman who had lost the use of her lower limbs in consequence of care, hard work and exposure. The lower extremities had become atrophied and contracted to such an extent that the soles of the feet almost touched the glutei muscles. She suffered great pains in the limbs which seemed to proceed from a belt-shaped region in the abdomen, whence the pain spread to the legs and feet. Under the use of iodine, three times a day, a teaspoonful of a solution of five grains in two ounces of water, the patient gradually recovered the perfect use of her limbs.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Poisonous doses of iodine produce inflammation, ulceration and even gangrene of the intestinal mucous membrane.

A lady of twenty-six years undertook to kill herself with two drachms of the tincture of iodine. She experienced a burning and dryness from the throat to the stomach, with tearing pains in the epigastrium and fruitless attempts to vomit. Her face was flushed, her eyes weeping; pulse contracted, small; she complained of violent pains in the stomach that were made much worse by pressure. After having obtained relief by antidotal treatment, the pain shifted to the bowels along the tract of the colon.

GASTRO-ENTERITIS.—These symptoms denote inflammation of the mucous lining of the digestive tube. It is only in a few cases that iodine may be available in gastro-enteritis; in rheumatic inflammation of scrofulous children, for instance, it would be perfectly justifiable to use aconite or iodine; this treatment might likewise be pursued in a case of inflammation induced by abuse of alcoholic stimulants.

SCROFULOUS INFLAMMATION OF JOINTS, knee, hip, elbow and other joints, may require iodine for their cure. The joint is swollen, looks red, more particularly of a dark-red color; effusion may have taken place. The patient complains of great pain, an aching, throbbing, sore pain. The inflammation is of a torpid character, the fever moderate.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Iodine affects the sense of vision with considerable power.

Wallace has observed: trembling and oscillatory vibrations in the eyes.

In *Frank's Magazine* we read of a lady of thirty-two years who took iodine for goitre. She was attacked with excessive sensitiveness of the retina, photophobia; objects appeared in a flaming, fiery and dazzling light; the candle-light was painful to the eyes.

Another observation by Wallace is that of a captain who, while under the effects of iodine, saw nothing but the white paper while reading print; after he had got to the end of a phrase, the commencement of it would become visible.

AMAUROSIS.—Here we have delineations of peculiar forms of amaurosis which may occur as symptoms of scrofulosis, or as the development of some other constitutional, perhaps arthritic diathesis, and which may yield to iodine as their typical representative.

NASAL GROUP.

According to Jahr, the vapors of iodine exercise an inflammatory action upon the Schneiderian membrane and upon the lining membrane of the mouth and larynx, with violent coryza and cough, stupefaction, vertigo, ringing in the ears, sparks, headache.

CATARRH.—This group of symptoms may represent a sort of acute catarrh of the Schneiderian membrane for which iodine may prove a curative.

OZÆNA.—Iodine is useful in ozæna whether of scrofulous or syphilitic nature. In

FETOR OF THE NOSE, arising from putrid ulceration of the Schneiderian membrane, in scrofulous subjects, iodine is eminently curative. In the case of a girl of eleven years, who had been afflicted with a most abominable odor from the nose for about two years, and loss of smell, small doses of the tincture of iodine effected a perfect cure.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Iodine causes ptyalism which differs from mercurial ptyalism in this, that it neither causes stomatitis, nor the fetor which is characteristic of mercurial salivation. It is a remarkable fact that, in spite of its acknowledged faculty to excite ptyalism, iodine is recommended and used by allœopathic practitioners as one of their most efficient antidotes to

MERCURIAL PTYALISM AND STOMACACE. In *Hufeland's Journal* and in other publications a number of cases are reported, where the internal use of the tincture of iodine in various doses, from two to five and more drops three or four times a day, effected a perfect cure.

In one case, the gums were entirely disorganized, transformed into a whitish pultaceous mass, covered with ulcers, teeth loose, copious ptyalism and very offensive fetor; the patient looked sickly, emaciated, with a quick and small pulse. Six grains of the pure iodine were made into pills by working them with a little gum, three of which the patient took, four times a day. He was completely restored after having taken twenty-four grains of iodine in all.

SEA-SCURVY.—In *Hufeland's Journal*, a Berlin physician recommends iodine for sea-scurvy and likewise for

PURPURA HÆMORRHAGICA which is regarded as a development of the scorbutic diathesis by many pathologists. The most celebrated anti-scorbutic agents contain iodine. The flesh of the turtle, for instance, which is recommended as excellent anti-scorbutic nourishment, is rich in iodine. The Greenlanders use for scurvy sea-algeæ which they prefer to scurvy-grass or cochlearia.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

CHRONIC SORE THROAT.—Jœrg and his provers found that iodine causes a scraping and burning sensation in the fauces, extending even down the œsophagus. Orfila experienced constriction of the fauces. We may avail ourselves of this indication in certain forms of chronic sore throat, with incipient chronic bronchitis. We shall afterward see that in inflammatory irritations of the lining membrane of the air-passages iodine is a valuable agent.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Orfila, when experimenting with four-grain doses of iodine, experienced a horrid taste in the mouth, and vomiting of a yellowish fluid containing iodine.

Jœrg and his disciples have furnished some valuable hints regarding the use of iodine in gastric affections.

BULIMY.—One of the permanent effects of small doses of iodine in the case of every prover was a sort of unnatural canine hunger. Guided by this symptom we may prescribe iodine in bulimy, especially when accompanied by emaciation. This condition is a peculiar species of marasmus which may find its remedy in iodine.

Other prominent symptoms in the case of Jœrg and his provers were: saltish taste in the mouth, musty eructations and a remarkable sympathetic relation between the head and stomach and bowels.

Aching pain in the forehead; after it had disappeared, the canine hunger set, in followed by discharge of thin feces. Tension in the stomach and bowels, slight oppression on the chest; large and full pulse and lastly, cerebral congestions. Frequent attacks of headache after dinner; he also experienced cutting pains in the umbilical region, with papescent stools and succeeded by a feeling of embarrassment in the back, ascending along the nape of the neck to the head.

INDIGESTION.—These groups of symptoms present indications for the use of iodine in various forms of chronic indigestion or dyspepsia characterized by similar paroxysms. The nature of these paroxysms seems to be venous congestion, and a peculiar irritability of the absorbent or lymphatic system resulting in a sensation of morbid hunger and diarrhœic stools.

Most of Jœrg's provers experienced diarrhœic discharges from the use of small doses of iodine. One of the provers records this symptom: rumbling in the bowels, hunger and discharge of thin stool. Another: frequent pressing and liquid stool. Jœrg records: fetid flatulence, and papescent stools, with burning at the anus. In the

DIARRHŒA OF SCROFULOUS CHILDREN, with thin fetid discharges, distention of the bowels, pinching and cutting pains, iodine has been used with advantage.

Let me recall to your attention the fact that the provers of iodine have established the dependence of certain abnormal conditions of the digestive tube upon certain abnormal conditions of the brain. Frontal headache, equivalent to venous engorgement, was succeeded by pains in the bowels and liquid stools, equivalent to abdominal venous congestion. We have availed ourselves of this sympathetic action as a valuable indication for iodine in that form of

CHOLERA INFANTUM which speedily leads to marasmus and death from cerebral exhaustion. The discharges may be thin, fetid, or even bloody and purulent, accompanied with pains and pressing, and symptoms of cerebral derangement, boring of the head into the pillow, rolling of the head, comatose drowsiness interrupted by sudden screams. In

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA depending upon a diseased condition of the mesenteric ganglia, iodine may render us important service.

JAUNDICE.—Iodine has been found a valuable remedy in certain diseased states of the liver; it is used more particularly in the treatment of jaundice with "dirty-yellowish skin; great emaciation;

downcast, irritable mood; yellow, almost brown color of the face; thick coating of the tongue; much thirst; nausea; white, diarrhœic stools alternating with constipation; dark, yellowish-green, corroding urine; after mercurial poisoning; organic lesions of the liver; dyscratic states of the system with hectic fever." (Raue.)

Mrs. B., aged thirty-five, of nervous temperament, of medium height, weighing 165 pounds when in good health, came to me after having been an invalid for nearly three years and now weighing about ninety pounds. She had been completely jaundiced for a year and a half. There was nausea and vomiting after eating, with intense, canine hunger all the time. Every third day she had a violent attack of gastrodynia, which she thought could only be relieved by an emetic. Frequent, empty eructations, heart-burn after eating solid food, distention of the stomach, pain when pressing upon the epigastrium, pain in the right hypochondria, extending through to the lower margin of the right shoulder-blade; constipation, urine scanty, dark and turbid; menses had been absent for the last six months. Iodine, first decimal dilution every four hours, and at a later date the same remedy in the 30th attenuation, acted so promptly, that the patient was discharged cured in three months, nor has there been a relapse of the disease during the fourteen years elapsed since then. (Dr. J. O. Moore, in *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, October, 1875.)

URINARY ORGANS.

According to Jœrg, small doses of iodine cause an increased secretion of thin, watery urine, or frequent discharges of small quantities of urine. From larger doses the urine assumed a dark, greenish-yellow color.

The effect of massive doses seems to be to diminish the secretion of urine. These few symptoms do not afford any very satisfactory therapeutic indications, unless they should present themselves as symptoms of a more comprehensive characteristic group. In a case of stricture or hydrocele, for instance, the above-mentioned change in the quantity and quality of the urinary secretions might become of some importance. In some cases of

CHRONIC STRICTURE OF THE URETHRA, iodine has been employed with excellent effect.

SEXUAL GROUP.

IMPOTENCE WITH ATROPHY OF THE TESTES.—Iodine has caused impotence with atrophy of the testes. Hence in this affection iodine may prove of great use.

Small doses of iodine cause violent and continued erections. We may therefore find this agent useful in *chordee-like erections* when caused by mercurial poisoning.

INDURATION OF THE TESTICLE, as a symptom of a general scrofulous habit, may yield to the use of iodine.

A man of sixty years, asthmatic, was attacked with swelling of the parotids and other glands, mesenteric, inguinal, etc., whenever he took cold. After perspiring

profusely, he got well again. On one occasion this critical perspiration did not take place, instead of which the right testicle became inflamed and swollen. The inflammation subsided, but the testicle remained permanently indurated. The patient, who kept his bed most of the time, was put upon the use of the tincture of iodine, eight drops four times a day. After the lapse of eleven days, the patient had one morning profuse fetid sweat which continued for several hours and was attended with an intolerable itching and burning in the diseased testicle. After the sweating ceased, the testicle had become soft, and in a few days recovered its normal condition.

PROFUSE MENSTRUATION.—It is an admitted fact that iodine hastens and increases the secretion of the menstrual blood. In the case of a plethoric woman of twenty-four years, it caused uterine hæmorrhage lasting four weeks. We shall therefore find iodine indicated in cases of premature and profuse menstruation, accompanied by prostration, colicky pains, dizziness resembling intoxication, frontal headache. In

DYSMENORRHŒA attended with colicky pains and violent headache, iodine has been found useful. It had a tendency to remove the pain and to increase the discharge to a normal quantity.

In one case of dysmenorrhœa, the menses were preceded by rising of heat to the head, palpitation of the heart, tension and bloating of the neck.

AMENORRHŒA, as a sign of general scrofulosis, may be remedied by iodine. It is particularly in the case of lymphatic women, afflicted with bad digestion, costiveness, distention of the bowels, oppression of breathing, palpitation of the heart, dizziness and headache, that iodine will prove useful.

The remarkable action of iodine upon the female organs of generation has led to its use in several important disorders, particularly in metritis, chronic vaginitis and leucorrhœa.

METRITIS.—In Horn's Archives we find several cases recorded, where symptoms of congestion of the uterus, bordering upon inflammation, showed themselves on the second and third day after confinement. The pain in the region of the uterus was intense, the abdomen very sensitive, with continual urging to urinate, heat and dryness of the vagina, suppression of the lochial discharge. Iodine removed the pain at once, restored the lochial discharge, and freed the patient from all danger.

CHRONIC VAGINITIS, especially in the case of scrofulous women. The mucous lining feels hot and sore, occasionally with stinging pains, a sense of fulness in the vagina, and yellowish, thick and perhaps fetid leucorrhœal discharge.

LEUCORRHŒA in thin, delicate, scrofulous women who suffer from indurations of glands and of the uterus and from chronic

inflammations of the uterus and ovaries. The discharge is corrosive and is particularly profuse between the menses.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Jodum has caused: copious secretion of mucus in the larynx; roughness, painful pressure and stitches in the larynx; pressure in the larynx and pharynx as if swollen. Hoarseness. Pain in the larynx with desire to cough. Hawking and coughing up of viscid mucus. Dry, titillating cough.

CROUP.—We may infer from these symptoms, that iodine has a striking effect upon the laryngeal mucous membrane, and that it may prove useful in affections of this tissue characterized by congestion and inflammation. Hence we use iodine with great advantage in croup, especially in that stage of croup, where the exuded lymph begins to become consolidated as an organized artificial membrane, with suffocative wheezing and a fully developed croupy sound during the inspirations. In

CHRONIC LARYNGITIS, with hoarseness, aching and sore pains in the larynx, and even occasional paroxysms of spasmodic cough emanating from the larynx, with discharge of lumps of hardened mucus, iodine may prove useful. Even in

LARYNGEAL PHTHISIS, if the previously described symptoms exist, accompanied with burning distress and expectoration of bloody and purulent mucus, iodine may still prove useful, especially in the case of scrofulous and syphilitic individuals. In

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS, with paroxysms of tearing, suffocating cough, violent tickling in the throat-pit, spasmodic constriction, burning sensation in the air-passages, wheezing breathing, expectoration of frothy, blood-streaked, or even purulent mucus, iodine may do much good as long as no decided hectic fever appears.

THORACIC GROUP.

According to Jœrg and his provers, iodine causes tightness, pressure and burning in the middle of the thorax, also in one side of the thorax, with dry cough and rheumatic pains in the arms, in the region of the neck and trunk.

It also causes hoarseness, stitching pains in the chest, with frequent paroxysms of deep and dry cough.

In the case of Orfila, two-, four- and six-grain doses of iodine caused asthmatic oppression, a more violent and rapid beating of the heart, increased frequency of the pulse.

In the case of other persons, iodine has caused a violent beating of the heart, with fainting; relief being obtained by resorting to an horizontal position.

Another effect of iodine is recorded as a sensation as if the heart were squeezed.

The action of iodine upon the heart is simply indicative of congestion either of the ventricles or of the coronary arteries; the squeezing sensation may be ascribed to congestion of these vessels. Palpitation of the heart may be an accompaniment of pulmonary phthisis.

PULMONARY TUBERCULOSIS.—The effects of iodine upon the lungs are of more immediate importance; they seem to correspond with such pains as characterize the irritative stage of pulmonary tuberculosis. In this affection iodine is of great use to us.

We know that the development of tubercular phthisis sometimes goes hand in hand with the disappearance of goitre, whence we infer that iodine may develop, and, therefore, in certain conditions, act as a curative agent in tubercular phthisis.

A girl of twenty-four years had been afflicted with glandular swellings for some years, without manifesting a trace of phthisis; she took iodine internally for some months, and the swelling disappeared; but in their places a dry cough set in which increased gradually and was accompanied with a feeling of heaviness and tightness in the chest and a sometimes blood-streaked expectoration; the pulse was rapid, feverish, and the patient speedily died of pulmonary phthisis. This case is reported in *Frank's Magazine*, where the phthisis is alluded to as an effect of iodine.

TUBERCULOSIS OF THE LIVER.—In another case, the disappearance of goitre under the action of iodine seems to have developed tuberculosis of the liver.

A girl of twenty years was cured of goitre; but stitching and aching pains in the liver supervened in its place; her appetite became less, she grew thin, the menses became irregular, and she died with the symptoms of hepatitis, the character of which, it seems to me, must have been tubercular.

PHTHISIS MESERAICA.—In phthisis meseraica iodine has proved very useful. Even if the mesenteric ganglia are very much enlarged, the patient is emaciated, the reproductive functions are utterly deranged, vomiting and diarrhœa, prostration and irritative fever have become prevalent symptoms, iodine may still effect a cure, if circumstances and the constitutional reaction are favorable.

FEVER GROUP.

Iodine is not properly speaking a remedy for fever. The fever to which iodine is homœopathic, is of a symptomatic character; it is a fever incident to other pathological conditions such as phthisis,

marasmus, rheumatism, etc. It may subserve its purpose as a symptomatic indication, but in iodine-affections it holds a secondary rank.

A lady of thirty-four years, after the moderate use of iodine, was attacked with a fever, dryness of the skin which was cold rather than warm; soft and hurried pulse, delirium, subsultus tendinum, grasping at flocks. The iodine being discontinued, the fever gradually ceased; in a few weeks the iodine was resumed, and the fever returned.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

GOITRE.—The curative virtues of iodine in goitre, bronchocele or derbyshire-neck, are well known. It is in simple hypertrophies, simple œdematous enlargements of the thyroid gland that iodine proves efficient. In scirrhous, tubercular, osseous, cartilaginous degenerations of the thyroid body, the cure is of course much more protracted, and very often unsatisfactory.

GLANDULAR TUMORS, indurated, may yield to the continued internal and external use of iodine, especially if other medicines, such as belladonna, conium, aconite, etc., prove insufficient.

ENLARGEMENT OF THE LIVER, with stitching and aching pains in the region of this gland, in scrofulous subjects, and more particularly if this enlargement is a symptom of a generally developed scrofulous diathesis, may be advantageously treated with iodine.

RANULA may be treated with iodine. Apply the tincture of iodine externally several times a day.

SCROFULOSIS.—Iodine is one of our great remedies for scrofulosis. We do not only treat with it the various lymphatic swellings, based upon a scrofulous taint, bronchocele, scrofulous ophthalmia and the many similar disorders already mentioned, but also

RACHITIC AFFECTIONS, curvatures of the spine, etc. The selection of the proper remedy in such cases requires usually much anxious study. Emaciation in spite of an hearty appetite and often ravenous hunger, is a prominent symptom of iodine.

In his Manual of Therapeutics, Sundelin mentions a most interesting case of scrofula, where iodine effected a beautiful cure. It was the case of a boy four years old. All the external lymphatic glands were swollen, the abdomen was distended, and the skin, especially on the extremities, was covered with sores. The joints were considerably involved, the knee and elbow-joints were almost immovable, so that the little patient was unable either to walk or stand. He was considerably emaciated, but had no fever. He took from three to five drops of the tincture of iodine twice a day. In three weeks, all the glandular swellings had disappeared, the abdomen had become soft, the ulcers secreted a laudable pus and in a short time healed entirely. The appetite improved very soon, and the boy gained flesh. His health was entirely restored in about six weeks, and at this moment the boy looks hale and hearty.

HYDROCELE AND OVARIAN CYSTS. — Iodine is often used topically, or by injections, into cysts, cavities, etc., to produce purely physiological effects. We may here mention such practice in the treatment of hydrocele and ovarian cysts for the purpose of setting up inflammatory action. It is used upon the same basis in *abscesses*, deep-seated *fistulæ*, *syphilitic ulcers*, bubo, etc.

HYGROMA of the knee has been treated in a similar manner.

You recollect that iodine causes gangrene. We may derive advantage from the use of iodine in

GANGRENE of the extremities, especially in rickety subjects, in the case of injuries, if the gangrene arises from want of care, or in persons tainted with a gangrenous dyscrasia. In the gangrene of old people, technically termed

GANGRENA SENILIS, we may be able to use iodine with good effect.

Lastly I may mention the good effect which iodine has produced in the treatment of certain affections of the scalp, more particularly

PHTHEIRIASIS, or the lice-malady, with which scrofulous children, who are not kept perfectly clean, are sometimes attacked. The internal use of the tincture of iodine, in conjunction with cleanliness, will cure this loathsome affection.

MENTAL GROUP.

Doctor Gardiner says that he has seen iodine cause great and lasting anxiety of a peculiar character, referring to the present rather than to the future. Hence we may find iodine useful in certain forms of

HYPOCHONDRIA, where these forebodings prevail.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT. — Iodine antidotes strychnia, forming the ioduret of strychnia. With starch, which is an antidote to iodine, this agent forms the iodide of starch. In a case of poisoning we use emetics, afterward tepid demulcent liquids, especially such as contain amylaceous matter: starch, wheaten flour, potatoes, sago, arrow-root, which should be boiled in water and exhibited freely. Opiates have been found useful.

KALI BICHROMICUM.

[BICHROMATE OF POTASH.]

This salt is obtained in large quantities from the native chromate of iron. We make triturations and a watery solution in the proportion of five to ninety-five; if made stronger, the bichromate crystallizes again out of the solution. The second attenuation is made in the proportion of twenty to eighty; the third, in the proportion of ten to ninety.

"This salt, in small doses, say a few grains, acts as a purgative; in larger doses, say fifteen grains, it acts as a poison. A workman in a factory put some bichromate into a barrel of cider by way of a joke. The cider was rendered dark in color, but the workmen drank of it, and were all affected with severe colic and diarrhœa. Diseases of the nostrils have been produced in workmen, who, having stained their fingers with the salt, have put them into the nostrils. In transforming neutral chromate of potassa into bichromate, by means of acid, the vapor arising carries with it an infinity of molecules of the product, which spread through the workshop. This cloud of particles is easily visible in the sunlight. The molecules inhaled, give a bitter and very disagreeable taste to the palate; but as profuse salivation is the result, the chromate is thrown off in the saliva and has not time to inflict any permanent injury. If, however, respiration be made through the nose, the molecules are dissolved in the layer of secretion which lies on the membrane, creating a violent pricking, suffusion of tears and irresistible sneezing. In time, the membrane begins to be thrown off, and portions of it are carried into the handkerchief used in blowing the nose; this process, when once started, goes on so rapidly that after a period of six or eight days the septum becomes thin, permeated with openings, and is ultimately detached altogether. Snuff-takers escape this evil.

"On the skin, in its normal state and when intact, the bichromate exerts no baleful influence: the hand may, in fact, be plunged into a hot, concentrated solution of the salt, without fear; the hand may also be covered with the salt for an entire day without any perceptible effect; but if the skin is torn or abraded, however trifingly, by the prick of a pin for example, a sharp pain is felt on contact of the salt, and if it be left in contact with the wound, the caustic character of the salt is brought out intensely, the cutaneous tissue is decomposed and violent inflammation is established. These symptoms are accompanied with intense pain, especially during very cold weather; the action of the salt does not cease till cauterization has penetrated to the bone." (Dr. Cloet, in the Annales d' Hygiene, 1863.)

The action of Kali bichromicum upon the healthy organism is of great interest to the medical student. It affects the mucous membrane of the body far more deeply than almost any other agent known, unless it be mercury. The inflammation, caused by the drug, is characterized by a decided tendency to degeneration and presents the various degrees of intensity which run from a deeply injected, sensitive and highly-reddened membrane, which soon secretes a stringy, tough mucus or is covered by false membrane, to a destructive ulceration. Nor is this remarkable effect confined to any part or parts of the organism. On the contrary, it takes in the whole alimentary track, the vocal and respiratory organs, the conjunctiva, ureters and vaginal mucous membrane; and, no matter where its action is located, it is the same active, aggressive poison, swift in its action, overwhelming in its intensity, thorough in its destructiveness. Kali bichromicum acts also upon the fibrous tissue and upon some of the larger glands; especially upon the liver and kidneys. Its action upon the cartilaginous tissue is well-marked and illustrated by the destruction of the septum of the nose in workmen who are exposed to contact with this salt. The periosteum also seems sensibly affected by it, and not only have we, among its pathogenetic symptoms, tearing and shooting pains, and even hard swellings near the bone, but clinical experience has demonstrated the curative power of the salt in corresponding conditions.

The remarks of Dr. Cloet, concerning the action of the bichromate upon the skin, must not mislead us, for the following symptoms are reliable; they were either noted as the effects upon workmen in factories or recorded by trustworthy provers. Papulæ, ecthyma, eczema, impetigó. Solid eruption, like measles, over the whole body. Eruption of pustules over the whole body; the pustules are of the size of peas, with a small back slough in the centre, resting on an inflamed base. Itching, followed by an eruption of small pustules forming scabs, which are painful, smarting and burning. After exposure to the furnace, the men are attacked with blotches on the legs discharging a yellow matter. Papular rash. Large ulcer with dark centre and overhanging edges; these ulcers also form on other parts of the body, are of variable size, the hardened base movable on the subjacent tissues, with a blackish spot in the centre.

CATARRHAL AFFECTIONS. — Bichromate of potash has been found of great service in the treatment of catarrhal affections

generally. Among them we might mention *stoppage of the nose of infants*, commonly called "snuffles," when there is a tough, stringy discharge from the nose, and some tendency to cough.

NASAL CATARRH, acute or chronic. Thin watery discharge, with great sorenesss of the nose, redness of the nose; bad, foul smell; ulceration in the nostril, in the septum; accumulation of green masses of offensive mucus. Pain across the bridge of the nose; soreness and pain commencing at the root of the nose, extending along the frontal sinus with dimness of vision and lachrymation; violent frontal headache if the discharge stops; discharge of tough, stringy mucus.

CATARRHAL OPHTHALMIA with little redness or sensitiveness to light, but sensitiveness to touch; secretion of stringy mucus from the eye; ulcers and pustules on the cornea.

ANGINA, especially of a chronic form, when there is dryness and rawness in the throat; difficulty of swallowing solids, leaving behind them a sensation as if something were left in the throat; sharp, shooting pains in the left tonsil; sharp stitches in the left ear; slimy, yellow-coated tongue with bitter taste in the mouth; chronic nasal catarrh.

DIPHTHERIA with raw, shining tongue or yellow-brown fur on the tongue; patches of greenish-yellow, firmly-adhering exudation all over the fauces; sharp stitches in the left ear; swelling of the parotid glands; great weakness. The fauces are frequently covered with ulcers, dipping deep into the tissues; the diphtheritic membrane shows a tendency to extend into the nostrils, and downward into the larynx; hoarseness; difficulty of breathing; cough, hard and croupy; expectoration, at times streaked with blood.

A characteristic indication for this remedy is the *increased redness of the sound places of the mucous membranes of the mouth and fauces with increased sensitiveness.* (Dr. Hirsch.)

On May 21st I was called to R. S., aged eleven months, said to have suffered from a cold for several days. I found the child lying on its mother's lap, very weak and languid, with low fever and almost total inability to nurse. I was told that it had been restless during the night, and that, though it desired food, it had been unable to swallow. The face, especially the forehead, was of a bluish tinge, and the nose looked pinched and the mouth drawn. I applied the stethoscope to the larynx and found a thick, gurgling sound, intermingled with a flapping noise, as of a piece of loose membrane. The pharynx was red and swollen, white on the tonsils, and between them, was a thick, tenacious membrane, of an ashy-gray color, tough and glutinous and could be drawn out in long strings. A spoonful of a solution of kali bichromicum, second decimal trituration in a cupful of water was given every hour. Next day the patient was better in all respects and was dismissed on May 25th. (Dr. Thomas Nicholl in *Am. Observer*, Nov., 1877.)

Late in the evening of May 25th, R. H., aged six years, was brought to my office, suffering from sore throat. It was already dusk, but I saw, that though a high degree of inflammation was present, no exudation had yet taken place. Nex day, at 2 P.M., I found that exudation had taken place during the night, and that the entire pharynx was coated with a tenacious pseudo-membrane, grayish in color, and of a very offensive smell. On auscultating the larynx and trachea, it was found that the disease had invaded these organs, and as a result, the breathing was harsh and stridulous and the voice partially suppressed. A harsh cough afforded additional evidence of danger. The nasal mucous membrane was also affected, but in a slighter degree. Considerable fever was present, which apparently had not been preceded by chills. Kali bichromicum was given internally, and every two hours the patient used a gargle prepared by adding two grains of Kali bichromicum, first decimal trituration, to half a cup of water. By evening a marked improvement had set in. The pseudo-membrane in the fauces was less consistent, though it had spread a little; the nasal mucous membrane was less virulent; the hoarse roll in the larynx and trachea was ameliorated; the ominous cough was looser and less frequent, and the patient felt less languid and weary. The disease was checked and the patient was dismissed by June 4th. (*Ibid.*)

Kali bichromicum has caused "a dryness and burning in the œsophagus with difficulty of swallowing, especially solids," and has been prescribed in

STRICTURE OF THE ŒSOPHAGUS, depending upon, or accompanied by, spasmodic contraction.

On Monday evening I saw Mrs. G., who had been suffering since the previous Thursday with acute pain, on swallowing the slightest morsel, especially solids. The lower two-thirds of the passage was tender, but the most acute pain was at the cardiac orifice of the stomach, seeming to stop the passage of anything, until several efforts to force it through had been made. No fever or thirst, and, with the exception of being hungry, she was feeling as well as usual. Treatment from that time until Wednesday morning was unsuccessful, the patient growing rather worse, when she received Kali bichromicum, one dose every hour. The difficulty was wholly relieved by five o'clock that evening. (Dr. O. D. Childs in *Ohio Med. and Surg. Reporter*, January, 1870.)

LARYNGITIS.—The bichromate is better adapted to chronic inflammations than to acute forms and is found very useful in follicular laryngitis, with secretion of tough, stringy mucus, causing a hard, suffocating cough which is especially troublesome toward morning. Symptoms of chronic catarrh, with relaxation of uvula; difficult breathing as from a thickening of the bronchi; sensation of choking upon lying down. When

APHONIA develops, in consequence of such an inflammation, with chronic catarrhal complications, with characteristic symptoms, and when the voice becomes husky toward evening, it may act curatively.

CROUP.—The disease develops gradually; hoarseness of voice; dry, metallic cough; painful deglutition; swelling of the tonsils and larynx; false membrane; difficult expectoration of false, stringy membrane; great difficulty of breathing; asphyxia. In

CATARRHAL INFLAMMATION OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS kali bichromicum will act promptly, when the

cough is excited by a tickling in the larynx or at the bifurcation or from an accumulation of mucus in the larynx. Expectoration is difficult and the mucus raised can be drawn out into long strings. The cough is worse in the morning, after eating, and in the cold. Better after getting warm in bed. Pain from the middle of the sternum to the back. Dull pain in the right side, over a circumscribed spot, worse on inspiration.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS with great dryness of the throat and uneasiness, soreness and pain in the larynx. Pain in the chest, from the mid-sternum to between the shoulders; soreness, rawness and heat in the chest. Cough from tickling in the throat, followed by dizziness; expectoration of tenacious, white mucus. Transient, flying pains all over the body; restlessness; disturbed, unrefreshing sleep; dyspnœa; trembling of the limbs; loss of appetite.

PNEUMONIA, with croupy symptoms and indications as described previously.

PERTUSSIS with expectoration of tough, stringy mucus. Worse after eating, after inspiration and from cold. In

PHTHISIS, also, the bichromate may be found of occasional use. The following indications are given: "Dry, titillating, or loose, hoarse cough; especially indicated when the larger bronchi are affected; cough aggravated on rising in the morning, or first part of the night; sputum stringy, ropy, of a yellowish-white color; sometimes it gets attached to the throat and causes a suffocative feeling; hoarseness; stitches in the sternum, darting through to between the scapulæ, also across the chest and right infra-clavicular region. Frequent thirst for large quantities of water. Tongue coated yellow, especially at the base; breath very offensive; great restlessness at night." (Dr. B. G. Carleton, *Hom. Times*, August, 1879.)

Kali bichromicum may be found useful in

DYSPEPSIA, with waterbrash and chilliness; nausea, vomiting of undigested food, sense of coldness in the stomach.

CARDIALGIA, with uneasiness in the stomach, soreness and tenderness in the stomach, nausea, restlessness, heat of hands and feet, dryness of the mouth, afterward perspiration of hands, feet and legs.

DYSENTERIC ATTACKS, with pain at the navel and bloody evacuations, every summer.

CONSTIPATION with dry, dark, knotty stools, followed by burning in the anus and, at times, with retraction of the anus. Debility, loss of appetite, coldness of the extremities; flatulence.

N. A., aged thirty years, consulted me in October. Her symptoms were: Want of appetite; fulness at the chest; a great deal of flatulence; taste of rotten eggs, with constant nausea; great dislike of fat meat; tongue reddish and rough; headache; sharp, shooting, stabbing pains extending all over the head; pains worse in the afternoon and evening; the bowels obstinately constipated. The patient was getting very weak, since she could take but little nourishment. She also complained of great heat of the body on walking about. Her eyes felt weak and there was a great deal of pain in the eyeballs. Great drowsiness and languor in the daytime, with sleeplessness at night. Sharp, shooting, aching pains frequently existed in the sides and back. Kali bichromicum[3], taken four times per day, soon cured the patient. (Dr. A. E. Hawkes in the *Hom. World*, December, 1874.)

Kali bichromicum has caused wandering, jerking, shooting, tearing pains in different parts of the body, frequently in the articulations of the upper and lower extremities and inclined to change location suddenly. Hence it has been used in

RHEUMATISM, presenting such symptoms, accompanied by or alternating with gastric derangements.

SCIATICA running downward as far as the knee; shooting, darting pains, shifting about and coming on and subsiding quickly; pressure aggravates the pain greatly; worse in hot weather; relieved by motion of the leg; better adapted to men than to women.

RHEUMATIC PAINS ABOUT THE HEART, of a pricking nature, with coldness in the region of the heart. Dyspnœa.

In diseases of the sexual and urinary organs you will find Kali a useful though not frequently indicated remedy. Its effects upon the mucous membrane have been pointed out and the characteristic secretion of stringy mucus, one of the most reliable symptoms of the drug, makes it of occasional use in

LEUCORRHŒA. The discharge is often yellow, at times whitish, but has ever that "ropy" character; there is weakness in the back, dull heavy ache in the hypogastrium; profuse and too early menstruation; catarrhal symptoms. It is particularly suitable to fleshy people of light complexion with indications of a scrofulous diathesis.

UTERINE PROLAPSE.—Similar symptoms are often found in uterine prolapse, and here also the remedy may be exhibited to advantage; the local difficulty is unfavorably affected by hot weather.

Kali bichromicum has caused: escape of prostatic fluid at stool; burning in the urethra while urinating; acute drawing from the perineum into the urethra; frequent desire to pass urine, frequent emission of watery, but strong-smelling urine. Urine red, with pain across the back; scanty urine with white film and milky deposit; turbid urine with a copious, thick, mucous sediment.

These symptoms suggest its use in

INFLAMMATION OF THE PROSTATE GLAND; in

DIFFICULT AND PAINFUL URINATION, and in certain forms of

GONORRHŒA, characterized by corresponding symptoms.

The symptoms of the bichromate would seem to justify its use in syphilitic diseases; it has not only many skin-symptoms, but we have also the bone-pains, the inflamed, disorganized state of the mucous membrane and various other, seemingly pointed, indications. Clinical experience shows that this salt is adapted to the scrofulous taint rather than to the syphilitic poison, and we are inclined to think that it can be of much service only in those cases of syphilis, where the disease is largely modified by this scrofulous dyscrasia.

In the treatment of diseases of the skin Kali bichromicum plays an important part. You will find it of particular service in the following:

HERPES with great itching and burning, worse in warm weather; mostly on the arms and legs; pustules small.

ECTHYMA.—The eruption covers the whole body, even to the roots of the nails and resembles small-pox. The pustules have a small, brown scab on the top, which comes off after a few days, leaving a small, dry and round, cleanly-cut ulcer.

IMPETIGO or pustular eczema with dry pustules and considerable itching; these disappear gradually, drying off, to make place for a new crop.

In prescribing for these and other forms of skin disease, it will be necessary to repeat the old plea for a thorough study of your patient, including all that may throw light upon the general health and to bring out all the symptoms, which may aid in the selection of *the* remedy. In kali bichromicum, then, you must remember that it is well adapted to the scrofulous diathesis and eminently suitable to fat persons of a light complexion, old or young; the scrofulous taint may show itself in various ways; in chronic sore eyes, in catarrhal and other irritations of the mucous membrane, in cough, sore scalp, etc. The characteristic symptoms of the remedy must be present, if you would expect any benefit from its administration. When these conditions are fully met with, you may derive the best results from its use in conditions even, whose counterpart are not found in the pathogenesis of the drug, as in the following:

LUPUS.—

Dr. Edward F. Blake relates a case of lupus non exedens, occurring in a woman of forty-eight years, which was first noticed in 1866 as a scab at the angle of the right nostril. On March 27, 1873, she presented herself with characteristic nasal lupus. There was no copper tint, no circumferential induration; the nostrils were obstructed; occasionally they discharged yellow crusts and blood. On April 3d she received kali bichromicum 3d decimal trituration, which was changed to the 5th decimal on April 15th. An improvement was noticeable in a short time, and was continuous, as was the treatment, until on the 18th of December, there was neither tubercle nor depression on the nose; in fact, the cure was complete. (*Brit. Jour. of Hom.*, October, 1870.)

ULCER ON THE CORNEA with stringy discharge from the eye, and an absence of the symptoms which usually accompany inflammation; indolent ulcer. Corneal opacity. (See case of Dr. Hawkes, Dec., 1874, *Hom. World.*)

ULCERS.—In ulcers on various parts of the body the bichromate is a valuable remedy. *The ulcer is cut deep, as if punched. Its edges are regular.*

Mental symptoms: listlessness; languor; depression; ill-humor; disinclination for mental or bodily labor. These symptoms are of value only as a part of the totality of symptoms.

KALI BROMATUM.

[BROMIDE OF POTASSIUM.]

The bromide of potassium, of which Hœring swallowed thirty-seven grains in the space of nine days, developed all the symptoms of bromine, and moreover a disagreeable and exceedingly painful hoarseness.

Ten grains of this bromide, applied to the denuded surface on the arm, caused a violent, drawing-burning pain in the whole arm, with the pulse up to 85 or 90. Next day he had several papescent and afterward liquid stools; increased secretion of urine; racking cough with dullness and confusion in the head; violent headache, particularly in the occiput; loathing, effort to vomit, with vomiting of mucus; saltish taste in the mouth.

Heimerdinger swallowed thirty grains of the bromide of potassium dissolved in half an ounce of water, upon an empty stomach. He experienced the following symptoms, which we give in the order of their development: Ptyalism, saltish taste, feeling of warmth in the abdomen; in a few hours, violent vertigo with confusion of the head, dilatation of the pupils, repeated eructations, slight colic, flatulence, slight oppression when drawing breath; troublesome pressure

at the stomach after dinner, lassitude, thirst, increased secretion of urine.

Sixty grains divided into six powders and the whole of them swallowed in the course of the day, produced the same symptoms.

Dr. Puche has administered the bromide of potassium in enormous doses to syphilitic patients. These doses induced a remarkable headache. Soon after setting in, it developed a sort of dullness and giddiness such as may be observed in some forms of typhus, and the sight and hearing likewise became disturbed. The memory and the thinking faculty were impaired; the giddiness was generally accompanied with drowsiness and sometimes with actual stupor; delirium was seldom present.

As a consequence of this giddiness or intoxication we observe a remarkable degree of restlessness and fitfulness of motion, the patients being sometimes unable to keep themselves on their feet. At the same time the sensibility is so far gone that the skin can be pricked, pinched, and burned even without the patient being at all conscious of it. This insensibility, however, is one of the more remote effects of the bromide of potassium, and only sets in after the continued exhibition of enormous doses.

Many of these headache symptoms correspond with the symptoms developed by Hœring and Heimerdinger.

These symptoms do not seem to justify the use of the bromide of potassium in ordinary forms of headache. The headache, which comes within the curative range of this agent, seems to form part of a constitutional cachexia, hydrargyria, scrofulosis or perhaps tuberculosis. In syphilitic affections the bromide of potassium has disappointed Puche, Ricord and other experimenters. It has been tried in secondary as well as tertiary syphilis, roseola, papulæ, glandular enlargements, exostoses, nocturnal bone-pains, gummata, ulcers in the throat, without producing the least favorable change in a single case.

According to the observations of Dr. Puche, the bromide of potassium affects the sexual organs of the male very differently from what is observed from the iodide of potassium. Even in the case of the most robust individuals the sexual morning-erections ceased, and a state of impotence supervened, which lasted even for some days after the drug was discontinued. The iodide of potassium, on the contrary, produces an opposite result. The erections are more frequent, more vigorous than in the normal state of the organism. Hence we may conclude that

IMPOTENCE may be favorably acted upon by the bromide of potassium, more especially in the case of scrofulous individuals who have been guilty of excesses, or when constituting a symptom of mercurial cachexia. This consideration may be complicated with incontinence of urine, which is likewise one of the effects of the bromide upon the urinary system.

CHRONIC AFFECTIONS.—We may recommend the bromide of potassium in chronic affections of the air-passages, with distressing hoarseness, headache, hacking cough, oppression on the chest, saltish taste in the mouth. It may prove eminently adapted to such affections when grafted upon a scrofulous or tubercular base.

The effect of this salt upon the mind is unique. The physiological school looks upon it as one of their best remedies in the treatment of epilepsy, prescribing it in very large doses and continuing it until characteristic skin-symptoms make their appearance; it is but justice to add that the result of this treatment is by no means satisfactory to the candid observer. Their literature abounds in articles which give us much valuable information on the effect of the drug upon the mind, producing, in many instances, strongly marked mental aberration.

Dr. Hammond prescribed for a gentleman who suffered from a severe headache, a solution of bromide of potassium, of which he was ordered to take three doses per day, each dose containing about fifteen grains of the salt. The patient, on his own responsibility, increased the strength of the solution, until he frequently took one ounce of the bromide during one day. Unsteadiness of gait developed itself and he was arrested and fined for drunkenness in consequence of it. Soon after, insanity declared itself. He thought that lewd women had got into his mother's house; that his life was threatened by members of his family; that he was pursued by the police, etc. His appearance was similar to that of a drunken man, except that his face was exceedingly pale. His pulse had fallen from eighty to sixty per minute; his skin was cool, and his pupils contracted. His manner was excited and rambling and his hands were constantly busy at some trivial occupation. His character also had undergone a radical change. From having been very frank and brave, he had become excessively timid and suspicious of everything. Finally he became dangerous, attempted to jump out of a window and was at last removed to a lunatic asylum, recovering in about a month. But his headaches returned as soon as the effects of the bromide of potassium wore off.

A middle-aged lady had been suffering with epilepsy from early

childhood, and received from Dr. Hammond thirty grains of the bromide of potassium three times each day. After she had taken it for three days, she experienced weakness of the lower extremities, and an inability to stand erect. There was also well-marked numbness throughout the body and very decided diminution of sensibility. Her eyesight, hearing, taste and smell were likewise weakened and the pupils were greatly contracted. Extreme drowsiness now came on Her memory was absolutely destroyed, she could not even remember her name. Frequently she would burst into tears for no cause whatever. There was also constant twitching of the fingers. The dose was then increased to forty grains, because some symptoms of an epileptic seizure showed themselves. When seen later she was incoherent, full of delusions of no fixed character, was unable to walk, thought she was deserted by her friends; imagined her child dead and refused to acknowledge it as hers, when brought to her. The remedy was continued in smaller doses and the patient was thought to have been cured of the epilepsy. In another case intense melancholy, accompanied by fits of uncontrollable weeping and positive delusions were produced. Another patient imagined himself singled out for divine vengeance, and spent his time in weeping and loudly lamenting his fate. Thought himself accused of robbery and pursued by officers. His gait was unsteady; his hands and fingers in constant motion.

A lady, who had taken the bromine under advice of Dr. Brown-Sequard, was taken to Long Branch. She there fancied that the boarders had insulted her, and imagined that the weekly bills of the landlord were the evidences of a conspiracy which had been entered into against her father. On the way from Long Branch to New York, while standing on the guards of the boat, she suddenly gave a loud shriek, and declared she had seen her brother fall overboard. The discontinuance of the remedy was followed by a disappearance of insanity.

INSANITY.—Homœopathic physicians are evidently justified in prescribing the bromate of potassium in cases of insanity, characterized by symptoms like those described above.

KALI CARBONICUM.

[CARBONATE OF POTASH.]

This salt is obtained from the bicarbonate of potash by driving off the water of crystallization by heating this last-mentioned salt, then allowing the crucible to cool, and dissolving the contents in distilled water, filtering and evaporating to dryness, stirring all the time with a rod, and keeping the crystals in a well-closed vessel.

We make a watery solution; the second solution is likewise to be made with water, the third with dilute alcohol.

According to the few cases of poisoning which we possess of this drug, it exerts a most irritating action upon the œsophagus, upon the mucous lining of the stomach and alimentary canal generally, and upon the ovario-uterine system. In one case related by Sir Charles Bell, the inflammation of the œsophagus developed a stricture from which the patient suffered for twenty years, and finally died, completely starved, as it were.

Like kali bichromicum the carbonate of potash has a strong affinity for the mucous membrane, but the preference for the respiratory organs is even more marked and in the various coughs which afflict mankind, this remedy occupies a most important position. It causes a peculiar *stitching* pain in various parts of the body, which is strongly characteristic of the remedy and is frequently found in diseases of the thoracic viscera, the heart included. It is also a valuable remedy in derangements of the ovarian-uterine system. Like the other salts of potassium, it affects the skin and is homœopathic to many eruptive diseases.

An exhaustive proving of kali carbonicum can be found in the Chronic Diseases. A number of spmptoms of provings published were obtained by means of the thirtieth dilution. These are exceedingly unreliable and from them might be established a homœopathicity of the drug to every disease mentioned in our text-books; while its true sphere of action is indeed somewhat limited.

You will find the carbonate of potash a reliable remedy in the following:

COUGH produced by tickling in the throat. It may be impossible for the patient to expectorate, and if so, the cough becomes very annoying and wearing, since a sensation, as if something were loose and ready to be thrown off, causes a continuance of the effort; there may be an expectoration of tough mucus or pus, even streaked with blood. We find great debility, constant, dry cough, day and night, with expectoration of blood and pus, especially tormenting between 3 and 4 A. M. The least provocation brings on this cough, motion, sitting up in bed or exposure to the slightest draught of cold air. There is hectic fever; keen, stitching pains in the chest; and an irritability of the stomach, depending in part upon the constancy of the cough and upon the continued expectoration, these fits of

coughing frequently terminate in spells of vomiting with complete unloading of the contents of the stomach.

PHTHISIS.—Many of these symptoms are found in phthisis, a pathological condition which is foreshadowed in the pathogenesis of the drug. We may add: stitches in various parts of the body; constipation; constrictive pains in the chest and throat; copious perspiration; puffing of the upper eyelids. Kali carbonicum is said to act most readily upon the lower portion of the right lung. In

ASTHMA, kali carbonicum may be of service if the patient is somewhat advanced in life, has a severe cough and complains of stitching pains in the chest and *heart.*

CARDITIS.—Lilienthal recommends the remedy in carditis with stitching pain in the cardiac region, frequent intermission of the beat of the heart; impending suffocation with inability to lie down; crampy pains as if the heart were suspended by bands; systolic murmurs, the second tick loud from pulmonary stagnation; insufficiency of the mitral valves; ebullitions, with heat from the abdomen to the head; pulsations all over.

ANGINA PECTORIS.—

Miss K., a lady of twenty-five years, was attacked with angina pectoris. The paroxysms commenced from 3 to 4 P. M., and lasted from two to four hours. There was great suffocation with inability to assume a recumbent position; numbness of the extremities, with great rigidity of the wrist, ankle and knee-joints. If the joints had been anchylosed, they could not have been more rigid, the patient requiring them rubbed for hours before this condition was overcome. Aconite, bryonia, phosphorus, arsenicum were taken for six days without any relief. Owing to her inability to recline the head backward, or even to raise it erect without producing suffocation, I was induced to give kali carbonicum^{200}. The first paroxysm, after taking this remedy, was comparatively light, and much shorter than the previous ones, and the body could recline at an angle of forty-five degrees, even during the paroxysms. This was the last attack the patient had. (Dr. C. Preston, in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, Nov., 1875.)

H. R., a lad of eleven years, was taken with neuralgia of the heart, complicated with pneumonia of the left lung. I found the patient in a half-recumbent position, inclined to the left side, and he could lay in no other posture, owing to the aggravation of the severe stitching pains in the chest by the slightest movement, and the increase of the distressing dry cough. Pulse 145 per minute and respiration about fifty. Gave aconite for 24 hours without any relief, followed by arsenic for an equal length of time with no benefit. Bryonia followed by phosphorus were given for the next 48 hours, at the end of which time I think the patient was less comfortable than when I first saw him, being unable to recline the head, or turn the body to either side, not having slept more than ten minutrs at a time for four days, and such naps far between. At this juncture I gave kali carbonicum^{200}. The effect was immediate. The stitching pains were relieved, and the cough softened, and the night following the first dose, the patient was able to lay comfortably, with the body reclined at an an angle of forty-five degrees, and slept several hours. From this moment convalescence commenced. While other remedies were given at the commencement of these cases, no permanent improvement took place until kali carbonicum was given, and after it had been given, improvement was permanent. (Dr. Preston.)

DYSPEPSIA.—Kali carbonicum is homœopathic to dyspepsia

with nausea provoked by the mere sight of food. Chilliness, dry skin; pulse small, unequal; face pale and sunken, œdema of the upper eyelids; yellowish-white coating of the tongue; desire for sugar and sweets. Epigastrium hard and sensitive to the touch; feeling of fulness after eating even a small amount of food, which soon gives way to a feeling of goneness; nausea, eructations; vomiting of food and mucus; constipation from inertia of the rectum; restless sleep toward 2 or 3 A. M. with aggravation of all the symptoms. Vertigo provoked by the least motion, and especially by riding in a carriage; cardialgia.

Anna Custer, of delicate constitution, aged twenty years, was attacked by asthma and severe pains of the joints and was treated at the hospital. Since her dismissal from there, more than a year ago, she suffers from gastric and other troubles; everything she eats produces continual pressure; tension in the stomach; small portions of coffee or weak soup fill her up, with eructations; nausea and vomiting; she complains also of frequent headache and toothache; hot flashes with abdominal pulsations; vertigo; continual chilliness; cold feet; internal chilliness, with constant inclination to micturate, but the urine flows slowly and causes a burning sensation; stool dry, retarded; pit of stomach hard and painful to the least touch; respiration heavy, oppressed, especially when walking; when stooping, the pain at the pit of the stomach increases and the respiration becomes more oppressed; the pain frequently moves over the ribs to the back; feet cold; features pale, œdematous around the eyes; sleep restless and dreamy; skin dry. The patient suffered on as long as she was able to work, but as the sufferings increased, she felt obliged to take to her bed, Dec. 2, 1869. Cured by three doses of Kali carbonicum^{200}. (Dr. Schelling in *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iv.)

DIARRHŒA of strumous subjects and of old persons; stool light gray; burning at the anus after stool; hard, bloated abdomen, sensitive to pressure; daily colic. In

LUMBAGO kali has been recommended, when the pain shoots into the nates and aggravation of the symptoms occurs at 3 A. M.

MORBUS COXARIUS has been treated with the same remedy, as illustrated in the following cases:

M. H., twenty years old, lymphatic, has been confined to his bed for six weeks; he complains of sharp, drawing pains in the right knee and thigh; the afflicted leg was about three fingers' breadth longer than the sound one, the nates flattened, movement of the joint painful, although pressure caused no discomfort; pulse feverish; loss of appetite, tongue coated white; aggravation at night of the pains, but little sleep. Kali carbonicum^{30}, ten globules in one hundred and fifty grammes of distilled water, every three hours a table-spoonful. Rapid improvement; in less than three weeks he was cured without a repetition of the remedy being necessary. (*Cincinnati Med. Advance*, November, 1878.)

M. V., aged fourteen years, sanguine-lymphatic, weakened by the loss of semen. He had felt for some time pains and heaviness in the left thigh, increased by walking and particularly by forced marches. This affection was mistaken for rheumatism and treated by inunction. On examination of the lower extremities I learned that the left leg was a finger's length longer than the right one, and the head of the femur was partly forced out of the acetabulum and threatened a spontaneous luxation. Considering the severity of the case I ordered absolute rest in bed, and prescribed kali carbonicum as above. Cured in fourteen days. (*Ibid.*)

Kali carbonicum has been found a valuable remedy in some diseases peculiar to women; among them we may mention the following:

LEUCORRHŒA with troublesome itching and burning; excoriations from the leucorrhœal (yellow) discharge and from the menstrual flow; great sensitiveness of the vagina; stitching pains.

DYSMENORRHŒA. "Pains colicky, cutting, stitching in the abdomen; the flow is pungent, acrid and excoriating; headache, with heaviness; coryza; itching of the whole body; irritable; anxious." (Prof. J. C. Sanders.)

PUERPERAL FEVER.—The characteristic symptoms of the remedy are the stitching pains, which do not depend upon motion, but are as apt to occur during perfect quiet, and the extreme tympanitis. (Dr. Guernsey.)

EXTERNAL OTITIS.—The late Dr. Woodyatt recommends the carbonate of potash in external otitis with violent itching and tickling in the ears. Discharge of a yellow liquid, cerumen of pus, with previous tearing in the ear. Gurgling in the right ear and secretion of a quantity of soft wax. Redness, heat and violent itching of the outer ear. Throbbing in the right ear at night. Ulcerative pain in the right outer ear. Boring and aching in the ears. Clawing sensation in the left outer ear. Throbbing in the right ear at night, when resting upon it.

KALI CHLORICUM.

[CHLORATE OF POTASH.]

Chlorine gas in combination with a solution of caustic potash. "It occurs in white rhomboidal plates of a pearly lustre, of an acerb taste, dissolving in sixteen parts of water at 60° F. and in two and a half parts of boiling water." (H. C. Wood, Therapeutics.)

Chlorate of potash is an irritant poison, producing strong irritant effects when applied to mucous membranes and raw surfaces, and violent inflammation and even death when taken internally. When fatal consequences follow the internal administration of this salt, they are evidently due to its irritant action upon the stomach and intestines. It is supposed that an elimination of the salt takes place through the secretions, more particularly through the urine. Within five minutes after its ingestion it has been found in the saliva; in

ten minutes it was present in the urine, where it could be found for fifteen and even forty-eight hours. The physiological schools use the salt in the various forms of stomatitis, especially in the aphthous stomatitis of children, also in dropsical affections. Locally it is frequently employed as a gargle or wash in the various forms of angina and in other conditions where a stimulant to the mucous membrane is desired.

We have a few provings of this drug. It seems to act with some specific power upon the thoracic organs, causing oppression of the chest, violent beating of the heart, and a sensation as if the lungs were strung together as with a cord.

KALI HYDRIODICUM.

[IODIDE OF POTASSIUM, HYDRIODATE OF POTASH.]

This is iodine in combination with caustic potash. It is one of the mildest preparations of iodine, which has been used empirically by old-school practitioners in a variety of diseases. It is particularly in affections of a mercurial, syphilitic and scrofulous character that this important salt is employed by homœopathic practitioners. Some of them make triturations of it, but it is far better to make a watery solution at the time when it is to be used, unless we decide to resort to the potentized drug.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROU

This agent may cause congestions to the head, especially in the frontal region. It also causes a sudden headache as if a wedge were forced in between the eyes down to the base of the brain, accompanied by a violent pain in the eyes, violent pain and swelling of the corner of the eye; continual discharge of a clear fluid from this corner, with profuse secretion of tears. Lancinating stitches through the head, temples, vertex, forehead, have likewise been experienced from the hydriodate of potash.

A man of forty, who took the hydriodate of potash for some chronic affection of the bowels, experienced, after every spoonful of a solution of ten grains of the drug in six ounces of distilled water and one ounce of gum arabic, the following symptoms: congestion of the head, vertigo, constriction of the throat, dryness of the mouth, anxiety, continual oppression on the chest, an irritation in the throat

resulting in cough, trembling of the limb and staggering as if he were intoxicated, so that he had to lie down. These symptoms lasted about an hour, when he felt well again; the pulse was rather tense, hard, not particularly accelerated.

These various symptoms show that, in a certain order of cerebral affections, the hydriodate of potash may be required as a therapeutic agent. It is not improbable that in

ENCEPHALITIS, with tendency to effusion, or even after effusion has actually set in (hydrocephalus), this agent may still save life, if other means fail us. Frank relates several cases of acute hydrocephalus where the hydriodate of potash effected a cure.

One was a boy of five years, who had a fall on his head. Eight days after this occurrence, the following symptoms suddenly set in: Complete stupor and blindness, heat about the head, immobility of the pupils, complete cessation of the secretions, hurried pulse and violent convulsions which terminated in permanent opisthotonos. A pretty strong solution of the hydriodate of potash was given in teaspoonful doses. Very soon the urine began to flow in abundance, and a profuse coryza took place. The patient recovered.

Another scrofulous boy of two years was attacked with meningitis. After a most fruitless antiphlogistic treatment, all the signs of effusion showed themselves: staring and watery eyes, immovable and dilated pupils, complete blindness, tetanic rigidity of the cervical muscles, boring of the head into the pillow, paralysis of the left extremities, deep sopor, slow pulse, fifty in the minute, whereas it had previously been small and rapid; frequent crying out and vomiting. The hydriodate of potash was given for three days without any apparent change in the symptoms; on the third day, profuse urination and a catarrhal discharge from the nose took place, after which the child recovered. At the commencement of the sickness, a tumor of a stony hardness showed itself on the side of the neck. This was poulticed in the course of the sickness, and discharged a copious quantity of good pus, together with a mass of dead cellular tissue.

I look upon the hydriodate of potash as an admirable remedy for congestions of the brain, or inflammatory irritations of the meningeal membranes arising from the suppression of an habitual catarrhal discharge from the nose.

We have seen that this drug may cause violent trembling, to such an extent that the patient may have to lie down. This makes it valuable as an antidote to

MERCURIAL TREMORS, and to purely nervous affections, where trembling is a prominent symptom. Even in

HYSTERIA or hysteric spasms this medicine has been employed with excellent effect.

Frank relates the case of a lady of forty-three years, of exceedingly fitful temperament, at times depressed even to despair, and then again of unbounded hilarity. At times she remained almost without food. At such times she had violent spasms of the respiratory and abdominal muscles; the heart beat irregularly, and she was tormented by anguish. She uttered piercing cries, complained of sharp pains in the region of the heart, attempted to tear the flesh off her breast. These spasms often

continued for weeks; the pulse was feeble, slow, small, and could scarcely be felt. She had been getting worse for the last ten years. All treatment had been unavailing so far. She took the hydriodate of potash for three weeks, and remained perfectly well after this. The case was reported one year after the cure; up to that period she had continued to enjoy good health.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The hydriodate of potash may be of use in chronic inflammatory affections of the eyes, more particularly when of a scrofulous character; chronic

SORE EYES, remaining after an acute inflammation, with œdema of the lids, specks on the cornea, secretion of tears. (Edema of the eyelids is a characteristic effect of this drug in scrofulous individuals.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Its action upon the lining membrane of the inner mouth is very remarkable.

STOMATITIS.—The hydriodate of potash may develop stomatitis resembling in all respects that caused by mercury. In the case of a young soldier, twenty-two years old, the hydriodate of potash ointment applied to the jaws, caused the following remarkable group of symptoms: Heat in the whole mouth, violent ptyalism followed by broad, irregular, superficial ulcerations of the mucous lining of the upper jaw, exhibiting a whitish surface as if lined with milk, and narrow, almost colorless edges; these ulcerations emitted a fetid mercurial odor, and very soon spread along the margin of the tongue, over the inner surface of the cheek opposite the gums, and breaking out more especially along the alveolar margin of the gums, which had receded from the teeth, leaving these latter loose and denuded; this inflammation was attended with a general febrile reaction, and the swelling was so considerable that the patient found it impossible to open his mouth; the tongue, tonsils and the soft parts of the affected side were involved in this affection, and the ptyalism was excessive. The patient had lost all appetite and sleep, and the pain was so great that he was occasionally attacked with spasms. The patient having never been affected with syphilis, nor subjected to mercurial treatment, this violent phlegmasia of the mouth had to be attributed to the action of the hydriodate of potash.

When it became possible to examine the inner mouth, the impressions of the teeth became distinctly visible along the margin of the swollen tongue; the ulcers in the tongue and cheek were deeper than at first, but no longer exhibited the same ash-colored appear-

ance; their edges had become more prominent, indurated and looked bluish; the gums looked spongy, yellowish-gray, ulcerated; the teeth were still somewhat loose and the pain of the affected parts was less. Astringent applications soon removed this whole difficulty.

Iodine and its compound, the hydriodate of potash, have been given as antidotes against mercurial stomatitis. In the Berlin hospitals, the tincture of iodine is very commonly resorted to for such purposes with astonishing effect. Nevertheless Martin, who reports these and other similar cases in the *Revue Medicale*, comes to the sapient conclusion that iodine cannot possibly cure ptyalism, because "*it would be irrational to attribute an anti-sialogogue property to a drug which is in itself capable of producing this effect in the highest degree of intensity and duration.*"

This shows, as Frank justly observes, to what injustice and absurdities a blind adherence to scholastic dogmatism may lead. The curative virtue of iodine in mercurial ptyalism is denied, for no other reason than because it does not square with the stale dogma "contraria contrariis."

This agent is not without some marked action upon the stomach and bowels. In two women Wallace observed after thirty grains: extreme sick feeling, sensitiveness of the mouth and fauces, colicky pains, vomiting, slight diarrhœa, frequent pulse and exhaustion.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

This agent causes a copious secretion of a pale and watery urine, and a discharge of mucus from the urethra in both sexes. We may therefore recommend the hydriodate of potash as a remedy for the ENURESIS NOCTURNA of scrofulous children, or for the enuresis caused by abuse of mercury. It may also prove useful in IRRITABLE BLADDER, and catarrh of the bladder. In GONORRHÆA of long standing, with constant urging to urinate, discharge of green, thick mucus, burning pain during urination which caused a spasmodic constriction of the exceedingly sensitive and irritable urethra, the hydriodate of potash, with an excess of iodine, effected a perfect cure after a variety of remedies had been tried in vain for upwards of a year. In LEUCORRHŒA, as a symptom of scrofulosis, the internal use of this agent, with mild injections of the same, has effected a cure.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The hydriodate of potash affects the mucous lining of the whole

of the respiratory tract with peculiar intensity. It seems to be possessed of a peculiar power to irritate the mucous lining of the frontal sinuses and the Schneiderian membrane. It causes an inflammation of the mucous membrane of the nose and eyelids. Noack and Trinks give the following picture of the hydriodate of potash catarrh: "Catarrhal inflammation of the Schneiderian membrane, in the frontal sinuses and the antrum Highmorianum as far as the posterior nares; red, swollen nose, with constant discharge of a watery, acrid, colorless liquid from both nostrils, and violent, painful sneezing, swelling of the eyelids with profuse lachrymation and injected appearance of the conjunctiva, stinging pain in the ears, redness of the face with expression of anguish and uneasiness, horrid throbbing distress in the frontal region, accompanied with a feeling as if the volume of the brain had increased threefold, with tossing about in the bed, excessive irritability bordering upon rage, loathing which causes one to shake, white coating of the tongue, nasal sound of the voice, violent thirst, and catarrhal fever characterized by heat and dryness of the skin, alternating with profuse sweat, predominance of heat with intercurrent chills, and dark, hot urine.

CHRONIC CATARRH.—We see from this statement what an important agent this drug may be in chronic catarrh of the nose and frontal sinuses, with predominance of inflammatory symptoms. In the case of a girl treated by Neuber, a table-spoonful of a solution of thirty grains of the hydriodate in three ounces of mucilage, produced a group of symptoms which resembled an attack of inflammatory influenza, viz., vertigo and headache; bloated and flushed face, staring look, œdematous swelling of the eyelids and nose, erysipelatous redness of the nose, profuse perspiration in the face, anxiety, labored breathing with rattling of mucous, aphonia, etc. In chronic catarrh characterized by such paroxysms as these, the hydriodate of potash may be indispensable to eradicate the scrofulous element which gives rise to them.

The action of the hydriodate of potash upon the mucous lining of the larynx and bronchial tubes is marked by important and instructive symptoms; some of the leading symptoms are the following: Hoarseness, pain in the chest, cough and slight oppression of breathing, with pain in both eyes. Rough feeling in the trachea, obliging one to hawk; short and dry cough, occasioned by roughness in the throat; dry cough, with a feeling of soreness in the larynx; dry and hacking cough, afterward accompanied by a

copious greenish expectoration; disagreeable dryness and irritation in the throat; waking every night with an oppression on the chest, loss of voice, and all the symptoms which generally characterize a violent attack of spasmodic croup; bloody cough.

BRONCHITIS. — These symptoms justify the use of the hydriodate of potash in bronchitis and in laryngeal phthisis.

Frank reports several cases of this affection, where the hydriodate of potash effected a cure. I will quote one of them. A young woman of twenty-eight years, who had had several attacks of inflammation of the larynx, which left her with a chronic cough, blood-streaked expectoration, titillation in the larynx, burning-gnawing pain in the larynx, emaciation, hoarseness, almost complete aphonia, paroxysms of suffocative cough, loose, purulent expectoration which was mixed with saliva and had a fetid smell and a saltish taste; the burning-gnawing pain on the left side of the larynx was aggravated by pressure, and became an acute stitching pain during deglutition; at the root and on the left side the tongue was thickly coated; the submaxillary glands were swollen, pulse frequent and small, colliquative sweats. Auscultation revealed mucous rale and wheezing in the larynx during an inspiration; latterly the patient likewise complained of shooting stitches in the upper and left lobe of the lungs. The patient was scrofulous, but had never been affected with syphilis. She was put on the use of the hydriodate of potash in five-grain doses, with a gradual increase until she was able to take thirty grains a day. After using the drug for sixteen weeks without interruption, she was completely restored, except a slight roughness in the sound of her voice, which she did not consider it worth her while to be treated for. When the case was reported, the patient continued to enjoy good health.

This substance likewise affects the mucous lining of the lungs. While using the hydriodate of potash, Wallace observed in front and low down in the region of the false ribs, an acute pain with some cough and dyspnœa, accompanied with violent fever.

A similar pain has been noticed by other observers. In

PLEURO-PNEUMONIA, of a scrofulous character, with tendency to the chronic form, this substance may prove of great importance. The mucous membrane is the seat of the inflammation. Dyspnœa, excessive soreness, even to the touch, acute stitches, expectoration of tenacious mucus after a severe fit of cough, are necessarily present. At a later stage of this disease, it may assume the form of

MUCOUS PHTHISIS, with purulent expectoration, constant exhausting cough, night-sweats, colliquative stools, etc. The hydriodate of potash may prove the most useful, if not curative, at least palliative, agent.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

This remedy may prove useful in the treatment of various scrofulous and syphilitic eruptions and disorganizations. Among them we may mention: *Scrofulous ulcers* in various parts of the body, irregular in shape, eating deep into the tissue; after the abuse of mercury. *White swelling of the knee*, with a feeling of heat in the

joint; gnawing, boring pain, causing the patient to seek constantly a new position. Spongy swelling of the knee. Glandular enlargements. After a fall. *Syphilitic ulcers* with fistulous openings, discharge of thin, corroding ichor. After mercurial treatment. Atrophy of testes. *Chancres,* deep, with hard prominent edges; nightly bone-pains; falling out of the hair, swelling and caries of bones. Atrophy of testes. Abuse of mercury. *Itching herpes on the face. Pustulous eruptions* on face, head, neck, chest, leaving scars.

KALI NITRICUM.

[NITRUM, NITRATE OF POTASH.]

Boil the common saltpetre of the shops, remove the supernatant scum, filter and crystallize. We make a watery solution and afterward dilute with alcohol.

A robust farmer and his son swallowed by mistake an ounce of saltpetre dissolved in water, in the place of glauber-salt. Soon after, they experienced violent pains in the region of the stomach, with a peculiar feeling of coldness along the spine, and the breaking out of a cold sweat on the forehead, and on the whole body. This was followed by an uncommon feeling of anxiety, trembling of the limbs, nausea, horrid retching, vomiting and purging. The father soon relieved himself by keeping up the vomiting; next day the son still complained of tearing pains in the bowels, with excessive painfulness of the region of the stomach to contact; pulse rather hard. A short antiphlogistic treatment relieved him in a few days.

A young girl had swallowed an ounce of saltpetre by mistake for glauber-salt. Besides the ordinary signs of irritation in the throat and stomach, she was attacked with passing blindness, continual deafness and loss of speech, paralysis of the spinal chord, tetanus, etc. Next day the extremities were cold, the pulse small and intermittent, the features distorted, and death seemed imminent. But a critical sweat broke out which had a strong odor of nitrate of potash. In about eight days, she recovered her sight and hearing, but the paralysis of the lower extremities continued for upward of four weeks.

A lady swallowed two ounces of saltpetre by mistake. Soon after, vomiting of the contents of the stomach, and subsequently of pure blood of a bright-red color, partly fluid and partly coagulated. Mucilaginous drinks were administered, but everything was vomited up again, as fast as anything was taken into the stomach. The pulse became bounding and frequent, and a warm, somewhat clammy sweat broke out, accompanied with slight chills. The vomiting of

fluid and coagulated blood continued more or less all day. Next day she complained of spasmodic pains in the stomach, not continuous, however. Gradually the vomiting ceased; an injection brought away three stools, one of them bloody. The pains in the stomach changed to periodical paroxysms of a burning distress. The abdomen remained somewhat painful, and the stools continued to show a few streaks of blood. A fortnight after the poisoning, muscular twitchings and involuntary motions became distinctly perceptible. While sitting on a chair, she was suddenly seen starting up in a hurry; the muscles moved against her will, which she was unable to prevent. She exhibited all the symptoms of chorea. These symptoms lasted nearly two months. During this period, the pulse remained small, about ninety in the minute; the left arm and left leg were particularly involved; the patient, who was naturally of a gentle disposition, had become exceedingly irritable. When perfectly composed, she complained of a fixed pain in the back. After the spasms had reached a frightful degree of intensity, they gradually yielded to treatment; the lady was pregnant, and did not recover her former strength until after her confinement. Mother and child continue perfectly well.

A grocer's wife, of Edinburgh, swallowed a handful of saltpetre dissolved in water. Immediately after, she experienced a violent pain in the stomach and whole body, nausea, vomiting, embarrassment in the head, vertigo, ringing in the ears, trembling of the whole body and excessive chilliness; at the same time the whole body including the neck and lower limbs began to swell, so rapidly, that time was scarcely allowed to undo her clothes. She recovered in five days. This woman was in the second month of her pregnancy, and miscarried during the treatment.

It remains for us now to examinine the interesting provings which Professor Jœrg and his disciples have instituted with the purified nitrate of potash. This substance was proved in doses of one to sixty grains. The most remarkable effect of the nitrate in these experiments was the increase of the urinary secretions; the urine was voided more frequently and likewise more copiously than usual. In one or two instances, after a small dose of the drug, the urine looked redder than usual; generally, it was pale, with reddish clouds floating about in it, or a reddish sediment being precipitated at the bottom of the vessel.

In several of the provers the increased secretion of urine was accompanied with profuse perspiration.

Assman's provings are characteristic. He had been taking scruple-doses of the drug without experiencing any symptoms. He now took sixty grains in an ounce of water shortly after eating a piece of dry bread. In three minutes he experienced a slight, boring pain in the region of the stomach, with a sensation of pressure; this

pain gradually increased to a dull boring distress. In half an hour he felt a moderate cutting pressure in the intestines, accompanied with emission of a good deal of flatulence, urging to stool, heartburn with slight heat over the whole body; half an hour after, a natural stool, with urging to urinate every half hour.

About noon (four hours after the last dose,) he swallowed another sixty grains in in an ounce of water. This dose was followed by eructations, nausea, yawning. ill-humor, heaviness of the head and pain over the top of the whole head, which only abated somewhat toward evening. His sleep was but scanty and heavy; next day he complained of loss of appetite with increase of hunger, pressure and burning in the stomach, with single violent stitches in the region of the stomach, weight and fulness in the epigastric region, and a feeling of languor in the whole body. The thirst was considerable.

One hundred and twenty grains produced nearly the same symptoms, in addition to which the submaxillary glands became enlarged, rather hard and painful; suppurating vesicles broke out in the face and on other parts of the body; the pulse became full, hard and rapid. An inflammatory irritation of the whole system seems to have been impending. On the third day, he felt free from all medicinal symptoms.

Another experiment with one drachm caused a sensation in the cardiac region as if a pulse were beating at a distance; the symptoms of cerebral congestion were marked; rush of blood to the head, with vertigo and an embarrassed feeling in the head; the forehead and cheeks were much warmer, and the hands much cooler than usual. The frontal headache continued moderately after dinner and during the afternoon.

In conclusion, let me now briefly recapitulate the physiologico-therapeutic range of this very useful agent: *Cerebral congestions,* dizziness, frontal headache, headache over the top of the head; *muscular chorea,* depending upon irritation at some point in the spinal cord; *inflammatory neuralgia,* characterized by stitches which dart through the whole body; *spinal irritation,* beginning with a feeling of chilliness down the cord; *hæmatemesis,* vomiting of bright-red fluid and coagulated blood, preceded by a feeling of coldness and intense distress in the stomach; *chronic vomiting of blood,* with burning and pain in the epigastric region; *bulimia,* with loss of appetite; *cardialgia,* with feeling of coldness in the stomach, followed by a burning sensation; also boring pain in the stomach; *enuresis,* with pale urine, depositing reddish clouds; *dropsical œdema* of the whole body; *restless, heavy sleep;* remarkable *alteration and sensitiveness of the pulse,* fluttering, unequal, hurried.

The nitrate of potash is often used in cases of common gonorrhœa, for which the French use the vulgar but expressive name of *chaude-pisse;* there is frequent urging to urinate, and some burning during or after urination.

KALI PERMANGANICUM.

[PERMANGANATE OF POTASH.]

Permanganate of potash is prepared by heating together ten parts of binoxide of manganese and twelve of potassa. It occurs in slender, prismatic crystals of a dark-purple color, inodorous, of a sweetish, disagreeable taste, and very soluble in water, with which they form a solution varying from a purplish black to a beautiful reddish lilac, according to the strength. When kept dry and not exposed to the atmosphere, the permanganate of potash is a permanent salt, but whenever in solution it is brought into contact with an organic body, it at once gives up its oxygen to the latter, and is converted into potassa and the black oxide of manganese. (Dr. H. C. Wood, Jun.)

This salt has been in use as a disinfectant for some length of time. It is too expensive to come into general use, nor is it as effective as carbolic acid and other agents more recently introduced; but it arrests decomposition of tissue and hence forms a valuable application to fetid ulcers, neglected sores, etc. Its beneficial effects upon such cases is increased by its slightly caustic properties. "The most favorable method is, to cover the wound with lint soaked with that substance, and to place above this a layer of raw cotton, the latter having the property of filtering the air, and of retaining the germs which determine putrid fermentation." A solution of two scruples of the salt to eight ounces of water is recommended for this purpose. A solution of the salt, varying in strength as circumstances may demand, may also be very useful in fetid leucorrhœa, otorrhœa, and in ozæna; it will in many instances remove the bad smell of the feet, which troubles some persons, and is an excellent means of removing from the hand the offensive odor contracted at post-mortem examinations or in the dissecting-room.

For many years the permanganate of potash has been used as a gargle in ulcerated sore throats and in the diphtheritic and scarlatina sore throat, depending, at first, more upon its power as a disinfectant and mild irritant, than upon any really curative action of the salt in such conditions. The proving of Dr. H. C. Allen shows pretty conclusively that the permanganate of potash, taken internally, has a decided effect upon the mucous membrane, especially of the throat, and produces upon the healthy a group of symptoms, which estab-

lishes a homœopathicity of the salt to malignant inflammations of the throat, characterized by breaking down of the mucous membrane and even of the underlying tissues.

The following symptoms are pathogenetic:

Head.—Dull headache; profuse lachrymation.

Nose.—Thin discharge from the nose, which smarts and irritates the mucous membrane. Sanious discharge from the nares; the discharge from the nares and larynx is streaked with blood; hæmorrhage from the nose; the nose feels stuffed and full, and hæmorrhage sets in on every attempt to free the obstruction.

Mouth.—Dryness of the mouth and lips. Profuse flow of saliva, with painful and very difficult deglutition and with a raw, nauseating, smarting pain in the throat, extending down the œsophagus into the stomach; speech painful and difficult, with hoarseness.

Throat.—Swollen and painful; small ulcerated spots here and there on the walls of the throat, with stinging and burning pains. Constant hawking up of blood-streaked, tenacious mucus, which appears to be abundant, but in reality is very little. Constant, ineffectual attempts to hawk up something; constant and painful attempts at deglutition. Great soreness of the larynx. The whole throat and larynx feel as though the cavity were constricted, apparently from thickening of the mucous membrane of the fauces and larynx. The throat feels raw and bleeds on attempting to hawk up the secretions, which appear to fill the cavity completely. The uvula, soft palate and fauces are mottled, of a dark-red color, with livid spots here and there; the uvula is œdematous and very much elongated. The muscles of the neck feel sore, particularly the digastric and stylo-hyoid, and the cervical glands opposite the hyoid bone are swollen and very painful; considerable difficulty in opening the mouth, on account of soreness of the parotid gland and muscles of the neck.

Stomach.—Loss of appetite. Thirst. Nausea and vomiting, first of the contents of the stomach, afterward of a thick, ropy fluid, which is ejected in large quantities, but with very little difficulty, and with very violent pain in the throat. Deep-seated, sickening pain in the stomach, with a raw dryness of the throat. Heat and burning pain in the stomach.

Other Symptoms.—Constipation. Frequent and copious emission of a clear, watery urine. Short, hacking cough, with soreness in

the throat and hawking up of mucus. Weakness; languor; restlessness at night; fever; profuse perspiration.

The permanganate of potash may be of service in the treatment of the following diseases:

DIPHTHERITIS, with great foulness of breath; great prostration; great difficulty of swallowing, fluids taken by the mouth are returned by the nose; diphtheritic exudations over the fauces; discharge of ropy, tenacious saliva from the mouth; hacking cough, resulting in the expectoration of tough, stringy mucus, streaked with blood.

A little girl, seven years old, had been sick with sore throat one day. Upon examination, I found the whole pharynx covered with a yellowish pseudo-membrane, not very firmly attached; extreme fetor of breath, great difficulty of swallowing. Phytolacca tincture, twenty drops, were dissolved in a gill of water and a teaspoonful of the solution given every hour. Next morning I found the patient far worse; great prostration, fetor of breath still worse, inability to swallow, pulse 140 per minute, and very feeble. A teaspoonful of a solution of three grains of the first trituration of the permanganate to a gill of water was given every hour. Next morning I found the patient remarkably improved, sitting up in bed, able to swallow liquids readily, pulse 100 per minute, full and soft. Discharged cured in a few days. (Dr. F. X. Spranger in *Am. Observer*, vol. iv.)

ANGINA.—In the treatment of various forms of angina, with symptoms like those given in the pathogenesis, in various degrees of severity, you may receive much benefit from its application both internally and topically.

Miss B., aged forty years, caught a severe cold which terminated in a sore throat. There was *great* soreness; the throat looked swollen and red; she complained of much pain, of apparent accumulation of phlegm, hawking and coughing with inabiltty to raise but a very little; very severe pain in the throat upon swallowing, which she had to do constantly, inability to take nourishment, because of the torture in swallowing. Permanganate of potash, given in three-grain doses of the third trituration, once in two hours, relieved her at once.

OXALURIA.—This salt is said to have a curative effect in oxaluria. A case is mentioned in the *Medical Times*, 1870, which was cured by grain-doses, three times each day, presenting the following symptoms: The food causes much distress, unless of a light and fluid nature; oppressive breathing and constant headache; pains in the kidneys, ureters, bladder, and urethra, with sudden stoppage of urine during micturition. Urine acid, with an excess of uric acid and urate, and many crystals of oxalate of lime, octahedral, and of immense size.

CARBUNCLE.—The use of solutions of the salt as a topical application has been spoken of. The following cases, taken from the *Am. Jour. of Med. Sciences* illustrate its use in carbuncle.

Mrs. R., aged about sixty years, was suffering terribly from a carbuncle located upon the left shoulder-blade, and occupying the supra-spinous fossa. Loss of sleep, constant pain, and a naturally nervous temperament combined, induced a mental disturbance almost amounting to delirium. The tumor was in its sixth day, with all the general accompaniments, of the size of an hen's egg, tumid, tense and shining. A free crucial incision had been made two days before, but with no relief; dense areolar tissue, puffy granulations, and sanious oozings crowded the track of the knife, with no appearance of suppuration or healthy action. The pulse was quick and compressible, 110 beats in the minute; the countenance anxious and expressive of great pain; bowels regular. A strong solution of the permanganate of potash was immediately applied with a brush, and a dressing saturated with it, covered with oiled silk, placed upon the shoulder. Anodynes, beef-tea, milk-punch, tincture of the chloride of iron and quinia were administered. The same evening the patient was again seen, and expressed herself as feeling much relieved; pulse 98 and gaining in volume and elasticity. The next morning the dressing was removed, and already, although but twenty-five hours had elapsed, true pus had began to form, the intense pain had subsided and the patient declared it a miracle; she had slept well and felt some appetite for food. The potash was continued a few days longer; the slough separated and the wound healed in the short space of one week.

Mr. C., aged fifty years, shoemaker; was visited July 30, 1866. He had been sick three days, was found suffering intensely from a carbuncle, situated upon the abdomen, just below the umbilicus, of the size of a large walnut, and involving the surrounding structures in an erysipelatous inflammation. Bowels constipated; high fever; pulse 120; heavy breath; tongue furred; anxious countenance; great restlessness and general uneasiness were his principal symptoms. Hops and laudanum poultices had been applied, but he had been gradually growing worse and approaching the condition described, the tumor increasing daily, the parts becoming more dense, and at last an ichorous pus exuded from several small openings. A slight incision was made and the permanganate applied, as in the previous case, the dressings being removed once in twenty-four hours. This case was seen seven days successively; on August 13, he returned to work, the severity of the suffering having been arrested after the first application.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT in cases of poisoning with the salts of potash:

Poisonous doses of the carbonate of potash are antidoted by vinegar and water, aqueous solutions of citric acid; almond, olive, or lamp oil.

In a case of poisoning with the bichromate of potash, we first administer an emetic; afterward we may give a mixture of chalk or magnesia with milk, or the whites and yolks of eggs mixed up with water.

Against the nitrate of potash no chemical antidote is known; in a case of poisoning, we should remove the poison from the stomach as soon as possible, and administer tepid emollient drinks. Pereira thinks that opiates may be advantageously administered. Inflammatory symptoms are to be combated with aconite, etc.

The same treatment applies to poisoning with the *hydriodate of potash.* Remove the poison as speedily as possible by means of an emetic, and afterward resort to demulcent and emollient drinks. Pain may be hushed by opiates. Inflammation is to be combated by aconite; ptyalism by astringent washes. I need hardly repeat here

that the hydriodate of potash is one of our most efficient agents in counteracting the effects of chronic constitutional poisoning by mercury, described under the ominous appellation of hydrargyria.

KALMIA LATIFOLIA.

[CALICO-BUSH, AMERICAN LAUREL, SPOONWOOD. NATURAL ORDER, ERICACEÆ.]

Leaves alternate and ternate, oval lanceolate, acute at each end, smooth and green on both sides; corymbs terminal, viscidly pubescent. A profusely flowering shrub, sometimes attaining the height of a small tree. It is found in all the Atlantic states from Maine to Florida, and west to Ohio and Kentucky in woods. Wood crooked, fine-grained and compact. The leaves are from two to three inches long, smooth and shining, acute at each end and entire. The flowers are in splendid corymbs, white or variously tinged with red, abundant. Coralla with a spreading limb from nine to ten lines in diameter and a five-lobed margin. The leaves are narcotic and poisonous to some animals. Blooms in May and June. (Wood.)

Kalmia latifolia, often called mountain-laurel, was brought to the notice of the profession by the venerable Dr. Hering, who made the first proving of the remedy, which can be found in the first volume of the Transactions of the American Institute of Homœopathy. Dr. Buchner and others added much to the knowledge possessed; our provings of the remedy are not full and our understanding of its sphere and mode of action is, as yet, limited.

Its action upon the vital force is evidenced in the modification of the heart's action, which in small doses it accelerates, in large doses it moderates, reducing it almost to a minimum, producing at the same time spasm of the glottis, paleness of the face, obscure vision, coldness of the limbs, etc. The pulse is reduced to 35 or 40 beats. The action upon the vital forces is shown likewise by the pains, and still more by the excessive weariness, languor, lassitude in the limbs and especially in the lower extremities, a symptom which, unattended with any swelling or evidence of inflammation, is quite characteristic of kalmia. The action upon the organic substance is not so clearly shown in the proving. Yet so powerfully curative has kalmia proved in grave affections of the heart and kidney, that we cannot doubt its power to effect changes in the tissues of the body. It pro-

duces an itching, erysipelatous eruption something like that of rhus, along with dangerous asthmatic symptoms. Also pimples and pustules in various parts of the body, which itch very much, and after being scratched, burn. The peculiarities of the action of kalmia display themselves in the coldness and imperfect reaction of the fever, in the very great reduction of the pulse from large doses, and in the very severe pains and great lassitude felt in the extremities and particularly the lower. The pains extend through an entire limb, as, for example, from shoulder down to the fingers, from the hypochondrium to the hip and from the hip to the head. These sensations indispose the prover to motion and exertion of any kind, and are greatly aggravated by moving." (Dunham's Lectures.)

Among the symptoms experienced by provers the following are prominent:

MIND.—Anxious; irritable; unsettled.

HEAD.—Confusion and pain, with vertigo. Great dizziness. Dulness and aching in the head; pain in the head on waking in the morning; pain in the forehead, over the eyes and nose; pain, shooting, extending into the sides of the face and neck; pain worse on motion and in the evening.

EYES.—Weakness of the eyes. Pain in the eyes, which makes it difficult to move them; stitches; redness; dimness of vision with vertigo.

EARS.—Stitches, buzzing and ringing in the ears.

FACE.—Paleness and itching of the face; shooting pains in the jaws and teeth; tearing in the right lower jaw.

MOUTH AND THROAT.—Toothache, coming from the forehead; neuralgic pains in the teeth; copious flow of saliva. Bitter taste in the mouth. Scraping in the throat. Feeling of rawness in the throat. Painful swallowing; feeling as of a ball in the throat.

STOMACH.—Eructations, nausea, belching of wind; vomiting. Sensation of warmth in the stomach; pressure in the epigastrium, relieved by sitting erect, worse when bent over, with the sensation as if something were being pressed under the epigastrium. (This symptom should be remembered in connection with heart-disease. Dr. C. Dunham.)

URINARY ORGANS.—Increase of urine; frequent voiding of yellow urine.

RESPIRATORY ORGANS.—Tickling in the trachea. Cough, excited

by scraping in the throat; dyspnœa; stitches in the lower part of the chest.

Heart.—Fluttering and palpitation of the heart (small doses). The pulse becomes almost imperceptible; general weakness and faintness (large doses).

Neck and Back.—Pain in the neck extending down the back; stiffness, pain, feeling of violent pressure in the neck. Pain in the back, extending through the shoulders. Constant pain in the spine with great heat and burning. Lameness in the small of the back. Aching across the loins, worse in the evening.

Extremities.—Tearing and pressing pains in the arm and shoulder, swelling of the arms and hands. Pressure in the left arm. Tearing from the left elbow down the arm into the fingers; stitches in and numbness of the hands. Heaviness and numbness of the lower limbs.. Pain in the lower extremities. Rheumatic pains in the right leg, from the hip down. Tearing in the bones of the hips and lower extremities down to the feet. Sticking pain in the hip and sacral region. Pain in the fore part of the thighs during menses. Tearing in the flesh of the whole left limb. Aching in the knees, calves and feet, jerking in the heels; stitching in the toes. Pressure in the feet.

Skin.—Pimples and pustules with itching and burning. Holding the flowers in the hands caused an erysipelatous eruption, similar to rhus, first on the hands, then spreading, with dangerous respiratory troubles (observed in a young, delicate girl, who afterward, every year at the same time, had a roughness of the cheek).

General.—The rheumatic pains take in an entire limb, and are greatly aggravated by motion. Chilliness. Great lassitude. Vertigo when looking down. Amelioration while lying down.

It has been stated, that our limited knowledge of the action of this drug makes a thorough analysis an impossibility. We know, however, that it exerts a remarkable influence upon the nervous system and is, under favorable conditions, one of our best remedies for rheumatic and neuralgic difficulties. While it is of the greatest value in this class of diseases, whether appearing in the form of a prosopalgia, as an abdominal neuralgia or a severe type of rheumatism attacking a whole limb, it is of even greater importance in those cardiac difficulties which so often follow acute rheumatismus. You find a beautiful picture of such states in the terrible distress in the cardiac region, the shooting, darting, unbearable pain in the

chest and at the heart, the consequent extreme difficulty of breathing, the pulse, the coldness of surface, etc., all of which symptoms form a part of the pathogenetic record of the mountain-laurel.

We may then prescribe kalmia for the following:

PROSOPALGIA, especially of the right side and very intense. The pain may be over the eye or in the temple, confined to that particular location or running down into the teeth; or it may start from the cervical region and run upward and forward, with a preference for the right side; it becomes worse toward night; the affected parts are very tender to touch and the pain is relieved by quiet and cold.

HEADACHE of a rheumatic character and origin; headache from exposure to the heat of the sun, pulsating, beating, pressing; worse on the right side; if caused by exposure to the sun, the head will feel better as the sun goes down.

A servant girl had, for three months, been afflicted with a severe pressing headache which she named a "sun headache," because it increases with the ascending sun and decreases as the sun goes down. Having given her, at my office, a powder of kalmia, in the 5th trituration, she afterward described the headache as suddenly going away as she waited in the car-office on her return home, and it never came back. (Dr. David Thayer, *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, April, 1874.)

RHEUMATIC OPHTHALMIA with stiffness in the muscles of the eye and consequent difficulty of moving them; giddiness and vertigo upon looking downward; great weakness of the eyes; keen, darting pain in the eyes or smarting and redness of the eyes.

TOOTHACHE with neuralgia of the face and head; worse in the evening, on the right side and in the under teeth.

ABDOMINAL NEURALGIA.—

Mrs. M., aged twenty-five years, had an attack of very sharp, cutting, tearing pain about the lower border of the liver, passing across the abdomen above the umbilicus, then down the left side, midway between the umbilicus and the crest of the ilium, where it remained. After the pain became located in the left side, it ceased in the right. It came on suddenly, in paroxysms, was much worse from motion, and from lying on either side. There was no heat nor swelling nor tenderness on pressure. The stools and other excretions were natural. Belladonna, bryonia, lachesis and cold and hot applications did no good. Kalmia latifolia[2] cured the disease very speedily. (Dr. A. M. Cushing.)

Mrs. ——, aged thirty years, had been sick a week with a so-called inflammation of the bowels, and under regular treatment. She was confined to her bed, but had little unnatural heat, but she was nervous and discouraged. Tongue, pulse, bowels and urine were natural. She had very severe pains in the left side of the bowels, to the left and below the umbilicus. At the seat of the pain there was neither heat, swelling nor tenderness to pressure. Gelsemium relieved her restlessness somewhat and gave her some sleep. Kalmia latifolia, 2d decimal dilution, was given in solution, two spoonfuls every two hours. Every trace of the disease was gone next day. (*Ibid.*)

RHEUMATISM of an "inflammatory nature; pains shift about

from one place to another; high fever; every attempt to move is attended by most excrutiating pains; periostal pains precluding sleep; ankles most painful and swollen; wandering rheumatic pains around or in the heart; pains generally go from the upper to the lower parts; valvular diseases." (Lilienthal.)

A lady had been troubled with rheumatism for several years. She had: Pains in different parts of the body, frequently changing position; a severe pain running from the little finger along the ulna to the elbow. Cured by kalmia. (Dr. Faust in *Am. Homœopathist*, Feb. 1878.)

C. B. had: Pains in the region of the heart, fluttering of the heart, dyspnœa, inability to lie on the left side, as it caused violent palpitations. The pains were shifting. Kalmia[3] cured in two days, after cactus had failed. (*Ibid.*)

Mary F., aged sixty-eight years, had a severe attack of rheumatism of the right shoulder, lasting four weeks. She suffered terribly. Cured by kalmia, a few drops of the tincture in water. Later, had a relapse, which was easily cured by kalmia[200] (*Ibid.*)

Mrs. J. S. presented: Pains in the region of the heart; a tired feeling of the whole body; constipation; the pains somewhat sharp and piercing, then again dull and sore, extending over the left shoulder; has had it for about a year; worse in damp weather; has had rheumatism of the back and shoulders. Kalmia[30] produced a great improvement in a short time. (Professor Lilienthal's Clinic.)

A little girl of ten years had been ill ten days of what had been called "neuralgia of the chest." When I entered the room, her attitude, propped up in bed, her anxious expression of face, the livid hue of countenance and the visible, tumultuous and very rapid action of the heart, made it evident that she was suffering from violent acute endocarditis, perhaps, also, pericarditis. She had just had acute rheumatism, great weakness of limbs, but no pain. I gave kalmia latifolia, though her case was pronounced hopeless, and I had no hope of her. She recovered completely, continued to take the remedy and, to my surprise, had no valvular murmur. (Carroll Dunham. Lectures on Materia Medica.)

ALBUMINURIA.—Kalmia has produced no symptoms upon the healthy which point directly to the use of the drug in this disease. But, as is frequently the case, conditons or symptoms may arise which point to it so directly, that its adaptation to the case cannot be overlooked by any fair student of materia medica. If we have a rheumatic history, or, in other words, if we know that the disease was brought on by cold, exposure to damp weather or similar causes, if we have persistent rheumatic pains all through the various stages, kalmia will be thought of as a probable remedy in the case; and when a closer examination shows that the peculiarity of the pains points to kalmia, if there are added other characteristic symptoms, such as dyspnœa, dizziness, headache, vertigo, great lassitude, we may be sure that in the mountain laurel we have the indicated remedy.

KAMEELA.

An inflammable powder, granular, reddish, composed of the hairy covering of the fruit of rottlera tinctoria, a native of India. It is a drastic medicine, which has acquired fame as an anthelminthic, causing the expulsion of the tape-worm in a comparatively short time, without producing very unpleasant effects upon the patient. It may be given in tincture-form, or in one- or two-drachm doses of the powder suspended in mucilage or simple syrup. The author has had good effects from the administration of two doses of one drachm each of kameela, followed by a dose of salts. There is, at times, considerable nausea and even vomiting, which can be avoided by keeping perfectly quiet. Kameela is at times given in combination with kousso, as in the case cited hereafter.

It is in no sense a violation of homœopathic teaching, to resort to such agents in a certain class of cases. It is but partially true, that strict attendance to the general health of a patient will unfit the intestine for a dwelling place of these disagreeable intruders, as long as they are introduced into the organism from the outside world, and as frequently the *cause* of annoyance and suffering, as they are the result of diseased conditions. It is equally true, that a correct diagnosis cannot be based upon anything but ocular demonstration, and the administration of the best selected remedies, while often very satisfactory in the amelioration of constitutional disturbances, can be of no permanent benefit so long as the offender remains in possession of the field. Occasionally, small and frequently repeated doses are given with comparatively good results; generally speaking, the course and doses above indicated will be found most satisfactory.

C. B., aged thirty years, took kameyla pura in about one-third its bulk of sugar of milk, in about five-grain doses. In five hours he began to pass portions of the tape-worm. I directed him to take the medicine three times a day, but when he found out that the medicine was having its intended effect, he mixed up all I had given him—one ounce—and took it at a single dose. In ten hours, he passed twenty feet or more of the worm, all dead. For more than a week he continued to pass portions of worm and thinks now that he is cured. He had been troubled for six years. (Dr. G. W. Bruington, in *Med. Investigator*, Nov., 1873.)

A convict patient of Dr. Pauline, having informed him that he was suffering from tape-worm, was immediately ordered: Fluor. ʒi., kousso ʒvi., kameela ʒiv. Half of this powder was taken immediately in water; this was at eight o'clock in the morning. At nine o'clock he took a dose of karlsbad salts, and one hour later, the remaining half of the powder. No nausea or vomiting was produced. About half after eleven o'clock, free evacuation took place and in the stool was found a coil of several tape-worms. Four heads of the tænia solium were discovered in addition to a large number of healthy segments. (*Am. Observer*, Oct., 1878, from *Allg. Med. Central Zeitung*, No. 21, 1878.)

KAOLIN.

[PORCELAIN-EARTH. Al^2Si^2+6H.]

Dr. J. Landermann first called the attention of the profession to this substance, as a remedial agent. He mentions it as a most valuable medicine in croup, acting with great promptness in desperate cases, after bromine and other tried remedies have failed.

We have no proving of kaolin, but Landermann says that it is especially indicated, and acts best and quickest, where the croupous inflammation is seated in the lower part of the larynx and in the upper part of the trachea. There is husky voice, metallic rasping cough and paroxysms of suffocation.

E. B., sixteen months old, of strong and healthy parentage, was never sick a day in his life, and even passed through dentition without any suffering. Tuesday, February 8th, he was usually bright, only his voice seemed a little husky. During the night he became very feverish, and on the morning of the ninth he wanted to be carried about, his skin felt rather dry, and he did not take his food with the usual appetite. There was little cough during the day, but there was that huskiness, and, by auscultation, that metallic, rasping sound could be heard, increasing as the evening wore on. He had already taken the usual remedies without benefit, and he was put, therefore, on kali bichrom. 1-10, in order to produce vomiting, which he did freely during the 10th, but without any marked relief. The coughing and suffocative spells rather increased, and the three days' suffering began to tell on the child. Called in consultation, I proposed kaolin, which was given in the sixth dilution, one dose every hour. It did not produce any vomiting; it rather seemed to dissolve the fibrinous, false membrane, for after a few doses the child breathed easier, slept off and on during the night, and on the 11th, in the forenoon, he could be declared convalescent, although the remedy was continued at lengthened intervals. (Dr. S. Lilienthal, *Med. Investigator*, March, 1870.)

Last August a boy, five years old, was taken with croup and attended for five days by a physician, who, after every remedy had failed, proposed tracheotomy. The father then consulted me and although having little hopes in a case so far advanced, I gave him bromine[3] and kaolin[6], with the order to try bromine first, and if after six hours no improvement should occur, to give him a dose of kaolin every half hour, lengthening out the intervals after amendment had set in. Bromine gave no relief, but after the second dose of kaolin breathing became easier and the cough less rough, and by next morning convalescence was fully established. (Dr. Landermann in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii.)

CATARRH.—Lilienthal recommends kaolin in chronic naso-pharyngeal catarrh when the "nostrils feel sore; scabs form in the nose; scanty and blood-streaked secretion."

KREASOTUM.

[KREASOTE.]

From kreas (flesh) and sodso (I preserve); so called by its discoverer, Reichenbach, on account of its antiseptic properties.

It is obtained by the destructive distillation of organic substances, contained in tar, Dippel's oil, wood-smoke, etc.

Pure kreasote is colorless and transparent; its odor, that of smoked meat; its taste, burning and caustic. It is soluble in alcohol. Its antiseptic properties depend upon its power of coagulating albumen; no muscular fibre, apart from albumen, is capable of the putrefactive process.

In a case of poisoning, where the dose swallowed was two drachms, the patient suffered agonizing, burning pains in the bowels, and died in thirty-six hours of gastro-enteritis.

Large doses of kreasote cause diarrhœa, and even dysentery, with nausea, vomiting, heat or burning in the stomach and bowels; these symptoms may be attended with symptoms of cerebral irritation, such as giddiness, headache, heat in the head and even insensibility. Guided by these symptoms we may therefore recommend kreasote for *gastro-intestinal irritations* of a typhoid nature, when such symptoms as I have enumerated just now, are present, and the foul or ichorous character of the discharges indicates a disorganizing process in the intestinal mucous membrane.

Kreasote was formerly used extensively in surgical practice; at the present time we use carbolic acid for the same purposes.

Taken internally, kreasote acts upon the mucous membrane and upon the generative organs of women, producing an inflammatory condition with a decided tendency to disorganization. The secretions from the membrane are very acrid and corrosive.

The following symptoms have been, among others, recorded by provers:

MIND.—Drowsiness, forgetfulness, weakness.

HEAD.—Dullness, as if a board were pressed against the forehead; throbbing and tearing ache in the forehead, extending to the teeth, jaws, neck. Pressure from within outward.

EYES.—Confusion of sight, as if looking through a veil. Spasmodic twitching of the eyelids; swelling, redness, heat and burning

in the conjunctiva, swelling of the margins of the lids; acrid, burning lachrymation.

Ears.—Itching, darting, spasmodic pains in the ears; humming, ringing in both ears.

Nose.—Delusions of smell, especially in the morning; frequent nosebleed of black blood.

Face.—Pale, bluish, bloated. Occasional flushing or circumscribed redness.

Organs of Digestion.—Putrid odor from the mouth. Bitter taste. White, dirty coating of the tongue. Scorbutic, spongy, ulcerated gums. Belching up of air, of sour fluid. Nausea. Vomiting of insipid, watery fluid, especially in the morning. Distention of the abdomen; fulness, cannot bear tight clothing. Constipation. Dry, hard stool. Difficult evacuation of stool.

Organs of Circulation.—Intermittent, darting pain in the heart, small and somewhat retarded pulse. General chilliness. Chill without thirst and subsequent heat; shaking chill with heat in the face and nosebleed, highly flushed cheeks and icy cold feet, heat, alternating with chilliness; dry, general heat; periodical flushes of heat.

Organs of Respiration.—Roughness and scraping in the throat, with hoarseness. Cough, with expectoration of thick, yellow mucus. Fatiguing, wheezing cough, excited by a sensation of crawling below the larynx, or as from mucus in the bronchi, which cannot be dislodged. Hawking up of small lumps of mucus. Dyspnœa. Dry, spasmodic cough. Constrictive pain in the chest; stitches in the left chest, over the heart. Burning pain in the chest.

Urinary Organs.—Frequent urination, especially at night, with much urging. Urination, followed by smarting and burning in the pudenda. The urine is turbid, offensive, depositing a red sediment. Discharge of bland, yellow leucorrhœa before each urination.

Sexual Organs.—The effect upon men is not marked. In women we find very decided effects, which Dr. Dunham describes in the following language: "There are pains in the pudenda; stitches in the vagina proceeding from the abdomen. Intolerable itching in the vagina; the labia swell and become excoriated, and in this condition smart exceedingly during and after urination, which is frequent. The leucorrhœal discharge is very acrid, excoriating the parts which it touches. The menses come too soon and are too copious, the flow being dark and thick. It is followed by leucor-

rhœa and by the local symptoms just described. The menses are accompanied by many accessory symptoms, e. g., nausea, deafness and abdominal colics. The menstrual flow often ceases on the third or fourth day, and after a few hours, or a day, reappears. The flow is abundant and anticipates. The menses are followed by leucorrhœa, which is at first very acrid and dark brown in color, and quite offensive. In a day or two the leucorrhœa of kreasote becomes deep yellow, and has a peculiar odor, like that of fresh green corn when it has just been husked. Along with the leucorrhœa there is much pain in the back, a dragging pain from above downward, a pain as if something would come out, or as after long stooping. This pain is relieved by stooping."

SKIN.—Violent itching, with burning after scratching. Pustular eruptions over the entire body; purple spots on the legs as from contusion.

Kreasotum has been employed in the treatment of the following:

LEUCORRHŒA.—The discharge is acrid, corroding, offensive, before and after the menses; worse when standing, better when lying down; inclined to be intermittent, just before urinating. White, painless leucorrhœa, smelling like fresh corn; scirrhous indurations of the uterus. Too early, too profuse, too long-continued urination.

MENORRHAGIA, with great distention of the abdomen; discharge of thin, black, offensive blood; corrosive itching of the part; the hæmorrhage remits.

METRITIS.—Putrescence of the uterus; discharge of black, offensive blood. Mental confusion; loss of memory. After childbirth.

MENSTRUAL DIFFICULTIES, accompanied by the characteristic leucorrhœa, etc., just described. Scirrhous indurations of the uterus. Burning and itching in the external genitals. The mouth of the womb stands wide open; tenderness of the vagina, causing severe pain during an embrace.

PUERPERAL FEVER, with excoriating, offensive lochia, which stops, to return again in a few hours. Urine fetid, with a reddish sediment. Distention of the abdomen, which is often excessive. Sensation of coldness in the abdomen. Putrescence.

ENURESIS, especially of children, with copious discharge of pale urine, with urging, during sleep, for immediate evacuation. Worse when lying down.

DIABETIS with great mental depression; characteristic gastric disturbances, constipation; impotence.

CARDIALGIA, in cases where we may suspect scirrhous induration. Pressing, gnawing pain in the stomach, with distention of the abdomen; patient cannot bear tight clothing; hæmatemesis.

INDIGESTION, with constant nausea, especially in the morning; rising of water from the stomach; belching of wind; gnawing pain at the stomach, coldness in the epigastric region; distention of abdomen; constipation.

CONSTIPATION with stitches in the rectum and much pressing down at stool.

SUMMER DIARRHŒA, of children. The stools are offensive, gray, chopped. Face cold, bloated, bluish. Great and rapid emaciation. Belching of wind; nausea; spitting of water; hiccough, especially when the child is carried. During teething, when convulsions are apt to set in and the teeth look black, and decay as fast as they appear.

ATROPHY of children, with similar symptoms.

COUGH.—Especially of old people, hard and fatiguing, excited by a feeling as if mucus had lodged in the trachea, or a crawling below the larynx or in the upper bronchi. Dyspnœa. Copious, thick, yellow expectoration. Expectoration of black, coagulated blood. Expectoration very offensive. Dyspnœa. Whooping cough.

GANGRENE OF THE LUNGS with similar symptoms and difficult breathing.

OPHTHALMIA with burning, smarting, corroding discharge from the eyes. Dimness of sight, as if looking through a veil. Heat in the eyes. Photophobia.

SCIRRHOUS AFFECTIONS, especially of the uterus, with characteristic indications; also of the stomach, with characteristic gastric derangements.

HERPES, especially on the back of the fingers and hands, and in the joints. Scratching is followed by a severe burning and a watery, corroding discharge. Worse in the open air; better from warmth.

IMPETIGO on any part of the body, especially on the face; sticking pains; worse in the open air; better from warmth.

ULCERS.—Old, painful ulcers, discharging acrid, ichorous, corroding pus. Burning pain in the ulcers.

In a case of poisoning by kreasote we use ammonia and other stimulants. Oleaginous and mucilaginous drinks, albumen, etc., must be used freely. Vinegar is said to *increase* the activity of the poison. Artificial respiration must be kept up perseveringly.

LACHESIS.

The profession is under obligation to the late Dr. Hering for the introduction of lachesis, and other serpent-poisons, into the homœopathic materia medica.

The viper lachesis trigonocephalus is a native of Guiana and is supposed to be the largest poisonous snake known, its length varying from three to fourteen feet.

Toxicologists have taught, that the poison of serpents, introduced into the stomach, does not develop poisonous effects. The latest researches are fully in accord with the statements made by Dr. Higgins, who informs us that a person whose digestive organs are perfectly sound, can take two or three drops of the poison of the crotalus horridus in a teaspoonful of water, without producing fatal effects; but should an organic lesion exist, such as an abrasion of the mucous membrane, or an ulceration, the poison would then act toxically by being absorbed into the part where the lesion exists, and prove fatal in precisely the same manner as the bite of the snake.

While we cannot ignore the result of provings made in the usual manner, we are strongly inclined to believe that provings made by hypodermic injections of dilutions of the poison would add very much to our positive knowledge of its action upon the healthy; we are also ready to assert that the highest curative powers of lachesis, and of other serpent poisons, would be developed, if the medicine were administered to the sick in a similar manner.

It has been thought that the poison of these reptiles acts in the manner of soluble ferments. Very recent investigations, made by M. Lacerda, at Rio de Janeiro, show "that the matter in question contains what is called figured ferments, the analogy of which with bacterides is very remarkable. From a young and vigorous crotalus, subjected to the action of chloroform, he obtained a drop of the venom on a chemically clean piece of glass, and at once placed it under a microscope. Almost immediately he observed the formation of filamentous pulp of an aborescent disposition. Gradually

the thickened filament, after having pushed out spores, dissolved and disappeared, and the liberated spores swelled and enlarged visibly, each of them sending out a minute tube, which lengthened rapidly. After a very short period, the latter separated from the first spore and constituted another nucleus for engendering the deadly contamination. In the examination of the blood of animals killed by the bite of one of these snakes M. Lacerda noticed that the red globules of the blood commenced to present some small brilliant points on the surface, which spread with great rapidity, and ultimately the globules melted one into the other, forming a sort of amorphous paste, which could no longer circulate in the veins. Other animals, into which that blood was injected immediately after the death of the first, expired in a few hours, presenting all the symptoms of having themselves been bitten, and their blood showed the same alteration." (*Homœopathic Times*, June, 1879.)

It has also been taught that alcohol wholly destroys the poisonous qualities of the venum. Higgins declares such teaching to be erroneous, and states that the mixing of the venom with alcohol, sulphuric acid, etc., in a diluted or undiluted state, does not rob the venom of its poisonous properties. Nor does age lessen the force of the poison. Magendie's experiments show that the poison of a viper may be kept in a vial for a long time without loosing its terrible power. Poison, kept in this way for twenty-two and even twenty-six months, was still able to cause a swift death, when introduced into the current of the circulation. It has been mixed with water, frozen and kept for half an hour at 4° below zero, without losing its virulence any more than it did by being kept at a temperature of 212° F. It has been boiled before being injected; there was simply a lessening in the intensity of local action, but its constitutional effects were, as usual, fatal. It has been kept, diluted with water, until decomposition of the animal matter set in and animalcules made their appearance; upon testing the poison, it displayed its usual promptness of action.

We must not overlook the fact that all of the serpent poisons have many effects in common, while each group has its own characteristics. While all cause death with more or less certainty and promptness, one strikes a deadly blow at life with the rapidity of a flash of lightning, while the other produces prolonged suffering; one aims at the heart and speedy death follows; another causes the living mass of human flesh to rot and drop off, until the bone is

laid bare, a large vein is reached, the opening of which at last closes the scene, (see Higgins on Ophidians, page 99). A differential study of these poisons, then, becomes a matter of necessity.

One difficulty in the study of serpent poisons and their effects upon the system arises from contradictory statements made by various authors. To explain these, we must remember that at certain seasons of the year the poisonous properties of the venom are more developed than at others; hence the bite of the same animal may produce different results at different times. "Just at the time when the snake begins to change its skin and enters into the state of semi-torpidity consequent upon this change, the poison loses its venomous principle, and what is still more singular, the gall loses its bitter principle and becomes sweet to the taste. The poison extracted from the reptile in this state is a milky, thick, viscous fluid, which soon separates itself into a white, ropy sediment, and a supernatant, transparent, slightly viscous liquid, showing no trace of acidity. Neither the sediment nor the colorless liquid alone or in combination causes death in pigeons or dogs, but a septicæmia is produced which is limited and not profound in its action. The poison continues in this condition until the state of torpidity ceases, and when the colors on the new skin are very brightly marked and distinct, the venomous principle is again restored to the poison and the bitter principle to the gall." (Ophidians, page 135.) Another point of importance is the fact, that in all probability the poison loses much of the intensity of its action when the animal is in a state of captivity. The student of animal life knows how effectually a state of compulsory confinement changes the nature of animals; Why should it not then qualify the nature of its physiological products?

In the study of cases of poisoning it is also necessary to observe the locality of an injury received, for the nearer the heart the location of a bite is, the more rapidly will fatal results show themselves. Again, constitutional peculiarities of the wounded person must be properly estimated, and in the cases of animals, sight must not be lost of the fact, that the poison acts more swiftly in warm-blooded animals than in those of the other class.

Dr. Kuehn relates the following case of poisoning by the trigonocephalus lachesis in a Dutch magazine:

"A young soldier, at the moment he was bitten by this serpent, felt as if he had been struck by lightning and fell down without

consciousness. In this condition he vomited and passed stool. After the lapse of an hour he recovered his senses, complained of great oppression and anxiety on the chest, with constant inclination to vomit. The hand and arm became inflamed and swollen; there was dryness in the mouth, constant thirst, great pain in the arm, continual fever and dryness of the skin. For seven days the urinary and alvine secretions were entirely interrupted; the face was bloated and swollen, the eyes dull, the pulse small and hurried, the skin dry and burning, the tongue coated and thirst unceasing. The pains from the hand to the chest were intolerable; the hands and fingers were very much swollen and insensible; the place where the bite had been inflicted was gangrenous; the arm, as far as the shoulder, was inflamed and swollen; here and there the arm was covered with gangrenous blisters, so that it became necessary to amputate it.

The case just cited illustrates the differential points between the action of lachesis and that of other serpent poisons. It is, as Dr. Hughes remarks, generally admitted that the constitutional phenomena resulting from snake-bites depend partly upon blood-poisoning and partly upon distress of the nerve centers. While the crotalus horridus, of all the serpents, seems to exert its most specific effect upon the blood, the lachesis attacks the great nerve centers. The person wounded drops as if a bolt from heaven had smitten him; consciousness leaves him to return only after the lapse of an hour. And as we carefully examine the symptoms which follow, we do not only recognize, in unmistakably plain language, the powerful effect of the poison upon the sympatheticus and vagus, but are inclined to look upon the subsequent changes in the sanguineous fluid as depending largely upon this primary disturbance in the nervous system, making due allowance for the direct effect of the venom upon the blood.

"Lachesis, in common with other serpent poisons, produces, first, direct weakness of the heart's action; second, weakened respiration and difficult deglutition; third, an incoagulable condition of the blood, and, fourth, actual disorganization of the muscular tissue. Locally, it produces gangrene." (Dunham.) "Lachesis, aside from its specific action upon the nerve-cells and fibres, impairs the physiological fitness of the blood-cells and acts with decomposing effect upon the blood. It causes pains of various kinds and sensation of pulsation in various parts of the body, uncommon weariness of body and mind, relaxation and total collapse of strength and great desire to lie down, especially in the forenoon and after dinner; general condition impaired and suffering, and longing for absolute rest.

Pain as from bruises in the muscles, attacks of fainting, trembling and jerking; general jerks through the body and spasmodic paroxysms with stretching of the body, appearance of the complaints on alternate sides. Spring air, riding in a carriage, drinking of wine and smoking, aggravate; many complaints announce themselves in the morning and also immediately after awaking (also from an after-dinner nap); the open air affords relief." (Heinigke, Pathogenetic Outlines.)

Among the characteristics of lachesis the following are of especial value: Great depression of body and mind; profound sadness; sore throat, beginning on the left side, extending to the ear, and accompanied by tightness in the larynx; cannot bear the slightest pressure around the throat; aggravation of symptoms after sleep, or, as has been recently stated, "the patient's suffering waken him from sleep."

CEREBRO-SPINAL AND NERVOUS GROUPS.

Lachesis has caused: Vertigo, from looking at any object, momentary, on closing the eyes, with pale face; with heaviness in the head, like lead, worse about the occiput. Severe pains all over the head, so he cannot see or stand, must lean against the wall. Frequent congestion to the head, with dullness of the head. Headache over the eyes and forehead, pressing, hammering, bursting, throbbing, worse after awaking from sleep; aggravated by pressure and stooping. Pale or bloated and red countenance; stupid expression of the countenance. Pressing, burning pains in the temples, better when lying down. Numbness and crawling on the left side of the head, when touched or on moving the muscles. Distorted features. Languor, weariness; trembling all over. Neuralgic pains, changing locality, usually darting from left to right. Tearing, pricking pains in various parts of the body. Numbness of the left arm, with palpitation of the heart and anxiety about the heart; small, weak, unequal, intermittent pulse; pulse alternately full and small.

VERTIGO.—Lachesis had been employed in the treatment of vertigo, with staggering to the left side, inability to see or to stand, obliging one to lean against the wall for support, vanishing of thought, frequent momentary vertigo, worse after waking from sleep, from stooping, from exposure to the rays of the sun. Characteristic headache.

HEADACHE, especially on the left side, intense, running down into the neck and shoulders; frontal headache, throbbing, hammer-

ing, from within outward; pale, or dark-red bloated face; worse in the morning, after waking from sleep at any time of the day; from exposure to the sun. Vertigo.

PARALYSIS, left-sided, with characteristic headache; vertigo; awkward, stumbling gait. Pricking and tingling in the extremities. Characteristic tightness about the throat. After apoplexy.

APOPLEXY, preceded by vertigo, with blue color of the face, tremor of the extremities, convulsive movements; blowing expiration; when conscious, loquacity, with constant jumping from one subject to another. Characteristic tightness at the throat; brought on by exposure to the sun, abuse of stimulants, violent mental emotions; left-sided.

SUNSTROKE, with similar symptoms.

EPILEPSY, in persons who suffer much with vertigo and lachesis-headaches. The patient utters a cry and falls down unconsciously, as if struck by lightning. Convulsions, foaming at the mouth. Said to be of especial value in masturbators and in persons who labor under violent sexual excitement. Caused also by violent mental emotions, especially jealousy. Preference for left side.

SUPRA-ORBITAL NEURALGIA.—We may also mention its use in supra-orbital neuralgia, preceded by flushes of heat, followed by faintness and præcordial uneasiness; heaviness of the eyes, which feel as if they had been taken out and squeezed, and then put back again (Dr. Martin); left-sided, worse from stooping, after waking from sleep. In

NERVOUS AFFECTIONS OF THE HEART lachesis is often a useful remedy. We find a tendency to rheumatic affections, with palpitation of the heart, uneasiness in the region of the heart; constriction about the heart; frequent, deep sighing, fits of suffocation and fainting, weak, and often intermittent pulse, stitches in the left side of the chest. (Stitches from the right os ilium, through the abdomen and chest, as far as the shoulders, after which the stitches strike from the left lower to the right upper side.—Dr. Gregg).

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Dimness of vision; black flickering before the eyes. Itching, pressing, burning, stinging in the lids and in the eyes; pains above the eyes; the symptoms are aggravated from touch and motion. We have also the following: the flame appears to possess a fiery glare and to be surrounded by a light blue ring. Numbness in the external ear, with itching and painful drawing in the meatus; sore-

ness of the mastoid region; tearing pains extending from the zygoma into the ear. Deafness, seemingly from obstruction, with chirping, roaring and a hammering sensation in the ear.

ULCERATION OF THE CORNEA.—While these symptoms are mainly of value when found in connection with other indications, they have led to the use of lachesis in ulceration of the cornea, and in

SCROFULOUS INFLAMMATIONS of the eye, in persons whose constitutional symptoms justified the selection of the remedy. Also in

DEAFNESS, where the symptoms described are present, with dryness of the ears, hardness of the cerum, and relief from the disturbing noises in the ear by inserting the finger in the external meatus and shaking it.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Lachesis has: Tearing and throbbing pains about the roots of the teeth, with swelling and suppuration of the gums, bluish, swollen, bleeding gums, worse from warm drinks; decaying, crumbling teeth.

TOOTHACHE.—These symptoms point to the use of lachesis in toothache where the periosteum is affected and where death of the nerve exists.

We find also: Soreness of the roof of the mouth; bad odor from the mouth; ptyalism, the saliva being tenacious and ropy. Sour, bitter, flat taste in the mouth. Difficult speech. The tongue trembles when protruded, or catches behind the teeth. It is white and swollen, or dry, red and cracked at the tip; red tip and brown center; or dry, black and stiff. The papillæ are enlarged. Elongation of uvula; swollen or ulcerated condition of the fauces. Difficult deglutition; painful empty swallowing; sensation of a lump in the throat, which descends upon swallowing, but returns again. When swallowing fluids, they escape through the nose. Constant desire to swallow, a sharp pain running into the ear when making the effort. Much phlegm in the fauces, with painful hawking. The tonsils are swollen, especially on the left side. Constriction of the throat, which feels as if tied, worse from the least external pressure; suffocating spells, worse during or on awaking from sleep. Sensitiveness (nervous) of the external throat to touch.

SORE THROAT.—These symptoms suggest the use of lachesis

in sore throat of various degrees of intensity, characterized by the symptoms described. One very reliable indication of lachesis in *all* inflammatory conditions of the throat, is the following: The severity of the symptoms is out of proportion to the morbid appearance seen on inspection; the nervous element preponderates. Lachesis is of great value in the treatment of

TONSILLITIS presenting the above symptoms, but nearly always beginning on the left side.

A well-known lady of P. had been subject to attacks of quinsy, which had occurred many times during an elapse of five years after her first and only confinement. During each attack she suffered all the while with great soreness and sensitiveness of the pharynx and tonsils, and a sensation as if she had a plug in her throat. So sensitive was the exterior of her throat, that she was unable to endure the slightest touch or pressure upon the surface. Lachesis[30] was prescribed to be taken in globules upon the tongue every two hours. The effect of the first day's treatment was to relieve the great sensitiveness externally and internally. The second day she was unable to swallow fluids, and yet the tumor in her throat was less painful. The third day she was able to swallow food in the form of a custard. The fourth day she felt the tumor to be less, and each succeeding day it gradually diminished until the whole disappeared, it having terminated by resolution and she never had another attack of this disease. (Dr. A. E. Small in *U. S. Med. and Surg. Journal*, October, 1871.)

DIPHTHERIA, the membrane spreading from left to right; dry, dull, livid appearance of the parts, with comparatively little swelling. Great uneasiness, the patient changing position constantly. Deep redness of the tongue and fauces; painful empty deglutition, the pain running into the ear. Fluids swallowed are returned by the nose. Extreme sensitiveness of the external throat to touch. The pain in the throat is far more severe than is warranted by the appearance of the parts. Great depression of the physical and intellectual forces. Foul odor from the mouth; bitter, flat, putrid taste in the mouth. Hard aching all over, seeking relief in change of position. Cardiac debility. Cold, clammy perspiration. Muttering delirium. Symptoms worse when waking from sleep.

During the prevalence of diphtheria on the banks of the Hudson in 1858–60, many cases occurred in which the severity of the constitutional symptoms was very much greater than the local manifestations of disease in the pharynx would have led one to anticipate. In some cases in which the tumefaction in the throat was slight, and the redness of the mucous membrane hardly noticeable, and in which the diphtheritic deposits consisted merely of two or three little patches hardly larger than a pin's head, the prostration of strength was quite alarming; the pulse became, in a very short time, slow, feeble and compressed, a cold, clammy sweat frequently covered the forehead and extremities, the breath was fetid, the appetite entirely destroyed —indeed, the patient passed with alarming rapidity into a completely asthenic condition. Not infrequently the prostration had become quite considerable even before any local evidences of disease could be detected. In such cases—in all in which the constitutional symptoms thus predominated over the local symptoms—lachesis produced prompt and lasting improvement, so that very rarely was any other medicine given subsequently. (Dr. Carroll Dunham.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Lachesis has caused: Sour, flat, foul taste. Loss of appetite. Feeling of emptiness and of faintness at the stomach. Gnawing in the stomach, relieved after eating, but returning as soon as stomach is empty. The pit of the stomach is sensitive to touch. Painful distention, flatulence. Abdomen hot, sensitive, painful. Cutting in the right side of the abdomen, causing fainting attacks. Acute pain in the liver, extending toward the stomach. Constrictive feeling in the region of the liver; ulcerative pain in the liver. Beating in the anus, as from hammers. Tormenting urging, but not to stool. Itching at the anus, worse after sleep. Costive, ineffectual urging; anus feels closed. Stools offensive, even if formed. Thin, offensive stools; stools watery, light-yellow, fecal; or dark, chocolate colored, cadaverous smelling; or of decomposed blood, looking like charred straw; or mixed blood and slime; worse at night, after acids; during warm weather. We prescribe lachesis in

INDIGESTION, with gnawing in the stomach, relieved by eating and returning again within a few hours, long-continued faintness, sensitiveness to touch in the pit of the stomach, constipation with hard and difficult stools; characteristic vertigo and headache, etc. Gastric difficulties of drunkards. Dr. Holcombe gives "a perceptible trembling in the epigastric region" as characteristic of lachesis.

CARDIALGIA with flatulence, constipation, hard, gnawing pain in the stomach, great melancholy of the patient, sensitiveness to touch in the epigastric region, and other symptoms given at the head of this group.

CONSTIPATION, with constriction in the rectum; urging, but not to stool; sensation of a plug in the anus; beating in the anus, as from hammers; constipation alternating with diarrhœa; prolapsus recti; characteristic gastric difficulties. The stools are very offensive.

DIARRHŒA of undigested, light-yellow, watery, or of dark, chocolate-colored, very offensive stool. Rumbling in the bowels; burning at the anus; sensation of constriction in the rectum; aggravated by sour fruit, and worse at night, and immediately after waking from sleep. Said to be of especial value in spring, when the first warm weather makes its appearance.

DYSENTERY with a tormenting, constant urging in the rectum without a stool; the pain is increased by an effort at stool and the patient is obliged to desist. "The discharges are chocolate-colored,

of a cadaverous smell; burning at the anus during the evacuations, cramp-like pain in the abdomen; coldness; thirst; abdomen very hot; tongue red and cracked at its point, or black and bloody." (Raue.)

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

We find the following under lachesis: Hoarseness, rawness, dryness of the larynx; sensitiveness to touch. Sensation as of a plug which moves up and down, with short cough. Constriction of the chest. Short cough, with scanty, difficult expectoration. Hoarseness, worse in the evening, with a sensation as if something ought to be hawked up. Gagging, persistent cough, from tickling in the throat, under the sternum or in the stomach; worse on falling asleep or from smoke, pressure on the larynx, from eating, change of temperature, from taking alcoholic drinks. Expectoration scanty, difficult, salty, must be swallowed again. Cough, with slimy, bloody sputum. Paroxysmal, suffocative fulness in the chest. Sore, burning, stitching pain in the chest, especially in the left chest. Great dyspnœa upon making an exertion.

We prescribe lachesis in the following:

APHONIA with sensitiveness of the larynx to touch; the larynx feels swollen, contracted. Suddenly something runs from the neck to the larynx and completely interrupts breathing; worse upon waking from sleep.

NASAL CATARRH.—"Coryza preceded for one or two days by a feeling of soreness, rawness and scraping of the throat; excessive sneezing; extremely copious discharge of watery mucus; swelling and soreness of the nares and lips; plugs in the nostrils; lachrymation, or, instead of discharge, obstruction of the nose, with buzzing in the ears, headache, ill-humor, and inability to drink." (Lilienthal.)

COUGH, excited by constant tickling under the sternum, or in the stomach; expectoration scanty, difficult, saltish, must be swallowed; sense of fulness and of contraction in the larynx; sensitiveness of larynx to touch, and other symptoms previously described. Implication of the vagus.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS, presenting the same group of symptoms, with characteristic catarrhal symptoms.

PNEUMONIA, with hepatization, especially of the left lung; "useful in removing deposits resulting from inflammations in lungs already invaded by tubercles, or from low-graded chronic inflammations, developing during the progress of other diseases." (Lilienthal.) See symptoms at the opening of this group.

PHTHISIS with characteristic symptoms, great loss of strength, cough excited by tickling under the sternum, aggravation of fever in the afternoon; hard coughing spells upon waking from a nap; fetor of breath; soreness of the mouth during the last stage.

CROUP with patches of exudation in the fauces, with characteristic cough and sensitiveness of the throat to even the lightest touch; aggravation of the cough after waking from sleep; cough excited by tickling under the sternum and in the stomach. Dyspnœa. Scanty expectoration. Depression of the heart's action.

TUSSIS CONVULSIVA with hoarseness, dyspnœa, hard coughing spells, excited by the characteristic tickling under the sternum, inability to expectorate—the scanty amount of mucus dislodged must be swallowed. Emaciation; exhaustion.

ASTHMA.—We may also be called upon to prescribe lachesis in asthma, with symptoms repeatedly described under this group.

R. H. S., aged forty-two years. Sanguine temperament. Mother of two children, usually in good health, is subject to attacks of asthma, which is somewhat hereditary. Was taken, November 2d, with a most violent attack of spasmodic asthma, characterized by the following symptoms, viz.: sharp pain through the lungs, with great dyspnœa; both pain and dyspnœa are aggravated *by sitting erect* or by *lying down, alleviated by bending forward and throwing the head back.* There was a *feeling of intense constriction in all parts of the chest, as if the lungs were being pressed up into the throat,* causing such extreme agony that she despaired of life. These symptoms were accompanied by a feeling of constriction about the neck, as though a cord was tightly tied around it. The sensation of constriction necessitated loosening the clothes at the neck and waist. At times during the paroxysms she suffered from a sensation as though the heart turned over and ceased beating for a moment, then commenced again with increased force. Auscultation revealed numerous cracking, whistling sounds, induced by the passage of air through a tenacious, glary mucus in the smaller bronchiæ, as was evident when the paroxysm was relieved and the mucus began to be expectorated. The lungs seemed full of mucus, yet none could be raised. The paroxysms are sometimes induced by rapid walking or by laughing. When the paroxysm was most severe, the face was so congested as to be almost purple. After administering ipecacuanha, arsenicum, cuprum and hyoscyamus without benefit, I selected lachesis as the similimum to the case, and gave one dose of lachesis^{3000}. The remedy was given about 5 P. M. of a cold, cloudy, damp evening of November, in the increasing stage of a most violent paroxysm, with a fearful foreboding in the mind of the patient, that she would suffer intensely through the night. In less than ten minutes I saw an evident amelioration of the symptoms. The wheezing, whistling sounds in the chest and throat began to yield. The patient gradually improved and was able to sit erect with comfort when I left. The dose was repeated after an interval of three to four hours, when the remedy was discontinued with the exception of an occasiodal dose for two or three weeks and no paroxysm has since appeared, though nearly ten months have elapsed. (Dr. C. L. Hart, *Med. Investigator*, April, 1874.)

FEVER GROUP.

Lachesis cannot be depended upon as a remedy in inflammatory fevers, but it becomes a most important agent in the treatment of those fevers which depend upon, or are characterized by profound

depression of vitality and by disorganizing processes. To this class belong the following:

SCARLATINA, especially the malignant type. Ulceration of the tonsils; tendency to gangrene. Sensitiveness of the external throat to the slightest touch; stitching pain, running into the ear; great difficulty of swallowing, especially of liquids; empty deglutition excessively painful, and constantly invited by a sensation of a plug in the throat; liquids swallowed escape through the nose; saliva abundant, tenacious, ropy. Accumulation of dried mucus in the nose; suppuration of the glands of the neck. All the throat symptoms worse on the left, side and aggravated after sleep. Intermittent, weak, frequent pulse; sleep light; the patient lies on his back, groans and mutters in his sleep; stupor; pale, sunken face, with dropping of the lower jaw. The tongue looks dry, red and cracked; it often bleeds and trembles when an attempt is made to protrude it, or the tip of the tongue remains under the lower teeth and does not come out. Paralysis of the muscles of deglutition. Passive hæmorrhages of dark, fluid blood. Scanty, black urine; terribly offensive stools. Indistinct speech. Increase of fever in the afternoon.

L. M. had been sick for twenty-four hours when first seen. I found him in the following condition: Great heat of the head and face; the face red and swollen; eyes injected; tongue, mouth and throat red and much enlarged; tonsils, fauces and palate inflamed and much swollen; swallowing difficult; body and extremities warm, but not so warm as the head; rash of the miliary variety, appearing on the face, neck and chest; pulse frequent with slight irregularity in the strength of the beat. He had lain in a soporous condition for over twelve hours; with the exception of a slight occasional moan the patient gave no sign of pain, but lay quiet. Prescribed belladonna. The patient, for eighteen hours, continued to grow worse, the soporous condition advancing to the comatose; the swelling of the tonsils, fauces, palate and uvula is constantly increasing; the redness is asuming a darker shade and swallowing has become more difficult. The rash is developing slowly and appears in patches on the body and limbs; the color is becoming darker and returns more slowly when removed by pressure. Prescribed lachesis. The condition of the patient has not changed during the last twelve hours. But in another twelve hours the coma has become less profound, the swallowing somewhat easier and the rash is out better. Prescribed lachesis. In twelve hours the sopor is much less; the swallowing has improved and the swelling has diminished. The general appearance is decidedly better. Under the continued use of lachesis the patient made a good recovery. (Dr. E. Fish.)

E. F., aged twelve years, had been prostrated some eight days with malignant scarlatina, which went on with disintegrating influences until the canker and ulcers spread from the mouth to near the chin, with sanious discharges from the nostrils and throat. Under jaw dropped, and the patient, when first seen by the writer, was having constantly-recurring spasms of almost the entire muscular system. The movements might be characterized as short and tremulous. Attending physicians had given up using remedial measures and thought patient in a dying state. Gave lachesis^{200}. Spasms abated in a few minutes, and passed away entirely in a few hours. Reaction was thoroughly established in twenty-four hours, and lachesis was all the remedy needed in the case. (Dr. G. N. Brigham, *Am. Hom.*, April, 1879.)

It is sometimes necessary to diagnosticate between belladonna and lachesis, whose sphere of action differs widely. The symptoms of belladonna are of an actively-congestive character, acute and energetic, with a full, strong and active pulse; great heat and dryness of the skin; glowing redness of the face, with injected eyes and all the symptoms of an active congestion. Lachesis presents symptoms of a low state of the vital forces; a condition of great prostration; a pulse small, weak, frequent and uneven in volume; the surface is often cool and the extremities decidedly so; the face is pale, dusky and even death-like. The skin symptoms of the two remedies are also of much diagnostic value. Belladonna has that smooth, shining, scarlet rash, so well known; the eruption of lachesis is dark-colored, apt to come out tardily and often in patches, interspersed with petechiæ; the redness of belladonna returns quickly after the removal of pressure, that of lachesis comes back slowly; belladonna acts more particularly upon the cervical glands and their enlargement is often accompanied by acute inflammation of the tonsils and fauces of a bright, red color. Lachesis produces a very marked swelling of both the external neck and the internal throat; the congestion is venous in its nature, causing a dark, vivid appearance of the throat, and there is a strong tendency to suppuration.

TYPHOID FEVER calls for lachesis, when there exist all the symptoms of thorough blood-poisoning, with muttering delirium, dropping of the lower jaw; dry lips, which are cracked and bleeding; trembling of the tongue when attempting to protrude it, or the tip of the tongue remains under the lower teeth; sunken, cadaverous countenance; cough, with bloody, slimy expectoration. Thirst; deafness; gurgling and rumbling in the bowels; diarrhœa of chocolate-colored, very offensive stools; dark urine; hæmorrhages from the nose and bowels of dark, fluid blood; great restlessness; fever worse in the afternoon; sweat without alleviation of symptoms.

YELLOW FEVER, with a similar group of symptoms. After the abuse of quinine and calomel.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—Lachesis is also a valuable remedy in the treatment of intermittent fever, especially in cases where the paroxysms recur every spring after previous suppression by quinine. The chill, which is preceded by thirst and shuddering, commences in the small of the back, runs upward and is greatly relieved by external warmth. Oppression in the chest, with pleuritic stitches in

the chest, relieved by firm pressure. Slight nausea and vomiting. Heat, with thirst, violent headache, oppression of the chest, alternating with spells of shivering and characterized by a desire to uncover. The sweat is not very marked and does not relieve the fever. Oppression in the chest, with frequent sighing. Usual characteristics of lachesis.

PUERPERAL FEVER and puerperal convulsions, with offensive discharges from the uterus; unconsciousness; muttering delirium; excessive tenderness in the uterine and abdominal region, making the pressure of the bed-clothes unbearable; pains relieved by a flow of blood; all the symptoms are worse after a short sleep. Suppression of urine.

Mrs. G., aged twenty-four years, small in stature, of fair complexion, nervous-sanguine temperament, was confined July 6, 1867. On the third day she was taken with convulsions. At first they returned about once in six hours, but soon continued uninterruptedly, in spite of all treatment, for forty-eight hours. At last lachesis, high, was given. After the first dose the convulsions ceased for nine hours, when she had another. A repetition of the dose sufficed to cure. The symptoms suggesting lachesis were: the convulsions commenced upon the left side, in the face and continued longer and were more severe about the neck and throat than elsewhere. She had sixty-five distinct convulsions. (Dr. H. Minton in the *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, March, 1868.)

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

For the sake of convenience we will range the following under this group:

MASTITIS with lancinating pains extending into the arms. Chilliness, shivering, etc. Bluish, mottled appearance of the breast.

PERITONITIS with great abdominal heat and tenderness; constipation; dry, hard, offensive stools; scanty, turbid, foaming urine, with reddish sediment. Oppression of the chest, and irregular action of the heart. Stupor or loquacious delirium. The patient lies on his back with his knees drawn up. In complication with typhilitis.

RHEUMATISMUS.—Rheumatic swelling of the index finger and wrist joint; rheumatic pains in the knees, stinging, tearing, and sense of swelling; swelling of the knees, with sense of tension in the bend of the knees, difficulty in stretching the limb, and pain of the thigh (posteriorly) as if swollen; bluish-red swellings. The pains are generally worse after sleeping; they do not improve after profuse sweat; the left side is generally the most affected, or the affection commences on the right and goes over to the left side. Arthritic contractions of the limbs after the abuse of mercury and quinine. (Raue.)

GANGRENE, especially traumatic gangrene. Dark, blackish looking blisters, with *intense* itching and burning; tingling and numbness of the part, coldness of the affected part; rubbing is followed by the appearance of sore, painful spots, with dark borders and dry scurfs, distortion of the mouth and face toward the left side; itching and twitching of the hands and lower limbs while sitting; constant sopor after the cessation of pain; convulsions and spasms with violent shrieks; trembling; anguish; oppression of the chest.

Boy, nine or ten years of age; severe injury from the explosion of a pistol, held in the clenched hand. Small finger with its metacarpal bone blown from the hand, and left hanging at the wrist by a small bundle of flesh, skin and tendons. The soft parts in the palm of the hand loosened from the bones, allowing my finger to pass through to the thumb border of the hand, as into a pocket. Dressed the hand; applied arnica and water; gave arnica internally. Dressed with a view of saving the little finger. Inflammation followed, and the whole hand much swollen and painful. On the fifth day, removed the dressings; union by the first intention had taken place in some portions of the wound, in others granulation was proceeding finely; but at the junction of the finger with the hand, on the lower part of the palm, there was a spot nearly the size of a twenty-five cent piece, puffed up, of an ash-gray color, emitting an exceedingly offensive odor. Gangrene had commenced. One dose of lachesis[6], arrested the process in a few hours. The dead portion sloughed off shortly after, and the healing process went on uninterruptedly to a favorable termination. The cure was complete, and the finger saved. (Dr. J. P. Dake, Sen.)

Young man, aged twenty-two; ankle badly injured by being caught under a large grindstone; tibia and fibula both broken, about three inches above the ankle joint; severe contusions of parts, which were also much lacerated, leaving openings down the tibia (compound fracture). Adjusted the parts, dressed and applied arnica, as usual in such cases; gave arnica internally. All things went on well, seemingly, until the seventh day, when on entering the room, my attention was arrested by an exceedingly offensive fetor; I recognized it as an indication of gangrene, and exposure of the parts confirmed my suspicion. For some distance around the borders of the flesh wounds appeared bluish-purple vesicles, covering a dirty-looking ash-gray ground; and it really appeared as if amputation would be forced upon me as the only rule of practice. An experienced physician, who saw it at the time with me, said as much; but I determined upon trying lachesis, and gave one dose of the 6th, which acted as if by magic. In six hours, the nature of the case was entirely changed; in twenty-four, the blisters had disappeared and the swelling gone down, and two days later the dead portions sloughed off, bringing to view a healthy granulating surface. The wounds henceforth healed kindly, and in due time the cure was complete and a foot saved which, but for lachesis, would, in all probability, have been sacrificed. (*Ibid.*)

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Lachesis has: itching and burning of the whole body; yellow or purplish blisters; miliary eruption; rash appears slowly or turns livid and black; bullæ, dark from serum within; swelling of the skin and connective tissue on the head or face; falling off of the hair of the head.

Connecting these seemingly unimportant symptoms with other and more striking groups, we use lachesis in a large number of important conditions which we may note under this heading.

HERPES, and other forms of skin disease, with vesicles which are at first white or yellow, then turn black, painful, burning, itching. When scratched they break and leave behind them a raw, sore surface, often exquisitively painful to touch. Periodical eruptions, coming on in spring and fall.

MALIGNANT BOILS, PUSTULES AND ULCERS on various parts of the body, with much pain, unhealthy granulation, secretion of thin, bad pus; destruction of the deep-seated tisssue; bluish-black appearance of the margin of the sore and of the surrounding tissue; sallow, cachectic appearance of the face; suspicion of syphilitic taint. If on the leg, a varicose condition of the limb is often present. Great prostration.

In the year 1853 there prevailed, quite extensively, in Brooklyn, an epidemic of what was called "malignant pustule." A furuncular formation appeared, generally upon the lower lip, attended with severe pain, and frequently surrounded by an erysipelatous areola. The most marked constitutional symptom was a very rapid and excessive loss of strength, the patient being reduced from vigor to absolute prostration within the space of from twenty-four to thirty-six hours. * * In eight cases treated by myself, lachesis was the only remedy used. It relieved the pain within a few hours after the first dose was given, and the patients all recovered very speedily.

I have three times been called to cases of chronic ulcers of the lower extremities (probably of syphilitic origin), in which the discharge had ceased, the extremity had become œdematous, and a hard, slightly red swelling extending up along the course of the principal veins, together with a great and sudden prostration of strength, low muttering delirium and general typhoid symptoms, gave good reason for supposing that the secondary phlebitis had occurred. In these cases a careful study of the symptoms induced me to give lachesis. The effect was all that could be desired, the patients rallying promptly, all symptoms of phlebitis speedily disappearing. (Dunham's Lectures on Materia Medica.)

CARBUNCLES, of bluish-purplish appearance, surrounded at the base with little vesicles, which form fistulous openings. Discharge of thin, watery or thick, dark, bloody pus. Great burning pain, worse at night, relieved by the application of cold water. Tendency to gangrene. Characteristic constitutional symptoms.

CANCER, especially of the colloid and encephaloid variety. Cancer of the breast and of the uterus, with burning, lancinating pains, the latter developing during the change of life. The constitutional symptoms (such as: sentitiveness to pressure, aversion to tight clothing, etc.) furnish our most reliable indications.

GLANDULAR ENLARGEMENTS and tumors, with sharp, lancinating pains, burning pain upon being touched, pains in old cicatrices, mottled and livid appearance of the skin about the tumor, in persons with a suspicious family history.

ERYSIPELAS in its more serious forms, with well-marked cere-

bral symptoms and a preference for the left side. Burning pain. Tendency to faint. Loquacious delirium.

DROPSY.—We may also mention here the use of lachesis in dropsy, more particularly post-scarlatinal dropsy. Utter and rapid prostration of strength; great difficulty of breathing, waking the patient from sleep; foulness of the secretions; scanty, black urine; constipation; dark-colored, very offensive stools; cardiac, spleenic, hepatic complications.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Lachesis is characterized by frequent voiding of dark, black, foamy urine. Stitches from the kidneys through the ureters. Ineffectual urging to urinate; burning when it does pass. Feeling as of a ball rolling in the bladder or abdomen, when turning over. Discharge of offensive mucus during micturition.

DIABETES.—These symptoms may justify the occasional use of lachesis in diabetes with great despondency and physical exhaustion, characteristic constipation, tendency to bleeding from the gums, paroxysms of dyspnœa, and the urinary symptoms just described.

URINARY DIFFICULTIES.—Also in urinary difficulties (dysuria, etc.,) with specific indications.

Lachesis increases the sexual desire in both men and women. It further produces upon women: Redness and swelling of the external genitals, with discharge of mucus. Pains like a knife thrust into the abdomen. Copious, smarting leucorrhœa, stiffening the linen and staining it greenish. "Menstruation scanty, feeble, regular; blood lumpy, black, acrid." Great sensitiveness to pressure in the uterine region, cannot even bear the pressure of the bedclothes. Bearing-down pains.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Lachesis is a useful remedy in leucorrhœa, as above described, with great weariness, despondency, chilliness at night, with flashes of heat during the day; tendency to faint; sensitiveness to pressure; scanty menstruation with discharge of black, fluid blood. Keen, lancinating pains in the abdomen.

MENSTRUAL AND UTERINE DIFFICULTIES which exhibit the symptoms just described; the uterus feels as if the os uteri were open; useful in uterine affections at the change of life; prolapsus uteri.

OVARIAN INFLAMMATION, with keen, lancinating pains, relieved by a flow of (black, fluid) blood.

METRITIS, particularly at the critical age; distention of the abdomen; excessive sensitiveness of the abdomen to pressure, even the weight of the bed-covering makes her nervous; sharp, lancinating pains in the womb, relieved by flow of blood; the mouth of the womb gaps wide. Lochial discharge thin, corroding, offensive.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE with bearing-down pain, relieved by a profuse discharge of black blood, which, at times, looks like charred straw. Chilliness at night, fever during the day. Pain in the right ovarian region. At the climacteric period.

CHANCRE.—We use lachesis in the treatment of chancre, especially of the phagadenic chancre. Constitutional symptoms, which will not bear repetition, must determine the choice of the remedy here as well as in

SYPHILITIC AFFECTIONS generally. The mental depression so peculiar to this remedy, the presence of characteristic ulcers on various parts of the body and that nervous sensitiveness to touch so often mentioned are worthy of particular consideration.

NYMPHOMANIA.—Lachesis may be consulted in the treatment of nymphomania in connection with derangements of the sexual apparatus which come within its curative range, and in the treatment of

ONANISM, with nightly emissions with a thrill of delight, epilepsy, excessive sexual desire and characteristic disturbances of the nervous system.

SLEEP AND MENTAL GROUP.

The sleep of lachesis is either very profound, or exceedingly restless; the latter is particularly the case with children. There is great depression; melancholy, nervous irritability. Loquacity, the patient changing from one subject to another. Sadness. Jealous disposition. Imagines herself under superhuman control. Delirium muttering, rarely noisy.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—The rapidity with which serpent poisons destroy life, and the futility of any but immediate means of relief, makes them a scourge of terrible severity to the countries which they inhabit.

Native physicians consider inoculation with the tincture of the aristolochia columbiana (?) a valuable prophylactic. To substantiate these claims, Dr. Higgins inoculated several dogs by making slight incisions on the inner side of one or more legs and introducing into

it a small plug of cotton saturated with a drop of the tincture. "They would tear in pieces any of the most venomous snakes, and, if bitten, appeared to suffer little or no inconvenience from the bite, which healed of itself in three or four days; not one of them has, however, been killed by a snake-bite, when previously almost every dog, bitten by a snake, died."

Dr. Higgins claims also that each serpent carries in its gall the antidote of its own poison and of the poison of kindred serpents. He inoculated himself with lachesis-gall and states that snakes, unless provoked, have made no attempt to bite him; that similar results have been observed in the case of others inoculated by him, and that such inoculation proved a protection from the annoyance of the bites of flies, fleas and sand-flies, an item of no small importance in a tropical climate. It is even claimed by the same observer that the attenuated gall, administered internally, will remove the effects of serpent poisoning. Among other cases he mentions that of a blacksmith who, thoroughly drunk and consequently somewhat protected against the accident which soon followed, received several bites from a rattlesnake. In consequence of the injury he suffered with severe rheumatic pains, which made him almost helpless and were followed by an epistaxis of three or four days' duration. A few doses of the diluted gall of the crotalus horridus cured him promptly.

Among the antidotes, usually employed, we may mention the following: Ammonia, which is usually used hypodermically; iodine; olive oil; bromine; alcohol in some form and Fowler's solution of arsenic. A man was bitten by a rattlesnake on exhibition in Philadelphia. He was treated with Fowler's solution and was quite well again a few days after the occurrence.

Sucking of the wound as soon as possible after a bite has been inflicted is a common means used to prevent fatal results. If alcohol, in some form or other, is employed, it should be given in doses large enough to intoxicate, if possible.

LAUROCERASUS.

[CHERRY LAUREL. NATURAL ORDER, ROSACEÆ.]

This fine evergreen, perennial shrub is a native of Asia Minor and Persia, but has been naturalized in every country of middle and south Europe. It is from fifteen to twenty feet high. The flowers are white, slightly tinged with yellow, long and clustering; it bears berries of a deep purplish black, larger than the common cherry; they have a sweetish taste. Leaves of a beautiful glossy, shining green, elliptic, oblong, four to eight inches in length, stiff and leathery; if bruised, they emit a strong odor. From the leaves, which are gathered in April and May, we obtain a dark reddish-green tincture.

It is generally supposed that the leaves of the cherry-laurel owe their poisonous property to the hydrocyanic acid which they contain. This must not be understood as though they contained hydrocyanic acid in its genuine form. We undoubtedly obtain a hydrocyanated oil from the leaves, but Christison informs us that "this oil does not exist in the leaves ready formed, but seems to be produced by some mutual reaction of principles brought in contact with one another, when the cells of the plant are crushed and broken up."

Gœppert, another distinguished toxicologist, likewise informs us, that the poisonous effect which the distilled water of cherry-laurel has on almost all vegetables, is owing to some quality peculiar to it, and not to the hydrocyanic acid it contains, as its activity is greater than that of water containing the same quantity of the acid.

Laurocerasus seems to act upon the brain and spinal marrow, and to destroy life by paralyzing these nervous centres. Several cases are recorded of its poisonous effects on the human subject. One of the earliest happened in Dublin in 1728:

Martha Boyce, servant to a person who sold large quantities of the water, gave to her mother a bottle of it, and by the latter it was given to Frances Eaton, her sister. Mrs. Eaton was a shop keeper and thinking it a compliment to her customers, offered them some; among others, one Mary Whaley drank of it, went to another shop, and in about a quarter of an hour complained of violent disorder in her stomach; she was carried home and from that time lost her speech and died in about an hour, without vomiting, purging or convulsions. Mrs. Ann Boyce was informed of this and came immediately to her sister; she affirmed it could not be the cordial that caused death, and to convince her of it, she filled out three spoonfuls

and drank it, and shortly after two more; in a few minutes she died without a groan or convulsions. (Phil. Trans., vol. xxxvii.)

In these two cases the brain must have been paralyzed quite suddenly, and in the second case almost instantaneously.

Fodéré reports several cases where the patients died almost instantly, but in convulsions. The stomach was found highly inflamed, but the rest of the organs were in a sound state.

The leaves are frequently used by cooks for the purpose of flavoring sweetmeats and puddings. Fatal consequences have, on more than one occasion, resulted from this pernicious practice.

Professor Jœrg and his disciples have furnished us some very useful provings of the water of laurocerasus prepared according to the rules of the Saxon Pharmacopœia: one pound of the leaves, one ounce of strong alcohol, and six pounds of distilled water; three pounds of this mixture are distilled over, which constitutes the officinal preparation. The cherry-water, prepared according to the Prussian Pharmacopœia, has double the strength of the former.

The water was proved in doses of five to one hundred and thirty drops. It caused slight vertigo, a dull pressure in the forehead, over the eyebrows, which, in a few of the provers who were sensitive to the action of the drug and took large doses of it, increased to a violent boring pain in the forehead, and extended, in some, over the whole head. Flying stitches in the temples and occiput were experienced in some cases. These cerebral symptoms were accompanied by a decrease of the pulsations at the wrist, and sometimes by a general feeling of languor and dullness of perception. In accordance with these symptoms, we may consider laurocerasus indicated in an attack of

CHRONIC HEADACHE, with pressure, stitches, and even boring pain in the forehead, and occasionally with a sensation in the orbits as if the eyeballs were too large for their sockets. The pulse is slower, the patient may even complain of a feeling of qualmishness or nausea at the pit of the stomach; an irresistible drowsiness, especially after dinner, may likewise trouble the patient.

Jœrg and his provers subjected an infusion of bitter almonds, prepared in the same way as the water of laurocerasus, to systematic provings. The effects of this substance were so exactly analogous to the effects of the cherry-laurel water, that one preparation might very readily be mistaken for the other. The only difference seems to have been that the bitter almonds did not act with the same degree of intensity as the cherry-laurel.

The therapeutic range of the water of laurocerasus, as well as the alcoholic tincture, may be summed up in the following series of affections:

CONGESTIVE HEADACHE, with depression of the pulse or the pulse much smaller than usual, accelerated, the last mentioned change only in exceptional cases;

APOPLEXY, with bloated countenance, collapse of pulse, or excessively slow pulse.

PARALYSIS of special senses, remaining after apoplexy; paralysis of the organ of speech after apoplexy, has been cured by laurocerasus.

CHOREA "after fright; unable to stand, sit or lie down on account of constant motion; clonic spasms of all the limbs, with paralytic weakness; constant jerking; indistinct speech; the patient gets angry when not understood; gasps for breath." (Dr. J. C. Burgher in Transactions Am. Inst. Hom., 1877.)

H. A., aged twelve years, passed in June through a slight attack of remittent fever, with some typhoid symptoms. Hardly recovered, she was severely frightened by a fire in their own house. Soon after, she was violently startled by the falling down of the ceiling of the room in which she was sitting. She now became very irritable, fretful, trembling, sleepless and began to twitch with her whole body. I was called to see her a few days after. "Chorea major" was easily diagnosticated. She took ignatia, cuprum, pulsatilla, cocculus, getting worse every day. She tore everything she had on; striking about at every thing; spasms of deglutition came on and increased fearfully, so that we were afraid of suffocation; her articulations became indistinct and hard to be understood, and she was terribly angry when not understood; her face became idiotic in expression, but her appetite kept up; her bowels were regular; there was no thirst, no fever, but cold, clammy feet up to her knees. She could neither stand, sit, nor lie down with this incessant motion; she wasted away and paralysis seemed imminent. After giving also belladonna, stramonium and agaricus, she received laurocerasus[30], later in the 500th and 1000th dilution. She took one dose every week and was fully cured. (Dr. S. Lilienthal in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, November, 1867.)

PROFUSE MENSTRUATION.—Hering records: menses too early and too profuse; blood thin; with nightly tearing in the vertex. When these symptoms occur in the sickroom and are accompanied by the characteristic headache of this drug, it acts often with much promptness. We have also found it of service in

PASSIVE UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE of the same nature, especially in women who have miscarried repeatedly.

TYPHOID PNEUMONIA, if paralysis of the lungs threatens, with great dyspnœa, hurried and rattling breathing, compressible pulse, cold extremities.

PHTHISIS PULMONALIS.—"Constant short, irritating cough, which may be dry or loose in character, aggravated on lying down,

and accompanied with some dyspnœa; it frequently gives relief in the rattling, difficult breathing which comes on for a few hours before death; sputum dotted and specked with blood." (Dr. B. G. Carleton.)

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Ammonia, strong black coffee and cold affusions.

LEDUM PALUSTRE.

[MARSH TEA. NATURAL ORDER, ERICACEÆ.]

This plant is a native of the north of Europe; it is also found in the northern parts of the State of New York. It grows in marshy places and bogs, as the name indicates.

This shrub, the stem of which is from one to three feet high, flowers from April to July. The branches are covered with a rusty-colored down. Leaves lanceolate, smooth, of a dark-green color on the upper surface; flowers numerous, in dense corymbs. The plant, when bruised, has a strong, aromatic, oppressive odor, like hops.

Some brewers used to adulterate beer with it; it creates intoxication and headache.

The discoverer of homœopathy has left us a proving of this drug, which reveals its homœopathicity to arthritic and rheumatic affections with sufficient accuracy to deserve a careful study. It will be seen that the action of ledum upon the mucous membranes, upon the synovial lining of articular cavities, upon the periosteum and the sheaths of muscles, is characterized by symptoms which are strikingly similar to the symptoms of some forms of

CHRONIC ARTICULAR RHEUMATISM, and, to the careful beholder, reveals an inmost identity of the morbific force and the essential principle of the drug. By examining the pathogenetic effects of this agent under our usual heads, we shall obtain a logically-coherent view of the different groups of the series, and their bearing upon corresponding pathological states.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

When taken in large quantities, ledum, according to the report of Linnæus and Pallus, causes immoderate intoxication, loss of sense, and violent headache. Our provers report, among others, the following characteristic symptoms: Violent vertigo the whole day,

even when sitting still, as if the prover was intoxicated, aggravated by stooping, and increasing during a walk even to a sensation as if he should fall forward; attended with a feeling of heat in the whole body, especially in the face, without thirst; the cheeks and forehead are pale. The head feels stupefied, as during an attack of vertigo. Painful pressure over the whole brain, as from a weight, continuing for three days, with slight intermissions, day and night. Stupefying-aching pain in the forehead, externally, in any position, as if he had been carousing late at night. The brain feels sensitive; if he makes a wrong step, his brain feels the shock painfully. Tearing pain in the head and eye; the sclerotica and the conjunctiva are swollen, and highly inflamed; the tearing pain in the eye is worse in a recumbent, and abates in a sitting posture; the eyelids are not affected, but are agglutinated early in the morning, a badly-smelling humor is discharged between them; these symptoms are attended with evening chills, followed by heat, thirst at night, rumbling in the bowels (although the appetite is good), heat of the head, within the head more than without; perspiration on the back and in the hair of the head.

These symptoms are recorded by Hahnemann, and by two of his most careful disciples, Langhammer and Becher, and point to *cephalic affections*, which invade more particularly one side of the head; they are of an *arthritic* and *rheumatic* character, and a more or less prominent feature of the symptomatic group is a feeling of heaviness, dullness, or even stupefaction in the affected part.

In old-fashioned pathology an attack of this kind is often found described as a fluxion. One eye alone may be invaded, or one side of the head and forehead, or even the whole side of the head and face. The pains are tearing, dull-aching, stupefying pains, the parts feel very sore on pressure or even to contact; the patient complains of chilliness, the face looks pale, the pulse is weaker and sometimes slower than in the natural state. The digestive functions are disturbed, the tongue is coated, the appetite impaired, the taste in the mouth altered, the bowels may be loose, or a cathartic feeling is experienced without any actual discharge; the patient feels weak and most generally shows a depression of spirits or an irritable temper. If the organ of hearing should be involved in the attack, the patient may complain of aching pains in the ear, and acute sensitivenes of the internal or external parts; the hearing itself is interfered with by ringing or roaring noises in the ear.

Let us see what changes such a fluxion would occasion in the

ORBITAL GROUP.

These changes have already been partially described in the cephalic group. To these we add the following symptoms recorded by our provers: The pupils are very much dilated; vibratory movements before his eyes, so that he was unable to see any object steadily; secretion of acrid and smarting tears, excoriating the lower eyelid and the cheek; violent itching in the internal canthus; inflamed eyes, with tensive pain; burning pressure in the eyes, they are agglutinated in the morning and weep in the day-time; a painful pressure in the eye-ball, as if it were to be pressed out of the socket, without inflammation.

DENTAL GROUP.

In the dental group this rheumatic attack may develop a pain like the following developed by our provings:

A few long stitches in the tooth are succeeded by an intolerable tearing pain on the right side of the face, head and neck, externally, and lasting the whole night; this pain disappears after another paroxysm of stitches in the tooth, but returns again from time to time, and finally terminates in an attack of shivering, accompanied with deep sleep, loss of appetite and with thirst.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

We may state that ledum is used in some parts of Germany as a domestic remedy for

MALIGNANT ANGINA FAUCIUM; an infusion is made of it. The following pathogenetic symptoms show that this use is founded upon the homœopathicity of its action in the case: Sore throat, with fine stinging pains; sensation as of a plug in the throat; when swallowing anything, she experienced a stinging sensation in the throat; hard pressure at the left lower jaw, interiorly.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The rheumatic or arthritic affection to which ledum seems to correspond, has a few symptoms indicative of gastric derangements; we note the following: Qualmish feeling in the stomach; musty taste in the mouth; water-brash, with colicky pain; colic, as if the bowels had been bruised; a sensation similar to that which is experienced after the action of a violent cathartic; colic, as if diarrhœa were to set in, this sensation is felt from the umbilicus to

the anus, accompanied with cold feet and loss of appetite, although the taste is natural; colic, with discharge of blood from the anus; *fecal diarrhœa* mingled with mucus; *papescent diarrhœic* stools without pain.

These symptoms derive a more specific therapeutic value from their connection with other symptomatic characteristics of a general rheumatic attack, though they may likewise represent a rheumatic attack on the mucous lining of the abdominal viscera, in which we of course include the urinary and sexual organs.

URINARY AND SEXUAL ORGANS.

Most of our provers report an increased urging to urinate, and an abnormal exaltation of the sexual organs; we read: For the first twelve hours he has to urinate frequently and a good deal, even at night; frequent urging to urinate with scanty discharge; profuse flow of urine.

Some of the symptoms point to a paralyzing influence of ledum upon the contractile powers of the muscular fibres of the bladder; we read: Frequent intermissions in the flow of urine, after the emission she experiences a stinging in the urethra. Hartmann and Teuthorn report: Diminished secretion of urine, the first twelve hours. Swelling of the penis; the urethra seems swollen and feels as if closed in consequence; he has to press hard in order to void the urine; the stream is very thin, but the emission is painless.

Among the sexual symptoms we distinguish the following: Violent and continued erections; nocturnal emissions of a bloody and watery semen; profuse and premature menstruation.

LEUCORRHŒA, DYSMENORRHŒA, UTERINE DISPLACEMENTS.—Besides the conditions clearly indicated by these symptoms, ledum has also been recommended for leucorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, uterine displacements, with profuse urination and an aggravation of all the symptoms by heat. It has also been used in the treatment of

FIBROUS UTERINE TUMORS.—The following cases by Dr. Jousset are related by Dr. T. S. Hoyne (*Am. Homœopathist*, October, 1871):

M. C., aged fifty-eight years, has a fibrous tumor occupying the anterior face of the uterus. The chief symptom of this lesion is an habitual metrorrhagia, which has already continued for several years, and had resisted a great variety of treatment. August 27th, I precribed ledum[12], three doses a day for four days. The flow began to diminish after the first dose. The same remedy was continued, at the same dose, for two months, with intervals of repose of four days, and the flow, reduced to a

trifling discharge, was entirely suppressed. The fibrous tumor, however, still continued several years after the hæmorrhage was cured.

M. B., aged thirty-three years. Menses profuse, constant sanguineous flow between the periods; pain in the kidneys and in the left iliac fossa. Enormous fibrous tumor occupying the anterior wall of the uterus, and perceptible through the abdominal wall. Ledum[12] at first very much diminished the flow; but the menses having returned profusely and prematurely, with violent pains, I substituted calcarea[30], which produced a happy effect. After this improvement, which continued two or three weeks, the usual hæmorrhage returned, in spite of the calcarea. Ledum[12] and [30], continued for several months, with intervals of repose, finally checked the flow, and reduced the menses to their physiological measure. This partial cure held good for some months; but it was necessary to recur, from time to time, to the ledum. The patient is subject to rheumatic pains."

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

If the symptoms which our provers have recorded as effects of ledum can be depended upon, this drug causes very marked changes in the functions of the pulmonary apparatus. These changes speak for themselves and, without any further comment, point out the pathological states which they are designed to wipe out. The following are worthy of special attention: Spasmodic inspirations and singultus, like the sobbing of children who have cried a good deal in a fit of passion; oppressed, painful breathing; asthmatic constriction of the chest, aggravated by walking and motion; creeping sensation in the trachea, followed by quick and oppressed respiration; cough preceded by suffocative arrest of breathing; violent coughing fit preceded by expectoration of bright-red blood; feeling of hoarseness and scraping roughness in the trachea; cough at night, or early in the morning, with purulent expectoration; pain in the chest, during an inspiration, a sort of painful uneasiness in the chest.

HÆMOPTYSIS, in the case of arthritic individuals, or in metastatic hæmoptysis from suppressed hæmorrhoids or menstruation. A phthisicky diathesis may prevail.

A young man was attacked with a violent stitching pain in the right hip. The pain gradually grew continuous, and was so violent, especially at night in bed, that he had to leave the bed and lie upon the floor; sometimes it was relieved by washing the whole leg in cold water. After a while, the joints of the knees, then of the feet, and at last those of the hands commenced to swell. Some months later, when this inflammation had subsided, he was suddenly attacked by a violent cough and spitting of blood. The spitting of blood was subdued, but the cough continued for several weeks, until again a violent attack of hæmorrhage set in with profuse expectoration of thick, greenish, foul and fetid masses. Examination revealed a cavity in the left sub-clavicular region. Prescribed aconite[2], one dose every hour. Great improvement. Four days later: The cough still continued, the expectoration was difficult and consisted of thick, tough mucus. Prescribed tartar emetic[3], every four hours. In about ten days the patient seemed well, but all at once, without any apparent cause, he was attacked again with inflammatory rheumatism of the hands. Bryonia[1], every two hours, relieved within four days; but ten days later another sudden attack of cough and hæmoptysis set in and an examination of the chest revealed another vomica. Aconite and tartar emetic, as before, did no good. The patient sank rap-

idly, with all signs of a galloping phthisis. Four globules of ledum[30] were now given upon the tongue. The change was wonderful, and improvement continued for four days, when it ceased. Ledum[200], finally, produced a rapid and permanent cure. (Dr. Stens, Sen., in the Characteristics of Ledum, by Dr. Hoyne, *American Homœopathist.*)

FEVER GROUP.

The rheumatic affection to which the ledum rheumatism corresponds is characterized by predominant chilliness, as may be inferred from the following record: Chilliness and febrile motions in the limbs, without any subsequent heat. Chilliness, as if cold water were poured upon one or another part of his body. Cold shuddering for twenty-four hours, with goose-flesh, without any external coldness. He feels chilly in the forenoon and likewise early in bed, he cannot get warm. Chill over the whole back, with hot cheeks and hot forehead, without flushes in the face and without thirst, the hands are cold. On waking from sleep his whole body is covered with a slight moisture. During a walk in the open air, a perspiration breaks out upon him very suddenly, mingled with chills. Badly-smelling perspiration over the whole body, even the hair on the head is wet. A burning in the limbs, in bed, which renders the warmth of the bed intolerable.

We would advise the student and practitioner of homœopathy to take cognizance of the pains which are peculiar to the ledum disease, and a knowledge of which is necessary to a correct appreciation of the various prominent groups of head, eye, chest, gastric and other symptoms which we have already mentioned. We transcribe the following from Hahnemann's original record: A tearing pain from the small of the back to the occiput, the left half of the brain and the left jaw, especially in the evening; the cheeks are hot and puffed up, and the eyes look inflamed. Painful stiffness of the back and loins after sitting. Dull stitching pain and pressure near the dorsal vertebræ, more intense during an inspiration. Exceedingly painful stitch in the shoulder when raising the arm. Pressure and tearing, with a feeling of heaviness in the right arm, especially in the articulations; the pain is much increased by moving the part. This tearing pain, with pressure, is characteristic of ledum, or the pressure may exist without tearing. In the lower extremities we find the following pains recorded by our provers: Tearing, with pressure from the hip joints to the ankles, worse during motion. Pressure at the left thigh, posteriorly; a sort of dislocation pain, in any position, which is increased by contact or motion.

Becher reports: Trembling of the knees and hands when sitting or walking.

Hahnemann has: Tearing rheumatic pains, flying about, during motion. Laming pains in all the joints, at night, in bed, when moving the body. The limbs and the whole body feel painful, as if sore and bruised. He feels a throbbing pain in the affected joints, which impedes motion. After a walk in the open air he feels a sort of pressure and tension, shifting from the side to the shoulder, thence across the chest, where he experiences a furious attack of pain in the sternum, as if hearing and sight would vanish; he has to lie down, remains pallid for a fortnight, is anxious, and has cold hands and diarrhœa. Stinging-tearing pains in the joints. Pain, as if in the periosteum of the femur, during a walk, or when sitting or touching the parts, as if they were bruised, sore, or as if the flesh were detatched from the bones. Cracking of the knee joints. Swelling, with a tensive-stinging pain in the knee, during a walk. Excessive feeling of weariness, in the feet, only when sitting or lying, not when walking. Feeling of coldness in the legs, when sitting; yet they are not cold. Obstinate swelling of the feet, with intolerable pain in the tarsal joints, when stepping. Painfulness of the soles as if ecchymosed. The limbs feel numb and heavy, with bone-pains.

Mrs. M., a large, fleshy woman of thirty-five years, was taken at 3 P. M. with a severe pain in the right knee, *extending upward to the hip joint.* The pain came instantly, was aggravated by motion, but passed off after midnight just as suddenly as it came. On the next day, at 3 P. M., the same thing occurred, and I was called. Gave belladonna[200] in repeated doses. On the next day she was worse; the pain did not leave as it did on the night before. She was suffering greatly and begged for morphine. Gave ledum[200]. Amelioration in two hours, and a complete cure in twenty-four hours. (Dr. A. L. Fischer in the *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, July, 1873.)

This pathogenesis bears evidence of accurate and truthful observation, and reflects certain forms of chronic rheumatism and arthritis in an unmistakeable manner.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

The exanthematous symptoms which characterize the action of ledum may likewise constitute, either partially or totally, elements of the rheumatic or arthritic disease with which ledum is in specific homœopathic rapport. We will transcribe the most important of the symptoms which our provers have recorded in this direction: Itching of the whole body as if an eruption were to appear. Bluish spots covering the whole body, like petechiæ. Excessive aching of

the legs, worse in bed; he has to scratch them sore. A species of chicken-pox on the chest and the upper arms; the eruption peels off in five days. Burning-itching of the thighs; or stinging-itching in various parts of the body.

This itching and gnawing of the skin, either partial or general, is somewhat peculiar to the action of ledum, and has led to the use of this agent as a specific antidote against the

BITES OF INSECTS, mosquito bites, for instance, the distress from which yields very readily to the tincture of ledum applied externally.

SLEEP AND MENTAL GROUP.

Restless sleep or wakefulness, with confused dreams, tossing about. Peevish, irascible, or dissatisfied; he hates mankind.

LEPTANDRA VIRGINICA.

[BLACK ROOT, CULVER'S PHYSIC. NAT. ORDER, SCROPHULARIACEÆ.]

Erect, tall, glabrous; the leaves are verticillate in fours, fives and sixes, are lance-ovate to lance-linear; spikes mostly several, paniculate. Perennial. Grows in the woods, thickets and barrens from Canada to Georgia, west to Iowa. A conspicuous plant, arising from two to five feet. The stem is simple, straight, smooth, with whorls of acuminate, finely-serrate leaves which are sub-petiolate and glaucous beneath. The flowers are numerous, nearly sessile, in spikes three to ten inches long. Corolla white, tubular, pubescent inside. Stamens and style twice as long as the coralla. Flowers in July. (Wood.)

The root is the medicinal part of the plant. A tincture of the fresh root is to be preferred to all other preparations, the leptandrin included.

The following is a synopsis of the symptoms caused by leptandrin in doses of one to forty grains and by the fluid extract of leptandra in doses of twenty to one hundred and sixty drops upon Dr. Burt, and of the first decimal trituration of leptandrin upon a medical student.

MIND.—Gloomy.

HEAD.—Dizzy while walking. Slight frontal headache, with sharp pains in the temples. Dull, severe frontal headache.

EYES.—Aching and smarting in the eyes. Agglutination of the eyelids. Profuse secretion of tears.

MOUTH.—Yellow coating of the tongue; yellow coating along the center. Unpleasant, flat taste in the mouth.

STOMACH.—Increase of appetite. Sour eructation. Burning distress in the stomach. Dull aching distress in stomach and liver. Very hard, almost unendurable distress in the stomach.

ABDOMEN.—Dull aching pain in the lower part of the right hypochondriac region, near the gall bladder, with dull aching distress in the umbilicus and rumbling of the bowels. Sharp, cutting pains in the bowels with a desire for stool. Dull, aching distress in the umbilical region, with occasional sharp pains. Pains in the umbilical and hypogastric regions, greatly aggravated by drinking cold water; dull, aching, burning distress in the region of the gall-bladder, with frequent chilliness along the spine; great desire for stool. Rumbling and cutting pain in the bowels with great desire for stool, followed by a very profuse, black, fetid stool, cream-like in consistency, which ran like a stream from the bowels, giving a great deal of relief.

STOOL.—Diarrhœa of clay-colored evacuations. Stools of dark, fetid papescent matter, preceded by cutting, sharp pains in the bowels with much rumbling and faintness; constant dull, hard pain in the umbilicus; stools, with a large quantity of mucus in them; stools cannot be retained; stool, first hard, black, lumpy, afterward soft and mushy.

URINARY ORGANS.—Urine scanty, very red; neutral.

BACK.—Dull ache in the lumbar region, with occasional sharp pains.

EXTREMITIES.—Lameness and aching in the wrists.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Languor; skin hot and dry, with frequent pain in the bowels; jaundice with its usual symptoms.

The most prominent feature of the pathogenetic record of leptandra is its remarkable action upon the liver and upon the intestinal tract. In the original record of the proving of Dr. Burt we find constant mention made of exceedingly sharp pains in the hepatic region, near the gall-bladder and running upward toward the spine; we find an increase of the biliary secretion; characteristic discharges from the bowels and constitutional symptoms, such as headache, slight fever and yellowish coating of the tongue, which

undoubtedly depend upon the profound disturbance which the drug-force has created in the liver.

The entire intestinal track becomes involved. There are sharp, cutting pains all through the bowels, followed by the characteristic, black stools, which become watery and show a free admixture of intestinal mucus, if the use of the drug is continued.

The curative sphere of leptandra is limited to diseases which are caused or accompanied by derangements of the liver and intestinal disturbances to which the drug stands in homœopathic rapport.

You will find it of value in the treatment of the following diseases:

GASTRALGIA with a sinking sensation in the pit of the stomach; constant distress in the lower part of the epigastrium and in the upper portion of the umbilical regions with sharp, cutting pains at intervals; constant burning, aching sensation, aggravated by drinking cold water; flat, pappy taste; nausea with deathly faintness upon rising; secondary gastralgia from congestion of the portal system. (Dr. Hirschel.)

CONGESTION OF THE ABDOMEN with keen, burning pain in the abdomen, shifting about from one place to another; great distress in the hepatic region and near the gall-bladder; diarrhœic stools, soft, black, fetid. Nausea. Dull, heavy ache in the head.

DIARRHŒA with rumbling in the bowels before stool; the stools are profuse, papescent, black and fetid. The stools are followed by great prostration. Suitable for persons who are subject to hepatic derangements; camp diarrhœa. Similar symptoms may justify its use in *dysenteric* affections.

P., aged forty-three years, of a highly nervous organization, had complained for several months of pain in the region of the liver, extending to the spine, accompanied with pain and rumbling in the bowels, especially in the morning, with liquid stools of a blackish character. The symptoms were aggravated by eating solid food and the patient had been obliged to depend entirely upon food of a semi-liquid character. Cured by leptandra, 1st trit., four times each day. (Dr. J. D. Craig.)

BILIOUS FEVERS.—Bilious and bilious typhoid fevers with faintness and weakness in the epigastric region; pain in the various abdominal regions; aggravated by drinking cold water; headache with vertigo; heat, dryness and yellow coloring of the skin; characteristic stools.

DROPSY depending upon obstruction of the portal system.

HEADACHES, accompanied by vertigo, yellow coating of the tongue, faintness; depending upon bilious disturbances, which would come within the curative range of leptandra.

LILIUM TIGRINUM.

[TIGER-SPOTTED LILY. NATURAL ORDER, LILIACEÆ.]

This plant, a native of China, is so well-known that a description is superfluous.

We make a tincture by maceration of the stalks, leaves and flowers. Dr. Hale recommends the use of the pollen, just matured and triturated with sugar of milk.

Dr. Wm. E. Payne introduced this remedy to the homœopathic profession, reporting the results of several provings with it to the American Institute of Homœopathy of 1867, 1868 and 1870. These provings are of unusual interest, since we have a full record of the effects of the drug upon women, a point greatly missed in the pathogeneses of many, otherwise well-proven remedies.

A careful study of these provings show, that the reproductive organs of women are powerfully affected by the remedy. There is a great pressure in the entire pelvic region, with a dragging downward which is felt as high as the shoulders; it seems as if "everything were coming into the world through the vagina." This bearing-down sensation caused the prover to use pressure upward in order to gain relief and, when walking, to take very deep inspirations to ease this pressure by the play of the abdominal muscles. In the case of some women-provers, who had at no time previous to the proving been subject to prolapse, displacements of the womb were produced under the action of the remedy. The peculiar effect of the lilium tigrinum upon the reproductive organs is so well marked, that all the sexual organs, including the mammæ, are powerfully affected; the sexual instinct becomes thoroughly aroused, producing a condition which borders upon nymphomania.

Men provers also have experienced a decided increase of sexual desire; other symptoms of the sexual group are, in their case, of little value. It is claimed that the heart symptoms recorded by men are of characteristic importance. It is quite true that provings made by men show a uniformity of effects upon the heart, as the provings made by women resemble each other closely in their effects upon the reproductive organs; clinical experience, as yet, has not defined the curative sphere of the remedy in diseases of the heart. The pathogenetic record of lilium embraces also very interesting mental and eye symptoms, which will be noted hereafter.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Lilium has caused: Dragging-down sensation of the whole abdominal contents, extending to the organs of the chest, feeling greatly the need of support; a sensation in the pelvis as though everything were coming into the world through the vagina, very distressing and not relieved by change of position or by lying down, though worse when standing; a disposition to place the hand upon the hypogastrium and press upward, in order to relieve the dragging sensation. "Neuralgic pain in the uterus, so severe that the least touch or jar was exceedingly painful; this passed off in an hour and a half without leaving any lameness; upon the recurrence of the symptoms I found by examination that the womb was antiverted; this is something I have never before experienced. On examination, the uterus was found low down, the fundus tilted forward and the os uteri pressing backward upon the rectum, allowing but a difficult passage of the index finger between the os and the rectum." On introducing the finger into the vagina, she finds the os, which is usually so high as to be almost out of reach, now so low as to be only a half-finger high, the os much tilted back and pressing against the rectum, the fundus pressing on the bladder.

The above symptoms, experienced by a number of intelligent provers and repeatedly verified, indicate the use of lilium tigrinum in PROLAPSUS UTERI.—To the symptoms enumerated we may add: stinging pains in the left ovarian region; frequent and burning scanty urination; itching and irritation in the vagina, often accompanied by great sexual excitement; morning diarrhœa; irritating leucorrhœa; irritability or despondency of mind.

Mrs. D., aged thirty-five years, was confined six months ago. Previously she had suffered from a uterine displacement, for which she was treated unsuccessfully, but which disappeared with pregnancy. Since her confinement, however, it has returned, there being complete prolapsus and, at times, partial procidentia. Great distention of the abdomen; very distressing, dull pains in the left ovary; constant aching in the sacral region extending into the thighs; yellow, mouldy, blotched appearance of the skin, especially of the face and upper chest. After the use of sepia, nux vomica, conium, and other remedies, the patient received lilium tigrinum^{200}, a dose every morning and evening for one week. Its action was rapid and unmistakable, very decided improvement took place during the first week and the patient was cured in two months. (Dr. W. C. Goodno in *Hahn. Monthly*, September, 1872.)

Mrs. F., aged thirty years; mother of one child. Had been under medical care for a long time. She had an anteversion of the uterus, the os uteri was wedged down against the sacrum; the fundus tilted toward the pubis. The most prominent symptoms were: agonizing distress and pressure in the rectum; she felt as though she wanted to defecate all the time; the attendant pain was so severe that she thought she must have piles; great irritation of the bladder, with constant desire to urinate, with scanty flow at times, and again perfect inability to void urine. She felt afraid to move, for fear that everything would drop through her. Headache over the eyes

and vertex; menses at all times very irregular, scanty and exceedingly painful. The principal mental symptom was, a fear that no one understood her case and that it was incurable. The patient received lilium tigrinum, 1st decimal dilution, on July 15th; soon after, the third dilution was substituted. She was discharged cured in about three weeks. (Dr. W. H. Boardman, in *Hahn. Monthly*, October, 1872.)

Mrs. B., aged thirty-eight years; mother of four children. She complained of great bearing-down and distress in the pelvic region; pressure upon the rectum and bladder; she had worn a T bandage for six years "to hold herself together"; she felt as though she would drop to pieces if she did not wear it; pale and wretched-looking countenance; menses are almost wanting, except a slight show every two or three months; very painful; acrid leucorrhœa of a dirty, yellowish-brown color; headache; loss of appetite. Examination showed the os uteri pushed down upon the pubes; the fundus lying back against the sacrum. The use of lilium tigrinum, 3d dilution, was followed by a prompt and permanent cure. (*Ibid.*)

Mrs. W., aged thirty-four years, complains of a funnel-shaped pressure, beginning in the thorax and converging upon the uterus; sick headaches which recur every few days, with much aggravation at the menstrual period; blur before the eyes; examination shows prolapsus with general laxity of the ligaments. Prescribed lilium[30]. In five weeks, under the action of the remedy, the headaches and the painful pressure downward had disappeared; examination showed the uterus in a normal position. (Dr. May Howells, in the *Cin. Med. Advance*, April, 1879.)

Lilium has also caused: Pain in the ovaries, relieved by lying on the back and having the limbs flexed; dragging-down pain in the ovaries; sharp, shooting pain in the ovaries, especially in the left; tenderness in the ovarian region. Menses came at the regular time, more free than usual, relieving a headache; after flowing twenty-four hours, it ceased twelve and then recurred. The flow is not one-fourth as much as usual, but is followed by profuse bright-yellow leucorrhœa, so acrid as to excoriate the whole perineum. Menses recurred after an interval of only two weeks; a slight, dark, thick discharge smelling like lochia. Delayed and scanty menses. The flow stops as soon as the prover ceases to move about. Strong sexual desire. Thin, acrid leucorrhœa, leaving a brown stain, excoriating, producing a rash and some swelling; great weakness in the small of the back and loins. A feeling as if the internal sexual organs were swollen; smarting; irritation of the labia with heat, as though the parts were inflamed; great tenderness about the whole sexual organs; itching and smarting of the labia, with great uneasiness of the parts. These symptoms indicate the use of lilium in

AMENORRHŒA, complicated with uterine displacements or accompanied by leucorrhœal discharges, as above described; tenderness and pain in the (left) ovarian region. Bearing-down.

DYSMENORRHŒA with similar symptoms; bearing-down in the whole pelvic region, extending into the inside of the thigh; the flow stops as soon as motion ceases; stinging pain in the ovaries; displacement of the ovaries.

LEUCORRHŒA, thin and excoriating; it stains the linen brown;

bearing down; frequent, scanty urination with smarting in the urethra after every passage; itching and burning in the vagina.

PRURITIS, with leucorrhœal discharge, great despondency and irritability; bearing-down, as if the pelvic viscera would issue from the vagina.

Mrs. E. J., aged thirty-one years, of light complexion, nervous, has suffered for some twelve years with pruritus vulvæ. On the mucous surface between the labia majora and minora are dry, mealy spots of the size of lentils, causing intolerable itching; the patient is often awakened at night to find herself scratching these spots, and states that she feels like tearing away the flesh, the itching seems to be so deep in; she is generally worse just after the catamenia. She also complains at times of a watery discharge from the left nostril, which comes away one drop at a time and looks like clear water. An examination shows a spot on the septum of the left nostril similar to the eruption on the vulva. The patient was under my treatment some two years, receiving without benefit, sepia, mercurius, rhus toxicodendron, psorinum, carbo vegetabilis, natrum muriaticum and causticum. On May 9, 1876, my patient said she must have falling of the womb, as it seemed to her as if everything would come out of the vagina. She had a great desire to place her hand on the vulva to keep the parts up; the pressure of the hand gave relief. On examination I found a partial prolapse of the uterus. I gave a dose of lilium tigrinum[30] which afforded relief within a few hours. The next day, the uterus was found to be normally situated; on the fourth day the nasal discharge had ceased, and on the seventh day the pruritus was cured. (Dr. Chs. Mohr in *Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1878.)

OVARIAN IRRITATION.—Lilium tigrinum should be a valuable remedy in ovarian irritation, accompanied by stinging, cutting pains and great tenderness to pressure and sensitiveness to a jar, especially if the left ovary is the seat of the disease; great pressure and feeling of weight in the pelvic region; cutting and stinging pain in the (left) breast; the symptoms are aggravated at night and by lying upon the left side. Uterine complications. Dysmenorrhœa. Leucorrhœa.

PROLAPSE OF THE OVARY.—Dr. E. M. Hale has found the remedy of service in the treatment of prolapse of the ovary.

Having so marked an effect upon the reproductive apparatus of women, lilium tigrinum becomes a remedy of no small importance in many of the derangements incident to pregnancy and to the lying-in bed; also to a number of those distressing and complicated conditions, which find their first cause in badly-managed labor, unavoidable drawbacks and accidents during the days which immediately follow delivery, of too-early rising and too ready a return to the regular duties of family life. In the *vomiting of pregnancy* lilium may be consulted, if a displacement of the uterus is the provoking cause.

The following cases, given by Dr. Wm. E. Payne, (Transactions American Institute of Homœopathy), will further illustrate the use of the drug:

Mrs. E. was confined four weeks ago; took ether; labor was rapid; has always been troubled with obstinate constipation, which still continues; has no movement of the bowels without assistance. Hæmorrhoids came on the first week after her confinement; the tumors are painful, sore to the touch and itching; profuse, irritating leucorrhœa (or perhaps continued lochia), with pain in the back and hips; pain and smarting in the urethra after passing urine; bearing down when at stool, as if the whole of the internal organs would press out through the vagina, with apparent necessity for pressing with the hand against the vulva to keep the parts up. Tenderness of the lower part of the abdomen to pressure. She dreads insanity and fears she has some incurable disease. She had itching leucorrhœa during the whole period of pregnancy, causing inflammation and swelling of the labia. After considerable allœopathic drugging, with constant increase of the disease, she was promptly cured with a single dose of lilium tigrinum, 6th potency.

Mrs. H. had puerperal fever after a severe, but not prolonged, labor. After nine days' continuance the active inflammatory condition culminated in a large pus-like discharge from the vagina which, her attending physician informed her, came from an abscess; she made a very imperfect recovery and was at last pronounced incurable. She had bearing down in the uterine region, relieved by sitting or lying down, or by pressing with the hand at the vulva; tenderness in the hypogastrium; had not menstruated since her confinement; had nursing diarrhœa, with a feeling of excoriation at the anus; frequent urinary passages, with smarting and burning in the urethra after every passage; abundant excoriating leucorrhœa, with great depression of spirits, and a firm conviction that no medicine would ever reach her case. She received lilium tigrinum, 6th potency. Her recovery was rapid. She soon returned to her home, resumed the management of her domestic affairs, and reported herself better than she had been for years. Six months later, after long-continued fatigue, there were indications of a return, but a few doses of the tiger-lily rapidly removed all the symptoms, as before.

Lilium tigrinum has caused, upon men, an increase of sexual desire and an emission; upon women, it has produced more decided and even passionate excitement, than any of the recently-introduced remedies. "The sexual desire, dormant hitherto, was so strongly aroused that the prover said, 'I am afraid of myself, I seem possessed of a demon'; this excitement continued almost three weeks, increasing in intensity, until an orgasm beyond the control of the prover would suddenly terminate it; during these attacks there was a constant urging to unusual physical exertion, walking, etc., in hopes of relief, the mitigation afforded by this, however, ceasing with the effort; there was in this state a constant hurried feeling, as of imperative duties and utter inability to perform them; for about ten days following this excitement, there was a profound mental depression; although convinced that the sexual desire resulted from drug action and was beyond her control, an apprehension of moral obliquity weighed grievously upon her; with the sudden passing off of this condition would as suddenly recur the excitement, and this alternation continued for more than four months after the proving." Again we find: passionate excitement, aching and burning pain in the ovaries, worse in the right; the ovaries are distinctly defined to her sensation.

These symptoms certainly justify the use of the remedy in nymphomania with irritability, nervous excitement, lascivious dreams and a readiness to do and say obscene things; feeling of fulness and itching in the vagina; fulness in the pelvic region; ovarian irritation, stinging in the left ovary; acrid leucorrhœa; pruritus vulvæ.

NERVOUS GROUP.

We find on record a goodly number of symptoms which might properly be recorded here. A careful examination of the totality of symptoms, however, and a comparison of the pathogenetic record of the drug with our clinical experience, tend to show that these symptoms are reflex and depend largely, if not altogether, upon the primary disturbance upon the sexual apparatus. Hence, the remedy will be apt to become of service in nervous difficulties, especially in women, which depend upon sexual disturbances.

CHOREA AND HYSTERIA.—In the former condition we have general convulsions with a desire to get a firm hold upon herself; in the latter you must look for ovarian or uterine irritation, characteristic menstrual derangements; frequent but scanty urination; exalted sexual desire and possibly irregularity in the action of the heart.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The following spmptoms have been selected from those recorded by provers: Dull, reddish injection of the eyes; burning feeling in the eyes, after reading or writing; the eyes feel very weak; the eyes feel as if they were full of tears; heaviness of the eyes and lids; agglutination of the eyelids. Great dimness of vision; blurred sight with heat in the eyelids and eyes, which was constant and very troublesome; confusion and dimness of sight, with a disposition to cover the eyes and press upon them; the eyes are very sensitive to gaslight, which causes intolerable, burning pain.

ASTHENOPIA.—Lilium has become a remedy of recognized value in the treatment of asthenopia, characterized by symptoms similar to those given above. The late Dr. W. H. Woodyatt used the remedy successfully in cases of asthenopia, depending upon weakness of the ciliary muscle and presenting the characteristic indications of the remedy.

Mrs. E., aged thirty-seven years. Has sewed steadily for some time, until a gradually-increasing pain in the eyes has compelled her to desist. What was at first periodic pain, has now become constant, and she is painfully conscious of her eyes all the time. All effort to see causes pain, and in talking with friends she is obliged to

close the eyes frequently and press the globes with her fingers. This movement has been necessary so much, that it now seems to be done automatically. All light is painful, so that she has darkened her rooms when occupying them, but artificial light is especially disagreeable. Much headache, both frontal and occipital, is complained of and there is present a condition of general nervous irritation. Examination with the test type showed, right eye vision 20-50, minus 72 S, equals minus 42 C.; axis horizontal, made vision 20-20. Right eye vision 20-40 minus 60 C.; axis 15° made vision 20-20. The ophthalmoscope showed only that hyperæmia of the disk which is present in almost every case of asthenopia, accompanied by refractive error. She remained in the city under my observation for ten days, and took lilium tigrinum[80], four times a day. The record taken before she left reads: right eye, vision 20-40 (?), minus 72 S, makes vision 20-20. Left eye 20-20, without any glass, but vision improved by a cylindrical glass minus 60, axis 15°. Light not painful now. "Used them by gaslight last night, without pain, and the evening before sat through a theatrical performance with comfort." Her general condition was very much improved.

Lilium tigrinum has also been used in the treatment of the following diseases:

NERVOUS PALPITATION OF THE HEART with "dull heavy, pressing pain, as if the heart were grasped and released alternately; sensation as if the heart contained too much blood which might be relieved by throwing up blood; pain, pressure and fulness about the heart, with a feeling of coldness about the heart, but no indication of any organic lesion; sensation of trembling about the apex of the heart, worse on talking; frequent sensation as if the heart stopped, followed by a rush of the blood to the heart and violent palpitation; amelioration by lying on the left side." (Lilienthal's Therapeutics, page 332.)

DIARRHŒA.—Morning diarrhœa with tenesmus and smarting, and burning at the anus and rectum after a passage.

HEADACHES with dullness of the head and *vertigo* when walking; headaches of women afflicted with ovarian and uterine troubles; pain all through the head; dull frontal headache and headache over the eyes; pressure outward, relieved by a tight bandage around the head or by pressure with the hands; confusion of the head; worse in the open air and in the evening; better from pressure; cardiac irritability.

The mental group of lilium is characterized by great nervousness, moodiness and apprehensiveness. These symptoms are undoubtedly due to its primary and ever-important effect upon the reproductive organs, and become of value to the physician when found in connection with diseases which affect the healthy tone or are based upon a disturbance of those organs. Hence the drug becomes an important agent in the treatment of

MELANCHOLIA, often amounting to insanity, in women who

are laboring under characteristic uterine, ovarian or other derangements of the sexual organs.

The following lines are taken from a paper on the treatment of mental and nervous diseases, by Dr. S. H. Talcott, superintendent of the New York State Homœopathic Asylum for the Insane (*Hom. Times*, April, 1879): "Lilium tigrinum and sepia find an important place in the treatment of depressed and irritable women. The troubles in such cases originate largely in the mal-performance of duty on the part of the generative organs. Both lilium and sepia cases are full of apprehensions and manifest much anxiety for their own welfare. In the sepia cases, however, there are likely to be found more striking and serious organic changes of the uterine organs; while the lilium case presents either functional disturbance or a very recent and comparatively superficial organic lesion. Lilium is more applicable to acute cases of melancholia where the uterus or ovaries are involved in moderate or subacute inflammation, and where the patient apprehends the presence of a fatal disease which does not in reality exist. The lilium patient is sensitive, hyperæsthetical, tending often to hysteria. She quite readily and speedily recovers, much to her own surprise, as well as that of her friends, who have been made to feel by the patient that her case was hopeless. The sepia patient is sad, despairing, sometimes suicidal, and greatly averse to work or exercise. There is, however, often, a good reason for such a patient's depression, for, too frequently, she is the victim of profound organic lesions which can, at best, be cured only by long, patient and persistent endeavor."

LOBELIA INFLATA.

[EMETIC HERB, INDIAN TOBACCO. NATURAL ORDER, LOBELIACEÆ.]

This plant is said to have been employed by our Indians; it was introduced to the notice of the profession by Rev. Dr. Cutler, of Massachusetts.

It is a native of North America and begins to flower in July; the flowers are small, of a delicate blue. This drug is well known for its emetic properties; it is a chief anchor of the so-called botanic or Thompsonian practice. It seems to affect chiefly the pneumo-gastric nerve; in full doses it causes severe and speedy vomiting, attended with continued and distressing nausea, sometimes purging, copious

sweating and great general relaxation. The symptoms are usually preceded by giddiness, headache and general tremors.

In full, emetic doses, from one to three teaspoonfuls of the pulverized seed, or from five to six of the mother tincture, or in what are commonly, though improperly, called poisonous doses, within from one to four hours all or most of the symptoms above described are increased in intensity. There is, however, an absence of the symptoms of exhilaration, except for a very short time; the depressing power of the drug quickly appears. There is then severe distress, fulness, weight and tension in the epigastrium, often extending over the hypochondriac and abdominal regions; difficulty of breathing, tossing to and fro, the person strikes the breast, is very desponding, expresses great fear of death. The eye rolls beneath the half-closed lid, the pulse is irregular, slow and feeble, or regular and full; the breathing spasmodic, the perspiration is excessive, the muscular system completely relaxed; sometimes the brain is affected as by an anæsthetic agent, giving rise to wild and furious delirium; more often, however, the mind wanders as if dreaming. Suddenly an inclination to stool is felt, but it only amounts to ineffectual efforts, the kidneys pour forth a large quantity of urine; the person picks and rubs the nose and face, throws about the hands and arms, rubs the stomach and, after a little motion, suddenly vomits, after which he lies back upon the bed, completely relaxed, complains of extreme weakness and prostration, with inability to move. Sleep follows, for an hour or more, after which he vomits again, sleeps, or is in a kind of semi-somnolent condition; after resting from one to four hours, he arouses and expresses himself as feeling better than for weeks before. These are the general symptoms manifested after the use of a large dose. When it does not cause emesis, its force is expended in causing perspiration and diuresis. It has no cathartic power whatever, and the reason why this idea has gained credence is the fact that the drug, by increasing temporarily the nerve force, will enable the system to be impressed by other irritants in the alimentary canal. In general, in small doses, it does not cause emesis until other functions are stimulated, the emesis being secondary to other and more general effects. It cannot consistently be called a pure emetic, and emesis is not its primary and principal effect.

The duration of its effects is a matter of some importance. After the system is brought fully under its influence, this influence may continue from six to twenty-four hours, or even longer.

A boy, aged fifteen, being, as his father supposed, somewhat "bilious," yet in usual good health, took at 9 A. M. one teaspoonful, in decoction, of lobelia seed, in divided doses. In two hours he complained of epigastric pain, fulness, which became more and more severe, until he ran furiously about the room striking upon the epigastrium and screaming with the most intense anguish. After this condition had continued for four hours, he vomited bilious matter, and awoke from his condition of partial delirium as from a dream; no injury followed.

The manner in which this drug causes death is not well understood. I do not know of any well-marked case of poisoning on record, and yet, it is thought to be extremely dangerous by the majority of medical men. In the stage of collapse of typhoid and adynamic fevers, full doses have undoubtedly hastened death, more by exhaustion of the nerve force than by producing any lesions perceptible by the senses. In one case an emetic of lobelia was directed for a child for that was supposed to be some chronic disease of the digestive organs. The child took the drug and in a few hours died with symptoms of asphyxia. The post-mortem examination revealed no lesions. A tumor was found pressing on the aorta, which, together with the exhausting power of the drug, produced the fatal result. Massive doses in cases of impeded circulation, produced by organic changes, are dangerous by their tendency to arrest circulation, but in small doses it has an opposite effect in such conditions. It has been asserted that it causes inflammation of the mucous membranes, but of this there is little evidence. Dr. Calkins has known persons to use it for weeks in doses of half a grain of the inspissated extract, once in four hours, without any evident marks of inflammation of the mucous surfaces.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

From ten to twenty drops of the mother tincture, repeated once in from two to four hours, causes, in the adult, pain and fulness of the head, alternating with nausea, with slight giddiness and vertigo, especially during motion. The pain in the head is generally relieved when free diaphoresis occurs.

A prickling sensation throughout the entire body, to the ends of the toes and fingers. The person thus acted upon, opens and shuts the hands as if to awaken them from their loss of normal sensibility. An indescribable feeling of pain and prickling—usually most severe at the seat of some chronic disease. Oftentimes persons express it

as if ten thousand needles were piercing through the tissues. The pulse is slower than usual, with free perspiration and debility. The brain is excited, exhibitions of wit are frequent; hearing, taste, smell and touch are more acute than in their normal state, a peculiar calm and placid sensation pervades the system, attended with an increase of all the secretions. In some, loquaciousness appears; in others, excitement; and in the hysterical, laughter and crying with spasms which are brought on quicker than they otherwise would have come. In such persons the spasms and convulsions precede emesis.

ORBITAL GROUP.

An increase of brilliancy of expression, with a little dilatation of the pupil.

AURICULAR AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Increased acuteness of hearing. The countenance becomes more animated, and the cheeks are more than usually flushed.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Pungent taste, with a free flow of saliva, and burning in the fauces; frequent spitting; prickling in the throat, with burning sensations extending down to the œsophagus. A feeling of pressure as if a ball or foreign substance were in the œsophagus, often causing the patient to make efforts as if to dislodge it; smarting pain and distention in the larynx and pharynx, extending down to the stomach; frequent deglutition and fulness and pain in the throat.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Loss of appetite, thirst, occasional hiccough, with a burning sensation in the stomach; nausea, coming on and disappearing quite frequently, with a rolling, undulating motion; shaking and shivering preceding emesis which occurs suddenly. Previous to emesis there is often an indescribable feeling of fulness, pain, nausea, with restlessness, and irregular and spasmodic breathing. A sensation of weight and over-distention, extending more or less over the abdomen, especially around the umbilibus. Rumbling in the abdomen, with a sensation of motion as if about to defecate.

Noack recommends this drug as homœopathic to some forms of *cardialgia*, more particularly when characterized by oppression at the stomach, nausea, flow of water from the mouth, disposition to vomit without actually vomiting.

In one case treated by Noack, the patient had a fright which caused a suppression of the menses, nausea, bitter taste, thirst, vomiting of bile, severe pressing in the epigastrium after eating and also between meals, and always worse in the evening; oppression and anxiety on the chest and pain in the sacral region; her tongue had a yellow coating and her pulse was small, weak and slow. A few drops of the tincture of lobelia cured her.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

A free secretion of urine. If lobelia is administered in a case of hysteria, violent pain ensues in the womb. In the healthy, a free flow of the menses is promoted.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

A sense of constriction across the chest and præcordia, irregular spasmodic breathing, sobbing, short and irregular respirations, with dry cough; sometimes in sensitive persons, it causes a peculiar barking or nervous cough. An occasional deep spasmodic respiration. Asthmatic breathing, with increased labor of the respiratory muscles. A sensation as if a foreign body were at the upper end of the sternum, impeding respiration, with fulness and weight in the epigastrium.

Lobelia seems undoubtedly to be homœopathic to some forms of *spasmodic asthma*, more particularly if the asthma is accompanied by nausea and vomiting, a sensation of oppression and weakness at the epigastrium, or a sensation as if a lump had lodged in the throat. In allœopathic hands, asthma has often been relieved with lobelia upon the alterative principle, by exciting vomiting. The cases where lobelia will really be found homœopathic to the disease, I think are but few.

In summing up the therapeutic virtues of lobelia inflata, we obtain the following series of affections:

SICK HEADACHE, with giddiness, dull, heavy pain in one side of the head, or over the whole head, retching and gagging, qualmishness at the pit of the stomach, extreme depression of strength and spirits.

CARDIALGIA, with excessive uneasiness and distress in the pit of the stomach, oppression in the epigastrium and on the chest, gagging, vomiting of mucus, prostration.

DYSPHAGIA, of a spasmodic nature, especially in hysteric persons, with sensation as if a ball were forcing its way downward in the œsophagus.

ASTHMA, with irregular, jerking respiration, oppression, suffocative anxiety as if the patient would die.

ANGINA FAUCIUM, without any marked symptoms of inflammation, with burning prickling in the throat, increased secretion of viscid saliva, nausea, eructations.

CHRONIC VOMITING, coming on in paroxysms, with nausea, profuse perspiration, prostration of strength; after the attack, the patient has a good appetite.

SPASMODIC HICCOUGH, some twenty or thirty turns in rapid succession, with flow of saliva.

PYROSIS, with qualmishness, and flow of alkaline water off the stomach.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS, with burning prickling in the air passages, hawking up of copious quantities of mucus, copious perspiration, debility.

HYSTERIA, characterized by fits of laughter or deep melancholy, according to the natural inclination of the patient, debility, profuse menstruation, globus hystericus, palpitation of the heart, oppressed respiration, frequent sighing.

Teste considers it homœopathic to the itch. There is nothing in the known pathogenesis of the drug that warrants its use in this disease. It is undoubtedly homœopathic to some of the consequences of repelled eruptions, more particularly nettle-rash, such as: dyspnœa, anxiety, debility, cardialgia, and other affections which have been enumerated in our list.

Lobelia has proved an antidote to rhus tox. A lady in Massachusetts was severely poisoned. The usual allœopathic remedies were applied, lead-water, laudanum, zinc, etc., but all to no purpose. The disease extended over both hands and arms to the shoulders, and over the entire face, causing symptomatic fever and slight delirium. At 2 P. M., one drachm of the inspissated extract of lobelia was dissolved in a pint of water, and cloths wet in this were freely applied. At the first application, the relief was marked, the smarting subsided, the redness disappeared. The cure was completed in one-half of the usual time of spontaneous cures.

LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM.

[CLUB-MOSS, WOLF'S CLAW. NATURAL ORDER, LYCOPODIACEÆ.]

This plant is found in Europe and North America, growing on stony, hilly forest land. The stem trails along the ground for several feet; the leaves are crowded, small, linear-lanceolate, of a deep-green color. We use the pollen or powder, technically described as sporules. It forms a fine, soft inodorous, tasteless powder which adheres to the fingers, but repels water. It burns rapidly and is frequently used by stage managers for making artificial lightning. This powder has been considered inert; it is inert in the crude state, but when properly triturated with sugar of milk, medicinal powers of considerable importance are developed. The microscope has demonstrated the existence of oily matter in these sporules and it is possible that the medicinal action of the remedy depends, to a large extent, upon peculiar properties of this oily matter. The stems and leaves of the plant have also been used for medicinal purposes by physicians of the physiological schools.

Provings of lycopodium have been made with the crude substance and with various triturations, both high and low. The former have given us mainly the effects of the drug upon the urinary apparatus; the latter those upon the alimentary tract and upon the mucous membrane of the respiratory organs.

The remedy is used in acute and chronic diseases; it is of particular value in tedious diseases, rivaling sulphur, calcarea carbonica and others in its large sphere of usefulness.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Lycopodium is credited in Allen's Encyclopædia with nearly three hundred head symptoms alone. The following are of particular interest: Pressing and throbbing pains in various parts of the head; pressing headache on the vertex, worse from stooping; dull pain in the forehead, as if the head were being compressed; pain on the right side of the head or in the (right) temple. Confusion and heaviness of the head; dullness of the head. Headache above the eyes in the morning. The hair becomes very gray and comes out.

HEADACHE.—Lycopodium has been found useful in headache, based upon gastric or bilious disturbances. The type of the headache is given in the above symptoms, to which we may add: head-

ache from chagrin; dull pain in the forehead as if the head were being compressed; headache as if the bones of the skull were being driven asunder, and as if the brain were vacillating. Aggravations from physical or mental exertion; from stooping; from reading; from heat of a warm room or of the bed. Relief in the cool, open air; from lying down. The symptoms are all worse from 4 P. M. to 8 P. M.

A careful study of this remedy shows that it may become a remedy of value in several serious disorders of the brain. "It is a great remedy for overworked brains and where brain-trouble, for instance, softening, threatens from overwork or from metastasis of ulcers suddenly healed; see the torpor; the use of wrong words; failure to collect and to command the thoughts, etc." (Dr. Dunham.)

Lycopodium should be consulted in the following:

ANÆMIA OF THE BRAIN with delirium and convulsions in consequence of loss of blood; vertigo, worse between 4 P. M. and 8 P. M. or in the morning; better after eating and when lying down; fan-like motion of the alæ nasi; old people and young children.

HYDROCEPHALUS SENILIS, or of young, anæmic children; convulsive motions of the head, face and extremities; coldness of the body; great torpor; cannot collect his thoughts nor use the right words.

MENINGITIS with terrible, stupefying headache, which extends down the neck; exaltation of the sense of hearing and of smell; drum-like bloating of the abdomen, with flatulency; brick-dust sediment in the urine; sopor; dropping of the lower jaw.

I cannot refrain from calling your attention to a symptom, which seems characteristic of lycopodium. It is the partial opening of the eye-lids during sleep; the conjunctiva is then dry and purulent-like and the cornea is hidden under the upper eyelid. It sometimes presents itself with the prostration and convulsive contractions of the muscles of the eyes, of the face and limbs, in meningitis and hydrocephalus, which often terminates in death. A child, after vomiting a few times, was taken with a violent fever, total loss of consciousness, drowsiness, insensibility and convulsive contractions of the eyes, limbs and face. Aconitum and belladonna, given for twenty hours, had done nothing toward changing this condition and a disastrous termination seemed imminent, when the condition of the partly-opened eyelids made me think of lycopodium. In less than one hour after the administration of the first dose, I was able to discover a slight improvement. The next day the child was out of danger. (Dr. Roosvelt, *Am. Homœopath*, July, 1879.)

CATARRHAL GROUP.

"Lachrymation. Swelling and redness of the nose, which is sensitive to touch. Inner surface of the nose ulcerated and covered with a scab, which, if removed, speedily forms again. Increased

secretion of mucus in the nose. Frequent sneezing. Profuse mucus discharge from the nose. Acrid, excoriating discharge from the nose, making the upper lip sore. Violent stopped nasal catarrh. Fluent coryza with frequent cough. Nosebleed. Dryness and complete stoppage of the nose. Increased acuteness of the sense of smell, at times perverted."

CORYZA.—The remedy may be of service in coryza, with heavy frontal headache, acrid discharge from the nose or thick mucus discharge. Cannot breathe through the nose; nose swollen and internally sore.

CHRONIC CATARRH with similar symptoms and frequent, persistent dryness of the nose high up, with periodical expulsion of elastic plugs.

INFLUENZA with catarrhal symptoms as given; bronchial irritation; loose cough, with expectoration of yellow matter; pain in the right side. Gastric derangements; hoarseness, with dryness in the trachea.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Among the pathogenetic symptoms we find: "Dryness in the windpipe with hoarseness. Irresistible itching-tickling in the larynx which compels a forcible cough. Feeling of rawness and of scratching in the trachea. The tone of the voice seems muffled, though just as strong as ever. Irritation to cough from deep breathing, from stretching out the throat. Cough, with difficult respiration, and stitches in the right side of the chest, constantly increasing in the evening, with great chilliness and trembling of the limbs, obliging him to go to bed; on stooping, the pain in the chest could scarcely be endured, the breath was short and difficult; worse on motion and lying on the right side; better from keeping quiet. Night cough, affecting the stomach and diaphragm, mostly before sunset. Short, dry, hacking cough, especially in the evening and in the morning. Cough, with thick, heavy, granular expectoration. Tickling cough, as from sulphur fumes in the larynx, with gray, salty expectoration. Expectoration of thick, yellow mucus. Expectoration of bright, red blood. Shortness of breath; difficult respiration; dyspnœa, as if the chest were constricted by a cramp. Stitches in the chest, especially upon deep inspiration. Tearing stitches under the clavicles and sternum.

Lycopodium is frequently called into requisition in the following:

COUGH, with indications given above. The remedy is of particular value in chronic cough of old people, whose lungs have been weak for a long time and who have had repeated attacks of pneumonia. The expectoration is heavy, yellow and profuse. Hectic fever. Brick-dust sediment in the urine. Fan-like motion of alæ nasi.

BRONCHITIS of children and old people; the cough is short, worse during sleep and increased by motion or exertion; loud rattling of mucus in the chest; cough worse during the latter part of the afternoon (4 to 8 P. M.). Cannot lie on the back or on the right side.

PNEUMONIA, with constant cough, worse at night, provoked by tickling in the throat; raising of large mouthfuls of mucus, of light, rusty color, or of yellow, purulent matter; cough loose, full, hollow; night-sweats; circumscribed redness of the face; sweat without relief; fan-like motion of the alæ nasi; pneumonia of old people; typhoid or neglected pneumonia; stage of hepatization.

PHTHISIS, with constant cough, day and night; expectoration of very large quantities of pus, usually of foul odor; hectic fever; circumscribed redness of the cheeks; great exhaustion; occasional sharp, stitching pains in the chest; night-sweats; brick-dust sediment in the urine; symptoms worse from 4 to 8 P. M.

HÆMORRHAGE from the lungs; in cases where the hæmorrhage depends upon a pathological condition, to which lycopodium is homœopathic. There will be much pressure in the chest; dyspnœa; stitching pains in the chest; fulness in the throat; flatulency.

Unless lycopodium is well indicated by the totality of symptoms which characterize that pathological state of which the bleeding forms only one stage of progressive development, other remedies must be chosen.

Mr. B., aged forty years, has been exposed to the night air for years. He was suddenly roused from his afternoon nap by copious spitting of blood. By the use of powerful astringents the hæmorrhage was checked after he had lost about half a pint of blood. On July 20th I was called and found him feverish, restless and weak. Prescribed aconite[2] every two hours. In the evening I was called again; he had then raised about one pint of bright-red blood. The fever was much more severe and he was quite weak. Millefolium[3] soon arrested the hæmorrhage. Aconite and millefolium were then given in alternation. When the fever had abated and danger from hæmorrhage had passed, he was to take one dose of china[3] every two hours. July 21st.—On examination, the upper portion of both lungs disclosed dullness, on percussion, with some bronchial respiration and mucus rale. The dullness was mainly on the left side, while the soreness was principally in the right side. There was constant hacking cough with bloody sputa. Prescribed ipecacuanha[3] every two

hours. The condition of the patient demanded frequent change of remedies; the symptoms improved until August 5th, when they grew more violent and alarming. During the month of September, lycopodium^{200}, arnica, kali carbonicum, arsenicum were given, but without relief. October 1st.—He has had calcarea phosphorica by advice of counsel. The prognosis both from myself and my medical adviser was very unfavorable. He is now daily losing flesh; appetite very poor; much pain in the lungs, severe hacking cough; eyes bright and glassy; sunken cheeks; paroxysms of fever, with bright, red spots on the cheeks; very restless at night; profuse night-sweats; dull sound on percussion of the upper lobes of both lungs. At 4 P. M. each day, he has a fever and is much worse generally. Prescribed lycopodium^{200} every two hours. October 2d.—He had a better night; perspiration less; feels much better every way. From this date the improvement was so rapid, that at the sixth visit I suspended all medicine. Now five months have passed and he has been able to be out in all weather; but, by advice, takes care to guard against the influence of sudden changes. (Dr. A. M. Cushing, *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, May, 1873.)

Lycopodium has been recommended in *croup* and in *whooping-cough*. I see no homœopathicity of the remedy to those diseases; after either of these diseases has run its course, a cough may remain to which lycopodium may be homœopathic. (See cough.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The following are pathogenetic: Aching pressure in the stomach, epigastrium and liver, with pain on pressure and deep respiration. Bitter taste in the mouth. Excessive appetite, followed by distention of the abdomen; hunger remains after eating, though the stomach and abdomen are full and sour. Loss of appetite. Empty, sour eructations, with gulping up of digested food. Much thirst. Nausea with oppression of the chest; qualmishness, with tremulous weakness of the body. Rumbling in the stomach; feeling of emptiness in the stomach, though without hunger. Constriction and cramp in the stomach. Distention of the stomach, with pressure in the epigastrium; sensitiveness to pressure. Pain and tension in the hepatic region, with tenderness to pressure. Griping pains in the bowels, with fulness and distention of the abdomen; great flatulency. Pressing colic, with sensitiveness to pressure. Rumbling, pressing, drawing, stitching pains in the hypogastrium and iliac regions. Diarrhœa, with griping and with much flatulency. Constipation. Stool small, hard and passed with much difficulty and burning in the rectum. Great bloating of the entire abdomen.

Lycopodium acts curatively in the following conditions:

CARDIALGIA.—It suits persons suffering from hypochondria, hæmorrhoids, rheumatism, scrofulosis, of lymphatic constitution, or persons liable to exanthemata. Passing, contracting pains; the stomach is always full and bloated, excessively distended. Acidity; pyrosis, flatulency in the stomach and abdomen, relieved by emis-

sions of flatus; the tongue is coated, slimy; flat, pappy, sour taste; loss of appetite, with aversion to food or canine hunger; ptyalism; sour eructations; the pains radiate to the chest, the back, or downward toward the umbilicus. Dyspnœa; emaciation; sleeplessness; scanty urine, often with brick-dust sediment.

DYSPEPSIA with constant eructations of tasteless gas from the stomach; bloating of the stomach and abdomen; palpitation of the heart; acrid eructations; constipation, without experiencing relief from stool; desire for food, but the patient cannot eat enough to satisfy his hunger.

Mrs. L., aged fifty-eight years, has been troubled for the past three years with dyspepsia, characterized by an accumulation of gas in the stomach, giving rise to a distended, full feeling; the gas seemed to be generated immediately after breakfast and dinner, followed by almost constant eructations of tasteless gas, resulting in an exhausted condition of the whole system; urine profuse and light colored. Prescribed lycopodium[3], three drops before retiring at night and twenty minutes before meals; the symptoms have not returned since she took the first dose of medicine, more than two months ago. (Dr. A. B. Avery, *Am. Homœopathist*, December, 1878.)

COLIC from incarcerated flatus; distention of the whole abdomen; pains running upward and downward, depending upon the flatulence. The remedy is often of great use in wind-colic of children, where the pain is sufficiently severe to cause spasms. Brick-dust sediment in the urine.

Mr. D. had suffered day and night, with short intervals, for six weeks with severe colic. The pain was constant most of the time, with paroxysms of great severity, when it seemed as if the intestines were grasped with two hands and drawn into a knot in the umbilical region, and then slowly torn asunder. During these paroxysms he was drawn forward and would lie across the end of a lounge with his arm between it and his abdomen, as it seemed to relieve the pain. Alternate diarrhœa and constipation. Constant feeling of fulness, which was increased to repletion after eating a few mouthfuls. Loud rumbling in the left side of the abdomen. Emission of flatus was followed by relief. Pain and feeling of fulness was always worse about supper-time. Prescribed lycopodium[200], one dose. The pain began to lessen soon after the dose was taken and disappeared within a few hours. A relapse was cured by one dose of lycopodium[5000]. He has been well since. The relief of pain from pressure seemed to call for colocynth, but the feeling of repletion, the loud rumbling in the left iliac region and the time of aggravation made the selection of the proper remedy an easy matter. (Dr. E. A. Ballard, *Med. Investigator*, December, 1872.)

DIARRHŒA of brown, thin stools, containing hard lumps of fecal matter; flatulency; dyspepsia, with constant fermentation in the abdomen.

CONSTIPATION, especially of aged people of sedentary habit; contraction of the rectum; protrusion of the rectum; there is a sensation as if all the stool had not been passed. Eruption and itching at the anus; hæmorrhoidal tumors, with frequent, profuse discharge of blood.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION OF THE LIVER, with soreness, aching and tension in the liver, which is sensitive to the touch; dropsy; bloating and coldness of the feet. After the abuse of alcohol; in aged people. Gall-stone colic; nutmeg liver.

URINARY GROUP.

The urinary symptoms of lycopodium are of particular importance, not only because they indicate the use of the remedy in various diseases of the urinary apparatus, but because no other characteristics of the remedy are more uniformly present in conditions which demand the exhibition of lycopodium. The peculiar brick-dust sediment in the urine, due to an excess of lithic acid, is one of the best indications known.

Lycopodium has caused: Pressive pain and stitches in the region of the bladder, sometimes in the anus at the same time. Discharge of mucus from the urethra; burning in the urethra while urinating; frequent desire to urinate; amount of urine first diminished, then increased. Urine scanty, high colored; urine dark, with reddish sediment. Strong odor (at times ammoniacal) of the urine; urine turbid; red sand in the urine, which remains rather clear.

Lycopodium will prove serviceable in the following:

CYSTITIS with a tendency to retention of urine; the urine is milky, flocculent, with thick, purulent sediment of nauseous odor; scanty urine, of strong odor, with brick-dust sediment; suitable for children, old people and persons of a lithic diathesis.

DIABETES, in persons of a lithic diathesis; in patients who have weak lungs, hectic fever, great emaciation and general exhaustion. Flatulence; constipation; depression of mind.

DROPSY, following long, tedious diseases, which have left the patient in a state of great and general debility, as intermittent fever, liver affections, etc.; also abuse of alcohol; sores on the lower extremities, with oozing out of water; constipation; rumbling in the bowels; lithic diathesis.

GRAVEL in persons of a lithic diathesis, with characteristic urinary symptoms.

HÆMORRHAGES from the passage of gravel, with dark-red scanty urine, voided with much difficulty; brick-dust sediment.

STRANGURY, especially of children during dentition or as a symptom of gravel. In the former the symptoms are: violent crying; contortions of the limbs and trunk. The urine is discharged in drops; sometimes, after the child has been crying a long time,

the urine will flow suddenly with much freedom, after which the little one feels easy.

A man of sixty-four years had been suffering from dysentery for about a week; at this period he was attacked with complete retention of urine and violent pains at the neck of the bladder. On the first day it was still possible to introduce the catheter, but on the next day this was rendered impossible in consequence of the spasmodic constriction of the neck of the bladder. The bladder swelled up enormously. Lycopodium at once restored the urinary flow. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

SEXUAL GROUP.

Men.—Sexual desire and power are both diminished. The penis is small, cold and without erections. Sticking pains in the testicles. Women.—Violent burning in the vagina during and after coition. Transient cutting, extending from the abdomen into the genitals. Stitching and swelling of the pudendum. Profuse, milky leucorrhœa. Leucorrhœa, blood-red in color, with cutting pains going across the body from right to left.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Lycopodium acts curatively in leucorrhœa of thick, yellow or reddish appearance, accompanied with much itching of the genitals, rumbling in the bowels from accumulation of gas; sensation of fulness; urinary derangements with brick-dust sediment in the urine. Cutting pain in the abdomen, from right to left. Discharge of wind from the vagina. Large, heavy women of leucophlegmatic temperament.

Mrs. A., aged thirty-three years, red hair, ruddy complexion, slightly freckled, complained that for several months she had been suffering with a leucorrhœal discharge, which had become unbearable. The discharge was profuse, greenish, thick, corrosive, offensive; was very difficult to wash off, as it would form crusts, causing a distressing, burning-itching. Frequent urination; the urine being scanty, scalding and strong-smelling. Throbbing as if in the womb. The menses were scanty. Hot flushes; *occasional discharges of wind from the vagina.* Her appetite was fair, but the least quantity of food filled her up to the throat. The feet were usually cold, but at times the soles would burn like fire. Prescribed lycopodium^{200}, three powders to be taken on successive evenings. The whole condition was completely cured in two weeks. (Dr. J. P. Mills, *Am. Homœopathist*, January, 1878.)

PHYSOMETRA (emphysema uterinum) with ovarian irritation; weakness of the whole body; dull heavy ache in the back, constipation; dryness and sensitiveness of the vagina; thick, milky or bloody leucorrhœa; flatulency; dropsical difficulties.

OVARIAN IRRITATION with much abdominal pain from right to left; flatulency; pain in the back; leucorrhœa; urinary derangements.

VAGINISMUS with violent burning in the vagina during and after an embrace; sensation of chronic dryness in the vagina; flatulence; urinary derangements.

PRURITUS VULVÆ with *great* dryness and itching of the parts, especially during and after the menstrual flow. Leucorrhœa.

Lycopodium may also be of service in other derangements of the genital organs of women, such as *amenorrhœa, excessive flooding*, in the *vomiting of pregnancy* and in various disorders incident to pregnancy and labor. *The totality of symptoms will point out the remedy.*

A lady, pregnant some five or six months, has been greatly weakened by frequent vomiting all this time; feels especially weak in her knees and down the legs to the joints of her feet: as soon as she eats anything, she experiences great burning in her throat, which is followed by vomiting; the vomiting is attended with great straining, causing pain in the head and back; there are also small, red spots, bloody extravasations scattered here and there around the eyes. After vomiting she has cramps in abdomen; what she vomits tastes bitter; she has a great deal of wind in the stomach and bowels, which causes a crampy sensation upward toward the chest; brandy brings on belching and relieves the cramps; she is always thirsty, but drinking frequently brings on vomiting; she complains of frequent spells of nausea, as if caused by wind in the stomach, smothering her and making her feel very weak; her bowels are constipated; in the open air she feels best. Lycopodium, high, one dose, relieved her entirely. (C. J. Raue, *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iv.)

INFLAMMATION OF THE PROSTATE GLAND.—Lycopodium is also used in inflammation of the prostate gland, when there is "pressing on the perineum near the anus, during and after micturition; stitches in the neck of the bladder and anus at the same time; urging to urinate, must wait long before it passes; incontinence of urine." (Lilienthal's Therapeutics.)

CHANCRE.—It is recommended in the treatment of indolent chancre, with raised edges, thick, round margins and flabby granulations, condylomata and other expressions of sycosis. There is, however, nothing in the very extensive pathogenetic record of the drug which, in the writer's estimation, justifies the use of the remedy in venereal diseases, especially of a well-marked syphilitic nature.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Provers have recorded: various kinds of toothache. Gums swollen, hot and tender. The tongue is coated white; numerous blisters on the tongue which have a burning pain; soreness of the tongue. Great dryness in the mouth, with or without thirst. Increased flow of saliva of a salty or metallic taste. Accumulation of mucus in the throat. Pain in the throat, with a sensation of constriction in the region of the submaxillary glands. Burning in the throat; choking in the throat, provoking constant swallowing. Swelling and elongation of the uvula; ulceration of the tonsils; ulcers in the tonsils like chancres. Inflammation of the whole fauces with pressive, sticking pains. Heat and burning in the

fauces and pharynx. Swelling of the glands of the neck, with sticking pain upon swallowing and tenderness to touch.

TOOTHACHE.—Lycopodium is of service in toothache, brought on from trifling causes, such as "the slightest touch" or from the shock of coughing. Relieved by warmth.

TONSILLITIS of scrofulous persons; the disease begins on the right side and goes to the left. The tonsils are studded with small ulcers.

SORE THROAT, with much pain upon swallowing, but not very marked symptoms of inflammation; glandular enlargement and tenderness.

A lady called to get relief for sore throat, which had troubled her some two months. An inspection of the throat revealed a slight, dark redness of the right anterior pillar of the fauces. She said swallowing was very painful on the right side of the throat only, the pain extending up to the ear. I could see little visible evidence of inflammation or swelling. She also stated that a little food would always fill her up so that she could not eat any more, and there was much rumbling and gurgling in the abdomen, chiefly in the left hypochondrium. A few doses of lycodium^{4000} and ^{5000}, eventually cured the case. (Dr. H. V. Miller, *Hahn. Monthly*, February, 1871.)

DIPHTHERIA.—The throat looks brownish-red; the right side is principally affected; the nose is plugged up and the patient has the mouth wide open to breathe; irritable and cross; twitching and jerking of the lower limbs; swelling of the cervical glands; wing-like motion of the alæ nasi; scanty urination, with brick-dust sediment in the urine. Patient swallows with difficulty and warm drinks seem to aggravate the throat-trouble.

Several years ago I had a very severe case of diphtheria, affecting both the throat and nares. Counsel was called. We found the symptoms to correspond to the following symptoms under lycopodium in Raue on "Pathology and Therapeutics," page 119: Worse on the right side; the nose is stopped up, and the patient cannot breathe with her mouth shut; she keeps her mouth constantly open, slightly projecting her tongue, which gives her a silly expression. Lycopodium^{30} acted like magic. I had cured three or four other, nearly similar cases. * * * More recently I have tried it in several cases of diphtheria in the nose, that did not have "projecting tongue and silly expression," as only one nostril was stopped up at a time, *and it failed to act.* (Dr. E. C. Price, *Hahn. Monthly*, October, 1876.)

FEVER GROUP.

Provers have recorded a vast array of fever symptoms. The fever produced by lycopodium is not very active: the cold stage predominates and there is little heat; perspiration is scanty. The different stages are not very well marked: there are flashes of heat, followed immediately by a chilly sensation, and frequently the cold stage is followed at once by the sweat, which is apt to be most pro-

fuse on the chest and trunk. There is with these a great deal of indifference about external things, and frequently a great fear of being left alone. Lycopodium is used in

INTERMITTENT FEVER of a chronic form; dyspnœa; palpitation of the heart; circumscribed redness of the cheeks; deranged digestion; rumbling of flatus in the bowels; constipation. The patient feels worst from 4 to 8 P. M. Stages not clearly defined; the sweat is sour, foul-smelling and profuse, followed by thirst. Scanty urination.

TYPHOID FEVER with sopor and muttering delirium. Twitching of the lower extremities; yellowish, dirty-looking countenance, with circumscribed redness on the cheeks; stupid expression of the face; dropping of the lower jaw; fan-like motion of the nostrils. He does not pronounce correctly. His sleep is restless; he awakens with a start, as if frightened at something, and is cross, irritable and does not want to be left alone. Tongue red and dry. The bowels are distended with accumulated flatus; constipation; scanty urination, with the characteristic deposit; extremities cold; one foot hot and the other cold. (Typhus: large quantities of fluid blood are discharged even with the soft feces. Dr. Ad. Lippe.)

PERITONITIS with strongly-defined hepatic complications; when lying on the left side, a feeling as if a hard body were rolling from the navel to that side; characteristic gastric and intestinal symptoms; constipation.

HECTIC FEVERS, presenting the frequently-repeated characteristic indications of the remedy, as: dry and red tongue; irritability; circumscribed redness of the face; constipation, etc.

NIGHT-SWEATS, "cold, clammy, sour, fetid, bloody, smelling like onions." (Lippe.)

INFLAMMATORY AND NERVOUS GROUPS.

Lycopodium has caused various tearing, aching pains in different parts of the body. Hence it is used in

RHEUMATISMUS, of a chronic form, in old people and in persons of a lithic diathesis. There is much stiffness in the limbs and joints, with drawing and tearing in the limbs toward evening and at night; somewhat relieved by motion and heat, worse in wet weather. Rheumatismus of the finger-joints; pain in the right shoulder. Consult also gastric and urinary symptoms. The symptoms may recur regularly every other day and are usually worse from 4 to 8 P. M.

Lycopodium has been employed, with good results in some diseases, which involve the osseous structure.

RACHITIS, or rickets. The patient is of a scrofulous diathesis, which shows itself in glandular swellings, emaciation, tendency of slight injuries of the skin to suppurate and to heal slowly; softening of the bones; nightly bone-pains; hectic fever.

I. M., aged four years, suffered since his birth with soreness between his thighs, so that he never yet attempted to walk. He was scrofulous in the highest degree. Never had the least desire to drink; between 3 and 4 P. M., irritability of the whole nervous system with crying spells on account of pain in the left ankle. The bones of the ankle were softened and discharged a saffron-yellow water, with a tendency to suppuration. His face was literally covered with freckles. Everything tasted salty to him. I ordered cold water ablutions at bed-time and, internally, lycopodium[30], five pills twice a day on the tongue, for four days, followed by lycopodium[12], three drops in six ounces of water, a teaspoonful every four hours. The secretion between his thighs increased for the first few days, then stopped entirely with increased urinary secretion. Improvement continued steadily under sacharum lactis, and in four weeks he was able to take exercise. (Dr. Marweg, *North Am. Jour. of Hom.*, August, 1863.)

HIP DISEASE, depending upon a scrofulous taint; stage of suppuration, with discharge of unhealthy, sour-smelling pus from the wounds, in which there is much soreness and burning; the patient is irritable, has violent jerking of the limbs, is worse from 4 to 8 P. M., does not want to be left alone and may present other characteristic indications.

Lycopodium has caused palpitation of the heart, sudden, violent or tremulous; anxious palpitation at night, on turning over in bed; stitches in the præcordial region; acceleration of the pulse. Hence we may often use it in

CARDIAC IRRITABILITY AND HYDROPERICARDIUM with trembling palpitation; palpitation at night, when in bed; acceleration of the pulse, with coldness of the face and hands; feeling as if the heart would cease to beat; flatulency; indigestion.

PARALYSIS of old people, who suffer greatly from flatulency and general prostration; formication of the affected parts; lithic acid deposits in the urine.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Lycopodium has produced many and varied effects upon the skin of provers. It has produced: burning, itching eruptions on the different parts of the body, the scalp included. Often red blotches appear on the face as well as elsewhere, suppurating freely. We note also a fine eruption about the mouth and on the chin; warts; irritating eruptions; rough, sore places under the arms, between the thighs and on the scrotum.

You will consult lycopodium in the treatment of the following:

TINEA CAPITIS; thick crusts, which bleed easily; a fetid moisture is discharged; glandular enlargements.

ECZEMA AND IMPETIGO.—Fine vesicles appear, which soon become dry and burn and itch, especially in a warm room. As they are scratched, they bleed and discharge an irritating, foul moisture, which spreads the disease to the healthy tissue. Thick crusts, which crack. After the abuse of mercury.

Lycopodium is, in the fullest sense of the word, adapted to persons who are afflicted with a scrofulous taint; and the remedy may be called into action under varied circumstances to combat the ravages of this taint. To the diseases of a scrofulous origin, already mentioned, the following may be added:

ULCERS, bleeding, burning, itching; worse at night; ulcers with hard, shining and inverted edges; tumid ulcers with elevated and indurated edges; the ulcers discharge unhealthy, acrid pus. Other constitutional expressions of scrofulosis.

CARBUNCLES, which return periodically; burning-stitching pains in inflamed adjoining tissue, aggravated by heat.

OTORRHŒA, especially in cases of metastasis after scarlatina, in scrofulous subjects, may demand lycopodium; there will be roaring and humming in the ears; eruptions of a moist character on the scalp; scabby eruption behind the ear; shooting pains and a feeling of heat in the ear. The remedy may be used even when there is actual suppuration of the ossicula and of the internal ear.

A boy aged nine years, had become a deaf mute after a severe attack of scarlatina in his third year. He had forgotten how to speak, because he no longer heard, and was about to be sent to a deaf and dumb institution. The otorrhœa, which in Lobethal's opinion, was the cause of the deafness, was well suited for lycopodium. The boy received lycopodium, 18th dilution, at intervals of two, three, and five days. The hearing and power of speech were wakened from their six years' sleep, as after one year of treatment he not only heard everything, but displayed a peculiar aptitude for the German language, and was able to express himself with perfect distinctness in all things pertaining to ordinary life. (*Hom. Times*, July, 1879, Retrospect of Literature.)

A girl, aged seventeen years, who had almost completely lost her hearing after an otorrhœa of ten years's duration, was almost completely restored by lycopodium. Her hearing was so much improved that she could, without difficulty, carry on ordinary conversation. (*Ibid.*)

Dysecœa, with loud noises in the ear for six weeks, in a woman, aged fifty years, who had previously suffered from digestive derangement, and had had itch, permanently cured by lycopodium. (*Ibid.*)

OPHTHALMIA.—Lycopodium is, at times, of use in ophthalmia of scrofulous persons; ophthalmia neonatorum during the suppurative stage; scrofulous conjunctivitis; ciliary blepharitis, etc. The

discharge is usually thick, yellow. There is every evidence of deep-seated trouble, depending upon the dyscrasia indicated. A careful examination of *all* the symptoms of the case must furnish the really reliable indications. The remedy is also recommended for *hemeralopia*, a peculiar condition of the eye, where sight is perfect by sunlight, but vision is nearly, and usually, quite lost by artificial light. This condition is usually accompanied by a trembling of all objects noted; constant flickering or black spots before the eyes.

MENTAL GROUP.

Weakness of mind and of body. Great timidity; loss of confidence, especially in himself; hypochondriasis, or irritability, childish fretfulness; inclination to find fault and to quarrel with absent people; frequently desires to be left alone, but is *ever afraid when he is alone.*

MAGNESIA.

[TALC, BITTER-EARTH OR BITTERSALT EARTH.]

Magnesia is an oxide of magnesium, and from the mode in which it is obtained, it is also termed calcined or burnt magnesia (*Magnesia calcinata seu usta*). It is procured by exposing the common carbonate of magnesia, in a crucible, to a red heat, for two hours, until the carbonic acid is driven off, and until the powder, suspended in water, ceases to effervesce on the addition of muriatic acid.

The physiological effects of magnesia (in the British Pharmacopœia this article is briefly designated by this name) are indicated by Pereira in the following succinct and interesting statement of facts:

When taken into the stomach, magnesia neutralizes the free acids contained in the stomach and intestines, and forms therewith soluble magnesian salts. In full doses it acts as a laxative; but as it occasions very little serous discharge, Dr. Paris (Pharmacopœia, vol i., art. Cathartics,) ranks it among purgatives "which urge the bowels to evacuate their contents by an imperceptible action upon the muscular fibres." Part of its laxative effects probably depends on the action of the soluble magnesian salts which it forms by union with the acids of the alimentary canal. Magnesia exercises an influence over the urine analogous to that of the alkalies: that is, it diminishes the quantity of uric acid in the urine, and when continued for too long a period occasions the deposit of the earthy phosphates

in the form of white sand. (W. T. Brande, Phil. Trans., 1810, p. 136; and 1813, p. 213.) On account of its greater insolubility, it requires a longer time to produce these effects than the alkalies. When taken in too large quantities and for a long period, it has sometimes accumulated in the bowels to an enormous extent, and being concreted by the mucus of the bowels, has created unpleasant effects. A lady took every night during two years and a half, from one to two teaspoonful of Henry's calcined magnesia (in all between nine and nineteen pounds troy) for a nephritic attack, accompanied with the passage of gravel; subsequently she became sensible of a tenderness in the left side just above the groin, connected with a deep-seated tumor, obscurely to be felt on pressure, and subject to attacks of constipation, with painful spasmodic action of the bowels, tenesmus, and a highly irritable state of the stomach. During one of these attacks she evacuated two pints of "sand"; and on another occasion voided soft light brown lumps, which were found to consist entirely of carbonate of magnesia concreted by the mucus of the bowels in proportion of 40 per cent. In another case a mass of a similar description, weighing from four to six pounds, was found imbedded in the head of the colon, six months after the patient had ceased to employ any magnesia. (E. Brande, *Quart. Jour. of Science*, i, p. 297.)

GASTRIC DERANGEMENT.—Magnesia has been used, homœopathically, in the treatment of gastric derangements, characterized by dryness of the mouth and tongue, whitish or grayish coating of the tongue, insipid taste in the mouth, sallow complexion, sallowness and coldness of the skin, or dryness and some unnatural heat of the skin, pulse weak and slightly accelerated, bowels constipated, with some soreness and heat in the bowels, or stools sometimes mixed with blood and accompanied with tenesmus, urine of a higher color than usual, somewhat turbid or depositing a whitish sediment. This gastric state may be attended with consensual symptoms, such as headache, lassitude, restless sleep. In order to remove these symptoms it will not be necessary to give alterative doses; the attenuations will be amply sufficient to effect the restoration of the assimilative functions to their normal state.

MESENTERIC GANGLIONITIS.—It should not be overlooked in a scrofulous condition of the bowels underlying mesenteric ganglionitis, with impaired or irregular appetite, coated tongue, irregularity in the alvine evacuations, at one time the bowels being constipated

and at another time loose, or the food passing off undigested. Such symptoms may likewise denote the presence of

WORMS, more particularly in the case of scrofulous and cachectic children, who labor under all sorts of physical disadvantages, bad nutrition, want of fresh air and cleanliness; hereditary scrofulous taint.

June 18, 1869, I was called to see a child four years old, who had been much annoyed by ascarides for two years, and there appeared to be an enlargement of the hæmorrhoidal vessels, which could only be seen just after stool. There was great itching, pricking and shooting in and around the anus, often through the day, and frequently keeping him awake during the half or the whole of the night. Injections of water and picking the parasites away, had often been resorted to for relief. He was always worse after walking some distance, his sufferings being usually proportionate to the extent of the walk. Appetite deficient; appearance of the child weak and sickly. Several remedies have all these symptoms but one. Magnesia carbonica, however, covers the totality. My attention was called to that remedy by the "prickings in the rectum after walking." One dose of magnesia carbonica[200] cured the case. (Dr. H. N. Guernsey, *Hahn. Monthly*, September, 1869.)

NAUSEA OF PREGNANCY, continuing all day with inability to vomit; the appetite is not seriously impaired; sallow countenance; feeling of debility, with inclination to weep; short, transient stitches in the left side, below the floating ribs.

DIARRHŒA OF CHILDREN, with green and frothy stools, looking like the scum of a frog-pond, or with white lumps, like tallow, floating on the surface; sour-smelling diarrhœa, with frequent expulsion of flatus; admixture of bloody mucus sinking and adhering to the bottom of the vessel.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Magnesia exerts a more or less decided action upon the generative organs of women, producing catarrhal inflammation and menstrual derangements, which indicate the use of the remedy in leucorrhœa, especially of scrofulous, nervous women, watery, irritating; apt to set in after the menstrual flow, and worse in the afternoon, when walking or sitting. Itching of the pudendum. Griping pains in the abdomen; bloating of the abdomen; flatulence.

MENSTRUAL IRREGULARITIES.—Either too late and scanty, with dark irritating discharge followed by acrid leucorrhœa (and symptoms described under that heading), or profuse discharge of black blood, often expelled in clots, with contractive pains in the abdomen and constipation; the flow is worse during the night and in the morning.

CONSTIPATION.—We should mention the use of magnesia in constipation, especially of scrofulous, nervous women. We have: frequent, but ineffectual urging to stool with emission of flatulence and expulsion of small stool; pinching, contractive pains in the ab-

domen, around the umbilicus; stitching pain in the rectum, extending upward.

It may not be amiss to remind the reader that magnesia is used as an antidote in cases of poisoning with corrosive acids, which it neutralizes, provided they still exist in a free state in the stomach or intestines. The sulphates are likewise used for the purpose of effecting the decomposition of deleterious metallic salts, such as the acetate of lead. The milk of magnesia has been proposed by Orfila in cases of poisoning with phosphorus. Magnesia and charcoal are likewise used in cases of poisoning by arsenic, which, being enveloped by those agents, is thus prevented from coming into immediate contact with the coats of the stomach.

MAGNESIA MURIATICA.

[MURIATE OF MAGNESIA.]

This salt is obtained by dissolving carbonate of magnesia in pure muriatic acid; we filter and evaporate the filtered solution. A watery solution is made of the crystals.

This salt is mainly used for

CONSTIPATION.—Large difficult stools, which crumble as they pass the verge of the anus; knotty stools like sheep's dung, covered with blood and mucus.

LEUCORRHŒA after every stool; vaginal leucorrhœa of watery thick mucus; indurations of the uterus; constipation.

MENSTRUAL DISORDERS with a discharge of black, clotted blood and uterine spasms, which extend to the thigh; debility; constipation.

GASTRALGIA.—Eructations like onions; faintness and weakness at the stomach, relieved by eating; continual rising of white froth into the mouth; throbbing pains in the pit of the stomach. Constipation.

CHRONIC NASAL CATARRH with great soreness of the nose, externally and internally; loss of smell (and taste); profuse discharge of watery fluid from the nostrils or of offensive, yellow, purulent matter.

HEADACHES, especially chronic and in persons of constipated habits or in women who are suffering with uterine affections. Pain in the forehead and around the eyes; feels as if the head would

burst; relieved by pressure. Very severe pain in both temples, with dizziness and loss of consciousness; relieved by pressure. Headache worse in the morning when awaking, from motion, from lying down; relieved from strong pressure; exercise in the open air; wrapping the head in something warm.

A clerk, forty-eight years old, of a yellowish-brown complexion, choleric, suffered for several years from severe headache. The pains are usually located in the forehead and around the eyes; it seems as if the head would burst; he is obliged to lie down; the headache is aggravated by motion and in the open air; warmth does not relieve, but strong pressure does. At times these attacks continue for several weeks, coming on every day and they return about every six weeks. He also complains of loss of appetite, bitter taste, eructations, waterbrash; the epigastric and the hepatic region are sensitive to pressure; the liver is hard and enlarged; the patient cannot lie on the right side; the bowels moved only with the aid of an enema, when he passed some small, yellowish-gray balls; urine of a deep yellow color, with considerable mucus; the tongue is thickly coated, with clean tip and edges; great thirst; no fever. Magnesia muriatica cured the case in three weeks. Three years have passed and he has had no relapse. (Dr. Stens, Jun., Germany.)

The salt has also been recommended for *scirrhous indurations* of the womb, with ovarian complications, mental depression, constipation.

MAGNESIA SULPHURICA.

[SULPHATE OF MAGNESIA.]

Also termed Epsom salt because it is contained in large quantities in the saline waters of Epsom, a small town in the neighborhood of London, England. To have the sulphate of magnesia pure, wash the sulphate of the shops, filter the solution and then crystallize. We make a watery solution of the crystals.

According to Pereira, sulphate of magnesia, in moderate doses, is a mild and perfectly safe antiphlogistic purgative, which promotes the secretion as well as the peristaltic motion of the alimentary canal. It is very similar in its operation to sulphate of soda, than which it is less likely to nauseate or otherwise disorder the digestive functions, while it acts somewhat more speedily on the bowels. It does not occasion nausea and griping, like some of the vegetable purgatives, nor has it any tendency to create febrile disorder or inflammatory symptoms; but, on the other hand, has a refrigerant influence; hence it is commonly termed a cooling powder. In small doses, largely diluted with aqueous fluids, it becomes absorbed, and slightly promotes the action of other emunctories; thus, if the skin be kept cool and moderate exercise be conjoined, it acts as a diuretic.

"On account of the mildness and safety of its operation, its ready

solubility and its cheapness, sulphate of magnesia is by far the most commonly employed purgative, both by the public and the profession. The only objection to its use is its bitter and unpleasant taste. To state all the cases in which it is administered, would be to enumerate nearly the whole catalogue of known diseases. It must, therefore, be sufficient to mention, that it is excellently well adapted as a purgative for febrile and inflammatory diseases, obstinate constipation, ileus, lead-colic, even incarcerated hernia, narcotic poisoning, etc."

Its antidotal powers in cases of poisoning by the salts of lead and baryta have already been mentioned.

Although sulphate of magnesia is a mild and apparently harmless laxative, yet it has manifested toxical effects on several occasions. Dr. Christison mentions the case of a boy, ten years old, who lost his life by swallowing two ounces of epsom salts. The symptoms were: staggering, imperceptible pulse, slow and difficult breathing, extreme debility, and death within ten minutes, without vomiting.

Taylor relates the case of an old man, a confirmed drunkard, who was poisoned by drinking several pints of beer drugged with sulphate of magnesia. He was seized with violent purging, and died within forty-eight hours. There is reason to believe that the quantity swallowed was very large.

DIARRHŒA.—In homœopathic practice we may use the sulphate of magnesia for a serous diarrhœa, tinged with an admixture of a yellowish and greenish bile; more particularly, if children, who are subject to such attacks, are troubled with worms and an inability to retain the urine in consequence of an excessive irritability of the bladder.

In the case of women, the fact of premature and profuse menstruation is an additional recommendation for the use of this salt.

MANGANUM OXYDATUM NATIVUM.

[BINOXIDE, PEROXIDE, BLACK OXIDE OF MANGANESE.]

This substance is obtained in large quantities in the mines of England, Saxony, etc. Dierbach informs us that fifty thousand hundred weight are annually obtained in the neighborhood of Ilmenau alone.

The continued action of manganese upon the nervous system causes a paralysis of the motor nerves, commencing with symptoms of paraplegia. According to Dr. Coupar, who has given in the British Annals of Medicine the history of several cases of disease which occurred among the men engaged in grinding it in some chemical works, the manganese paralysis differs from the lead paralysis in not causing colica pictonum or constipation, and from the action of mercury, in first affecting the lower extremities, and in not exciting tremors of the affected part.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

The various pains which manganese excites in the head, seem to affect more particularly the scalp, the skull bones and the enveloping membranes of the brain. It seems evident that this substance heightens the venosity of these parts as well as of other tissues and organs over which it seems to exert a manifest influence. These pains are of a rheumatic and arthritic character, and more particularly affect persons of a strumous habit; it is likewise highly probable that the drug will show its curative influence in these forms of cephalgia, more especially if they are complicated with mercurial or syphilitico-mercurial action. We note the following symptoms:

Dullness and heaviness, first in the occiput, afterward in the forehead. Hemicrania. A sudden and sharp-pressing pain over the left temple, abating entirely after he sat down. Whenever he went out into the open air, but only at such times, he experienced slowly-drawing stitches, less frequently a stitching pressure, in the sinciput; the pain ceased after he had been in the room for a while; it was attended with chilliness over the whole body without goose-flesh, and likewise only in the open air, it passed off in the room. Contracting-stitching headache in the whole sinciput, at times in another part, especially in the temple, most severely in the open air.

In the following symptoms, on the contrary, the headache abates in the open air. Hahnemann considers this as an alternate effect of

the drug: A burning-aching pain in the sides of the head and in the occiput, abating during a walk in the open air; the headache, which continues in the room, passes off in the open air, where the other pains likewise leave him. A stitching shock over the right eye, when walking. Painful shock through the brain, when shaking the head, sometimes accompanied with a hard aching pain in the epigastrium. Tearing jerks at the occiput, for three afternoons in succession; between these paroxysms the place was simply painful. A painful stupefying pressure in both sides of the forehead, terminating in prickings, with a boring sensation on the left side. A dull-aching pain in the occiput, with a feeling of emptiness in the part, depriving one of the power of recollection, and abating by the imposition of the hand. A drawing ache in the occiput, in the orbits and in the forehead; here it is made worse by stooping, and is relieved by pressing on the part with the hand. Drawing tearing pains in the left side of the head. A digging-aching pain in the temples, spreading to the eyes and the forehead, not passing off when pressure is made upon the parts with the hands, but returning when he sits up and bends the head backward. Stinging pain under the left parietal bone, or from the right half of the occipital bone to the fifth cervical vertebra, increasing by turning the neck. Flying stitches above the right temporal region, externally, alternating with a sort of buzzing. Single stitches as with a knife, in the left side of the forehead, during rest and motion; these stitches are sometimes like prickings. Feeling of coldness within a small spot on the vertex, the hair standing on end, even while the head is covered.

Many of these pains may be attended with an abnormal increase of temperature about the head, as inferable from the following symptoms recorded by Teuthorn, a very attentive prover: "The blood mounts to his head, whether he is sitting, standing, walking or lying down; this is attended with a feeling of heat in the face, without any heat or redness being perceptible externally."

ORBITAL GROUP.

Manganese seems to diminish the visual power; this agent, generally, depresses the action of the cerebral nerves, and of the vegetative nervous system, a depression which is represented anatomico-physiologically by an excessive venosity of the affected organs. The following symptoms are worthy of note: The pupils are unusually dilated; the primary effect of the drug, however, in the case of most of our provers, seems to be an increased contraction

of the pupils. He is short-sighted, for many days; at a short distance even, he was unable to discern objects distinctly. On looking at objects steadily, his eyes pain him, he has to close them. While reading at candle-light, he experiences a pressure in the eyes attended with an irresistible drowsiness. The eyes feel hot and dry. The eyelids are swollen. Darting stitches in both upper eyelids. Throbbing in the right upper lid.

These symptoms may be met with in individuals tainted with the scrofulous miasm, more especially if their constitutions have been subjected to a long and deleterious course of mercurial treatment. The remarks which we have offered concerning the action of manganese upon the eyes, likewise bear upon the sense and organ of hearing.

AURICULAR GROUP.

In the forenoon, during a rapid walk, he feels a violent stitching-drawing pain from the forehead to the ear, terminating in the region of the tympanum as a continuous stitch from within outward, and continuing as long as the walking continued. Whenever he laughed, he felt a violent, drawing-stitching pain from the stomach to the left ear, in the neighborhood of the tympanum; a similar stitch was felt when talking, or when swallowing food; in the latter case the stitch proceeded from each side of the larynx. A scraping-stinging sensation in the region of the tympanum. Cramping pain with pressure, behind the left ear, disappearing by contact; during a walk in the open air. Ringing and quaking in the ears. Buzzing in the ears, after stooping, with diminution of hearing, as if the ears were closed. Sensation as if the ears were stopped up with cotton, causing hardness of hearing. Darting-pinching pain in the external left ear, only passing off very gradually by hard rubbing. A sort of otalgia in the left ear. The inner ear is suddenly invaded by an acute pain, shifting to that part from the teeth. Crawling sensation in the neighborhood of the tympanum, repeatedly. Feeling of coldness in the right ear, as from a current of cool air penetrating into it.

DENTAL GROUP.

ARTHRITIC TOOTHACHE.—Manganese may prove a remedy for some forms of arthritic toothache, when characterized by the following symptoms elicited by Hahnemann and Stapf: When striking the teeth against each other, he experiences a stitch in the upper teeth, now in one and then in another. A drawing pain in one of

the right molars; it frequently disappears quite suddenly, being replaced by drawing pains in other parts, in the face, neck, right arm. A sudden most acute pain in two molars opposite each other in the two jaws; it suddenly passes into the arm, malar bone, neck, ear, and then flies back to the tooth, attended with prostration; he has to lie down, feels uneasy and oppressed; the pain was somewhat mitigated by coffee; the pupils were somewhat dilated; the pain was also relieved by biting upon something elastic; sucking at the teeth with the tongue causes a painful jerk in the teeth, after which the pain ceases for a while; the toothache continues for four or five days, and is particularly violent from ten to twelve o'clock.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

Our provers report the following symptoms which seem to show that manganese may be adapted to the treatment of certain cases of CHRONIC SORE THROAT, when resulting from an engorged condition of the venous capillaries. During empty deglutition he feels a dull stitch in the throat; he did not feel any pain when swallowing food. On both sides of the throat he feels a dull stitch, during empty deglutition; the stitch was likewise felt, at times, during the deglutition of food or drink, and darted to the left ear. Early in the morning his throat was dry, but he did not feel thirsty. Dry and scraping feeling in the throat which frequently obliged him to hawk.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

This group comprehends a few interesting symptoms: An oily taste in the mouth. Bitter taste, early in the morning, on waking, the lips being dry, but without thirst; the food, however, had a natural taste as long as he held it in his mouth. A feeling of hunger in the throat, with pressure. No appetite at dinner, as if he were satiated; food was averse to him, yet it had a natural taste. Flow of bitter saliva. Earthy smell from his mouth, early in the morning, on rising. Sensation in the stomach as if he should vomit. Feeling of satiety and fulness which passed off by eating. Sensation like heartburn, from the stomach to the mouth. Sensation of heat ascending from the stomach to the head, where a stinging-jerking, and sometimes a tensive-stinging pain is felt. Burning and feeling of soreness from the pit of the stomach, under the sternum, as far as the palate, with great uneasiness. Pressure on the right side of the stomach as if a stone were lying upon it.

DYSPEPSIA.—This series of symptoms may represent a form of dyspepsia, which it is unnecessary to delineate more circumstantially since we should have to reiterate a description of the symptoms. The following symptoms may be regarded as embodying the characteristic features of a case of

GASTRODYNIA OR CARDIALGIA, always of a chronic nature, for manganese is not adapted for acute cases: Uncomfortable feeling from the abdomen to the head, as is experienced by those who are not used to smoking; a sensation composed of nausea, warmth and a contractive feeling. Stitches in the pit of the stomach, near the left lower rib, when raising up the body. Sensation of roughness from the epigastrium to the sternum. A drawing sensation in the region of the stomach, with nausea, as if the pit of the stomach would suddenly expand from within. Pressure in the region of the stomach, while eating, disappearing from placing the hand upon the part. A drawing-aching pain in the bowels, while eating, which disappears after eating. A pressing or rather tensive pain around and above the umbilicus, followed by a sort of flatulent pain, with emission of flatulence. Cold food increases the pressure in the bowels. Cutting in the bowels, in the evening. Sensation as if the bowels were shaking. In the evening the abdomen is painful as if ulcerated. A stitch in the left renal region, followed by a contracting, jerking pain. Frequent rumbling along the rectum to the anus.

In prescribing manganese for gastric affections with which it seems to be in homœopathic rapport, we have, of course, to consider the character of the alvine evacuations and, perhaps, of the urinary secretions. We have seen, in describing the results of Dr. Lembk's provings of the black oxyde, that it constipates the bowels, and causes a dry, hard and scanty stool. This is the primary action of the drug. The organic reaction determined by this primary action, is liquid stool preceded by pinching pain, or a soft, yellow or pale-colored stool, attended with tenesmus and constriction of the anus. It is not probable that manganese can ever be prescribed as a corrective of the abnormal character of the alvine evacuations.

URINARY GROUP.

This remark will probably likewise apply to the action of the urinary organs, where manganese may manifest a curative influence, but most probably only in connection with other abnormal conditions. Manganese causes, by its primary action upon the urinary apparatus, an increased urging to urinate, with scanty discharge; the reaction

is characterized by a copious discharge of urine. Some provers likewise report a cutting distress in the urethra, or in the region of the bladder, unaccompanied by a desire to urinate.

The sexual apparatus seems also involved in these manifestations of increased action, for our provers report: Occasionally a burning-jerking sensation from the region of the seminal vesicles to the glans. Voluptuous itching at the corona glandis. Premature menstruation.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The pains which this drug excites in the respiratory organs are generally of a stitching and cutting character. We read: Catarrhal obstruction of the nose. Toward evening he feels chilly internally without feeling cold externally; this is followed by a sensation of moderate warmth in the chest, and catarrhal obstruction of the nose, at the same time the breath is heated and feels hot in the throat as it passes in or out. In the morning, after rising, his throat feels rough, his voice is hoarse and has no resonance. In the open air, his throat at once becomes dry, and his voice rough, with cutting pressure in the bowels and a feeling of nausea on the chest. Dry coryza, with an inflamed nose and upper lip, in the evening; these parts pain him as if raw. A stitch in the left chest, continually moving up and down. Bloody expectoration. Burning-stinging pain under the second left rib, increased by the act of expectoration and motion, but abating somewhat during rest and during an inspiration. He feels warm internally, especially in the chest. Flying stitches at the upper portion of the sternum. Violent stitches in the right chest, following each other in rapid succession, near the sternum, from the second to the fourth or fifth rib, as if penetrating from without, continuing for half an hour, and neither affected by motion nor rest. Loud reading or talking causes a painful dryness or roughness in the larynx; this is accompanied by a painful constriction of this organ, and causes a keenly-painful cough which, after considerable hawking, results in the expulsion of a little phlegm. The little balls of phlegm which he raises in the morning, without scarcely any cough, have a faintish-green, yellow appearance. A deep cough which lasted all day, but ceased in a recumbent posture; it returned the next day, with expectoration of tenacious phlegm, and a pain in the pit of the stomach and chest as from a shock; at noon the cough suddenly disappeared. A dry cough which reverbrates in the sides of the head.

CHRONIC LARYNGITIS AND BRONCHITIS.—These drug

effects point to chronic affections of the laryngeal and bronchial mucous membrane, more especially chronic laryngitis and bronchitis, when characterized by a feeling of dryness, and an abnormal sensation of warmth, with flying stitches; the symptoms show that the cough is dry, and, at most, resulting in the expectoration of small quantities of tenacious mucus. In determining whether manganese is specifically homœopathic to these affections, we should always recollect that they must arise primarily from passive engorgements of the venous capillaries, and that this origin imparts to them a different character from those forms of chronic laryngitis and bronchitis which emanate from primary and direct irritations of the arterial capillaries. Manganese does not even act primarily upon the venous system, but, as in the case of mercury, its influence is first perceived by the mucous lining generally, and by the lymphatics, and the venous capillaries are only reached secondarily; the engorgments of this system result from the fact that the quickening stimulus which should be furnished to them by the lymphatics, is in a great measure withdrawn. Thence, all the phenomena which are peculiar to these derangements of the respiratory passages, are more moderate during the first period of their existence; the pulse is only moderately accelerated and preserves a certain softness; the fever is not very high, the cough not as racking and tearing as in the ordinary cases of this disease. These venous engorgements may likewise affect the pulmonary lining membrane, and may give rise to a series of degenerations representing a form of

CHRONIC PNEUMONIA and even pulmonary phthisis, to which the remarks which we have offered in the case of chronic laryngitis and bronchitis likewise apply, and for which manganese may prove an adequate remedy. According to our provings, the action of the heart is somewhat disturbed by this drug, for it causes "palpitation," and likewise "a shock from the upper part of the left chest to the last true rib." These symptoms, however, are only of secondary importance.

FEVER-GROUP.

Ahner who is a very careful and successful prover, states that, under the influence of manganese his pulse went down to 50, 42 and at times to 62 beats; at other times it exhibited the following irregularities: 70, 60, 55 and 49 in the minute.

The venous congestion which manganese causes, is generally attended with chilliness, as may be inferred from the following and

other similar records: "A chill in the evening, and in the room; he was unable to get his feet warm; this was accompanied by a stitching pain, with pressure, in the sinciput; and the chill ceased in the room but the headache continued." "A shuddering along the back, with the stitches in the head." A sudden turn of flying heat and redness of the face, especially when standing, without thirst, passing off soon. Perspiration all over, at night, on waking.

We have already stated that manganese does not occasion, and cannot therefore be in homœopathic rapport with any form of acute inflammation. It causes venous capillary engorgements which fit it for the treatment of

CHRONIC ARTHRITIS and rheumatism, more especially if the following symptoms characterize the existing attack, in which drawing-stitching or darting-stitching or tearing-stitching pains, or likewise a crampy-tearing or a drawing-tensive, or finally a crampy-drawing pain, constitute prominent features of the present disorder. Drawing and tearing, from the shoulder through the whole arm. Tearing in the muscles of the left scapula, when sitting. A tearing pain at the lower extremity of the left radius, not altered by any change of position. A crampy drawing in the left glutei muscles, aggravated by standing on this extremity. A drawing-tensive pain from both shoulders across the nape of the neck, as if tightly bandaged. A drawing-tensive pain in the bones of the right hand and in the wrist-joint, almost as if the parts had been bandaged; after this pain had passed off, a heat spread over the whole hand. A boring-stitching pain from within outward, on the inside of the right upper arm, for fifteen minutes. Stitches in the right carpus, followed by a sensation as if the capsule were to expand, and as if the bones were seized and pulled out. A sudden feeling of weakness in the upper arm, so that he has to let it hang down; attended with a drawing in the biceps muscles. A horrible ache shifts suddenly from the tooth to the arm, where he then feels a laming pain. A hard pressure in the muscles of the forearm, at times in one, at other times in the other arm, close to the carpus, in any situation; a similar pressure is felt in the legs, near the carpus. A feeling of lassitude in both lower extremities, with drowsiness. A feeling of lassitude in all the joints, they feel as if stretched out; attended with a feeling of tremor in the limbs, and a tremulous sensation in the knee and the arm-joints, and with a feeling of anxiety as if it were to be over with him.

The following symptom, reported by Hahnemann, points more specifically to the use of the manganese in chronic arthritis or rheumatism: "Swelling and inflammation of the malleoli of the left leg; when walking he felt a stitch darting from the external malleolus up the leg; when the part was kept quiet, he only felt a stinging in it every now and then."

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Some of the provers report a burning itching along the edge of the thumb; scratching raises a bulla containing a moisture. Others (Hahnemann and Langhamer,) a suppurating pimple on the lower lip, in the corner of the mouth and on the chin, surrounded by a red areola, and causing a burning-tensive pain, both of itself and still more when touched.

Hornburg reports: A burning point in the left glutei muscles, as if a pustule were about to form, most intensely felt when he is sitting down. How far these eruptions may justify the use of manganese in cutaneous affections characterized by the breaking out of similar efflorescences and suppurating pimples, experience must decide. The following symptoms, reported by Hahnemann, show with a certain degree of evidence the specific relation of manganese to the dermoid tissue: "An eruption of papulæ on the thigh; they become covered with a scurf at their tips, and cause a burning itching early in the morning and in the evening; after rubbing the skin, it felt sore like an ulcer. Itching in the bend of the knee, depriving him of his night's rest. On leaving the bed, in the evening, a violent burning is experienced over the skin of the whole body, which passed off as soon as he had got into bed again. A slight crack at the posterior joint of the little finger gives rise to a malignant-looking sore, full of pus, surrounded by a blue border, and causing stinging pains, especially at night."

ULCEROUS HERPES.—From these symptoms we infer that in some forms of ulcerous herpes, or papulous eruptions, or in

CHRONIC EFFLORESCENCES of the skin, with much burning, though perhaps without much redness, manganese may prove a valuable remedy. In some of these cases it may be necessary to accompany the internal use of the drug by the application of a mild ointment of the same substance.

Sundelin professes to have cured a case of moist and badly-smelling herpes on the cheek which had developed itself in consequence of the violent suppression of a leucorrhœal discharge, by means of a

solution of the muriate of manganese applied externally. It should be stated, however, that he combined the remedy with a decoction of sarsaparilla, menyanthes and senna. The herpes disappeared in a fortnight.

SLEEP.

The sleep of most of the provers of manganese is very much disturbed by anxious and vivid dreams, and occasionally by an anxious restlessness.

MIND.

Most provers show an irascible, fretful and taciturn mood; some feel apprehensive as if some sad news were in store for them; others are of a melancholy mood, where saddening impressions are agreeable, and pleasant impressions disagreeable to them.

MENYANTHES TRIFOLIATA.

[COMMON BUCK-BEAN, MARSH-TREFOIL. NAT. ORDER, GENTIANACEÆ.]

This herb grows in low marshy ground and ditches; it is also cultivated in gardens on account of the beauty of its flowers, and is perennial. The flowers are white, deciduous, funnel-shaped; leaves ternate like common clover. We make a dark green-brown tincture of the leaves.

The short pathogenesis which Hahnemann has left us of this drug shows that it is endowed, to some extent, with narcotic properties, and that it likewise affects the ganglionic system sufficiently to develop a train of symptoms that represent with striking resemblance certain forms of fever and ague.

The stupefying action of this drug upon the brain is evidenced by by the following head symptoms which we will record under our customary

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Pressure in the forepart of the head and in the left temple, mingled with some stitches. Pressing in the head from above downward, for many hours. Pain in the temples as if they were compressed together, also with a few stitches in the occiput. Continued heaviness of the head. Pain in the vertex as if the brain were compressed, attended with a sensation, on going up-stairs, as if some heavy weight were pressing on the top of the head. Stupefy-

ing headache, affecting principally the forehead, both during rest and motion. A pressing-drawing ache, immediately over the root of the nose, and in the left side of the brain; this drawing is likewise felt in the occiput. A few single stitches in the left side of the brain, in the direction of the vertex. Burning stitches in the forehead, and to some extent in the hairy scalp, with heat in the face. A stitch-like tearing at the right side of the forehead, near the temporal region.

These symptoms may occur as consensual symptoms in those forms of fever and ague to which menyanthes corresponds as a specific anti-type. In our country, the cases of this disease which will yield to this drug, are comparatively few. At any rate, it is scarcely ever employed as a remedy for fever and ague by American physicians.

The people in Germany use it in the form of an infusion or decoction.

The special senses are likewise affected by this drug, but we opine in a subordinate manner. We subjoin the leading symptoms of the

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Obscuration of sight. Contraction of the pupils followed by dilatation. Pressure at a small point in one eye, with a sensation as if the sight would vanish, yet without any obscuration of sight. Sensation as if the eyelids were swollen. Tearing stitches in the inner canthi, with a flow of tears. Occasional attacks of lameness of one or the other eyelid, so that he is unable to move it. Ringing and roaring in the ears. Dull stitches and a sort of tenesmus in the ears.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

This group presents a number of symptoms which are, however, destitute of any marked characteristic peculiarities, and are evidently of a consensual character. They may possibly occur as incidental to an attack of fever and ague, or rheumatic disorder. The common effect of large doses is to produce catharsis and occasionally emesis. We note the following symptoms: Dryness in the throat. Stitches in the pharynx impeding deglution. Bitter-sweetish taste in the mouth. Empty eructations. Quickly-passing nausea, without eructations. A sudden heat in the stomach followed by violent hunger. Pressure in the stomach, followed by a sensation of coldness up the œsophagus, with violent nausea, for twenty minutes. Disposition to vomit with retching. Rumbling, pinching, cutting in the stomach and bowels, denoting the presence of flatulence. The

abdominal integuments feel sore; some provers complain of a feeling of heat in the bowels as if diarrhœa were to set in. Constipation followed by a more easy stool. Frequent urging to urinate, with scanty discharge.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Johannes Francus, in his "Historia Trifolii fibrini," informs us that this plant causes hoarseness and dyspnœa. Systematic provings with moderate doses have elicited the following symptoms: Nauseous smell, as of bad eggs, in the room as well as in the open air. When talking, his voice is rough and almost hoarser, and the ears are stopped up. Spasmodic contraction of the larynx; he has to cough when drawing in air. Sensation as if the sides of the chest were pressed together, with acute stitches through the chest, increased by inspiring air. When sitting bent forward, the chest feels sore as if bruised.

These chest-symptoms may form part of a rheumatic group for which the buck-bean may be specifically adapted.

FEVER GROUP.

Among the rheumatic pains for which this drug may prove a specific, provided it is selected in accordance with all the consensual symptoms, we may mention the following, which we find embodied in Hahnemann's short pathogenesis: Various pains in the back, such as: Aching in the small of the back; boring stitches near the left scapula; a painful tearing between the scapulæ, down the back. Stitches in the axilla, deltoid muscle, hip-joint, around the patella; also long stitches in the soles of the feet. Frequent attacks of a crampy, drawing pain in the interior of the left lower arm; at last the four fingers become spasmodically drawn in, and the arm becomes so rigid that it cannot be moved in spite of every effort. Crampy pain in the muscles of the left lower arm extending to the palm of the hand, almost like paralysis; this pain assumes the form of a pressure, or it is a drawing pain; this crampy pain may even affect the fingers; it is likewise felt in the lower extremities, legs, from below upward. Painful twitching and jerking of single muscles and of the whole lower extremity. Dislocation-pain in the region of the knee-joint, from without inward, also from one ankle to the other.

NEURALGIC RHEUMATISM.—These symptoms, considered in their totality, may constitute the features of a rheumatic attack,

a species of neuralgic rheumatism, for which menyanthes may prove an appropriate remedy, if the cephalic symptoms and the symptoms of the chylo-poietic group likewise correspond. The symptoms which characterize the fever and ague group to which menyanthes is homœopathic, are the following: On getting up, early in the morning, he experiences a feeling of coldness in the abdomen; he feels cold creepings over the back and along the sides, like a shuddering. A shudder creeps over him, without any internal chilliness, especially on the legs. His hair stands on end in a warm room, for ten minutes. His hands and feet are icy-cold, the body is warm. During the feverish shuddering over the trunk and back, the pulse goes down to fifty-two beats. The cheeks feel hot, soon after he feels chilly. After an evening walk, the temperature of the body is increased, but he does not feel thirsty, and a moisture breaks out over his whole body.

MENTAL GROUP.

In the affections to which menyanthes is specifically homœopathic, the spirits become somewhat depressed. Our provers report: A feeling of apprehension in the præcordial region, as if some accident were impending; ill-humor, indifference to social entertainments, unsociable and taciturn mood, sadness.

MERCURIUS.

This famous metal is well known. In the books of medicine it is generally termed hydrargyrum, a name which is derived from two Greek words: *udor* (water,) and *arguros* (silver). It is also termed quicksilver; the name mercury has been given to it in honor of Mercurius, the messenger of the gods, whose fleetness and volatile character mercury is supposed to symbolize.

Mercury is seldom found in a pure metallic state; in such a case it is either found in the form of globules in the cavity of other ores, or combined with silver, silver-amalgam. The most important of quicksilver ores is the sulphuret of mercury or native cinnabar; most of the mercury of the shops is obtained from this source. The mines of Spain, Austria, South America and East India are exceedingly productive; those of California are now said to be the richest mines in the world.

No mention is made in the Old Testament of quicksilver. We

are told by d'Herbelot, author of a work entitled Oriental Library, that the ancient magicians of Egypt, in their attempts to imitate the miracles of Moses, employed wands and cords containing mercury which, under the influence of the heat of the sun, imitated the motion of serpents. Aristotle informs us that Dædalus, who lived about 1300 years before Christ, communicated a power of motion to a wooden Venus by pouring quicksilver into it. Pliny and Dioscorides also speak of mercury; Dioscorides describes even the method of obtaining it from cinnabar. Dioscorides and Plinius believed that mercury destroyed the inner tissues by its weight. Galen, too, considered it a dangerous poison.

The Arabian physicians, Rhazes, Avicenna and Aben Mesun, were acquainted with the red precipitate and corrosive sublimate. European physicians objected to the use of mercury until the Crusades brought them in closer contact with the Arabian physicians. It was first employed for the itch and other cutaneous affections.

In 1493 mercury was first used externally for syphilis. Barbarossa, a famous pirate of Tunis and Algiers, was the first to hazard the internal use of mercury in syphilis. He contracted this disease several times, and cured himself with pills of quicksilver ground down with flour and turpentine.

Barbarossa communicated his recipe to Francis I., king of France, who was likewise affected with the disease.

To Paracelsus we are indebted for the more systematic internal use of mercurius in the treatment of diseases. Mathiolus, used the red precipitate internally for syphilis, and Wieseman used corrosive sublimate in the same manner and for the same disease in 1667. After this period mercury was likewise recommended for other diseases. Van Helmont, a disciple of Paracelsus, whose name has acquired great celebrity as a speculative thinker, sought to prove the anthelmintic virtues of mercurius.

Bertini used mercury as a remedy for inflammatory diseases and for small-pox. In this way mercury gradually became a sort of universal remedy, and such a favorite with the profession that so-called quack medicines even are accepted by the highest authorities, provided mercury was one of the ingredients. I have heard Dr. Mott recommend Swain's Panacea, ex cathedra, and it is a well ascertained fact—thanks to the analytical researches of Professor Hare—that this famous compound contains corrosive sublimate.

Mercury affects more or less every tissue in the human body; it affects

The nervous tissue,
The serous membranes,
The mucous membranes,
The osseous system,
The fibrous tissue,
The dermoid tissue,
The glandular system.

In Dieterich's treatise, entitled Mercurial Diseases, we find the poisonous effects of mercury described in a systematic manner; they are:

I. MERCURIAL FEVER.—Dieterich distinguishes two kinds, the common erethic fever or fever of salivation, characterized by quick pulse, hot and dry skin, red gums, swollen tongue, salivation, loss of appetite, restlessness, headache, etc.; this fever may continue as long as the poisonous effecs of mercury continue in the system, for weeks and even months. Another kind of fever is the adynamic mercurial fever, characterized by depression of strength, præcordial anxiety, frequent sighing, partial or universal trembling, a small, quick pulse, a pinched-up and cadaverous countenance, a sense of coldness; the tongue is seldom furred; a sudden and violent exertion may sometimes prove fatal.

II. EXCESSIVE SALIVATION, mercurial ptyalism or stomatitis. According to Pereira, "the first symptoms of this affection are slight tenderness and tumefaction of the gums, which acquire a pale rose-color, except at the edges surrounding the teeth, where they are deep-red. Gradually the mouth becomes exceedingly sore, and the tongue much swollen; a coppery taste is perceived, and the breath acquires a remarkable fetidness. The salivary glands soon become tender and swollen; the saliva and mucus of the mouth flow abundantly, sometimes to the extent of several pints in the twenty-four hours. During this state the fat is rapidly absorbed, and the patient becomes exceedingly emaciated. The blood, when drawn from a vein, puts on the same appearance as it does in inflammatory diseases."

It sometimes happens, either from the inordinate employment of mercury, or from some idiosyncratic affinity of the constitution to the action of mercury, that the mouth becomes violently affected; the gums are tumefied and ulcerated; the tongue is swollen to such

an extent that it hangs out of the mouth, incapacitating the patient from either eating or speaking; the salivary glands are enlarged, painful, inflamed, and the saliva flows out in an uninterrupted stream; quarts of it are sometimes secreted in the course of twenty-four hours. In some cases the gums slough, the teeth loosen and drop out, and necrosis of the alveolar process takes place. The system becomes exceedingly debilitated and emaciated. The sloughing may extend to every portion of the buccal cavity, the inner walls of the cheeks, tongue, gums, throat even; the saliva assumes the form of a viscid ichor, and the fetor from the mouth is intolerable.

A very frequent consequence of excessive mercurial salivation and the attendant ulceration and sloughing is contraction of the mucous membrane of the anterior arches of the palate, whereby the patient is prevented from opening the mouth except to a very slight extent. Pereira mentions two cases of this kind. In one case, that of a woman, it followed the use of a few grains of blue pill, administered for the liver complaint. This patient remained unable to open her mouth wider than half an inch. Several operations have been performed by different surgeons, and the contracted parts freely divided, but the relief was only temporary. In another instance, that of a child four years of age, it was produced by a few grains of calomel. Though several years have elapsed since, the patient is obliged to suck his food through the spaces left between the jaws by the loss of the alveolar process.

III. MERCURIAL PURGING (mercurial diarrhœa). This purging is frequently attended with griping and discharge of blood. In some cases there is fulness of the left hypochondrium, burning pain and tenderness of the region of the pancreas, and the evacuations are frothy, whitish, tough and often greenish, at least in the commencement. These symptoms may fairly be referred to an affection of the pancreas analogous to that of the salivary glands. Dieterich terms it pancreatic mercurial ptyalism, or abdominal ptyalism.

IV. URORRHŒA MERCURIALIS, or excessive secretion of urine. This is a rare disease, but we shall afterward find, when we come to our systematic provings, that the action of mercury upon the bladder is to cause a profuse flow of urine, and that on this account mercury may be useful in diabetes.

V. HYDROSIS MERCURIALIS, or profuse sweating. This is another effect of mercury. The sweat is preceded by flushes,

anxiety, heat of the skin, quick and soft pulse. Mercurial sweat is clammy, and has a strong, fetid and often sourish smell.

VI. SKIN DISEASES.—Among the cutaneous diseases which have been regarded as part of the ill-effects of mercury, we find the following diseases recorded:

1. *Mercurial Eczema*, also termed mercurial erythema, or mercurial lepra. This eruption consists of innumerable, minute and pellucid vesicles, giving the appearance of a diffused redness to the skin, and a sensation of roughness to the touch. Sometimes the eruption is preceded and attended by febrile disorder. In two or three days the vesicles attain the size of a pin's head, and the serum which they contain becomes opaque and milky. It soons extends over the body, and is accompanied by tumefaction, tenderness and itching. It usually terminates by desquamation; but in some cases a copious discharge takes place from the excoriated and tender surfaces; and when this ceases, the epidermis comes off in large flakes; in some instances the hair and nails fall off, and the eyes and eyebrows become entirely denuded. There is usually some affection of the respiratory organs indicated by dry cough and tightness of the præcordia. This eruption is often accompanied by dryness of the nose and fauces, and occasionally by more or less inflammatory irritation of these parts. The eruption first breaks out in the bends of the knees, on the inner surface of the thighs, on the scrotum, in the groin and in the axillæ. In a few days, the uncovered parts of the body become likewise invaded, the recently formed vesicles containing a transparent fluid, whereas the fluid contained in the older vesicles becomes milky and turbid. On the fourth day, the vesicles break, discharging a tenacious and rather badly-smelling fluid which stiffens the linen. The patient feels most comfortable with his knees bent and raised; the pulse is weak, and the tongue somewhat coated.

2. *Miliaria Mercurialis.* The appearance of this rash is preceded by marked irritation of the nervous system and a slow, almost torpid febrile paroxysm. The exanthem first makes its appearance upon the chest, after which the anxiety and the restlessness of the patient abate. Next day the rash appears on the back and loins preceded by the same symptoms. In this way the rash breaks out in patches, until it has completed its course. The vesicles are close together and white. After the rash is fully out, a rise of fever occurs every evening. Nervous symptoms, sleeplessness, slight deli-

rium and convulsions supervene. The pulse is small, soft, easily compressible, not very quick, the skin is drenched with sweat which has a flat smell. The typhoid phenomena gradually increase, the pulse intermits, the rash recedes under the skin which becomes dry, and the patient dies comatose.

3. *Herpes Præputialis.* A diffused redness makes its appearance at one spot on the inner surface of the prepuce, with a good deal of itching. Next day several transparent vesicles start up, of a pale-red color, with a whitish tinge. On the third day they break, forming roundish ulcers with a slightly-elevated border, secreting a great deal of pus and finally assuming a whitish appearance; the itching burning increases by washing the penis in cold water. Pereira observes that this herpes has likewise been seen in the case of persons who had not taken any mercury.

4. *Psydracia Mercurialis* (mercurial itch). This eruption is composed of pustules from the size of a millet seed to that of a pea. On the fifth day, the tips of these pustules become filled with pus. They are never seen in groups, but are scattered, as it were, over the extremities. These pustules terminate in the formation of light-brown scurf, which scale off.

5. *Impetigo Mercurialis.* This eruption consists of dark-red spots of various sizes, which first break out in the region of the sexual organs and afterward on the chest. They itch a good deal. In a few months the color of these spots becomes somewhat browner, and vesicles start up in the centre of the spots which cave in on the fifth, and scale off on the ninth day. At first, the vesicles are seen on the sternum, after which they spread over the whole chest, arms, calves and inner surface of the thighs. At times some of these vesicles break, discharging a brownish-yellow tenacious and viscid pus which dries up into a crust beneath which the suppurative process continues. The upper portion of the scurf gradually assumes a whitish-gray appearance and scales off. The scaling off and reforming of the scurf goes on continually until the whole of the skin has become invaded. The skin becomes dry, rough, parched, depositing small, bran-like scales. These scales accumulate more particularly on the hairy parts of the skin, on the hairy scalp, in the region of the whiskers, eyebrows ; they frequently fall off in patches together with the hair. The complexion changes to a shallow or earthy appearance, if it was formerly white and red, and to an olive-green appearance around the eyes, if it was formerly brown-red.

The patients are easily drenched with sweat; the exhalations have an offensive smell and the alvine evacuations are either retained or watery. The appetite is either gone, or else it becomes voracious. The gums are livid, detached from the teeth, of a dirty-black color; the smell from the mouth is disagreeable, the mucous membrane of the fauces is bluish, spongy, traversed by injected vessels, with tearing pains in the limbs, and other constitutional symptoms. According to Pereira, these two eruptions, mercurial itch and mercurial impetigo, are doubtful results of mercurial action, and should be ascribed to some other cause.

VII. INFLAMMATORY CONDITIONS.—

1. *Mercurial Conjunctivitis.* This inflammation has been described by Van Ammon; it is characterized by a peculiar lilac tint around the cornea and a pressure in the eye, and generally passes off as soon as ptyalism sets in. Pereira doubts the correctness of the statement that a conjunctivitis of this sort is attributable to mercury. Another form of mercurial conjunctivitis has the following appearances; the conjunctiva of the ball of the eye and of the lids is inflamed; the eyelids are swollen, red; the canthi feel as if excoriated, with smarting pain in them, the margins of the lids are burning and itching, agglutinated in the morning; they secrete a quantity of pus; frequently the patient is not able to open his eyes until the pus has been washed off with tepid water. The patient complains of a pressure and sense of friction in the eyes. The eyes are sensitive to light. A quantity of thin, white mucus is secreted from the nose; the nostrils and upper lip are sore.

2. *Iritis Mercurialis.* This manifests itself either as a venous inflammation of the membrane of Descemet, or as a venous inflammation of the parenchyma of the iris.

3. *Retinitis Mercurialis.* A burning-aching pain in the bottom of the socket, considerable photophobia, constant lachrymation, a variety of bright colors, sparks, fiery rings before the eyes, etc. Pereira thinks that these inflammatory conditions of the eyes are not legitimate effects of mercury, but should be attributed to some other cause.

4. *Chronic Mercurial Angina faucium.* This is the result of long-continued mercurial treatment; it is characterized by dryness of the throat which comes on toward evening, in the open air, or after talking and smoking. The patient swallows saliva all the time in order to obtain relief. After a while the patients complain of a

drawing and aching pain in the posterior part of the fauces, and great dryness in the nose inducing continual attempts to expel air through the nose. In the morning, the patients hawk up a tenacious, glassy mucus. The tonsils, curtain, uvula, and particularly the back part of the fauces, exhibit a redness which varies from dark-red to bluish-red. Darker spots are seen here and there, with yellowish elevations of the size of a half pea in those spots ; these elevations are slightly-swollen mucous glands. The other parts of the mouth are traversed by single vessels of a violet-bluish color, and surrounded by clusters of other varicose vessels. On the mucous membrane of the cheeks and on the inner side of the lips vesicles of a pale yellow color are seen which discharge a clear, tasteless lymph, after which the sore heals very rapidly.

5. *Mercurial Periostitis.* We distinguish external and internal periostitis. The external periostitis develops itself in this manner: At some spots in those bones which are covered only by cellular tissue and integuments, in the tibia, ulna, sternum, radius, frontal bone, clavicle, the patient experiences after sunset a slight tension and drawing which does not prevent a quiet sleep. This slight pain recurs two or three evenings. On the fourth or fifth, the pain becomes gnawing, at one spot only in the affected periosteum. This symptom increases on the following days, depriving the patient of rest and sleep, until toward morning. On making pressure on this spot, the patient utters a slight moan as from pain. The pain is partly sticking, partly aching. This group of symptoms constitutes the first stage of mercurial periostitis. The second stage develops the following morbid conditions: the periosteum becomes spongy, it exudes an albuminous substance in the region where the gnawing pain is experienced. This exudation increases gradually, produces adhesions between the periosteum and the cellular tissue, and converts both into a grayish white, homogenous, somewhat doughy, but rather hard-feeling substance. The swelling, thus formed, varies in size from that of a hazelnut to that of an hen's egg. In some cases the swelling spreads along the whole of the periosteum. Such swellings have heretofore been termed *gummata.* The color of the skin on the outside remains unchanged. As soon as the swelling commences to form, the pains increase in intensity; the intermissions become shorter and finally disappear entirely. The nervous system suffers a good deal, owing to the pains and sleepless nights ; the patients lose their appetite, hectic fever frequently supervenes,

and symptoms of the murcurial disease are perceived in other tissues and systems.

VIII. HYPERTROPHIES.—Enlargements of the inguinal, axillary, and mesenteric glands, as well as of some of the secreting glands, viz., the parotid glands, the pancreas, the testicles and liver, and condylomata and ganglia have been ascribed by some to the use of murcury; in this respect it is likewise Dr. Pereira's opinion that these effects of mercury are not sufficiently made out. In cases, where patients have died from the effects of large doses of mercury, the liver has been found engorged with blood, even if no other lesions of the abdominal viscera could be discovered. Hence, we have a right to infer that the liver is specifically acted upon by mercury, and that this specific action is characterized by vascular engorgement.

IX. ULCERATION AND SLOUGHING.—Ulceration of the mouth is a well-known effect of mercury to which allusion has already been made in the paragraph on ptyalism. Ulceration of the throat may likewise occur. Sloughing of the same parts may be induced. In a case of sloughing which I witnessed, the whole face was black and swollen so that the eyes were tightly closed; the tongue was swollen, of a black-brown color, and pieces of it would slough off every now and then; this sloughing extended to the throat, the inner wall of the cheeks, and was accompanied by the most distressing ptyalism; in the course of twelve hours the patient would discharge half a pailful of thin, ichorous, fetid saliva.

Mercury causes phagedenic, spongy, bluish, readily-bleeding ulcers. Completely cicatrized ulcers break open again and become gangrenous. This effect was witnessed on board the English man-of-war Triumph. In 1610 this man-of-war received on board several tons of quicksilver saved from the wreck of a vessel near Cadiz. In consequence of the rotting of the bags the mercury escaped, and the whole of the crew became more or less affected. In the space of three weeks two hundred men were salivated, two died, and all the animals, cats, dogs, sheep, fowl, a canary bird, nay even the rats, mice and cockroaches were destroyed.

This case affords a fine illustration of the extraordinary effects of the vapors of mercury. Dr. Christison thinks that the activity of the emanations arises from the oxydation of the metal before it is inhaled. Buchner, Orfila and others, however, maintain that metallic mercury, in the finely-divided state in which it must exist as a vapor, is itself poisonous.

The *Simple Mercurial Ulcer*, or *Ulcus Mercuriale Simplex*, is thus described by Dieterich: the mucous membrane assumes a bluish-red appearance in one or more places, and becomes spongy; next day these spots become whitish, and the dissolution of the mucous membrane becomes evident. In a few hours the whitish-gray substance changes to a fetid ichor, flows off, and exhibits an irregular, shaggy, flat ulcer, with an almost spongy base and sharply-indented edges. The ichor is discharged in profuse quantity, the ulcer spreads rapidly in extent, without penetrating into the flesh, and is very painful. If the use of the metal be continued, and the ulcers left to themselves, they assume a dirty, foul appearance and become rapidly phagedenic. Blood is now discharged from the ulcers, not actively, but oozing out as from a sponge, and evincing a state of great debility. The bottom of these ulcers often present, unequal elevations and depressions, as if it had been corroded by insects: The breaking out of these sores is often accompanied by an irregular and quick pulse, sleeplessness, restlessness, profuse night-sweats, great nervousness and impatience from the slightest cause.

Another mercurial ulcer is termed by Dieterich the *Mixed Mercurial Ulcer*. This is a chancre which has assumed a sloughing disposition in consequence of the improper use of mercury. Chancres termed phagedenic are particularly liable to this degeneration. The base of the chancre which had a lardaceous appearance previously and discharged a thickish pus, now looks dirty and shaggy, and discharges a thin, acrid fluid. Granulations which were previously red and healthy, assume a dirty yellow-brown appearance. Blood is discharged from ths ulcer, it spreads rapidly in depth and circumference, destroying the adjacent soft parts.

Ulceration of the fibrous tissue and of the absorbent glands has likewise been ascribed to the use of mercury.

X. MERCURIAL NEUROSES, or nervous derangements. The nervous system is visited in a variety of ways by the baneful influences of mercury. We distinguish more particularly the following:

1. *Mercurial Rheumatism*, affecting the knee and shoulder-joints, rarely the hip, arm and wrist-joints; sometimes the rheumatism is acute, and, if left to itself, results in dropsy and suppuration of the joints; the pains are tearing, or heavy dull pains. Dr. Stokes has seen darting and pricking pains in various parts of the body produced by mercury. Sometimes the rheumatic pains are at first wandering, and afterward become seated and penetrating.

2. *Mercurial Neuralgia.* Along the track of a motor nerve the patient experiences a drawing, tearing pain. The pain may be seated, but more frequently it shifts from one place to another along different portions of the affected nerve. The pain may ultimately affect different parts of the nervous system. It has distinct, but irregular intermissions, and is excited by an exertion, a current of air, or by getting heated. Such patients cannot bear wet weather. They feel comfortable even if the weather is ever so hot. The nights are generally quiet. These tearing pains sometimes proceed from the teeth, extending to the parietal bone and the frontal region, and depriving the patient of sleep.

3. *Tremor Mercurialis,* mercurial trembling. This trembling is sometimes so violent that the patients are unable to talk, walk or eat; they have to be fed and dressed by others. This trembling may affect single muscles, or whole limbs, even the head and back; it sometimes increases to convulsions. Thackrah, in his work on Arts, Trades, etc., relates a few interesting cases of mercurial trembling.

Peter Cataneo, an Italian, had worked for five years at the business of silvering mirrors, and was frequently compelled to desist from the employment until the effects of mercury had subsided. At length his tremors became general; gums sore, spirits depressed, bitter taste in the mouth, tongue white, pulse quick and small, but difficult to be felt on account of the constant tremor; cough and tightness of the chest; heat of the skin above the natural standard. He took sulphur as practiced at the mercurial mines with some little benefit; a grain of opium at bedtime, and for diet milk, gruel, fish and porter; for his sore mouth an acid gargle was employed. The ptyalism abated, the tremors subsided, and in the course of a fortnight nearly disappeared, leaving, however, a sad feeling of weakness which was successfully managed by generous diet and bark.

A remarkable case of mercurial trembling is related by Dr. Stokes in his Clinical Lectures at the University of Dublin.

A man of forty-six years was admitted into the hospital in the month of October, 1833. Since his eighth year he had been employed in a looking-glass factory, where he had been devoted to the business of silvering looking-glasses. In doing this, the workman dips his right hand into a vessel filled with mercury, while with his left he is holding the plate upon which the metal is to be rubbed. Mouth and nose are in general covered with a veil. The patient had never resorted to this veil, because he fancied that those who did resort to it were not in any better health than he was. For thirty years he had enjoyed good health, except that at times he had been attacked with bleeding from the gums and with stinging, pinching pains in various parts of the body; he complained, moreover, of more or less weakness in his hands, which was, however, relieved by the use of spirituous drinks. He had been several times attacked with ptyalism, and on his arrival at the hospital all his teeth were gone. A short time previous to his reception in the hospital he had felt tolerably well, except that *his right eye had grown weaker*, and his memory was so far gone that he had forgotten the names of his most familiar acquaintances. The doctor was at a loss how to classify the condition of the patient. He saw that the character of this affection was spasmodic, but it neither resembled tetanus nor hydrophobia, nor hysteria; it rather partook of the character of St. Vitus' dance. *Head, arms and*

fingers, especially those of the left side, were in continual spasmodic motion. The corners of the mouth were drawn back, the eyebrows wrinkled, the nostrils dilated. The sterno-cleido-mastoideus muscle, the trapezius and the abdominal muscles were spasmodically affected. In consequence of the continual hiccoughing which was in a measure owing to the spasm of the diaphragm, and in consequence of the continual trembling of the tongue, the patient's speech had become interrupted and indistinct. At times he seemed free from spasms, but as soon as he undertook to move any part of his body, the trembling commenced. If he attempted to raise his foot, it commenced to tremble, and sank again; when attempting to drink, the glass was involuntarily carried to the ear, nose or forehead, so that his companions observed laughingly that he was unable to find his mouth. If somebody else held the tumbler for him, he drank quite easily. *A cold draught of air, the contact of a cold hand*, and *the unexpected entrance* of a person into the room, caused the spasms to break out. The muscles of the left hand and side were more affected than those of the right side. The activity of the brain was not impaired; the patient was perfectly conscious and was anxious to communicate the most unimportant details of his sickness. On making pressure on the fourth and fifth vertebræ, the patient felt a little pain; the rest of the vertebral column seemed perfectly sound. *The skin was cold and dry, the pulse hurried, soft and small, the bowels constipated.*

4. *Psellismus Mercurialis*, or mercurial stammering; a peculiar form of mercurial tremor.

5. *Mercurial Paralysis;* the tremor to which allusion was made just now, sometimes terminates in general palsy or in paralysis of the extremities.

6. *Epilepsy* and also *apoplexy* from softening of the brain are mentioned by Dieterich as effects of mercury.

7. *Asthma* has likewise been caused by the fumes of mercury. Dieterich knows of only one case of this disease: the patient was not able to walk or move without danger of suffocation.

8. *Amaurosis* is likewise said to have been caused by mercury.

9. *Hypochondriasis*, imbecility, loss of memory.

XI MERCURIAL CACHEXIA or hydrargyrosis. The milder grades of this disease are characterized by more copious secretions from the intestinal canal, liver and skin; the urine is turbid, the alvine evacuations are darker and thinner, greenish, the cutaneous exhalations are clammy, smell disagreeably, the epidermis becomes relaxed and withered. There is a disagreeable odor from the mouth, a general feeling of malaise, the pulse is irritated, the patient feels languid and weary. The body and face are bloated, the face looks sallow and the milk in the breasts becomes hurtful to the child.

In the higher grades of hydrargyrosis the patient becomes emaciated, the digestive functions are ruined, there is alternate diarrhœa and constipation. The hair becomes dry and falls out; the eye loses its brilliancy, the face looks pale, sunken, sallow; the nose is pinched, the wings of the nose look greenish or bluish, the lips are shrivelled and bluish, the gums recede from the teeth,

and look bluish-red; the teeth lose their enamel, turn black and drop out. The mucous membrane of the fauces and mouth looks pale, bluish, dingy, the breath is offensive, the skin feels cold and clammy, and the cutaneous exhalations have a fetid smell; the patient is troubled with watery stools, he is apathetic, loses his memory and senses, and frequenty lapses into a state of imbecility. Death finally takes place, either by gradual dissolution and hectic fever, or after a rapid increase of all the symptoms, by the destruction of all the organic tissues, or by paralysis of the brain and heart.

The mercurial preparations of which homœopathic physicians make use in their practice, are:

1. Mercurius acetatus or acetate of mercury.
2. Mercurius bromatus or bromide of mercury.
3. Mercurius corrosivus or corrosive sublimate.
4. Mercurius cyanatus or cyanuret of mercury.
5. Mercurius dulcis or calomel.
6. Mercurius jodatus flavus or protoiodide of mercury.
7. Mercurius jodatus ruber or biniodide of mercury.
8. Mercurius præcipitatus albus or white precipitate.
9. Mercurius præcipitatus ruber or red precipitate.
10. Mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni or black oxide of mercury.
11. Mercurius sulphuratus ruber or cinnabar.
12. Mercurius vivus or pure, native quicksilver.

In entering upon the separate study of these different preparations it will be necessary to bear in mind the general study of the mercurial salts under the heading of mercurius. All of these have many features in common and are frequently used interchangeably. This is especially the case with mercurius vivus and mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni. The latter has been preferred in the treatment of syphilitic affections, while the native quicksilver is more frequently used in diseases of a catarrhal, rheumatic and scrofulous character.

The mercurius solubilis presents a most exhaustive pathogenetic record and embraces nearly all the symptoms elicited by provings with mercurial salts. It is, therefore, the representative of all the mercurial preparations and will be treated most exhaustively. We shall aim to give you under the various headings those points only which are characteristic of the various salts treated.

All the mercurial preparations should be kept in darkened bottles provided with glass stoppers, except the middle and higher attenua-

tions upon which the light no longer acts injuriously. We make triturations in the proportion of 1 to 10 or of 1 to 100, up to the 3d, or better still, up to the 6th, after which the potentizing process may be continued by means of alcohol in the usual manner.

MERCURIUS ACETATUS.

[ACETATE OF MERCURY.]

This is a solution of the deutoxide or subcarbonate of mercury in acetic acid, the salt being precipitated from the solution by crystallization.

This preparation is not much used by homœopathic physicians.

We have a few provings of this agent which are in all respects similar to corresponding portions of the much more extensive pathogenesis of mercurius vivus and solubilis. What few symptoms there are, seem to show a marked relation between the acetate and the urinary and sexual organs. It has been used with success in a case of tinea capitis and impetigo. We make triturations.

MERCURIUS BROMATUS.

The bromide of mercury has a powerful action upon the organism. Half a grain causes slight pressure and pain in the bowels. One grain causes an increased secretion of urine, colicky pains, several papescent stools. One grain and a half cause loathing, vomiturition, increased secretion of urine, and afterward violent, painful vomiting.

From a quarter of a grain Hœring experienced a disagreeable sensation in the fauces, slight pinching in the bowels. After taking half a grain, these symptoms became more fully developed, with pressure in the stomach, papescent stool, increased secretion of mucus. One grain caused a nauseous taste, a rough and scraping sensation in the throat which obliged him to cough. The pressure at the stomach was felt at once, followed soon after by several watery stools. During this time he was attacked by the most violent colic and painful tenesmus, he felt debilitated, his pulse was slow, small; he had to vomit twice, with great straining. The abdomen was drawn in toward the vertebral column, very sensitive to contact, with increased secretion of urine and saliva. During the violence of the pain the body was covered with sweat.

SECONDARY SYPHILITIC ERUPTIONS.—The bromide of mercury acts similiarly to corrosive sublimate, and has been em-

ployed with some success where the sublimate seems specifically indicated, particularly in secondary syphilitic eruptions, corona veneris, ulcerations on the scrotum, ulcers of the fauces, herpes and rhagades on the body and at the anus.

DYSENTERY.—Our provings show that this agent may be of eminent use in certain forms of dysentery with violent tormina, spasmodic retraction of the abdominal walls as in lead-colic, tenesmus, discharge of blood and mucus, and urging to urinate.

The bromide of mercury is antidoted by the white of eggs.

MERCURIUS CORROSIVUS.

[CORROSIVE SUBLIMATE, THE DEUTO-CHLORIDE OR BICHLORIDE OF MERCURY.]

We may obtain this salt by first distilling to dryness three parts of metallic mercury dissolved in five parts of concentrated sulphuric acid, and afterwards triturating the resulting salt with equal parts of common salt. The triturated mass is then sublimed in a sand-bath. This is the dry way of obtaining the salt. The wet way consists in dissolving red precipitate in hydrychloric acid, and afterwards evaporating the solution to dryness, or allowing the salt to crystallize.

"It occurs in the form of colorless crystals, or of white, semi-transparent masses, of an acrid, metallic, styptic and very persistent taste, soluble in sixteen parts of cold and in three of boiling water. It is at once distinguished from the other mercurial preparations by its color, taste, and solubility, and by its forming a yellow precipitate with lime-water." (Dr. H. C. Wood, Jr.)

This is the most poisonous and corrosive of all mercurial salts. Many cases of poisoning by it are reported in works on toxicology. The poison acts with destructive force upon the mucous lining of the mouth, œsophagus and stomach, causing softening and gangrenous disorganization of this membrane. Its external use is not without danger, and one case is on record (Dr. Meers, in the *Lancet*, September, 1871,) in which a solution of two grains of the salt to one fluid ounce of water, caused death in a child to whose scalp it had been applied with a camel's-hair brush for the cure of an eruptive disease.

In swallowing an acrid poison, pain need not necessarily be pres-

ent. Mackintosh, in his Practice of Physic, mentions the case of a soldier, who died in eight or ten days after swallowing two drachms of corrosive sublimate; there were no local pains, though the stomach was found ulcerated, and the great intestines were studded with large, gangrenous ulcers, and the mucous membrane was hanging loose in shreds.

The following case of poisoning, reported by Devergie, illustrates very fully the destructive action of the poison:

A woman swallowed a quantity of corrosive sublimate about six o'clock in the evening. Her husband found her shortly after, very restless, vomiting continually and tormented by constant urging to stool. A physician was sent for who found her at eleven o'clock at night extended on her bed, without control over her limbs; skin cold and dripping with perspiration; face pale, colorless; eyes dull and dim and expressive of agony; lips and tongue whitish and shrunk; thirst intense; deglution so difficult and painful that the least attempt to swallow a drop of liquid caused spasms of the œsophagus and stomach, with vomiting of whitish, slimy, tenacious masses which became mixed with bile if the vomiting continued any length of time. Pressure on the throat was painful; the patient experienced a sensation of warmth and burning along the whole of the œsophagus; the skin on the abdomen was cold; the epigastrium was painful even from the least pressure. Alvine evacuations and frequent and violent urging with tenesmus and violent burning. She complained of violent burning and horrid distress in the stomach; the beats of the heart seemed remote and slow; pulse small, filiform, scarcely perceptible; respiration slow. In spite of treatment the patient died next day.

A post-mortem examination showed a congested condition of the cerebral vessels, effusion of red serum in the lateral ventricles at the base of the brain; the larynx slightly violet-colored, and the inside of the trachea and bronchi lined with a vascular network. The stomach was covered with violet and reddish-brown spots; the mucous coat was of the color of bricks. The lining membrane of the bowels was slightly red. The liver was of a normal size, colorless, and having the appearance and consistence of fatty liver. The uterus was completely clogged with albuminous mucus.

A young girl, fifteen years old, swallowed a teaspoonful of a strong solution of corrosive sublimate. She did not inform any one of her act, until half an hour later, when "white of eggs" was given her. Dr. S. C. Warren saw her also, after this. She then suffered from severe burning pains from the mouth to the stomach, with intense thirst, and vomiting of everything taken into the stomach, extreme hoarseness, could speak only in a whisper, expectorating bloody mucus and clear blood, considerable fever and restlessness. The

bladder sympathized, and there was great tenesmus, with retention and almost complete suppression of urine, at least only a very small quantity was obtained by means of the catheter. There was great tenesmus of the bowels, and frequent but ineffectual attempts were made to evacuate them. There was high and active fever, the pulse run up to 130, the bowels were distended, hard, and sensitive to pressure. She vomited everything taken into the stomach, and, at times, what appeared to be fecal matter, clotted blood and large pieces of detached mucous membrane. She bled profusely at the nose, at one time nearly a quart; there was an eruption all over the surface, which itched intensely, and bled profusely upon being scratched. She had frequent spasms, affecting the whole system, cramps of the bowels and lower extremities. Frequent and sudden shocks, at times like electric shocks, convulsed the whole system; these were occasionally so severe that she would spring to the ceiling, and had to held on the bed. She was delirious, her face red, the eyeballs red and injected and seeming to start from their sockets. Every motion she made was quick and decided; when rising in bed it was done very quickly, and if she attempted to do anything, it was done on the instant; if she desired anything done, she could not wait a minute, every minute seemed to her an hour, her appearance indicated great suffering. At the expiration of ten days the intense symptoms gradually subsided. The fever assumed a typhoid character. There was prostration; dry, cracked tongue; quick, small pulse, 130 per minute; the eyes were half closed; subsultus tendinum; drowsiness; she would rouse up with an effort, but immediately drop into a sleep again. These symptoms gradually lessened in intensity and the fever disappeared in two weeks. The secretion became natural, the patient gradually recovered her health and strength, and is not now suffering from any effects of the poison. (*Hahn. Monthly*, October, 1875.)

Masselot instituted on his own person comparative experiments with arsenic and corrosive sublimate, with a view of determining the relative degree of intensity of the action of these poisons. He commenced with one-thirteenth of a grain of arsenic daily, and gradually increased the dose until, after the lapse of twelve days, he took two-fifths of a grain every day which he swallowed in four parts of one-tenth of a grain each, at intervals of four hours. He took this quantity for six days without experiencing any other results than an increased appetite, a more rapid and easier digestion, a slight increase of the urinary secretions, great ease and readiness in walking, and a slight degree of sexual excitement, but not the least febrile heat.

Corrosive sublimate produced quite different results. Already after swallowing the second portion of three-sixteenths of a grain he experienced a feeling of obstruction and anxiety in the præcordia and epigastric region, followed by slight palpitations; after the third dose: a general feeling of malaise, some pain in the stomach, passing colic, feeling of weakness and shivering in the limbs, palpitation; after the fourth dose: painful pinching in the stomach, lassitude in the limbs and trembling when standing up and without moving; increased anxiety, more frequent palpitations, creeping chills, sensation of coldness, paleness of the face, attacks of nausea,

bloated bowels, borborygmi, colic and tenesmus, and six discharges during the night. On the following day the experimenter only experienced some malaise and a little less appetite than usual. Three days after, the experiment was repeated in the same order, and the same effects were experienced, only more intensely; the anxiety, paleness, disposition to chilliness, lassitude and tenesmus especially were more marked. He had moreover several attacks of vertigo, and twice he experienced a spasmodic vomiting of a serous substance, without any previous nausea. The effects of the poison continued more or less for two days.

These experiments show that corrosive sublimate affects powerfully the vegetative system, and that the poisonous doses may readily destroy its vitality.

The poisonous effects and corresponding curative range of corrosive mercury may be comprehended under the following categories:

CEPHALIC GROUP.

HEMICRANIA.—Frightful paroxysms of hemicrania every evening and night.

SPECIAL SENSES.

OPHTHALMIA.—Rheumatic, scrofulous, and syphilitic ophthalmia, especially when the sensitiveness to light is very great. In

RETINITIS AND IRITIS, the sublimate has done good service, especially in persons of a scrofulous or syphilitic taint, or after operations.

BUCCAL GROUP

STOMACACE with complete softening or gangrene of the mucous lining; it looks whitish or greenish, bloody.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

MUCOUS GASTRITIS, with vomiting of blood and mucus, burning in the stomach, unquenchable thirst, vomiting when attempting to swallow the least liquid.

GASTROMALACIA of children, pain, swelling of region of stomach, soreness, vomiting, diarrhœa.

DYSENTERY, frightful tenesmus, discharge of blood and mucus, retention of urine. In our own practice we have found the lower and middle attenuations to act with particular promptness, especially if the discharges were of clear blood, attended with agonizing tenesmus.

ULCERATION OF THE BOWELS, with watery diarrhœa, also bloody; with cutting and burning pains in the bowels, tenesmus.

PARALYTIC WEAKNESS and paralysis of lower limbs, inar-

ticulate speech, distortion of facial muscles; irregular, small, contracted pulse, also quick and jerking, not full pulse. The paralyzed limb is cold, the skin dry. A similar effect has been witnessed from the acetate of mercury.

THORACIC GROUP.

In scrofulous and syphilitic ulceration of the lungs, the sublimate is highly spoken of. The sudden suppression of a chancre or of a syphilitic eruption by external means may lead to ulcerous phthisis which corrosive mercury may be alone able to cure. The same remarks apply to headaches which sometimes appear years after such suppression.

FEVER GROUP.

SLOW HECTIC FEVERS, springing from a syphilitic source, yield to the corrosive sublimate. The patients complain of extreme prostration and fetid sweats. In

TYPHOID ENTERITIS, with foul, bloody stools; burning in the bowels, tympanitic distention of the bowels, soreness to pressure, this agent may prove very useful.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Nearly all of the mercurial salts play an important part in the treatment of venereal diseases. The corrosive sublimate has been used more especially in

GONORRHŒA with yellowish, green, purulent discharge and much swelling and inflammation of the parts. There is, also, burning and itching, stinging and throbbing in the urethra, the urine passing with a feeble stream. The symptoms are worse at night.

CHANCRE, of a phagedenic appearance; secretion of thin, ichorous pus; much pain and swelling of the glans of the penis; chancres which bleed easily, with ichor adhering firmly to the bottom of the ulcer; ulceration of the soft tissues in the mouth and throat; bubo.

Various complications arise from the suppression of syphilitic diseases; the corrosive sublimate frequently plays an important part in their treatment. Trousseau reports a case of

EPILEPSY, of several years' standing, in a young gentlemen who had contracted syphilis. After the suppression of chancres by cauterization the epileptic paroxysms broke out. They were cured, promptly and readily, with corrosive sublimate, in doses of one-hundredth part of a grain.

A young man had a chancre suppressed on himself by cauterization. Soon after a phagadenic sore broke out on the bridge of the nose, rapidly extending toward the eyes. The right eye was considerably inflamed, when we prescribed a solution of two grains of corrosive sublimate in eight ounces of water, a teaspoonful to be taken every two hours, making also an external application of the same drug, in the form of an ointment, to the inflamed eye. Within a fortnight the patient was dismissed cured; there was not even a scar left.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Corrosive sublimate is eminently useful in syphilitic eruptive diseases of a secondary character; in lepra, psoriasis, herpes, maculæ, papulæ, ulcers. If these eruptions can be traced to a scrofulous diathesis, this agent has likewise been employed with success. A case of leprosy, for instance, is reported in *Hufeland' Journal* characterized by thick, white crusts over the whole body, with bleeding rhagades, where the sublimate effected a cure.

NODES, CARIES.—In syphilitic diseases of bones, nodes, caries, corrosive mercury may prove eminently useful, and may compete with the iodide of mercury and the hydriodate of potash.

SYPHILITIC ERUPTIONS with furious itching and burning require the sublimate. Many allœopathic physicians use the sublimate baths on such occasions, dissolving from one to four hundred grains of sublimate in a tubful of tepid water. If these baths are used, the patient should be kept in a uniform temperature until the cure is completed.

SMALL-POX frequently calls for the exhibition of mercury. The corrosive sublimate is indicated when the mucous membrane is greatly affected, when characteristic intestinal disorders show themselves and when the throat is sore. During the epidemic, which raged in Europe in 1870, this salt proved of the greatest service in such conditions, used internally and as a gargle for the throat.

NERVOUS GROUP.

The peculiar effects of the mercurial preparations, as a class, will be treated more fully in a subsequent study. Experiments made by English physicians with mercurius corrosivus (in the 3d decimal trituration) show that it has a marked and peculiar effect upon certain branches of the fifth pair of nerves, viz.: the frontal branch of the ophthalmic, the superior maxillary and the inferior maxillary. The pains which it cured, were long-continued, intense, darting pains, (but also steady and continuous at times), they remitted during the day, with nightly aggravations, especially before midnight; they were located on the left side.

We use the sublimate in solution, dissolving one part of it in twenty parts of water. This makes the strong or concentrated solution. The second attenuation is made from this solution by means of dilute alcohol in the proportion of 1 to 10; all subsequent attenuations are made with strong alcohol.

In a case of poisoning by this salt, we give an emetic of sulaphte of zinc, if we have time; or we resort at once to large quantities of the white of eggs, milk, sugar and water, mucilaginous drinks. The sulphuret of potassium, oleaginous beverages, and liquids containing a good deal of tannin, are likewise good antidotes.

MERCURIUS CYANATUS.

[CYANURET OF MERCURY; CYANIDE OR BICYANIDE OF MERCURY; PRUSSIAN MERCURY.]

The cyanuret of mercury was discovered by Scheele. It occurs in square, four- or six-sided prisms, heavy, white, transparent or opaque. It is odorless and has a disagreeable, metallic taste. It is soluble in water, hot or cold; less so in alcohol. The dry salt subjected to heat yields metallic mercury and cyanogen gas. Nitric and sulphuric acid, diluted, dissolve it without decomposing it; heated with hydrochloric acid it evolves hydrocyanic acid.

Dr. Kapeler (Orfila, Toxicologie Générale i., page 334,) relates the case of a man who took twenty-three grains of cyanuret of mercury. He was at once taken with bloody vomiting, frequent and copious stools, and severe pains in the whole abdomen. Dr. Kapeler found the patient, four days after the poisoning, in the following condition: Face serious, animated; the eyes fixed; conjunctiva injected; severe headache; strong palpitation of the heart; frequent, but full and hard pulse; respiration free; slight cough; the lips, tongue and the inner cheek are full of ulcers, covered with a grayish white membrane; the salivary glands are swollen and tumefied; salivation with mercurial odor from the mouth; difficult deglutition; great thirst, with nausea and continual desire to vomit after drinking; the stomach is soft, without pain on pressure; frequent desire for stool, preceded and accompanied by tenesmus; stools small, bloody; suppression of urine; the genitals are of a dark-blue color. From the fifth to the eighth day the palpitation increased; he was restless at night; the salivation diminished, but the condition of the mouth and throat remained the same; slight convulsive motion in the extremities. On the eighth day: general debility, frequent fainting, continued convulsive motion of the extremities; drowsiness;

he wakes easily; pulse small, slow; less vomiting; no pain in the stomach; suppression of urine and the blue appearance of the genitals continues. In the evening: slow, hard pulse; cold extremities; no vomiting, but continual, fatiguing hiccough; no urination. On the ninth day: extreme prostration, repeated fainting, suppression of stool and urine; death.

Examination eight hours after death showed the following: color of the skin pale-white; the superior and inferior extremities are contracted in such a manner, that the body rests on the back as on a pivot; the larynx, trachea and bronchi contain a whitish mucus, so copious that a part of it runs out through the nostrils; the pleura, otherwise healthy, contains some ounces of a pinkish serum; the lungs are healthy, and when cut an abundance of serum escapes. When the skin, muscles and blood-vessels are cut through, some pale and very fluid blood runs out; the vena cava inferior is filled with a large, elastic and very tenacious clot; the ventricles are almost empty; the right auricle contains a fibrinous clot. The cavity of the mouth exhales a peculiar, fetid odor. The mouth and the inner gums are full of ulcers, covered with a gray skin; the tongue is larger than natural, ulcerated on its edges and covered with a gray, tough layer, dry and harsh to the touch and difficult to remove. The pharynx is sound; there is, in the middle of the œsophagus, a red marbled spot of the size of a dollar, darker in the center than at the circumference. The peritoneal cavity contains some yellowish serum. The gastro-intestinal mucous membrane is of a brown-red color near the small cul-de-sac and pylorus; near the cardia and large cul-de-sac it is of deep red color, greatly puffed up and all the vascular ramifications are fully developed. The duodenum and jejunum are also puffy, darkened and in some places even blackish, in others somewhat gangrenous, especially near the cæcal valve; the redness is of the same character in the cœcum, rather pale in the ascending colon, of a deeper red in the transverse and pale in the descending colon; intensely red in the rectum. Throughout the whole length of the intestinal tract the mucous membrane is puffed up, and in some places, especially in the small intestines, granulated and rough; an abundant serous infiltration can be observed in the submucous cellular tissue. The pancreas is large, hard and dry, tears easily and gives a noise under the scalpel. * * * The subrenal capsule and the kidneys are enlarged; the tissue of the kidneys is pale; the bladder is contracted, containing a small quantity of milky urine; the genitals are nearly black. Chemical analysis of the blood and feces showed the coloring matter to be darker than natural; no mercury could be detected in the blood or feces.

M. H., aged nineteen years, took, by mistake, on March 13, 1863, a glass of sugar-water, which contained a strong dose of cyanuret of mercury. Shortly after swallowing the poison, the patient felt an icy coldness, followed by nausea, vomiting and frequent diarrhœic

stools, preceded by severe colic. A sensation of general weakness accompanied the stools, followed by a fainting spell, during which he fell down on the carpet; when he recovered consciousness he found his clothes covered with vomited and fecal matter. When visited in the morning, he looked like a person suffering from intense cholerine; the face was pale-bluish and wan, the eyes sunken, the skin icy-cold; the pulse was small, weak and about 70 to 76; the tongue was dry, thirst excessive, but liquids were at once rejected by the stomach; there was a styptic, disagreeble taste in the mouth. The abdomen was flat and not sensitive to pressure. When seen in the evening, he had twice vomited bilious matter, without relief from the nausea, and has had six foul-smelling diarrhœic stools. During the two months of illness which followed, the gastro-intestinal track and the mouth and throat seemed particularly affected. There was violent diarrhœa, with much thirst and with tenesmus; this diarrhœa was wholly absent for several days, when he was suffering intensely with his mouth; as the latter grew better, the diarrhœa returned, consisting of black, watery, foul, frequent stools, with severe colicky pains and symptoms approaching collapse. At a later date, severe pains in the rectum and anus were followed by a copious hæmorrhage, hæmorrhoidal tumors, and even a deposit of grayish diphtheritic membrane at the anus, with exudation of a liquid of gangrenous odor, assuming the appearance of purulent matter after a day. On the fifteenth day of March the mucous membrane of the mouth became invaded; the gums were swollen and covered with a white layer, under which was found a violet border; the tongue was swollen, red on the borders and covered by an adherent grayish coating. The mucous membrane of the pharynx and mouth were red and injected. On the day following, a white opaline layer had formed on the columns of the velum palati and on the tonsils; on the inside of the right cheek was a round ulcer with a grayish base, the borders as if cut out, and surrounded by great redness. During the next few days the ulceration of the mouth had extended, characterized by the same deposit of membranous matter, but got much better about March 20th, when the diarrhœa, which had been absent since the diphtheritic inflammation in the mouth developed, returned in a violent form. During the long period of illness there was also present: much thirst; headache, at times with vertigo; scanty or suppressed urination; severe pains in the calf of the leg, where the veins formed two hard strings, which united a little below the ankle, with great sensitiveness to touch.

An examination of the cases given shows that mercurius cyanatus resembles the other salts of mercury in its action upon the mucous membrane and underlying structure. It differs from them in the peculiarity and intensity of the mouth and throat symptoms; it is true, the iodides of mercury have a similar and well-defined group of symptoms, but they do not stand forth as prominently in their

pathogeneses, nor is the one symptom, "deposit of false membrane" found in them with any degree of uniformity. On the other hand, glandular swellings and a tendency to the formation of ulcers in the buccal cavity, complicated with glandular enlargements, are far more clearly marked in the iodides than they are in the cyanuret of mercury.

The cyanuret of mercury resembles the corrosive sublimate in the intensity of its action upon the intestines. When we take into consideration the violence of the intestinal disturbance experienced, the long-continued and painful diarrhœa, the tenesmus, the burning in the rectum and anus, the hæmorrhage from the bowels and the post-mortem appearance of those parts, as described in the first case quoted, we are led to expect promptly curative action of the remedy in violent inflammations of the intestines, more particularly of the the rectum. At this date, however, we have no clinical experience with the remedy in this class of diseases.

DIPHTHERITIS.—The cyanuret of mercury has been used, with excellent success, in diphtheria, involving the mouth, fauces, larynx and pharynx, with a tendency to putrescence; the membrane is grayish and tough; salivation is profuse; there is rattling and whistling in the throat; dry, hot skin; scanty urination.

Mary, seven years old, has never been sick. She had been coughing for a week, and for four days had complained of a sore throat, expectorating, after violent efforts, glairy mucus, and for three days suffocative paroxysms woke her up during the night, with a barking cough. Emetics had been given with only momentary relief. I found the child sitting up, the muscles of the face contracted, the face cyanosed, the skin burning, the eyes injected and staring; the voice was extinguished; respiration showed laryngo-tracheal whistling; the nasal cavities were obstructed by false membranes, the submaxillary ganglia engorged and saliva flowed constantly from the open mouth. Examination of the throat showed the tonsils, the velum palati, in fact the whole throat covered with false membranes. The child had refused all nourishment for twenty-four hours. Prescribed bromine[3]. Next morning the child was worse, the dyspnœa more intense, the suffocative paroxysms more frequent, the child refused to be examined, and force produced suffocative fits. Prescribed tartar emetic[3]. In the evening, no change for the better; prognosis unfavorable. Prescribed cyanuret of mercury, every two hours. On the next morning I found the child quiet; the voice was still gone, but the laryngo-tracheal whistling was less and cough and expectoration more easy. The parents stated, that after taking the second dose of the cyanuret the child expectorated a quantity of thick, greenish masses, like green ribbons. On the seventh and eighth days, constant amendment under the same prescription; pulse 100; there was still a large diphtheritic spot on the left tonsil; the child called for food. On the tenth day an aggravation set in, the pulse rose to 130, suffocation and whistling rales reappeared, and, looking for the cause of it, I found that the medicine had not been given for the last sixty hours. Its regular use, every two hours, was again followed by amelioration during the eleventh and twelfth days; hepar sulphur[12] was then given, because of the great hoarseness of the patient. On the fourteenth day the child's condition again demanded the exhibition of the cyanuret, which she took regularly and with benefit to the nineteenth day, when phosphorus[6] was given on account of the aphonia. (Dr. Roguin, *Hahn. Monthly*, December, 1872.)

Boy, aged four years, lived in a bad cellar-tenement. One brother and sister had just died of diphtheria, without treatment. The tonsils, velum palatinum and fauces were much swollen, dark-red and thickly covered with exudation; great difficulty in swallowing; hoarse cough; rough, dry cough with anxiety; skin hot and dry; pulse 130, small; great weakness; apathy; emaciation. Cyanuret of mercury 6th centesimal, one drop to a half a glass of water, one spoonful every two hours. In twenty-four hours the swelling of the velum and fauces had diminished one-half; the color of the mucous membrane was almost natural; there was only a trifling vestige of the exudation, pulse 90, skin almost normal. The second night, quiet sleep and appetite, and no more symptoms. (Dr. W. H. Burt in *Am. Homœopathist*, January, 1878.)

A scrofulous girl, aged three years; the mother scrofulous and the father syphilitic. On the fourth day of diphtheritis the following condition existed: The child was lying on its back with hanging under-jaw and half closed eyes; sopor, but easily aroused when spoken to; mouth and fauces completely covered with whitish-gray exudations; the lips were dry and bled upon opening the mouth; the nose was stopped up; swallowing impossible; the patient could utter only a few croaking sounds; emaciation and flabbiness of muscles; extreme weakness; skin hot and dry; pulse excessively weak, and so fast that it could not be counted; dark, scanty urine without sediment; no stool for two days. Prognosis very unfavorable. Aconite and belladonna proved ineffectual. Prescribed cyanuret of mercury^{30}, three globules every two hours. Improvement began after the fourth dose; complete recovery on the fourth day. (*Ibid.*)

There is on record a large amount of testimony to the efficacy of the cyanuret in the treatment of diphtheritis, even in its most aggressive form. Dr. Villers, a prominent homœopathic physician, used it with such excellent results, that his example was imitated by his allœopathic colleagues, among them Dr. Erichsen, who describes the effects of the remedy as follows: "In a short time the membranes became thinner and less adhesive, so that even where they had spread into the larynx and induced obstruction, with cyanotic coloring of the face, they still separated and rendered the larynx free again. This was the case in three instances occurring among young children, the symptoms, which seemed to threaten death or to require tracheotomy, yielding to the internal use of the cyanide and the local application of hot sponges." How frequently our colleagues of the physiological schools thus blindly pay tribute to the truth of that law whose very existence they claim to doubt!

TONSILLITIS.—Mercurius cyanatus has been used in tonsillitis with ulceration, profuse flow of ropy saliva, and the local and constitutional symptoms, which usually call for the exhibition of mercury.

Mrs. D., aged twenty-four years, has been suffering since morning with severe sore throat. She feels very weak; pulse 120; skin hot and dry; deglutition very painful; has frequent pains, which dart from the throat to the ear and head. Examination shows the tonsils greatly inflamed and enlarged. Prescribed aconite and belladonna in alternation. On the day following, the fever was somewhat diminished; the tonsils are less acutely inflamed but much ulcerated. The ulcers are deep, and many of them filled with greenish-yellow pus. The pain in swallowing is very severe. Prescribed mercurius cyanatus, two grains in half a tumblerful of water;

two teaspoonfuls every two hours. Next day she felt much better; appearance of the throat has greatly improved; the tonsils are much less swollen: ulceration nearly gone. The remedy to be given once in three hours. The patient was discharged cured on the following day, with her tonsils free from ulceration and reduced to almost their normal size. (Dr. Geo. W. Richards, in the *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, March, 1871.)

A few weeks ago, the writer was called to see a child, three years old, suffering from a severe attack of tonsillitis. She had suddenly been taken with a chill, followed by a reasonably high fever and a violent sore throat. The tonsils were very much enlarged and covered with deep, grayish looking ulcers. Deglutition was impossible, because of the exquisite pain caused by the effort. There was frequent cough and expectoration of thick, ropy saliva. The cervical glands were slightly enlarged and somewhat sensitive to pressure. Mercurius cyanatus, 3d trituration, every two hours, cured the case in thirty-six hours.

CHRONIC LARYNGITIS.—Dr. Chargé recommends the cyanuret in chronic laryngitis when there are present: ulcerations of the middle of the palatine arch, with inverted edges, uneven and callous. The whole palate, the columns of the velum and the tonsils are swollen, and of a pale color. The breath offensive.

MERCURIUS DULCIS.

[PROTO-CHLORIDE OF MERCURY, CALOMEL, SUBMURIATE OF MERCURY.]

This preparation is obtained by making a solution of nitrate of mercury in sixteen parts of water, and precipitating the chloride from the solution by gradually adding a solution of one part of common salt in nine parts of water.

This mercurial salt has been most commonly used by the regular school as an alterative agent. It has been used as a means of exciting salivation or diarrhœa, thus seeking to divert the morbid process that was going on in other tissues.

The sialogogue and cathartic properties of calomel have been more particularly resorted to for the purpose of altering the course and nature of the morbid process. In a case of dropsy, for instance, salivation is excited for the purpose of carrying off the effused fluid. This is what is meant by alterative action. One pathological process is substituted for the original morbid condition. The disease is not cured, the pathological process is simply altered in its character, an artificial, medicinal irritation being substituted in the place of the original malady. What a vague, uncertain and frequently dangerous proceeding! How often does the original malady remain unaltered, and is moreover complicated with an artificial disease! And how often does this artificial malady prove a devastating scourge

which remains entailed upon the constitution until death wipes out all traces of this unpardonable destruction of human power and happiness! Calomel must alter the pathological process. If five grains will not do it, ten must, and if ten will not it, we will try fifty or an hundred. This is the law, not the law of nature, but the law of professional infatuation. In the Latin of old Juvenal: "*Sic volo, sic jubeo, stet pro ratione voluntas!*" Thus I will try it, this is my command, let my will stand in the place of common sense!

As examples of the alterative action of calomel in the hands of old-school physicians, we may mention the use of calomel

1. In hydrocephalus, which disappeared and was speedily followed by enteritis terminating in gangrene.

2. In croup; a boy of fifteen months was given nine grains of calomel in three days; no membrane was formed; there was simply expectoration of a puriform, tenacious substance; bilious diarrhœa set in for eight days; in the second week the mesenteric glands became hard and swollen, so that they could be distinguished one from the other; several weeks after, the child died of tabes meseraica.

3. In dropsy, which disappeared; in its place foul sores broke out upon the legs.

In the hands of an homœopathic physician, calomel is an excellent mercurial preparation. We make triturations of it, and use it in syphilitic and scrofulous affections. It is especially in derangements depending upon functional or organic disorders of the liver that this agent may prove useful; such as, ascites; mucous, watery and bloody stools, with tenesmus and piles; cholera infantum, colic and restlessness of nursing infants.

CONSTIPATION, the discharges being dark-green, or brown, or lumpy, or fecal masses composed of a number of little balls slightly cohering by means of intestinal mucus; or partial constipation, the first part of the discharge being solid, and the latter half thin, watery. In this form of constipation a discharge is apt to be preceded by spasmodic, griping, twisting, bilious pains.

DIARRHŒA.—Kopp recommends calomel for the colic and restlessness of children when the discharges are preceded by crampy, cutting pains; the stools may be watery, or bilious, greenish, or the bowels may be constipated.

In *Hufeland's Journal*, vol. 91, the use of calomel in the diarrhœa of children, is strongly recommended by Dr. Amelung. In the case of an atrophied little girl of eighteen months, who was suffering with watery diarrhœa which had been fruitlessly

treated with a number of remedies, one-eighth of a grain of calomel was finally given every three hours. The child, who heretofore had cried and moaned day and night, became quiet, slept, her appetite returned, and she became a blooming little girl. Since then, Amelung has employed the drug in numberless cases of watery, and greenish bilious diarrhœa with perfect success.

Amelung has the candor to admit that he is indebted for this use of calomel to Kopp, although he repudiates homœopathy and thinks that Kopp may have accidentally stumbled upon this use of calomel. Yet he, and all other allœopathic physicians who use calomel for this diarrhœa of children, know perfectly well that it produces this very condition in children or full grown persons in a state of health. *Amicus Plato, amicus Aristoteles, sed magis amica veritas!* Calomel may prove useful in

ANGINA PUTRIDA or putrid sore throat, with livid ulcers, foul smell and bleeding from the mouth, scraping, burning pain in the throat, hoarseness. Also in

GLANDULAR SWELLINGS which calomel has caused in many cases. In

SALIVATION, in the common stomatitis of children (thrush), it may be used in preference to other mercurial preparations. In *Hufeland's Journal* we find the following pretty cure of a case of ptyalism recorded by an allœopathic physician.

A man of thirty years had been sleeping against a damp wall. The consequence was that his face, especially in the region of the submaxillary glands, became œdematous, and he lost every day a large quantity of watery saliva. All the remedies employed were without effect. A few grains of calomel a day cured him in a few days. Yet calomel causes swelling of the submaxillary glands and ptyalism!

MERCURIUS JODATUS.

[IODIDE OF MERCURY.]

We have two combinations of iodine and mercury, one of which contains one element of iodine and one of mercury, the protoiodide of mercury or mercurius protojodatus, or also designated as the yellow iodide of mercury, mercurius jodatus flavus; and the other, two elements of iodine and one of mercury, the biniodide of mercury, or mercurius bijodatus, or also designated as the red iodide of mercury or mercurius jodatus ruber.

This preparation is used in scrofulous, and also in syphilitic affections of a primary, secondary and tertiary form. The biniodide is more frequently used than the protoiodide. In many cases of primary chancre where the soluble mercury fails, the iodide effects

a cure. It prevents the suppuration of a bubo by a speedy dispersion of the swelling. "Regular" physicians frequently apply an ointment of the iodide externally.

The mercurial iodide is eminently adapted to the eradication of the secondary disorders which the violent suppression of a primary chancre or bubo sometimes entails upon a patient.

A man of forty years, apparently in the enjoyment of good health, had a breaking out on the forehead, hairy scalp, on certain parts of the trunk, and on the extremities. The eruption consisted of numerous, copper-colored elevations of the size of small peas and slightly covered with scaly scurfs. The patient had likewise paroxysms of violent pains in the limbs which disturbed his sleep and caused a sort of rigidity, accompanied with partial impotence, exciting apprehensions of paralysis in the patient's mind. He applied to Dr. Gilbert for relief, who declared the eruption syphilitic. The patient admitted that nineteen years ago he had had a chancre; that he had been treated with mercurial frictions, after which salivation had set in and the chancre had disappeared. Since then he had been subject to slight but transient excoriations on the inner surface of the prepuce. Three years after the cure he had got married, and himself, wife and child had always enjoyed good health, until the year 1845, eighteen years after the original infection, when he was attacked with violent, obstinate headache and irregular febrile motions which were attributed to a violent catarrh of the brain. This attack was treated with venesections, after which the present eruption showed itself. The patient's wife was attacked in a similar manner. Both were treated with a syrup of the iodide of mercury, and their health was entirely restored in one fortnight.

SYPHILITIC HEADACHES.—The biniodide of mercury has been used in syphilitic headaches with maddening pains in the bones of the skull. Sometimes, during an attack of such a headache, a tumor develops which is occasionally soft and spongy to the touch and again possesses considerable hardness. With the appearance of this tumor the headache moderates and often disappears entirely. We have cured such cases, in our own practice, with the lower triturations.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS.—The late Dr. Cook, who has written an interesting paragraph on the iodide of mercury, recommends its use in scrofulous irritations of the air-passages, more particularly in chronic bronchitis of scrofulous individuals, with heat, tickling, soreness and cough, attended with expectoration of a purulent mucus, moderate fever.

POLYPUS OF THE NOSE.—Kopp informs us that he has cured polypus of the nose with the iodide mercurial ointment.

A man of sixty had been affected with polypus of the nose for many years. His breathing was considerably interfered with, for the polypus began to protrude from the nostrils. About the size of a pin's head of the ointment was applied to the polypus morning and evening by means of a camel's hair pencil. In eight weeks the polypus had entirely disappeared and the obstruction of the nose was completely removed.

GOITRE.—In goitre the mercurial iodide has likewise been used

with good effect. In a case reported by Kopp the ointment was rubbed in morning and night, about the size of a pea each time; the cure was completed in a very short time.

In a case of long standing, a double goitre, impeding the breathing and materially interfering with the circulation, a portion of the ointment of the size of a small pea was rubbed in morning and night. In a very short time the goitre had dwindled down to such a small size that all treatment was discontinued, the patient being no longer incommoded by it. Other similar cases are likewise reported.

Whenever the scrofulous and syphilitic miasms are conjointly at work undermining the constitution, the iodide of mercury may prove a most valuable agent in counteracting their deleterious influence.

In our own practice we have treated cases of goitre with the lower triturations of the iodide of mercury, depending wholly upon constitutional symptoms in the choice of the remedy. We have repeatedly cured cases of long standing, without the use of ointments; to the best of our knowledge these cures were permanent and in every case attended with decided improvement in the general health of the patients.

CHRONIC SWELLING AND INDURATION OF GLANDS.—In scrofulous affections of the glands, chronic swelling and induration of glands, even as a sequela of scarlet fever, the iodide of mercury has been used with good effect.

MESENTERIC GANGLIONITIS.—In scrofulous affections of the lymphatic system, more particularly in mesenteric ganglionitis, when the lymphatic glands are swollen and hard, and the patients are frequently troubled with diarrhœa, the iodide of mercury may afford much relief.

DIPHTHERITIS.—This agent occupies a conspicuous place among the remedies which homœopathic physicians resort to in their treatment of diphtheria. Dr. H. D. Paine, in an interesting essay on diphtheria, published in the sixteenth volume of the Transactions of the American Institute, furnishes the following indications for its use:

"As soon as the least appearance of membranous deposit was observed, or there was any swelling of the glands of the neck, the iodide of mercury was freely administered and generally continued until there was a complete obliteration of those symptoms. We have given it mostly in doses of the first trituration, and the effect in arresting and detaching the false membranous formation has been in many cases most gratifying."

Both iodides of mercury have made an excellent record in the

treatment of diphtheria. You may add to the indications given by Dr. Payne: a yellowish-whitish, slimy, dirty-looking coating of the tongue, mainly on the back of the tongue, while the tip and the edges of the tongue are tolerably clean and at times red; frequent desire to swallow, from a collection of saliva in the mouth or a sensation of a lump in the throat; empty deglutition is very painful; hawking of stringy mucus; the diphtheritic patches are mainly on the left side, and the exudation is easily detached; livid appearance of the throat.

MERCURIUS PRÆCIPITATUS ALBUS.

[WHITE PRECIPITATE.]

This salt is obtained by dissolving corrosive sublimate, from which solution the salt is precipitated by the addition of liquid ammonia.

This preparation has very irritant properties. It is sometimes used for the purpose of irritating a very torpid chancre, after which the ulcer becomes more susceptible of the curative influence of mercury administered internally.

A case of poisoning by this salt, which terminated fatally, is reported in *Frank's Magazine*. Forty grains of the white precipitate were swallowed, by mistake, for magnesia. Beside the usual symptoms of poisoning by corrosive mercurial salts, such as: vomiting, purging, burning in the œsophagus, and horrid thirst, the patient was attacked with contraction of the muscles, especially of the lower extremities, down to the toes; contraction of the hands and fingers; excessive dryness of the skin in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; increasing paralysis of the muscles and gradual death about a week after the poisoning took place.

MERCURIUS PRÆCIPITATUS RUBER.

[RED PRECIPITATE.]

This is an oxide of mercury, obtained by dissolving quicksilver in nitric acid, from which solution the red powder is obtained by evaporation. This powder is triturated together with a little more pure quicksilver into an homogeneous mass which is dried by exposure to gentle heat, and kept for use in blackened bottles.

I have alluded to the red precipitate as eminently adapted to the treatment of secondary syphilitic affections, torpid chancres, eruptions, and will relate a few cases illustrative of the remarkable curative virtues of this agent.

A girl of twenty years was affected with condylomata at the anus and chancrous ulcers at the labia, on the lips and in the fauces, of which she was cured in five weeks by means of corrosive sublimate. Subsequently she was attacked with dry, itching, venereal tetter on the hairy scalp, forehead and on the left nates, which showed a tendency to spread, and seemed very obstinate. She was put on the use of the red precipitate in doses of one-fourth of a grain morning and evening, and an ointment of the same preparation was applied externally to the eruption. After having used ten grains of the red precipitate, the eruption disappeared entirely and permanently. The gums became slightly affected.

Another interesting case is that of a girl of fourteen years, born of a syphilitic mother. For seven years past she had been affected with fetid otorrhœa, hardness of hearing, swelling of the tibia and a fetid ulcer in the nose. When she was first placed under medical treatment, we found the soft and cartilaginous portions of the nose, the roof of the mouth, the upper jaw and alveolar processes as far as the rami, destroyed; the tongue was exposed; a fetid ichor was discharged from the ears; the bodily and mental development very much retarded; symptoms of general cachexia; the animal functions normal. She was put on the use of the red precipitate in doses of one-sixteenth of a grain once, and afterward twice, a day; in three weeks she was cured perfectly, and the hearing was likewise restored.

These two cases were extracted from *Hufeland's Journal*. Another case is related by Kopp. A woman of forty-nine years had been afflicted for seven years past with a seated pain in the region of the malleolus; the leg from the malleolus upward was very much swollen and the lower portion of it stiff. During all this time the patient had been troubled with an eruption on the left arm. All this trouble had been inflicted upon her by her syphilitic husband. The red precipitate in doses of one-eighth of a grain cured her entirely and permanently. Kopp saw her five years after, when she still enjoyed the best of health.

In the fifty-fifth volume of *Hufeland's Journal*, we find the following case of poisoning of a woman in the seventh month of pregnancy, who, by mistake, had taken as much of the red oxyde as would cover the point of a knife: Nausea, vomiting, oppression of the chest, pains in the stomach and whole abdomen: afterward, violent vomiting of blood, with subsequent fainting; after this, the patient was attacked with a copious diarrhœa and intolerable pains in the abdomen, with burning in the mouth and throat, and unquenchable thirst. On the third day: trembling of the whole body, excessive redness of the whole face and eyes, staring and wild looks, and ptyalism, with a specific and intolerable smell. She vomited twice a quantity of blackish blood; the gums were swollen and inflamed, the tongue was so big that it filled the whole cavity of the mouth and seemed perforated in several places; the buccal cavity itself looked as if covered with the outer crust of decayed cheese. The larynx was swollen as much as the mouth, and was even inflamed externally; the pulse was quick, small and rather hard. The abdomen (otherwise distended by pregnancy) was swollen unto bursting, and so sensitive that the patient was unable to bear the least touch. The patient did not feel the movements of the fœtus the whole day.

Stomacace of the highest degree of intensity; there were two holes in the tongue, into which a finger might be inserted. The teeth were scarcely visible on account of the swelling of the gums and sordes.

By administering suitable antidotes, more particularly the sulphuret of potassium, of which an ounce was boiled in half a quart of water, to be given in cupful doses every half hour, and by the use of mucilaginous drinks and antiphlogistic means, the patient was restored, and was afterward delivered of a healthy child.

STOMACACE.—These symptoms of poisoning resemble the symptoms caused by the black oxide and the common quicksilver, except that they surpass the latter in intensity. We infer from cases of poisoning by the red precipitate, that in stomacace of a malignant and very foul character, this agent may be very useful. In

COLIC, bilious and inflammatory, characterized by vomiting of bile and blood, horrid tormina, internal trembling, spasms, cold sweat, dreadful tympanitis, unquenchable thirst, the red precipitate may prove an admirable remedy.

In a proving by Dr. Eiselt, an inflammation of the meibomian glands, with which the Doctor had been afflicted for several years, disappeared under the effects of this agent.

Another remarkable symptom elicited by the Doctor, is "painful colic accompanied with constant urging to stool, which went on increasing in violence, spread through the whole of the intestines, and especially in the anus, caused a sensation *as if a red-hot iron were pushed up and down.*" In spite of the violent tenesmus, only a little reddish blood was passed with cutting burning. Nausea and burning distress in the stomach supervened likewise.

BILIOUS DYSENTERY.—This group of symptoms shows that in bilious dysentery, the red precipitate may prove a valuable remedy.

ULCERS.—In the treatment of old ulcers with hard, callous edges, secretion of fetid ichor and formation of bloody crusts, the red precipitate has effected fine cures. In *Græfe's Journal* several cases are reported, where such ulcers, which had arisen from injuries, were speedily cured, even after they had existed for years, by the application of thin layers of the red precipitate ointment spread on soft lint. If these ulcers are seated on the leg, it is indispensable to keep the leg quiet and in an horizontal position.

MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS HAHNEMANNI.

[BLACK OXIDE OF MERCURY, MERCURIUS OXYDULATUS NIGER.]

The provings, instituted by Hahnemann, and embodying the most remarkable and characteristic features of the mercurial preparations, were made with reasonably large doses of the drug. Homœopathic practitioners of his time preferred this particular preparation in the treatment of syphilis, reserving the mercurius vivus, or quicksilver, for non-syphilitic affections.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Among the symptoms which Hahnemann has obtained in proving this drug, vertigo occupies a prominent rank. Mercury is therefore homœopathic to

VERTIGO.—Upon close examination we find that this vertigo is symptomatic of bilious derangement; it does not arise from any primary irritation of the cerebral nerves. We find it accompanied by sallow complexion, dryness of the mouth, coated tongue, chilly creepings followed by flashes of heat, want of appetite, flow of water from the mouth, etc.

HEADACHE to which mercury is homœopathic, is principally of a catarrhal, rheumatic and bilious order. Mercury causes a number of symptoms which may be said to constitute a group resembling

CATARRHAL HEADACHE, such as: tight feeling in the head as if something were tied round the head very firmly. Pressing in the region of the temporal bones, from within outward. Headache close under the skull, as if the head were too heavy and tight. These and other catarrhal symptoms are accompanied by signs of mucous irritation in the nose, eyes, such as: sneezing, discharge of water from the nose, lachrymation, a feeling of chilliness.

RHEUMATIC HEADACHE is distinguished by similar symptoms as a common catarrhal headache, in addition to which the rheumatic symptoms are more marked, among which we distinguish such as these: tearing pains in the bones of the skull and in the scalp, the parts feeling moreover bruised; boring and stitching pains in the forehead, digging pains in the anterior parts of the head.

Rheumatic headaches are likewise accompanied by general chilliness, cold hands and heat of the cheeks; one of the provers of mercury has recorded such a combination of symptoms.

Lachrymation is likewise present in catarrhal and rheumatic head-

aches, as may be seen from this symptom: "contractive headache, the head feels as if in a vise, at times the fore part, at others the back part of the head; with discharge of water from the eyes."

RHEUMATISM OF THE SCALP.—By a rheumatic headache we may sometimes understand rheumatism of the scalp, with shivering over the scalp, a sensation as if the scalp were drawn tightly over the skull, soreness of the scalp, sensation as if the hair were standing on end. This group of symptoms sometimes requires aconite, especially if the chill is very marked, and fever, with a hard, jerking, hurried, but not full pulse, follows after the chill. Mercurius will be found indicated, if the pulse is quicker than usual, but not very resisting, the patient looks sallow and wants to be near the fire.

BILIOUS HEADACHE.—Mercury causes a train of symptoms which distinctly point to bilious and bilious congestive headache. We distinguish such symptoms as these: "The head feels full, as if it would be dashed to pieces. Burning pain in the whole head. Headache as if the head were encircled by a tight band. Sensitiveness of the head to noise, even to loud talking."

These symptoms characterize bilious congestive headache. In its worst form, this headache may be characterized by a pain as if the brain were on fire, with excessive sensitiveness to noise and light. During the height of the paroxysm, the face may look red and the eyes congested, with excessive thirst, and vomiting of bile. In the slighter forms of bilious headache to which mercurius is homœopathic, the patient may feel a violent aching pain in the whole head, with a feeling as if the brain were sore; this pain is accompanied by a copious flow of water from the mouth, vomiting of green and yellow bile, sallow complexion. In these headaches, the bowels, as a general rule, are constipated, though bilious diarrhœa may likewise be present.

SYPHILITIC NOCTURNAL HEADACHE.—There is one form of headache to which mercury is eminently adapted as a specific homœopathic agent; it is syphilitic nocturnal headache, with nocturnal paroxysms, which often increase to a frightful degeee of intensity; hard, maddening bone-pains, as if the bones of the skull would be dashed to pieces; the patient is driven about the room by the violence of the pain.

HYDROCEPHALUS.—We may perhaps derive some advantage from the use of mercury in hydrocephalus, dropsy of the brain. In

a case of chronic mercurial poisoning, reported in the third volume of Kopp's *Denkwurdigkeiten* (Memorabilia), and which terminated fatally, a post-mortem examination revealed effusion into the ventricles, with softening of the cerebral substance.

The mercurial cachexia, to which this patient fell a victim, had been gradually induced by exposure to the fumes of mercury, while gilding silver. The symptoms are so remarkable that I will briefly narrate them.

The first effect of the mercurial fumes was *trembling of the hands and feet*, so that the patient, a corpulent man of fifty-five years, with a delicate skin, was unable to write. This was in the year 1823. In the winter of 1824, he complained of pains in the extremities and abdominal muscles, rose with a headache every morning, was low-spirited, looked *pale* and *lost his appetite*. He was attacked with fever, sweats and a loose cough, which finally was accompanied by such acute pain in the chest that leeches were applied in order to relieve it. The leech-bites bled for upward of twenty-four hours, and the blood seemed very thin. I may here remark, that it is one of the common effects of mercury to thin and impoverish the blood. In spite of treatment, the decay of the bodily and mental powers went on increasingly, he lost his memory, occasionally his mind seemed to wander, the pulse became full, tremulous, frequent; he evinced a constant disposition to lie down, inclined to *sopor*, *coma*, *muttering delirium* set in, the breath and whole body smelled foul, the feces passed off involuntarily, and he finally died with symptoms of *apoplexy*, one side and the tongue being *paralyzed*.

Both hemispheres of the brain, especially on the left side, posteriorly, were found infiltrated with blood and streaks of coagulated lymph, as are seen in blood drawn in subacute diseases. This softening of the cerebral substance extended as far as the tentorium and even beyond it. In the left ventricle, a considerable quantity of water was found.

This case of poisoning is instructive to us, not only as an illustration of the deeply penetrating effects of mercury, but we learn from it two important therapeutic facts: first, that mercury may be useful in hydrocephalus; and, secondly, in softening of the brain, or encephalomacia.

It is doubtful whether mercury will accomplish any good in hydrocephalus, if the patient is endowed with a highly organized sanguineous system, of a plethoric habit of body and a nervous-bilious temperament. Mercurius seems to be more adapted to children of a bilious constitution, with spongy flesh, sensitive but yielding temper, easily depressed spirits, and irritable mucous mem-

branes, that are liable to derangements from the least exposure to a draught of air, to dampness, unfavorable changes in the weather, etc. In hydrocephalus where the effusion, in the course of an inflammatory condition of the brain, sets in gradually, not suddenly, and with a paroxysm of convulsions, but as a consequence of a gradually increasing impoverishment of the sanguineous fluid in the cerebral vessels, mercury may be found useful.

ENCEPHALOMACIA, or softening of the brain, may possibly be favorably modified by mercury in slow, chronic cases, resulting from continued exposure, constitutional tendency to cerebral congestions in impoverished, cachectic constitutions, venereal excesses, etc. The cerebral degeneration is attended with imbecility, fits of wandering, dull and staring expression of the eyes, sallow complexion, haggard features, tremulous, feeble, hurried pulse, desire to lie down, sopor.

NERVOUS GROUP.

We have seen that mercury is capable of causing neuralgic pains in the extremities; the pains are fine, pricking pains, apparently in the bone; also wandering pains which afterward become seated in the knee and other joints.

NEURALGIC RHEUMATISM.—The neuralgic pains to which mercury is homœopathic, will be found to be of a rheumatic character, a species of neuralgic rheumatism, or rheumatic neuralgia. In rheumatic affections to which mercury is homœopathic, symptoms of inflammation may be present, especially in the smaller joints. They may be slightly swollen, inflamed, having a pale, rose-colored appearance.

The rheumatic pains to which mercury is homœopathic, may be generalized as follows: Bone-pains, hard-aching pains which are felt in the long bones, especially in bones which are only covered by cellular tissue and integuments. These pains are worse in the night, when they sometimes become so intense as to drive the patient to despair. The feeling sometimes is as if the bones were crushed to atoms. (These pains have their origin in the syphilitic miasm, and may be regarded as a symptom of constitutional syphilitic disease. If we have reason to suspect a complication of syphilitic and mercurial poisoning, the hydriodate of potash will be preferable to mercury.) Stitches in the extremities when moving them. Soreness and bruised sensation in the parts. The limbs feel heavy. Jerking and twitching in the joints. Tearing pains from the foot to the hip-

joint. Sensation as if the soles of the feet were in cold water, and yet a burning is felt in them. Swelling of single parts, such as the dorsa of the feet, the region around the ankles, heels, knee-joints, etc. These swellings are not of an inflammatory character, though they may feel tender to pressure, occasionally with a tearing pain, and a burning and ulcerative sensation in the swollen parts.

Among the rheumatic symptoms recorded by the provers of mercury, there are three which I desire to point out to your attention: Spasmodic contraction of the calf of one leg, resulting in the formation of knotty tumors; one of the calves is very much elongated; oblong furrows in the calves.

I have met with a case where rheumatic exposure in the field developed these symptoms for which mercurius was of course the remedy.

Rheumatic affections to which mercury is homœopathic are generally attended with a sense of coldness or chilliness; patients like to be near the fire, they feel thirsty, the mouth and tongue feel dry, cold water is exceedingly palatable to them. The palms of the hands generally feel dry and warmer than usual.

TREMORS.—You recollect that mercury causes a trembling of the limbs. We may recommend mercury for tremors, if resulting from exposure and a sudden suppression of perspiration, excessive muscular exertion, want of proper food for a length of time, or a constitutional dyscrasia may be the cause of this affection. The skin of the trembling limb feels dry, cold, the pulse is hurried, small, soft, perhaps irregular, or tremulous.

PARALYSIS is another nervous affection which may require mercury. It is owing to similar causes as the trembling, continued exposure to dampness or cold, sudden retrocession of the perspiration; the limb feels cold, the adipose tissue dwindles away, the skin is dry, shrinks and peels off; the parts feel dead and numb.

PSELLISMUS MERCURIALIS.—Mercury also causes stammering, a species of tremor of the tongue which we have already mentioned under the name of psellismus mercurialis, or mercurial stammering. An affection of this kind could probably not be reached by mercury except under peculiar circumstances. If this stammering is a symptom of rheumatic paralysis of the tongue, attended with ptyalism, or if the stammering should have resulted from the suppression, by artificial means, of a process of ulceration in the mouth, or of an irritation of the salivary glands which should

have been treated with mercury, then mercury will undoubtedly prove an efficacious remedy for this weakness.

SYPHILITIC EPILEPSY yields to mercurial treatment. Messrs. Trousseau and Pidoux relate an interesting cure of syphilitic epilepsy with mercury.

A young English diplomate had been several times infected with syphilis. He fancied himself cured, when he began to experience epileptic vertigo, followed soon after by real epileptic convulsions. Having been treated without the least benefit by the first physicians of Paris and London, he conceived the project of destroying himself. He sought our advice. There was not a single appearance of syphilitic disease; but he had been treated for syphilis at different periods without mercury. This induced us to believe that the syphilitic virus might possibly be the cause of the nervous disorders which had supervened in his case. We therefore subjected him to a systematic mercurial treatment, and for the last sixteen years our patient has never been troubled in the least with even a sign of epileptic paroxysms. Last year we treated a Spanish gentleman who was afflicted with syphilitic epilepsy, with equal success. The attacks came on every day.

In relating these cures, Trousseau and Pidoux observe that they do not wish to be understood as holding the doctrine that mercury cures epilepsy; they simply wish to state that epilepsy may sometimes be owing to exostosis of the skull, to vegetations of the dura mater, or to some either appreciable or inappreciable lesion of the nervous system depending upon the venereal infection, and that it is in such cases that mercury will cure epilepsy not by its anti-epileptic but by its anti-syphilitic virtues; in the same way it may cure mania and paralysis, if these affections depend upon the syphilitic poison. Paraplegia, hemiplegia, amaurosis and deafness have been cured by mercury in cases where their syphilitic origin was unmistakable.

A very remarkable effect of mercury, and to which we have already alluded on several occasions, is *liquefaction* of the blood. This alteration of the blood seems connected with a general decay of the nervous functions, and we therefore range this effect of the mercurial preparations in the category of nervous disorders.

The blood becomes more fluid and is of a lighter color. The eyelids, face, lower extremities become œdematous, and symptoms of a general anasarca supervene. Palpitation of the heart and shortness of breath, the necessary consequences of this liquefaction of the blood, of course, supervene more or less according to the constitutional tenacity of resistance with which the patient may be endowed.

This increased fluidity of the blood begets a tendency to so-called passive hæmorrhages. Under the influence of mercury old leech-bites will be reopened, and a hæmorrhage may ensue which it may be next to impossible to arrest. A similar hæmorrhage may take place from the cicatrices of wounds which had long been closed.

There are morbid conditions, where this tendency to passive hæmorrhages may be made available as an indication for mercury. We may mention

PURPURA HÆMORRHAGICA, where the sanguineous effusion from the capillaries may be owing to precisely such a condition as mercury is capable of exciting.

CHLOROSIS may be another condition of this kind. In a case of menstrual suppression with œdema, a tendency to hæmorrhage from the lungs, stomach, nose or gums, or effusion into the cellular tissue, may be advantageously treated with mercury. Of course, in selecting your drug, you will always have to consider the totality of the symptoms before you, and not prescribe in accordance with a mere pathological notion or theory.

DEBILITY.—States of general debility, characterized by passive hæmorrhage from orifices or tissues, bloating, weariness of the lower extremities, dryness of the skin or unpleasant, sour night-sweats, especially when resulting from exposure to rheumatic influences in bilious climates, may require the internal use of mercury.

You will have to regard these broad outlines of the action of mercury, as the prominent figure in the background of a picture where the particular groups will have to be supplied by your own study and judgment in the course of your professional career.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Although mercury is exhibited in diseases of an inflammatory character, yet it cannot be said to rank with aconite in the treatment of acute inflammations. The inflammatory diseases to which mercury is homœopathic are seldom, if ever, characterized by that full, bounding and rapid pulse which characterize acute inflammations requiring aconite or belladonna as their specific remedy, except perhaps in violent bilious congestive fevers or violent cases of congestive dysentery; these may require mercury, and yet the pulse may be full, hard, bounding and considerably accelerated.

Let me recall to your attention the fact that the first or primary shock of mercury is received by the lymphatics, and is consequently first perceived by that portion of the sensorium which presides over the functions of the lymphatic system. You are aware that these functions consist in eliminating and furnishing a proper supply of lymph to the veins. Mercury depresses the power of the lymphatics, and, as a necessary consequence, occasions engorgements and obstructions in the lymphatic current. These engorgements and obstruc-

tions finally react upon the pulse, increasing its frequency, expanding its volume, rendering it more resisting to pressure with the finger, and generally imparting to it the characteristics of an erethic, not of a synochal pulse. We say, then, that mercury cannot really be said to be homœopathic to inflammation, and that the phenomena which characterize the inflammatory process to which mercury is homœopathic, are phenomena denoting congestion, not inflammation.

Remember then, gentlemen, that mercury primarily depresses the lymphatic system, and that the immediate consequences of this depression is a corresponding sluggishness or depression of the venous system which receives from the lymphatic system in a great measure its power of manifesting vital phenomena.

Necessarily, if the venous capillaries become clogged or *engorged*, as we term it, the arterial capillaries reacting against the veins, must become similarly affected, and a state of congestion is indirectly brought about where fever is present, but of a different character from the pure synocha, with full, rapid and bounding pulse. In conditions of hyperæmia, where mercury is indicated, we shall find the pulse fuller than in its normal state, but not bounding; it is a somewhat accelerated, undulating, soft and rather full pulse. The symptoms which generally characterize an attack of sanguineous congestion are likewise present, viz., a chill corresponding in intensity with the functional importance of the organ, and followed by heat and dryness of the skin, thirst, coated tongue, dizziness and headache, restlessness, constipation, deep-yellow urine which has an offensive ammoniacal smell, and at times has the odor of burnt sugar. This last symptom is particularly marked if the hepatic system, the liver and its appendages, are congested.

Considering that the lymphatic system is distributed, as far as we know, throughout every organ and tissue, we may readily see that in every part of the organism a state of congestion may arise which may require mercury as its remedy. A congestion of this kind may be either *acute* or *chronic*. Chronic congestions are pathological conditions which we are in the habit of designating by particular names, referring more especially to some leading symptom. A chronic congestion of the head, for instance, we may designate as a chronic headache. Chronic congestion of the lungs may be described as a cough. Chronic congestion of the bowels as a derangement of the bowels, constipation at one time, and diarrhœa at another. Chronic congestion of the liver may pass under the name of liver

complaint. These chronic congestions of organs and tissues will be indicated by their specific names as distinct groups of symptoms under their respective categories.

ACUTE CONGESTIONS of organs may be as numerous as there are organs in the body which are liable to such a derangement. From the brain to the most external tissue, congestion may take place, and mercury may be required for its removal. Some of the more important forms of this derangement may be mentioned more in detail. One feature in acute congestions to which mercury is homœopathic, should not be lost sight of; it is this: that these congestions generally exacerbate in the evening or fore part of the night. They may consist of a series of paroxysms as it were, a paroxysm occurring once in the twenty-four hours, and separated from the succeeding paroxysm by a distinct remission of the pains and fever. Generally, every paroxysmal exacerbation is ushered in by a slight chill, shiverings, chilly creepings, which are speedily succeeded by fever, heat and dryness of the skin, dryness of the mouth, thirst, restlessness, and prominence of the pains and uncomfortable sensations that characterize this peculiar congestion. It seems hardly necessary to observe that the chill is proportionate to the intensity of the congestion and to the importance of the congested organ. In congestion of the brain, for instance, the chill is much more severe than in congestion of the bowels.

The character of the congestion likewise influences the nature of the chill. The chill which marks bilious congestion is far more searching than the chill which characterizes a simple rheumatic congestion.

The violence of the chill may likewise depend upon the more or or less complete character of the intermissions. These intermissions may be so perfect as to simulate the fever and ague type, and yet the pathological process before us may be an acute congestion of some organ, which may require mercury for its specific remedy. Nice powers of discrimination may be required in order not to confound intermittent congestions, to which mercury is homœopathic, with paroxysms of fever and ague. It is more particularly in congestions of a bilious character that these misapprehensions may occur.

Nevertheless, no careful observer will find it a difficult matter to discriminate between bilious congestions of an intermittent character and paroxysms of intermittent fever. The fever-chill is more

violent, lasts much longer and is followed by a more intense fever than the chill of simple congestion. Moreover, the signs of congestion are much more localized in simple congestion than they are in fever and ague, where they may be scattered through a number of organs, affecting the heart, lungs, brain, back, bowels, whereas in simple congestion the signs of this pathological condition are circumscribed, and limited by the boundaries of the affected organ, be this organ the brain, lungs, liver, heart, bowels or any other viscus or tissue. We may likewise add that in fever and ague the intermissions may be more or less complete, whereas in acute congestions of organs the intermissions are still characterized by marked symptoms of derangement, such as loss of appetite, prostration, feeble and somewhat accelerated pulse, and abnormal sensations in the congested organ; in the brain for instance: a feeling of heaviness, constriction, dizziness; in the lungs: oppression, irritation, tightness, desire to cough with occasional paroxysms of a hacking or spasmodic cough; in the liver: a feeling of fulness, weight, heat and aching pain; in the bowels: a sensation of soreness, fulness, heaviness, and dragging and bearing-down sensation, with constipation, or a feeling as if diarrhœa would set in; in the muscular tissue: a feeling of heaviness, lameness, and a sensation as if the parts had been bruised. There cannot, therefore, be any difficulty to an accurate observer, in distinguishing the acute congestions, with regular intermissions between the paroxysms, from intermittent fever.

Let me remind you of the fact that aconite is eminently homœopathic to acute congestions of organs and tissues generally, and belladonna to congestions of the brain, womb, lungs, heart, larger bowels and perhaps other organs. As far as my experience bears me out, I am inclined to assert that the intermissions in acute congestions to which aconite or belladonna is homœopathic, are never so perfect as they are in the case of mercurial congestions; in the case of aconite and belladonna, the intermissions are simple remissions of the paroxysmal exacerbations of the symptoms.

I have spoken of rheumatic and bilious congestions. Mercury may apply to either class, although the symptoms which characterize them, are not the same. In

RHEUMATIC CONGESTIONS OF THE BOWELS, for instance, the bowels may feel sore as if bruised, sometimes even as if full of little pebbles: the least jar is painful to the muscular integuments, and motion causes a dragging, heavy feeling in the

bowels. In bilious congestion, these feelings may exist, but perhaps more intensely; the bowels may feel as if ulcerated, with uncomfortable heat in the bowels, with stitches, pinching pains, sensation as if the bowels were hanging together loosely, a sort of cathartic feeling; bilious diarrhœa may be present. In

RHEUMATIC CONGESTION OF THE LIVER the patient may complain of heaviness and fulness, hard, aching and tearing pains in the region of the liver; in bilious congestion the liver feels very sore, hot, with stitches darting through the organs; the accompanying gastric symptoms are likewise more marked, the tongue is more thickly lined with a yellow and grayish coating, the taste is foul, the appetite entirely suppressed. In

RHEUMATIC CONGESTION OF THE LUNGS the patient complains of oppression and a feeling of constriction across the chest; aching and tearing pains, soreness, especially when coughing; the cough comes in paroxysms, and is generally excited by an intolerable tickling in the air passages or a desire to remove obstructions from the lungs, mucus or feather dust that seems to fill the bronchia in the interior of the pulmonary parenchyma. In bilious congestion of the lungs the pains are more acute; the oppression and anxiety more violent; the cough is more spasmodic; the bilious symptoms are more prominent; stitches flying through the lungs; the patient may complain of a burning distress; he looks jaundiced, the tongue shows a thick, bilious coating. Finally in

RHEUMATIC CONGESTION OF THE BRAIN the pains may consist of a feeling of constriction in the head, a sensation of pressure on the brain, aching pains in a portion or in the whole of the brain. In bilious congestion the brain feels constricted, and a burning distress may characterize this derangement, with intense aching and throbbing pains, and extreme sensitiveness to noise.

In a case of bilious congestion of the cerebellum, a very beautiful cure was achieved by means of the middle potencies of mercurius. Deep in the cerebellum the patient was attacked with a pain as if that portion of the brain were spasmodically constricted. The paroxysms set in about nine o'clock in the evening and lasted until toward morning. It was ushered in by a severe chill so that the patient, although the thermometer was up to ninety degrees, had to have a fire made. The pain was so agonizing that it almost made him frantic, causing him to howl and rave, and pull his hair out. The pillow felt hard as a stone. The chill lasted from fifteen to twenty minutes, when the fever set in. The accompanying constitutional symptoms were those usually characterizing severe bilious derangements, such as: sallow complexion, dull and jaundiced eyes; foul coating on the tongue; complete loss of appetite, dry skin, extreme debility, emaciation and complete torpor of the bowels. The case was a desperate one, and several physicians were in attendance on the patient who, at one time, was reported dead. He was treated exclusively with mercurius vivus, 12th to 18th attenuation, and was fully restored within about a fortnight.

ORBITAL GROUP.

CATARRHAL CONJUNCTIVITIS.—Among the poisonous symptoms of mercurius, conjunctivitis occupies a prominent rank. Hence in catarrhal conjunctivitis, we shall find mercury a capital remedy. The symptoms of this natural disease are as nearly as possible those which characterize the mercurial affection: injected appearance or suffused redness of the conjunctiva; smarting and burning in the canthi, with secretion of eye-gum and agglutination of the lids in the morning; sensation as if sand had got between the lids, or as if some sharp body were wounding and irritating the eye-ball; the lids may be swollen; a flood of tears may sometimes gush from the eye. The pulse is slightly irritated, though soft, about 85 or 90.

SORE EYES.—This catarrhal irritation of the conjunctiva may become a chronic affection in consequence of mismanagement or neglect; or it may assume a chronic form at the outset, and constitute what we term sore eyes, where mercury may be an indispensable remedy.

SYPHILITIC OPHTHALMIA.—You will not forget that the mercurial preparations are eminently adapted to syphilitic ophthalmia, especially the soluble black oxide. This is the most destructive inflammation, where the membranes and humors of the eye are very speedily disorganized by ulceration and purulent degeneration, unless the poison is soon neutralized.

BLEPHARITIS.—Mercurius solubilis is an important remedy in the treatment of blepharitis, when the following symptoms are present: Lids thick, swollen, red, especially along the base of the tarsal cartilages; scurfy or ulcerated; sensitive to heat, cold or touch; great photophobia; much lachrymation; conjunctival discharge, requiring frequent wiping, gumming the lids in the morning; external canthi red, sore and cracked. Very frequently useful in blepharitis following a phlyctenular keratitis or conjunctivitis; aggravation at night, from warmth, from artificial light; excoriated nostrils; acrid nasal discharge; soft, flabby tongue. (Dr. W. H. Woodyatt.)

L. B., female, aged three years. Six months ago had the measles, which attack was followed by phlyctenular inflammation of the cornea in both eyes. At the first visit her general condition was bad. The flesh was pale and flabby; the lips swollen; the nostrils excoriated by an acrid discharge. Marked photophobia, free lachrymation, phlyctenulæ upon each cornea, with vessels running to them. Lid edges reddened by the tears and by the rubbing. Prescribed mercurius solubilis 3x, every three hours. During the first week her whole condition improved, and the

corneal ulcers disappeared, leaving slight opacities behind. The lids now were redder, especially along the base of the tarsal cartilages, with some thickening and formation of turfy scales. The outer canthi were cracked and bled easily when the lids were opened with the fingers. Notwithstanding the apparently strong indications for graphites, the remedy given was continued and the blepharitis disappeared in one week. The entire aspect of the child had then changed. The lips were less swollen, the nose had healed and the face had a better color. Salt baths and plenty of out-door air was ordered in the case. (Dr. W. H. Woodyatt, in the *Am. Homœopathist*, August, 1877.)

We have seen that mercury is capable of producing inflammation of the iris and retina; this is denied by Pereira, though strongly insisted upon by some of the most experienced occulists in Europe. We therefore suggest the use of mercury in

IRITIS AND RETINITIS.—In these affections, the mercurial salts have always been used by allœopathic practitioners in alternate doses, upon the principle that salivation was necessary in order to carry off the morbid humors or counteract the existing inflammation by a counter-stimulant irritation of the gums and lining membrane of the mouth. If mercury is specifically adapted to these inflammations, it will cure them without resorting to this roundabout method of treatment. Iritis and retinitis may result from the secondary action of the syphilitic virus; in all such cases mercurius will be found indispensable.

We have a number of symptoms among our provings showing that mercury affects the visual power of the eye. Some of these symptoms are: Muscæ volitantes. Complete vanishing of sight every half hour for five minutes. Mistiness of sight. Sensation as of a blade of grass being suspended before both eyes. Sensitiveness of the eyes to the glare of the fire.

AMAUROTIC CONDITIONS.—These symptoms show that mercury may be useful in amaurotic conditions, or in

AMBLYOPIA, where the mercurial oxides and salts are particularly useful. If these affections flow from a scrofulous or syphilitic source, then mercurius will be so much more indicated. There are several cases of cure of amaurosis reported in our books, especially cases where the patient's vision is disturbed by black points hovering besore his eyes. In

SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA, with granular enlargements of the Meibomian glands, ulceration of the lids, profuse lachrymation and intense photophobia, mercurius may be eminently useful. In

GRANULAR OPHTHALMIA we shall often obtain good effects from mercury. In the acute form, aconite and belladonna should not be forgotten. In the chronic form the red precipitate has

effected a beautiful cure in the case of Dr. Eiselt, an Austrian physician, who has given us a splendid, though short proving of this agent. He took in all thirty-four grains, and one of the results of his experiments, was the complete disappearance of a chronic inflammation and swelling of the Meibomian glands.

BLEPHAROSPASMUS.—We likewise may recommend mercury for blepharospasmus, spasm of the eyelids. Among the eye-symptoms of mercury we find several symptoms like the following: "Involuntary, spasmodic closing of the lids; or forcible closing of the lids as from want of sleep. A spasm of this kind may be the result of catarrhal exposure, a sort of vicarious substitute for inflammation.

AURICULAR GROUP.

The effects of mercury upon the organ of hearing, and more particularly upon the internal ear, are exceedingly remarkable. They might be considered under four distinct heads: 1, inflammation; 2, pains; 3, discharges, and 4, abnormal noises.

Under the head of inflammation, we may range such symptoms as these: "The left ear is painful as if inflamed; the meatus is likewise painful as if inflamed." "Internally both ears feel sore and as if excoriated, the right ear being worse." "Stitches in the inner ear, when stooping."

OTITIS.—Hence we may recommend mercury in otitis, inflammation of the ear, where mercury is not only indicated by the particular pains, but likewise by the accompanying discharges, such as: discharge of pus from the ear, or discharge of pus and blood; and by the abnormal noises which the patient fancies he hears, such as: buzzing, fluttering and so forth. You will find all these symptoms recorded among the provings of mercury.

In otitis to which mercury is homœopathic, the petrous and mastoid portions of the temporal bone, and even the maxilla may be involved in the inflammatory process. The bones seem swollen, and the boring and tearing pains characterizing this inflammation are most agonizing, especially at night, when the mercurial pains are generally worse.

In a case of otitis, where the patient was a scrofulous girl of fourteen, and where the inflammation had been going on for a week, with pale rose-colored appearance of the inner ear, sense of fulness in the ear, discharge of fetid yellowish pus, swelling of the mastoid process and the ascending ramus of the inferior maxilla, agonizing aching and sore pains in the inner ear, aggravations of the pains at night, more particularly when resting the head upon a feather pillow, buzzing and blowing noises

in the ear. A cure of this distressing affection was effected by means of a single dose of the 16th potency of mercury which the patient took in the evening.

OTALGIA or earache, more particularly when resulting from rheumatic exposure, with tearing pain in the ear, sensation as if the ear would be pulled out, discharge of fetid water or pus from the ear, nocturnal aggravation of the symptoms, may require mercury.

DYSECOIA.—A congestion of the lining membrane of the inner ear, such as mercury may occasion, may cause partial deafness or dysecoia, with a good deal of noise in the ears, buzzing and whizzing. Exposure to keen wind or intense cold is most frequently the cause of this affection. Mercury may be its specific remedy. Even in chronic cases, mercury may be useful and even necessary. In all such cases, the mercurial oxides or salts are indispensable if syphilitic complications exist.

NASAL GROUP.

The following symptoms have been recorded by the provers of mercury. The whole of the nose, especially the left side, is swollen, red, shining, attended with itching, especially on the inside of the alæ. The tip of the nose is swollen, red, itching. Swelling and cracking of the septum. Swelling of the left wing of the nose, as during an attack of violent catarrh. Nosebleed. Scurfs in the nose with nosebleed.

These symptoms are eminently characteristic of catarrhal inflammations of the nose. In

SWELLING AND INFLAMMATION OF THE NOSE with congestion of the Schneiderian membrane, terminating in suppuration and ulceration; inflammation and ulceration of the septum, formation of scurfs and crusts in the nostrils, bleeding from the nose, discharge of foul-smelling, yellowish pus, we shall find mercury a most valuable remedy, if an affection of this kind has a catarrhal origin.

Even if an acute attack of this kind is grafted upon a scrofulous condition of the organism, we may find mercury indispensable, although it may be necessary, under such circumstances, to interpose a few doses of sulphur.

OZÆNA.—Let us not forget that mercury may be useful and indeed indispensable in certain forms of ozæna, especially in scrofulous subjects. In

SYPHILITIC OZÆNA, with discharge of bloody, fetid ichor, and destruction of the septum and turbinated bones, mercury is indispensable.

BUCCAL GROUP.

The poisonous action of mercury upon the lymphatics of the mouth has been described. We have shown you that this action results in swelling and inflammatory softening of the gums, suppuration and ulceration of the lining membrane of the cheeks, ptyalism, swelling, congestion and ulceration of the salivary glands. In view of these marked symptoms of mercurial action, we may recommend mercury for the different forms of

STOMATITIS or stomacace, or inflammation of the mucous membrane of the mouth. We find mercury indicated in

APHTHÆ OF CHILDREN, also termed thrush, an inflammation characterized by exudations having the appearance of curd and coalescing into irregular patches which, in severe cases, may give the whole mouth the appearance as if it were lined with flour. Mercury is particularly adapted to this affection, if it works its way down the œsophagus, involving the stomach and bowels, and giving rise to serious derangements of the digestive system, such as colicky pains and diarrhœa. In

PSEUDO-MEMBRANOUS STOMATITIS, or the diphtheritic inflammation of Bretonneau, where the inflammatory process is of a more malignant nature, often terminating in gangrene, mercury may be found an admirable curative agent. In large hospitals where a number of children are crowded together, in foundling hospitals, for instance, this form of stomacace often proves a terrible scourge. Of one hundred and ninety-three cases observed by Dr. Valleix, one hundred and fifty-three terminated fatally. This would not be the case, if the disease were treated with specific remedies, in homœopathic rapport with the nature of this pathological process. A simple comparison of the symptoms of mercurial stomatitis with the pathognomonic signs of this disease shows that mercury must be specifically adapted to it as a curative agent. In this disease the mouth feels hot, the breath becomes fetid, and copious streams of an ichorous saliva flow from the mouth; the flushed and swollen face and the swelling and painfulness of the submaxillary glands, all point to mercury as the material type or representative of this most distressing affection.

FOLLICULAR STOMATITIS.—Another form of stomatitis is described by authors as follicular stomatitis, where the disease commences with the starting up of a vesicular rash which gradually terminates in the formation of innumerable little ulcers with slightly

tumefied and inflamed edges and secreting a whitish lymph. The ulcers cause a good deal of stinging pain.

This affection may become very troublesome to nursing women and is often designated as

NURSING SORE MOUTH.—The severer grades of this disease may be accompanied with frontal headache, acute pains in the stomach and bowels, diarrhœa, tympanitic distention of the abdomen and gradual supervention of typhoid symptoms.

In this affection mercury may not do much, if any, good, unless the appearance of the gums, and the flow of fetid, ichorous saliva are present. If these symptoms are either absent, or at least not prominently present, and the mouth looks generally inflamed, of a deep-red color, studded with whitish, ulcerous exudations, the patient complaining of excessive heat, dryness and soreness, we have found one or two drops of the tincture of the root of aconite in about twelve table-spoonfuls of water, to be given in table-spoonful doses at suitable intervals, an excellent remedy for this distressing trouble.

CANCRUM ORIS.—We have finally a form of stomacace well-known as cancrum oris or gangrenous inflammation of the mouth. This sometimes terrific affection may resemble mercurial ptyalism and sloughing so closely that it is frequently mistaken for the latter condition. The sloughing may commence on the inner cheeks, whence it may spread with astonishing rapidity, sometimes involving, in the course of a few days, the cheeks, lips, nose, tongue, palate and tonsils; or the disorganization may proceed from the periosteum of the alveolar processes when it is first seen at the edges of the gums opposite the lower incisors. Here the gums present all the appearances of mercurial poisoning; they become ulcerated, the teeth fall out, the inside of the cheeks, the lips and tongue are invaded by the sloughing process; fetid ptyalism is present, and the gangrenous disorganization even shows traces of its existence on the outside of the cheeks in the shape of gangrenous blisters which break and discharge a dark-colored fluid, followed by the formation of sloughs.

Here we have a condition of things to which mercury is so eminently adapted on account of the homœopathicity of mercurial action to the gangrenous process that even Dr. Duncan, physician to Dunn's Hospital in Dublin, has to admit the great curative virtues of mercury. In one of his articles on the subject, the Doctor attempts to show that mercury may be advantageously used in this affection, which is so exceedingly analogous to mercurial sloughing.

Nothing is more corroborative of the appropriateness of mercury in cancrum oris, according to the Doctor's experience, than the fact that the sloughing, so far from getting worse under the use of mercury, is actually controlled by this agent. "If mercury," argues the Doctor, "were inimical to this disease, the sloughing ought to be made worse even by the smallest dose of this drug unless we choose to account for such an aggravation by the same arguments that the adherents of *similia similibus* resort to."

The Doctor is no homœopath and he has evidently read something about homœopathic aggravations. However, he has remained ignorant of the fact that these old-fashioned aggravations, so far from being essential characteristics of the successful working of homœopathic remedial agents, are on the contrary, adventitious circumstances frequently holding no sort of logical relation to the homœopathic therapeutic process. In

SYPHILITIC STOMATITIS the therapeutic uses of mercury should not be forgotten. In this affection the ulcerative process generally proceeds from behind forward, involving first the tonsils, the isthmus and edges of the tongue. We know that even the cartilages of the larynx may be destroyed by it. According to Ricord this circumstance distinguishes syphilitic from mercurial stomatitis, with which it might otherwise be confounded. In mercurial stomatitis the ulceration spreads from the gums backward. In the syphilitic form, the fetor which is characteristic of mercurial sloughing, is wanting. If, in a case of syphilis, the mouth was perfectly sound previously to the mercury being administered; and if, after the use of the mercury, the gums become irritated, spongy, bleeding, and the breath acquires a fetid, metallic odor, we may look upon these symptoms as diagnostic signs of mercurial poisoning.

Moreover, the mercurial ulcerative process spreads rapidly; it constitutes a symptom of acute hydrargyria or mercurial poisoning; syphilitic ulcerations of the mouth are essentially chronic in their character, involving the destruction of the palatine bones and nasal cartilages, whereas mercury destroys the alveolar processes and very frequently even the maxillæ.

In cases of stomatitis where the mercurial and syphilitic poisons together maintain the disorganizing process, we may have to resort to the hydriodate of potash, the muriate of gold or to some agent that shall antidote the combined forces of the enemy. Under homœopathic treatment, these monstrous developments need never occur.

PTYALISM.—In simple salivation mercury may prove a remedial agent. We may use it in catarrhal or rheumatic ptyalism, induced by exposure to dampness, a draught of air, and similar circumstances.

A prisoner in the penitentiary, about thirty years old, lost every day a considerable quantity of watery saliva. The parts in the neighborhood of the submaxillary glands were tumefied, but not painful. He had a very cachectic appearance. This trouble was caused by his sleeping close to a damp wall. All the means used in his case remained fruitless; a few small doses of calomel restored him speedily and permanently. Mercury was the homœopathic remedy in the case.

Mercury affects the tongue in a very remarkable manner. The symptoms of ulceration and sloughing which we have already alluded to when describing the poisonous effects of mercury, have been developed more analytically, as it were, by systematic provings. Among these provings we find such records as these: "The tongue is very much swollen." "Stinging pains in the longitudinal depression or furrow of the tongue." "Burning pain in the tongue, as if it were cracked." "The edges of the tongue are soft, indented by the teeth, ulcerated." "The anterior half of the tongue is so hard that when striking against it with the knuckle, a sound is heard as when striking against wood."

In *swelling and ulceration* of the tongue, especially when owing to catarrhal causes, with ptyalism, we shall find mercury useful. *Swelling and induration* of the tongue may yield to mercury. The tongue may exhibit a number of such hardened little tumors.

A case is reported in the *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, where swelling and indurated tubercles in the substance of the tongue, one of which was of considerable size, were completely cured with mercury. The patient, a lady of forty-seven years, complained of lancinating pains in their indurations. The whole surface of the tongue was cracked. Occasionally, some of the tubercles became ulcerated. The drug was of course given in salivating doses. The affection might undoubtedly have been removed without the gratuitous infliction of ptyalism.

GLOSSITIS.—In glossitis, or inflammation of the tongue, with high fever and full, rapid and bounding pulse, we should of course give aconite; but in glossitis where the tongue is simply swollen, sore, with burning pain, and slight symptoms of fever, the pulse being simply somewhat accelerated and fuller than usual, but soft, mercury will be found an adequate remedy. A condition of this kind may sometimes be induced by wounding the tongue.

GLOSSONCUS.—A chronic swelling of the tongue is often described in the books under the names of glossoncus or exoncosis, from the Greek *glossa* (tongue), and *onkos* (a tumor or swelling). In allœopathic practice this affection is treated by compression and the application of astringents and narcotics. The mercurial preparations are specifically curative in such cases. In

RANULA, from the Latin *rana*, a frog, so called from its resemblance to the shape of a frog, mercury has been used with good effect. Ranula is a small, fluctuating, semi-transparent tumor under the tongue, arising from the accumulation of saliva in Wharton's duct, the excretory duct of the submaxillary gland. Of course, mercury is only applicable in cases where the swelling is primarily owing to a dynamic affection, a depression or deficient irritability of the lymphatic capillaries; if resulting from mechanical obstruction of the duct, surgical treatment will have to be instituted.

DENTAL GROUP.

SCURVY OF THE GUMS.—We know that mercury affects the gums and teeth. The gums become spongy, inflamed, bleed readily; hence in scurvy of the gums we may recommend mercury as a good remedy. What we have said of the different forms of stomacace applies equally to scurvy, which is in reality another name for a certain form of this disorganizing process.

ODONTALGIA.—We find mercury indicated in rheumatic and scrofulous affections of the teeth, more particularly in odontalgia, when the teeth are or feel loose, elongated, sore as if ulcerated; the pains are throbbing, stitching and jerking, sometimes felt in the teeth and at other times in their roots. These pains are worse at night. The gums are swollen, sensitive and bleed readily. Gum-boils may form. There is sometimes a pain as if the roots of the teeth were ulcerated. There may be ptyalism, rheumatic tearing, lancing pains in the jaws. On reading the provings of mercury, you will find these symptoms recorded among the list.

RHEUMATIC PARALYSIS OF THE JAWS.—We may likewise have to use mercury in rheumatic paralysis of the jaws, with excessive pain in the affected parts when trying to use them. The symptoms which lead us to the use of mercury in this affection, are: "Almost complete immobility of the jaws; he is hardly able to open them without violent pain."

We may as well here allude to the symptoms: "*Cracks, rhagades* in the corners of the mouth." An affection of this kind, if it becomes habitual, is very troublesome. We meet with it among scrofulous children; a cold may cause these rhagades to break out. They are sometimes very painful, bleed a good deal, and give rise to ulcerations. Mercury, among other drugs, will be found, eminently adapted to such affection.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

In affections of the fauces, mercury serves us many a good purpose. It is principally in inflammatory affections of the different parts of the throat that mercury finds a splendid range for its vast therapeutic powers. Let me first give you some of the leading symptoms of mercury as recorded among our provings, and afterward interpret them with reference to their corresponding pathological conditions: Pain in the throat as if the core of an apple or some such sharp body were sticking there, exciting a desire to swallow, as if it had to be swallowed down; this symptom is eminently characteristic of certain forms of angina faucium. Difficulty of swallowing; he had to press hard to get anything down. Sensation as if hot vapor were ascending in the throat. The throat feels very dry; he feels an aching pain back in the throat, when swallowing; nevertheless he had to keep swallowing because a quantity of water was continually collecting in the mouth. Stitches in the back part of the throat which dart even to the ears. Elongation and swelling of the uvula.

ANGINA FAUCIUM.—Here we have a group of symptoms corresponding very accurately with angina faucium, inflammation of the throat, sore throat. Angina faucium, to which mercury is homœopathic, has the difficulty of swallowing in consequence of the *aching* pain; a sensation as if a pointed body were sticking in the throat that one is anxious to get rid of by making repeated attempts at swallowing; excessive dryness of the throat, with flow of tenacious, ropy saliva from the mouth; the back part of the throat seems lined with a glassy mucus; deglutition of soft food is less painful than swallowing mere saliva. The velum and back part of the throat looks rose-colored, and portions have a dingy yellowish and injected appearance; the uvula is elongated, looks shining and of a pale-red color. The sensation as if a hot vapor was arising in the throat, is a symptom which we have very frequently met with in cases of angina faucium.

In common sore throat or in chronic angina faucium, where these symptoms occur more or less, mercury may prove beneficial.

ANGINA TONSILLARIS.—Mercury is eminently useful in some forms of angina tonsillaris, or quinsy sore throat, with swelling and inflammation of the tonsils, or of only one tonsil; the patient may experience stitches in the inflamed tonsils which often dart along the Eustachian tube to the ear, sometimes attended with

itching and creeping in the inflamed side. It is well known to you that an acute inflammation of the tonsils frequently terminates in suppuration and ulceration. The symptoms which indicate mercury in this affection, are these: "Ulceration of the tonsils, with acute stinging pains in the fauces when swallowing." "Stitching pain in the tonsils, during deglutition."

CHRONIC ŒSOPHAGITIS.—Mercury is likewise indicated in chronic œsophagitis, where soreness and aching pains in the posterior regions of the throat below the larynx are prominent symptoms. In this affection mercury is indicated by the following record: "Aching pain in the œsophagus, in the region of the larynx, aggravated by eating, and causing a sensation as if the food were gliding over an excoriated surface, with burning pains in that region."

The glands which discharge the salivary fluid into the mouth, viz., the parotid, submaxillary and sublingual glands, are subject to affections to which mercury is homœopathically adapted. They may became inflamed, swollen and indurated. Among the provings we find the following symptoms recorded: "Painful swelling of the submaxillary and parotid glands, so that it is impossible to open the jaws without suffering much pain." "Swelling of the parotid gland, with burning-aching pain in the gland, passing off in the cold and returning in warmth." Swelling and inflammation of these glands may take place in consequence of exposure to a draught of air, keen wind, dampness.

ADENITIS, under which name an inflammatory swelling of glands is described in the books, may be attended with inflammatory fever; in this case aconite may have to be prescribed If mercury is the homœopathic agent, we shall find the gland of a pale rose-colored appearance, with a feeling of soreness and heat through the gland, and a mild form of erethic fever, the pulse being somewhat accelerated, but soft and undulating. Ptyalism may be present. The irritation may extend along the excretory duct, causing inflammation and ulceration of the orifices of these ducts in the mouth. In neglected cases

CHRONIC INDURATIONS of the salivary glands may remain, for which mercury has to be given.

MUMPS.—We may mention one form of swelling and subacute inflammation of the parotid gland which is commonly known by the name of mumps, or, more classically speaking, parotitis, a subacute

swelling of the parotid gland which sometimes prevails as an epidemic disease among children and adolescent youths of both sexes. The swelling is of an œdematous character, sometimes involving the neck and side of the face. In many cases of mumps we get along without any treatment; in other cases aconite or mercury are eminently useful.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Mercury causes considerable alterations of the taste in the mouth. It causes, according to our provings, *brassy* taste; *bitter* and *foul* taste, especially early in the morning; a *saltish* taste of everything he eats; a *sweetish* taste. Mercury also causes a whitish coating on the tongue, and a good deal of slime in the mouth.

In regard to appetite, we find that mercury causes a loathing of meat and a loss of appetite. The thirst is increased.

These symptoms are only important in so far as they form elements of higher groups.

PYROSIS.—Mercury causes a peculiar kind of pyrosis, characterized by rising of an acrid, sweetish fluid from the stomach upward; the tongue looks coated, the breath may be more or less affected, the appetite is impaired, there is no proper craving for food; the sweetish or acrid rising may even be accompanied by nausea and a sense of shivering.

WATERBRASH.—We shall find mercury indicated in waterbrash, especially when the attacks come on in the night, more or less periodically. The symptom which points to mercury in this affection is the following record among Hahnemann's provings: "At one o'clock in the night, a quantity of water collects in her mouth; this is accompanied by nausea; it wakes her and causes vomiting; a good deal of bitter stuff is thrown off the stomach."

DYSPEPSIA AND CARDIALGIA.—Mercury causes peculiar feelings of pain and malaise in the region of the stomach, which may render it a valuable agent in dyspepsia and cardialgia. Mercury causes a burning in the region of the stomach, and especially in the pit of the stomach; after taking the least quantity of food, the stomach feels full and as if drawn down; the patient complains of soreness in the pit of the stomach as if an ulcer would form in this region; oppression as from a stone, even after the smallest quantity of food.

A dyspepsia to which mercury is homœopathic, is generally

attended with symptoms of liver complaint, constipation, offensive urine depositing a brownish sediment.

JAUNDICE.—The ulcerative and burning distress in the epigastric region is a symptom to which I may direct your attention even now as a characteristic indication for mercury in jaundice.

The subject of jaundice naturally leads us to inquire into the action of mercury upon the hepatic system. We have endeavored to show that mercury exercises its deleterious action upon the tissues by breaking down the vital energies of the lymphatic system, and we shall now quote Wibmer in order to show that the lymphatics of the liver seem to be peculiarly liable to the action of this agent.

"In the bodies of those,[2] says Wibmer, "who have been treated with mercurial frictions, we discover extreme emaciation; the muscles are atrophied, pale; the lymphatic glands, especially in the region where the ointment was rubbed in, enlarged; the pancreas hypertrophied and frequently of a reddish color; the liver enlarged, soft, of a black-brown color; the bile thin and copious; the veins of the abdomen turgid with a thin, dark blood."

These toxicological post-mortem symptoms show that mercury disorganizes the parenchyma of the liver, and must therefore be an agent of great power in affections of the liver with which its peculiar action is in rapport of affinity. The symptoms which we have obtained by our provings, confirm to some extent the specific relation of mercury to the liver; although it is but just to say that these symptoms are very inadequately described. One of our provers has this symptom: "Painful pressure in the right side of the abdomen, even early in the morning, in the bed." Another record reads as follows: "Pressing pain in the region of the liver, from within outward." Again we read: "He was unable to lie on his right side, for his bowels felt sore as if they were compressed."

The probability is that "right side and bowels" in these three symptoms, refer to the region of the liver. The record of symptoms, in Hahnemann's provings, is sometimes furnished by lay-provers who were in the habit of taking extensive liberties with anatomy in describing their feelings, even as lay people do in our own country, when they extend the boundaries of their stomachs from the epigastric region down to the symphysis pubis. Referring these pains to the region of the liver, we judge from their peculiar character that they are traceable to engorgements of the hepatic parenchyma.

We have already alluded to acute congestions of the liver where the use of mercury may become necessary. We have said that in such affections the region of the liver feels full, oppressed, sore; the patient complains of aching and pressing pains in the region of the liver, with a feeling of uncomfortable heat, embarrassed breathing; the liver may be swollen, and the patient is unable to lie on the right side.

We have already shown that in true hepatitis, whether the serous covering or the parenchyma of the liver is the seat of the affection, mercury is never indicated. In

CHRONIC ENLARGEMENT OF THE LIVER mercury will prove useful, provided the dynamic power of the drug harmonizes with the morbific principle of this hypertrophy. In order that it may be benefited by mercury, the hypertrophy should result from some previous congestion for which mercury was the specific remedy.

In true hepatitis, whether the serous covering or the substance of the liver is the seat of the morbid process, mercury will never reach the case. Here aconite must initiate the treatment. In inflammation of the peritoneal covering of the liver, the indications for aconite are so self-evident that it is hardly possible to mistake them. The intense soreness in the right side; the stinging and lancinating pain, the burning distress, the increased temperature of the skin in the region of the liver, the utter inability to lie on the right side, the intense fever and the full, hard and rapid pulse sufficiently enlighten us concerning the necessity of using aconite in this affection. It is only when the inflammatory process is going on in the substance of the liver, that it might possibly become difficult to discriminate between aconite and mercury.

Nevertheless, whenever acute inflammation is present, we shall find aconite emphatically indicated by the character of the existing fever. If it is chronic hepatitis that you have to deal with, the totality and nature of the existing phenomena, and a history of their gradual development from the origin of the disease down to its present stage, will have to guide you in deciding either in favor of aconite or mercury. You may facilitate your choice by making particular inquiries into the nature of the paroxysms which may occur in the course of chronic hepatitis, on various occasions, during changes in the weather, or in consequence of exposure or of a cold. In these paroxysmal exacerbations of the disease the symptoms become more distinct, and their essential character reveals itself more prom-

inently and more forcibly to the observing reason. If the patient complains of great soreness in the right side, with stinging or shooting pains, or spasmodic constricting pains in the substance of the liver, and more particularly if this condition of things has been superinduced by the allœopathic treatment of a previous acute inflammation of the liver, we should not hesitate to give aconite.

But if the patient complains of dull aching pains in the right side, or of pressing, pushing pains in the liver, or seated sticking pains in certain definite and limited localities in the region of the liver, with a feeling of soreness as if ulceration might be going on in those parts, we should give the preference to mercury.

The accompanying symptoms of bilious derangement may likewise help us in fixing our choice of a remedy. If aconite is indicated, we may find the edges of the tongue sore and rather inflamed, the patient may complain of flashes of heat in the face and burning distress in the forehead or head; the alvine secretions are dry and of a dark-brown, blackish color. If mercury is required, the tongue will look pale, and may exhibit a slimy, grayish-yellowish coating; the alvine discharges are either greenish or brown, frequently dry and without a normal admixture of the bilious pigment; or the action of the bowels may be irregular, at times very torpid and at other times resulting in the discharge of soft or even liquid bright-yellow bilious stools.

We stated that mercury causes an ulcerative and burning distress in the epigastric region, and that the presence of this symptom in an attack of jaundice affords an indication for mercury. Mercury is never indicated in an attack of acute jaundice with high fever, distressing headache, excessive vomiting of bile, dark yellow color of the face and skin, black and foul-smelling urine; here aconite is emphatically in its place. It is in

CHRONIC JAUNDICE, with moderate vascular excitement or even with feeble and slightly accelerated pulse, yellowness of the conjunctiva, and of the face and skin generally, with slightly coated tongue, constipation, pale color and dryness of the feces, deep-yellow urine, moderate or even unimpaired appetite, that mercury will prove a specific remedy.

We are told in *Græfe's Journal* that a man who was using large doses of calomel for a chancre, was attacked with jaundice. The attending physician seemed puzzled to account for the fact that calomel could produce jaundice and yet be such a great remedy for

liver complaint. The law "similia similibus" sufficiently accounts for this apparent antagonism.

BILIOUS COLIC.—Our provings of mercury show that it must be a specific remedy in certain forms of bilious colic. We find that mercury causes "Pinching in the bowels, accompanied by chilliness and shivering." "Cutting pains in the bowels, or intolerable pains which can only be relieved by lying down." "Distention and hardness of the abdomen."

The bilious colic to which mercury is homœopathically adapted, may set in in sudden paroxysms. The patient feels a horrid pinching pain at a spot in the bowels; the hands become icy-cold, the pulse is very feeble and accelerated; the pain may be so violent that the patient almost loses his senses. The attack may terminate in a discharge of bile from the bowels. An attack of this kind may also be designated as

FLATULENT COLIC.—In such a case the attack will pass off by the emission of flatulence. Either form of colic is traceable to an abnormal action of the liver.

Mercury alters the alvine secretions in regard to frequency, composition, color and smell. You recollect that among the poisonous effects of mercury purging was put prominently forward. Dieterich terms it "pancreatic ptyalism," because this purging seems to be induced by what superficial reasoners would term an *excessive action* of the pancreas, but which more careful observers, who are not carried away by a mere illusion of the senses, would consider as a weakness of this gland. The gland is too weak to retain the fluid which the lymphatics, true to their functional instinct, furnish it for the purpose of perfecting the process of chylification; hence the fluid escapes in proportion as a sufficient quantity of it is elaborated, giving rise to those liquid stools which Dieterich has very aptly designated as pancreatic ptyalism and which must necessarily result in the impoverishment of the adipose and other tissues.

Nevertheless, although this species of ptyalism is a symptom of decided weakness of the pancreas, on the other hand there is a truth embodied in the statement that the secretion of the pancreatic juice goes on increasingly, but not by virtue of some primary stimulation of the functional power of the pancreas, in the sense in which old-school physiologists seem to have understood this doctrine. It is the brain, this great regulator of the functional harmonies of the organism, that taxes itself in order to repair the waste which is going on

in the pancreatic gland. The vital forces are no reasoning powers. They are *instinctive forces*, obeying the law which the God of life has impressed upon them. In this beautiful system of forces the brain acts like a central reservoir from which every organ derives its power to manifest the vital phenomena characteristic of its inherent functional activity. If there is a deficiency anywhere, the brain is called upon to supply it; true to its instinct, it supplies the deficiency inordinately, thus impoverishing itself and adding to the general waste. How foolish to designate as *stimulation* what is in truth an impoverishment of the brain and must lead to an increase of the universal prostration of the functions.

Mercury not only increases the frequency of the alvine discharges, but it alters their composition, color and smell. It causes: Bloody discharges; green, excoriating discharges; discharges of bloody mucus; bright-yellow and reddish discharges; dark-brown discharges. These discharges may be watery, papescent, or of the consistence of cow-dung. Their smell varies; there may be very little smell, and at other times the odor may be very offensive.

CATARRHAL DIARRHŒA.—In view of these well-ascertained effects of mercury, we may recommend it for catarrhal diarrhœa, with sensation as if the bowels were shaking, loosely united. One of the provers has recorded this symptom: "Sensation as if the bowels were too loose and relaxed; they seem to shake during a walk." This symptom expresses an effect such as a catarrh might have upon the bowels. The diarrhœa may be watery, with a sense of heat in the bowels, distention, flatulence, pinching pain. In

BILIOUS DIARRHŒA mercury is eminently useful. The discharges are of the character we have described, green, dark-brown, reddish, excoriating; they may be preceded by spasmodic pinching pains; the bowels may feel very sore, distended.

In acute attacks of diarrhœa, some fever, preceded by chilliness, may be present. The patient may feel thirsty, and the appetite is generally impaired. Other catarrhal and bilious symptoms, headache, foul taste, debility, heaviness of the lower extremities, slight ptyalism, waterbrash, etc., may be present.

DYSENTERY.—Mercury is eminently adapted to certain forms of dysentery, especially when the discharges consist of a mixture of blood and mucus. The records show that mercury causes all the symptoms characteristic of this disease: frequent urging, tenesmus, and the accompanying fever-symptoms, chilliness followed by flashes

of heat. In inflammatory dysentery we should never lose sight of aconite, but in bilious or congestive dysentery, consisting of frequent discharges of small quantities of blood and mucus, or mucus without blood, without much, if any, fever, frequent shiverings, desire to be near the fire, although in other cases the skin may be hot and dry and the pulse full and bounding, we shall find mercury indicated. An additional indication for mercury is a frequent desire to urinate, with copious chalk-like sediment in the urine.

A sort of tenesmus is very apt to be present in diarrhœa to which mercury is homœopathic; it is an involuntary pressing, or a desire to bear down, rather than tenesmus.

Among the discharges caused by mercury, we find this record: "Whitish-gray stools." If this symptom occurs in jaundice or liver-complaint, and the existing symptoms point to mercury, this peculiar alteration of the alvine evacuations would furnish an additional indication for mercury.

CHOLERA INFANTUM.—It is evident that a drug which has such a powerful effect upon the alvine secretions must be useful in cholera infantum, or the common summer complaint of children. Of course, in order that mercury should be effective in this disease, the character of the morbid action must correspond with the nature of the drug-force. At the outset of cholera infantum the symptoms frequently indicate an inflammatory type requiring aconite. If the stools are green, the bowels seem griped, the hands of the little patients feel cold, except the palms, which may feel warmer than usual, and we discover signs of chilliness, mercury will be found indispensable.

In *Hufeland's Journal*, we find the curative virtues of calomel in diarrhœa illustrated by the following case: A girl of eighteen months had been suffering for some time with atrophy and watery diarrhœa. Various means had been employed to stop it, but without effect. Calomel was given in doses of one-eighth of a grain every three hours. Very soon the child, who previously had been crying and moaning night and day, became quiet, slept soundly, her appetite improved, and her health was perfectly restored. For a few months she was afterward fed on cod-liver oil. Dr. Amelung, who reports this case, informs us that, since he treated this case, he has used calomel in doses of one-eighth or even one-sixth of a grain, every two, three hours, or less frequently, in acute as well as chronic diarrhœa of children, with perfect success in every case.

Kopp states, in his Memorabilia, that he uses calomel with the best results in the diarrhœa of nursing infants, accompanied with restlessness, sleeplessness and continual crying. If the discharges are green, if the little patients express their distress by crying, calomel, which is itself capable of causing green stools, acts so much

more speedily; but even if the stools are not green and bilious, but light-colored, whitish, looking like stirred eggs, or if the stools are quite watery, calomel has never failed him. He rubs down one-sixth of a grain with three grains of sugar of milk, and divides the mass into three powders, one of which he gives three times a day, making one-eighteenth of a grain at a dose. Kopp likewise administers calomel if the diarrhœa is accompanied with vomiting.

If nursing infants are very restless, troubled with flatulence; if they cry a good deal, and seem to suffer a good deal of pain while nursing; if they let go of the nipple, cry hard and then resume operations; if their sleep is restless, they wake frequently and cry; and if they do not lose flesh, but gain rather, and the stools are not diarrhœic, but rather hard and green, a dose of calomel, one-sixth of a grain, given at night, has a wonderfully quieting effect. Kopp knows of no remedy superior to calomel under such circumstances.

CONSTIPATION.—This leads us to the use of mercury in constipation, where mercury will be found useless, unless this condition is depending on, or connected with, torpor of the liver or of the pancreatic gland. Constipation may be a sequel of previous bilious or pancreatic diarrhœa. In such a case, mercury is in homœopathic rapport with it. The bowels may not be moved more than once or twice a week; the feces have a dark-brown or green color; they are discharged in lumpy masses or balls loosely hanging together and covered with intestinal mucus. The cul-de-sac, or pouch of the rectum, sometimes becomes a receptacle for these lumpy masses, where they agglomerate in one compact ball, the passage of which through the rectum sometimes causes a great deal of acute pain, and may even be attended with slight hæmorrhage. Sometimes the constipation is interrupted by an occasional attack of bilious diarrhœa.

EXCORIATION AT THE ANUS.—Mercury causes soreness and excoriation at the anus; hence we recommend it for this trouble which is sometimes very annoying. The anus feels sore, or as if sharp points were sticking in the parts, with continued oozing of a serous fluid having a strong and somewhat offensive smell. The frequent application of cold water is sometimes sufficient to cure this affection, but we may have to resort to medical treatment. Mercury is one of the remedies for this trouble. In

PILES mercury may prove useful; there is no bleeding, but discharges of mucus and serum, with swellings of the mucous mem-

brane, feeling of excoriation at the anus, stitches through the anus.

ASCARIDES AND LUMBRICI.—Mercury is adapted to a state of the intestinal mucous lining which give rise to the formation of those annoying entozoa termed ascarides and lumbrici. In selecting mercury for this trouble, we have of course to be guided by the totality of the patient's condition, not by isolated symptoms. The formation of these parasites may be symptomatic of a general cachexia to which mercury is homœopathic.

INFLAMMATION OF THE INGUINAL GLANDS.—Mercury has the same effect upon the inguinal glands which it has upon the salivary glands. It causes swelling and inflammation of these glands. Several of our provers have witnessed this effect of mercury upon their persons. If this affection arises from simple catarrhal exposure, the internal use of mercurius may soon scatter the swelling. If this swelling springs from a scrofluous dyscrasia or constitutes a

SYPHILITIC BUBO, the biniodide of mercury may be found preferable to any of the mercurial oxides or salts. If mercury has already been taken without affecting the swelling, the hydriodate of potash will probably be most suitable.

URINARY GROUP.

Among the poisonous effects of mercury we have noticed enuresis. Mercury, if administered in large doses, causes an increased secretion of urine. The symptoms of mercury in the urinary range, as developed by our provings, are exceedingly remarkable. Mercury not only causes an increased and almost irrepressible desire to urinate, but it occasions the deposition of sediment which may yield very important therapeutic indications. According to the statement of our provers, the urine, under the influence of mercury, deposits a whitish, flocculent sediment.

One record reads thus: "Shreds and flocks of whitish mucus are passed after urination." Another prover records this symptom: "The urine is at first clear, but afterward looks whitish as if mixed with chalk." Another record: "The urine looks as if stirred with flour, depositing a thick sediment."

DIABETES MELLITUS.—These symptoms, coupled with the fact that mercury causes the secretion of increased quantities of a watery urine, far surpassing in quantity the amount of beverage drank, might lead us to employ mercury in that distressing malady diabetes mellitus and in albuminuria. It is unfortunate that no

chemical analysis was made of these sediments, and that we are therefore left to guess whether the sediments were of a mucous or albuminous character. As far as we are able to determine from existing symptoms, we are justified in using mercury in this affection.

It is particularly indicated when we find evidences of obstruction in the portal circulation; jaundice; pallor, puffiness of the face; glandular swelling in various parts of the body; profuse secretion of pale, albuminous urine, or of urine containing fat-globules; colic; tenesmus.

Mercury causes a burning and smarting in the urethra; the urine looks as if mixed with blood. This symptom may constitute a valuable indication in various fevers to which your attention will be directed when we come to speak of this group. In

BLENORRHŒA, or mucous discharges from the urethra, gonorrhœa, and in

CATARRH OF THE BLADDER, this burning may be present, accompanied with a rather frequent desire to urinate, and discharge of mucus from the urethra.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Mercury causes effects in the sexual system which make it a valuable remedial agent in a variety of affections. Let us first examine the action of mercury upon the male sexual organs. Mercury causes an itching of the glans, prepuce and orifice of the urethra. Swelling and inflammation of the prepuce. Œdematous swelling of the prepuce as if it were filled with water. Reddish-looking vesicles on the glans, under the prepuce; they discharge a whitish-yellow, strong-smelling matter, and ulcerate; the larger ulcers bleed, and, when touched, caused a pain which seemed to affect the whole body; the ulcers were round, with inverted edges which looked like raw flesh; the bottom of the ulcers was lined with a cheesy matter.

SYPHILITIC CHANCRE.—Here we have the description of an ulcer produced by mercury, which simulates as nearly as may be the syphilitic chancre, for which mercury has for years past been universally recognized as a specific remedy. The soluble mercury of Hahnemann has cured hundreds and thousands of these primary chancres; in other cases the iodide of mercury, the red precipitate or the sulphuret of mercury may have to be used. It is a universally acknowledged fact that the mercurial preparations are specifically adapted to the nature of the syphilitic poison. It is this miasm which they neutralize or extinguish, as it were, thus converting the

malignant chancre into a common sore which the disembarrassed vital force of the organism can speedily heal.

In treating these local syphilitic ulcers, you should never lose sight of the general constitution. Some organisms are exceedingly sensitive to the action of the syphilitic poison, which is readily taken up by the absorbent system and made the basis of an almost interminable series of most treacherous and deeply penetrating disorders. In scrofulous constitutions a combination of the syphilitic and scrofulous miasms may lead to monstrous disorganizations, unless we endeavor to protect the constitution at the outset against such a calamity. This is sometimes best accomplished by the iodides of mercury.

ŒDEMA OF THE PENIS.—Mercury causes swelling of the penis, especially at night, often accompanied with painful erections. Hence in œdema of the penis, if occurring as a natural affection, or as the result of the gonorrhœal virus, mercury may prove useful. If mercury caused the weakness, we shall have to antidote the poison by such remedies as the case may require, the hydriodate of potash, iodine and other drugs.

SYCOSIS.—Among the symptoms of cinnabar we find this record: "Condylomata on the prepuce, readily bleeding when touched;" hence in sycosis or fig-warts mercury may prove indispensable.

HYDROCELE.—Mercurius has also been recommended for hydrocele. It may be of service in the case of scrofulous or syphilitic patients; the totality of symptoms, of course, will decide the probable usefulness of the remedy.

There is on record the case of a boy, three and a half years old, who suffered with hydrocele and was cured by mercurius solubilis^{3000}. (Dr. Munger in the *N. A. Jour. of Hom.*, May, 1866, p. 575.)

BALANITIS.—We also see it stated by the provers of mercury that this drug causes an exudation of pus behind the corona glandis, having a nauseous, sweetish smell. Hence in balanitis or balanorrhœa, especially if arising from syphilitic poisoning, the mercurial preparations will have to be used. This may sometimes become a most distressing and even dangerous affection. The inflammatory process which is going on between the prepuce and the glans penis, may lead to deeply-penetrating fistulous ulcers, with profuse discharge of fetid pus accompanied by symptoms of constitutional irritation.

Mercury causes painful erections. This symptom may occur incidentally to some inflammatory or ulcerous affection of the penis for which mercury is indicated.

IMPOTENCE.—Mercury has caused coldness and shrinking of the glans penis; also a sensation of coldness in the testicles. Mercury also causes a weakness of the penis, with imperfect erections. We may therefore find mercury indicated in impotence when caused by abuse of the sexual organs.

SPERMATORRHŒA.—We also find that mercury causes involuntary emissions; this effect of the drug is quite prominent among the symptoms obtained by proving. We may therefore associate mercury with spermatorrhœa as one of the remedial agents which may be used in this affection.

GONORRHŒA.—The female sexual organs are likewise acted upon with considerable energy by mercury. It causes "Discharge of flocks of mucus and pus from the vagina." This symptom sometimes occurs in consequence of impure coition, as a sign of gonorrhœa; it may also exist as a symptom of scrofulosis.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Mercury causes a purulent and corrosive leucorrhœa. It acts curatively in leucorrhœa when the discharge is purulent, corrosive, green, is attended with much burning, itching, smartness, rawness, and is worse at night. There may be present heat and tenderness of the sexual organs, both internal and external, with ulceration of the parts; sore throat; glandular enlargements; turbid, milky urine, depositing a sediment, which looks as if flour had been stirred into the urine; very offensive urine, resembling in odor the urine of horses; syphilitic taint.

CHRONIC VAGINITIS.—It also causes irritation, rawness and swelling, with itching of the vaginal mucous membrane and may become an important remedy in the treatment of chronic vaginitis and of

PRURITUS VULVÆ, when the symptoms of the patient correspond with indications already given. The eruption is usually vesicular and accompanied by terrible itching, which is aggravated by warmth.

A middle-aged woman, pregnant, otherwise in good health, had pruritus vulvæ. The eruption was vesicular and the itching was intolerable at night, in the warm bed; she could only sleep when the parts were covered with a cloth wet in cold water. Mercurious sol.^{6000} cured her permanently and in a short time. I have used this remedy in several cases of long standing with remarkable success. (Dr. E. B. Nash in the *Am. Homœopathist*, November, 1878.)

PROLAPSUS OF THE VAGINA.—Mercury causes prolapsus

of the vagina, in the treatment of which disease it has been employed with success by Dr. Hartmann.

Mercury has produced tubercles on the lips. Hence in tubercles, blotches and condylomata of the vulva, mercury may become exceedingly useful, if the characteristic indications for the use of the remedy exist and especially if there is reason to suspect that the eruption is owing to the presence of syphilitic virus.

ULCERATION OF THE MOUTH OR NECK OF THE UTERUS.—You may find mercurius an admirable remedy in the treatment of ulceration of the mouth or neck of the uterus. The ulcers will be deep, with ragged edges; the womb may be covered with wart-like excrescences; there will be a tendency to frequent hæmorrhages; the patient complains of great weakness and even pain in the back; soreness in the abdomen and in the hips; the characteristic leucorrhœa and pruritus may also be present; syphilis; scrofulosis.

Mrs. S., aged twenty-five years, blonde, tall and thin; mild disposition; has been confined to the bed most of the time, for three years, with womb disease. There was present a constant, copious, muco-purulent discharge from the vagina, worse during menstruation; menorrhagia; the patient was greatly exhausted from the frequent flooding and from repeated miscarriages; she conceived readily enough, but was certain to abort at the end of the third month, if not sooner. The speculum revealed deep ulcers on the os and in the cervix, with ragged edges, bleeding freely when touched; ulceration of the vaginal walls; prolapsus uteri and vaginæ. She complained of sore pain, deep in the center of the pelvis; severe dragging pain in the loins and in the lumbar region; bearing-down pressure in the lower abdomen; mental depression. The patient was placed upon mercurius solubilis. She took the remedy, with varying intervals, for a year, during which time convalescence was fully assured. She has since given birth to a fine healthy child. (Dr. D. A. Gorton, in *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 125.)

Mercury also causes profuse menstruation, and even metrorrhagia. We have seen in previous lectures that mercury causes a tendency to hæmorrhage generally; it liquifies the blood, diminishes and finally destroys its plasticity, by which we understand the faculty of being assimilated to the organic tissues. If profuse menstruation or metrorrhagia to which mercury is specifically adapted occurs, it will occur as a symptom of general weakness and marasmus which will be found to simulate such a cachexia as mercury is capable of occasioning, a cachexia characterized by œdema of the extremities, coldness, disappearance of the fatty matter, paleness of the face, expression of suffering in the features, shortness of breath, swelling of the abdomen. Mercury destroys the power of reproduction in the uterine sphere; hence the fœtus in the womb is apt to perish under the poisonous effects of this drug, and miscarriage is the inevitable

consequence. Women who have taken quantities of mercury, generally bear rickety children. Experiments have been made again and again by Magendie and others, showing that the emanations of mercury destroy the germ in the eggs of animals. No embryo can live when exposed to the deleterious influences of mercury. This condition of decay, as an element of general marasmus, may be an important indication for mercury among a group of symptoms to which mercury is generally homœopathic.

One of the provers of mercury has recorded the following symptoms: "Pain in both breasts." "Excessive swelling of the mammæ, especially of the nipples, which were harder than usual." "Periodical pain in the mammæ as if they would ulcerate."

SORE BREASTS.—In accordance with these symptoms, mercury has been employed by homœopathic physicians in cases of sore breasts, where it is said to have effected a speedy resolution of the swelling.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

In catarrhal affections mercury has been found an excellent remedy. Its remarkable power to affect the action of the mucous membranes eminently fits it for the useful purpose of altering the action of these membranes in disease. Mercury causes: sneezing, discharge of water and foul-smelling pus from the nose, swelling and inflammation of the nose. Hence we shall find it useful in

COLD IN THE HEAD, where the following symptoms prevail: sneezing, discharge of water from the nose, or discharge of a yellowish foul pus; watering of the eyes, feeling of tightness in the head; slight chilliness.

HOARSENESS.—Mercury causes hoarseness; you will recollect that among the poisonous effects of mercury we have described the chronic mercurial angina, a characteristic symptom of which is hoarseness, which is felt especially toward evening, after reading or when the patient is exposed to dampness. In hoarseness, sometimes even amounting to

APHONIA, or loss of voice, mercury will be found indicated. It is worse in the evening; it may not be painful; the mucous membrane of the throat and larynx feels dry. The affection may be developed suddenly, in consequence of exposure to a draught of air or similar causes.

COUGH.—Mercury affects the lining membrane of the air-passages; hence it causes cough, characterized by various kinds of

pain and expectoration. It causes a dry, hacking cough, the paroxysms of which are excited by a tickling in the upper part of the air-passages, somewhere in the region of the bifurcation of the trachea; the cough is of a spasmodic nature, sometimes so incessant that it may cause a loss of breath; drinking quantities of cold water, or water and sugar, may ease the paroxysm for the time being. It also causes a cough with expectoration of *sweetish* or *saltish mucus*.

A tearing cough, which seems to proceed from the chest, causing a feeling as if the chest would fly to pieces, with great soreness, aching pains, especially in the region whence the paroxysms seem to emanate. These paroxysms are generaliy worse at night. During the attack the chest feels tight and dry, as if lubrication of the mucous lining would ease the cough. Mercury has caused

HÆMOPTYSIS, or bloody cough. As much as a pound of blood has been coughed up by persons under the poisonous effects of mercury. This fact shows that mercury may prove useful in

CHRONIC COUGH of a consumptive character, where the patient raises blood, complains of soreness, aching and stitching pains when coughing, raises sweetish or saltish mucus or even pus. The morbid process may be going on in the mucous lining of the bronchial tubes. Hence we might designate the affection as a case of

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS.—Upon looking at our provings, we find that mercury causes a burning in the air-passages; raising of sweetish or saltish mucus and blood; paroxysms of cough, especially at night, with coldness during the paroxysm, distress for breath; soreness and ulcerative pain in the air-passages, especially during the cough; the cough may give rise to nausea and actual vomiting.

Under the effects of mercury, provers have been unable to swallow liquids; the liquid would be discharged by the nose after it had reached the region of the larynx on its downward passage.

PHTHISIS OF THE LARYNX.—This symptom frequently occurs in phthisis of the larynx, in which disease mercury may be very useful, more particularly if the affection is distinctly traceable to the syphilitic virus. The mercurial oxides, salts or iodides will have to be used. In scrofulous laryngeal phthisis these mercurial preparations may likewise be eminently useful.

THORACIC GROUP.

ULCEROUS PHTHISIS.—We have already alluded to the use of mercury in bloody cough and chronic bronchitis. The property which mercury possesses, of causing hæmorrhage from the lungs,

cough with expectoration of pus, and ulcerative pains in the chest, leads us to advise this agent in ulcerative phthisis or phthisis pulmonalis commonly termed. This affection may arise in consequence of syphilitic metastasis after the violent suppression of a chancre. In such a case mercury is eminently required both internally and externally. Internally the corrosive sublimate may prove the best adapted to the case; beside which the mercurial ointment should be rubbed upon the chest in adequate quantities, not less than one drachm a day. Syphilitic ulceration of the lungs is a most destructive disease; unless the virus is counteracted by speedy and energetic treatment, of course sanctioned and dictated by reason, you cannot hope to save the patient's life.

HYDROTHORAX.—Mercury causes dyspnœa, fits of violent oppression, suffocation. These symptoms, in connection with the fact that it renders the blood watery, favoring exudations and œdema, lead us to prescribe mercury in hydrothorax, especially in scrofulous, cachectic individuals. Some homœopathic physicians have used mercury successfully in hydrothorax arising after scarlet fever.

FEVER GROUP.

Mercury develops symptoms which, in their totality, simulate various forms of fever. It distinctly simulates

CATARRHAL FEVER, the patient feels chilly, wants to be near the fire; the palms of the hands feel warm; the head aches, feels tight; the patient likes to stretch himself; the bowels are either consitpated, or a watery diarrhœa may exist.

RHEUMATIC FEVER with soreness of the flesh, tired feeling, coated tongue, bad taste in the mouth, loss of appetite, thirst, sallow complexion; the fever has a remittent type, with regular exacerbations of the symptoms at night.

In rheumatic fevers, local rheumatic inflammations are frequently present. Muscles and joints may be the seat of the inflammation. A very characteristic indication for mercury in such fevers with local rheumatic inflammations, is the breaking out of perspiration on the inflamed part without any diminution of the pain or swelling.

GASTRIC FEVER, with foul, grayish, slimy coating on the tongue, sallow complexion, entire loss of appetite, nausea, bad taste in the mouth, constipation, although the bowels feel soft; the urine deposits a reddish sediment. In

BILIOUS FEVER mercury is indicated by the yellowish, gray,

slimy coating on the tongue; thirst, foul taste in the mouth, nausea and vomiting of bile, constipation and distention of the bowels, dark and turbid urine having a foul smell, headache, exacerbation of the symptoms at night. The

CONGESTIVE BILIOUS FEVER of warm climates, with burning pains in the forehead, excessive sensitiveness to noise and light, often finds its remedy in mercury. The paroxysms set in in the morning after the sun rises, and abate as the sun goes down. In

HECTIC OR LENTESCENT FEVER mercury will be found useful, if the patient wastes away, the fever is worse at night, and toward morning a clammy perspiration breaks out, having a fetid, sour smell. In

MUCOUS FEVER mercury plays an important part. This must necessarily be so, considering the important influence which mercury exercises over the functional activity of the mucous membrane. In mucous fever to which mercury is homœopathic, we shall find the tongue coated with a thick, gray or yellowish foul mucus; the taste in the mouth is unpleasant, the mouth is sticky, dry; the patient wants to moisten his mouth quite frequently; the appetite is gone; bowels inclining to bloat; they are either constipated or we find occasional discharges of slimy, foul mucus; strong-smelling, dark, urine; nightly exacerbation, with unpleasant sour sweats.

In these various fevers the pulse is rather full and accelerated, but not hard or jerking. In this respect the aconite-pulse is distinguished from the pulse indicating mercury. The aconite-pulse is at the outset full, hard, bounding and rapid; under the effects of aconite it is softened down and its speed is considerably slackened, though even after this change has been effected, the general character of the symptoms may still indicate aconite. The mercurial pulse, on the contrary, is never hard and jerking, even at the outset of the treatment, except in the bilious congestive fever of southern regions, where the pulse may become rather hard and resisting during the height of the fever-paroxysm. In such cases, however, the aconite-pulse would be exceedingly jerking and bounding, and the relative degrees of intensity distinguishing the mercurial from the aconite-pulse, would still be maintained.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

In describing the poisonous effects of mercury, we have become acquainted with the several eruptions which mercury causes, viz.: eczema, miliaria, herpes of the prepuce, impetigo, itch, ulcers, etc.

These different eruptions of the character of erythema, papulæ, vesicles and pustules, enable us to use mercury with admirable effect in diseases characterized by similar appearances.

SECONDARY SYPHILIS.—First and foremost we have the various eruptions incidental to secondary syphilis, pimples, blotches, spots or maculæ, herpes. In nearly all cutaneous affections which can be distinctly traced to a syphilitic origin, the mercurial oxides or salts will have to be employed.

But also in non-syphilitic eruptions mercury may prove useful. We may resort to it in

FURFURACEOUS HERPES, with itching and burning, especially at night;

HERPES PRÆPUTIALIS, even when no syphilitic origin need be suspected;

IMPETIGINOUS SPOTS, with inflamed base, and covered with a whitish scurfy substance, exuding from the almost imperceptible vesicles which start up on the surface of the inflamed skin;

PSORIASIS OF THE HANDS, with bleeding, itching rhagades;

TINEA CAPITIS, with crusty ulceration of the scalp, secretion of a fetid, purulent ichor;

VESICULAR SCABIES, with formation of nasty-looking sores which cause a most distressing itching, especially at night; the sores may not only form between the fingers, but they may likewise cover the breast, abdomen and extremities. In a case of this kind, where two fine young girls had contracted the disease in a most loathsome form by contact with other children at school, mercurius[6] effected a speedy cure.

We have a perfect right to recommend mercurius for

SMALL-POX, to which the eruption which mercury excites upon the skin, is eminently similar. In *Frank's Magazine* a number of cases are reported, clearly showing the homœopathicity of mercury to small-pox. It is stated in these cases that the skin is swollen and inflamed; that red stigmata break out all over the body, covering the face, chest, abdomen and extremities; that, after a while, vesicles spring up, that these vesicles become gradually filled with a yellowish serum; that this exudation is characterized by a peculiarly fetid odor, and that the patient is moreover tormented by an intolerable stinging itching. After the eruption dries up, an universal desquamation of the epidermis takes place.

Even the preliminary symptoms correspond with the precursory

stage of small-pox. The eruption is preceded by a chill, headache, nausea, excessive debility and rheumatic pains in the small of the back and extremities. The accompanying fever is very violent. Fetid ptyalism may be present, as it often is in small-pox, and the tongue, in some of these cases, looks swollen, coated, and inflamed at the edges and tip. In

AFFECTIONS OF BONES, whether of a scrofulous or syphilitic nature, mercury is a most useful remedial agent. In chronic swellings, nodes or gummata, caries of bones, especially when symptomatic of tertiary syphilis, mercury may prove invaluable. Wheresoever the syphilitic virus may have set up an ulcerative process, in the osseous system, in cartilaginous structures, we may depend upon the mercurial preparations as reliable antidotes, unless the syphilitic and mercurial poisons had combined in developing the existing disorganizations. In all such cases, remedies have to be chosen, that counteract both the syphilitic virus and the mercurial disease.

Even in exceedingly protracted and chronic cases mercury may still be an efficacious means of cure. Trousseau and Pidoux furnish two illustrations of the curative virtues of mercury in affections of the bones, which I will briefly relate.

A man of fifty-two years was received at the Hotel-Dieu in Paris, in 1834. For several months past he had been paralytic. His legs, bladder, rectum and arms were completely paralyzed. He only complained of a seated pain in the hand, which he considered as rheumatic. In exploring the cervical region, we discovered a uniform swelling of the five last cervical vertebræ. Was this swelling due to rheumatism or to syphilis? Our patient never had a severe attack of rheumatism. Thirty-five years ago he had contracted syphilis of which he had been cured by mercury. We treated him with baths of corrosive sublimate, and with the protoiodide of mercury taken internally, and restored him perfectly in three months. It seems probable that this affection was of a syphilitic nature and that on this account it yielded so thoroughly to mercurial treatment. If a swelling of this kind should occur as the result of a scrofulous diathesis, the mercurial treatment may prove inadequate to a thorough cure.

Trousseau and Pidoux relate a case of this kind. A young girl of eighteen years, afflicted with paralysis, was received at the Hotel-Dieu. She had a scrofulous appearance. An osseous swelling was observed in the region of the second, third and fourth cervical vertebræ. She was a perfectly pure girl, having never had any improper intercourse with the other sex. Under the use of sublimate baths she improved very rapidly; she also took the iodide of mercury internally. Her paralysis and the osseous swelling improved, but after four months' treatment she left us imperfectly cured.

COXARTHROCACE.—Mercury acts upon the synovial lining of the larger joints, where it may occasion congestion, suppuration and ulceration. We therefore have given mercury with good effect in coxarthrocace, or morbus coxarius, or a similar ulcerative process affecting the knee-joints. Mercury should be given when the disease is first suspected; the lower triturations should not be employed.

ANASARCA.—Mercury causes dropsical swelling of the lower extremities. In anasarca, old-school physicians have been in the habit of prescribing calomel in alterative doses; sometimes the suppression of the watery deposit would be followed by the breaking out of foul ulcers on the legs. If the accompanying symptoms correspond, mercury is undoubtedly a remedy for anasarca of the extremities, and also for

ASCITES or dropsy of the bowels, especially if the disease is connected with, or depending upon some affection of the liver. If this affection is organic, the dropsical affection may have to be removed by an operation; if it is simply functional, the dropsy is curable by treatment. Ascites where mercury is specifically curative, is generally complicated with symptoms of jaundice, a sallow, greenish-yellowish hue, cold skin, feeble, slightly hurried pulse, scanty emission of a thick, foul-smelling urine, and constipation, with occasional passage of dry, light-colored feces.

SCROFULOUS ULCERS.—We have described the mercurial ulcer as a flat, spreading sore, with a spongy bottom from which the blood oozes as from a sponge. In scrofulous ulcers of this description mercury will be found eminently useful. Sometimes the scrofulous and syphilitic miasms combine, giving rise to a most hideous and destructive sore, essentially phagedenic in its character, secreting a fetid ichor and so irritable that the least friction or even mere contact will cause it to bleed. Mercury is indispensable in such cases. It may not always be possible to get along without the external use of this agent.

An old colonel, writes Hahnemann in his lesser writings, "with fair round belly," and apparently fond of the pleasures of the table, had suffered for the last forty years from ulcers all over his legs. His food consisted of the strongest and most nutritive materials, he drank a good deal of spirits, and, for several years past, he had been in the habit of taking a monthly purge. Otherwise he was vigorous. I made him keep his legs rolled up in a narrow flannel bandage, and immerse them daily a few minutes in cold water, and afterward dress them with a weak solution of corrosive sublimate. I made not the slightest alteration in his diet; I even did not forbid the monthly purge, as he had been so constantly in the habit of taking it. In the course of a year, his legs gradually healed, and his vigor rather increased than diminished in this his seventy-third year. I watched him for two years, during which he remained perfectly well, and I have since had good accounts of his health. The legs have continued completely healed.

WHITLOW.—Mercury causes ulceration of the nails. Hence in whitlow and scrofulous or syphilitic ulceration of the nails mercury will be found useful.

BALDNESS is also caused by mercury. In scrofulosis or in diseases of the scalp, baldness may constitute an indication for mercury.

SLEEP.

In diseases to which mercury is homœopathic, the symptoms generally exacerbate in the night. Nocturnal aggravations of the symptoms constitute an indication for mercury.

Mercury causes drowsiness in the day-time, and wakefulness at night, with restlessness, heat, disturbing dreams. This group of symptoms is therefore an indication for mercury.

MENTAL GROUP.

MANIA.—It is well known that mercury may cause mania and imbecility. In a case of craziness, caused by mercury, the patient lapped up spittle, cowdung, and did not know his own family. It also causes mania resembling mania-a-potu, with fright, hallucinations. We therefore may find mercury useful in mania, craziness and imbecility as symptoms of a general cachexia of the tissues and the nervous system.

MERCURIUS SULPHURATUS RUBER.

[CINNABARIS.]

We obtain this preparation artificially by subliming together six parts of pure mercury and one part of refined sulphur. The native cinnabar is not sufficiently pure for homœopathic use.

GONORRHŒA.—The middle potencies of cinnabar have been used in chronic gonorrhœa, and the lower triturations in cases of

CHANCRE OF THE GLANS.

MERCURIUS VIVUS.

[NATIVE QUICKSILVER.]

SKIN DISEASES.—Mercurius vivus is a favorite preparation with some practitioners in the treatment of skin diseases. Its pathogenetic record contains a large number of skin symptoms, such as: dry eruptions, which smart and bleed easily when scratched; moist eruption, which burns intensely after scratching; eruptions on the scalp, moist, of unpleasant odor, causing the hair to fall off; sores and fissures in the corners of the mouth. All of these symptoms depend upon a scrofulous or syphilitic taint and are characterized by a tendency to perspire freely, by intense itching and burning, which

is greatly relieved by the external application of cold, and intensely aggravated by heat. Such a patient will feel comfortably upon first retiring, because contact with the cool bedding soothes the irritation; as soon, however, as the bed becomes warm, the itching becomes intense and the patient, awakened from a refreshing slumber, spends the greater part of the night in perfect agony. The following is a case in hand:

J. G., about sixty years of age, applied to me on Oct. 19, 1868, for relief from a troublesome itching of the body and limbs. The skin was covered with crusts and papulæ, the former no doubt caused by the frequent and severe scratching which the latter had undergone. The eruption made its appearance over two years ago, first as very small elevated spots on the back of the wrists, gradually extending to the other portions of the body. The itching was intense. In the language of the patient, "When I first get into bed the cool sheets feel so nice that I go to sleep at once; but after sleeping half an hour I am awakened by the terrible itching and must get out of bed to walk the floor, until the sheets get cool again." Mercurius vivus[200], one dose each night for three successive nights, was followed by immediate improvement, and the administration of the same remedy still higher (30m Fincke), at a later date, was followed by a complete cure. (Dr. R. W. Martin, in *Hahn. Monthly*, August, 1869.)

PERI-CEMENTITIS.—Dr. H. S. Chase recommends mercurius vivus highly in peri-cementitis when the following symptoms occur: sound tooth, sore on pressure; decayed teeth and dead roots, sore on pressure; the teeth are not sensitive to cold water; slight swelling of the gums about the affected tooth; pain worse on lying down and in wet weather; pain increased by pressure over the maxillary sinus; discharge from the nostril of the affected side; in lymphatic, scorbutic and rheumatic constitutions.

Peri-cementitis is cured in from one to eight hours by two grain-doses of the third decimal trituration of mercurius vivus. (Dr. H. S. Chase, in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, February, 1868.)

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Among the poisonous effects of mercury, the most formidable are:

Salivation.—We combat this disorder with gargles of lukewarm water, acidulated with nitric acid; a strong infusion of alum is likewise serviceable; sage-tea may be resorted to. If the gums are simply affected, powdered alum may be rubbed upon them three or four times a day. If the salivation is accompanied with a good deal of pain, the mouth may be rinsed with a solution of opium, in the proportion of one hundred drops to a cupful of water. Another admirable remedy for mercurial ptyalism is the chloride of potash, of which from five to ten grains in solution may be given internally three or four times a day, using it at the same time as a gargle in the proportion of one hundred grains to a cupful of water.

Eczema.—This distressing eruption may be accompanied with high fever, in which case we give aconite. Trousseau and Pidoux advise the use of emollient and gelatinous baths and general embrocations with a soapy compound of one pound of lime-water and three, four or five ounces of almond-oil. Baths in which from half a pound to two pounds of the acetate of lead have been dissolved are likewise recommended by these gentlemen. With our aconite perseveringly applied, the acute mercurial eczema loses a good deal of its danger, and its annoying character is more readily controlled. In chronic mercurial eruptions and ulcers, hepar sulphuris is very efficient.

Trembling or tremor, mania, epilepsy and other nervous disorders we may relieve by the use of opiates, principally belladonna, hyoscyamus and opium. These medicines may be given internally, a few drops of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, and an ointment of the same drugs may be rubbed upon the spine, more particularly in the region of the medulla oblongata and the upper and middle portion of the spinal column. If the lower limbs are much affected, the ointment may be applied to the whole of the vertebral column. Nux vomica may likewise prove useful for mercurial tremor and paralysis. Hahnemann recommends electricity for mercurial tremor, neuralgia and paralysis.

Mercurial cachexia or hydrargyria.—The remedy in this affection is the hydriodate of potash; in torpid scrofulous constitutions the iodide of iron has been found eminently useful. According to Dieterich, gold and the muriate of gold are the most efficacious antidotes in chronic mercurial poisoning. Dieterich considers the use of iron dangerous, if the mercurial symptoms are complicated with syphilis. Ricord, on the contrary, thinks iron highly advantageous, even when syphilitic symptoms are present.

In mercurial bone-diseases, gold and muriate of gold are recommended by Dieterich, especially if the nasal cartilages are involved. For mercurial periostitis he recommends phosphoric acid and phosphorus.

In mercurial caries, asafœtida, silicea and the hydriodate of potash proves the best means of cure.

Belladonna, iodine and the hydriodate of potash for glandular swellings.

If gangrene threatens, pulverized charcoal may be administered; arsenic may likewise prove useful.

For mercurial rheumatism we give guajacum or aconite.

For mercurial purging the acetate of lead.

For mercurial neuralgia and spasms, the sulphate of zinc may likewise prove useful.

For mercurial hæmorrhage, arnica and iron are indicated.

For debility and slow torpid fever we give china, veratrum and arsenic, also iodine.

Lastly we may commend to your attention the fact that one set of mercurial preparations has been successfully used by eminent practitioners in counteracting the poisonous effects of other mercurials.

MEZEREUM.

(DAPHNE MEZEREUM, SPURGE-OLIVE. NAT. ORDER, THYMELACEÆ.)

This bark comes from a shrub, the stem of which is bushy, from four to five feet high; the leaves are smooth, about two inches long; the flowers are of a beautiful, crimson-color; the berries when ripe, are scarlet. The mezereum is one of our earliest flowering shrubs, and one of the greatest ornaments to our gardens in the months of February and March. Cowper sings of it:

> "Though leafless, well attired and thick beset
> With blushing wreaths, investing every spray."

The flowers are very sweet-scented, and where there are many together, they will perfume the air to a considerable distance.

This bush is a native of Europe, Northern Asia, and America.

We use the bark; it is taken from the plant before the leaves and flowers appear. The bark is tough, pliable, fibrous; externally it is brown and corrugated; internally white and cottony; its taste is first sweetish, afterward highly acrid; odorless. In Germany, the bark of the stem and larger branches is removed in spring, folded in small bundles, and dried for medicinal purposes. Of this bark we prepare a tincture having a yellowish-brown color.

All the parts of this plant are very acrid, and act as an irritant and cathartic. In large doses it is an irritant poison, causing redness and vesication of the skin when left some time in contact with it, and exciting, when swallowed, dryness and burning in the throat, vomiting, hyper-catharsis, and occasionally symptoms of irritation of the kidney.

Linnæus, in his Swedish Flora, reports that a young lady, labor-

ing under intermittent fever, died from hæmoptysis in consequence of having taken twelve berries of the daphne mezereum, which had been given with the intention of purging her; and Vicat, in his history of the poisonous plants of Switzerland, states, that a dropsical patient was suddenly attacked with diarrhœa, which was continual, and was accompanied with insupportable pains. He had besides, for six weeks, vomitings which returned every day with extreme violence, although, during the whole time, proper remedies were employed to quiet them.

Mr. Blatin also narrates the case of a person who took a decoction of the root of mezereum, instead of marsh-mallow. It occasioned violent pains in the stomach and intestines, accompanied by a stinging, burning sensation in the skin, restlessness, loss of appetite, intense fever, and irregular action of the tendons.

Hahnemann relates the following case of poisoning with mezereum in his Lesser Writings: "An otherwise robust man took mezereum internally for some complaints that he had. But as he continued the use of this drug, even after the disappearance of these complaints, he became affected with intolerable itching over the whole body, which did not allow him an hour's sleep. He discontinued the medicine, came to me thirty-six hours afterward, and assured me that he could no longer endure the itching which increased every hour. I gave him thirty-six grains of camphor to be taken in six doses, one every six hours; before he had taken it all the itching had disappeared."

Frank relates the following case of poisoning: A robust farmer who was afflicted with hæmorrhoids, swallowed forty ripe berries of mezereum to remove a most obstinate constipation. Next morning the doctor found the patient quite exhausted, in violent pain, with vertigo, embarrassed feeling in the head, pale, cold and sunken countenance, dilated pupils, unquenchable thirst, violent burning in the mouth, fauces, œsophagus and stomach which was exceedingly painful to the least touch; so was the abdomen. During the night, he had vomited unceasingly, and had had continual, painful discharges from the bowels, which finally changed to discharges of blood and mucus; his voice was feeble, altered, trembling; breathing oppressed, labored and short; copious sweat, with coldness of the extremities; the urine was acrid and of the color of red blood: the pulse was very frequent, unequal, hard and tense; he did not recognize those near him.

A girl of fourteen years rubbed the leaves of mezereum upon her cheeks and the adjoining parts; the consequences of this proceeding were: burning pains and swelling of the face, more particularly of the nose, eyelids and fore part of the head, speedily terminating in the formation of confluent blisters; continual, violent and painful sneezing; complete closing of the nostrils, delirium; dull, intolerably

pressing pains in the forehead, disagreeable dryness in the fauces, and an irritation causing a dry, fatiguing cough; feverish pulse; burning and red urine.

The burning was speedily relieved by emollient and oleaginous applications, and the epidermis peeled off. Since then, the girl became debilitated, low-spirited and listless to such an extent that she almost seemed imbecile. A few weeks after this occurrence, she was attacked with typhoid fever which lasted twelve weeks; she remained quite feeble, and finally died with hectic fever.

Guided by these effects, we may employ mezereum in the following affections:

GASTRO-ENTERITIS, if the symptoms resemble the effects described in the above-mentioned case of poisoning; such an attack of gastro-enteritis may arise as a form of metastatic gout, or arthritic rheumatism of the stomach and bowels. A distinguishing indication for mezereum would be a furious stinging and itching of the skin, burning urine with frequent urging.

ANGINA FAUCIUM, dryness and burning of the throat, with soreness; likewise a form of arthritic or neuralgic-rheumatic inflammation. In mercurial angina mezereum may prove a useful remedy.

SUBSULTUS TENDINUM, as a peculiar form of chorea, more especially when resulting from, or complicated with, the mercurial or syphilitic miasm, may find a remedy in mezereum. For

ITCHING LEUCORRHŒA, this drug is recommended by Hahnemann; it causes an inflammatory irritation of the lining membrane of the urinary and genital organs.

ITCHING ERUPTIONS, sores, eczematous and herpetic eruptions, tinea capitis.

An old gentleman of seventy-four years, in whom the symptoms of marasmus senilis are well marked, has, in consequence, a folded and wrinkled skin, and in the evening and night an itching, so violent as to rob him of sleep, causing him to be weak and dyspeptic. He had been treated by various celebrated medical men and received, at last, hypodermic injections of morphine. Its effects were so depressing that he concluded to try homœopathy. I saw the patient on Sept. 9, 1870, two days after the morphine injection had been employed. He spoke so untruthfully and so indistinctly that his wife had to act as interpreter. His memory was so defective, that he had forgotten names and the chronological order of events. His face was pale and had the expression of an apopletic whose mental functions were blunted; his face was stolid; his eyes rambling or fixed on one object for a long time. These and other symptoms were the result or morphine. But the itching was important and the patient and his friends were anxious that it should be cured. The skin, which on the back, neck, breast, arms and thighs was tolerably plump, was not only atrophied, but more or less folded and wrinkled on the front of the neck, abdomen, forearms, legs and face. On these parts the veins were dilated and rigid, and the temperature diminished. During the day the itching was tolerable, but beginning at the evening twilight it became every hour more violent and intolerable. The patient could not refrain from scratching; he felt as if a million insects were crawl-

ing on him; sometimes he rubbed his arms, sometimes his legs or abdomen or neck, as I have seen in morbus pedicularis. On the parts which he scratched, we could see no bloody streaks or scaling off, but an innumerable number of large or small wheals, i. e., isolated white elevations on a red or reddish ground as in nettle-rash, which by continued scratching showed in the middle of each a drop of blood as large as a pin-head. The scratching caused also a burning as if live coals lay on the affected parts. In the night, the itching was less violent, but the burning continued until the break of day, when exhausted by the torments of the night he fell into several hours' refreshing sleep. Morphine gave him no rest whatever. During the day examination showed no morbid alterations. The small drops in the center only showing as brown specks on the surface of the skin. One important symptom was: the patient felt during the most violent itching and during the persistent burning a constant shuddering and an unpleasant feeling of cold along the spinal column and in the extremities, which compelled him to go to bed in the first hours of the evening, so that he might get warmed more easily and quickly. As already mentioned, he felt on most of the itching spots a diminution of the normal temperature. Bordeaux wine and strong coffee were used to antidote the effects of the morphine. For the itching I gave mezereum[6], two doses a day, and I had the satisfaction to learn after three days that the itching and burning had abated, and that his sleep was better and longer. As the improvement continued, and the appetite and strength increased, I gave but one dose a day. The cure was complete in four weeks. (Dr. Kafka, in *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung.*)

PERIOSTITIS, syphilitico-mercurial, also when engrafted upon a scrofulous basis.

CARIES OF BONES, resulting from simililar causes.

EXOSTOSIS, and osseous elargements, have been removed by mezereum, when of a syphilitic character. Hufeland recommends it very highly for such affections; he states that it has effected cures in cases where mercury proved entirely inadequate. A patient who had been afflicted for a long time with the most distressing bone-pains of the skull, was very speedily cured by a decoction of two drachms of the bark of mezereum. In several places the skull bones had become enlarged, and there was reason to suspect the presence of extravasation or an exostosis pressing upon the brain. Mezereum has also been used in

PROSOPALGIA.—Pain in zygoma and temple, right side; boring in the upper maxilla and in carious teeth, with frequent, troublesome muscular twitchings of the right cheek; prosopalgia on the left side from eye to eyeball, cheek, teeth, neck and shoulder; lachrymation; conjunctiva injected; parts sensitive to touch; neuralgic pains come quickly and leave the parts numb, worse from warmth; facial muscles drawn tense; flow of saliva; redness of fauces; burning in the throat; red spots on the nape of the neck; formication in the skin of the chest; constant chilliness; after the abuse of mercury, especially for syphilitic, scrofulous and herpetic persons. (Lilienthal's Therapeutics.)

Mr. ——, aged twenty-eight years; has very violent neuralgic pains in the left inferior maxillary bone; the character of the pain is boring, extending to the temple

and ear, worse at night, and relieved by firm pressure. This patient has been suffering intensely for three days. Two doses of mezereum, 3d dilution, relieved entirely in less than two hours. (Dr. S. R. Geiser, *Cin. Med. Advance*, February, 1879.)

Mrs. M., aged forty-two years, nervous temperament, has suffered for a week from double neuralgia. It begins with an occipital pain, drawing, hammering, interrupted by stitches through the whole brain; from there it spreads to the vertex, forehead and temples, with tenderness of the scalp, and accompanied by stupefaction and heat. After a little while, a burning and boring pain sets in, in the superciliary arch, spreads over the eye to the cheeks and teeth, and down to the left shoulder. Lachrymations, redness of the conjunctiva, and sensitiveness of the affected parts to the touch, accompany the pains. She also complains of dryness of the throat, slight difficulty of swallowing, continual chilliness even in bed, loss of memory and great malaise. Exacerbations come on in the evening and continue until midnight. Amelioration by covering the head, and perfect quiet in a dark room. She has suffered for years from megrim, with cold extremities; the nails are blue, and there is a hot sensation on a small spot on the top of the head. Prescribed mezereum[6], five pellets three times a day. In three days she was entirely freed from the prosopalgia. (Dr. Payr, *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, August, 1869.)

Mezereum also causes certain important ear-symptoms, such as: sensation as though air were extending the right external meatus, afterward the left; ringing in the ears and swelling of the parotid glands, with shooting pains in the submaxillary glands; stopped-up feeling; tension behind the ears, with tearing, in periodical jerks. Biting, itching eruptions behind the ear.

Taking into consideration the fact that mezereum causes severe bone-pains and affects also the cutaneous and mucous tissues, as already defined, use has been made of this remedy in the treatment of affections of the inner ear, among which special mention must be made of

DYSECOIA, depending upon ulceration of the inner ear, and presenting the symptoms just given. A syphilitic history of the case still further confirms the homœopathicity of the drug. Suppression of eruption on head or behind the ears.

G. W., aged seventeen, small, but well made; healthy since nine years old, with the exception of hardness of hearing, dating from his fourth year. When three years old he had an extensive eruption on the head, which was removed by pitch-plasters. The sore places were burnt with lunar caustic, whereby the eruption was removed, but since then, the child's hearing has been impaired. The ticking of a loud watch he can only hear at a distance of three and a half inches. Ear wax normal, so also the conducting of sound through the teeth. Membrana tympani thickened, Eustachian tubes free. According to his mother's account, the child's head was covered with an eruption consisting of whitish, hard, almost horny scabs or scales; between these were fissures from which, when pressure was applied, a thick, yellow, fetid pus exuded. At night, the itching was so great that the child scratched off the scabs. Greatly improved and eventually cured by mezereum.

Mezereum has also been used advantageously in the treatment of APHONIA, especially in women, in the latter stages of phthisis and in persons of syphilitic taint, also in chronic laryngitis. "Quite often aphonia develops in the advanced stages of phthisis, the

patients can only whisper, and can speak loud, in abrupt sentences, only by making a great exertion, or even not then; the voice does not seem to be under their control. There are lancinating pains in the upper larynx and at the root of the tongue; if the tongue is depressed, little ulcers are frequently observed. These extend gradually, especially forward, along the edges of the tongue, cover the tongue, inner cheek and lips, but seem to avoid the gums, causing burning, stitching, dryness of the mouth and impeding the movements of the tongue. They hardly ever reach the size of a lentil, remain rather round and are covered with a dirty pus, without inflammation of the surrounding tissues; mezereum will cure." (Hofrichter.)

H., aged forty years, has had syphilis, has suffered for years from a throat trouble, receiving no relief from allœopathic treatment. Symptoms: Better in the summer, during the fall he must remain in the house, and is sickly all through the winter. Dark redness of the mucous membrane of the throat, dryness and burning in the throat, œsophagus and head of the trachea, extending downward into the chest, worse after eating. The voice is hoarse and rough, he speaks with an effort and loses its use entirely when talking any length of time. Inspiration of cold air causes pain in the gums, but relieves the burning. Much expectoration of mucus. External hæmorrhoids, with stitching pains in them. Flaccid state of the abdomen; rarely scalding when urinating. Prescribed one dose each day of mezereum^{3}. Cured in three weeks. (Hofrichter in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxv., p. 138.)

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Acetic acid, camphor, mucilaginous drinks, milk, etc.

MILLEFOLIUM.

[MILLEFOIL, COMMON YARROW. NATURAL ORDER, COMPOSITÆ.]

This plant grows to a foot in height, along roadsides, in sandy places; it has white flowers in corymbs.

We make a watery infusion, or an alcoholic tincture of the tops of the plant which must be cut off just before the period of flowering.

HÆMORRHAGE.—In domestic practice this drug has been employed empirically for years past as a remedy for hæmorrhages from internal organs, the stomach, lungs, womb, urethra, rectum, also from hæmorrhoidal tumors.

SPASMS.—It has also been used as an antispasmodic for recent epileptic spasms, violent cramp-pains in the stomach or bowels, arising from sudden suppression of the menstrual or lochial discharge.

We have a few provings of this drug by Hartlaub and Trinks, and by Dr. Hœring and other experimenters, which furnish abundant

testimony of the homœopathicity of this agent to conditions immediately preceding hæmorrhage, or to conditions arising from the abnormal suppression of habitual or accidental hæmorrhage.

Millefolium causes: Vertigo (from the Flora Suecia of Linnæus). Pains in the right side of the head, such as: tension, tearing and darting pains, sensation as if in a vise. Painful roaring and confusion in the head. Sensation as if the whole mass of blood would rush to the head. Rush of blood to the head when stooping, relieved by raising the head.

EPISTAXIS.—These symptoms may arise as precursory symptoms of a violent attack of epistaxis, or they may develop in consequence of the accidental suppression of some habitual discharge of blood, such as the catamenia or profuse hæmorrhoidal flow.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE of bright-red, fluid blood; after great exertions. Some physicians attribute to it a power to *prevent post-partum hæmorrhage.*

Mad. A., the mother of six children; each birth has been accompanied by grave losses of blood, for which all ordinary medical means had been tried in vain, sometimes even aortic compression. She was also in a permanent anæmic state, the losses being so great and occurring about every two years. She applied to me in the seventh month of gestation. I prescribed millefolium[3]. Four doses were given in five weeks, each dose in a glass of water taken in two days, leaving an interval of seven or eight days, so that the last dose should be taken about ten days before her expected confinement. She had a natural labor and there was no undue loss of blood. (*Hom. Times*, April, 1879, Retrospect of Literature.)

AUDITORY GROUP.

In this group we meet with several symptoms which indicate this rushing of the blood to the brain, such as: Tingling in the left ear. Stitching in the right ear. Noise in the left ear as if caused by the flight of a bat, causing one to start as if in affright, afterward a sensation, when laughing, as if cold air were rushing out.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

In the chylo-poietic group we find several symptoms which admit of a similar interpretation to that of the cephalic and auricular symptoms. We note: Long-continued roughness in the throat. Burning sensation in the stomach and abdomen, as high up as the chest. Sensation as if the stomach were lined with some astringent earth. Long-continued feeling of fulness in the stomach. Spasm of the stomach, with sensation as if the stomach contained a liquid which moves through the abdomen to the anus. Painful gnawing and digging in the stomach as from hunger. Pain in the stomach, early in the morning, as from long fasting.

HÆMATEMESIS.—These symtoms clearly represent a condition of the stomach analogous to a pathological state which may result in hæmatemesis; or these symatoms may delineate a pathological group which may very properly be described as

CARDIALGIA, where severe retching and vomiting of blood may constitute characteristic symptoms; we should bear in mind that such an attack may have a metastatic origin or may constitute the ultimate development of an inherent weakness of the functional powers of the stomach.

Other symptoms are recorded by our provers, in various other parts of the body, back, extremities, etc., but they seem to be destitute of any marked characteristic features, and are evidently of a subordinate and generally of a consensual character. Some of them constitute exceptions to this remark, inasmuch as they clearly furnish additional testimony concerning the circulation-disordering power of our drug. We may note the following: Violent pinching, first in the left hypochondrium, then on both sides, as far as the heart, with anxiety, going off after rising from the chair. Frequent going to sleep of the right foot when sitting, not going off after rising, after dinner. Yawning and stretching, with drowsiness, from time to time.

MOSCHUS.

[MUSK.]

We obtain this substance from the musk animal, a native of Tartary, China, Siberia. This secretion is contained in a bag situated in front of the preputial orifice, behind the umbilicus; this bag is from one and a half to one and three-quarter inches broad and from two to two and a half inches deep.

Professor Jœrg has furnished some exceedingly instructive provings of this drug. It seems to affect the cerebro-spinal system of nerves with peculiar intensity. Among the symptoms recorded by Jœrg we distinguish the following, which show that in nervous vertigo and in nervous congestive headaches, musk may prove an agent of some importance: Slight embarrassment in the forepart of the head, increasing to a dull pain in the frontal region, and extending even to the vertex and occiput, with a slightly increased frequency and fulness of the pulse, and afterward increased desire for food. Sudden feeling of heat in the open air, ascending from the right cheek to the right side of the forehead. Slight frontal headache, with a gloomy feeling in the head, slight pressure close above the orbits and externally above both eyelids; with drowsiness.

In the case of one of the provers, musk caused a feeling of dullness in the head, almost amounting to vertigo, with troublesome oppression in the stomach which was made worse by exercise; the prover, a lady, felt drowsy; next day the embarrassed feeling in the head continued, with trembling through the whole body, dryness in the throat, pressure and heaviness in the stomach; the pulse was accelerated.

Sundelin swallowed twenty grains of musk early in the morning. In a few minutes he experienced an excitement similar to that which is caused by wine, with an increased frequency, fulness and softness of the pulse, with some slight cutaneous transpiration. These symptoms continued for two hours; they disappeared without leaving any feeling of tightness or confusion in the head. The breath, the cutaneous exhalations and the urine smelled strongly of musk even on the next day.

Musk causes a feeling of warmth, and some oppression in the pit of the stomach, followed by an extraordinary craving for food. This effect was experienced by Jœrg's provers, and likewise by Trousseau and Pidoux who, in imitation of Jœrg, swallowed half a dozen grains of musk; the effect was: "a feeling of warmth at the pit of the stomach, and a real craving for food." This species of

BULIMIA may occur as a symptom of hysteria, or in the case of pregnant women.

Musk has a decided action upon the sexual organs. It excites the sexual instinct, even in old men and women who had never experienced the least symptom of sexual desire. A robust man who had been completely impotent for four years past in consequence of a cold, recovered his virile powers by grinding up musk for his employer. These various effects of musk commend it to us as a remedy for sexual excitement in

HYSTERIA, or likewise for abnormal sexual excitement in the male, resulting in excessive

SEMINAL EMISSIONS, with voluptuous fancies, debility and trembling sensation after the emission.

IMPOTENCE.—Sexual excitement may be considered the primary, and impotence the secondary effect of musk, or the state of organic reaction, to which musk is likewise homœopathic.

The action of musk upon the respiratory organs is marked by important symptoms, such as: burning in the chest, extending toward the diaphragm; sensation in the larynx as from the vapor of sulphur; suffocative constriction of the chest; stitches in the chest, with redness and bloating of the chest, dilatation of the pupils, dryness and redness of the tongue, thirst.

PNEUMONIA.—These few symptoms seem to show that musk is adapted to chest-affections of a nervous character, or to inflammatory chest-affections, where the nervous symptoms predomi-

nate. A condition of this sort, where moschus is known to have produced most favorable changes, is pneumonia of an adynamic character; the delirium, prostrations, the sinking and irregular pulse, the sunken and perhaps hippocratic features are not in harmony with the apparent gravity of the local phlegmasia, which does not seem as intense as the dangerous character of the nervous symptoms would lead us to suppose. Musk may rouse the patient's sinking energies and save a human life. In

GANGRENE OF THE LUNGS, musk may act as a palliative.

LARYNGISMUS STRIDULUS yields to moschus. Symptoms: fine, wheezing inspirations, loss of breath, bluish face, tetanic spasms; it is a purely nervous spasm of the glottis not depending upon existing disorganizations.

A boy, five years old, of light complexion, pale but strong, had the whooping cough in September, 1859, which was treated at first with belladonna[3], and afterward with veratrum[3]. On October 20th new symptoms appeared. At the moment of inspiration, without anxiety, or cyanosis, or pain, the respiration became crowing and lengthened, as in laryngismus stridulus. Then followed some normal breathing, interrupted again by that crowing and lengthened inspiration. During play, eating, laughing, even during sleep, the laryngismus continued, and as the attacks got worse, without anxiety and restlessness, I gave him moschus[12] every two hours. In three days the laryngismus was removed, and the whooping cough was cured by the end of October. (Dr. T. S. Hoyne, *Med. Counselor*, April, 1879.)

HYSTERIA.—In hysteria, hysteric affections such as hysteric spasms, hysteric faintings, etc., musk is a capital stimulator of the nervous system. The patients show great fitfulness of temper during the paroxysm; they cry at one time, and, the next moment, burst out in uncontrollable laughter; there is extreme oppression on the chest, spasmodic twitchings even amounting to convulsions; sign of cerebral engorgement, with oppression of the stomach, dryness of the throat, small and fluttering pulse, coldness of the skin; women thus affected, are generally troubled with profuse menstruation.

Dr. W. L. Breyfogle has made use of musk in the cure of the morphine habit. The soothing effect exerted by the musk upon the nervous system enables the patient to bear up under the craving for the opium and under the frequently alarming nervous symptoms which are developed when an attempt is made to leave off the opiate. Dr. Breyfogle triturates three grains of pure musk with five grains of loaf-sugar, and gives one powder every two hours, until the patient has become quiet. He insists that commercial tinctures and preparations will not answer, but that the musk must be pure, must come from the pod and be free from blood, hairs, etc., and be carefully triturated. (*Am. Homœopathist*, December, 1877.)

NAJA TRIPUDIANS.

Naja tripudians is the poison of the cobra di capella of the Indies. English physicians, especially Drs. Russell and Stokes, have been prominent in introducing this agent to the profession.

E. H. Gurling, a keeper at the gardens of the Zoological Society, in Regents Park, was bitten at about 8:10 A. M., (Oct. 20, 1852,) by a cobra, while partially intoxicated. The animal, darting at his face, inflicted a wound upon the upper part of his nose. In twenty minutes after the infliction of the injury he began to stagger in walking and ceased to speak intelligently. Convulsive movements of the mouth and of the limbs were observed. At 8:45 he was received at the University College Hospital, and was seen by Dr. Burder and his colleague, Mr. Gamgee. He could not speak, was unconscious. He moaned, grasped his throat, tossed his head from side to side and was very restless. His face was slightly livid, the eyes were fixed, the pupils rather large, acting sluggishly to light. Skin of normal temperature and moist; pulse 120, regular in rhythm, but unequal in force; most of the beats, however, being tolerably full and strong. On the upper part of the nose were a number of small punctured wounds, from one or more of which a small quantity of blood had flowed. The eyelids of the right eye, especially the upper, were swollen and livid, the lividity extending to the right side of the nose. The eyelids of the left eye were not thus affected. There appeared to be no swelling of the tongue. Respiration became more and more difficult, the pulse gradually falling, but indicating that the action of the heart was far less interfered with than that of the lungs. Artificial respiration was kept up perseveringly, and during a part of the time with encouraging results. At 9:40 A. M. the man died. There had been no vomiting, nor any discharge from the bowels or bladder; nor was there any swelling noticed beyond the local swelling spoken of.

A post-mortem examination was held thirty hours after death. Let me simply say: there was oozing of blood from the most important wound made by the snake; much general livid discoloration. Rigor mortis was strongly marked in the lower extremities, less so in the upper. The brain and spinal cord were almost normal. The lateral ventricles were filled with transparent fluid. The lungs, as they lay *in situ*, were observed to be less collapsed than usual. Being removed, they were found to present a healthy appearance in the anterior portions, but in the posterior parts they were excessively gorged with blood, being almost black on section, and exuding copiously a blackish fluid mixed with some air. The air-tubes, large and small, throughout both lungs, were filled with a black frothy fluid, and the lining membrane was generally stained of a very dark, blackish color. The larynx and trachea presented no

unusual appearance, excepting dark-colored staining of the trachea near its lower end. There was no sign of mechanical obstruction anywhere. Heart: structure healthy. The left cavities were contracted and empty, the right were filled with dark fluid blood, amongst which was a small quantity of very loose coagulum.

A native of India was bitten by a cobra and experienced immediate sharp pain, which advanced upward, reaching the knee joint in half an hour. Ten minutes later, it had extended to the thigh and had much increased in severity. There was also severe pain in the abdomen, which was hard and bloated. A sense of tension or tightness spread fast toward the heart and respiration became exceedingly laborious; stricture of the œsophagus; foaming at the mouth; the eyes fixed and staring; pulse and respiration hardly perceptible. The man recovered under the use of antidotes, slept for a quarter of an hour, vomited freely on awaking; the pain left him in a retrograde movement, but for several days he felt extremely fatigued.

A large dog was bitten by a cobra. At first he complained loudly, and broke loose in a quarter of an hour after being wounded. He was captured, after a chase of one hour and a half, much heated and fatigued. He refused to drink, but ate some bread thrown into water. Fifteen minutes later, he grew sick, vomited, howled and showed much inquietude. In ten minutes he vomited again, became extremely fierce, struggled to get loose, snapped desperately at the stake to which he was tied. After the second vomiting he laid down and was much agitated about the belly and stomach; the muscles of the face were also convulsed. At the end of the third hour he was so ferocious that it became necessary to tie his hind-legs; from this time he grew weaker, the convulsive motions of his face increasing in the meanwhile and he expired in about half an hour. Where he had been bitten, the parts were quite black for the circumference of half a crown. The observer comments particularly on the symptoms of rage in this case, which were exceedingly violent, reminding him of similar paroxysms observed in hydrophobia.

The cases cited show pretty conclusively that the nervous system experiences the full force of the power of the venom. The pneumogastric nerve is particularly affected, interfering with respiration, in time arresting the function altogether, preventing the oxydation of the blood and causing the congestion noted; the remarkable fluidity of the blood is one of those general effects of serpent poisons, which have been mentioned under lachesis.

Drs. Russel and Stokes have made provings of the drug; the latter inoculated himself with a dilution of the poison. The symptoms recorded by them substantiate the remarks made. Provings with such deadly poisons are not usually productive of anything but

confirmatory evidence, for unless they are carried to a point of the most imminent danger they can hardly develop strongly-characteristic features of a drug.

NEURALGIA.—We know comparatively little of naja as a curative agent. It has been used in neuralgia, particularly of the face. Dr. W. H. Holcombe recommends it also in neuralgia of the heart, especially if it occurs in connection with ovarian irritation [left side ?—ED.]

Mrs. W., aged thirty-two years, of nervous temperament and feeble constitution, had been subject to attacks of neuralgia and sick-headache for a number of years. She bore one child six years since, and following this period she suffered from some female weakness. From her youth she had been subject to periodical headaches, but subsequent to this they took on a very aggravated character, prostrating her greatly and confining her to the bed for days and weeks. The paroxysms were precipitated mainly by overdoing and by excitement. The headache might be preceded by irritability of the stomach, but the pain was usually severe for several hours before nausea and vomiting set in. The pain was *very severe* in the left orbital region and extended back to the occiput. About the orbit it was an aching pain; after some hours it might be throbbing, and thence it was drawing in its character to the back of the head. The vomiting varied from a watery and mucous to an acid or bilious vomiting. The bowels were usually regular and the menses normal. The patient had taken narcotics with palliative effects. Naja tripudians[6], in water, abated these distressing headaches and lengthened the intervals between the attacks. (Dr. D. A. Colton, in the *Am. Observer*, November, 1873.)

ANGINA PECTORIS.—Naja is recommended in angina pectoris with chronic organic (valvular) disease of the heart; great nervous excitement; choking; ovarian irritation.

MITRAL INSUFFICIENCY.—"*Chest.*—Most acute pain and sense of oppression at the chest, as though a hot iron had been run in, and a hundred weight put on top of it. Dull, heavy pain over the left half the chest, with stabbing on taking a deep inspiration; chest not affected by movement, but intensely aggravated by inspiring deeply; the attempt to take a deep breath causes a sudden, short, puffing cough; a real cough is impossible, from the stabbing in the lower part of the right chest, in bed; cannot lie for a moment on the left side, but pain and breathing much relieved by lying on the affected side. *Heart.*—Feeling of depression and lowness about the heart; a great pain near the heart. Fluttering of the heart, attended by headache. *Pulse.*—Regular in rhythm, but unequal in force, most of the beats, however, being tolerably full and strong. Weak and thready." (Dr. B. W. James, *Hahn. Monthly*, May, 1880.)

MELANCHOLY, bordering on insanity, with chronic palpitation of the heart; dull severe headaches; hysterical excitement; tendency to suicidal mania.

DIPHTHERIA with great prostration; grasping at the throat; dryness in the throat; dark-red color of the fauces; short, hoarse cough; dyspnœa; symptoms worse after sleep.

A little girl, two years and a half old, had high fever, rapid small pulse; very restless, sleepless nights; frequent, deep, hoarse cough, wheezing, rasping respiration, very tight and difficult, ameliorated during the morning hours from daylight to 11 A. M., but aggravated from thence to beyond the turn of night. She could not be kept in bed nor covered; seemed suffocated on lying down, particularly when in bed; coughed, choked and vomited on lying down, and had to be taken up at once. Her tonsils were swollen and tender to touch on the outside, and covered internally with a complete covering of diphtheritic deposit. She was much prostrated, and had to be held nearly in an erect position to procure easy respiration. Suffocative spells, and paroxysms of cough occurred after every sleep, however short. She received apis mel.[200] In the evening of the same day I found the breathing alarmingly difficult, still aggravated by lying down, waking from sleep, coughing and strangling, in much apparent danger of suffocation. The deposit in the throat had increased on the left tonsil, where it was quite thick and tenacious and her breath began to have a bad odor. Prescribed naja[30], every hour. On the next morning I found that she had rested much better, having been able to lie down half an hour at a time during the latter part of the night; the breathing was much improved and her throat was rapidly being cleared of diphtheritic deposit. By the following morning all bad symptoms had disappeared, the throat was clear, respiration natural, and rest quiet. The remaining enlargement of the tonsils diminished to the ordinary size within a few days. (Dr. Mahlon Preston in the *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, May, 1875.)

A single lady, thirty-eight years old, was taken with sore throat and high fever on January 20th, after having previously suffered with chills for several days. She had intense frontal headache. Continued creeping chills with heat and moisture of the whole body. She was drowsy and stupid, and had to be awakened to ask her a question; swallowing was painful, and the tonsils were found dotted with diphtheritic spots of the size of a buckshot. When aroused, she complained of aching in the lumbar region, extending to the thighs, and had a spasmodic contraction of the throat, causing difficult breathing and choking; also, when her sleep became more profound she began to snore, which roused her, followed by the same difficulty. Naja[30] was given every two hours, and relief was prompt and complete within two days. (*Ibid.*)

HAY FEVER.—Dr. Preston used the remedy also in hay fever and asthma, deriving good results from its administration.

SPASMODIC CROUP with constant tickling in the throat, hoarseness; filling up of the throat with thick mucus, which is expectorated with much difficulty; labored respiration; dyspnœa.

NATRUM.

[NATRIUM, SODIUM.]

The metallic basis of the alkali soda, caustic soda, or oxide of sodium.

This salt was first accurately distinguished from potash by du Hamel in the year 1736. In combination with other substances it is found in the three kingdoms of nature, in many animal fluids, in plants, especially of the class algæ, those that grow in or on the

borders of the sea, and in various mineral products. It is less caustic than potash, with which it agrees in its general properties. A solution of soda is moreover distinguished from a solution of potassa by this, that soda is not precipitated by the hydrochlorate of platina, whereas this salt does precipitate potash from a solution of any of its preparations.

In our practice we use three salts of soda, namely: carbonate, muriate and sulphate of soda.

NATRUM CARBONICUM.

[CARBONATE OF SODA.]

The therapeutic uses of this salt, in old-school practice, are summed up by Pereira in the following paragraph:

"It is employed as an antacid in those forms of dyspepsia which are attended with an inordinate quantity of acid in the stomach; as a lithonlytic in those kinds of lithiasis which are accompanied with an excessive secretion of uric acid and the urates; as a resolvent or alterative in certain forms of inflammation, in glandular affections, in syphilis, and scrofula; and as a diuretic in some dropsical complaints."

The bicarbonate of soda constitutes one of the chief ingredients of some of the most celebrated mineral springs of Europe, and is likewise met with in some of the springs of Virginia, such as the Grayson Sulphur Springs in Carroll county, the Berkley Springs in Morgan county, etc. The famous springs of Ems in the Duchy of Nassau, Germany; the springs of Vichy in the department of Allier, France; and the springs of Carlsbad in Bohemia are particularly famous for the gaseous and alkaline quality of their waters. Hence it is that patients of wealth who are troubled with a disposition to the formation of urinary calculi, or the calculous diathesis, flock to these places in the hope that their waters will solve the lithic products and thus rid them of the e troublesome concretions. From time immemorial the bicarbonate of soda has been depended upon as a solvent of gravel or stone, and in the treatment of lithiasis with the subcarbonates or the bicarbonates of potassa or soda, the chemical theory and management of diseases has flourished in all its glory. This is especially true in regard to the uric-acid diathesis

where the calculous deposit arises from the combination of uric acid with bases, and where the urine has a sour reaction.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

The pathogenetic record of natrum carbonicum, derived from provings of Hahnemann, Hartmann, Berridge and others, is exceedingly voluminous, Allen giving us nearly twelve hundred symptoms. Its practical uses are limited to the following:

DISEASES OF THE SKIN.—The carbonate of soda, in a dynamized form, exerts a very well defined effect upon the skin The following symptoms are pathogenetic: the skin of the whole body becomes dry, rough and cracked here and there; papular eruption on the nates and coccyx, with violent itching; papular eruption with sticking pain, like a boil when touched; red papular eruption on the forehead, with burning sore pain, with pus at the tip. Pimples on the face, painless; itching and burning pimples on the face and chin. Red vesicles, filled with liquid, in the bend of the elbow and groin, with sore pain when touched; whitish vesicles, as large as a flaxseed, on the red of the upper lip and on the face. Small, sensitive pustules on the back; small ulcers about the mouth; red boils on the chin, not painful when touched; tetter, exuding a purulent liquid. Violent itching and burning in various parts of the body, with a sensation as if something were crawling over the parts.

"The eruption is in yellow rings, found on the hands, fingers, elbows and around the nails; better on motion, pressing and rubbing." (Dr. F. W. Payne, in *Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1868.)

We may then use the carbonate of soda, in the various eruptive diseases whose local symptoms resemble those just described. In the treatment of herpes iris especially, the remedy may be of great importance.

ULCERS, characterized by burning, pricking and itching, with inflamed circles around them, may yield to its exhibition, particularly if there is much dryness and roughness of the skin, and if the patient is much troubled with soreness at the nails and with the so-called run-arounds.

SCURVY.—The case of scrofulous persons who suffer from glandular enlargements, eruptive diseases and feeble digestion.

The constitutional symptoms which must accompany these cases are: evidences of scrofulosis; great general dryness and roughness

of the skin; impaired digestion; constipation; pale face, sunken eyes, dark urine, mental depression.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Carbonate of soda causes: loss of appetite; fitful appetite; incessant hunger; much thirst; frequent empty eructations; sour, bilious eructations; waterbrash; nausea, with uneasiness and a feeling of pressure in the stomach; biting and burning at the tip of the tongue. Dryness of the mouth, with a bitter, slimy, foul taste in the mouth, flatulency. The remedy is frequently of use in

DYSPEPSIA, with a feeling of pressure in the stomach; hiccough; frequent eructations of sour, bitter fluid from the stomach or of fetid gas; irregularity of the bowels, constipation alternating with diarrhœic stools. Dirty, dry, rough appearance of the skin, with frequent eruptions, as pimples, etc. Great despondency and feeling of loneliness; sharp stitches in the liver and spleen.

CONSTIPATION, with derangements of digestion; tenesmus and a feeling as if all the stool had not been expelled.

The carbonate of soda is also recommended in the treatment of

SPLENITIS with keen, sharp stitches in the region of the spleen, increased in severity by the drinking of very cold water, and with other constitutional symptoms already described.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

The effect of the drug upon the urinary organs is not very important. There is burning and tearing in the urethra, frequent urination of offensive, sour-smelling urine, which, at times, deposits a turbid sediment upon standing in the vessel. It causes upon the sexual organs of men much increase of sexual desire, a tendency to frequent erections and premature emissions and itching of the genitals with occasional offensive perspiration of the organs.

In women, it produces a thick leucorrhœa, preceded by frequent paroxysms of colicky pains in the bowels; pressure toward the genitals while at stool; pustules on the external organs; dryness and heat of the vagina; soreness of the pudenda between the thighs.

It may be of service in the treatment of

LEUCORRHŒA, thick, yellow, at times fetid; preceded by colicky pains about the navel; too early menstruation; induration of the os uteri; profuse discharge of mucus after an embrace.

INDURATION OF THE UTERUS with pressure downward

and characteristic leucorrhœal symptoms. These symptoms may be present in

SCIRRHUS OF THE UTERUS. If so, the remedy may be prescribed with satisfactory results.

Natrum carbonicum is said to be of service in certain difficulties of the heart, characterized by "painful cracking in the cardiac region; violent, anxious palpitation of the heart, when ascending, and at night, when lying on the left side: pulse excited at night, with ebullitions." (Lilienthal's Therapeutics.)

CHRONIC NASAL CATARRH.—It use is also advocated in chronic nasal catarrh, with obstructions of the nose and occasional discharge of hard, fetid clots; dropping of mucus from the posterior nares into the throat.

The mental symptoms of the remedy are characterized by great despondency, lack of interest in the common affairs of life, and aversion to mental or physical exertion.

Taking a practical view of this remedy and its importance in the sickroom, we should think its use in diseases of the skin and in derangements of digestion as far more likely to add to our professional renown, than its exhibition in the large number of diseases for which it is recommended by certain writers, who attribute the most miraculous powers to any agent, whose pathogenesis is adorned with an unusually large number of symptoms.

NATRUM MURIATICUM.

[MURIATE OF SODA, CHLORIDE OF SODIUM, COMMON SALT.]

This well-known agent is absolutely necessary to the development of some of the most important properties of the blood, its fluidity, its stimulating qualities, and its own preservation. Lord Somerville, in his address to the Agricultural society of London, alluded to an ancient law in the penal code of Holland, which obliged criminals to eat bread without salt. The effect of this privation was the development of intestinal worms which literally devoured the poor victims.

We know that salt is indispensable to the preservation of our domestic animals. Wibmer informs us, upon the authority of Mœglin, that domestic animals died in the northern provinces of Brazil, unless they were fed on certain portions of salt. According

to Roulin, female animals, in the republic of Columbia, lost their fecundity and the flock soon perished, unless they found salt in the plants, water or ground.

These facts show that the absence of salt leads to the deterioration *of the lymphatic fluid*, and the consequent disintegration of the tissues. On the other hand, the abuse of salt begets a scorbutic dyscrasia, which seems to take its starting-point in a *deterioration of the blood*, from which all subsequent scorbutic disorganizations seem to emanate.

Between these two negations as the extremes of the series, this positive affirmation may be said to occupy a central position: that a certain amount of salt is absolutely necessary to an harmonious *support* of the assimilative functions of the organism, and that, for this reason, the therapeutic uses of salt must be of a physiological rather than of a medicinal order. Salt is not, properly speaking, a drug; it is a physiological agent, absolutely necessary to the normal constitution and preservation of the organism, and differing in this respect from such substances as aconite, belladonna, and the like, which are inimical to the normally-existing organism, but in harmonious relation with the organism whose functions are disturbed by disease. Salt will be found adapted to conditions resulting from a cachectic deterioration of the lymph, or from a scorbutic disorganization of the blood. That this is the principle curative range of salt may be inferred from the effects which the chronic abuse of salt has been known to produce. Not to speak of the ravages which the continued use of salt-meat produced on shipboard, where many other circumstances concurred in the development of this frightful destruction of human life, we may content ourselves with recording the simple facts which physicians have observed in their private practice. Frank, for instance, in his excellent magazine, quotes the following symptoms as resulting from the excessive use of salt:

A literary man was in the habit of consuming excessive quantities of salt with his food. When in the full vigor of his manhood, he was only troubled with a peculiar *eruption upon the skin* and a troublesome *burning during urination;* at a later period of his life, his *eyes* became excessively *sore,* with considerable swelling of the red, disgusting-looking lids, and continual secretion of a saltish, corrosive fluid which irritated the adjoining parts.

This gentleman's housekeeper had been living in a family who were in the habit of salting their food very much. After her first

confinement she experienced the most excrutiating pains at the nipple whenever she attempted to nurse her infant; this led very shortly to *inflammation, suppuration* and *disorganization* of the nipples. After her second confinement the same symptoms developed themselves, compelling the patient to refrain from nursing; the same trouble arose after her third confinement.

In the meanwhile the husband of this woman was attacked with an *herpetic eruption on the cheek*, which only disappeared after he discontinued the excessive use of salt to which he was addicted.

This change in the seasoning of his food with salt had another unexpected effect upon his wife. After every subsequent confinement her nipples remained perfectly sound, so that she was able to nurse her infants from beginning to end, without experiencing any trouble.

Frank reports another effect of the abuse of salt in a man of fifty-seven years. His general health was good, but he was attacked with an *inflammation* in the middle of the left tibia, which terminated in profuse suppuration and ulceration, involving even a considerable portion of the calf. Gradually the ulcer began to secrete a corrosive ichor. After many ineffectual attempts to heal the sore, this was finally accomplished without any difficulty by simply reducing the amount of salt consumed with the food to a moderate quantity; a watery infusion of chamomile was at the same time applied to the sore externally.

Frank states it as a fact, that infants who were nursed by women who are in the habit of consuming excessive quantities of salt with their food, were attacked with *soreness* of their private parts, of the axillæ, and of various glands. The soreness was speedily removed by abstaining from the abuse of salt.

On the other hand, salt must necessarily be endowed with a certain amount of irritating properties, in order that it may fulfil the physiological uses in the animal economy, for which the Creator has so evidently designed it. Wibmer sums up these properties and their effect upon the tissues, in the following simple language:

"Salt which is a normal constituent of the animal body, especially of the blood, by which circumstance it is made evident that this agent is necessary to the animal body, is a local excitant, causing a very considerable degree of local irritation; a moderate quantity of it, taken internally, excites the mucous membrane and the muscular fibres of the primæ viæ, promotes their secretions, the peristaltic

motion of the intestines, and the digestion; in a large dose, it causes burning and pain of the fauces and stomach, thirst, dryness and redness of the mucous lining, desire to vomit; in still larger doses it causes vomiting and diarrhœa, which may terminate in fatal inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines.

"Beside this local action of salt, it likewise acts after absorption upon the glands and lymphatic vessels, increases the secretions and excretions, especially the urine and sweat, in which it is often found again, but leaves the functional activity of the nervous centres and of the larger blood-vessels undisturbed.

"Partly by habit, and partly by necessity, salt has become an indispensable article of diet for us and the animals; on the other hand, the abuse of salt may become noxious, causing a dyscrasia of the blood which resembles very closely a scorbutic disorganization, with disposition to angry eruptions, ulcers, inflammations.

"When applied to the skin in a concentrated form, it causes itching and burning of the skin, a vesicular eruption with erysipelatous inflammation; if very much diluted, it is simply absorbed, after which it manifests its physiological effects."

Christison speaks of a man who killed himself by swallowing a pound of salt; he died with all the symptoms of violent gastro-enteritis. For some of the conditions which are incidental or preliminary to gastro-enteritis, salt may be used as a remedy.

Natrum muriaticum is a favorite remedy with many physicians and is recommended for a great variety of diseases; these recommendations are substantiated by a full and favorable clinical record.

ORBITAL GROUP.

You will remember that in one case of habitual use of large amounts of salt, the eyes became very sore, with much redness, inflammation and swelling of the lids and a constant secretion of a saltish, corrosive fluid, which irritated the adjoining parts. Provers have also recorded quivering and twitching of the eyelids; itching and aching of the lids; obscured vision as if a veil were covering the eyes. Hordeola. These symptoms point to the use of the remedy in

OPHTHALMIA, especially in scrofulous subjects or after the abuse of nitrate of silver, with thin, acrid discharge, sensitiveness of the eyelids, agglutination of the lids; aching of the eyes, when looking steadily at an object; appearance of fiery sparks before the

eyes and around objects looked at; hordeola, and ulcers on the cornea.

Natrum muriaticum has become an important remedy in the treatment of

DEFECTIVE VISION, caused by the loss of muscular power of the ciliary and recti muscles of the eye. Until recently, mechanical treatment was considered indispensable in such cases, and much credit is due to the specialists of our school for giving time and careful attention to the study of these more remote and delicate drug-effects, which frequently escape the attention of the general practitioner. Not only are such observations of practical value, to the practitioner of medicine, but they are also a source of additional and very important information to the student of drug-action. We cannot expect to gain a complete picture of the action of medicinal forces until specialists undertake to make patient and extensive investigations into the health-disturbing and curative powers of every known drug; such information, beyond the reach of the great mass of the profession, will do much toward explaining difficult questions, settling grave doubts, supplementing deficiencies and rounding off the knowledge already had.

Dr. W. H. Woodyatt relates a number of interesting cases, in all of which the exhibition of repeated doses of natrum muriaticum[30] produced a cure of existing insufficiency. It is not to be forgotten, that in such cases, as in general practice, the symptomatic indications determine the choice of the remedy. (*Cin. Med. Advance*, November, 1878.)

MORBUS BASEDOWII may come under the curative action of natrum, when there exists: dimness of vision; nervousness; glandular enlargements, characteristic heart-troubles, in short, such constitutional disturbances as will point out the remedy with sufficient precision to justify its administration.

NERVOUS GROUP.

The muriate of soda has caused a heavy, pressing ache in the forehead, with pressure outward; a feeling of extreme fulness in the head, with a pressure outward as if the head would burst; a feeling as if the head were placed in a vise, particularly noticeable in the temples; feeling of weight in the occiput, relieved by pressure; pains over the eyes, increased by light; stitches as if knives were thrust into the head, especially at the occiput. Weakness of

the head; heaviness of the head; vertigo; absence of mind; confusion of ideas; weakness of memory. These symptoms indicate its use in various forms of

HEADACHE, which it is unnecessary to enumerate. Suffice it to say, that the pains are usually worse in the morning when waking; that great nervous prostration is frequently present, and that the remedy has a reputation for great efficacy in the headaches of overworked school girls.

Mrs. P., seamstress, has a sick-headache whenever she eats rich food. The attack commenced with dazzling in the eyes, like lightning, which lasted half an hour and ushered in a throbbing headache in the forehead and vertex, with nausea; she can hardly hold her eyes open; the feet are cold and there is great chilliness all over; occasional sour or bilious vomiting. Prescribed natrum muriaticum[200], every three hours. The first dose cured the attack. (Dr. J. C. Morgan, *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iv.)

Mrs. E., aged thirty-five years; nervo-bilious temperament; tawny complexion and of rather spare habits. She has been much troubled for five years by attacks of sick-headache of a severe character, which comes on periodically, commencing a day or two before a catamential period, the menses being regular and somewhat copious. The attacks were generally first felt early in the morning, even before rising, increasing during the forenoon; the sensation being that of a tight pressing ache across the forehead and across the eyebrows, and extending outwardly to the temples. A confused feeling of the brain and a confined, full, and compressed feeling over the whole frontal portion of the head, with a desire to lie down and be quiet, with occasional nausea and even vomiting, were symptoms which were usually developed and lasted during the catamenial period of four or five days. There was a marked desire to keep still and quiet during the entire course of the headache. I was called to her at the onset of one of these attacks, which came on two days before the menstrual flow, and with such regular procedure, that she predicted a severe attack. I gave her a single dose of natrum muriaticum[10000] on the tongue, and requested her to note any effect that might occur and report the same to me. About ten days afterward she reported that the attack of headache had passed off during the afternoon and evening, the menses came on during the next day, and ran the usual course without being accompanied with headache, and with less general malaise than usual. I gave her a powder of natrum muriaticum[10000], to be used in case of a return of a similar attack, but not otherwise. Two years afterward she still had this powder, as she had had no return of the headache. (Dr. W. Gallupe, in Trans. Am. Ins. of Hom., 1878.)

PROSOPALGIA which recurs in regular paroxysms; sallow complexion; eruptions on the skin; after a suppressed intermittent fever; frequently commences in the morning, when waking, and gets worse as the day advances.

H. N., a girl of fifteen years, had had neuralgia in the region of the right eye, down the right side of the nose, and also in the right frontal region for two weeks. The left eye was also affected for about one week. She has had nasal catarrh for one year. The pain first began in the regions mentioned at eight o'clock in the evening, accompanied by high fever, great thirst and some nausea. As the fever passed off, the pains abated, to return again the next evening at eight o'clock. Besides these symptoms, she had tenderness of the scalp, tenderness to pressure of the fourth cervical vertebra and also of the inferior dental or third division of the fifth pair. I prescribed natrum muriaticum[200]. The next evening she missed the usual attack, nor had she a return of the difficulty, although under observation for several weeks after taking the medicine. (Dr. J. M. Kershaw, in the *U. S. Med. Investigator*, June 15, 1879.)

S. M. Has sharp darting pains in the left supra-orbital region which continues day and night with such severity, that he can neither rest nor sleep. When the pain is at its height, there is dimness of vision of the left eye. Tenderness of the upper cervical region, no appetite, nausea. Shortly after, he had a severe chill at twelve o'clock, followed by high fever, great thirst and profuse perspiration. The neuralgia was greatly aggravated during the attack, and it was accompanied by a distressing and painful cough. The next day he had another chill with the same accompanying symptoms; the neuralgia, however, continuing during the intermission, I prescribed natrum muriaticum[200]. He had no chill afterward, and in a few days the neuralgia had entirely disappeared. (*Ibid.*)

Natrum muriaticum causes very violent palpitation of the heart, with an ache, and a feeling of compression of the heart. The irregular action of the heart is increased by every motion. Great fluttering of the heart, creating a feeling of weakness or faintness, and a desire to lie down. These symptoms point to

NERVOUS PALPITATION OF THE HEART, as is frequently found in weak, chlorotic women, who suffer much from leucorrhœa and great debility.

HYSTERIA.—Natrum muriaticum is also recommended in the treatment of hysteria and of

PARALYSIS, especially of the lower limbs. I can see no reason why we should even think of the remedy in such conditions, unless we are able to trace the difficulty to miasmatic influences.

CATARRHAL AND THORAIC GROUP.

The following are pathogenetic: Dryness in the throat; scraping, scratching and tickling in the larynx; hoarseness; cough, provoked by tickling in the throat and worse in the morning. Dry cough; rattling in the chest, without expectorating any; cough, with hawking of mucus. Dyspnœa. Oppression in the chest, with cutting, stitching, vague pains in the chest. From these indications we infer that the remedy may be found useful in:

NASAL CATARRH, acute or chronic, with great soreness in the nose, pustules and blisters on the outside of the nose; acrid discharge from the nose; dull, heavy headache; dryness in the throat; cough; hoarseness.

HOARSENESS of a catarrhal origin; scraping in the throat; cannot sing or speak in the usual, clear tone. Of great service in cases where nitrate of silver has been applied locally.

WHOOPING-COUGH, with chills and fever and other symptoms of a malarial origin; dryness and soreness in the trachea; characteristic headache; hoarseness.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS.—Persons suffering with chronic bronchitis, and even consumptive patients, suffer with a cough,

which is well covered by natrum; cough, provoked by empty deglutition; general catarrhal symptoms, in which dryness of the mucous surfaces prevail; expectoration, in some cases, of mucus streaked with blood.

FEVER GROUP.

Natrum muriaticum is not a remedy of which we would speak as important in the treatment of fevers generally; it is, however, claimed to be of the very first importance in certain types of the common intermittent. The authors of this work have rarely prescribed the remedy in their own practice; but there is at hand a large amount of testimony in favor of its great value, which dare not be overlooked. It is interesting to note, that nearly all of the clinical cases reported show cures performed with the very highest attenuations.

Raue gives the following indications: Hard chill very often at 11 A. M., with great thirst which continues through all stages. The heat is characterized by the most violent headache. There soon appears an eruption of hydroa or fever-blisters, which cover like pearls the upper and lower lip. During the apyrexia, sallow complexion, dry, white-coated tongue; bitter taste; water tastes bad; loss of appetite; after eating, sour belching and vomiting; pressure in the stomach; swollen stomach; pain in the region of the kidneys; cutting pain in the urethra *after* urination.

According to Guernsey: Thirst for large quantities of water before the chill; this thirst continues through the paroxysm. Violent chill with headache, and after the chill the headache increases greatly; feels as if the brain were being beaten with thousands of little hammers. After the fever, sweat, and the patient wishes to lie a long time. If the disease lasts long, the corners of the mouth become sore, and finally the lips.

We were consulted by a working man, about twenty-five years old, of a previous robust habit; he was of a very dark, olive complexion. He was suffering from a well-developed intermittent, with chill coming on at about 10 A. M. The paroxysms were very pronounced; no appetite; the fever had produced a rapid emaciation, with great loss of strength. He trembled excessively from muscular weakness, and was only able to be about on the day his chill did not appear. The fever was of a tertian type. I gave him four powders of natrum muriaticum^{10000}, and he had no more chills. (Dr. G. N. Brigham, in the *Am. Homœopathist*, October, 1878.)

Mr. L. had suffered from chills and fever for over three months. He had been under various treatment during this time, without receiving relief. The paroxysms occurred every other day at 11 A. M., with severe pain in the limbs and in the small of the back; the chilly stage continued nearly two hours, with no thirst during the chill. There was fever all the afternoon, with intense thirst for large quantities of water and bursting headache during the fever. There was little or no perspiration.

He eats and sleeps well and on the next day resumes his occupation. Prescribed natrum muriaticum, 30th trituration, one dose every four hours during the apyrexia. The next chill was light and then no return to date, three months since. (Dr. H. C. Allen, in *Am. Homœopathist*, December, 1878.)

BUCCAL AND CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Muriate of soda has caused: Sensitiveness of the gums; soreness, ulceration; bleeding of the gums. The gums are painful to the touch. The tongue is coated white; blisters on the tongue, which are very painful when eating; dryness and clumsiness of the tongue. Bad, slimy, bitter, salty taste in the mouth. Loss of taste. Difficulty of speech. Sense of constriction in the throat.

STOMATITIS.—The remedy may be of service in stomatitis with symptoms like those given you; much ptyalism; stiffness and heaviness of the tongue; cachectic children, subject to chills and fever. Raue recommends its use in

STRICTURE OF THE ŒSOPHAGUS, "where only fluids can be swallowed; solid food reaches only a certain place, whence it is ejected with fearful gagging and suffocation; hawking up of phlegm in the morning; obstinate constipation." The writer does not desire to call into question the soundness of the advice of so good an authority as Raue, but he is fully convinced that remedies like aconite, belladonna, lachesis and others will be more apt to meet the demands of a well-defined stricture of the œsophagus than the substance under consideration. In

FOLLICULAR ANGINA, with a feeling of dryness in the throat, frequent cough with hawking up of transparent mucus, hoarseness, etc., especially in cases where the nitrate of silver has been freely used without producing the desired effects, muriate of soda may become a valuable remedy.

The following are pathogenetic effects of the drug: Sticky, bad taste. Ravenous hunger; occasionally, loss of appetite; great thirst; frequent empty eructations; sour risings of food; waterbrash after eating; burning rising from the stomach and sour eructations. Nausea and qualmishness, with accumulation of saliva in the mouth; vomiting of food, then bile. Feeling of constriction in the stomach; sharp, stitching pain in the left hypochondrium and in the stomach. Great pressure in the stomach with sensitivenesss to touch. Drawing pain in the hepatic region; stitches it the left hypochondrium. Distention of the abdomen with flatulency, relieved by the frequent emission of flatus. Colic. Sensation of constriction in the rectum

during a stool; hard feces are at first evacuated with the greatest exertion which causes tearing in the anus, so that it bleeds and pains as if sore; afterward, thin stools are also passed; constipation every other day. Heat and itching in the rectum and anus; constriction of the anus; fine, transient stitches in the sphincter ani. Frequent and ineffectual efforts at stool; the stool is, at times, followed by blood. The stool is hard, dry, crumbling. Thin, watery, pasty stools. An examination of these symptoms would lead us to expect curative action from the drug in the treatment of the following disorders:

CARDIALGIA, connected with dyspepsia of chlorotic, emaciated persons, or of persons of dissolute habits of life; it will be of no service when organic lesion exists. A repetition of the respective gastric symptoms is unnecessary; you may find associated with them palpitation of the heart and constipation. The pain is aggravated by pressure, eating and drinking; it is relieved by motion.

DYSPEPSIA, with mental depression; spells of canine hunger, but at the same time no relish for food; heartburn; soreness of the tongue and mouth; constipation; general chilliness.

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA of watery, greenish and even bloody stools, worse during the day; excoriations at the anus; dryness and soreness of the mouth and tongue; sore eyes; loss of flesh, especially on the neck.

SUMMER COMPLAINT OF CHILDREN with similar symptoms; the leanness of the neck is especially characteristic.

CONSTIPATION with great difficulty in the expulsion of the stool; the stools fissure the anus, causing a flow of blood and leaving behind great soreness; heaviness through the pelvis and across the bladder, worse when walking; cutting in the urethra after urination. In some cases the stool is preceded and accompanied by colicky or stitching pains in various parts of the abdomen; and again, we find a marked absence of any desire for stool.

HÆMORRHOIDS with stitches in the rectum and anus; excessive tenderness and fissures at the anus; hepetic eruption at the anus; protrusion of the rectum; cutting pain in the urethra after micturition.

DISEASES OF THE LIVER, with stitching pain, heavy aching and tension in the region of the liver, and the general indications for the use of the remedy.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Natrum muriaticum has caused: pressure in the bladder and stitches through the bladder, on urinating and while walking. Cutting and burning after urinating; discharge of thin mucus which leaves transparent spots on the linen. Burning in the urethra. Violent stitches and burning and itching at the orifice of the urethra. Urination preceded by violent tenesmus. Copious micturition of clear urine. Urine clear; urine turbid and of strong odor; brick-dust sediment in the urine; red sand in the urine; whitish turbid urine, preceded by pinching in the urethra; milky urine, depositing a white sediment.

DIABETES.—We may find the remedy useful in certain cases of diabetes, where the constitutional symptoms indicate its use. The gastric symptoms, the state of the bowels, the evidences of scrofulosis, as shown in the condition of the skin and of the glands, and the mental condition would decide the selection of this remedy.

The following sexual symptoms are pathogenetic: Increase of sexual desire; violent erections; sensitiveness and swelling of the scrotum; pressive pains in the testicle. Frequent emissions, followed by depression. Sticking pains extending from the right lumbar region toward the uterus,; stitches extending from the region of the kidneys toward the uterus, relieved by bending over, by pressure upon the bowels, or by sitting down; aggravated by walking. Leucorrhœa, preceded by colic and a pressing downward as if the menses would come on; leucorrhœa, with itching. Dryness of the vagina and painful coition. Menses delayed and scanty for several days, when the flow became copious.

GONORRHŒA.—The muriate of soda has been employed in gonorrhœa, the discharge being painless, thick, yellow and pus-like, or clear and transparent, leaving a transparent spot on the linen; cutting and burning pain in the urethra after micturition. It is highly recommended in cases maltreated by nitrate of silver and in cases, where a gonorrhœal discharge has been caused from contact with acrid menstrual fluid.

LEUCORRHŒA of transparent white mucus or of a yellow, pus-like fluid, causing soreness and itching. The discharge is preceded by colicky pains and by a pressing down. Pimples on the mons veneris. Tardy menstruation. Palpitation of the heart. Dirty, bad appearance of the skin. Scrofulosis. Mental depression; constipation; headaches.

AMENORRHŒA in weakly young girls, and in scrofulous, pale, anæmic women. Great thirst; morning headaches; palpitation of the heart; great sadness; leucorrhœa, preceded by colicky pains and bearing down; constipation; cutting in the urethra after urinating.

PROLAPSUS UTERI with characteristic leucorrhœal and menstrual derangements; dryness of the vagina and painful coition; aching in the lumbar region; pressing pain from the back toward the genitals; periodical headaches; sadness; constipation; palpitation of the heart, etc.

PRURITUS VULVÆ with dryness in the vagina and aversion to an embrace; pimples on the mons veneris; leucorrhœal and other symptoms characteristic of the remedy.

CHLOROSIS in young people of scrofulous habit, with constipation, sadness and symptoms like those already described under preceding headings.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Like its kindred salts, the muriate of soda presents an interesting group of skin-symptoms. To the general practitioner we can give no better advice, than be guided, in his selection of the remedy, by the knowledge that this salt produces a scorbutic condition and by his acquaintance with the totality of the symptoms. Complicated and obscure diseases of the skin belong to the domain of the skilled specialist rather than to the over-burdened general practitioner.

HERPES.—Muriate of soda may be called for in the treatment of herpes with intense itching; the eruption is moist, cracks easily or occurs in large, red, angry blotches; said to be especially adapted to herpes in the bend of the knees and elbows.

ECZEMA; rawness and soreness of the skin; the eruption looks raw and angry; moist eruption, especially on the scalp; soreness of the lips and mouth; inflamed appearance of the eyelids; dropping off of the hair.

TINEA CAPITIS.—The eruption is moist, oozing, accompanied by great itching. Consult the constitutional symptoms.

SUPERFICIAL ULCERS and varices without suppuration, itching, burning, smarting. Angry appearance of the sores.

MENTAL GROUP AND SLEEP.

There exists great mental depression, and at times much irritability and peevishness. There is a lack of interest in the common affairs of life, a disinclination and inability to perform any mental

labor. Forgetfulness. During the day the patient is drowsy, stupid and weary; wishes to sleep and can sleep passibly well; at night he is restless and cannot sleep.

These symptoms are of the usual importance as parts of the drug-individuality.

We prepare triturations and attenuations on the usual scale. The higher dilutions are preferable. "This remedy cannot often, in chronic cases, be repeated without an intercurrent." (Dr. Dunham.)

NATRUM SULPHURICUM.

[SULPHATE OF SODA, GLAUBER-SALT.]

Natrum sulphuricum was discovered by Glauber in 1658. It acts as a gentle cathartic, and causes a slight irritation of the salivary glands, resulting in an increased flow of saliva.

Trousseau and Pidoux offer the following statement concerning the therapeutic action of this agent:

"The purgative action of the sulphate of soda is very rapid. It is quite common for these purgative effects to manifest themselves after the lapse of three or four hours. The alvine evacuations are sero-bilious, succeed each other with rapidity, and generally cease twelve hours, at the furthest, after the administration of the drug."

The sulphate of soda, even if administered for ever so long a time, does not cause any gastro-intestinal irritation, except under very peculiar circumstances. This enables us to continue its use for several months without the general health being affected thereby. The only inconvenience resulting from the long-continued use of the salt, is an obstinate constipation, which sometimes continues for a long time.

The laxative effects of the salt are procured by means of one ounce or an ounce and a half at one dose. This quantity will cause at an average ten discharges. A smaller quantity, from sixteen to thirty-two grains, does not affect the bowels, but increases the secretion of urine.

In homœopathic practice, this salt may be administered for a painless *sero-bilious diarrhœa*, when complicated by nausea, and an increased flow of saliva. The existence of an increased flow of urine would constitute an additional indication for the use of this salt. In allœopathic practice the salt is administered in a variety of

vehicles, such as the juice of prunes, a little broth, an infusion of orange blossoms, or in water. In homœopathic practice, the one-hundredth or one ten-thousandth of a grain at a dose, to be repeated at suitable intervals, will be found sufficient for all purposes.

Glauber-salt constitutes one of the most common alteratives in old-school practice. One of the most philosophical and agreeable writers of this school, Prof. Vogt, sums up the therapeutic office and character of this agent, in the following concise paragraph, which we lay before the student of homœopathy for the purpose of affording him a convenient opportunity of contrasting the direct and reliable method of homœopathy, which is Nature's system of medication, with the indirect, round-about and unreliable practice of the alterative system of therapeutics, which is a contrivance of human cunning, copied from a falsely-interpreted and imperfectly-generalized provision of nature, which occasionally institutes or transfers critical changes of morbid processes from one organ to another, with evident relief to the general economy, and as a preliminary to an ultimate cure:

"If Glauber's salt has lost a large portion of its water of crystallization, and is given in the form of powders, it acts as a powerful refrigerant, and is a more energetic antiphlogistic than the crystallized salt. As an antiphlogistic, however, it does not equal the nitrate of potash; although as a cooling agent it surpasses this salt.

"In the form of crystals, and when administered in solution, it possesses, of all the salts, the most powerful purgative properties, on which account it is preferred to all other salts as a digestive and laxative agent. This effect, however, does not go much beyond the sphere of the intestinal canal, so that it is very much inferior to other feebler neutral salts as a solvent of glandular swellings in the abdominal cavity, and is exhibited for atrophy and similar forms of disease only in case the laxative action of the salt should be required by the existing affection of the intestinal mucous membrane. Glauber-salt is preferred as a digestive agent in the case of plethoric individuals, where its antiphlogistic and cooling action may likewise be of use. As an antiphlogistic, it is preferred in cases where an increased frequency of the alvine discharges is part of the curative effect to be accomplished, especially if abnormal masses have become accumulated in the bowels, which simply require to be expelled; and likewise, if inflammatory affections and congestions of the head, epistaxis, etc., are present, which are to be counteracted by the alterative influence of this salt."

Natrum sulphuricum is not used as extensively in homœopathic practice as the carbonate or the muriate of soda. You may find it a useful remedy in the following diseases:

DIARRHŒA, with urging to stool immediately on rising in the morning; frequent emission of fetid flatus; colic and griping in the abdomen, relieved by kneading the abdomen, which causes emission of flatulence; the stools are thin, yellow, not frequent; at times there is difficult expulsion of soft stool; the patient is unpleasantly affected by damp, cloudy weather, which causes oppression of the chest. Great thirst for cold water.

CHOLERA INFANTUM, with similar indications.

CONSTIPATION, with flatulency; difficult expulsion of soft stools; inflammation and suppuration around the roots of the nails; hard, knotty stools, streaked with blood; smarting at the anus.

DIABETES.—"Depressed, irritable, taciturn, tired of life, dullness in the head and weakness of sight; dryness and burning in the eyes; nosebleed; dryness of the mouth and throat; great thirst for very cold drinks; voracious appetite, with a boring pain; disgust while eating; fetid flatus; increased urination, especially at night; pains in the small of the back, with burning urine; hæmoptoe; cough, with purulent expectoration." (Lilienthal.)

A case is narrated by Dr. Aegidi, in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, in which this substance was administered beneficially. The patient, aged forty-three years, had had for seven months the usual symptoms of diabetes. When he came under Aegidi's care, these were all very well marked. * * * The urine is said to have contained five and a half per cent of sugar. On account of a gonorrhœal anamnesis, he received one dose of thuja[80]; and then took five drops of the third dilution of natrum sulphuricum four times a day, in a cupful of warm water. In four months's time he was quite well. "More than a year," Aegidi writes, "has since elapsed, the patient who had been given up is now no longer recognizable; he feels strong, well, and disposed to work; his spirits are good, he has increased in size, his muscles are stronger, and his countenance denotes contentment." Nothing is said as to the state of the urine. (*N. A. Jour. Hom.*, November, 1866.)

HEADACHE, every spring; during the menstrual period; usually accompanied by vertigo and fulness in the head; the brain feels loose when stooping; pressure in the forehead or in the vertex. Soreness of the scalp to touch; mental depression; nausea; loss of appetite; scanty urination, with burning; sensitiveness to touch in the region of the liver; scanty and retarded menstruation; the menstrual discharge is irritating; constipation. The headache is worse in the forenoon; from reading, walking, stooping; combing the hair; during the menses; it is better when the patient is quiet.

NUX JUGLANS.

[NUX REGIA, EUROPEAN WALNUT.]

We prepare an infusion or a dark-green alcoholic tincture of the outer envelop.

This drug acts upon the digestive canal, and is particularly indicated in scrofulosis, fever and ague, and leucorrhœa.

Dr. Clotar Mueller, who has furnished some provings of this agent, shows that it has been successfully employed in some forms of intermittent fever. According to the same authority, it has effected a permanent cure in a case of lingering mucous and bloody leucorrhœa by being used as an injection.

Professor Négrier recommends it for scrofulosis. Of fifty-six patients affected with goitre, ophthalmia, glandular swellings and swelling of bones, he cured thirty-one completely, relieved eighteen, and four died, two of phthisis tuberculosa, one of encephalitis, and one of compound pneumonia.

This agent acts upon the digestive canal; it causes an inflation of the stomach, liquid stool, increased secretion of urine. It likewise causes a variety of scrofulous eruptions, such as: *boils*, red pimples on the back and face; *eczema* in the axilla, with burning and itching, secretion of a greenish-yellow pus, soreness, redness, and chapping of the skin; *lichen*, little blotches with hard scurfs on the instep; also a hard and inflamed *swelling of the face*, boils on the shoulders, hip, arm.

Among medicines obtained from the vegetable kingdom—which, as far as my experience goes, act decidedly better in low dilutions or in undiluted tinctures, especially on young subjects—is nux juglans. The results of the provings of this medicine show that its action is almost exclusively on the chylopoesis, the first and deepest link in the hæmatosis. It deranges the digestion and blood-formation; hence crude products are given out, and then occurs functional derangement of the glands in the mucous membrane of the intestinal canal. Catarrh and chronic irritation of the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines and their glandular apparatus are the proximate cause of the divers derangements of the organic operations, whence, in consequence of the blood dyscrasia thence arising, the skin becomes also affected. Thus we find papular, vesicular, and pustular forms of exanthema, with their various forms of modifications, among the morbid symptoms particularly in the sphere of action of nux juglans. * * * I had an opportunity of observing a severe case of *acne pustulosa* in a girl of eighteen years, in whom the forehead, cheeks and chin were affected. The disease had lasted over two years, in spite of constant treatment. Calcarea carbonica removed some prominent constitutional symptoms of the case, but had no effect on the acne. I now resorted to nux juglans. Beginning with two drops night and morning, I gradually increased the dose to five drops; and in the first fortnight the flesh eruptions became much rarer, dried up more rapidly and never attained their former size. Four weeks later there were no fresh spots, and all traces of pustules were gone; but still many bluish-red

spots remained, giving the appearance of a recent attack of small-pox. It was from two to three months, before these traces of the eruption finally disappeared. (Dr. Hirsch, "On the Dose," in the *British Jour. of Hom.*, Jnly, 1867.)

Dr. Mueller, the prover of this drug, offers the following lucid and philosophical comments on the physiological-therapeutic action of this agent:

"The sphere of action of juglans appears on the whole to be rather limited, the digestive organs being particularly and directly affected by this drug. In these it causes derangement and irritation, which simultaneously call forth abnormal symptoms in other organs and systems, especially in the head. Gradually, after the continued action of nux juglans, the digestive apparatus (a term to be taken in the broadest sense, because it embraces not only the stomach and intestines, but includes the liver, spleen, kidneys, glands, etc.,) undergoes an entire change of action, its functions appear altered, and the product of its action, the lymph and the blood, are changed dyscrasically in their composition; the signs and consequences of this impression are the various exanthematous symptoms and material changes in the organic structures. For this reason these latter symptoms appear late and run a very chronic course, whereas the symptoms of the primæ viæ, which are mostly of a gastric nature, appear early and run a rapid course. But since the impression made by juglans affects principally or exclusively the reproductive life of the organism, the symptoms caused consist, to a small degree only, of *pains* and *subjective sensations*, but chiefly of disturbances or alterations of the functions and secretions, and of organic changes of matter. The forms of pain are only itching and burning (skin), aching (head, stomach, belly), stitches (belly, chest, back, anus), drawing (belly, extremities), tearing (teeth), and pinching (belly).

"The symptoms of general fatigue and lassitude in the body are evidently of no great importance, and dependent only on the gastric affections and those of the head.

"I am of opinion that the symptoms which may be traced to the influence of the time of day, of evacuations of the bowels, or of meals, on the aggravation or alleviation of previously-existing symptoms, do not possess much characteristic value, and should not determine us in our selection of this drug as a remedy. Thus, for instance, an inflation and tension of the abdomen and stomach will, of course, be relieved by the discharge of wind and feces; affections of the head, caused by congestion, be aggravated toward evening,

whereas they will hardly be perceptible in the morning, after a few hours' sleep, etc.

"Without intending to detract from the importance of the *subjective* symptoms, since they are of characteristic and decided significance of those remedies particularly which exercise their chief influence on the sensitive nervous parts, we cannot but make them very inferior to the *objective* symptoms; these will unquestionably furnish the best criterion for the employment of juglans."

This drug is probably one of those which it is not safe to administer in an attenuated form. Sauberbielle, Funke, Professor Négrier, and others who have made extensive clinical experiments with the green envelope of the walnut, and with the leaves of the tree, have administered it in the following quantities and preparations.

In jaundice, for which Dr. Souberbielle recommends the leaves of the walnut tree as a specific, he macerates over night a drachm of the dried and powdered leaves in a sufficient quantity of white wine, and on the following morning the patient swallows this quantity before breakfast.

In a case of quartan-fever and ague for which every imaginable preparation of china and other remedies had been used in vain, Dr. Funke effected a cure by means of two drachms of the green envelope which the patient had to swallow in six ounces of mint-water. The remedy was continued for a fortnight longer.

In the extensive experiments instituted by Professor Négrier in the treatment of scrofulosis with walnut, he administered the drug in the following manner: After having used a decoction of the drug externally for cleansing scrofulous sores and as a fomentation to white swelling of joints, he commenced in 1837 to give it internally in his hospital for scrofulous children, each child drinking from two to three cups a day of an infusion of the fresh leaves sweetened with syrup or honey. At the same time he gave to each child a pill composed of the extract of the leaves and weighing a little more than one grain. The sores were washed with a decoction of the leaves, or else dressed with a compress or with lint moistened with the decoction, or, in some cases, a cataplasm of flaxseed and walnut leaves was applied. Seven boys and ten girls were thus treated. One of these patients was afflicted with strumous swellings which had not changed to abscesses, seven had suppurating ganglionic swelling, and nine were afflicted with diseases of bones and

fistulous ulcers. Some of these children had been sick two years, others six, eight and even ten years. After two months' treatment three of these children were cured, ten much improved and four had remained unchanged. At the end of another six months four more were cured, and after a treatment of eighteen months ten of these children were cured, two were nearly well, and two did not exhibit any change.

An infusion is prepared by boiling a handful of the cut leaves in half a pint of water. From two to three and even five cups of this decoction are drank every day. For external use a decoction is prepared by boiling a handful of leaves for ten or fifteen minutes in two pounds of water. This decoction may be used for fomentations, cleansing the sores, fistulous ulcers, etc. The dried leaves may be obtained at all seasons.

NUX MOSCHATA.

[MYRISTICA MOSCHATA, NUTMEG. NATURAL ORDER, MYRISTACEÆ.]

This is the fruit of the myristica fragrans, a tree growing on the Molucca Islands. It consists of an outer envelope, and of a reddish shell known as *mace*, which is closely adhering to the nut, and leaves depressions upon it when removed. The nut itself is dipped in lime-water by the Dutch before it is shipped off as an article of trade. The lime-water, traces of which may be seen on the nut, protects it against the ravages of worms which are apt to perforate its interior.

Cullen relates that two drachms of the powdered nut were swallowed, by mistake, and caused a warmth in the stomach; an hour after, drowsiness supervened, gradually increasing to stupor and insensibility. The person was found on the floor; after being put to bed, delirium set in, which lasted for some hours.

One morning Purkinje swallowed a whole nut in little pieces, mixed with sugar. The whole day he experienced a sort of dullness in the outer senses and in the motor organs, without the mental operations or any of the other functions being interfered with; he found, however, that a small glass of wine after dinner affected him a good deal.

One afternoon he swallowed three nuts; soon after, he was attacked with drowsiness, and he laid the whole afternoon on his sofa in a state of somnolence and his mind absorbed in pleasant reverie. At half past five in the evening he went out; although he

was perfectly able to control his movements, yet he lost himself continually in reveries; at times he lost even his recollection, and the road appeared to him very long. Arrived at the theatre, the struggle between dream and reality continued for a long time until the external senses finally obtained the mastery. He had a good night's rest. There were no unpleasant after-symptoms, except that he felt the effects of wine more vividly for some days longer.

A woman, sixty years old, in order to check a too profuse menstruation, grated two nutmegs into half a pint of boiling water, and began taking the "tea" at 8 A. M. She sipped it after stirring, so that particles of the nutmeg might be taken with each sip. She continued this during the morning, being unusually lively, laughing and bright, but about 1 P. M. she began to feel giddy and light in her head, chilly and cold all over. She discontinued the use of the infusion at 2 o'clock, while these symptoms gradually increased, with loss of memory; thought uncontrollable; objects would vanish for an instant; total loss of consciousness, seemingly to her of an half-hour's duration, but really only momentary. Sickness at the stomach, but no vomiting. About 4 P. M., feeling as if the blood were rushing to the heart; from thence to the head, and then all over the body; again to the heart, with a repetition of the former; at the same time the extreme coldness and the other symptoms given were present. The alternate paleness and redness of the surface, indicating this varied and increased action of the circulation, was distinctly visible. About 5 o'clock she complained of a sensation as if the heart were grasped, with sharp, cutting pain in the cardiac region. At 4:30 P. M. I found her sitting up in bed, tossing from side to side. Surface cold and blue; deep-blue semi-circles under the eyes. Hippocratic countenance and pulse almost imperceptible; skin cold over the whole body. She complained of feeling faint, with lightness, giddiness and emptiness of the head. She answered promptly and correctly all questions put to her, but had great fear of death. Ten drops of the concentrated tincture of gelsemium in one and a half ounce of whisky were given at a single dose, with a hot mustard pedaluvium. She recovered promptly. (Dr. R. R. Roberts in the *Hahn. Monthly*, June, 1868.)

Mrs. B. S., aged about thirty years, at 11 A. M. grated a large nutmeg upon an egg and some sugar, and ate the whole of it between then and 5 P. M. During the evening she had dullness of senses and loss of control. She could have been led anywhere without resistance. Loss of will power. The upper eyelids were swollen and red around the borders, and drooping. She looked as though she had been weeping. Her hand, to her, looked red, too large, and as if covered with red spots. Vision was indistinct; everything looked red. She now has a sensation as if everything had fallen back against the rectum, accompanied with violent straining and urging to stool. Crampy, forcing-down pain in the bowels and

rectum. Stools large and mushy. Mouth dry, but no thirst. These symptoms were all relieved within an hour by a dose of nux vomica. I called again at 9 A. M. of the next day, and received from her the following description of her symptoms: I had no desire for water from the time I commenced taking it, although the mouth and lips were very dry. Frequent passages of light-colored urine, clear like well-water, but in small quantities and with constant desire. There was also protrusion of the rectum. The head felt full and expanded, but did not pain. I felt foolishly happy, but could not talk; had no desire to talk; never felt so happy in my life. Everything looked too large; there was darkness and mist before my eyes; sensation as if I had been crying; my eyes and lids felt swollen, bulged out. There was a feeling as if a string had been tied tightly around the arms, and all the blood had rushed into my hands. I felt perfectly careless; nothing could have offended me. The stools at first were very black and hard; afterward watery, and then mushy. There was numbness and fulness of the hands; reeling and stumbling when walking. (Dr. H. N. Martin in *Hahn. Monthly*, September, 1870.)

A lady took nearly a whole nut, at 9 A. M. She soon experienced a severe burning sensation in the lips, mouth and throat. At 1 P. M. she felt strangely over the whole system, with an irresistible desire for sleep, with a great deal of jactitation of the muscles, and pain and vertigo in the frontal region, with great confusion of ideas. At 4 P. M., great numbness of the extremities; paroxysms of blindness, with a "strange feeling in the head." Incoherent language. Marked muscular erethism, simulating chorea. Many ridiculous or extravagant acts or expressions, like idiocy, while she seemed perfectly conscious, and at the next moment would appear chagrined at her conduct, and said that she could not control her actions. Disposition to laugh or jest at everything. Stupid look for a moment. Changeable humor, one moment laughing, the next crying. Great dryness of the lips, mouth and throat, without thirst. Great desire for sleep, but cannot sleep. (Dr. Fanning in *Hahn. Monthly*, September, 1870.)

I was called in the evening to see a young girl who had eaten a nutmeg during the preceding afternoon. I found the patient in a state of violent hysterical excitement. The attacks commenced by fainting, which was soon followed by immoderate laughter and loquaciousness; she said that she felt crazed. Globus hystericus. Constant motion, rocking in a chair. Tremor and general muscular erethism; numbness of the left arm, which felt as if dead from the elbow to the fingers; numbness of the legs below the knees. The condition of excitement continued for five or six hours and was followed by stupor. Nux vomica relieved all the symptoms at once, except the painful numbness in the left arm, which continued for twenty-four hours. (Dr. A. B. Grant.)

The above accidental provings show that nux moschata affects principally the nervous system. Hence its value, as a remedy, in various derangements which are either wholly of a nervous origin or are accompanied by serious and characteristic disturbances of the nervous system. The narcotic effect of the nut is slight; it creates a well-marked disturbance in the generative organs of women and is a remedy of the utmost importance in many diseases peculiar to women.

HYSTERIA.—Even a careless reader of the cases of accidental proving which we have given, must infer the homœopathicity of the drug to hysteria. It is especially serviceable in those cases, where extreme nervous excitement prevails, characterized by constant changes of mood; the patient is crying and moaning one minute, laughing and talking the next. There is much restlessness and, at times, twitching of the extremities; the patient complains of numbness of the limbs; great dryness of the mouth and lips, without thirst. The head feels large, light and the brain strangely excited. As in many cases of hysteria, we are apt to find some derangement of the generative organs. Repeating fainting spells followed by drowsiness are always characteristic of nux moschata, as is also an enormous distention of the abdomen.

SPASMS, arising from nervous excitement, accompanied by vertigo; fainting spells, followed by stupor and other characteristic symptoms of nux moschata, may call for its exhibition.

Mrs. B., aged twenty-nine years, mother of four children, of vigorous build; nervous constitution; sanguine temperament. When a child, she suffered from an eruption on the head; her menses appeared early, have always been copious and accompanied with much pain. She was married at twenty-one and soon became pregnant. At the time when the menses should have appeared, she had violent congestion to the chest and neck; she felt as if her head would burst and her heart be squeezed off; she had violent stitches as if a knife were plunged into her chest and head; frequently, unconsciousness and epileptic convulsions; she was bled several times without any but temporary relief. Her confinement brought no change in her condition; at the time when her menses should have re-appeared, her symptoms were the same. She was bled about once a month. The effects became manifest. Her complexion became earthy and pale, she became emaciated, and so weak that she could hardly attend to her household-duties. Great oversensitiveness of the nervous system; the least thing excited her very much. Sometimes after mental excitement, especially if a short time before her catamenia, she was attacked, in the midst of her work, with slight vertigo, vanishing of thoughts and fainting, from which she recovered in a few moments, without, however, being fully conscious; she attended to her work automatically and on awakening from this condition, she had not the slightest recollection of what she had done. If forcibly aroused, she fell into violent convulsions. If unmolested, she would usually, after finishing her work, go to bed and fall into a quiet slumber, from which she awakened after forty-eight hours, invigorated and unconscious of what had happened. At times she was in a clairvoyant state and answered questions, accurately, on subjects entirely out of her sphere; but on returning to consciousness, she was perfectly ignorant of what she had said.

There was great debility and tendency to constipation. The blood taken from her arm was thin and pale; the pulse, after the congestions, small and weak; in the carotid, a light nun's murmur was audible. At the time of her menstrual period, when the congestions were most frequent, there would, occasionally, an eruption appear on her face, which spread to her neck and consisted of irregular, slightly elevated, reddish patches, scaling off under violent itching, and gradually disappearing. A careful physical examination revealed no organic disease. Nux moschata[1] accomplished a complete cure in a year and a half. (Dr. Lohrbacher, *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iv.)

Certain cases of hysteria present symptoms of *paralysis*. In such cases nux moschata will be a valuable remedy, if its use is justified by the totality of symptoms, as presented in this article. At times, disturbances of the nervous system exist, and constitutional symptoms are either wholly wanting or present nothing of value in the selection of the proper remedy. Patience and perseverance in the examination of the patient become, then, of even more than usual importance.

Carrie B., aged two years, a bright, intelligent child, had never been able to lisp even baby-talk; she seemed to think that she could, and made strenuous efforts to do so, but always failed to accomplish the act. Examination of the vocal organs proved them normal and intact, but there seemed to be a constriction somewhere about the vocal organs, which prevented free motion. One dose of nux moschata cured her. On the fourth day after the administration of the remedy she talked as fluently as any child of her age. (Dr. H. Minton in the *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, March, 1873.)

This case teaches an important lesson and is worthy of careful note, as an illustration of those distant drug-effects, which, in an isolated form, are easily overlooked; while they are of supreme importance, if taken as a part of the entire drug picture.

HEADACHE of a throbbing, pressing pain, confined to small spots, worse in the left supra-orbital region; spasmodic pains in the head and forehead; the brain feels loose in the skull; upon shaking the head, it seems as if the brain were beating against the skull. Vertigo, as if drunk, with staggering and weakness in the limbs. Great distention and hardness of the stomach and abdomen; frequent and sudden changes of mood. Is especially applicable to hysterical and gastric headaches of people of a highly sensitive nervous organization; after suppression of some eruption.

A strong, thick-set man has suffered from a headache for a period of four weeks; it is characterized by soreness, pressure, sensation as if the head would burst; the seat of the pain is not deep in the brain, but rather immediately under the skull; when perfectly quiet it becomes eased and finally disappears, returns, however, upon every motion, stooping or shaking the head. The memory is impaired. Cured by nux moschata. (Dr. Montgomery in *Hirsch. N. Zeitschrift*, ii., 121.)

APHONIA, when it occurs as a symptom of hysteria; sudden loss of voice when walking against the wind.

TOOTHACHE of nervous people, of pregnant women, of persons

who have a dry, cool skin and do not perspire easily; the ache is aggravated from inhaling cold air or drinking cold water; it is relieved by heat; there is a feeling as if the teeth were being wrenched out.

COUGH in nervous persons or pregnant women, with hoarseness, especially from walking against the wind; the sputum is dark, slimy, saltish; tickling, scratching in the trachea; increased by exercise, warmth of bed and by getting heated; great dryness in the mouth and throat, but no thirst. In

NERVOUS AFFECTIONS OF THE HEART nux moschata is a most important remedy. It is of particular value in hysterical subjects. The action of the heart may be very violent, with frequent and long-continued intermission, creating a fear of immediate death; it may consist in a feeble fluttering, hardly less distressing. There may be present much pain in the cardiac region, with a feeling of fulness, and a well-marked, even enormous bloating of the stomach and abdomen after every meal, and severe headache, tendency to faint, and many symptoms described under hysteria.

Nux moschata may come into play whenever we find serious disturbances of the nervous system which are characterized by intense nervous excitement, trembling of the limbs, spasmodic movement of the muscles of the face, hands or legs; fitful moods of the patient; a muddled condition of the perceptive faculties; general excitement, followed by faintness and profound sleep. There may be present many other symptoms mentioned, such as the peculiar heart-symptoms of the remedy; the bloating of the stomach and abdomen; irritation of the intestinal track; dryness of the lips and mouth without thirst. Such symptoms are frequently found in persons who have received a *severe shock of the nervous system* from fright or from an injury, and in patients who have ruined their nervous system by a *continuous and excessive use of alcoholic drinks.*

A remedy which affects the nervous system so powerfully must, of necessity, be adapted to certain derangements of the digestive functions. Nux moschata will be of no service in any such disturbances, unless the whole train of local symptoms is closely connected with, or depends upon a disorder of the nervous system. It is particularly useful in the following:

CARDIALGIA.—Atony of digestion; enormous bloating of the abdomen and stomach after each meal. Cramps and debility in the stomach and cardia; weakened digestion; twisting pain below the

stomach, as from colic; uncomfortable and tired feeling after eating; scratching eructations, as from rancid oil; heat in the stomach, rising upward with oppression; cutting, pinching around the navel, relieved by pressure.

DYSPEPSIA, with similar symptoms; enormous distention of the stomach and abdomen soon after each meal; vomiting of digested food and mucus of a bitter or sour taste; sensation of warmth in the stomach; the appetite seems good, but a small amount of food satisfies the patient. Nervous excitement; hysterical symptoms.

A woman, twenty-four years old, of very nervous temperament, good constitution, extraordinary mental powers, which she overtaxed, has suffered for eighteen months from nervous irritation of the digestive track. She has enormous distentions of the stomach and abdomen, which appears after dinner, and from the least unpleasant emotion. She was under treatment for some time without avail, when Hahnemann prescribed one dose of nux moschata[1000], to be repeated in eight days. Improvement soon followed, and in two weeks a complete and lasting cure. (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iv.)

Mrs. F., thirty-two years old, of delicate constitution, has suffered with toothache and vomiting of food with debility. Symptoms: She looks thin; muscles of the arms lax; features have that suffering expression so often found in diseases of the stomach. The external skin is cool, dry, never perspiring, even when covered with feather beds; she feels as if all animal heat had vanished. Sleepy the whole day, especially when alone; sleeps soundly the whole night, and feels more tired in the morning than when going to bed. Mucous membrane of the nose is always dry, while there is accumulation of phlegm in the throat in the morning. For the last eight months, daily pains in the molar teeth, either on the right or left side; pains boring, changing often to sudden stitches, and sometimes so severe that she runs about the room crying; warm and cold drinks sometimes aggravate, at other times ameliorate; they ache hardest after meals. She eats with appetite, but a few mouthfuls satisfy her. Two or three times daily she experiences a kind of turning in the stomach, with some nausea; food rises up from the stomach, and she throws up easily about half a tablespoonful; what she throws up are digested remnants of food, mixed with tough mucus, of somewhat bitter or sour taste. Menses, which were usually scanty, now more profuse and of darker color. Cured entirely by four doses of nux muschata[12]. (Dr. Kallenbach, in *Hirschel's Clinik.*)

DIARRHŒA of undigested food, like chopped eggs, with loss of appetite and great sleepiness; the stools are offensive; cutting in the bowels during stool, with slight tenesmus; tendency to faint; stupor; after taking cold; from nervous excitement. Very useful in diarrhœa of children.

Mrs. G., aged forty-five years, of a lymphatic temperament, was taken suddenly with a severe diarrhœa. The evacuations were neither copious nor watery, but of a thin, yellowish consistency, amounting to about a gill at each discharge. A peculiar feature of the case was, that after each movement of the bowels she *fainted entirely away*. These evacuations occurred every two hours. After having prescribed several remedies without effect, I administered nux moschata, 1st dilution, two drops to half a tumbler of water, and a dessert spoonful at a dose, every two hours. After the first dose, the patient remarked that she felt the remedy pervade her whole system, and that its influence was especially perceptible at the seat of the disease. She had no more evacuations or faintness after taking the remedy, and was quite well the next day. (Dr. A. Leon in the *U. S. Jour. of Hom.*, February, 1860.)

Nux moschata is a remedy of great importance in the treatment of diseases of women. This is not due to any direct effect of the drug upon the generative organs of woman, but depends upon the near relationship of the nervous system to the generative organs. It would be almost impossible to find a well marked lesion of the generative apparatus without serious nervous disturbances; neither can a serious disease of the nervous system exist, without destroying, sooner or later, the harmony and vigor of the generative functions. The observing practitioner, then, will often be able to administer this drug, with the best of success, in the following diseases of women:

MENSTRUAL SUPPRESSION, followed by hysteria, gastric and other constitutional derangements, with the characteristic symptoms already given.

MENSTRUAL DERANGEMENTS.—Irregular menstruation, with discharge of thick, black blood; pain and weakness in the limbs; severe, hard ache in the back; profuse leucorrhœal discharge during the menses; distention of the stomach and abdomen after each meal; flatulent distention of the uterus; weariness; faintness; drowsiness; peevishness; hysteria; dryness of the throat, mouth and tongue, without thirst; pain in the sacrum when riding in a carriage.

LEUCORRHŒA with well-marked hysterical and other symptoms characteristic of the remedy; leucorrhœa in place of the menses.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE of thick, dark blood, with chilliness, fainting spells and hysterical symptoms. A good remedy in miscarriage.

UTERINE DISPLACEMENT, especially anteversion, with hysterical symptoms, irregular menstruation, leucorrhœa, etc. Also: faintness, distention of the abdomen and uterus; pain in the sacrum when riding in a carriage; relaxed condition of the sexual organs; sterility.

Your attention has been called to a peculiar *sleepiness*, a drowsiness which completely overcomes the patient, which has been produced by nux moschata. This symptom has been cured under the exhibition of the remedy.

A colored woman complained of unconquerable drowsiness whenever, ceasing from her work, she sat down to rest. One dose nux moschata[200] cured. (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, iv.)

A woman, aged forty-two years, mother of two children, formerly perfectly well,

ceased to menstruate ten years ago and has been sickly since then. Pallor, great lassitude, shivering, extraordinary drowsiness, so that she often slept for seventy-two consecutive hours; and, at one time, for an entire week. During these periods of sleepiness, frequent intervals of a few hours, when she would rise, dress herself, eat and drink, talked, without having any knowledge of it when waking fully. Memory impaired, temper moody. The slightest effort or excitement produces this drowsiness. Appetite feeble. Pulse small and thread-like. Nun's murmur. Painless enlargement of the spleen, mild leucorrhœa. An occasional dose of nux moschata[12] relieved this condition. The patient finally died suddenly with intense pain in the hypochondrium, diarrhœa with fetid stools of mixed pus and blood, coma, delirium, convulsions. (Lorbacher in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xl., 97.)

NUX VOMICA.

[STRYCHNOS NUX VOMICA. NATURAL ORDER, APOCYNEÆ.]

Seed of the fruit of strychnos nux vomica, a middling-sized tree; leaves spear-shaped; berry round and smooth, covered by a shell containing a pulp which is eaten by birds; seed button-shaped. The bark termed "angustura spuria" was at first believed to be the bark of the brucea antidysenterica, a native of Abyssinia; but it was afterward found to be the bark of the strychnos nux vomica.

This tree is a native of East Indies. The bark is poisonous to animals and men.

Emmert reports a case of poisoning by this bark where a boy, five years and a half old, was given three tablespoonfuls of a decoction of five ounces of the bark boiled down to five fluid ounces. The principal symptoms in this case of poisoning were: tremor which soon increased to spasms; the least touch brought on tetanic spasm; lock-jaw with protrusion and immobility of the eyes; the breathing, after the paroxysm, was excessively labored, stertorous; face and forehead covered with sweat; blueness of the lips and cheeks; the spasms were excited by drinking a little lukewarm water, by the least noise or contact; previous to death, the whole body became relaxed and the eyes extinct, with a few convulsive inspirations at long intervals; death took place one hour after taking the poison, and half an hour after death the body was quite rigid.

A post-mortem examination showed that the blood was cherry brown and fluid. The right lung was externally pale and bloated, internally gorged with blood; the left lung was externally blue, and when cut into, it looked blackish and was gorged with blood.

The action of nux vomica on man is so graphically described by Pereira that I beg the privilege of quoting his remarks on this point, with some slight but necessary comments.

According to Pereira, three degrees of the operation of nux vomica on man may be admitted.

I. *Tonic and Diuretic Effects.*—In very small and repeated doses nux vomica usually promotes the appetite, assists the digestive process, increases the secretion of urine, and renders the excretion of the fluid more frequent. In some cases it acts slightly on the bowels, and occasionally produces a sudorific effect. The pulse is usually unaffected. In somewhat larger doses, the stomach not unfrequently becomes disordered, and the appetite impaired."

Pereira, educated in the old mental habits of the school, assigns to small doses of nux the power of producing tonic or strengthening effects in the healthy stomach. No intelligent homœopathic physician, no homœopathic practitioner who has habituated his mind to reflection and philosophical reasoning, will ever be guilty of perpetuating the superficialities of old-school therapeutics. Drugs are poisons. It is in their very nature to be poisonous to the organism. They are poisonous whether taken in small or large doses. Wherein then does this pretended tonic effect of nux consist? As soon as the poison comes in contact with the stomach, and begins to exercise its deleterious action, the brain, in its capacity of chief supervisor of the functional activities of the organism, comes to the support of the threatened organ, administering to it, lending to it from its own abundance an additional power to manifest the vital phenomena inherent in its organic destiny. The brain is no reasoning manager. It obeys an instinctive law of order. If the organic power of the stomach is threatened, the brain seeks to restore the equilibrium of the functions by supplying additional power to the invaded viscus. Is this increase of power real or only apparent? Common sense at once informs us that it is only apparent. It is power *borrowed* from the brain. As long as the brain has any power left to lend to the stomach, it will do it; it will *impoverish* itself; but when the period for restitution has arrived, as it assuredly will, when the brain shall be obliged to call in all its outstanding funds for its own preservation and support, then the funds will be found exhausted; the organs cannot repay what they had borrowed from the brain, their common reservoir of vitality; the brain is drained of its resources, the organs will soon find themselves reduced to the condition of empty pouches and worn-out tissues, and universal prostration and decay will be the consequence.

II. *Rigidity and Convulsive Contraction of the Muscles.*—In larger doses, the effects of nux vomica manifest themselves by a disordered state of the muscular system. A feeling of weight and weakness in

the limbs, and increased sensibility to external impressions (of light, sound, touch, and variations of temperature,) with depression of spirits and anxiety, are usually the precursory symptoms. The limbs tremble, and a slight rigidity or stiffness is experienced when an attempt is made to put the muscles into action. The patient experiences a difficulty in keeping the erect posture, and, in walking, frequently staggers. If, when this effect is beginning to be observed, he be tapped suddenly on the ham while standing, a slight convulsive paroxysm is frequently brought on, so that he will have some difficulty to prevent himself from falling. I have often in this way been able to recognize the effect of nux vomica on the muscular system before the patient had experienced any particular symptoms.

If the use of the medicine be still persevered in, these effects increase in intensity, and the voluntary muscles are thrown into a convulsed state by very slight causes. Thus, when the patient inspires more deeply than usual, or attempts to walk, or even to turn in bed, a convulsive paroxysm is brought on. The sudden contact of external bodies also acts like an electric shock on him. The further employment of nux vomica increases the severity of the symptoms; the paroxysms now occur without the agency of any evident exciting cause, and affect him even when lying perfectly quiet and still in bed. The muscular fibres of the pharynx, larynx, œsophagus and bladder also become affected, and Trousseau and Pidoux say those of the penis are likewise inflamed, and the nocturnal and diurnal erections become inconvenient even in those who, for some time before, had lost somewhat of their virility. I am acquainted with two cases of paralysis, in which the use of nux vomica caused almost constant nocturnal erections. Women also, say Trousseau and Pidoux, experience more energetic venereal desires; and we have received confidential information on this point which cannot be doubted.

"The pulse does not appear to be uniformly affected; for the most part it is slightly increased in frequency between the convulsive attacks, but Trousseau says he has found it calm even when the dose of the medicine was sufficient to cause general muscular rigidity. Previous to the production of the affection of the muscles, various painful sensations are oftentimes experienced in the skin, which patients have compared to the creeping of insects (formication,) or to the passage of an electric shock; occasionally an eruption makes its appearance.

"It is remarkable that, in paralysis, the effects of nux vomica are principally observed in the paralyzed parts. I have seen, says Magendie, the affected side covered with an anomalous eruption, while the opposite side was free from it. One side of the tongue is sometimes sensible of a very bitter taste, which is not perceptible to the other side."

III. *Tetanus, Asphyxia, Death.*—To illustrate this third and most violent degree of operation, I think I cannot do better than relate a case of poisoning by nux vomica.

A young woman swallowed between three and four drachms of this substance in powder, and in half an hour was seen by Dr. Ollier. She was sitting by the fire, quite collected and tranquil; her pulse about eighty, and regular. He left her for about ten minutes to procure an emetic, and on his return found that she had thrown herself back in her chair, and that her legs were extended and considerably separated. She was perfectly sensible, and without pain, but seemed in alarm, laid hold of her husband's coat and entreated him not to leave her. A perspiration had broken out on her skin, her pulse had become faint and much quicker, and she called frequently for drink. She then had a slight and transient convulsion. Recovering from that, she was in great trepidation, kept fast hold of her husband, and refused to let him go, even for the alleged purpose of getting her drink. In a few minutes after, she had another and a more violent attack, and shortly afterward a third; the duration of these was from a minute and a half to two minutes. In them she retained her grasp; her whole body was straightened and stiffened, the legs pushed out and forced apart. I could not perceive either pulse or respiration; the face and hands were livid; the muscles of the former, especially of the lips, violently agitated; and she made constantly a moaning, chattering noise. She was not unlike one in an epileptic fit, but did not struggle, though, as she was forced out, it was difficult to keep her from falling on the floor. In the short interval of these attacks she was quite sensible; was tormented with excessive thirst; perspired; had a very quick and faint pulse; complained of being sick and made many attempts to vomit. (I should state she had swallowed some ipecacuanha powder, to evacuate the poison). She continued to refuse to let her husband move, and to the question whether she was in pain, replied: No, no, no! A fourth and most vehement attack soon followed, in which the whole body was extended to the utmost; and she was rigidly stiff from head to foot, insomuch that, with all the force of the surgeon, he could not bend her thighs on the pelvis to replace her in her seat. From this she never recovered; she fell into a state of asphyxia and never breathed again. She now relaxed her grasp; her discolored hands dropped upon her knees; her face, too, was livid; the brows contracted; the lips wide apart, showing the whole

of the closed teeth: and a salivary foam issued plentifully from the corners of the mouth. The expression of the whole countenance was at this time very frightful. On removal of the body it was discovered that the urine had been discharged. She died in about one hour after taking the poison. Five hours afterward she was still as straight and stiff as a statue; if you lifted one of her hands, the whole body moved with it; but the face had become pale in comparison, and its expression more placid.

Post-mortem appearances: In the case just related the body was observed to be rigid after death, but in the lower animals the reverse is generally noticed. As in other cases where death takes place from obstructed respiration, venous congestion is observed. Occasionally there is redness or inflammation of the alimentary canal, and, now and then, softening of the brain or spinal cord. (Dr. Ollier.)

Nux vomica affects primarily the spinal column, motor and sentient nerves; it also affects the brain; we infer this from the injurious action of nux vomica upon the brain in patients who are attacked with apoplexy attended with softening of the brain, and from the fact that it has caused stupor, vertigo, buzzing in the ears, sleeplessness and turgescence of the capillaries of the face.

According to Flourens, nux vomica acts upon the medulla oblongata; this fact is disproved by Orfila, who never found the medulla altered, contrary to Flourens, who teaches that the specific or exclusive action of every poison on some special organ always leaves, after death, traces of its action sufficient to distinguish the affected from other organs. It would seem that nux affects the cerebrum as well as the cerebellum, for both, more particularly the cerebellum, have been found softened after death.

Death either takes place from exhaustion, or in consequence of the spasmodic condition of the respiratory muscles. Jules Cloquet describes a case in the *Nouveau Journal de Medicine*, where the patient seems to have died of the excessive exhaustion produced by the long-continued and violent spasms. The tetanic fits lasted about twenty-four hours, the sensibility in the intervals being acute. Slight signs of irritation of the stomach succeeded, and death ensued on the fourth morning.

In the nineteenth volume of the *London Medical Repository* a case is reported where a young woman swallowed purposely a drachm of nux vomica mixed in a glass of wine. In fifteen minutes she was seized with heat and pain in the stomach, burning in the gullet, a sense of weariness in the limbs, succeeded by stiffness in the joints, convulsive tremors, tottering in her gait, and at length violent and

frequent attacks of tetanus. Milk, given after the tetanus began, excited vomiting. She was further affected with redness of the gums, inflammation of the tongue, burning thirst, and pain in the stomach; the pulse also became quick, and the skin hot. Next day, though the fits had ceased, the muscles were very sore, especially during motion; the tongue and palate were inflamed, and there was thirst, pain in the stomach, vomiting, colic, and diarrhœa. The symptoms, however, abated, and on the fourth day disappeared, leaving her exceedingly weak.

Orfila states that a person swallowed, in the morning, a scruple of nux vomica in powder, and drank afterward a few glasses of cold water, in order to diminish the bitterness occasioned by this substance. Half an hour after, he appeared to be drunk; his limbs, especially his knees, were tense and stiff; his walk was staggering and he was afraid of falling. He took some food, and the symptoms soon afterward disappeared.

As regards the quantity sufficient to produce a fatal effect, Dr. Basedow mentions the case of a young lady who swallowed, by mistake, a table-spoonful of the powder; she was almost instantly deprived of the power of walking, and fell down, but did not lose her recollection; she recovered.

A case occurred in London, in 1839, where fifty grains of the powder of nux, equal to one-quarter grain of strychnine, proved fatal; in another case, fifteen grains destroyed life; this is the smallest fatal dose on record.

The provings which we possess of this drug have been obtained by means of large doses, and constitute one of the most brilliant pages in Hahnemann's Materia Medica.

The physiological action of nux upon the organism shows that this agent is an excellent remedy for various typical and intermittent disorders; for tonic spasms, and more particularly for tetanus and opisthotonos; for gastric and bilious derangements; for constipation arising from torpor or paralysis of the peristaltic motion; for strangulated hernia with or without fecal vomiting; for acute and chronic diseases of the spinal marrow. You will find it stated in the books that it is more adapted to the male than to the female sex; I doubt the correctness of this statement, which I accept only in so far as the disease to which nux is homœopathic occur more frequently among men than they do among women. For the same reason it is more suitable to the bilious nervous than to the phlegmatic temperament, and more to those who are subject to piles and

troubled with constipation than to those whose bowels are habitually loose. It is homœopathic to many ailments arising from sedentary habits and excessive mental exertions. It is an antidote to the injurious effects of coffee and alcoholic stimulants. On the other hand, alcohol in excess neutralizes in a measure the effects of nux. It is reported in the *London Medical Gazette*, that a drunken fellow, in a moment of high intoxication, took a drachm of strychnine dissolved in spirits. All the usual spasmodic effects were induced. He took an emetic and recovered. There can be no doubt that the intoxication prevented the fatal operations of the poison.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Dr. Hering (Condensed Materia Medica) gives the following symptoms: Congestion to the head, with burning in it, and with heat and redness of the bloated face. Burning in the forehead on awaking and after eating. Stunning headache in the morning after eating, and in the sunshine. Bruised sensation of the brain, generally one (right) sided; better when lying on the painless side. Pressure, boring pains in the head, beginning in the morning; less by evening; with dim sight, sour vomiting and palpitation; worse from mental exertion, light noise, coffee, after eating. Periodical headache in the forehead, sore as from ulceration, with constipation. Pressing on the vertex, as from a nail, as if the skull were pressed asunder. Pressing as if something heavy were sinking down into the head. Tension in the forehead, as if it was pressed in, at night and in the morning, worse on exposing the head to the cold air. Intense occipital headache; dizziness; pains in the eyes; stomach deranged. Sensation as from a bruise in the back part of the head. The brain seems to shake when walking or running in the open air; better when wrapping the head up, in the warm room, and when at rest. Scalp sensitive to touch, or to the wind; better from being warmly covered. Fetid sweat of one-half of the head and face, which is cold, with anxiety, and dread of uncovering the head; sweat relieves the pain.

HEADACHE.—Nux is a capital remedy in several forms of headache. We shall find it useful in headaches caused by over-eating, abuse of coffee, spirits, excessive mental labor. The head feels as if it would split; a sort of painful pressure with sticking pain.

CATARRHAL HEADACHE; the brain feels heavy and aching, as if bruised.

RHEUMATIC HEADACHE; a tearing pain after eating, with sensation of heat in the cheeks, and a chilly feeling over the body, or only in the hands; also with throbbing in the forehead; or a crampy pain in the head, with soreness and sensitiveness of the scalp.

GASTRIC HEADACHE; from overloading the stomach, worse after eating, with nausea, sour vomiting, also darting pains in one side of the head.

BILIOUS HEADACHE, similar to gastric headache, with sensation as if the head would split, tearing and burning pain in the head and forehead, vomiting of bitter and sour phlegm.

HYSTERIC HEADACHE with pressing in the head as if the brain would be pressed asunder; accompanied with heat in the brain; the headache is relieved by compressing the head with the hands.

CONGESTIVE HEADACHE with violent throbbing and aching pain, as if the head would split; the headache may be excited by abuse of wine, coffee, by a violent mental excitement, suppression of hæmorrhoids.

PERIODICAL HEMICRANIA, with sticking, sore pain in one side of the head; also drawing pain in one side, or pain as if one side of the brain would be rent asunder.

A woman of a lively temperament, aged forty years, has had nervous headache for nine years, the attacks coming on every nine or ten days; she has been under unsuccessful treatment for five years. Symptoms: The attack commences with a dull, pressive pain all through the head, especially the vertex and forehead, vertigo, mental confusion, violent pressure above the eyes, photophobia, lachrymation. Then: pallor and haggard appearance of the face; nausea; bitter, sour taste and bilious vomiting; asthma; palpitation of the heart; the pain now becomes terrible, with a profound stupor from which she can hardly be roused. Between these paroxysms she has severe, yet bearable headaches, sensation of coldness in the head and gastric derangements. Mental excitement and the presence of persons whom she dislikes provoke these attacks. Cured by nux vom. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, v., 274.)

A woman, aged twenty-seven years, of sanguine temperament, passionate, choleric, sensitive, suffered from: sensation of wavy motion in the brain; sensation in the head as if she had been on a spree; pressive pain in the occiput, early in the morning; pressive, beating headache upon the slightest attempt to do a problem in arithmetic; increased by coffee and wine; after eating, drawing pain in the teeth and temples; looseness of the teeth; bitter taste in the mouth. Nux vom.[24] cured in six days. (Schreter in *Annal.*, i., 73.)

A robust man of violent, choleric temperament has suffered for years from a periodical headache, left-sided, which appears every ten to twelve weeks and continues from sixteen to twenty days, commencing early in the morning, increasing gradually to a terrible degree of intensity, ceasing at two or three P. M., and returning the next morning with increased violence. Preceded by: oppression in the chest; anxiety; palpitation of the heart. The pain is boring, tearing, extending over the left side of the head and left eye, concentrating itself in the region of the left eyebrow, which spot, to the extent of the size of a quarter-of-a-dollar (silver) is slightly reddened, seems swollen and is sensitive to touch. With it, nausea, bitter eructations, bilious vomiting and constipation. Nux vom.[24], given on the fourth day of the attack, relieved it within twenty-four hours. The paroxysm did not return. (Diez, 180.)

VERTIGO.—Nux having such a powerful specific action upon the cerebrum and cerebellum, it will be found available in some very important and dangerous conditions of the brain. We shall find it useful in vertigo, especially when arising from excessive use of alcoholic liquors, coffee, or when the brain is overtasked and there is danger of softening; the pulse during the attack is small, irregular; or the patient vomits, is troubled with dyspepsia; the vertigo seems to be in some sort of sympathetic connection with the gastric irritation.

APOPLEXY of a peculiar type comes within the therapeutic range of nux. It is doubtful whether nux will ever be found available in apoplexy which is not connected with, or depending upon, some primary derangement of the stomach, especially inflammation of the mucous coat.

A perfectly healthy and rather fleshy servant girl swallowed 120 grains of pulverized nux in order to destroy herself. In half an hour she complained of violent colic which soon increased to an intolerable degree of intensity. She swallowed the poison about 10 A. M., and at 11 the physician found her dreadfully convulsed; in one minute she had several attacks of opisthotonos. The face was very much distended with blood, scarlet red, the eyes fixed and glistening, the hands cold, pulse entirely collapsed; her consciousness was undisturbed. She died about noon.

The whole of the right side was of a blue-red color, the abdomen horridly distended, the hands convulsively closed, face pale and collapsed, the mouth tightly closed, with blue lips and traces of blood oozing from the mouth; stomach inflamed throughout and almost gangrenous in the region of the pylorus; the inflammation spread even to the middle of the ileum. The larger bowels were in a normal condition.

Another woman took six grains of the powdered nux at one dose. She was attacked with extreme weakness of the limbs, so that she was unable to stand; general trembling, vertigo, stupefaction of the head, anxiety, small and intermittent pulse.

Symptoms like these show that the brain, under the influence of large doses of nux, becomes violently congested, and that a condition may ensue which may very easily result in apoplexy. Post-mortem examinations have shown the cerebral substance infiltrated with a bloody serum, or sanguineous effusions from the capillaries have taken place, marking the brain with a number of bloody points throughout its substance. Softening of the cerebrum and cerebellum is likewise one of the effects of poisonous doses of nux. Hence in

ENCEPHALOMACIA this agent will prove very useful, especially if the disease results from the excessive enjoyment of wine, rich food or even from excessive mental labor.

CEREBRAL CONGESTIONS.—We shall find nux admirably adapted to the consequences resulting from the excessive use of spirits, among which we may range cerebral congestions, with violent throbbing and aching pains in the head, dizziness, stupefaction, protrusion and redness of the eyeballs, stuttering or inarticulate speech, paralytic weakness of the extremities, full and bounding pulse, or feeble and rather accelerated pulse, with coldness of the extremities.

Nux will likewise be found indicated under these circumstances if the patient's brain is clear, but the sensibility seems to be almost extinct; the skin feels dead; he is apprehensive of having a paralytic stroke; the pulse is rather feeble and compressible, inclining to be irregular.

NERVOUS GROUP.

In some of the cases of poisoning which I have related, nux caused a sudden falling, as if the patient were struck down; it produces this effect by its primary action upon the cerebro-spinal axis, and more particularly upon the ganglionic system of nerves.

The action of nux upon this system is characterized by loss of strength, pain, spasm. The leading effects of the drug may be expressed in the following summary generalizations: Sudden failing of strength. Weariness after the least exercise. Heaviness of the upper and lower limbs, so that the patient is scarcely able to raise them. Pain in all the joints as if bruised, particularly during motion. Violent pain in the muscles at every moment. Trembling of the limbs (as in the case of drunkards). Tetanic convulsions, excited by contact, noise or any external stimulus, with frequent and fluttering pulse during the attack, and general sweat. Opisthotonos, with feeble beating of the heart, pulse small and scarcely perceptible. Spasms in the muscles of mastication, the patient bites everything which is held near his mouth. These spasms may affect every muscle in the body, and are frequently preceded by violent chills and shudderings, after which the patients experience, along the track of the nerves in the limbs, formications and painful sensations resembling the passage of electric sparks; not only the external muscles, but also the muscles of the pharynx, œsophagus, erectores, penis muscles, and other internal muscles are liable to

similar spasms. The tetanic convulsions sometimes alternate with asphyxia and relaxation of the parts. The consciousness, during the spasms, does not seem to be affected.

A lady of fifty years took by mistake a teaspoonful of a mixture of one hundred and twenty drops of the tincture of nux in two ounces of water. Immediately after taking the dose she was seized with a chill, and had to vomit. The patient drank a few glasses of water; her condition got worse from minute to minute, and her life seemed in imminent danger. Her face, which was habitually pale and livid, assumed a bright-red color, her cheeks glowed, her eyes stared and were frequently rolled upward, so that the contracted pupils could not be seen. The features were distorted, the mouth tightly closed, with gritting of the teeth; accelerated, moaning and sometimes interrupted breathing, anxiety, violent palpitation of the heart, and involuntary, loud screams. During these involuntary screams, her head was drawn backward, after which her mouth was opened wide, and her face had a most frightful expression. The tongue was protruded, and was frequently injured in consequence of the spasmodic closing of the jaws. She found it almost impossible to swallow liquids. Her whole body trembled; she was unable to sit still, she was forced, as by some electric shock, to rise and to stagger about the room. Her speech was interrupted by sobs, her voice feeble, she spoke in monosyllables and mostly uttered inarticulate sounds, so that one had to guess what she wished. Pulse hard, small and accelerated. She took from twenty to thirty drops of liquid ammonia in a teaspoonful of water and sugar, first every five and afterward every ten to fifteen minutes; in three hours all the dangerous symptoms had disappeared. A rash broke out over the whole body.

A girl of thirteen years, of feeble but otherwise sound constitution, had been complaining of frontal headache, and more particularly of a painful pressure in the epigastric region, after which she was attacked with convulsions. In the first two days the convulsions returned three or five times daily, and were preceded by anxiety and extension of the limbs in a recumbent posture; these symptoms were followed by an almost complete vanishing of the senses, and by shocks which forced the body out, jerking the head upward, with the arms crossed on the breast, the legs stretched downward, and the abdomen, which was somewhat drawn in, jerked up. These jerking shocks recurred as many as fifty times in one minute; with every jerk the patient uttered an anxious moaning sound. The least movement, the slightest contact, was followed by several jerks. She took one-twentieth of a grain of pulverized nux every two hours; in three days she was entirely restored. The last attack had been the most formidable.

TETANUS.—These symptoms demonstrate the homœopathicity of nux vomica to tetanus and to chorea; it is not necessary to repeat the indications which call for its exhibition.

EPILEPSY.—It would seem as though an agent which has such a powerful effect upon the ganglionic system, must be possessed of curative virtues in epilepsy. In many attacks of epilepsy, the shocks or jerks, which are so eminently characteristic of the action of nux upon the ganglionic centres, constitute prominent symptoms. The annals of medicine can show the records of several cases of epilepsy which were cured by the systematic use of nux.

A woman of forty years was attacked with epilepsy in consequence of a violent fit of anger. The paroxysms had been continuing off and on for two years. She took half a grain of powdered nux. A quarter of an hour after taking the drug, she had some headache, vertigo and obscuration of sight. Next morning she felt as usual. She took nineteen such powders, and remained free from her attacks for three years. Another violent fit of anger brought the attacks on again, but nux was resumed, and she finally remained perfectly cured.

A young man of twenty years had been epileptic since his childhood. The attacks were preceded by vertigo and itching in the face, followed by violent jerks in the arms, after which the patient lost his consciousness. For a few days after the attack he seemed in a state of imbecility. He took in all one hundred and fifteen grains of pulverized nux, and was completely restored.

J. S., aged forty-eight years, nervo-sanguine temperament, full habit and strictly temperate. Has had epilepsy for sixteen years, the attacks averaging from one to five per month, at periods of from three to fourteen days apart. The attacks are preceded by constipation and directly induced by anger; he was so irritable that he could not receive payment of an account without getting angry and falling into a paroxysm. He would straighten out as he fell and spread his feet wide apart. There were present also: Severe spasmodic rigidity of all the muscles, with throwing back of the head; vertigo and dull pain in the occiput, buzzing in the ears, bloated appearance of the eyes, with redness; dryness of the mouth and tongue, which was generally coated yellow; considerable flatulence; legs and arms become numb. A dessert-spoonful of a solution of twenty drops of nux vomica^{3}, in half a glass of water, was given every three hours, for eight days. The prescription was followed by a thorough cure, the patient having been under observation for about four years when the case was reported. (Dr. J. O. Emmett in *Med. Investigator*, August, 1870.)

Itching and crawling in the face seems to be characteristic of nux. We find this symptom recorded among Hahnemann's provings: "Itching and crawling in the face, as if ants were crawling over it."

A man of an irritable constitution had taken eight grains of powdered nux at once. Soon after he had to sit down. His mouth was convulsively drawn back, the jaws were tightly closed. After the paroxysm had ceased, the patient explained that he had been perfectly conscious all the time, but that he had felt as though millions of ants had been crawling over his face; he stated that objects had been seen in a much brighter light than usual. He did not complain of any pain.

We may regard this crawling itching as a characteristic indication for nux, especially if it is felt in the face. Nux vomica seems to affect the trigeminus in a very marked manner. In

PARALYSIS, not accompanied by inflammatory or congestive symptoms, nux vomica may prove an invaluable remedy. According to Magendie, a paralysis to which nux vomica is homœopathic is more or less accompanied by, or resulting from, softening of that portion of the cerebro-spinal axis which sends off nerves to the paralyzed limb. The temperature of the part is moreover diminished, it may be liable to perspire, and the pulse is reduced in volume, quicker, and more or less irregular. In paralysis accompanied by engorgement of the nervous centres, where the limb feels heavy, full, enlarged, hot, the pulse is heavy and irregular, or small, quick and irregular, the sensibility is altered, the patient complains of a pricking and formicating sensation in the part, aconite is the

sovereign remedy. Hence, in paralysis consequent upon sanguineous apoplexy, nux vomica is of no use; aconite will have to be employed in most cases. In

RHEUMATIC PARALYSIS of the extremities, without much fever, nux may effect a complete cure.

A farmer of perfectly sound constitution had exposed himself to a sudden change of temperature, in consequence of which he was attacked with paralysis of the whole of the right side and partial paralysis of the tongue. The attack set in at once without any premonitory symptoms. He was treated with a number of remedies without the least benefit. Three grains of the spirituous extract of nux were now dissolved in an ounce of alcohol, of which he took twenty drops at night, increasing the dose by one drop every day. On the third day, his condition was considerably improved; on the ninth day, the paralysis was almost entirely removed. After finishing the solution the patient had the full use of his limbs, was able to articulate distinctly, and had remained perfectly well the last five years. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

TIC DOULEUREUX.—Nux is a valuable remedy in tic douloureux, with "tearing pain in the course of the infra-orbital and middle branch of the trigeminus, with redness and watering of the eye; flow of clear water from the nostril, and numbness of the affected side; the patient is morose, irritable, belches a great deal, and is constipated; after the abuse of coffee, liquor, quinine, etc.; also intermittent prosopalgia." (Raue.)

A man, twenty-six years old. Symptoms: Violent tearing pain, beating at the left inner canthus, extending into the nose and forehead; burning-itching pain in the eye, profuse lachymation. The left eye glistened, conjunctiva highly injected, photophobia; violent throbbing of the temporal arteries; watery discharge from left nostril. Sensation of numbness and coldness in the affected parts. Cured by nux vom. (Moor in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xl., 202.)

NEURALGIC AFFECTIONS.—In neuralgic affections of the spinal marrow, nux is a very useful remedy; the pains may be burning, sticking, laming, tensive or heavy-aching pains. In chronic inflammation of the lower portion of the spinal marrow, involving paralysis of the lower extremities and derangement of the abdominal viscera, nux may prove of benefit.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Nux cannot be said to cause inflammation of a phlegmonous character with full, bounding and rapid pulse. Nux has caused inflammation of the stomach and small intestines, but this sort of inflammation seems to be incidental to a complete disorganization of the nervous life of the organ rather than the result of a temporary depression of the nervous energy. Inflammations of this kind are apt to be attended with convulsive paroxysms.

CHILBLAINS.—By our provings we know that nux causes a burning and itching in the finger and toe-joints, such as patients

experience from chilblains. Hence in chilblains this agent may prove serviceable, if they itch and burn a great deal, especially when entering a warm room or getting into bed.

Among the provings of nux we find a number of symptoms recorded, pointing to arthritic and rheumatic affections, such as: swelling of joints, drawing, tearing, laming pains, and pains as if bruised, in the muscles of the nape of the neck, abdomen, extremities; crampy pains, and contractive pains as if the tendons were too short in the joints, are likewise complained of by the provers. The parts may feel numb and heavy, but there are scarcely any outward symptoms of inflammation.

PALE ARTHRITIC SWELLINGS of the toes, balls of the toes, arthritic-rheumatic swelling of the knee-joint, of the abdominal muscles, with gastric symptoms without, and even with, moderate fever, have yielded to nux.

MUSCULAR PAINS, aching, boring and twitching pains may find a remedy in nux.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Nux does not cause any acute symptoms of inflammation of the eyes; it causes a condition which might be termed weakness of the eyes. The provers of nux have complained of soreness of the lids, soreness of the canthi, with discharge of pus; smarting and burning tingling or pricking in the eyes; also profuse secretion of tears. It is undoubtedly proper, in view of these effects of nux, to employ it for

SORE EYES, when the weakness is of an arthritic or scrofulous character. If this weakness or soreness of the eyes is accompanied by weak digestion, for which nux seems indicated, we shall find this agent so much more efficient in the treatment of the former affection.

If this weakness arises from abuse of alcoholic stimulants, overfeeding, excessive use of coffee, straining of the eyes by nightly mental labor, nux may prove a useful agent.

ECCHYMOSIS.—Nux also causes painless sanguineous effusions in the sclerotic coat. Hence in painless ecchymosis, with which some individuals are troubled, nux may be required, especially if the above-mentioned causes have been instrumental in producing the trouble.

DENTAL GROUP.

STOMACACE.—Nux causes a swelling and soreness of the gums. In stomacace or scurvy of the gums, arising from abuse of coffee, alcoholic stimulants, or bad digestion, nux may prove very useful.

ODONTALGIA.—Nux cures various kinds of pains in the teeth;

the most characteristic pains to which nux is specifically adapted are: sticking, drawing, tearing, digging, burning and jerking pains. The stitching pains seem to be particularly indicative of nux. We shall find this kind of odontalgia prevailing in the case of arthritic individuals; persons addicted to the use of strong drinks, coffee; men and women of sanguine-bilious temperament, with impaired digestion; scrofulous and arthritic individuals who are frequently exposed to the night air, to damp weather, draughts of air.

Nux may be indicated if the pain affects several teeth at once, or if the precise tooth cannot be pointed out. For the toothache of pregnant women nux is highly recommended.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

Nux seems to cause a feeling of soreness and fulness in the throat, as if a lump were lodged there. Some homœopathic physicians profess to have used nux in

ANGINA, or chronic sore throat. Very little reliance can be placed upon nux in this affection, unless it should happen to be in rapport with a peculiar state of gastric derangement to which nux is homœopathic.

SPASMODIC SINGULTUS.—Nux has caused spasmodic twitchings of the pharynx; hence in spasmodic singultus it may prove useful; likewise in

DYSPHAGIA of a spasmodic character.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Very few drugs in our materia medica can boast of so extensive a range of action upon the chylo-poietic organs as nux vomica. Our cases of poisoning have acquainted us with the fact that large doses of nux cause gastro-enteritis. The symptoms which have been elicited by systematic provings, enable us to determine the precise character of the changes which nux effects in the condition of the chylo-poietic organs.

Taste and Appetite.—Nux causes a *sour* taste; food leaves a sour taste in the mouth; a *foul, musty* and *bitter* taste in the mouth, not of the food; loss of appetite, an aversion to the food of which the prover is usually fond; a sensation of hunger, but the appetite is immediately satisfied after eating ever so little, or it may cause a sensation of hunger, and yet the patient may experience an aversion to food.

Secretions.—Nux causes a copious *flow of saliva;* spitting up of a *blackish almost coagulated blood* at two in the morning and two in the

afternoon; *heartburn*, as after eating rancid grease; *scraping sensation* in the pharynx as after heartburn; rising of a sour and bitter fluid off the stomach.

Sensations experienced during and after Eating. — After eating the prover experiences an oppression of the stomach and epigastric region, with metallic taste in the mouth; chilliness and heat of the face; the heat seems to come from the abdomen; qualmishness, nausea and fainting spell; depression of spirits and ill-humor.

Eructations, Nausea, and Vomiting.—Nux causes nausea, even early in the morning, vomiting of sour mucus and blood.

Pain.—Nux causes continual and violent distress in the stomach; pressure as from a stone in the epigastric region; tension in the epigastrium, followed by pain in the abdomen as if the inside were sore and raw; contractive, crampy pain in the bowels, sometimes followed by watery diarrhœa; distention of the epigastrium which is painful when touched; throbbing in the epigastric region as if an abscess were forming; burning distress in the epigastrium; flatulent distention after eating or drinking; painful prickings in the abdomen; cutting pain, as if a cutting instrument were pressing upon the bladder, neck of the bladder, perineum, rectum and anus; a sensation as if cutting flatulence had become incarcerated in these parts; cutting, also burning-cutting distress, with nausea; pinching in the bowels as if diarrhœa would set in; pressing, bearing-down pain in the bowels; feeling of weakness in the inguinal ring as if a hernial sack would protrude; the abdominal muscles feel sore and bruised, especially during motion.

Before considering the alvine evacuations, let us examine these physiological effects of nux with reference to their corresponding pathological conditions. Agreeably to these effects we shall find nux indicated in the following affections:

HEARTBURN, or pyrosis, characterized by the gulping-up of a sour, acrid or bitter fluid.

CHRONIC VOMITING and retching, especially after eating, with oppression and distention of the bowels, swelling of the epigastrium, soreness and throbbing of the epigastric region.

VOMITING OF BLOOD, or hæmatemesis; the blood looks and tastes foul, is mixed with food and mucus.

A woman, thirty-six years of age, who has just menstruated profusely, has suffered for a week from nausea and vomiting of undigested food after each meal. Symptoms: Lassitude in the morning, feeling of heaviness in the head; vertigo; sleepiness; does not want to get out of bed; violent, pressive pains in the epigastric region,

after supper; vomiting of fourteen ounces of thin, fluid blood, both arterial and venous. With it, great lassitude, dullness of the mental faculties; constant nausea and painful pressure in the stomach, which is sensitive to touch; increased warmth of the surface of the body; urine dark; the bowels do not move; pulse somewhat accelerated, and moderately feeble. Prescribed nux vom.^{2}, in water. On the following day a repetition of vomiting of liquid, dark blood. On the third day, vomiting of sour water, moderate thirst, pulse stronger. Prescribed nux vom. Discharged cured on the sixth day. (Holecyek in *Hygea*, xv., p. 199.)

A man, aged sixty years, tall, sanguine temperament, a sufferer from piles and pains in the lower abdomen, dating back to an attack of intermittent fever, has noticed for some weeks a dull, stitching pain in the region of the spleen. Symptoms: In the night of October 10th a pressive, tensive pain in the lower abdomen, with anxious restlessness; after midnight, vomiting of bright arterial and coagulated venous blood, which was repeated once or twice within the next hour, accompanied with general coldness and eructations. The patient is exhausted; eyes closed; countenance pale; expression of suffering; nausea relieved by eructations; fulness and pressure in the epigastric region; tearing pain in the left hypochondriac region, increased by touch, urine dark, pulse slow, not feeble. Skin cool. Prescribed tincture of nux vomica, one drop in three ounces of water, one spoonful every hour, followed by violent thirst, hourly increased pressure with aching in the stomach and vomiting of mucus, profuse flow of saliva, tearing pain in "the left side." No more vomiting. During the following days, decrease of all the symptoms under the continued use of nux. Discharged cured on October 14th. (Holecyek in *Hygea*, xv., p. 197.)

VOMITING OF PREGNANT WOMEN, where it may sometimes be necessary to give larger doses than usual; I mean the tincture instead of the attenuations. In Kopp's Memorabilia, and in other works, a number of cases are related where the middle and higher attenuations proved ineffectual, and where a few drops of the tincture or of the lower triturations affected a permanent and speedy cure. Oppression of the stomach and bowels, retching expulsion of bitter or sour mucus and headache are some of the characteristic indications.

SPASMODIC VOMITING and retching after a fit of indigestion, in consequence of over-eating or of eating indigestible food.

DYSPEPSIA, with burning distress in the region of the pylorus, with oppression after eating, sudden feeling of repletion after swallowing a small quantity of food, in spite of a previous sensation of hunger.

CARDIALGIA, GASTRODYNIA.—The cardialgia to which nux is homœopathic may correspond with an inflammatory pathological process in the stomach and small intestines, and likewise with a pathological process going on in the hepatic system. We mean by this, that in the one case the cardialgia is, sensually speaking, an inflammatory irritation of the stomach and duodenum, or of parts thereof; and in the other case, a pathological process going on in the stomach and duodenum, but developed out of certain primary disturbances of the hepatic system. In either case, nux may be applicable, though the symptoms may differ very greatly.

An unmarried woman, aged thirty-three years, of a robust constitution, had been troubled in childhood with pudental itching, which led to the usual bad consequences. At her twenty-fifth year she became a mother, since when she has lived secluded, following her occupation as a cook. Her work was frequently interrupted by indispositions connected with generic irritation. At last she became convinced that her health was being undermined. Her stomach and limbs had become much enfeebled, and in this state she came under my treatment. She was then neither pale nor emaciated. Two or three times during the day, while at work, she had attacks, characterized by pressure in the stomach, frequent eructations, a shaking sensation, great flow of saliva, and puffiness of the abdomen. These symptoms were soon followed by red cheeks, heat and pressure in the head, and morbid excitement. Cold applications to the head and pudenda gave no relief. Fully conscious of the mischief she was doing herself, she persisted in it. Her appetite had diminished, the tongue was covered with a yellowish fur, and the bowels became constipated. On examination I found nothing abnormal, except that the clitoris was rather large, with a slight vaginal blennorrhœa. The spine was very sensitive in the region of the second, third and fourth lumbar vertebræ, and the least pressure or mere friction upon them would call forth the whole series of symptoms, affecting the stomach, head and genitals. Menstruation was regular and normal. She complained of great weakness in her knees, and loss of memory. I gave her, twice a day, nux vomica^{3}, a drop on a little sugar of milk. With this alone I cured her in about four weeks; but after having been perfectly well for three months, she returned complaining of her old troubles. Eight doses of nux vomica again restored her; she has been, ever since, perfectly well, and has no inclination to resume her old habits. (Dr. Kafka.)

In a case of poisoning, reported by Orfila, the patient experienced an intense pain and throbbing in the epigastric region, with dryness and heat of the skin, frequent pulse, redness of the edges of the tongue, extreme depression of spirits, prostration, alteration of the features. In this case, an examination after death revealed inflammation of the stomach, duodenum and upper portion of the ileum.

Such a group of symptoms might occur without a fatal termination; we infer from the character of the symptoms that an inflammatory action is going on in the lining membrane of the stomach, which is shown by the inflamed edges of the tongue, the heat and dryness of the skin, and the intense pain, which may amount to a burning distress in the epigastric region. In all such cases of inflammatory gastralgia, nux is a capital remedy. In some forms of dyspepsia, this redness and soreness of the edges of the tongue, and even of the tongue itself, are present. The tongue looks as if peeled off. Nux may be very useful in such a case.

We read in *Griesselich's Hygea* that Dr. Richard Rowland has used nux vomica with distinguished effect in gastralgia characterized by the following symptoms: The pain comes in paroxysms; it is at times stitching, at others tearing, and again a burning distress in the region of the stomach, frequently extending to the integuments of the thorax and to the back. At times the pain is very slight, at others exceedingly violent, lasting at times a few minutes, at other times several hours. The attacks frequently terminate in rising of

air, accompanied with a watery, insipid or sour fluid, or without any. In spite of this distress, the food may be digested properly, the tongue may be clean, the appetite good, even craving. The bowels are generally bound. The pain is frequently relieved by eating. There is no thirst, no vascular excitement, the patient may retain an appearance of perfect health. In this form of gastralgia Rowland has given the extract of nux in doses of one-fourth of a grain, three or four times a day, with uniform success.

GASTRO-ENTERITIS. — We have already stated that nux vomica may produce gastro-enteritis. In the chronic form of this affection, nux may do good service. In a case reported by Orfila, three grains of the alcoholic extract of nux proved fatal. The stomach was found inflamed, bowels violet, as if gangrened. In another case, a man destroyed himself by drinking a quantity of the powdered nux in beer. The region of the cardiac orifice was found inflamed.

In the chronic form of this affection, with burning distress in the epigastrium, redness and soreness of the tongue, constipation, or small mucous stools with frequent urging, sallow complexion, loss of appetite, distention and pain after eating, we shall find nux indicated.

For the dyspepsia and cardialgia of drunkards, or of inveterate coffee-drinkers, nux has been found a great remedy.

COLIC.—Nux will be found eminently useful in the various forms of colic. In colic from the passage of biliary calculi through, the cystic and choledoch ducts, also described as

HEPATIC COLIC, hepatalgia, a colic characterized by the sudden invasion of a most excruciating pain in the epigastrium and right hypochondrium, nausea and vomiting, spasmodic contractions of the abdominal muscles, coldness of the extremities, profuse cold perspiration. Jaundice may be present, although this is not necessarily a pathognomonic sign.

NEPHRITIC COLIC, caused by the passage of a calculus through the ureters. Symptoms similar to those characterizing hepatic colic, may arise in this case; excruciating tearing pain, with coldness of the extremities, clammy perspiration, frequent fainting turns. Nux may relieve the spasmodic irritation of the uterus.

HÆMORRHOIDAL COLIC, with horrid tearing, pressing pains in the small of the back and lower bowels, attended with flushes in the face, and consensual symptoms, such as sickness at the stomach, vomiting, rush of blood to the head, dizziness, headache.

MENSTRUAL COLIC, with contractive crampy pains in the lower bowels, followed by the occasional passages of bloody coagula from the vagina.

COLIC OF PREGNANT WOMEN, with griping, crampy sickening pain in the bowels, nausea, headache.

FLATULENT COLIC, as if the bowels, bladder, rectum were pressed upon with a cutting instrument.

SPASMODIC COLIC, the bowels feeling as if twisted together, sore, with obstinate constipation.

A man of fifty-eight years who had to lead a sedentary life, was attacked with the following symptoms in consequence of this change in his habits: bad digestion, costiveness, flatulent distention, palpitation of the heart, dullness of the head, irritable temper. The attenuated nux afforded relief, but not entirely; one drop of the strong tincture every night at bedtime, continued for a number of days, achieved a perfect cure.

Another man of fifty-one years who had to lead a sedentary life, had been complaining for a long time of uneasiness and irritability in the bowels. Nux[18] and [24] was of no use; a drop of the tincture every few hours afforded him marked relief.

A worker in metal, fifty-six years old, complained of a violent, painful pressure in the head, with distress in the stomach and bowels, coated tongue, anorexia, constipation. Repeated doses of the first attenuation of nux had no effect; drop doses of the tincture every few hours cured him speedily and radically.

A man who had formerly been addicted to drinking, and was troubled with vomiting, pains in the bowels, arthritic pains in the joints, was speedily cured by taking one-twelfth of a grain of the powdered nux every two hours, without experiencing any sign of homœopathic aggravation.

A carpenter, sixty years old, who had been addicted to abuse of brandy and cider, was attacked by weak eyes and vomiting. Nux[12] and [18] stopped the vomiting, except when he ate meat; the tongue remained coated and the other derangements of the digestive organs continued. He now took four times a day half a grain of pulverized nux, and was perfectly relieved without experiencing any medicinal symptom.

A lady who was affected with oppression of the stomach, costiveness and headache, took nux[24] without any relief; one-fourth of a grain of pulverized nux morning and night cured her perfectly.

Kopp states that he has cured hundreds of such cases of derangement of the digestive organs, whether resulting from piles, lead-poisoning or other causes, by means of the spirituous extract of nux, in doses of one-sixteenth, one-fourth, and even one-half of a grain, two or three times a day.

RECENT HERNIA.—We have seen that nux causes a feeling of weakness in the inguinal rings, as if hernia would protrude; hence we may find it useful in recent hernia of children, pregnant women or laborers; nux may restore the contractile power of the tissues, and prevent the protrusion of the bowel. In

STRANGULATED HERNIA we give nux, if there is no inflammation, or very little of it; simple strangulation, nausea or even vomiting; if inflammation is present we give aconite or belladonna.

During the early part of January, I was called to deliver Mrs. B. of twins; about a month after, one of the children, after a prolonged straining spell, was observed to have a considerable enlargement in the right side of the scrotum. Upon a careful examination I became satisfied that it was a hernia, and, by manipulation, was soon able to reduce it and apply a support in the way of a boat-shape bag or pouch, held up by a string around the waist. After this had been on a week or so, the mother negligently left it off, and I was, soon after, hastily sent for. Upon arrival at the house, I found there had been no alvine evacuations for several days; the child was then lying in a semi-unconscious stare, eyeballs rolling in their sockets, skin wrinkled and clay-colored, and at the same time vomiting fecal matter. Examination showed the hernia to be quite indurated, of a bluish-purple color, and of about the size of a large black walnut, the seat of the constriction being also plainly seen. Before leaving the house, however, to get instruments for operating, I placed upon the child's tongue two or three drops of nux vomica, 3d dilution; when I returned, the attendants told me that there had been a passage of stool during my absence. A few moments after, while present, there was another very profuse passage and then, upon second examination, I found the tumor more resilient, and could neither see nor feel any constriction. Elevating the hips so as to use the weight of the intestines as a tracting force. I reduced the hernia and applied a bandage. The child continued to vomit occasionally, for several hours, but made a perfect recovery under the use of nux vomica[3]. (Dr. C. F. Mauson in *Hahn. Monthly*, May, 1879.)

Nux affects the alvine secretions very powerfully. An apothecary, while preparing the extract of nux, inhaled the vapors. Toward evening, he was seized with pinching in the abdomen, ate little, went to bed, and was awakened at 10 o'clock by the most violent vomiting and purging, which continued until 6 A. M. The whole of the next day he felt sick at the stomach, ate nothing and was very thirsty.

CHOLERA MORBUS.—This interesting case exhibits a picture of cholera morbus of which we may avail ourselves in practice. A case of cholera morbus, characterized by such symptoms, and caused by a cold, by eating heavy or indigestible food, will most probably yield to nux.

DYSENTERIC DIARRHŒA.—Nux causes small discharges of mucus, with pressing, or even some tenesmus; hence in dysenteric diarrhœa, where characteristic evacuations prevail, nux will be found a curative agent.

According to our provings, nux does not, properly speaking, cause diarrhœa, except under certain circumstances. Nux, for instance, causes diarrhœic stools followed by expulsion of hard feces. This condition of the bowels, alternate diarrhœic and solid stools, especially when connected with liver-complaint, is an indication for nux.

BILIOUS DIARRHŒA.—Nux causes discharge of green mucus excoriating the anus; the stools in general may cause a burning at the anus. Hence in bilious diarrhœa nux may be useful, especially if the evacuations are preceded by a pinching pain; the discharges may also be accompanied by a good deal of flatulence.

Nux has cured diarrhœa with cutting pain in the lower bowels, shooting down the thighs.

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA.—

A middle-aged man had been affected for months past with watery diarrhœa. The discharges had a bilious appearance, and took place six or eight times in the twenty-four hours. Gradually, anasarca had developed itself to a considerable extent. The appetite was less; thirst increased; the patient never perspired; the skin had a sallow, cachectic tinge. Nux vomica was given in pills, some six to eight grains daily. Gradually the diarrhœa ceased, the urinary secretions increased, the anasarca disappeared, and after having been under treatment for five weeks, the patient was completely cured. No other medicine was given during the whole of the treatment but nux. (*Horn's Archives.*)

CONSTIPATION.—Moderate doses of nux cause a torpor of the bowels; hence homœopathic physicians employ nux in constipation, when this condition is characterized by the following symptoms: Constipation as if the bowels were not sufficiently active; — as if the bowels were constricted; — with rush of blood to the head; — with insufficient passage of feces—sensation as if more had to be expelled, which had been retained on account of the constriction of the rectum; — connected with derangement of the liver, deficient secretion of bile through the ductus choledochus, (hence deficiency of peristaltic action, lumpy agglomeration and pale color of the fecal mass); — attended with a good deal of ineffectual and frequently repeated straining; or caused by abuse of coffee, spirits, or arising from sedentary habits; — arising from spinal irritation.

In the case of pregnant women who suffer from constipation, but are otherwise well, and in small children who labor under the latter difficulty without any breaking down of the general health, nux vom.[3] and [6] acts curatively. (Schoven, Hygea, v., 201.)

When constipation exists as an independent disease, nux vomica is quite often indicated, especially so after the abuse of coffee.

In one case the bowels had not moved for six days. The patient had: vertigo; dull, stupid feeling in the head; heaviness in the head, especially in the morning; great heat and redness of the face; dryness of the mouth; bitter, sour taste; pyrosis; nausea, early in the morning; eructations; pressure in the stomach; bloating after eating; cutting pains in the bowels; urging to stool, pain in the rectum and in the back; oppression of the chest; sleepiness in the morning, general exhaustion. Cured by one drop of the tincture of nux vomica. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, v., 276.)

A school-teacher, aged forty years, always inclined to constipation, has suffered from it so severely during the last six years, that he had constant resort to laxatives. Symptoms: appetite poor; the tongue is coated slightly; he eats very little at a meal; eructations of gas after each meal; sensation of fulness in the pit of the stomach, with painful pressure. About one hour after his meals, he experiences a shivering, followed by a flash of heat, which does not last long. In the afternoon he feels depressed, sometimes with light giddiness and heat of the head, indisposition to mental labor, a peculiar sensation of heaviness in lower abdomen diverting his attention from his occupation. The bowels move every five or six days, the use of an

enema or of a cathartic being followed by the expulsion of large, dry, dark balls of stool, with considerable pain and prolapse of the rectum. His feet are generally cold. Lungs, heart, liver and spleen are healthy. He stoops. Speech complaining, peevish. Movements of the body slow. Gloomy expression of the sallow countenance. Hypochondria bordering upon mania. Regular treatment and Karlsbad springs had done him no service. Prescribed nux vom.^{3}, one dose every evening. Better in a week. Prescribed nux vom. every other day. Discharged cured two weeks later. (Lindner in *Hirschel's Zeitschriften*, i., 4.)

PROCTALGIA.—We find that nux causes a sharp and painful pressure in the rectum after stool, or in the night, or at other periods; hence in proctalgia, nux may be found useful.

STRICTURE.—We are also informed that nux causes constriction of the rectum and anus; hence in stricture of these parts, nux may be necessary. In

PARALYSIS OF THE RECTUM nux may be found the best means of restoring the irritability of the muscular fibre. This paralysis may exist by itself, or as a symptom of general paraplegia. It may likewise result from a concussion of the lower portion of the spinal marrow. It may be necessary to resort to the strong tincture of nux, or to its alkaloid, strychnine.

PROLAPSUS OF THE ANUS.—Nux being possessed of a power to weaken the contractile energy of the muscular fibre, prolapsus of the anus may result. Nux has cured this affection. Dr. Koch cured a case by using injections of cold water, mixing with every injection from six to eight drops of a solution of twelve drops of the strong tincture of nux in two drachms of dilute alcohol.

FLUENT PILES.—Nux causes hæmorrhage from the anus, pressing in the rectum, burning, stitching, and other symptoms such as are frequently present during an attack of piles; hence in fluent piles, with pressing in the bowels, rigidity in the small of the back, headache, rush of blood to the head, nux may prove very useful.

In conclusion, let us not forget that nux affects the abdominal integuments and the liver. In the abdominal muscles it causes a twitching, soreness, numbness and tingling, a sort of rheumatism of these integuments.

A butcher had heated himself by walking, and, while perspiring profusely, he exposed himself to a draught of air and drank a quantity of cold beer. He was taken with soreness, numbness and tingling of the abdominal integuments. A drop of the tincture of nux in a tumblerful of water cured him at once.

In the region of the liver nux causes the following symptoms: Throbbing pain in the region of the liver as from an ulcer; fine, stinging pain in region of the liver; creeping chills in the region of the liver.

These symptoms justify the use of nux in liver-complaint, chronic hepatitis, induration of the liver, where similar symptoms exist.

CHRONIC JAUNDICE.—Nux has also this symptom: "Jaundice, with aversion to food and short fainting-turns; afterward he feels weak and sick." This symptom tells us that in chronic jaundice nux may be available; also in liver-complaint, if jaundice is a characteristic symptom.

URINARY GROUP.

In the case of poisoning related by Ollier, and quoted by Pereira, we were told that the urine had passed off involuntarily. For

INCONTINENCE OF URINE, nux has been administered with the best effect by eminent practitioners of both schools; it may depend upon paralysis of the sphincters. For the

NOCTURNAL ENURESIS of children, nux has likewise been used with good effect.

STRANGURY.—Nux causes painful, ineffectual urging to urinate; it also causes a pressing in the neck of the bladder after urinating. Hence in strangury we shall find nux indicated, especially if the strangury depends upon chronic irritation of the lower portions of the spine.

CATARRH OF THE BLADDER.—Nux causes this symptom: painless discharge of a tenacious mucus from the bladder, when urinating. This symptom indicates the use of nux in catarrh of the bladder; it may be accompanied by weakness and pain in the small of the back, burning and itching in the urethra; a feeling of irritation in the region of the bladder. A condition of this kind may also arise from suppressed piles.

DIABETES MELLITUS.—Another symptom which nux causes may, perhaps, lead to the use of nux in diabetes mellitus; it is this symptom: "A pale-colored urine is emitted, followed by the discharge of a thick, whitish, puriform matter, attended with burning pain." Unfortunately, this secretion has not been subjected by Hahnemann to the action of appropriate reagents; we are therefore unable to decide concerning the presence of saccharine matter in this secretion; but in view of the remarkable action which nux has upon the functions of the liver, we may certainly feel justified in recommending nux in diabetes mellitus. In

PARALYTIC RETENTION OF URINE nux will be found available, more particularly if the torpor of the muscular fibres can be traced to irritation of the lower portions of the spine.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Nux vomica acts very powerfully upon the sexual organs of both sexes.

NOCTURNAL EMISSIONS.—Moderate doses seem to cause an increased irritability of the sexual organs, manifested by involuntary emissions and frequent erections. We shall, therefore, find nux indicated in nocturnal emissions, if they characterize a general abnormal excitability and plethora of the sexual organs.

On the other hand, the provings of nux distinctly show that it depresses the sexual energies; for it causes, according to the record: "Nocturnal emissions without erections, followed by weakness and relaxation of the parts." It also causes: "Sudden relaxation of the parts during sexual intercourse, a state of impotence." It would seem therefore that nux may prove useful in

IMPOTENCE, where Trousseau and Pidoux have employed strychnia with success. Nux, or its alkaloid, is particularly useful in impotence caused by self-abuse, or abuse of spirits, coffee, or by sedentary habits and mental exertion.

SPASMODIC PAINS.—Nux causes a constrictive pain in the testes, with heat and stitches in the testes; we have cured with it spasmodic pains in the spermatic cord, swelling, hardness and drawing up of the testes. The consequences of

SELF-ABUSE, involuntary emissions, impotence, involuntary discharge of prostatic fluid, perhaps with retraction and swelling of the testicle, may require nux vomica.

The action of nux upon the female organs of generation is likewise indicative of its use in several abnormal conditions. We find that nux causes premature menstruation; the menses are generally more scanty than usual and attended with cramps in the bowels.

The appearance of the menses is accompanied with other characteristic symptoms, such as: nausea, chilliness and fainting turns; the chilliness may be succeeded by internal heat, dryness of the lips; it is attended with a most distressing headache as though the eyes would be pressed out of their sockets.

DYSMENORRHŒA.—In accordance with this record, we recommend nux in dysmenorrhœa with premature discharge, rather scanty, and characterized by the symptoms of cerebral congestion and attending chilliness to which we have alluded. One record reads as follows: "Contractive, crampy pains in the lower bowels, followed by discharge of bloody coagula." Hence in dysmenor-

rhœa, where the appearance of the menstrual blood is ushered in by such pains, and where the blood is expelled in the form of coagula, nux may be of eminent use.

These distresses, attendant upon premature menstruation, may likewise exist if the menses appear after the regular period. Nux may be of use even in this case; for we see it stated that nux has actually retarded the appearance of the menstrual discharge.

MENORRHAGIA.—Again, the menstrual discharge may seem scanty, but it may be of too long duration, weakening, sickening; nux may correct this condition of things, which we might designate as a peculiar form of menorrhagia, a continual dribbling of the menses.

AMENORRHŒA.—Nux may prove of service in amenorrhœa, when depending upon irritation of the lower portion of the spine, or when accompanied by spasmodic rigidity of the uterine fibres. In such cases, the consensual symptoms of congestion of the gastric organs, of the head, nausea, violent frontal or general headache, with burning and swelling of the eyeballs, chilliness, and perhaps distention of the abdomen, and dragging, bearing-down pains in the small of the back, may afford us important indications.

PROLAPSUS OF THE WOMB AND VAGINA.—Nux has also been used by homœopathic physicians for prolapsus of the womb and vagina; it removes the sense of weight and bearing-down, which often gives rise to the suspicion that prolapsus exists; it is particularly efficacious if these symptoms occur among a group of uterine disorders to which nux is generally homœopathic. It may, undoubtedly, be possessed of a power to restore the contractility of the relaxed ligaments.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Nux has caused: "Swelling of the internal pudendum, with burning pain which rendered contact unpleasant." And likewise: "Discharge of yellow mucus from the vagina which sometimes has a bad smell." In accordance with these indications, we may recommend nux for leucorrhœa, a discharge of yellowish mucus from the vagina, with swelling and soreness of the internal lining membrane. A leucorrhœa of this kind may set in very copiously in place of the menses, or as a continuation of the menstrual discharge.

A single woman, a cook, of a robust organization, labored under strong sexual excitement even before the age of puberty and commenced to masturbate. She became a mother at the age of twenty-five, and from that time avoided intercourse with men. While at work she is taken, two or three times each day, with a faintness, accompanied with pressure in the stomach, frequent eructations, choking, flow of saliva into the mouth and bloating of the abdomen. At the same time her

cheeks flush, there is heat in the head and pressure in the forehead; at the same time there is such violent, uncontrollable sexual excitement, that she is obliged to satisfy it by friction in the vagina. When this craving is satisfied, she is utterly exhausted. Appetite is greatly lessened, the tongue is coated yellow, the bowels are constipated. The clitoris is hypertrophied and there is some leucorrhœa. Menstruation regular. Lassitude in the lower limbs, so that the knees tremble and standing is difficult. Weakness of memory, slowness of thought. She is not pale or emaciated. Application of cold water to the head and to the sexual organs, and cold sitz-baths failed to relieve. Pressure upon the sensitive second, third and fourth lumbar vertebræ excites the described symptoms of the head, stomach and sexual organs. Two doses daily of nux vom.^{3}, cured in a few weeks. A relapse, three months later, was also cured by nux. (Dr. Kafka, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lviii., p. 147.)

CATARRHAL GROUP.

CATARRHAL IRRITATION.—This drug has been employed by homœopathic physicians in catarrhal irritation of the Schneiderian membrane, with or without discharge from the nose; or, with discharge of blood, tingling and itching in the nose; also in

CHRONIC CATARRH, with discharge of foul blood and mucus, bad smell in the nose.

COUGH.—The provers of nux have recorded, as one of the effects of this drug, cough of a spasmodic nature, dry and hacking, causing a soreness in the throat-pit, or in the pit of the stomach; also a cough as if the head would split, or a cough exciting vomiting.

Some homœopathic physicians profess to have seen good effects from nux in the treatment of cough which seemed to be in sympathetic relation with certain gastric derangements. I have not been so fortunate; nevertheless it is well not to overlook this statement.

We may, perhaps, be able, in some cases, to trace a catarrhal irritation of the lining membrane of the lungs to some lingering derangement of the liver. Under these circumstances, the peculiar sallow or jaundiced appearance of the patient, and the soreness in the epigastrium and region of the liver, which may not be experienced by the patient until hard pressure is made in those parts, will undoubtedly determine our diagnosis.

In *Bernhardi's Journal* a case is reported, illustrating in a very characteristic manner the connection between the lungs and liver, or, if you please, the dependence of a catarrhal irritation of the pulmonary lining membrane upon liver-complaint.

A young blacksmith had been subject, for years, to paroxysms of cough, attended with dull pain deep in the thorax, with more or less copious expectoration of slimy sputa, dyspnœa, general debility, night-sweats, emaciation, accelerated pulse, mucous rale along the larger bronchial ramifications. The patient had gradually sunk into a condition which his friends looked upon as the beginning of phthisis. His father had died of this disease. The patient looked jaundiced. He was put upon the use of the ordinary alcoholic tincture of nux, and in two weeks he was completely cured without the supervention of any critical or medicinal symptoms.

THORACIC GROUP.

The provings of nux show that this agent causes: Shortness of breath. Asthmatic constriction across the chest when walking or going up stairs. Dyspnœa and anxiety, increasing from hour to hour, until sweat breaks out. The constriction is accompanied by a severe aching pain. Feeling of warmth in the chest, causing anxiety, uneasiness and sleeplessness. Soreness of the sternum. Throbbing and stitching pains in the chest. Shocks in the region of the heart, with palpitation.

SPASMODIC ASTHMA.—These effects of nux show most conclusively that it must be useful in spasmodic asthma, if the muscles of the chest become rigid and hard during the attack, the patient is oppressed with anxiety as if he should suffocate, wheezing breathing, a cold sweat starting out upon his brow. The attack may seem to proceed from a deep-seated aching pain under the sternum, and, after the attack, the patient may complain of soreness under the sternum; the soreness may be only felt along the breast-bone, or it may extend from the breast-bone laterally toward the shoulder. Copious vomiting of phlegm eases the paroxysm.

A young man, twenty years of age, the son of an oil manufacturer, thin and weakly, had been from his childhood subject to a spasmodic asthma, which used always to increase from the commencement of autumn until the depth of winter, and gradually decline from that period until the mild weather in spring. Every year he had grown worse, and this autumn he hoped might be his last. Already the attack commenced more violently than the last year at this time. The probable issue was evident. Last year, and for years past, every fall of the barometer, every south-west, and more particularly north wind, every approaching fall of snow, every gale of wind, had brought on an asthmatic paroxysm lasting hours and days; he would not unfrequently pass the night with both hands grasping the table, exerting all his strength to draw the smallest quantity of breath, and every moment in dread of suffocation. The intervals between such fits were occupied by slighter attacks, brought on by a draught of air, the vapor from the heated oil-cakes, dust, a cold room, or smoke. He told me of these symptoms with the utmost difficulty of utterance, elevating his shoulders to draw a scanty breath, and this at a season of the year when his condition was as yet pretty tolerable. This case occurred in Hahnemann's practice at the beginning of his professional career as a homœopathic reformer. The remedies which are usually recommended for asthma in allœopathic practice had been tried in vain, a medicine was procured which could produce anxiety and diminish the easy action of the bowels. The choice fell on nux vomica. Four grains, given twice daily, removed gradually, but perceptibly, the constriction of the chest; he remained free from the spasmodic asthmatic attacks, even in the worst autumn weather, even in winter, in all winds, all storms, all states of the barometer, all humidity of the atmosphere, during his now increased domestic, manufacturing and traveling business, in the midst of the oil vapor, and that without any important change in his diet, or any change in his place of abode. He now slept comfortably at night, whereas formerly he had passed the whole night in an arm-chair, bent forward, or leaning against the wall, or coughing without intermission. During this season, which had threatened to be so dangerous to him, he gained strenght, agility, cheerfulness, and capacity of resisting inclement weather. He was eventually cured.

SPASM OF THE HEART.—Nux causes shocks and palpitation

of the heart. These symptoms may occur during a paroxysm of asthma, or in consequence of a peculiar idiopathic irritability of the heart, a sort of spasm of the heart, which may be excited by some sudden, violent, irritating emotion, anger, disappointment

FEVER GROUP.

GASTRIC FEVERS.—Nux is not adapted to acute fever; but in some chronic forms of fever it may prove a most useful agent. We find it indicated in gastric fevers with foul taste, slimy, yellowish or grayish coating on the tongue, chilliness followed by heat, flushed and warm face, headache, nausea, dark-yellow urine with whitish or brown sediment, constipation, prostration, pulse slightly irritated. In some forms of

INTERMITTENT FEVER nux may prove very efficient, especially if the paroxysms set in every day, with chilliness followed by heat all over, flushed face, coated tongue, loss of appetite, weariness, dark urine, depositing a whitish cloud; the thirst is only felt during the heat. During the fever the patient may complain of oppression on the chest, anxiety, palpitation of the heart, all of which symptoms are relieved as soon as the sweat breaks out; the sweat may have a strong and even fetid smell. In fevers of a typhoid character, nux is not indicated by its known effects. In

RHEUMATIC OR ARTHRITIC FEVERS of a chronic type, with gastric symptoms, loss of appetite, soreness of the flesh, costiveness, weakness of the joints, oppression, chilly feeling at night, followed by heat and sweat, weakness and aching, laming pains in the back, nux may be a good remedy. The prevailing type or genius of disease, although assuming a variety of forms in different cases, may find in nux its most universal representative. The doctrine of a typical genius of disease may be of great use to us in practice. In one epidemic it may be arsenic; in another nux, in another aconite or mercury. In epidemics of a rheumatic or arthritic character, nux may undoubtedly be one of the typical representatives or correspondences of the disease.

PUERPERAL FEVER.—Lilienthal advises the use of nux vomica when the following symptoms are present: Bruised sensation in the neck of the uterus; frequent desire to urinate, with pain; scalding and burning; suppression or too profuse discharge of offensive lochia, with violent pains in the small of the back; constipation; nausea; desire to vomit, or actual vomiting; spasmodic pains in the

thighs and legs, with going to sleep in these parts; red face; dull headache and vertigo, dimness of vision, ringing in the ears, and fainting turns. We may add: Bruised sensation in the bowels upon being touched and from a jar; bitter taste in the mouth; dry lips; dry tongue, coated with a slimy, yellow coating; burning heat and feeling of weight in the genitals; constipation with burning-stitching pains in the rectum; dry, parchment-like condition of the skin, with great desire for cold drinks; especially suitable for plethoric women, with aggravation of all the symptoms in the morning.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Nux is not an effective remedy in eruptive diseases. It causes, however, furious itching and formication. In

PRURIGO, attended with irritation of the gastric organs to which nux seems homœopathic, we may find this agent eminently useful. Pathologically the prurigo may be represented by a rash, fine, red little stigmata; we find this itching and burning rash described by some provers.

In Dierbach's work on materia medica and therapeutics the following interesting case is described, where, under the action of nux, a remarkable eruption made its appearance.

A young man, aged twenty years, whose left arm was completely, and whose right arm was partially paralyzed, was put on the use of pills composed of equal parts of the extract and powder of nux, and weighing two grains each. Gradually increasing the dose, he finally took six pills morning and evening. On the twelfth day he was attacked with a raging pain and shuddering of the right arm, with violent redness and swelling of the limb, and breaking out of *pustules* which seemed to form an almost confluent eruption, and gradually spread over the whole body. The paralysis improved in proportion. Six days after the eruption had appeared, it dried up and fell off in large whitish scales. The patient continued his pills, and the eruption broke out a second time, preceded by rigidity of the limb. From sixteen pills daily he now came down to eight; the sixteen pills had caused shocks and tetanic rigidity; the eight pills caused heaviness of the tongue and a hurriedness in all his motions. Gradually he only took one pill a day; the eruption broke out twice more, but only in the shape of small vesicles, which dried up and left the patient perfectly cured.

SLEEP.

SLEEPLESSNESS.—Nux causes heat and restlessness at night, frightful dreams. We may prescribe it for the sleeplessness of drunkards, and also for

NIGHT-MARE, when arising from bad digestion, abuse of spirits.

DROWSINESS is also characteristic of nux.

MENTAL GROUP.

HYPOCHONDRIA.—Nux is eminently adapted to hypochondria, when arising from, or accompanied by, liver-complaint or gastric derangements. Even when the hypochondria increases to

SUICIDAL MANIA, nux may still be an efficient remedy. Irritable temper is characteristic of nux.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning we first give an emetic of sulphate of zinc, twenty grains; after this we administer an infusion of gall, brandy. With tannin, strychnia forms an insoluble tannate. A student who had swallowed a button of nux saved his life by taking five-drop doses of ammonia. Coffee and opium are also antidotes.

STRYCHNIA.

From the strychnos nux vomica we obtain the alkaloid strychnia, a white, odorless, intensely bitter, crystalline substance.

It is almost insoluble in water. Two hundred grains of powdered nux are about equal to one grain of strychnia. Strychnia is a most powerful poison. From one-twelfth of a grain Andral has observed slight trismus and incipient rigidity of the muscles. In some cases much larger doses are required to develop medicinal symptoms, even one and one-half grains (according to Pereira). This is a most dangerous dose, since strychnia does not always develop its effects at once, but they seem to culminate in the system for a long time until they suddenly break forth with uncontrollable fury. An instance of this cumulative effect of strychnia is afforded by the following case which occurred on board the Dreadnaught hospital ship, and is reported by Dr. Cooper, the attending surgeon:

A Swede, aged fifty to sixty years, was admitted about the year 1833 with general paralysis, one side being more affected than the other; he was also in some degree idiotic. Strychnia was given, at first in the dose of one-eighth of a grain three times a day, which was continued for several weeks, without apparent effect. The dose was then increased to one-quarter of a grain three times a day, which was also continued for some time, and not producing any perceptible effect, the quantity was increased to half a grain twice or three times a day, and this dose was taken for many days before any influence of strychnia was manifested. But one morning, about nine o'clock, the apothecary was suddenly summoned by a message that the man was in a fit. When seen, he was insensible; face and chest of a *deep purple color;* respiration had ceased, and the pulsation of the heart nearly so. The whole body, (trunk and limbs) was in a state of tetanic spasm. Trunk extended and shoulders thrown back; muscles of chest and abdomen hard and rigid. In a short time, the rigidity became less; the ribs could he compressed, and artificial respiration was kept up imperfectly by compression of the thorax. Circulation was restored in some degree, and the deep purple color

of the surface went off. Spontaneous respiration returned. The man sighed, and became apparently sensible; all spasm had ceased for a minute or two; but as soon as circulation and consciousness were in some degree restored, the spasm recurred with extreme violence, again locking up the respiratory muscles. Respiration ceased; the surface again became purple; circulation went on, however, some time after respiration had ceased. Artificial respiration was kept up when the relaxation of the muscles would allow of it, but was this time ineffectual. The heart soon ceased to beat; the *deep purple* color was instantaneously replaced by the pallor of death; life was extinct. The quick passing off of the purple color of the surface was very remarkable; the change appeared to commence in the face, and passed downward like the passing of the shadow of a cloud.

Strychnia forms salts with various acids, tannic acid, gallic acid, muriatic acid.

Strychnia has been extensively used in *tetanus* and in *chorea*. Homœopathic practitioners prefer the nux vomica to the alkaloid. The same remark applies to its use in *paralysis*.

STRABISMUS.—Strychnine has also cured strabismus, if a report in the *Western Lancet* and more recent reports in other journals may be credited. In one case of twelve years' standing a solution of twelve grains of strychnia in two ounces of alcohol was applied to the eyebrows and temples in the space of seven days, after which period the patient was perfectly cured.

SPURIOUS VERTIGO.—You recollect that the effect of strychnia upon the optic nerve, is to make objects appear in a brighter light. The provers of nux have also been troubled with luminous vibrations outside of the line of vision. This symptom occurs in what pathologists have designated as spurious vertigo, an affection where these luminous vibrations are perceived, after which objects seem to waver until the patient loses the power of supporting himself, and falls down.

OLEANDRA.

[ROSE LAUREL. NATURAL ORDER, APOCYNEÆ.]

This perennial evergreen grows wild in the south of Europe, Spain, Italy. It is cultivated in our green-houses as an ornamental shrub; leaves tripartite, on short stalks, linear-lanceolate, acute, entire, smooth, coriaceous, and marked with numerous transverse ribs beneath. The beautiful rose-colored flowers are in terminal cymes, funnel-shaped, inodorous.

We prepare a dark brownish-green tincture of the fresh leaves, gathered shortly before the flowering period.

This plant is endowed with exceedingly poisonous properties. Lindley says: "The common oleander is a formidable poison; a decoction of its leaves forms a wash employed in the south of Europe to destroy cutaneous vermin, and its powdered wood and bark constitute at Nice the basis of an efficacious rat poison."

Hamilton has extracted the following cases of poisoning for his valuable Flora Homœopathica:

In 1809, when the French troops were lying before Madrid, some of the soldiers cut the branches of the oleander for spits and skewers for the meat when roasting. The wood having been stripped of its bark, and coming in contact with the meat, was productive of the most direful consequences, for of twelve soldiers who ate of the roast seven died, the other five were dangerously ill.

Five men who partook of soup that had been stirred with a twig of oleander, were seized with the following symptoms: great restlessness, a wildness and prominence of the eyes, dilated pupils, vertigo, slight convulsions, pain in the abdomen, vomiting of a greenish-colored liquid, and insensibility.

According to Orfila, this drug, when taken in over-doses, causes palpitation, anxiety and fainting, swelling of the abdomen and diminution of vital temperature.

Petrus de Abano has seen palpitation of the heart, anxiety, fainting fits, heat, loss of recollection, and sleeplessness caused by oleander.

Morgagni relates that the juice of this plant, mixed with wine and drunk by a woman, has caused vomiting, increased warmth of the skin, speechlessness, somnolence, feeble pulse, death. Hahnemann has incorporated both these series of symptoms among his list of provings.

Wibmer sums up the poisonous effects of oleander in the following statement: "Its local action is hardly perceptible; if absorbed, no matter in what way the poison is introduced into the organism, it acts upon the stomach, causing spasmodic contractions of this organ which result in vomiting. It chiefly, however, affects the brain and spinal marrow, whose functions it disturbs or even paralyzes; hence arise vertigo, stupefaction, trembling and spasmodic constrictions of the muscles, rigidity, staggering, dilatation of the pupils, debility, insensibility, paralysis, death. Death ensues most speedily after the injection of the poison into the veins. Scarcely any changes are observed in the dead body, except an utter extinction of the irrita-

bility of the heart, sometimes an engorgement of the cerebral vessels, and an increased density of the pulmonary parenchyma."

Hahnemann has left us some interesting provings of this drug which not only confirm its general toxical effects, but elucidate, in some measure, their special nature. He recommends this drug for some forms of *mental alienation;* in certain kinds of *painters' paralysis;* in *exanthems* of the hairy scalp, with tendency to the formation of vermin, and in various affections of the cerebellum.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

When walking in the open air, he was attacked with vertigo, not as if he would fall or stagger; he stood firmly, but the objects around him, trees or men, seemed to be floating about in a state of confusion, and his sight was obscured, with occasional dazzling vibrations. When he is standing erect, and wants to look down, he is taken with giddiness, and it seems as though objects were double; but when looking straight ahead, whether standing erect or crouching on the ground, he did not feel any giddiness. Dullness of the mind, he finds it difficult to think. Pain in the head and a feeling of heaviness, as if the head were drawn forward. Oppressive pain in the brain, after some hours. An aching pain in the left temple, shifting up and down, and passing off in the open air. Suddenly he experiences a stupefying pain in the forehead, in front, as from a hard blow. A slowly pulsative pain in the forehead.

HEADACHES.—Oleander has been used in the treatment of headaches with vertigo; pressive pain from within outward, in the forehead; "stupid" headache; eruption on the scalp; dullness of the mind; palpitation of the heart, often with much anxiety; general lassitude; pale face with blue rings around the eyes. The headache is relieved by looking cross-eyed.

August, 1868.—Miss A., aged twenty-one years, complained of headache, which was improved by looking cross-eyed. There were no other symptoms that would guide me. I gave two doses of oleander[200]. The result was a cure. She has had no return to date. (Dr. E. F. Farrington in the *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. ii.)

We find also reported: Stupefying pressure at the *malar bone*, penetrating into the brain, and extending to the root of the nose; a stupefying, troublesome feeling of tension; violent pressing pain in the temples, when swallowing; great general weakness; a feeling of suffocation and tightness at the throat, obliging him to untie his cravat.

HYDROCEPHALOID.—Oleander may prove useful in the treatment of hydrocephaloid, when found in children who have been sick with exhausting summer-diarrhœa, and where the following symptoms are present: slight coma; pallor of the face; the eyes are surrounded by blue rings, are distorted, fixed, staring, lustreless; nausea and vomiting; rumbling and gurgling in the abdomen; small stools of undigested food; oppressed breathing; small, irregular, weak and slow pulse; great prostration; coldness of the extremities; slight convulsions. It is especially adapted to children who have a delicate, soft skin, which chaps easily.

ORBITAL GROUP.

We find recorded: Dilatation of the pupils. Obscuration of sight. The eyes and eyelids are seriously affected; the provers complain of itching and burning of the lids, pressure in the eyeballs as if they were to be pressed out, sensation as if the eye were to be pushed up by force, involuntary contraction of the lids, as if he were sleepy. A stupefying, dull pressure between the root of the nose and the left eye.

These symptoms seem incidental to a state of cerebral depression and irritation, and have no therapeutic value except in so far as they constitute elements of this superior group.

The last symptom may be interpreted as indicating an engorgement of the internal carotid, the pressure of which upon the optic nerve may cause such a pain as is here described.

AURICULAR GROUP.

An acute pressing pain deep in the ear. A buzzing, singing and shrill ringing in the left ear.

FACIAL GROUP.

Langhammer and Hartmann report: Pale complexion, the whole day.

Morgagni: The lips are brown, especially the lower lip; the color of the face is scarcely changed, perhaps rather pale.

Franz reports an interesting symptom: Heat preceding at times from the lobe of the right, and at other times from that of the left ear, whence it spreads over the same side of the face, and then over the whole face.

The primary effects of oleander seem to be to prevent a normal supply of blood from reaching the brain, either by diminishing the

functional power of the heart, or by primarily impairing the cerebral power from which the heart itself derives its own vitalizing support. The symptom reported by Franz seems to characterize an incipient reaction of the organism; the primary effect of a full dose of the drug is undoubtedly to cause pallor of the countenance, superinduced by a depression of the cerebral activity, or by a diminished irritability of the heart.

DENTAL GROUP.

Franz has reported the following effects of oleander upon his teeth: Toward evening and in the night he experiences a dull-tearing pain in the left side of the nape of the neck and in the left shoulder-blade, alternating with a tearing sensation in the temple and in the left second molar; toothache, the whole night, a tearing-drawing-pain in the first molar of the left jaw, and sometimes in the hollow molar adjoining; his toothache ceased as soon as he left the bed, and returned as soon as he got into bed again, accompanied with an anguish as if he would die; at the same time, the prover had to urinate a number of times, felt sick at the stomach, and had heat in the left cheek, (the first night). A cutting-aching pain is experienced in the teeth during mastication, which passes off as soon as he stops chewing; nevertheless, the tooth is perfectly painless when touching it or when pressing upon it. When chewing, the molars are sensitive, as if they were hollow. Langhammer reports: A strange sensation in the mouth, as if every tooth were loose and vacillating; the gums of the whole upper and lower jaw are of a bluish-white color.

In a condition of the system for which oleander generally seems adapted, this agent would undoubtedly prove a specific remedy for just such a toothache as we find described in this series of symptoms.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Our provers have reported quite a numerous array of symptoms, which have been elicited from the action of oleander upon the digestive organs. Even the unprofessional reader knows that the functions of the various organs constituting the digestive apparatus, are very often extensively interfered with in an attack of general or partial paralysis. The following series of pathogenetic effects embodies some of the leading phenomena which are apt to mark these derangements of the digestive sphere. First let us state that the following symptoms show the homœopathicity of oleander to

PARALYSIS OF THE TONGUE, for which it may, therefore, prove an efficient remedy: White coating on the tongue, with a feeling of dryness in the mouth, and parched lips, (Langhammer). Burning stitches in the left side of the tongue, (Gutmann). Almost complete loss of speech, the breathing being left unembarrassed, (Morgagni). When asked a question, she made an effort to answer, but was only able to utter inarticulate sounds.

Among the general symptoms we distinguish the following: She took no nourishment. He had no appetite, and yet he was tormented by a ravenous hunger; he devoured a great deal, and greedily; his hands trembled, so great was his desire for the nourishment placed before him. His supper tasted flat and insipid. Eructations, having a putrid odor. Nausea in the mouth, as if he would throw up. Retching, with waterbrash, for two hours; during this attack the cervical muscles were painfully contracted as if he would suffocate; likewise the abdominal muscles; at first he only succeeded in raising some mucus, but afterward he brought up some fluid mixed with the food he had swallowed, it had a sour taste, (for two hours, Langhammer). Excessive vomiting, succeeded by thirst, (Morgagni). Sensation in the pit of the stomach as if every beat of the heart reverberated through the whole chest, as after having been overheated; yet the heart does not beat with more force than usual. Pinching and rumbling in the bowels, with a feeling of emptiness in the bowels. Emission of a quantity of foul-smelling flatulence. Frequent urging to stool. Discharge of a small quantity of thin watery stool. The food almost passes off undigested. Burning in the anus between the alvine evacuations, also before and after a discharge. Frequent urging to urinate, with scanty discharge.

Most of these symptoms are often present as consensual elements in a general group denoting a paralytic condition of the brain.

DIARRHŒA.—Oleander may also prove of use in diarrhœa, especially if it is caused by indigestion. The tongue looks dirty-white; canine hunger; much thirst; frequent emission of fetid flatus, smelling like rotten eggs, and often accompanied by involuntary stool; the stools are composed of undigested food and are exceedingly offensive; burning in the anus before and after stool.

THORACIC GROUP.

The symptoms of this group show that oleander affects very powerfully the action of the heart, and that its modifying power in this

direction may be of great use to us in the treatment of paralysis. Petrus de Abano, for instance, reports: Palpitation of the heart, and fits of anxiety. Langhammer: Anxiety in the region of the heart, without any anxious thoughts, with a tremulous sensation in the whole body, for several hours, (after seven hours). Hahnemann: Several attacks of palpitation of the heart. Gutmann: A dull-drawing pain over the heart, aggravated by stooping, and continuing during an expiration.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

PITYRIASIS.—The following symptoms show that the employment of oleander in pityriasis, or the so-called lice-malady, is founded, to some extent at least, upon the power it possesses of affecting the scalp in a similar manner, although it is highly probable that the narcotic virtues of the drug are likewise depended upon in destroying the vermin. Langhammer reports: A gnawing itching of the hairy scalp, obliging him to scratch, the whole day, at intervals. Itching pimples on the hairy scalp. Franz has: A continual biting and itching of the hairy scalp.

Other provers report an itching of the skin generally. Langhammer, for instance, experienced a biting-itching over the whole body, while he was undressing.

SLEEP AND FEVER.

A sort of sopor, she was conscious and able to move; restless dreams, erotic dreams, with involuntary emissions, for two nights in succession, (Langhammer and Gutmann). Shuddering all over, without thirst or subsequent heat, during rest and motion; afterward the hands were cold and the cheeks warm; gradually the whole body felt hot and chilly at the same time; the heat was even perceptible to others. He is attacked with flashes of heat, if he is rather more active than usual; the face feels hot, as if stung with many fine needles.

These so-called fever-symptoms cannot be regarded as independent therapeutic indications; they may, however, become valuable as incidental features in the pathological picture, viz.: the nervous disorder, paralysis, which, in one form or another, seems to constitute the chief sphere of action of this drug.

MENTAL GROUP.

It is hardly necessary to remark that, in an attack to which oleander is homœopathic, the mental functions must necessarily

suffer. Among the effects of the drug we find: an indisposition to work, dullness of ideas, want of good humor, sad mood, want of confidence in one's self, irritable and irascible temper.

OLEUM ANIMALE.

[EMPYREUMATIC ANIMAL OIL, DIPPEL'S OIL.]

This is a fetid, volatile oil obtained by the destructive distillation of animal substances, such as bone or hart's-horn. For homœopathic use the oil has to be distilled over again two or three times, until it becomes perfectly limpid, nearly colorless, highly volatile, of light specific gravity, having a penetrating, pungent, empyreumatic, but not very disagreeable smell. It has to be preserved in very small blackened vials, provided with glass stoppers and perfectly protected from light and air. We prepare a solution of it with strong alcohol; this is to be preserved with the same care as the strong oil, and must be renewed as soon as it becomes colored and loses its limpidity. In large doses, it acts both as an irritant and as a narcotic.

We have little clinical experience with this oil, but we may recommend it for asthmatic paroxysms, for hysteria and hypochondria, hysteric spasms and convulsions, for muscular debility, palsy, rheumatic and arthritic affections.

We possess extensive provings of this agent, which may lead the observing practitioner to its employment in some very troublesome derangements of the intestinal mucous membrane and of the nervous system. This agent has undoubtedly a tendency to deteriorate the mucous secretions, and, if I interpret the physiological effects of the drug rightly, this deterioration seems to result from, or to be intimately connected with, derangements in the functions of the liver. In acute cases the oleum animale does not seem indicated; but in chronic cases, where the vital action seems to be blighted by some deteriorating dyscrasia, more particularly in the hepatic and gastric functions, when the patient complains of flat or sour taste, loathing and nausea, heartburn, burning and stinging in the stomach, uncomfortable and oppressed feeling in the stomach, and feeling of weakness after eating, cutting pains in the bowels, followed by liquid stools, or perhaps costiveness, habitually sallow complexion, depression of the reproductive functions, softness and want of tonicity of the muscular fibre, nervous irritability or

depression, slow pulse, decrease of the normal temperature and itching of the skin, deep-seated numbness and formication in the lower extremities, fainting turns; if these and similar symptoms characterize the gastric and nervous irritation, oleum animale may be of service. It is from this substance that Reichenbach obtained kreasote, to which he ascribed the supposed virtues of animal oil, a very illogical hypothesis, for if animal oil has any medicinal powers at all, it has them by virtue of the unitary combination of its principles as resulting from, and supported by that inmost constituent force which determines the therapeutic character of every organic or inorganic drug.

OLEUM CROTONIS.

[CROTON OIL.]

The seeds from which the croton oil is obtained, are the fruit of the croton tiglium, a bush growing in the East Indies. The yellowish-white kernel is enveloped in a dark-brownish, brittle shell. When chewed, it has at first an oily taste, which soon afterward changes to a burning acrid taste, causing an unpleasant scraping, and an inflammatory sensation in the throat.

It is well known that this oil is possessed of violent drastic properties, which may induce very violent poisonous effects. The following cases are related by Pereira.

Thomas Young, aged thirty-one years, a laborer in the East India warehouses, was brought into the London Hospital on the 8th of December, 1841, laboring under symptoms of poisoning by the exhalations of the croton seed. He had been occupied about eight hours in emptying packages of these seeds, by which he was exposed to their dust. The first ill-effects observed were loss of appetite, then a burning sensation in the nose and mouth, tightness in his chest, and copious lachrymation, followed by epigastric pain. Feeling himself getting worse, he left the warehouse, but became very giddy and fell down insensible. Medical assistance was procured and an emetic was administered, stimulants were applied and he was wrapped in warm blankets. When he became sensible, he complained of his mouth being parched, and that his throat was swelling. He was then removed to the hospital. On his admission he appeared in a state of collapse, complained of burning pain at the stomach, in the throat and in the head, and of swelling and numbness at the tongue. The epigastrium felt hot and tense, the pupils were dilated, the breathing short and hurried, the countenance distressed, pulse eighty-five, surface cold. He stated that his tongue

felt too large for his mouth and appeared to be without feeling, and he had bitten it two or three times to ascertain whether there was any sensation in it. On examination, however, no change could be observed in the size or appearance of the tongue or parts about the mouth. Hot brandy and water were given to him, and he was put into the hot bath with evident relief. He continued in the hospital for several days, during which time he continued to improve, but still complained of epigastric pain. It deserves notice that his bowels were not acted upon, and on the day following his admission, several doses of castor oil were given to him.

A young man, aged twenty-five years, affected with severe typhoid fever, swallowed by mistake two and a half drachms of croton oil. At the end of three-quarters of an hour the skin was cold and covered with cold sweats, the pulse and action of the heart scarcely perceptible, respiration difficult; the points of the toes and fingers, the parts around the eyes and the lips were blue, as in malignant cholera; abdomen sensitive to the touch, but there was no vomiting. In an hour and a half, there were excessive and involuntary alvine evacuations, sensation of burning in the œsophagus, acute sensibility of the abdomen, skin colder, respiration and circulation difficult, the cyanosis extended over the whole body, the skin became insensible; death occurred, with some of the symptoms of asphyxia, four hours after the poison was swallowed. No lesion was found in the gastric membrane. The intestines presented ulcerations such as are characteristic of typhus.

L. Cruse swallowed one half of a large seed of croton tiglium. At first the taste was not unpleasantly sweetish, but there was a peculiar, scraping-burning after-taste, which became more intense in spite of the tea he drank and of the cloves he chewed. It was accompanied with ptyalism, an increased warmth of the whole body, especially of the face, accelerated pulse; nausea and eructations, especially after drinking water; a disagreeable sensation of fulness in the region of the stomach and abdomen, with rumbling and slight colicky pains, dysphagia and dryness of the fauces. After the lapse of two hours and a half the burning and scraping abated; in the meanwhile violent tearing pains were experienced in one portion of the vertebral column; the tongue showed a white coating, the taste in the mouth was insipid, the buccal cavity felt as if it had been scorched; all these symptoms continued until nine o'clock on the following morning, when a semi-fluid discharge from the bowels took place, which was followed by another fluid discharge at two o'clock in the afternoon. There was an increased secretion of cloudy urine; for several days he experienced a certain debility, a feeling of indisposition and a swelling in the region of the palate; no cramps.

The author considers it probable that the effects of the poison were moderated by the cold water which he drank. Herrmann, at

any rate, asserts that the diarrhœa caused by the croton oil is arrested at once by drinking cold water, or even by placing the feet or hands in cold water. An entire, but smaller seed, was taken with the same effect, except that it caused neither backache nor diarrhœa.

A robust young man took one drop of the oil on the tongue; in three hours he had six discharges in succession, which were followed by four discharges during the night; the last discharge was accompanied with violent tenesmus.

A girl of twenty years, who was afflicted with worms, and whose catamenia were too scanty, was ordered two drops of the oil, rubbed up with forty grains of sugar, to be taken in four doses, one every morning and evening. After the first dose she had six evacuations, accompanied by cold sweat, especially on the forehead; the second powder, which was taken twelve hours after the first, caused violent retching, vomiting, rumbling in the bowels and twenty-four diarrhœic stools.

These cases show the marked action of croton oil upon the gastro-intestinal track. Whether this effect is wholly due to local irritation, or is caused by absorption, is still considered an open question by writers of the physiological school. The homœopathic student cannot help seeing in this pathogenetic effect the manifestation of a drug-force, which has impressed the whole organism with its individuality, and produces only more powerful and prominent symptoms upon the structures mentioned by virtue of that law of selection or of affinity, if you please, which we are bound to accept as one of the fundamental principles of drug action.

Oleum crotonis is a most important remedy in all inflammatory conditions of the alimentary track that are characterized by frequent and watery stools, which are discharged quickly and forcibly, "like a shot," before the patient has time to prepare for the evacuation. This "quickness" of the discharge is characteristic of the remedy. Croton tiglium will be of service in the following diseases:

DIARRHŒA of thin, yellow, watery stools, attended with great debility; drinking or eating aggravates the diarrhœa; the stomach is irritable, rejecting drinks, and particularly cold water; coldness of the body.

J. F., aged fifty-eight years, admitted July 25, 1872. Has been suffering with diarrhœa for three weeks; very weak, cheeks flushed, tongue coated white; no appetite; thirsty, but afraid because it aggravates the diarrhœa; the stools are watery and yellow, gushing from him like a hydrant, not giving him time to get out of bed. Croton tiglium[30], one powder every four hours, until six were taken. July 27th.—Much better; stools not so frequent; some appetite. No medicine. July 29th.—Discharged cured. (Pittsburgh Hospital Cases, *Hahn. Monthly*, May, 1873.)

An adult presented the following symptoms: Extreme coldness, amounting to chilliness along the spinal column downward and through the entire abdomen, with nausea and vomiting, subsequently flushed feeling in the head and face, accompanied by writhing pain, commencing in the region of the transverse colon, and gradually extending downward through the whole intestinal canal; then came on very copious pap-like and thin, watery discharges, generally of a light clay-color, but varying; slight tenesmus, anxious countenance, depression of spirits with great restlessness. The paroxysms came at variable intervals, sometimes every half hour, and again not for three hours or longer. The second dose (croton tiglium, 2d dilution,) arrested the symptoms. (Dr. J. L. Martin in the *N. A. Jour. of Hom.*, vol. iv.)

CHOLERA INFANTUM with the same "gushing" of the stool, already described; the stool occurs while nursing or soon after; it consists of copious, watery, usually yellow evacuations.

CHOLERINE with violent gastric irritation; nausea and painful vomiting of half-digested food or mucus; painful pressure and burning in the stomach; violent purging; great general weakness.

Dr. Escallier relates a cure upon himself, when suffering from a grave attack of cholerine. There were frequent, liquid stools, each consisting of a single jet of green water with whitish shreds in it, the green tinge growing fainter with each passage. Each stool was preceded by borborygmi and colicky pains all through the abdomen, and was followed by burning at the anus, but especially by syncopative weakness and general coldness, particularly of the extremities. He had also crampy pains in both calves, slight nausea and little thirst. Under the use of veratrum and other remedies the symptoms increased in severity, until croton tiglium, 5th dilution, was taken; under the use of the latter remedy a prompt recovery was made. (*N. A. Jour. Hom.*, Aug., 1855.)

The action of croton oil upon the skin is worthy of note. Cruse experimented with it by applying it externally. On the 24th of March, at 1 P. M., he rubbed four drops of the oil around the umbilicus. In half an hour he experienced an itching, afterward a very painful burning which lasted until 9 o'clock P. M. On the following day a pustulous erythema broke out, which was particularly painful when touched. On the 26th, the pustules had changed to crusts resembling those of tartar emetic; the experimenter complained of fever, great pain, a feeling of sickness, and an herpetic eruption on the scrotum made its appearance.

Of a liniment prepared in accordance with the rules laid down in the Prussian Pharmacopœia for a preparation of the hart's-horn liniment, he rubbed six grains upon the abdomen, in the umbilical region. Every trace of the former friction had disappeared. Very soon he felt a slight burning, which gradually increased until he was unable, toward evening, to bend over, or to bear the pressure of his clothes. Next day the pain seemed to abate, but it soon after returned with an herpetic eruption upon the scrotum and the glans, which was so painful that he had to wear a suspensory. Where the poison had been applied, pustules broke out, surrounded with red

areolæ, and resembling varicella, except that the pustules were flatter and emitted a peculiar odor. In the night following the application, the acute pain prevented him from sleeping; in the morning, the abdominal integuments seemed hard and inflamed. He had to apply cold water fomentations in order to soothe the pains. They did not cease until the epidermis of the scrotum and glans came off; the desquamation on the abdomen took place some time after.

Reyer mentions a case in which thirty-two drops, rubbed upon the abdomen, produced purging; large vesicles, swelling, redness of the face, with small, prominent, white, crowded vesicles on the cheeks, lips, chin and nose.

Croton oil has been used in a large variety of skin diseases, such as *herpes, impetigo* and others. The following symptoms, given by Dr. F. W. Payne (*Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1868,) cover the ground: Red and inflamed about the base of the eruption, running together, forming a gray-brown crust, with stinging pains. The scabs fall off readily, but are replaced almost immediately (in one night). Bound, tight feeling of the skin. After scratching, stinging, burning heat. Thick, heavy, yellow crusts, high up in the nostrils. Stinging here and there, relief by *slight* scratching, not changed by hard scratching; eruption on the scrotum; worse after eating and drinking.

At times it may be advisable to accompany the internal use of this drug with the external application of a suitably reduced preparation of the oil, either directly to the eruption itself, or to the adjoining parts. The existence of gastro-intestinal irritation would be a valuable indication for the use of the oil in eruptive diseases.

Croton tiglium has also caused rheumatic pains in various parts of the body, a painful drawing, twitching and tearing in the cervical vertebræ, in the joints of the elbow and fingers, hips, knees and in the large joint of the big toe; there is also recorded great weakness of the lower extremities.

RHEUMATIC DIFFICULTIES.—These drug-effects might suggest the use of this remedy in rheumatic difficulties of the parts indicated, with general discomfort, weariness, feeling as if the parts had been bruised, restless sleep, ill-humor, etc. The drug affects the left side of the body in preference to the right, and has amelioration of symptoms during sleep. The presence of characteristic skin symptoms would be an important indication for croton.

A farmer, forty years old, formerly in excellent health, has complained for four weeks of a pain in both feet, commencing in the heels, and extending into the big toes, accompanied with a sensation as if the feet had been sprained. The pains be-

come so severe in the afternoon, that he is obliged to lie down and remain on the bed three or four hours daily; they are aggravated by motion. The veins on the dorsum of the foot are congested, and between them can be seen red spots which do not disappear from pressure. Two doses of croton[30] caused such marked improvement that he could see to his affairs on the following day. The red spots disappeared, and two more doses finished the cure in six days. (Kirsch in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lix., 126.)

APHONIA.—Croton also causes hoarseness with tickling and collection of mucus in the larynx, difficult breathing with sensation of oppression, fulness in both sides of the chest, with burning stitches in the left side of the chest. These symptoms might suggest its use in aphonia, of which difficulty Holeczek relates the following interesting cure:

A girl of eight years drank freely of cold water, after becoming heated; she returned home perfectly speechless and remained so in spite of all the means used to relieve her. For four years she had not been able to speak one loud word. She articulated perfectly, readily, but could only whisper, in spite of the greatest effort. For four years she had not been heard to cough. Deglutition normal. No sensitiveness to touch at the throat. Prescribed spongia tost. for three weeks unsuccessfully. After the internal use of one-twentieth of a drop of croton oil, and the external application of three drops of the oil, her voice returned on the eighth day. (Hygea, xv., 200.)

METASTATIC NEUROSIS OF THE BRAIN.—Croton tiglium has likewise been recommended in metastatic neurosis of the brain and thoracic organs, tongue, œsophagus and stomach, arising from the sudden checking of a diarrhœa either by violent means or spontaneously; the symptoms by which this irritation of the cerebral nerves is characterized, are: violent dizziness, loss of consciousness, flushed face, heat in the head, numbness and sense of swelling in the tongue, burning of the throat and œsophagus, pain in the epigastric region, oppression on the chest, coldness of the surface, irritated pulse.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Emetics, afterward mild, emollient, demulcent drinks; stimulants, such as ammonia and brandy; for the violent diarrhœa, aconite and cold water may be given; opiates may sometimes be advisable.

OLEUM JATROPHÆ CURCADIS.

[JATROPHA OIL.]

This oil is obtained from the seeds of jatropha curcas, a shrub which is found in both Indies, in Brazil and on the island of Ceylon. The leaves have long stalks, are broadly cordate, angular, roundish;

the flowers form corymbs or cymes with long peduncles, the males being terminal, the females axillary. The fruit is tricoccous, blackish, about the size and shape of a walnut. Each cell of the capsule contains one seed. The seeds are rough to the touch, black, marked with a number of minute cracks; the kernels enveloped in a delicate, white pellicle.

Soubeiran, who has made an analysis of the seeds, found in them a fixed oil, a peculiar fixed acrid resin, saccharine matter, gum, a fatty acid, a free acid, glutine and some salts.

The seeds are known by various names, semen ricini majoris, nux cathartica americana, nux barbadensis, ficus infernalis, American physic nuts, Barbados seeds or nuts; the French call them *gros pignon d'Inde*. In England the oil has been imported as the oil of wild castor seeds. It has a yellowish color, a feeble odor, and when kept in cold place during the winter season, deposits a white solid fat, margarine or stearine. Pereira states, upon the authority of others, that, when fresh and pure, it is odorless, colorless and quite limpid. Jatropha oil is much less soluble in alcohol than either castor or croton oil.

Soubeiran swallowed a seed which at first had a sweetish taste, but afterward a very acrid taste. After the lapse of half an hour he experienced an acrid sensation in the fauces, which gradually spread toward the stomach with increased intensity, and finally excited vomiting. A young man experienced the same symptoms. The expressed oil, like the seed, likewise causes, after some time, a feeling of acridity and vomiting. Wibmer states that the acrid principle can be separated from the oil by treating it with alcohol. The acrid principle of the jatropha oil is of the same nature as tiglin, the acrid principle of croton oil.

We are informed (*London Medical Gazette*, vol. ix., p. 8,) that Mr. Bennett swallowed four seeds, and experienced a very unpleasant sensation in the stomach and bowels, with nausea, which, after an interval of two hours, terminated in vomiting; their purgative effects followed soon afterward, and were mild; the sickness had then passed away, but the burning sensation continued for some time longer.

Professor Letheby relates the case of a laborer who swallowed five seeds; they caused vomiting, purging, perspiration, debility, giddiness, and delirium. Four hours after taking the poison, he walked to the London Hospital; the pupils were natural, the countenance

pale, the hands cold, and the pulse one hundred and forty. After taking an opiate and a mild cordial, he soon recovered.

Dr. Farquharson witnessed two cases of poisoning by the seeds of this plant on board the U. S. schooner Taney, at Porto Praya, Cape de Verde. He relates as follows: Two of our men, being ashore, tested the seeds of the jatropha curcas, and finding them pleasant, ate of them, one about a handful, the other three or four seeds only. In both cases, vomiting and purging of a violent character came on in the course of an hour; and in the instance of the man who had eaten but a small quantity, the effect only extended thus far. In the other case, more alarming symptoms rapidly supervened. The muscles of the extremities were contracted by violent spasms; the patient was affected with dizziness and vertigo, accompanied by great restlessness; the respiration was quick and panting; the skin became cold and moist, and the pulse small, thread-like and intermittent; the heart's action was very irregular, and so weak, that the impulse against the walls of the chest could be perceived with great difficulty only. These effects of the poison upon the nervous system continued for the space of several hours. The seeds eaten were ripe, and of the kind which the inhabitants use, in small quantities, as an active purgative. Under the use of anodynes and stimulants, with the application of a large mustard poultice during the stage of depression, reaction occurred in about five hours; shortly afterward the patient fell asleep and waked the next morning with no other ill effects remaining than a slight irritability of the stomach and considerable debility.

Dr. Christison informs us that the residual cake from which the oil has been expressed is still very active; a few grains of it caused violent vomiting and purging. This important observation shows that, in preparing the Barbados nut for medicinal uses, we should not simply take the oil which the kernel contains, but the entire nucleus, which may be triturated with sugar of milk, or macerated in alcohol.

The action of the jatropha nut, as far as it is known, leads us to infer a specific relation between this drug and certain forms of severe gastric irritation or a mild form of

GASTRITIS, characterized by a burning distress in the stomach and œsophagus, violent retching and vomiting, coldness of the extremities, small and hurried pulse, pallid countenance, loss of strength. It may likewise be in homœopathic rapport with certain forms of

DIARRHŒA, with vomiting of large quantities of a watery substance, profuse watery diarrhœa, the stools gushing out like a torrent of water, bloating of the abdomen with tenderness to touch and gurgling and rumbling in the bowels, which continues after stool has been passed; coldness of the body; pallor of the countenance; great prostration with cold, clammy sweat; cramps in the legs and feet.

CHOLERINE with similar symptoms, and

CHOLERA MORBUS, or even

ASIATIC CHOLERA in its first stage, with well marked symptoms of gastric irritation, and the indications given above, the discharges from the bowels often resembling in appearance the white of egg.

A woman, twenty-two years old, was taken with cholera while she was menstruating. After thirty hours she presented the following symptoms: Menses have ceased; continuous vomiting and diarrhœa of a clear, odorless, white substance; cramps in the calves and in the muscles of the arms; coldness and bluish-mottled appearance of the entire body which is bathed in cold, sticky sweat. Pulse cannot be felt; abdomen drawn in, insatiable thirst; she attempts to relieve a burning distress in the bowels by lying with the naked abdomen upon the cold floor. Exaltation of the mind, so that she seemed to take no notice of the cramps and other pains. Prescribed jatropha^{24}, in repeated doses. On the following morning she relished her food, but had much hiccough, followed by bilious vomiting. Menstruation returned, and she recovered. (Rueckert's Klinik, vol. i., p. 945.)

A boy of fifteen years, thin, irritable, self-willed, active, was taken with violent vomiting toward 5 P. M. On account of unusual weariness he had taken a nap after dinner. After sleeping one hour, he wakened with severe pressive pain in the stomach, and profuse vomiting of a watery substance, which was repeated three times in an hour. Between these spells he had copious, watery stools with subsequent spells of fainting. Toward evening: Great exhaustion, despondency. Low temperature of the body. Coldness of hands and feet. Weakness of the pulse. The tongue was moist, the countenance sunken, the nose pinched, eyes hollow. Cramps in the calves of the legs. Pressure in the pit of the stomach. Burning in the pharynx and stomach. Violent thirst. Prescribed one dose of jatropha^{9}, followed by a dose of the 15th after vomiting and after stool. Improvement commenced at 9 P. M., and he was discharged cured on the third day. (*Hencke in Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lvii., p. 163.)

OLEUM JECORIS MORRHUÆ.

[COD LIVER OIL.]

This oil is principally procured from the common cod, termed asellus major; hence the name oleum jecoris aselli.

The fish-oils of commerce are either obtained exclusively from the liver, or are procured from the adipose tissue diffused through the body of the animal generally. In the former we are prepared to find bile-constituents which are not obtainable from the latter. The oils obtained from the livers of the different species composing the tribe gadidiæ, or the cod-tribe, appear to be very sim-

ilar in their physical and chemical qualities, and there is good reason for believing that they agree in their medicinal properties. In different countries the mode of preparing the oil varies somewhat. Pennent, in his Arctic Zoology, furnishes the following description of the mode in which the oil is prepared by the Newfoundland fishermen: "They take a half tub and, boring a hole through the bottom, press hard down into it a layer of spruce boughs, upon which they place the livers, and expose the whole apparatus to as sunny a place as possible. As the livers corrupt, the oil runs from them, and, straining itself through the spruce boughs, is caught in the vessel set under the hole in the tub's bottom." We are informed by Pereira that at Newhaven, near Edinburgh, the fishermen simply boil the livers in an iron pot and then filter the oil through a towel containing a little sand.

Of late great pains are taken to prepare a pure article of cod-liver oil. Large capital is invested in its manufacture. To prepare the best brands, the fish are taken to the shore, the fresh livers are removed and placed into a large boiler; currents of steam are forced at a very high pressure through the mass of livers, tearing them to pieces and melting out their oil.

We generally meet with three kinds of cod-liver oil, pale-yellow, brown-yellow, and dark-brown. The finest oil is that which is most devoid of color, odor and flavor. The oil as contained in the cells of the fresh liver is nearly colorless, and the brownish color possessed by the ordinary cod-oil is due to coloring matters derived from the decomposing hepatic tissues and fluids, or from the action of air on the oil. Chemical analysis lends no support to the opinion at one time entertained, that the brown oil is superior, as a therapeutical agent, to the pale oil. Chemistry has not discovered any substances in the brown oil which would confer on it superior activity as a medicine. On the other hand, the disgusting odor and flavor and nauseating qualities of the brown oil preclude its repeated use.

Iodine is sometimes admixed by fraudulent persons with train-oil to imitate cod-liver oil. The presence of this substance may be readily detected by adding a solution of starch and a few drops of sulphuric acid, by which the blue iodide of starch is produced; or the suspected oil may be shaken with alcohol which abstracts the iodine.

Sulphuric acid furnishes a test for the presence of bile in cod-liver. De Jongh, a Dutch chemist, who made a most elaborate analysis

of cod-liver oil in the laboratory of Mulder, another Dutch chemist of immortal renown in the history of physiology, has shown that all the essential constituents of bile are contained in cod-liver oil. Hence, if these constituents are not contained in the oil, we may conclude that the oil was not obtained from the liver of the fish, but from other parts of its body. If bile is present in the oil, and a drop of concentrated sulphuric acid be added to it, it must strike a fine violet-red color.

The experiments of De Jongh go to prove that the active principle of the cod-oil is a substance called by him gadin or gaduin. It is an odorless and tasteless substance of a dark brown color.

When first taken into the stomach, cod-liver oil frequently causes nausea, disagreeable eructations, and, occasionally, vomiting. In some cases it has brought out an eruption. Dr. Beardsley found that persons may get fat under its use. It has been principally displayed in affections of a gouty, rheumatic and scrofulous nature, more particularly in phthisis pulmonalis. In order to produce decidedly favorable results, its use may sometimes have to be continued for weeks, months and even years.

Dr. H. C. Wood, Jun., (Therapeutics, Materia Medica and Toxicology) uses the following language: "The value of cod-liver oil in what is often very incorrectly called the 'pre-tubercular' stage of phthisis has already been alluded to, but is so important that it will bear reiteration. There can be no doubt that consumption often commences with catarrh, and is often developed slowly as the result of frequently 'catching cold.' Whenever a patient is feeble, pale, somewhat anæmic, complains of his liability to catch cold on the slightest exposure, even though no local disease exists anywhere, or rather because no local disease exists anywhere, there is cause for alarm; and it is of the most vital importance that the patient be put upon a tonic treatment whose basis is cod-liver oil, be fed upon nutritious diet, and have the hygiene of his daily life regulated, especial care being taken to avoid any exposure to cold. In the advanced stage of chronic phthisis the remedy is less efficacious, in that it much more rarely effects a cure than in the pre-tubercular stage; yet it does more good than all the other remedies of the pharmacopœia combined — alleviating the cough, increasing the strength, weight and general health of the sufferer, often retarding or even arresting the pulmonic disorganization, almost always greatly prolonging life, and sometimes, in conjunction with other

measures, effecting a cure. It is a question of some importance to decide how the remedy does good in these cases. Its value, before the occurrence of any lesion, as a preventative of consumption, indicates that its influence during phthisis is not directly upon the local lesion, but upon the general condition of the system. This inference is borne out by clinical experience. The general symptoms commence to improve before the local lesions, and sometimes, although the patient fattens and gets stronger for a time, the pulmonic affection steadily increases; again, in some instances, the oil fails to increase the weight of the patient or sensibly to affect the general nutrition and in these cases it never does any good. In true tuberculosis, cod-liver oil, like all other remedies, is of very little, if any, value."

Homœopathic physicians use cod-liver oil in its crude form and, at times, in attenuations, for coughs, especially if they apprehend tuberculous troubles. Says Kafka, in his chapter on phthisis pulmonalis: "Under the same conditions [when we find traces of latent scrofulosis in the patient.—ED.] we may find cod-liver oil, a tablespoonful each morning and evening, an excellent remedy to remove, with much promptness, the remaining symptoms of scrofulosis, to improve the condition of the blood and the digestion, and thereby to stop the development of tuberculosis. Many practitioners of to-day consider the amount of iodine and phosphorus, contained in the cod-liver oil, far too insignificant, to attribute to those agents a possible curative action upon the diseased organism, and think that the increase of strength and the improved condition are due to the oleagenous matter. To prove their position they cite the fat of dogs, which is a well-known popular remedy in consumption. From our standpoint we look upon cod-liver oil as an homœopathic attenuation of iodine and phosphorus, and do not doubt, for one moment, its efficacy, else we would be obliged to deny the value of the various mineral waters which contain exceedingly small quantities of iron, iodine, *et al.* If practitioners attribute the curative power to the fatty matter alone, why do they not use substances, which are less repugnant to the taste and can be had at a nominal expense, such as the fat of geese, hogs, chickens, or the oil of almonds, cocoanuts, etc."

Mrs. B., aged twenty-five years. Four days ago some hoarseness came on at night. Next night it returned more severely, accompanied with a dry, frequent, hacking cough. In the morning she raised some thick mucus, which seemed to come from the bifurcation of the trachea. The cough came on with increased force

the next afternoon, and was worse after lying down. With the cough came dry coryza and sneezing. Some oppression of the chest toward night. Prescribed oleum jacoris, crude, one drop two or thee times each day. Cured in the course of a week. (Dr. Cate in *Phila. Jour. Hom.*, vol. ii., p. 631.)

Dr. Cate relates also the case of a man, fifty-five years old, who had tried various remedies and some medical treatment to relieve a cough, which had troubled him for several months. When Dr. C. was consulted, "he had a dry, convulsive cough, almost suffocative at times, with some soreness and a sensation of constriction about the lower part of the chest, and some soreness of the epigastrium, and of the right hypochondriac region, accompanied, at times, with much retching from the violence of the coughing. The cough continued both night and day; was worse after going to bed and in the morning. The expectoration was scanty and frothy, and there was a sensation, at times, of something in the trachea that seemed to make him cough. There were also present night-sweats and prostration of strength. Pulse, eighty per minute and full; appetite poor; tongue coated, whitish in the middle; an occasional sensation of dizziness." He received various remedies, without experiencing relief. The 1st attenuation of cod-liver oil gave prompt relief, and under its continued use the patient made a satisfactory recovery.

Dr. Chs. Gatchell (*Med. Counselor*, June, 1880,) gives the following directions regarding the mode of administration of cod-liver oil in larger doses: The oil should be fresh, pale and clear, and should be kept in well-corked bottles, and in a cool place. "A dose of a teaspoonful is sufficient to begin with. Increase this quantity gradually until a table-spoonful is taken three times a day. Do not take it on an empty stomach — it will cause disagreeable eructations. The best time to take the oil is about half an hour after a meal. * * * While taking the oil avoid the use of all pastry, pork, fat meat, rich dressings and the like. There seems to be less danger of disturbing digestion if all other fats and oils are avoided while taking this one. * * * Before taking the oil, chew something of a sharp nature, to engage the nerves of taste. For this purpose chew a clove, a peppermint lozenge, or take a pinch of salt. The spoon should be introduced well into the mouth, the oil deposited well back on the tongue, and taken down at one swallow. After swallowing the oil, the taste which remains in the mouth may be removed by drinking some well-sweetened coffee or by immediately eating a fresh cracker."

Provings with the oil have also developed the following symptoms: Pains in the bones of the left arm; rheumatic pains in the knees and arms; pain in the knee, particularly around the patella, increased on pressure, and sensation of heat on touching the parts. Redness of the skin over the whole body, at night, in bed, with much itching, disappearing in the morning. The scrofulous ulcers with which the patient was affected discharged a large quantity of mucus. In another person, the oil caused a discharge of mucus from the

urethra, with burning, every morning during an evacuation from the bowels.

RHEUMATISM.—We infer from these few physiological effects that cod-liver oil may prove beneficial in rheumatism, more particularly in arthritic or tubercular rheumatism, and that it seems to have some specific uses to perform in cases where a scrofulous diathesis has developed certain abnormal conditions. In *scrofulous disorganizations of the osseous system*, caries, rachitis, in disorganizations of the lymphatic system, swellings, abcesses, etc., in phthisis pulmonalis, chronic hæmoptysis, cardialgia, chronic diarrhœa, etc., in mesenteric consumption, cod-liver oil is a valuable agent.

Several of the older German homœopaths have left us strong testimony in favor of the use of cod-liver oil in ulcerations and other affections of the bony structure, when the disease seems grafted upon a scrofulous diathesis. Says Kurtz (Hygea, iv., 219): "My experience in a fairly large number of cases has led me to the conclusion that cod-liver oil is an excellent remedy in so-called subacute inflammatory states. I might be tempted to speak of it as a specific when in children a short feverish attack is followed by sudden and very painful swelling of the head of one or more bones. In two such cases the entire difficulty subsided within two days after the use of four dessert-spoonfuls of cod-liver oil."

Knorre (*Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xix., 177,) mentions several fine cures by Brefeld, taken from his monograph on "Cod-liver Oil and its Curative Effects in Rheumatic and Scrofulous Diseases. Hannover, 1835." Among them we find the following:

In a scrofulous boy, aged three years, Brefeld found: open, fistulous ulcers with raised edges on the left hand on the right ankle. Very pale and cachectic appearance, deranged digestion, bloated and hard abdomen, emaciation, fever. Later, similar swellings appeared on the upper maxillary below the left eye and on the right lower jaw; these swellings gradually came to a head, broke, and became fistulous ulcers, with copious and continuous discharge of bad-looking pus. The swelling on the lower jaw had two fistulous openings, one opening internally into the mouth, the other externally. The child was in danger of death from the violent hectic fever. Brefeld used cod-liver oil. A swelling on the hip, just ready to break, disappeared at once; the fistulous boils soon lost their angry, spongy appearance and lost in size. Discharge of small bits of bone, especially from the lower maxillary. General improvement and recuperation. Complete cure in something less than a year.

A scrofulous girl, aged three years. The phalanges of the right index finger were immensely enlarged, looking like an olive, fiery red; at both sides of this spongy enlargement were fistulous openings, extending inward. Caries of the bones of one foot, on the tibia, on the forearm, and superficial scrofulous ulceration and boils on the right thigh. Hectic fever. Under the use of cod-liver oil the boils disappeared, the ulcers healed, the finger lost all swelling, pain and redness; all this was accomplished in a few months. The fistulous swellings seemed to have collapsed, and a very small, scarcely noticeable opening was covered with a thin, small scab.

OLEUM RICINI.

[CASTOR OIL.]

This oil is obtained from the castor-oil plant, which was known in the most ancient times. The botanical name is ricinus communis, or palma christi. Cailland, in the Dict. Univ. de Mat. Med., informs us that he found the seeds of this plant in some Egyptian sarcophagi, supposed to have been at least four thousand years old. This plant was termed kroton by the Greeks, and ricinus by the Romans on account of the resemblance of its seeds to the tick, that insect which infests dogs and other animals and whose Latin name is ricinus.

The castor-oil plant, or ricinus communis, is a native of India, where it grows to a height of from fifteen to twenty feet, and endures for many years. It is also found in Spain, Italy and on the island of Creta, in the Greek Archipelago; it is not quite certain, however, whether the ricini found in these parts of the world are mere varieties of the ricinus communis, and therefore partake of the common properties of this agent, or whether they constitute distinct species.

We use the seeds of this plant, which have an oval, somewhat compressed shape, about four lines long, three lines broad and a line and a half in thickness; externally of a pale-gray, but marbled with yellowish-brown spots and stripes. The oil may be obtained from these seeds by subjecting the slightly warm seeds to the action of a powerful screw-press.

Castor seeds possess considerable acridity. Bergius states in his Materia Medica that a man masticated a single seed at bed-time; the following morning he was attacked with violent vomiting and purging, which continued the whole day. Lanzoni, in a work on toxicology written by Marx, states that the life of a woman was endangered by eating three of the seeds. More recently, a girl sixteen years of age, died of gastro-enteritis by eating about twenty of the seeds. This case is reported in the nineteenth volume of the *London Medical Gazette.*

Castor oil acts as a mild cathartic, although, if taken in large doses, of one or two ounces, it may irritate the bowels very unpleasantly.

In the tenth volume of the *London Medical Gazette* a remarkable case is mentioned by Dr. Ward, of a woman upon whom this oil does not operate as a cathartic, but exudes from every part of her body.

Castor oil is generally used by physicians of the other school to evacuate the contents of the bowels. In our practice we may have to use it for such a purpose in order to remove noxious or poisonous substances from the bowels. Dr. Rau mentions the case of a man who swallowed a whole lot of cherry-pits and came very near being attacked with serious gastro-enteritis; a large dose of castor oil, given by the mouth, removed the pits and saved the patient's life.

It is certainly homœopathic to certain forms of mucous diarrhœa, more particularly if resulting from dietetic transgressions or when accompanied by symptoms of inflammatory irritation of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. In gastro-enteritis, with watery or bloody discharges from the bowels, the seeds, properly triturated for homœopathic use, may prove a valuable remedy.

In domestic practice the leaves of the castor-oil plant are applied to the breasts of nursing women to promote the flow of milk.

The irritating or inflammatory action of castor oil is antidoted by aconite.

OLEUM SUCCINI.

[OIL OF AMBER.]

Amber or succinum is found in different parts of the world. The amber which we procure in the shops, is obtained on the coasts of the Baltic sea, in the north of Prussia. It is supposed to be disengaged by the action of the sea from beds of lignite. The vegetable origin of amber is shown by the fact that it is usually associated with substances such as bituminous coal, wood, etc., which are known to be derived from plants. The exact origin of amber, however, is not known. Some naturalists suppose that it is the product of some coniferous plant, supposed to be the now existing amber tree; Liebig thinks, reasoning from chemical premises, that it is a product of wax or of some other substance allied to the fats or fixed oils.

From this substance we obtain, by distillation, an oil, the oil of amber, a volatile substance, having a pale-yellowish color which deepens by age; it has a strong but agreeable odor.

This must not be confounded with *amber gris* which appears to be the indurated feces of the cahalot or sperm whale, a solid, opaque, grayish, striated substance, having a pleasant musk-like odor which is supposed to be derived from the squid (sepia moschata) on which the animal feeds.

Primarily, ambra stimulates the circulation of the blood, increasing the beat of the pulse, the functions of the brain and the sexual instinct; the secondary effects are depressing. Among the pathogenetic effects recorded by provers, the following are of especial value: Great lassitude and physical exhaustion; mental depression, irritability, peevishness; vertigo; feeling of faintness and goneness at the stomach; obscured vision; momentary darkness before the eyes; partial loss of hearing; dryness in the mouth; fetor of breath. Bitter eructations; pyrosis; nausea. Frequent erections, without excitement of the sexual instinct or voluptuous sensations; loss of sexual desire; premature menstruation. Spasmodic cough at night; weakness of the legs; nightly cramps in the calves of the legs.

HYSTERIA. — Ambra grisea is particularly useful in hysteria characterized by profound mental depression; an impaired state of the intellect, a tendency to faining spells, attacks of asthma, weakness of the sense of vision and of hearing; prostration of the sexual instinct. Flat taste; fetor of the breath; faintness in the epigastric region, with flatulency and shifting, colicky pains in the abdomen.

PARALYTIC CONDITIONS OF THE LIMBS in old people, or in persons whose intellect becomes impaired in the ratio of the paralytic difficulty. Vertigo. Dullness of sight and of hearing; gastric derangements; of especial value in slender and in scrofulous patients.

A permanent cure is too often out of the question in cases which present the symptoms described; but the administration of the indicated remedy is frequently followed by an alleviation of troublesome symptoms.

B. W., aged fifty-eight years, is stout, of florid complexion and bald. Five years ago he fell in a fit, and was paralyzed on the right side. He walks with great difficulty, dragging the right foot. He has vertigo, with a feeling of great weight on the vertex, pressing downward, worse after sleeping. He has no sleep after 1 A. M. He complains of loss of memory and of the sense of smell. He has a sensation of numbness in the entire right half of the body, particularly in the leg and foot. He has cold, clammy perspiration on hands and feet. The right foot is colder than the left. He raises the right arm with difficulty to his head. Nausea is felt in the abdomen. He has had much grief, having lost three children in the year previous to his attack. Ignatia, cocculus and veratrum gave but little relief. September 30, 1869.—I gave ambra^{200} (Lehrmann) two doses, one to be taken on retiring, the other on the following morning. October 26th.—He called to thank me for having taken off the terrible weight he has felt on his head for five years. There is also considerable improvement in his gait; the vertigo and nausea are gone, and his hand is moved to the head with much greater ease. He sleeps until 3 A. M. During the last two years I have repeated ambra in his case twice for a slight return of this head symptom, and both times with speedy relief. (Dr. W. P. Wesselhœft in the *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, February, 1873.)

Ambra has caused: hoarseness and roughness of the voice, with

an accumulation of thick and tenacious mucus which can easily be thrown off by a little voluntary coughing; coughing at night; spasmodic cough (especially in slender persons). Oppression of the chest; pressure in the chest; anxiety about the chest; palpitation of the heart. These symptoms indicate its use in

COUGH of a dry, convulsive character, with hoarseness and accumulation of thick, tough mucus, which can be thrown off by a little coughing; expectoration of saltish taste; worse at night. Also: Eructations of gas with the cough, so as to almost choke the patient.

We find such coughs in bronchial catarrh, pertussis, etc. In the latter disease the remedy is of use only after the inflammatory symptoms have subsided.

The patient was a very nervous old man. Frequent coughing spells, dry in the evening; in the morning loose, expectoration being gray. Exertion and music provokes the cough. Cannot sleep well, owing to thoughts about the loss of money. Stools rather costive. Must urinate frequently at night. No thirst. (Dr. Chs. Mohr in *Hahn. Monthly*, March, 1878.)

Ambra has been recommended for the treatment of *infantile spasms*, due to severe reflex action, depending, primarily, upon latent psora, the development of which is largely due to improper nutrition. The writer has no personal experience with the remedy in this class of difficulties, nor has he been able to substantiate this recommendation by clinical evidence.

Ambra has caused: burning in the genital organs of women with a discharge of a few drops of blood, soreness and itching of the pudenda; bloating of the lower abdomen with a feeling as if the menses would appear; premature menstruation; thick, tenacious leucorrhœa. Hence we may find the remedy useful in

MENORRHAGIA of women who present not only the symptoms just described, but whose mental and nervous condition harmonizes with the pathogenetic record of the drug.

Depending upon the muscular twitching and jerking, the anxiety, oppression in the chest and nervous irritability of ambra, Revillont combines these with the sexual group of the drug and recommends its use in pregnancy. 1. To prevent eclampsia. 2. To diminish too severe labor-pains. 3. In too early labor or threatening abortion. Exceptional cases may occur, in which the exhibition of this remedy would seem advisable, but the recommendation itself, although indorsed by Hirschel, seems nevertheless very fanciful. The effect of ambra upon the skin consists in producing a numbness all

over; also, burning, itching and dryness of the skin. It is said to cause suppressed itch and herpes to reappear upon the skin.

It is useful in old (and lean) persons of paralytic habit, with much pricking in the skin, accompanied by numbness, coldness and diminished sensation of the affected part.

OLEUM TEREBINTHINÆ.

[OIL OR SPIRITS OF TURPENTINE.]

Turpentine is obtained from several coniferous plants, such as: the pine, fir, and common larch. We distinguish in commerce the common turpentine, the Venetian turpentine, the Canada turpentine, and other kinds. A hollow is cut in the tree a few inches from the ground, and the bark removed some eighteen inches above the hollow. The turpentine runs into these excavations from about March to October, more rapidly, of course, during the warmer months. It is transferred from these hollows into casks.

We obtain the oil of turpentine by submitting to distillation a mixture of American turpentine and water, in due proportion; the distilled product is found to consist of oil of turpentine floating on water. Pure oil of turpentine is a colorless, limpid, very inflammable fluid.

The action of the oil of turpentine upon the human organism is very fully illustrated by the following experiments and accidental cases of poisoning:

Stedman relates that the oil of turpentine, given to a woman, caused a pain in the kidneys, diabetes and subsequently dropsy; in the case of another woman, two drachms of the oil in beer caused strangury, hæmaturia, suppression of urine, fever, thirst, vomiting.

Wibmer extracts the following case from Schlegel's Materia Medica: A young man drank about an ounce and a half of the oil; soon after, he was seized with a frightful oppression in the præcordial region, and with all the symptoms of intoxication. From evening till morning he lay drenched in sweat, in a state of stupor, from which he did not wake until next morning, very weak and with his head in a state of bewilderment. When undertaking to stand still, he staggered about; he was relieved by a profuse discharge of urine which had the odor of violets.

The following case is likewise reported by Wibmer: A man took the oil of turpentine for tænia; on the first morning he took an ounce in two doses within an hour; in the evening the same dose

was repeated; this was followed by a burning in the stomach, one turn of vomiting, fulness in the head. Next day an ounce and a half was given in the form of an emulsion in the space of an hour; soon after, he experienced a violent burning in the stomach, colic, vertigo, pressure and fulness in the head, threatening apoplexy. After the lapse of three hours the cerebral irritation abated in consequence of a spontaneous rejection of the oil, but the breathing remained labored, and the colic continued. Five hours after the inhibition of the drug a scarlet eruption broke out upon the body; in the evening he had two stools; on the following day, symptoms of gastro-enteritis made their appearance.

Copeland made the following experiment upon himself: He swallowed ten drachms; in five minutes the pulse increased from sixty-nine to seventy-five beats, and became harder; in ten minutes it increased to seventy-six beats, in half an hour to eighty; at the same time he experienced slight vertigo, chilliness, eructations, and a sensation in the region of the stomach which was a mingling of warmth and pain. After the lapse of an hour the pulse became small and rather hard, and increased to eighty-two beats; the vertigo and chilliness increased, the face became pale, collapsed, the carotids beat but feebly, he found it difficult to chain his attention; the peculiar sensation in the region of the stomach became more intense; there was no nausea, but a sensation as if the bowels were drawn up toward the spine, some anxiety, hunger and thirst. In the next twenty-four hours he experienced similar symptoms but of different grades of intensity. From six to eight drops promoted the urinary secretions, larger doses acted as a purgative.

Purkinge swallowed for three days in succession a drachm of the oil of turpentine every morning, either with or without sugar. Beside a general rise of the animal temperature, he became very drowsy and found it very difficult to keep awake. His intellectual and bodily functions remained unimpaired; the bodily movements were likewise carried on without any difficulty. The day-nap did not interfere with his night's rest. He noticed that the intoxicating effect of wine was very much heightened by oil of turpentine, especially the vertigo.

From other experiments it appears that different organisms are endowed with different degrees of susceptibility to the action of turpentine; for in direct opposition to Stedman's previously related case of poisoning by two drachms of the oil, Percival did not see the least unpleasant effects caused by two drachms of the oil, either in the digestive system or in the urinary apparatus; on the contrary, the oil of turpentine proved a pleasant stomachic, and the catamenia always flowed more profusely.

Pereira says in reference to these antagonistic statements that

"these two cases may be regarded as the opposite extremes; and, in general, we may expect from a medium dose a feeling of heat in the stomach and bowels, accelerated peristaltic motion, increased frequency of pulse, diaphoresis, diuresis, and sometimes irritation of the urinary organs. Occasionally, it provokes the catamenia."

Many experiments have been made upon horses and dogs by injecting the oil of turpentine into the veins. A very common result of these experiments has been the development of symptoms of pneumonia, the existence of which disease was confirmed by post-mortem examinations.

Upon these various experiments, both upon men and animals, Wibmer bases the following summary of the effects of the oil of turpentine: "The oil of turpentine acts similarly to turpentine, except that its action is more intense, more penetrating, more rapid and volatile, and that it affects more the vascular and nervous systems generally. It is a local irritant, on which account larger doses, taken internally, excite nausea, pain in the stomach, vomiting, diarrhœa, inflammation of the stomach and bowels. It is likewise absorbed, after which it acts specifically upon the urinary and respiratory organs, which it excites and, if acting in larger quantities, irritates until strangury, hæmaturia, difficult respiration and symptoms of cystitis and pneumonia result. The breath and urine acquire the odor of violets or turpentine. It likewise acts specifically upon the uterus, hence the catamenial discharge is promoted by it. The cardiac plexus is likewise influenced by this agent, the circulation is accelerated until even fever results. It acts moreover upon the higher parts of the nervous system, although less powerfully than other ethereal or spirituous substances, upon the brain and spinal marrow, its action being marked by vertigo, stupefaction, congestion of the head, sopor, tetanic spasms, etc."

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

We have seen that, when acting upon the brain, the oil of turpentine causes intoxication, stupefaction, sopor, and in general a train of symptoms which closely resembles the effects of alcoholic beverages. Hence we may regard the oil of turpentine as a useful antidotal agent in

INTOXICATION and in the milder forms of

MANIA-A-POTU, more especially when a comatose state has supervened, and the subsequent persistency of the signs of cerebral

irritation and engorgement seems to call for the interference of art. If the cerebral symptoms should depend upon gastric conditions, these will have to be taken into account.

The oil of turpentine acts powerfully upon the larger nervous trunks, especially in the lower extremities; the pains are drawing, drawing-laming, tearing and lancing. Hence in

ISCHIAS the oil of turpentine may be used with advantage. In

CHRONIC ARTHRITIC RHEUMATISM, especially of the lower extremities, more especially if the articular surfaces and the muscular tissue, or the muscular sheaths are the seat of the disease, the oil of turpentine may be of service. It is not well, however, to expect too much from this agent in rheumatism or arthritis; we are in possession of other remedial agents which act more specifically in neuralgia, arthritis and rheumatism than the oil of turpentine.

The oil of turpentine has been employed with the same success as a remedy for

EPILEPSY, especially in those forms where the disease is what Dr. Marshall Hall terms *centripetal* or *eccentric*, or, in the language of Schœnlein, *ganglionic* or *peripheral*, and where it takes its origin in parts distant from the cerebro-spinal axis, "which becomes affected only through the incident or excitor nerves." In all such cases the drug is given as a cathartic and anthelmintic, and produces a derivative action on the head. If the attacks are caused by worms, the curative influence of this oil in convulsions and epilepsy is readily accounted for; but we are at a loss to comprehend why the derivative action of this drug should avail in purely functional forms of epilepsy any more than the derivative action of any other cathartic; we are unable to furnish any other than purely speculative indications for the employment of this agent as an antepileptic.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The gastro-enteritic symptoms which the oil of turpentine develops, determine its homœopathicity to certain forms of

GASTRO-ENTERITIS; it will be found particularly applicable to the gastro-enteritis of drunkards, both acute and chronic, when there is much burning distress in the bowels, vomiting of mucus and blood, thirst, inflamed tongue, serous, or muco-serous and bloody discharges from the bowels, frequent urging to urinate, with involuntary dribbling of the urine, hot and dry skin, pulse fuller, harder and quicker than in the normal state.

The oil of turpentine is undoubtedly one of our most effectual remedies for worms, for tænia, lumbrici, and likewise for the ascarides or thread-worms which are frequently so distressing to children. If there is a perfect correspondence between the worm-symptoms and the essential nature of the remedial agent it will not be necessary to give the large doses to which the old-school practitioners so often resort. In the case of tænia, the cerebral symptoms, (vertigo, loss of recollection, pain at the top of the head,) the digestive symptoms and the symptoms of the abdomen, (impaired or irregular appetite, deep-seated soreness on pressure, feeling of inflation, tension of the abdominal integuments, especially when lying down, etc.,) have to be carefully considered side by side with the pathogenetic action of the drug before a selection is determined upon. In old-school practice the regular dose to adults is from an ounce to an ounce and a half. As many as two ounces have been administered. And Dr. Duncan informs us that he has seen three ounces administered without injury. He states (see Edinburgh Dispensatory) that "it has been given even to the extent of four ounces in one dose, without any perceptible bad effects, and scarcely more inconvenience than would follow from an equal quantity of gin." These enormous doses are in no respect proportionate to any disease for which the oil of turpentine is adapted. In a case of tænia, where the parasite may have to be destroyed, a large dose may have to be given, and it must be left to the discretion of the physician what the dose shall be; but in all ordinary diseases with which the oil of turpentine is in specific homœopathic rapport, a moderate dose of five, ten or thirty drops, will prove sufficient for purposes of cure, if repeated at suitable intervals. Even children may take these quantities in perfect safety. For the removal of ascarides, a very effectual remedy is an enema of the oil of turpentine, which is obtained by beating up one ounce of the oil with the yolk of an egg, and mixing this with sixteen or twenty ounces of barley-water.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

Experiments, as well as accidental cases of poisoning, have shown that terebinthinate substances have a decided action upon the urinary organs. Hence, it will prove efficient as a curative agent in such diseases of the urinary organs as are characterized by symptoms which, in their totality and connection, lead the mind to infer that the natural disease and the drug-disease are so closely related to

each other that there is no room for any intermediate therapeutic influence; in other words, the drug-disease must constitute the specific neutralizer of the natural malady.

We know that the oil of turpentine causes a burning in the bladder and urethra during micturition; dysuria sometimes amounting to actual inflammation, with painful erections as in chordee; complete suppression of urine; bloody urine; small doses cause an increased flow of urine; the urine deposits a thick, muddy, white-yellow sediment, looks like wine, has the odor of violets.

These symptoms show very plainly that the oil of turpentine may act as a specific remedy in urinary affections, in which it is likewise depended upon by allœopathic practitioners as one of their most efficient agents.

CHRONIC GONORRHŒA.—In acute as well as in chronic gonorrhœa this agent is often indispensable, but it has to be given in tolerably large doses. There is considerable burning at urinating, the urine may even be mixed with blood; the urethra feels sore to the touch; knotty; the emission of urine may be completely suppressed.

In the chronic form the discharge looks whitish, the urinary emissions take place quite frequently, and even involuntarily. Pereira argues that in blennorrhœa of the urethra the oil of turpentine effects a cure by setting up a new kind of irritation in the affected membrane, which supercedes the previously-existing disease. "Hence," he says, "its use is not admissible in acute or recent affections of these tissues." In

CATARRH OF THE BLADDER, and in *irritable* bladder, small doses of turpentine may often effect a cure. In

SUPPRESSION OF URINE, the oil of turpentine, which is capable of producing such a condition, will sometimes succeed in reproducing the urinary secretions, where, according to Pereira's own admission, "other powerful diuretics had failed."

ENURESIS.—The enuresis of children, when resulting from weakness of the organs, or when caused by sympathetic irritation—perhaps by worms—may require the oil of turpentine as a curative agent. Terebinthina has relieved

FŒTOR OF THE URINE, when the constitutional symptoms of the case justified the use of the remedy.

L. M., aged twelve years, had scarlet-fever three months ago, which left her with a chronic cough and fetid urine, which was also thick and scanty. This girl was

scrofulous, had very light and clear blue eyes, and light hair. She complained of dyspnœa at night, which was aggravated in the cold air. She received four drops of the 1st decimal dilution of oleum terebinthinæ every four hours and made, under this treatment, a rapid recovery. (Dr. A. H. Hull in the *Hom. World*, January, 1870.)

DIABETES.—Turpentine is of use also in diabetes with great despondency and well-marked physical debility; the tongue is dry and red; the gums bleed easily, from slight touch; there is a fitful appetite and great aversion to meat; the digestion is deranged and we find bloating after meals, with pressure in the pit of the stomach after a meal, as if food had been swallowed too hastily; rancid eructations; frequent voiding of urine, having at times the odor of violets; drawing pains in the small of the back.

BRIGHT'S DISEASE.—Diminished secretion of urine which is dark, sometimes bloody, and often contains mucus; general dropsy, tendency to hæmorrhages and to a typhoid state. Weakness of the alimentary canal; restless sleep; hallucination; frequent appearance of red spots, pimples and vesicles on different parts of the body.

Miss O., aged twenty-six years, of a feeble, relaxed constitution; lymphatic, sanguine temperament. In March, 1852, during the prevalence of cold east winds, she was attacked by pleurisy and severe pain across the lumbar region, accompanied with the secretion of thick, white urine. In June anasarca developed, with great prostration of strength. She continued to grow worse until, in November, she came under my care. Her limbs were enormously swollen, so that the skin, deeply pitting on pressure, was distended nearly to bursting, and she had nearly lost the use of her limbs. The integument of the body and chest was also universally anasarcous. She complained of much general muscular weakness, but her appetite was good; the bowels were regular; she had not menstruated for four months. The urine was of a deep, smoky, opalescent color, specific gravity 1018 and amounted to from 30 to 35 ounces in twenty-four hours. On boiling, it became a nearly solid mass of albumen. Under the microscope, blood-globules were visible. For three or four weeks I treated her with cantharides, but she became gradually worse, the dropsy constantly increasing. Disheartened at this result, I gave her terebinthina, in four-drop doses of the pure spirit, three times a day, occasionally and for a few days substituting the 1st and 3d dilutions. Marked improvement resulted. The specific gravity of the urine became higher, and the quality of albumen lessened. The dropsy steadily decreased as the amount of urine increased from thirty to forty and, eventually, sixty ounces, and her strength and activity soon surprised all. The same medicine was continued for three months, and at the end of that time the most careful examination failed to detect albumen or blood-globules in her urine, which was then perfectly transparent, of clear amber color, and of the specific gravity of 1030. Every vestige of dropsy was removed, the catamenia appeared, with perfect restoration to health. (*Hahn. Monthly*, August, 1877.)

Mr. G., aged sixty-five years, had pain over the kidneys, when tired; the urine was normal in quantity, showed no albumen, but contained blood-corpuscles; there was a feeling as though he should fall forward upon his face, when walking; double vision and, at times, loss of eyesight. In two months, albumen was found in the urine, which increased rapidly, accompanied by bloating of the eyelids, face and feet. Blood-corpuscles could, at this time, be seen with the naked eye. I gave him ol. terebinthinæ, 1st decimal dilution, every three hours for a week; then used the 3d and higher attenuations. In two months every trace of albumen and blood had disappeared, and in three months I discharged him cured. (Dr. W. L. Dodge in the *Am. Homœopathist*, August, 1878.)

The oil of turpentine may prove useful in some forms of

DROPSY which seem to depend upon, or, at all events, be complicated with, the urinary irregularities, partial suppression of urine, irritable bladder. Although Pereira affirms that this oil "is inadmissible, or contra-indicated, in dropsies accompanied with arterial excitement, or with irritation of the stomach or the urinary organs," yet it is vouchsafed to us to know that the very essence of the curative relation of any drug to its corresponding disease consists in an inherent power on the part of the drug to represent, in all its essential characteristics, the very disease which it is expected to cure. Hence the oil may be indicated in acute as well as in chronic forms of dropsy; these last-mentioned forms must gradually, but, from a law of physiological necessity, inevitably result from the acute form, without an essential change in the system of medication being required. Pereira recommends it in the atonic forms of dropsy, especially in leucophlegmatic subjects, attended with deficient secretion of the skin and kidneys; but here it can only act upon the antagonizing principle, as a palliative stimulant of those organs.

A sea-captain, ninety years old, active, of small stature, became dropsical. There was water in the limbs, face, chest and abdomen: he had to sit up, being unable to lie on his bed. Cough with expectoration. All remedies seemed ineffectual and death imminent. Ol. terebinthinæ was prescribed in drop-doses, but he took the medicine on his own authority by the teaspoonful. The urine passed off in large quantities, he recovered entirely and lived three or four years longer, when he died of old age. (*Hirsch. Ztschr.—Hom. Times*, April, 1879.)

FEVER GROUP.

Oleum terebinthinæ is of no value in the common fevers, unless special complications should arise to which this remedy holds a homœopathic relation. It is, however, a most important factor in the treatment of

TYPHOID FEVER in its later stages, with hæmorrhage of bright-red blood from the bowels, slightly painful urination, without extreme prostration. Permit me to quote from Jahr's Experience of Forty Years' Practice: "Its homœopathicity to this disease was first pointed out by Dr. E. M. Hale. * * * Turpentine will not generally be indicated until the middle or last of the second week of the disease proper. The indications for its use are a bright and red tongue, (or just as the coating leaves or commences to leave the tongue), sometimes the coating peels off in patches, presenting bright red spots here and there, or the whole substance clears off

simultaneously; in either case, it should be remembered that ulceration of the bowels has begun, and this may be the only indication. It rarely occurs, however, without some of the following symptoms: a sensation of dizziness; fulness and flushing of the face; extreme tympanitis; pain in the iliac region; tenderness of the abdomen upon pressure; thick, scanty urine, with mucus and blood-corpuscles present; fetid urine; fetid stools; bloody diarrhœa; small, wiry pulse; hæmorrhage from the nose and anus; bloody expectoration; effusion of serum into the pleural and abdominal cavity; great prostration with unusual loss of flesh. * * Turpentine seems to act in a dynamic manner, preventing disintegration and defibrination; it seems also to act locally upon the ulcerated surfaces."

THORACIC GROUP.

The oil of turpentine has developed characteristic effects in the experiments which Hertwich, Gaspard, Schubarth and others have instituted upon animals. In the case of a dog who had swallowed two drachms of the spirits of turpentine, and who died in three minutes, the bronchial passages were found filled with a bloody mucus. In other cases, the animals died with all the symptoms of pneumonia. It seems fair to infer from these and similar symptoms the existence of some specific relation between the oil of turpentine and certain forms of irritation of the bronchial mucous membrane, and likewise between the oil and certain forms of pneumonia. We may expect good results from the oil in

BRONCHIAL CATARRH, characterized by an intolerable titillation in the throat-pit, and a constant inclination to cough, with expectoration of a muco-sanguinolent substance.

PNEUMONIA, or rather vascular engorgements of the pulmonary parenchyma, may yield to the oil of turpentine. The whole series of the existing pathological phenomena will have to determine the fact whether the oil is in specific therapeutic relation with the pulmonary symptoms. In

HÆMOPTYSIS, where oil of turpentine has been employed by old-school practitioners, it is an exceedingly unreliable remedy. The most may be expected from it if the blood is discharged from the bronchial passages, a sanguineous exhalation from their mucous lining, with very little febrile excitement, and a good deal of tickling in the throat-pit, with barking cough.

We have never used turpentine in

ANGINA PECTORIS, but its employment in this affection, if simply a functional disorder, not resulting from cardiac disorganization may be advisable in some cases.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Turpentine produces an exanthem of a scarlet color; the eruption may be erythematous, papulous or vesicular, resembling those which are apt to break out from eating molluscæ or crustaceæ. The presence of such an eruption would constitute an additional indication for the use of the oil of turpentine in the accompanying gastric or rheumatic affections.

The use of the oil of turpentine as a remedy for

BURNS AND SCALDS is well known. Dr. Kentish recommended it as a stimulant, his object being to restore the part gradually, not suddenly, to its natural state. We believe that the true philosophy of curing a burn or a frozen limb consists in abstracting from the former the excess of caloric, and in giving to the latter the caloric that it has been deprived of to excess. We accomplish the former by gradually cooling the injured part, and the latter by gradually warming it. Respecting the oil of turpentine, it seems to be the general experience that it is of no use in burns involving considerable destruction of the soft parts. Speaking of burns, we will take this opportunity of stating that it is the practice of our best surgeons to apply to the injured surface, with a very soft brush or camel's hair pencil, a pretty thick coat of white paint, which is allowed to remain until the wound is healed. Blisters are previously opened, and the skin removed with a pair of scissors. The pain is at once alleviated by the application, and the wound heals very rapidly without any untoward consequences.

The indiscriminate use which some allœopathic practitioners make of the spirits of turpentine, as an external application in rheumatism, sometimes results in dangerous metastasis to, or inflammation of, the heart; this is more particularly the case in arthritic rheumatism.

OPIUM.

[PAPAVER SOMNIFERUM, POPPY. NATURAL ORDER, PAPAVERACEÆ.]

This is one of the most anciently known plants. Homer speaks of the poppy (mecon) growing in the gardens; it was employed by Hippocrates, and is mentioned by Theophrastus, Dioscorides and Pliny. The word opium is derived from the Greek *opos* (juice), the juice *par excellence*, as the flower of rosemary has been called *anthos*, and the bark of cinchona, *the bark*.

Opium is derived from the poppy. We have the black and white poppy; the seeds of the black variety are black, and the leaves reddish; those of the white variety have white seeds and white petals.

The flower is annual, the stems from three to four feet high, leafy, smooth, glaucous; leaves alternate, large, irregular, lobed, deeply serrated; flowers large, petals of a purplish-white, with a large violet spot at the base of each; the whole plant is glaucous and smooth, except that the flower stalks sometimes bear a few scattered, bristly hairs.

Papaver somniferum is a native of the east, extensively cultivated in Turkey, Persia and India, and other warm climates; it has become naturalized in a great many European countries and in some states of the Union.

The method of obtaining opium is sufficiently simple. Mr. Charles Tenier thus describes the process of obtaining opium followed in Asia Minor: "A few days after the flower has fallen, men and women repair to the fields and cut the heads of the poppies horizontally, taking care that the incisions do not penetrate the internal cavity of the shell. A white substance immediately flows out, and collects in tears on the edges of the cuts. In this state the field is left for twenty-four hours and, on the following day, the opium is collected by large blunt knives. Each head furnishes opium once only, and that to an extent of a few grains. The first sophistication it receives is that practiced by the peasants who collect it, and who lightly scrape the epidermis from the shell to augment the weight. This operation adds about one-twelfth of foreign matters. Thus collected, opium has the form of a glutinous and granular jelly. It is deposited in small earthen vessels, and beat up with saliva. When asked why water was not employed in place of saliva, the answer was that water caused it to spoil. It is afterward enveloped

in dry leaves, and in this state it is sold. The seeds of those poppies which have yielded opium are equally good for sowing the following year."

When a lump of opium is broken, the interior should present a pretty uniform, brown color, and have a strong opiate smell as well as the marked opiate taste. It should look like a homogeneous mass. If the interior shows dirt, small pebbles, pieces of leaves and sticks, having also a burnt odor, the inference is unavoidable that the article is not pure.

Beside these foreign matters, the masses of opium which are sent to us, sometimes contain leaden balls in the centre, by means of which the weight is increased. These leaden balls are sometimes added to opium of valuable quality, but are also found in the most defective samples. These and similar adulterations show how necessary it is that those who purchase raw opium should carefully examine the article before using it. A fine outside is no guarantee that the interior is perfectly pure.

From this drug we obtain both triturations and an alcoholic tincture. The tincture of opium is generally termed laudanum, or thebaic tincture, or liquid laudanum. Laudanum may be made by taking an ounce of the best opium, bruising it well, and digesting it with a pint of the best brandy. Each fluid ounce contains thirty grains of opium.

The most common constituents of opium are: morphia, narcotina, codein, meconic acid, a caoutchouc-like substance, and a variety of other less-important substances.

From morphia we obtain salts, the acetate and sulphate of morphine. The sulphate is most commonly used; it looks like quinine. If we do not know which of these substances we have before us, we put a little of each salt on a water-crystal, and add a drop of nitric acid to it; the morpia will become deep red, and the quinine yellow. We cannot distinguish them by the taste, both salts being bitter. A dose of morphia, in allœopathic practice, is from one-quarter to one-eighth of a grain, equivalent to thirty or sixty drops of laudanum.

From time immemorial, opium has been used as an anodyne, a sedative, an antiphlogistic, a soporific, an antispasmodic agent; in order to attain these various ends, the drug has often to be administered in enormous doses. The largest medicinal dose of opium on record, for any purpose, is, I believe, forty grains. This dose was

given by Dr. Binns in a case of insanity. In four hours after, a scruple was given with the effect of complete restoration.

Concerning the native opium, different opinions have prevailed regarding its capability of yielding morphia. According to the statement of Dublanc and other chemists who have made this subject a point of special inquiry, morphia is found in native poppy-heads in variable quantities. Certainly, the dangerous and, indeed, poisonous properties of native poppy-heads have been shown by the incontrovertible testimony of experience.

Allow me right here to advert to the abuse which oriental nations make of opium, for the purpose of intoxicating their fancy and intellect both by smoking and eating the drug.

Mr. Little uses the following language: "As the habit grows upon its unhappy victim, the first evils experienced are disturbed sleep, watchfulness, giddiness, sometimes headache, capricious appetite, a white tongue, frequently costiveness, indescribable oppression on the chest, and haziness of the eyes. Afterward, a copious secretion of mucus takes place from the eyes, and often from the nose also; digestion becomes much impaired, and micturition difficult; a mucous discharge begins to flow from the organs of generation; the sexual organs, at first preternaturally excited, gradually lose their tone; the body wastes, the muscles lose their torosity, and the bones are affected with dull gnawing pains for some hours in the morning. By and by, the figure stoops, and a peculiar shuffling gait is acquired, by which alone a practiced eye may recognize an old opium debauchee. At the same time, the eyebrow droops, the lower eyelid becomes dark, the eye itself seems to sink and grow dim, and the whole expression is that of premature old age. In both sexes the procreative power is greatly lessened, and in those women who nevertheless do bear children, the secretion of milk is defective. The influence of the habit on the generative functions is indeed so decided, that were it not for fresh arrivals from China and other parts of the East, the population of Singapore would very soon be seriously diminished.

"Still there may be no structural derangement. At length, however, food and drink are vomited almost constantly when the system is not under the primary action of a dose; there is incessant gnawing pain in the stomach, when its effect is off; diarrhœa comes on, relieved only by fresh indulgence, and dysentery sometimes supervenes; a turbid mucous urine is discharged with unusual frequency,

the result sometimes of renal disease; and, among affections of the kidneys, Bright's disease is not uncommon. In others, difficulty of breathing is a prominent symptom, increasing gradually to an urgent sense of suffocation and depending generally on œdema of the lungs, or effusion into the pleural sac. In others, irregularity and feebleness of the pulse, with pain in the cardiac region, indicate the supervention of organic disease, or severe functional disturbance of the heart. Some suffer excessively from boils and carbuncles, from the latter of which few confirmed opium smokers recover. Foul, indolent ulcers are extremely common among the poor; strumous affections of all kinds are apt to be developed, and the constitution is prone to succumb without resistance under all violent diseases. * * * Unfortunately, the effects produced on the health by abandoning the habit of smoking opium, after it has become deeply rooted, are even worse than the perseverance in it. A gloomy despondency is added to the usual symptoms of the ordinary stage of depression; a state ensues somewhat like the low state of delirium tremens, attended with extreme prostration of strength, and often with exhausting diarrhœa and vomiting; all pre-existing diseases are aggravated, dropsy frequently ensues, and death may soon result, most generally by effusion into the great cavities and general anasarca. When these effects have begun to show themselves under a compulsory cessation of the habit, the most marked improvement of health is produced by resuming it. * * *"

The vice of opium-eating blunts the susceptibility of the system to such an extent that enormous quantities of opium can be taken into the stomach without producing any other than ordinary stimulating effects. The author of Confessions of an Opium-Eater states that he took one hundred and thirty grains of opium per day, not by accident or mistake, but as a habit. Professor Mitchell tells of a literary man who was at the same time a physician and author of renown, who took one hundred and sixty grains a day without being satisfied by such a dose. Russel tells even of a Turk, in Smyrna, who was in the habit of swallowing daily one hundred and eighty grains, and then increased the dose. In diseases, such as cancer, where opium is habitually resorted to as a palliative, patients finally acquire the faculty of consuming as much as three pints of laudanum daily, beside solid opium taken at intervals.

Pereira distinguishes three degrees of operation of opium on the human system.

"*First degree.* In small doses, as from a quarter of a grain to one grain, opium generally acts as a stimulant, though in this respect the symptoms are not uniform. Usually, the vascular system is somewhat excited, and a sensation of fulness is experienced about the head. Dr. Crumpe took one grain of opium when his pulse was at seventy; it first rose to seventy-six and then went back again to seventy.

"The excitement in the cerebral vascular system is accompanied by alterations in the condition of the nervous functions. The mind is usually exhilerated; the ideas flow more quickly; a pleasurable or comfortable condition of the whole system is experienced, difficult to describe; there is a capability of greater exertion than usual. The symptoms are followed by a diminution of muscular power, and of susceptibility to the impression of external objects; a desire for repose is experienced with a tendency to sleep. While these effects are taking place, the mouth and throat become dry, and hunger is diminished, though the thirst is increased, and slight constipation usually follows. Such are the ordinary effects of a small dose of opium on persons unaccustomed to its use. By repetition, however, its influence becomes considerably diminished; and those, therefore, who resort to it for the purpose of producing a pleasurable excitement, are obliged to augment the dose to keep up an equal effect.

"*Second degree.* Given in a full medicinal dose, as from two to four grains, the stage of excitement is soon followed by that of depression. The pulse, which at first is increased in fulness and frequency, is afterward reduced below the natural standard. The skin becomes hot; the mouth and throat dry; the appetite diminished; the thirst increased; and frequently nausea, or even vomiting, is induced. The symptoms of excitement soon pass away, and a state of torpor succeeds; the individual seems indisposed to exertion; the muscular system appears enfeebled; the force of external impressions on the organs of the senses is diminished; and the ideas become confused. This state is followed by an almost irresistible desire for sleep, which is frequently attended by dreams, sometimes of a pleasing, at others of a frightful nature. These effects are usually succeeded by constipation (which may continue for several days), by nausea, furred tongue, headache and listlessness.

"*Third degree—poisonous effects of opium.* Dr. Christison sums them up as follows: 'The symptoms of opium, when it is administered at once in a dangerous dose, begin with giddiness and stupor,

generally without any previous stimulus. The stupor rapidly increasing, the person becomes motionless and insensible to external impressions; the breathing is very slow, the patient generally lies quite still, with his eyes shut and the pupils contracted, and the whole expression of the countenance is that of a deep and perfect repose. As the poisoning advances, the features become ghastly, the pulse feeble and imperceptible, the muscles exceedingly relaxed, and, unless assistance is speedily procured, death ensues. If the person recovers, the sopor is succeeded by prolonged sleep, which commonly ends in twenty-four or thirty-six hours, and is followed by nausea, vomiting, giddiness and loathing of food.'"

After these interesting statements, let us hear what our own great teacher has to say in reference to this subject; his remarks constitute the introduction to his Provings of Opium in the second volume of the Materia Medica Pura: "The primary result of weak and moderate doses appears to be to excite, for a short time, the irritability and activity of the muscles subject to its action, to excite the imagination and the courage, to relieve suffering. It is this property which has induced physicians to employ it so largely: a source of numberless evils. If the use of opium in disease were as beneficial as it is frequent, no other medicine would make so many cures; but exactly the reverse takes place.

"In all kinds of cough, diarrhœa, vomiting, sleeplessness, melancholy, spasms, nervous affections, and, above all, in severe pain, opium is indiscriminately given, on the ground that it is the best remedy in such cases. But its innumerable evil results do not appear among the primitive effects of opium, which are exactly the reverse.

"If opium has been found to cure cough, diarrhœa, sickness, spasms, etc., in a few cases, it is only when these symptoms first show themselves in persons previously in good health, and are but slight. In such cases, as for instance in a trifling cough caused by a recent chill, the trembling arising from terror, etc., opium will sometimes restore the patient quickly to health; because, if these symptoms are at once destroyed, the body is restored to its former condition, and the tendency to their return is suppressed.

"But because this palliative action upon slight and recent affections succeeds in a few instances, it does not follow that opium really possesses the power of curing them permanently in all cases.

"Opium has been abused by giving it in all kinds of pain, how-

ever deep-seated and of however long-standing. But opium does not, strictly speaking, belong to the class of remedies that soothe and cure pain. It is almost the only medicine that does not excite a single pain during its primitive action. Other medicines elicit their own peculiar symptoms, and are therefore capable of curing homœopathically the symptoms resembling them. But opium has not the power of effectually curing any kind of pain whatever, because, instead of exciting pain during its first action, it extinguishes the sense of it, the inevitable reaction of which causes greater sensitiveness than before, and consequently increases suffering.

"Therefore, all kinds of pain, soothed for the moment by opium, return after a short time, when the stupefying effect is past, as bad as before, and very often still more intense; so that at last they will only yield to stronger and larger doses."

Interesting and eminently practical as these remarks are, they contain a few errors. According to Hahnemann, "Opium has not the power of effectually curing any kind of pain whatever, because, instead of exciting pain during its first action, it extinguishes the sense of it, the inevitable reaction of which causes greater sensitiveness than before, and consequently increases suffering."

It is undoubtedly true that chronic pains cannot be cured by opium; they may be palliated, but they cannot be cured by opium. And even the palliative effects of opium in chronic and inveterate pains cannot be sustained beyond a certain period; the susceptibilities of the tissues become so thoroughly blunted that opium ceases to affect them, unless it is given in enormous and really poisonous doses. But there are pains to which opium is generally homœopathic. In the *Journal Universel de Medicine* we read of a case of poisoning by opium, where a soldier took two drachms of the solid drug, and died in six hours and a half, after being affected with lockjaw and dreadful spasms. For some time after swallowing the poison, the soldier had acute pain in the stomach. In another case of poisoning the accession of somnolency was attended with excruciating colicky pains of two days' duration. These cases show that opium does sometimes act as an irritant poison. Another, and more singular, anomaly is the spontaneous occurrence of vomiting. Now, if we should be called upon to prescribe for a group of symptoms such as might occur in delirium tremens, where the violent cerebral irritation, the furious delirium, the excessive contraction of the pupils, or the comatose condition of the patient, with dilated pupils,

deeply flushed cheeks, dark, livid complexion, parched and brown tongue and lips, should constitute prominent indications for the exhibition of opium, vomiting and pain in the bowels, and even diarrhœa would not be a sufficient counter-indication to the use of this agent; for, it is a well-known fact that, owing probably to some peculiar and inexplicable idiosyncracy, opium will even cause diarrhœa in some individuals as a primary symptom of its action upon the intestinal canal. Even neuralgic affections of the nerves of sensation and of the splanchnic nerves have been cured by the sole use of opium; for it is undeniable that neuralgic pains are among the legitimate effects of the continued use of opium.

I have to advert to another point in this introductory chapter which leads to confusion. "Opium," says Hahnemann, "has this distinguishing property, that in irritable persons who are unaccustomed to it, especially in large doses, it causes a reaction, beginning very remarkably, which is very rapid and often instantaneous, but which, either by its briefness, its rare occurrence, or its nature, must not be confounded with the principal and primitive effects of opium. This reaction, rare and momentary, perfectly resembles the reaction of the human organism upon opium, and may be called its shadow. The symptoms are: a death-like paleness, coldness of the limbs and whole body, cold perspiration, anxiety, trembling, trepidation, but very seldom any degree of pain."

In this paragraph, Hahnemann distinguishes between the natural reaction of the organism and the reaction of the drug. This distinction seems to me fanciful, not real. The heat and dryness of the skin and the throbbing of the pulse, which succeed the chill and the vascular depression caused by aconite, are not signs of a reactionary influence of the drug, but of the living organism. A distinction between the reaction of the drug and that of the organism seems to be a metaphysical subtlety which not only leads to no practical results, but is altogether hypothetical and indeed rejected by the intelligent minds of our school. What is the stimulating effect of a small dose of opium? It is not the direct effect of the drug, but a symptom of the organic reaction. The drug may be taken in such a large dose that the organic reaction may be entirely wanting. The symptoms which Hahnemann describes as those of medicinal reaction are really signs of organic reaction. The death-like paleness, the coldness of the limbs and whole body, the cold perspiration, the anxiety, the trembling and trepidation alluded to

in the previous paragraph, denote the feeble, although unsuccessful endeavor of the organism to regain its normal condition.

Professor Dierbach ranges the effects of poisonous doses of opium in the following categories: The first category, or series of symptoms, comprises the following: nausea, occasional vomiting, sopor, insensibility to external impressions, slow breathing, closing of the eyes with disposition to lie on the back, contraction of the pupils.

In the second stage we have: redness of the face, profuse perspiration, sopor, stertorous breathing, although as a general rule the breathing is quiet and scarcely perceptible; there is an expression of anxiety and occasionally of rage in the features; the pupils are generally contracted to the smallest point; the patient sinks into a deep sopor from which he can only be roused for a moment by means of cold affusions; the pulse is hurried, feeble, contracted, imperceptible or irregular, and constantly tending to collapse.

The third stage is characterized by a pale, cadaverous, ghost-like expression of the countenance, relaxation of all the muscles, (except an occasional paroxysm of convulsions, or even lockjaw, especially among children), cold sweats, irregular, panting breathing, which is very speedily followed by death.

The bodies of those who are poisoned by opium have a livid appearance, and are rapidly decomposed. The cerebral vessels are turgid with blood, the arachnoid membrane is injected, the eyeballs protruded and red, the pharynx looks inflamed, the lungs are distended and filled with a fluid blood; the ventricles frequently contain bloody coagula, the vessels of the stomach and bowels are engorged, the kidneys are distended with blood, and the bladder with urine.

We may consider the physiological action of opium upon the tissues under the following general categories:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

We have seen that small doses of opium cause an appearance of stimulation in the brain, and that large doses manifest the inherent stupefying or narcotizing effect of this agent. The opium-sopor is generally accompanied by a diminished power of motion, sometimes amounting to actual paralysis of the muscular fibre; at times, instead of paralysis, we have convulsions and, in the place of coma, delirium. The pupil is usually very much contracted. The general action of opium upon the brain is characterized by signs of violent congestion. Beside the effects which we have already mentioned,

it causes furious delirium, or a sort of delirious talk about ghosts, devils and masks which assemble around the bed for the purpose of torturing the patient. It causes, as has been stated before, violent intoxication with stupefaction. It also causes a species of vertigo, as if everything were turning around with one, and as if the patient were hovering in the air.

As regards the head, opium causes a pain in the head as if the brain were torn, accompanied with a sensation in the body as if every part in the body would be twisted wrong side up. The head totters to and fro. The head and face are swollen, the eyes inflamed and protruded, the lips look bloated and have a reddish-blue tinge. The expression of the eyes is often peculiar; the eyes glisten and sparkle; at times they look glassy and are immovable like those of a dying man. The pupils are insensible to the light; at first they are very much contracted, but afterward they dilate considerably; the lids may be half closed, and water sometimes runs out of the eyes. If the patient is conscious, he complains of loss of sight and humming in the ears.

The face is likewise considerably altered by the irritating or paralyzing action of opium upon the brain. The face may look pale and sunken, or it may be alternately red and pale, bluish, dark-red, of a cherry-brown, bloated; sometimes the facial muscles are relaxed, giving the face an expression of stupidity; the lower lip inclines to drop, and it is only with great difficulty that the patient is able to raise the upper eyelid. Instead of being paralyzed, the facial muscles are sometimes spasmodically agitated, they tremble; so do the lips and tongue, and the mouth is distorted. We have stated already that the jaws may either be locked, or the lower jaw is paralyzed, hanging down and permits the saliva to run out at the corners in long ropy threads.

If we add to these various effects of opium the appearances in the brain which post-mortem examinations have revealed to us in cases of poisoning by opium, we shall find that the physiologico-pathological action of opium upon the cerebral tissues renders this drug eminently homœopathic to several important cerebral diseases. In one case, the veins of the neck were found turgid with black blood. In other cases the sinuses and all the cerebral vessels were found distended with blood; the two ventricles contained a teaspoonful of a bright-red fluid, the choroid plexuses were very much distended. In other cases blood has been found extravasated in the brain.

Leroux found the pia mater injected and thicker than usual; at the base of the brain he discovered about a teaspoonful of a bright-red fluid, and the choroid vessels very much distended; clots of coagulated blood have been found in the substance of the brain by other pathologists. In the case of an infant, seven weeks old, who was killed by taking ten grains of Dover's powders, the sinuses of the dura mata were filled with dark coagula, the surface of the brain was covered by a net-work of distended vessels, containing a bright-red blood; there was a slight extravasation of blood on the surface of the posterior lobes, and all the internal vessels of the brain were turgid with blood.

Considering all these effects of opium in their totality, may we not infer that opium is homœopathic to apoplexy, to delirium tremens, to typhus cerebralis and to such conditions of cerebral irritation generally as are characterized by phenomena similar to the derangements caused by opium? Opium may prove homœopathic to typhoid conditions setting in during measles, scarlet-fever, small-pox or some other acute eruption. Whenever the symptomatic and pathological character of the cerebral irritation is strictly similar to the irritation which opium causes in the cerebral tissues, this agent should be exhibited, no matter what the immediate cause of the natural disease may be. An intense and suppressed mortification of one's feelings may cause a cerebral irritation to which opium is homœopathic.

A gentleman, fifty years old, and of sensitive disposition, had his feelings deeply hurt; he restrained his anger and suppressed his grief, and the consequence was a serious attack of cerebral irritation. He went home, laid down, and soon was oppressed with irresistible sopor. I found him with his cheeks flushed, tongue white as if covered with powdered chalk, pupils contracted, pulse quick and irritated, skin feverish and dry, and the sopor so overpowering that it was with the greatest difficulty that he could be roused long enough to answer one or two questions. I gave him a few powders of opium[18], and in a few hours the sopor gave place to a natural sleep, and the symptoms of gastric and vascular irritation yielded very speedily after that.

Professor Jœrg and his disciples have given us a few interesting provings of opium, obtained from the tincture and from the crude substance. The tincture was proved in doses of from one to thirty drops, and the crude substance in doses of from one-twelfth of a grain to two grains. The principal effects of opium obtained by these provers were manifested in the brain, bowels, respiratory organs and nervous system generally.

One prover observed the following symptoms which constitute a very characteristic group of headache symptoms. An aching pain

all over the head as from congestion, warmth in the face and on the hairy scalp; these signs of congestion were soon after followed by diarrhœa. At one time the pain in the head would streak down to the tip of the nose where it terminated in a sort of griping.

From twelve drops of the tincture, the pain in the head would become stupefying, with heaviness of the head, tightness around the neck, heat and sweat in the face. Horrid and frightful dreams would likewise torture the prover.

In the case of other provers, these signs of congestion were still characterized by additional symptoms, such as: loss of ideas, violent vertigo, obscuration of sight, internal restlessness.

In the person of Professor Jœrg, the stupefying pain in the head seemed principally located in the frontal eminences, streaking down to the tip of the nose; in the case of another prover, it was accompanied by dryness of the eyes, and sensation as if they were full of sand, with inability to keep the lids from closing.

A very common paroxysm experienced by Jœrg's provers was the following: Stupefying pain all over the head, followed by cutting in the bowels and diarrhœa. Dullness of the head, with stitching pain from the forehead to the occiput, drowsiness, ineffectual urging to stool, constituted another paroxysm of pains. The pains in the head, which were generally characterized by a feeling of oppression, heaviness, stupefaction and constriction, were in very many provers accompanied by a sense of oppression on the chest, with stitches in the chest, and even a hacking cough. Extreme lassitude, sometimes amounting to perfect exhaustion and inability to stand, vertigo and loss of ideas either preceded or accompanied the distress in the head. The pulse, during these attacks of headache, was either feebler and more rapid than usual, or in some cases, stronger, fuller, with increased warmth of the skin.

Professor Bœcker has made a number of experiments with opium for the purpose of determining its influence upon the blood and upon the urinary secretions. These experiments, which were made upon perfectly healthy individuals with increasing quantities of opium, which was taken every day in doses of from one-half of a grain to one grain and a quarter of the crude drug, yielded the general conclusion that opium interferes with the renovating processes of the vital organism. It is found that under the action of opium the effete matters which should be excreted through the urine, skin and bowels, are retained in the system, and that conse-

quently opium is possessed of the power of vitiating the organic products which it is the business of the reproductive forces of life to manufacture for the physiological wants of the organism out of the regularly furnished supplies of nourishment. These results were demonstrated by repeated analyses of the blood and urine of the opium-provers during the period of these interesting experiments. Although the whole quantity of the urine and perspiration was found to be increased by opium, yet the solid ingredients which are normally contained in the urinary and cutaneous secretions were diminished. A burning skin, drenched in a watery perspiration, may constitute a prominent indication for opium in various diseases, for instance in delirium tremens.

The persons whom Bœcker employed for his experiments experienced from one grain and a half, and one grain and three-quarters, a number of interesting symptoms, most of which were likewise complained of by Jœrg's prover's, such as: dizziness, sensation of intoxication, headache, trembling of the lower extremities and weariness in the knee-joints. Sometimes this trembling would affect the whole body. The gastric symptoms were likewise marked; they complained of nausea, retching, a bitter taste in the mouth, constipation, pinching pain in the bowels with spasmodic closing of the anus during the paroxysm of pain.

Dysuria and a painful crawling in the lower limbs were also experienced.

The experiments which Crumpe instituted upon himself with one grain of opium, showed that under the action of opium the pulse may first rise above the ordinary number of beats, after which it becomes depressed below the normal standard.

After these statements concerning the toxicological and physiological action of opium upon the healthy organism, we shall have no difficulty in determining its homœopathicity to several important affections of the cerebro-spinal system. We find it indicated in

CONGESTIVE HEADACHE, with a sensation as if the brain were constricted; a stupefying pain, attended with dizziness, tendency to sopor, obscuration of sight. This distress may be attended with gastric symptoms, white coated tongue, retching, oppression in the epigastric region. A condition of this kind may result from abuse of liquor, from an intense mortification of one's feelings, or it might possibly be the commencement of a more protracted cerebral disease, such as typhus. The probability is that constipation,

lassitude and a feeble and hurried pulse will, generally speaking, accompany such symptoms of cerebral irritation.

A woman had, for many years, been subject to recurring headaches. Various means had been used without obtaining relief. But the intensity of the pain and the increasing duration forced the patient to seek help from new quarters with each new attack. Symptoms: Pressing, boring or stitching pain in the left supra-orbital region, increased by motion, noise and light. The pulse is feverish. Chilliness, yawning, irritability of mind, nausea and vomiting at times precede and again accompany the attacks. The urine is at first clear, later it becomes darker, and forms a deposit. The temperature of the body varies at first, but soon increases moderately and at last a gentle perspiration makes its appearance, followed by amelioration of all the symptoms. The attack is apt to come on at any time; menstruation affects them only slightly, the weather seems to have more to do with them. During the intervals between the attacks she is perfectly well. The patient now receives opium during the attacks, and under its action they last but a few hours and come on less frequently. (Schmid in the *Hygea*, vol. xiv., p. 147.)

We may find opium indicated in

APOPLEXY, although we should not prescribe opium too eagerly. Aconite and belladonna deserve your first attention in cases of apoplexy, but I have generally found that in cases of apoplexy to which these two drugs are homœopathic, it is possible to obtain some slight sign of recognition or consciousness from the patient; but if the consciousness should be entirely gone — if the patient is profoundly comatose, the pupils are either intensely contracted or widely dilated and insensible, the face has a dark-red or cherry-brown appearance, the pulse is either rapid, feeble and irregular, or else full and labored, if the breathing is either imperceptible or stertorous, we may give opium with tolerable certainty that it meets the exigencies of the case.

If, after the symptoms of apoplexy have subsided, a stupid appearance should remain, with tendency to sopor and with hemiplegia, opium, or its alkaloid, morphine, may prove useful for the cure of this paralysis, especially if the patient complains of pain and formication in the paralyzed limb. In

MANIA-A-POTU AND DELIRIUM TREMENS, the furious delirium, the expression of terror in the countenance, the constant talk about demons and frightful masks bent upon tormenting the patient, the flushed face, the inflamed and protruded eyes, the red and parched tongue, the dry and hot skin, the full, hard and throbbing pulse, the vomiting of bile, the retention of stool and urine— these are some of the characteristic indications of opium in this sometimes terrible malady. Fetid sweats, with coldness of the skin, sallow complexion, uncontrollable restlessness, phantasms and bland delirium likewise point at opium.

A man, who was in the habit of using stimulants, had been drinking to overcome anger and care, and was laboring under an attack of delirium tremens, which presented the following symptoms: Trembling of all the muscles of the body; distortion of the face; spasmodic motion of the upper leg; he imagines himself a murderer or a criminal and expects to undergo capital punishment; he sees mice, scorpions, etc., which he tries to remove from his body; he jumps out of bed with fear; encouraging talk drives off these fancies for a short time, but they return again; perspiration on the forehead and face; loss of appetite; constipation; the pulse is small and feeble, ranging from fifty to sixty beats per minute. Prescribed nux vom.[30] without relief. On the following day he received opium[6], and within twelve hours the whole train of symptoms had disappeared. (Weber in *Archiv f. d. Hom. Heilkunst*, vol. ix., p. 131.)

Opium is an important remedy in *inflammatory conditions of the brain* and of *its covering membranes*, but can be of use only in the late stages of the disease. It may also be called for in hydrocephalus and in cerebro-spinal meningitis. A comparison of the pathognomonic symptoms of these diseases with the brain-symptoms of the drug will show the homœopathicity of the remedy to these dangerous maladies. Kafka uses the following language (Hom. Therapie., vol. ii., p. 109): "Opium must be used when there are present profound sopor with dropping of the lower jaw, loud snoring, slow respiration and pulse, with approaching symptoms of trismus, tetanus, or opisthotonos. It must, however, be remembered, that these symptoms usually indicate an advanced stage of the pathological development and that the action of this remedy can be of advantage only when it is administered in the higher dilutions and at brief intervals (every five, ten or fifteen minutes). The lower attenuations or triturations increase the sopor and aggravate the totality of symptoms."

The writer had charge, of the case of a middle-aged gentleman, suspected of laboring under softening of the brain. The case was exceedingly complicated and had been under the care of a prominent "regular," and was constantly advancing toward a fatal termination. An intense pain in the head, deep-seated and accompanied with excessive soreness in the brain, had been the most painful symptom for sometime before I was consulted, and continued in spite of carefully selected remedies. One evening, a few hours only after I had left my patient in a comfortable condition, I was called in great haste and found him as follows: Profound sopor; lower jaw dropping; eyes half-closed; pupils contracted; stupid expression of the countenance; temperature of the body slightly increased; heavy snoring breathing; pulse sixty-two per minute, but regular and nearly normal in strength. He received opium, 3d dilution, every fifteen minutes during the night, could be roused in the morning and had recovered from the attack by noon of the next day.

We have seen that opium causes strange imaginations, fancies and even delirium. We make frequent use of the remedy in conditions which are characterized by such disturbances, taking pains to let the totality of the symptoms guide us in the choice of the curative agent; the delirium of opium is marked by anxiety, a tendency to be frightened easily, imaginings of wild animals and of vermin in

the room and on the bed, and by the belief of the patient that he is away from his own home.

We may utilize this fact in various fevers, congestions to the brain and in certain types of mental aberrations.

A man, eighty-four years of age, subject to hæmorrhoidal troubles, suffered frequently, and without any known cause, from a peculiar mental aberration. Symptoms: The patient fancies himself away from his own home, in a place some three hours' distant. He stops strangers and wishes to go with them to his own home. He meets violence with violence, and it required the force of two persons to keep him. His face is fairly aglow with rush of blood to the head. He does not readily recognize acquaintances. Fear; wild delirium. Wants to sleep, but cannot sleep profoundly. Constipation of several days' duration, with tympanitic abdomen. Retention of urine, apparently from a paralytic state of the bladder. Forgetfulness. Though very sleepy, he was very lively. Opium, one-quarter of a grain, produced quiet sleep, from which the patient awakened with full consciousness. (Schueler in *Annalen d Hom.*, Hartlaub and Trinks, vol. iv., p. 331.)

CEREBRAL TYPHUS.—In cerebral typhus opium is indicated in the paralytic stage, by sopor, with low muttering delirium, accompanied with symptoms of paralysis, such as depression of the lower jaw and upper lip and eyelid, dilatation of the pupils, hot and dry or clammy skin, small, rapid and jerking pulse, sunken and livid or even cadaverous countenance; or in the congestive stage, where the symptoms of violent congestion and erethism prevail instead of those of general prostration of the vital forces. The pulse may be full, irritated and throbbing, the skin hot and dry, the face deeply flushed, the tongue parched and covered with a thick, glazed, brownish coating; the patient wants to drink all the time, unless he should be so comatose that he is no longer conscious of his natural wants.

A woman, some twenty years old, of scrofulous constitution and with an inherited tendency to mental disturbances, had been sick with typhus when, after a few days, cerebral symptoms showed themselves. The fever-heat was very great, the pulse 130 and light, there was congestion of blood to the brain, violent pressive pain in both temples, the eyes were sparkling and wild, and with these she had anxious restlessness, short sleep, suddenly interrupted as from fright, vivid dreams, great thirst, dry lips, red tongue. She received belladonna[3], but on the third night she suddenly became furiously delirious. She talked, yelled, laughed, sang, wept, one after the other in quick alternation, wanted to run away and had to be held by force. I gave her two drops of the first dilution of opium every hour. After the third dose the delirium lessened in violence, assuming the form of mere hallucinations, as birds, etc., floating in the air, of whom she was afraid, trying to hide; but after a few more doses this disappeared, and the case, now one of simple abdominal typhus, made a good recovery under acidum phosphoricum and china. (Trinks in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol. xxxvi.)

Opium may induce convulsions, and may be used as a true homœopathic agent in such an attack. These convulsions are symptomatic of a violent irritation of the brain, with accompanying congestion of the cerebral vessels and pressure upon the cerebral

mass. The convulsions excited by opium differ from those caused by strychnine in this, that during the strychnine convulsions the consciousness of the patient remains unimpaired; the attack proceeds from the spinal cord and cerebellum, whereas the opium convulsions arise secondarily or by reflex-action from a primary irritation of the cerebral centres. During the attack the features assume an expression of terror, and the complexion is of a dark cherry-brown, or even blackish color, with contraction of the pupils or alternate contraction and dilatation. The action of opium upon the pupil varies; the pupil may contract or dilate, or else it may remain unaffected by the drug. In an attack of convulsions to which opium is homœopathic, the pupil may likewise be variously affected, either contracting to the smallest dimensions or else dilating to a size which leaves only a narrow ring of the iris visible. The consciousness is suspended by the stupor or coma which seizes upon the sensorium. Froth oozes out at the mouth; the jaws are tightly locked, the breathing is stertorous, and the whole body is frequently jerked up by the violent shock.

If, after confinement, the patient should show signs of sopor or stupor, and complain of a violent distress in the head, with a heavy, full pulse, coldness of the extremities, and dark flushes on the cheeks, it may be well to be prepared for an attack of convulsions and to administer opium at once. In

PUERPERAL CONVULSIONS or eclampsia, opium is undoubtedly a most valuable agent.

A lady, thirty years old, had been confined without difficulty. She was going on finely, when one morning, six days after her confinement, she seemed unnaturally merry. A few hours after, she was seized with violent convulsions. The physician arrived after the third paroxysm, and found the patient in deep sopor, with her face flushed. Pulse large, full, rather frequent. Opium was administered after the fifth paroxysm; but the sopor was so profound that she was unable to swallow and allowed the solution to escape at the corners of the mouth. After the seventh paroxysm, which was more violent than any of the preceding, the twitchings of the extremities and of the muscles became frightful; the respiration stopped for a whole minute, after which the breathing became stertorous, with oozing of froth and vesicular sputa from the mouth. The face had assumed a blue, and even blackish hue. After the seventh paroxysm, the face, neck, and upper portion of the chest exhibited this change of color. After the eighth paroxysm, a marked change took place. The patient fell into a quiet sleep, and the face, neck and chest again assumed a natural color. Two hours after, she sat up in her bed, unconsciously performing with her hands a variety of motions; she uttered inarticulate sounds. She took her medicine easily, but without consciousness. This gradually returned. Next morning the patient felt tolerably comfortable, except a peculiar sadness and depression of spirits, which yielded to the use of camphor in about a week. When the case was reported, the patient had been twenty-two years without having had a return of any kind of nervous disorder. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

In this case opium was undoubtedly the specific homœopathic

remedy. Though administered by an allœopathic physician at the rate of five drops every two hours, we have yet a perfect right to claim the successful treatment of this case for homœopathy. In reporting the case, Dr. Loweg expressly states that venesection would doubtless have resulted in fatal apoplexy. In

PUERPERAL MANIA, with paroxysms of excessive mirthfulness or daring rage, exhibition of supernatural strength, flushed face, glistening eyes, full, excited, hard pulse, and occasionally sopor and stertorous breathing, opium will be found a powerful remedy. In puerperal mania which is distinguished by paroxysms of rage, tendency to acts of violence, flushed countenance, glistening eyes and subsequent sopor and slow, stertorous breathing, opium may likewise prove valuable.

The first effect of opium upon the sentient nerves is to diminish sensibility; hence, if numbness or diminished sensibility are present among a group of symptoms to which opium seems homœopathic, this may be regarded as an additional indication for its use. In

TRAUMATIC OR IDIOPATHIC TETANUS, opium has been administered by old-school physicians in enormous doses. A few cures of this disease are recorded where opium was used by the pint; but as a general rule, opium has been dethroned in tetanus by strychnine. Cases of tetanus may occur where opium may prove a valuable remedy; in other cases aconite has effected a cure; many cases require strychnine.

The tetanic convulsions which opium excites, are not primary manifestations of the irritating action of the drug, like the tetanic spasms excited by nux vomica. These opium-spasms are symptomatic of a primary irritation of the cerebral fibre. Hence they are invariably preceded by manifest symptoms of violent cerebral congestion. The face flushes up, the eyes become unsteady, the facial muscles and the lips begin to quiver; the convulsive paroxysm results from the mediate irritation transmitted to the ganglionic system from the cerebral centers. It is only to such mediate or secondary spasms that opium is at all in curative adaptation; never to idiopathic tetanus where the spasm has its origin or takes its starting point from the spinal marrow, or from the nervous centers immediately connected with it. In this form of tetanus, opium may be given by the pint, without manifesting any curative action. The opium-spasms are sometimes accompanied by general tremor and a sensation as if the nerves would be pulled to pieces.

EPILEPSY comes within the curative range of opium, if the symptoms correspond with the picture of the drug as repeatedly described. It is especially serviceable in recent cases which are the result of a fright, in nocturnal epilepsy, and in cases where suffocation during the convulsions seems imminent.

Miss —, aged fifteen years, had been subject to epilepsy for three years. In December, 1871, she presented the following symptoms: She had fits only after going to sleep. She would not sleep ten minutes during the day or night, before she would, with a sudden spring, become violently convulsed; foaming at the mouth, and bleeding from her bitten tongue; her face was puffed, and so congested as to look almost purple; her eyes were dull and turned upward; lids half closed; head hot; severe opisthotonos. The convulsion would last from ten to thirty minutes, when she would sink into a deep heavy sleep, with loud snoring and rattling in the chest. This respite would seldom last more than half an hour; sometimes not five minutes, when she would suddenly go into another convulsion, as at first. Thus she would pass the entire night. In the morning she would awaken, feeling lame and tired, but wholly unconscious of not having had a quiet night's sleep. During the day she seemed listless and drowsy; she complained of itching of the skin, but there was no appearance of an eruption; she was indifferent to her surroundings and preferred to be let alone. I gave her opium[6], one powder half an hour before going to bed. The patient, for the first time in two months, passed a night without convulsions, although restless and often starting in her sleep. She continued well, when a sudden and violent cold produced menstrual disturbance and brought on a return of her old trouble. * * * Then the convulsions took on their old form, but opium[6] did not relieve it, while the first attenuation, given every hour, checked it promptly. She had no more fits for two months, when they again returned during sleep. Prescribed opium[12], one dose before retiring. Since she took that single dose eight months have passed, and she has been perfectly free from fits, or signs of fits. (Dr. H. E. Spalding in *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, May, 1873.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

According to Pereira the usual effects of opium upon the organs of digestion are the following: It diminishes secretion and exhalation from the whole canal; thus it causes dryness of the mouth and throat, and diminishes the liquidity of the stools; it excites thirst, lessens hunger, checks the digestive process (for in some animals poisoned by opium, food which they had taken previously, has been found in the stomach unchanged); and in some cases it excites vomiting. Kerr, in his Medical Observations and Enquiries, tells us that in the famine which prevailed in the East Indies, in the year 1770, opium was purchased by the unhappy sufferers, at extraordinary prices, to allay the cravings of hunger, and to banish the dreadful prospect of death. The Tartar couriers, who travel immense distances in a short period of time, take opium only during the journey, to support them. It diminishes the sensibility and contractility of the digestive organs; hence the difficulty, in severe cases of poisoning, of producing vomiting. The constipation which follows the use of opium depends partly on the same cause, and in part also on the diminished secretion of bile and a diminished secre-

tion from the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. Sprœgel found the ductus choledochus of animals to which opium had been given, filled with bile; yet it had not passed into the intestines, for the feces were scarcely tinged by it, but had the appearance which we observe them to have in jaundiced patients.

The digestive functions of opium-eaters are entirely ruined; they eat by fits and starts, or have no desire for food whatsoever. Opium may cause nausea and vomiting, even vomiting of blood; it also causes an indescribable distress in the pit of the stomach; but these are exceptional cases and cannot be considered as regular effects of opium. These effects of the action of opium may suggest its use in

ACUTE CARDIALGIA with distress in the pit of the stomach, vomiting of blood and mucus, attended with symptoms of cerebral congestion, flushed face, protruded and suffused eyes, or else paleness, sopor, cold skin, and thin, hurried pulse.

A woman, twenty-six years old, had had during the last eight months, four attacks of the following difficulty: grass-green vomiting of very large amount of slime, continuous choking and oppression, with a sensation as if a stone were lying in the epigastric region; there is no sensitiveness to pressure; an indescribable nausea seems to rise from the umbilicus upward, accompanied by such restlessness and anxiety, that she does not remain quiet for one moment, but keeps up a constant tumbling about in bed with frequent outcries. Loss of appetite; sour taste in the mouth; the tongue is coated white; thirst, with a desire for beer; water is immediately rejected by the stomach. Obstinate constipation. Copious, pale urine. Arsenic., veratrum, nux, tabacum, etc., had been used during previous attacks, without giving relief. Prescribed opium, 1st dilution, every hour. After the third dose vomiting ceased, and she was cured in a short time. (Hofrichter, *Allg. Hom. Zeit.*, vol. xliv.)

ATONY OF THE STOMACH.—In atony of the stomach, induced by the excessive use of ardent spirits, with variable appetite or complete anorexia, opium may restore the irritability of the lining membrane. In

VOMITING, the sour vomiting of children, for instance, or vomiting of drunkards, accompanied or followed by sopor or stupor, flushed face, cold extremities, etc., opium is useful.

Diarrhœa even has been caused by opium in its primary action upon the bowels. In the case of a lady who was in the habit of using opium for toothache, a watery diarrhœa came on whenever she used this drug for such a purpose. This may have been the result of a peculiar idiosyncrasy. In the case of this patient, if she had been attacked by watery diarrhœa, in consequence of exposure for instance, opium might have proved a true remedial agent. Many of Jœrg's provers were attacked with diarrhœa preceded by cutting pains in the bowels.

DIARRHŒA.—As a general rule the primary effect of opium

upon the bowels is to diminish the alvine secretions. This, however, does not militate against the use of opium in certain forms of diarrhœa where the stools are slimy or watery, and of an exceedingly foul smell. In diarrhœa to which opium is homœopathic, unmistakable signs of cerebral congestion are generally present, such as violent headache, drowsiness, vertigo, flushed face; even typhoid symptoms, a dry, brown and parched tongue, excessive prostration, dry heat of the skin, unquenchable thirst, small, rapid and rather jerking pulse, may characterize such an attack of diarrhœa. For the purpose of illustrating my remarks I will cite the following case from the *Archives Generales*:

A sailor, aged forty years, of good constitution, but impoverished in consequence of miserable fare, was brought to the hospital in the following condition: Pale face; eyes sunken; sullen expression of the countenance, with alteration of the features expressive of distress in the bowels; pulse small, feeble, hurried and irregular; scanty secretion of urine; but frequent, or rather unceasing discharges of yellow, watery, fetid stools. After the ineffectnal employment of a variety of means, the patient became much worse. On the third day after his reception in the hospital, the stools were passed without consciousness; the patient had grown thin; the tongue was rather dry, the abdomen tympanitic, the head confused, features elongated; oppression on the chest, and rattling breathing. He was put on the extract of opium, in half-grain doses, of which he took fourteen grains in the space of six days. The diarrhœa ceased without any symptoms of narcosis having made their appearance, and with proper nourishing diet, his strength returned and his health was completely restored.

The old-school mode of using opium in diarrhœa is sometimes productive of dangerous, and even fatal, cerebral congestions. The sudden checking of the diarrhœa, which is very frequently a natural relief to abdominal congestion, forces the congestion back upon the brain. The diarrhœa is a curative effort instituted by the brain for the purpose of relieving abdominal congestion. A large dose of opium paralyzes the curative action of the brain in this direction, and transfers the pathological process to the central organ of all vital activity, where the first perception of every disease which invades the organism must necessarily take place. Hence, dangerous cerebral congestions, paralysis and even apoplexy may be the consequences of such treatment. In

LEAD COLIC, or painter's colic, opium is one of the most valuable remedies. It restores the action of the mucous exhalents, moves the bowels and arrests the spasmodic pains. It may have to be given in doses of from one to five drops every hour. In

CONSTIPATION, arising from a deficient flow of bile through the ductus choledochus, and from deficiency of peristaltic action, opium is a most useful remedy; the feces may consist of small, hard balls, and look blackish or discolored.

A girl of twelve years had been subject to obstinate constipation for a number of years. Every two or three days she passed hard, grayish stools, in small balls like the dung of sheep. She suffered at the same time from pressure over the eyes, anxiety about the heart, stitching pains in the chest and abdomen; she looked pale and sickly. Sulphur, nux vomica, calcarea had failed to relieve her. Repeated small doses of opium[30] cured her. (Kirsch in the Hygea, vol. iv., p. 119.)

C. J. H., aged sixty-eight years, has been a confirmed invalid for years. During the last few years he has been greatly troubled with obstinate constipation, owing to a deficiency of peristaltic action of the bowels. His appetite was excellent and his digestion was good, with the exception of the above-mentioned difficulty. After going for three or four days without an evacuation, his bowels felt heavy, became bloated and somewhat sensitive to the touch; much rumbling in the bowels; hard balls could frequently be felt in the abdomen, especially about the sigmoid flexure. This symptom would increase until the bowels moved, which occurred at constantly-increasing intervals, of late only about every week or ten days. Injections failed to relieve. Small doses of opium, 1st decimal trituration, were usually followed by prompt action of the bowels. Higher attenuation failed to relieve.

Mrs. ——, aged fifty-six years, had suffered from constipation to such a degree that she had not had an evacuation of the bowels without enemata or purgatives for twenty years. During the last few years purgatives had so far failed that copious enemata were alone used. She had occasionally passed one and even two weeks without any interference with the bowels, vainly hoping that nature would bring relief. I gave the patient, on retiring, one dose of opium[200]. Eighteen hours after taking this dose, she had a diarrhœic movement of the bowels of considerable violence. No more movement then for three days. She repeated the medicine. Her bowels moved again the next day, and have moved naturally, without any interference, every day since, that is, for two years. (Dr. R. N. Foster in the *Am. Homœopathist*, September, 1877.)

ILEUS.—Opium is one of our most important remedies in ileus, intussusception of the bowels, and in

INCARCERATED HERNIA.—These conditions are always accompanied with much danger, and the possibility of necessary surgical interference, at almost any time, should be carefully remembered. Opium is one of the few drugs which may save the necessity of an operation which is fraught with much danger to the life of the patient. The following symptoms indicate its use: The abdomen is greatly distended and the intestines are knotted-up (the German term wurstartig, or sausage-like, expresses the idea exactly); her face looks congested, red, stupid; there is intense pain in the bowels; vomiting of fecal matter (ileus).

A lady in the fifth month of pregnancy had taken some cina for worms. She passed a few worms, but the bowels became costive. The abdomen was distended, painless; she had little appetite, not much thirst, nor was there any fever. The constipation defied all cathartics; the abdomen became painful; vomiting set in, first vomiting of mucus, and afterward of feces. Emollient fomentations, even injections of tobacco, remained fruitless. Gangrene of the bowels was considered inevitable. The extremities had become cold and covered with a clammy sweat. Singultus had set in, with frequent discharges of copious quantities of a watery urine. This fact led the attending physician to diagnosticate spasmodic ileus, and with a trembling hand he gave the patient a grain of opium. That same night, a discharge of white mucus took place, and when the physician reached the house, several vessels had been filled with both liquid and hard feces, mingled with lumbrici. The emaciated patient soon recovered, and gave birth to a healthy child. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

Mrs. F., forty-eight years old, a hearty and well woman, had been suffering, for several days, from loss of appetite, disturbed sleep and an annoying, intermitting, pinching and again boring pain in the bowels. Her bowels were constipated and she took a laxative; this did not operate. At present her tongue is somewhat coated; some tenderness upon pressure in the ileo-cœcal region; an old hernia. Nux[3] and injections failed to bring on a passage from the bowels. Suddenly fecal vomiting set in, accompanied by great anxiety, and returning three or four times. Constipation and constant pain in the ileo-cœcal region. Great prostration. Opium[3] gave immediate relief. (*Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*)

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

The general action of opium upon the ureters and bladder seems to be to diminish the sensibility or the contractility, or both, of the bladder and ureters. Allœopathic physicians avail themselves of this knowledge for the purpose of palliating the pain caused by the passage of a calculus through the ureter. They give opium in a palliative dose, from twenty to thirty drops or more, as the case may be. Strictly speaking, this need not be considered as an infraction of the homœopathic law. The healing law has nothing to do with a case like this. We are summoned to afford relief from pain; we have to diminish the spasmodic irritability of the fibre, and at the same time depress the sensibility of the tissues. We frequently accomplish this result with very small doses of aconite, belladonna, chamomilla or nux vomica. The most appropriate means of relief, in some cases, may be a palliative dose of opium. If an homœopathic practitioner should, under such circumstances, sacrifice his patient to the dogmatic application of an essentially humane and all-providing law, he would become recreant to the duties which he owes to common humanity, and he would not only stultify himself in the eyes of all enlightened homœopathists, but expose homœopathy to disgrace and derision.

RETENTION OF URINE. — In some cases of poisoning by opium the bladder has been found quite full, although no urine was voided; hence in retention of urine, caused by deficient irritability of the fibres of the bladder, opium would be a true homœopathic agent. This condition may occur as a symptom in cerebral affections to which opium is homœopathic, such as delirium tremens, typhus. It may occur as an habitual condition in the case of old topers, in which case it may be associated with habitual constipation and depression of the cerebral reaction as characterized by imbecility, loss or decrease of memory, drowsiness, anorexia. If opium causes paralysis of the sphincter, as it sometimes does, an involuntary discharge of urine ensues; hence an

INVOLUNTARY FLOW OF URINE, caused by paralysis of

the sphincter, would be relieved by opium, unless some other medicine should be more specifically indicated. These peculiar conditions of the bladder may co-exist with other symptoms in more general derangements to which opium is homœopathic, such as: delirium tremens, typhus, mania; such secondary conditions, if met by the drug, constitute additional confirmation of its homœopathicity to the general disease.

In spasmodic conditions where opium is indicated, the involuntary discharge of watery urine would not counter-indicate this agent.

ABNORMAL SEXUAL EXCITEMENTS.—The first effect of opium is to cause an increase of the sexual desire and power. This, however, may be followed by the opposite condition of impotence. Hence we prescribe opium both for abnormal sexual excitements, manifested by libidinous fancies, violent erections, dreams, nocturnal emissions, and for

IMPOTENCE, without desire, occasioned by previous abuse, or by abuse of spirits, coffee.

NYMPHOMANIA.—In affections of the female sexual system opium may be of great use; its curative powers in nymphomania, especially in the last stage of this dreadful disease, when the organic powers of the system seem threatened with paralysis, the lower jaw is depressed, and a ropy saliva is hanging out at the corners of the mouth; when the skin is cold and clammy, the patient is emaciated, the pulse hurried and empty, the alvine evacuations take place involuntarily, and what little power of the brain is left, is directed toward sexual things, as evidenced by the character of the muttering delirium, provided the power to articulate is not altogether extinct—in this condition opium may still prove useful.

In the case of parturient women, if the labor-pains are of a spasmodic and distressingly-painful nature, opium is one of the remedies which relieves these pains.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

WHOOPING-COUGH.—Opium causes dryness in the larynx, hoarseness, a dry and spasmodic cough, with blueness of the face, and subsequent sopor and cold sweat. It has also caused spitting of blood, and may therefore be useful during the spasmodic stage of whooping-cough, and in some forms of

HÆMOPTYSIS.—You recollect that the provers of Professor Jœrg experienced oppression on the chest, aching and stitching

pains in the chest striking from the anterior portion to the back part of the chest, burning distress in the chest, hacking cough.

The breathing is likewise powerfully affected by opium. It is sometimes stertorous, at others so superficial that it is scarcely perceptible. It is likewise irregular, and may even intermit at times for a few minutes.

PNEUMONIA.—Opium may be of service in the treatment of pneumonia. The characteristic indications are: the development and aggravation of these attacks (i. e., attacks of suffocation and seeming cessation of breathing) during sleep; absence of painful sensations except constriction of the chest; laborious respiration, or very slow, hardly perceptible, even wholly interrupted breathing; sudden cyanotic appearance of the countenance; staring, immovable and half-open eyes; somnolence before or after the attack; trembling, twitching and jerking of the whole body, or tetanic rigidity, general coolness of the surface; irregular, intermitting pulse; constipation. It is well known that the following are frequently considered general indications: Consequences of fright or fear, of intemperance; complaints of old people; torpor of the nervous system, and want of reaction to remedies. (Clotar Muller.)

Opium is as useful in the pneumonia of infants as it is in the pneumonia of old people; in both forms the presence of characteristic brain-symptoms would justify the use of the remedy.

Mr. F. H., aged forty years, of a phlegmatic temperament; double pneumonia. At times he feels as though he were not in his own house, which he expresses by saying, "I wish I could be in the house with my family." Although in a desperate condition, he is not much alarmed and wants to sit up a great part of the time because the bed feels too hot. His whole body, except the lower extremities, perspire profusely; the sweat is very hot. The perspiring parts are covered by a heavy crop of sudamina. He gropes with his hands about the bed as though he were hunting for something. I had given bryonia, phosphorus, etc. About the eleventh day opium[6] was given, which was followed by a sudden change and a most satisfactory recovery without the aid of any other remedy. (Dr. C. Bernreuter in the *U. S. Med. Investigator*, February 15, 1879.)

Kafka states that opium is of great value when inspiration is short and noiseless, while expiration is accompanied with much whistling and rattling, and a strong effort of the abdominal muscles. He looks upon the presence of asthmatic symptoms as a most reliable indication for the use of the remedy.

PULMONARY CONGESTION.—In cases of poisoning with opium, the lungs have been found inflamed and turgescent with air and a black, frothy blood. These various symptomatic and pathological manifestations convey the impression that in certain forms

of pulmonary congestion, characterized by such pains as we have described, oppressive and stitching pains, burning distress, with the cerebral symptoms characteristic of the action of opium upon the brain, spasmodic cough, expectoration of a black, thick blood, opium may prove a most useful remedy.

In consumptive patients, an attack of hæmoptysis may often be relieved by opium even if the original disease is incurable.

The hæmoptysis of drunkards often yields to opium.

Opium may cause a burning distress in the region of the heart, as from red-hot coal. In cases of poisoning, the ventricles of the heart, particularly the right, have been found to contain a quantity of black, coagulated blood, the auricles being empty and relaxed. These symptoms and post-mortem appearances show the great use which opium may afford in certain forms of

CONGESTION OF THE HEART with burning distress, such as drunkards may complain of, or as is sometimes experienced in consequence of violent grief, mortification or disappointment.

VASCULAR GROUP.

Small doses of opium raise, and large doses depress, the pulse. During a paroxysm of convulsions caused by opium, the pulse is generally hurried; during sopor or coma it is generally slower and weaker than natural. There are exceptions to this rule. In some cases of poisoning we find the pulse quicker than in its normal condition. These differences may, in a great measure, depend upon pre-existing constitutional peculiarities, and upon peculiar idiosyncratic relations between the brain and the poison. Under any circumstances, the pulse is no criterion for the selection of opium. The homœopathicity of opium to a given disease depends upon the cerebral symptoms more than upon any other. In view of these symptoms, we find opium indicated in the cerebral diseases which we have mentioned in our first category.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Opium diminishes the sensitiveness of the skin, but it promotes cutaneous perspiration. This is true, however, only of massive doses; small doses seem to have a tendency to diminish the cutaneous action. We mean by this that the primary action of opium, which is to promote the cutaneous secretions, is met by the opposing action or reaction of the organism, and that this reaction is characterized by heat and dryness of the skin. Hence, in typhus fever, delirium

tremens, or any other disease to which opium is homœopathic, heat and dryness of the skin and a moderately excited pulse would constitute additional indications for the use of this agent. In such cases, opium should be given in small doses. On the other hand, the symptoms of organic reaction in a sinking condition, as it were, might be a cold and clammy skin, feeble and irregular pulse, sopor, incipient paralysis of the brain. Under these circumstances opium might still be homœopathic to the symptoms.

We may here add that the dryness of the skin, caused by opium, is often accompanied by itching and stinging.

Opium is not much used in eruptive diseases. Its action upon the skin is simply to cause a redness and itching of the skin, with the appearance of blotches after scratching. Nevertheless, it may fulfil important uses in exanthematous diseases. If an acute eruption, for instance, should manifest a tendency to strike in, the brain becomes prostrated, symptoms of coma or paralysis supervene, with cold and clammy skin, feeble, hurried, irregular pulse, and perhaps involuntary diarrhœa: opium may prove one of our most valuable agents to free the brain from the dangerous prostration into which it has been plunged by the action of an inimical miasm. We therefore commend opium to your careful attention in sudden retrocession of acute eruptions.

A boy, who had confluent small-pox, suddenly showed symptoms of paralysis of the brain. The pulse became hurried and small, the patient was taken with diarrhœic stools and the pustules suddenly collapsed, some of them assuming a thin, watery pus. One drop of the tincture of opium every two hours, and lastly three drops every three hours, removed the danger and effected a radical improvement.

Another child, a girl of eight years, was attacked with small-pox. The stigmata had already broken out, when they suddenly disappeared. A train of dangerous nervous symptoms developed themselves, such as: convulsions, epileptic paroxysms, burning heat of the skin, involuntary stools, etc. Next day the patient became very restless; breathing short and moaning; chin depressed, face and extremities cold, forehead and abdomen burning hot, eyes half closed with the eyeballs rolled upward, inability to swallow, collapse of pulse, hippocratic countenance. Five drops of the tincture of opium were administered at one dose. Half an hour after, the patient became quiet, a profuse sweat broke out, the exanthem reappeared and the patient recovered.

In all such cases, the small-pox miasm, or the measle or scarlet-fever miasm, or the miasm of any other exanthematous disease, threatens the life of the brain, and it is here in the inmost fibres of this central organ of vitality that the inimical principle is met by the specific drug force which, if successful, compels the exanthem to pursue its normal course of development. We have a number of agents which act in this direction, opium, camphor, arsenic., and others.

POLYPUS.—In the successful treatment of polypus the tincture of opium has proved quite useful. Cases have been published, showing that polypus can be removed by touching it with a tincture of opium. Polypus of the nose has been successfully treated in this way. A case is reported in *Hufeland's Journal*, where a nasal polypus was extirpated twice by an operation, but grew again and was finally touched with opium. Gradually it shrank to a withered little sac which was readily pinched off. Even

UTERINE POLYPUS has been gradually removed by means of opium. A polypus protruded to the length of two inches between the labia majora of an unmarried woman of forty-three years, through a small aperture of the hymen which had not been ruptured, and was very firm. The polypus bled readily at the least contact. Twice a day it was penciled pretty thoroughly with opium. In twenty days it had retreated behind the hymen. The operation was continued by means of a canula to which a camel's hair pencil was attached. Within seven weeks the excrescence was entirely destroyed. In

GANGRENA SENILIS, when a cure cannot possibly be expected, we may afford relief from the pain by palliative doses of opium. Even the further spread of the mortification has been prevented by this means. In the

ACNE ROSACEA of drunkards, the burning and itching of the eruption may sometimes be palliated by the internal use of small doses of opium, and the simultaneous application of a mild opium-wash.

FEVER GROUP.

CEREBRAL TYPHUS.—We have already pointed out the specific homœopathicity of opium to cerebral typhus in the different stages of this disease. It may likewise be of great value in those dangerous forms of

INTERMITTENT FEVER where apoplexy may set in after the second or third attack, a fever described by Hufeland and others as febris intermittens perniciosa, and by others as apoplectic intermittent fever. By the exhibition of opium the dangerous comatose symptoms are frequently effectually controlled. But even in a less threatening form of this disease opium may prove a valuable remedy, provided we have: tendency to sleep during the paroxysm, snoring, dropping of the jaw, and great heat of the body during the sweating stage of the disease.

A boy of nine years had been sick with intermittent fever for six weeks; the paroxysms came on every third day, but during the last three weeks it had assumed the daily type, commencing at 11 A. M. with a violent shake, followed by sleep, which was accompanied with heat and subsequent sweating, lasting about an hour. Upon waking, the patient complained of headache and prostration. The case was cured by three doses of opium.

SCARLET FEVER may demand the exhibition of opium when characteristic brain symptoms are present. We may use it in attacks of the disease which commence with sopor, dark-red and bloated countenance, great heat of the body, profuse perspiration, quick and superficial breathing, rapid pulse, or in cases in which we find, during the advanced stage, profound coma, heavy, stertorous breathing, dark-red or purple face, contracted pupils, twitching of the face, or general convulsive movements of the body, slow, hard pulse.

MENTAL GROUP.

Opium stupefies the mind; it causes imbecility and stupid indifference to pain or pleasure. It causes complete loss of memory, or a crowding of ideas upon the mind, or of elevated and profound meditations. De Quincy informs us that opium would exalt his imagination and call up the sublimest and most ecstatic fancies. In others it excites frightful visions of ghosts, demons and horrid beasts. It causes furious delirium and mania with redness and bloating of the face, or stupor with signs of cerebral paralysis, inarticulate speech, low muttering delirium. These symptoms suggest opium as one of our mightiest agents in *typhus, delirium tremens, mania, imbecility* and other cerebral derangements to which your attention has been directed before.

SLEEP.

We need hardly allude to the soporific powers of opium. Large doses cause sopor and stupor, small doses may excite a state of wakefulness. Hence, although sopor and stupor constitute striking indications for the use of opium, so does on the other hand, wakefulness. In some forms of hysteria; in typhus, in delirium tremens, or mania, where sleeplessness is a prominent symptom, it may indicate opium, provided the other symptoms of the group correspond.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning, we first remove the poison by means of the stomach-pump or an emetic, as sulphate of zinc. The narcotism may be combated with vegetable acids, especially vinegar, which may be given by the mouth in the form of injections. Strong coffee is likewise a powerful antidote; cold affusions, stimulants, artificial respiration.

Chronic effects of poisoning by opium, such as: headache, constipation, dryness of the tongue, want of sensibility of the pupils to the light, may be combated by means of belladonna, aconite and black coffee.

Recent investigations seem to prove that opium and belladonna are physiologically antagonistic to each other, and will counteract the poisonous effects of each other. To the physiological school this fact is one of great importance, for "in therapeutics these antagonistic actions may be utilized to secure effects which cannot be obtained by the employment of either agent alone." (Dr. Robert Bartholow in Cartwright Lectures for 1880.) To us, this fact, if fully demonstrated, is mainly of interest on account of its bearing upon cases of poisoning with either opium or belladonna.

Dr. J. W. Bryant reports, in the *Virginia Medical Monthly*, a case of opium-poisoning successfully treated with one-fourth of a grain of atropia. The patient, a man, had taken ℥iiss. of laudanum on an empty stomach. Two hours passed before anything was done for his relief. Emesis could not be produced, and as there was no stomach-pump, Dr. Bryant had to rely enterely on atropia. One-fourth of a grain was given hypodermically in four hours in six doses. When it was given the man had marked symptoms of opium narcosis: lightly contracted pupils, slow and labored respiration, slow and weak pulse. The first perceptible effect of the atropia was after the second dose, when the pupil began to contract slowly; it was not fully dilated until after the sixth dose. The pulse continued to rise until from 55 it was 125. There was no effect upon the respiratory centres. The galvanic battery was used for a time with no very striking result. At 1 A. M. the patient was left, the physician not knowing whether he would live or die. Next morning he was awake and conscious, but in the condition of a man who had been an a "big spree." Some delirium appeared on the next day, but the patient was soon in good condition again. His bowels were not constipated. (*Med. Record*, Dec. 11, 1880.)

MORPHINE.

Morphine and its salts, the acetate, sulphate and muriate of morphia, represent the active principle of opium. Morphine acts almost like opium, except that its action is more violent and that, hence, much smaller quantities are required in order to manifest its physiological effects. The action of morphine upon the digestive apparatus is more marked than that of opium.

Morphia occurs in minute, shining crystals, is insoluble in cold water, slightly soluble in cold alcohol, and freely soluble in boiling water.

In Wibmer's Toxicology a number of experiments with the pure morphium, and likewise with its salts, the acetate and sulphate of morphine, are related, which, however, do not shed any additional light on the physiological action of opium. The effects obtained simply confirm the specific range of action of this powerful agent.

One or two short experiments may serve as examples of all the rest. The experiments were instituted under the supervision of Professor Berandi.

Allinio, twenty-two years old, of bilious temperament, pulse sixty-six in the minute, took one-eighth of a grain of the acetate of morphine in two ounces of water. The solution had a bitter acrid taste. In five minutes he experienced a pain in the pit of the stomach, disposition to sleep, and somewhat labored respiration; in twenty minutes a copious sweat broke out over the whole body; the pupil was considerably dilated, the pulse beat ninety-four times in the minute. In thirty-three minutes he felt drowsy, had a pain in the frontal region. In fifty minutes the lips looked livid, the face red, bloated; the conjunctiva looked swollen, he had a beating pain in the forehead. In fifty-two minutes he felt a pain in the region of the bladder; his countenance assumed an expression of silliness, the eyes glistened, he felt very thirsty and feeble. In about an hour and a half, his skin began to itch, he complained of pain in the urinary and sexual organs, especially in the right spermatic chord, heaviness in the frontal region. These symptoms continued for several hours; at that period he complained of a violent pain in the pit of the stomach, nausea, disposition to vomit. After midnight he became restless, had headache, pain in the umbilical region, and afterward slept soundly until half past six o'clock.

All the other experiments yielded similar results, except that larger doses would develop these effects with more intensity. The headache was more violent and stupefying, the eyes sparkled, the face looked red and became covered with drops of sweat, the tongue looked inflamed at the tip and edges; the pain in the region of the stomach, umbilicus and bladder was very marked.

APOPLEXY.—In Charvet's Essay on the Effects of Opium, we find the following case of poisoning by the acetate of morphine, which is interesting to homœopathic practitioners in so far as it may afford us additional light concerning the use of opium in apoplexy, if attended with violent cerebral congestions.

In the evening a dose of this salt was administered to a patient, which resulted fatally. The pulse first became intermittent, small and contracted, afterward fuller, the patient being somewhat stupefied and slightly convulsed. Twenty-four hours after, he was unconscious, the head drawn backward, the breathing labored, the face had a blueish tint; some phlegm in the mouth; the upper parts of the body were covered with a viscid mucus, the lower extremities were cold and jerked convulsively. On the third morning the body looked blue, the breathing became stertorous and slow, the pulse collapsed, the pupils very much contracted; gradually the face became cadaverous, and death ensued. The sinuses and veins of the brain were found turgid with blood, the ventricles of the brain and the pleural cavities filled with a bloody serum, the coats of the stomach ecchymosed.

Orfila relates the following short but exceedingly interesting and instructive case:

A young physician ordered twenty-four grains of the acetate of morphine in an ounce and a half of water. In ten minutes, the patient experienced a violent burning in the back part of the head and pit of the stomach, whence a formicating sensation spread along the linea alba to the bends of the knee. Sometime after, a similar sensation was experienced in the upper extremities which, together with the lower, felt as if crushed to atoms. The whole inside of the heart felt hot; in a few hours a burning thirst was complained of, with dryness of the tongue, and stinging in the eyes which felt as if covered with a gauze. The consciousness was undisturbed, there was neither nausea nor vomiting. The heat now spread over the whole body, except the extremities which remained cold; the abdomen became distended, the carotids beat violently, the patient sank into a stupor. Thirteen hours after, Orfila took charge of the patient, and saved his life by means of cold affusions, acidulated drinks, injections of tartar emetic, etc.

PARAPLEGIA.—This case again illustrates with a remarkably characteristic range of symptoms the relationship existing between apoplexy and perhaps paraplegia accompanying and resulting from this disorder of the cerebral functions. Characteristic indications for the use of the acetate of morphine in this affection are the violent aching pains in the extremities as if they would be crushed to atoms, coldness of the extremities, formicating sensation in the upper and lower limbs, and symptoms of violent cerebral congestion, such as redness and bloating of the face, stupor, throbbing of the carotids, obscuration of sight. Morphine may be given in doses of from one-hundredth part of a grain down to one-tenth of a grain. The latter dose may produce well-marked physiological effects. The remedy should not be given more than once a day.

Morphine holds an important place in the materia medica as a palliative. We are aware that the use of palliatives is opposed by a number of physicians of our school. We do not propose to enter upon an argument, but desire to state that palliative treatment is at times an absolute necessity, that it has nothing to do with curative treatment, and that the physician who hesitates to use it, when a patient's condition justifies and demands its use, is simply criminally ignorant, bigoted, or regardless of his duty. Neither do we propose to hold ourselves responsible for the actions of physicians who are ready to resort to palliative treatment upon the slightest pretext imaginable, often to the great injury of their patient, and to their own disgrace. Whenever it becomes necessary to resort to morphine it should be given cautiously and, if possible, by the physician him-

self. We prefer to use light doses, repeated at short intervals, until the desired result is produced.

The use of hypodermic injections of the salts of morphia requires much caution and is frequently followed by very unpleasant effects. One-tenth of a grain is an average dose; one-sixth of a grain is a very large dose, and one-half of a grain has produced death.

It is frequently of great importance to determine the presence of morphia, and many tests have been devised. Dr. H. C. Wood (Therapeutics, Materia Medica and Toxicology,) gives the following as the most sensitive and characteristic: In a solution of the alkaloid in concentrated sulphuric acid, which has been allowed to stand from ten to twelve hours, or has been heated for half an hour to 100° C. or momentarily to 150° C., and allowed to cool, the faint-reddish violet changes at the point of contact to a deep-blue violet upon the addition of dilute nitric acid or of a crystal of saltpetre. Morphia with concentrated sulphuric acid makes a colorless solution, which on strong heating becomes red, violet, dirty green. With concentrated nitric acid it makes a red color, and finally a yellowish solution. With the neutral chloride of iron morphia strikes a blue color, perceptible only when the test contains one part of the alkaloid in six hundred. Less characteristic, but much more sensitive, is the iodine test, with which, according to Hahnemann, one-ten-thousandth part of morphia can be recognized. Iodic acid, in the form of a mixture of iodate of potassium and sulphuric acid, is to be added to the suspected solution. If morphia be present, iodine will be set free, and can be recognized by the starch test.

In a case of poisoning with morphine we proceed as in case of opium-poisoning.

PETROLEUM.

[OLEUM PETRÆ, ROCK-OIL, MINERAL TAR.]

Petroleum is found, in large quantities, in various countries of Europe, America and Asia. It exudes in the form of an oily liquid from rocks, or is found on the surface of streams near large deposits of coal; it is one of the products of the decomposition of coal. There are several varieties. Among them we may mention: 1. The black rock-oil (oleum petræ nigrum) which is very dark and thick, becomes like tar if exposed to the air and has a very offensive odor. 2. The red rock-oil (oleum petræ rubrum) which is lighter-

colored, of less offensive odor, and thickens gradually if exposed to the air. 3. The white rock-oil (oleum petræ album) which, if burnt, leaves a residue. 4. Naphtha pura (naphtha montana) which is clear in color, thin, possesses an aromatic odor, and burns without leaving a residue.

The oleum petræ album is used for medicinal purposes by homœopathic physicians. We distil it and dilute the product (a colorless, nearly tasteless and odorless thin oil,) with alcohol as prescribed.

The effect of petroleum upon the healthy organism are not void of interest. It acts decidedly upon the vegetative system, the spine, the urinary organs, the skin and upon the intestinal and respiratory mucous membrane.

A child, ten years of age, drank copiously of refined carbon oil or petroleum, which produced the following symptoms: Abdomen wonderfully distended, the spine bent backward and stiff (opisthotonos), excessive thirst, etc. Died in six hours without medical treatment. (Dr. E. C. Beckwith, *Am. Observer*, vol. ii., p. 363.)

A negro child, aged two years, drank freely of carbon oil on August 18, 1865. In thirty minutes the abdomen swelled, the vertebral column was bent backward and stiff, the child was rational but excessively thirsty. We gave ipecacuanha, tincture, which produced vomiting of oil. In six hours we saw the child again and found the spine still stiff and bent backward, the abdomen was still tympanitic, the eyes wild and staring; thirst not so great. We ordered warm baths and arsenicum. In twelve hours we found the tympanitis removed, the spine normal, the pulse 140 per minute, no thirst, suppression of urine. Prescribed aconite[3]. August 19th.—Pulse 130 per minute, urine scant with brick-colored sediment and of carbon oil smell. Prescribed cantharides[3]. August 20th.—Pulse reduced to 100 beats per minute. Otherwise no change. August 21st.—Pulse 80 per minute. Child convalescent. (*Ibid.*)

Dr. J. C. Mueller relates the case of an intemperate but healthy woman who took two ounces of petroleum when partially intoxicated. She fell down immediately and was taken into the hospital without any loss of time. After about an hour she vomited repeatedly and had a violent attack of diarrhœa. The passages from the bowels, but especially the urine, smelled for several days of petroleum. Dr. Mueller was anxious to watch the effects of the oil and, hence, gave her no antidote. The acute symptoms soon passed off, but in a week she complained of vertigo and noises in both ears, with stitches in them. She heard noises, as if bells were tolling or of a waterfall. Two weeks later the stitches in the ear were less, but otorrhœa set in, with a yellow, bloody, odorless discharge, more copious from the

left ear. She had constant vertigo and pressing headache; her neck was covered with deep-seated subcutaneous abscesses in the corium. Soon after, a moist, itching eruption appeared on the scalp of the occiput, and as the eczema spread, the otorrhœa grew less. One boil opened after another, and with it the vertigo and the impossibility of standing on her feet for some time disappeared, at the same time a conjunctivitis developed itself with a blepharadenitis, involving all the Meibomian glands. The right arm now commenced to be painful and to swell at the elbow-joint, but this also disappeared quickly. There remained only a rheumatic drawing in the elbow and finger-joints of both hands, so that the pronation of the forearm produced pains in the elbow, while flexion was painful only in the axillary fossa and supination was entirely void of pain. She had also a few boils in the neighborhood of the anus, and the last symptom was a bronchial catarrh, with expectoration of light-yellow sputum of oily consistency and appearance. Especial mention is made of the rapidity with which new symptoms appeared and disappeared.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

We have recorded under the head-symptoms of petroleum a large variety of aches and pains in the various regions of the head, such as: Headache in the right side of the head; heaviness of the head, in the morning, with a sensation of fulness and heat, especially when stooping and sewing. Pressure in the occiput; pressure in the forehead with single stitches above the eyes. Constrictive headache; stitches in the head, accompanied with pressure in the head and nausea. Throbbing in the head. Strong, pulsative undulations, especially in the forehead, as if the head would burst, better during motion. Trembling and roaring in the head, but without any feeling of heat.

HEADACHES.—These symptoms suggest the use of this remedy in headaches of persons who are laboring under skin affections, accompanied by burning itching, or people whose skin shows a decided tendency to fester and to remain sore long from a slight injury. There is usually present much vertigo; the eyes are apt to be weak; the digestion may be greatly enfeebled, and various expressions of a psoric taint will exist. The headache itself is worse from anger, excitement or close mental application; it is relieved by pressure. The headaches of pregnant women, who suffer much from nausea, are frequently relieved by petroleum.

Vertigo, particularly on rising up from bed, a chair, and on moving, feeling as though he were intoxicated, worse in the afternoon; he does not lose his eyesight, neither do articles in the room seem to move. He says the dizziness is in the back of the head and in the left side of the occiput, and it seems to go all over him, mak-

ing him feel numb and stiff; sour eructations; some nausea; he dislikes bread; has hot flashes, sweats by night and is greatly troubled by an itching of the back and thighs. This last was so bad, that he would have his wife rub his back and thighs with a rough stick. He described this dizziness "like a whirling in his head." Petroleum^{200} cured him in the course of a few weeks. (Dr. O. M. Drake, *Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1875.)

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

The following symptoms are pathogenetic: Great pressure in the eyes, as from a grain of sand, especially at candle-light. Cutting in the eyes, when reading. Beating pain in the right eye. Itching of the eyelids. Itching and stinging of the eyes; burning in the eyes. Inflammatory swelling in the inner canthus. Pimples on the eyelids. Frequent lachrymation. Weak eyes; dimness of sight. Long-sightedness. Frequent obscuration of sight, with diplopia. Black spots before the eyes. Scintillations and vibrations before the eyes.

Petroleum is of use in inflammatory conditions of the inner eyelids (blepharitis), especially in persons of a scrofulous diathesis. To prescribe for such a case, a close study of the general symptoms is of the utmost importance. Besides the symptoms already given, the following are of great, and possibly diagnostic, value: falling off of the eye-lashes; formation of thick, dirty, yellow crusts along the line of the lashes, which cover a raw, moist surface; tendency of the skin, on any part of the body, to fester and to remain sore for a long time, when injured.

The following ear-symptoms belong to petroleum: Pressure in the ears, with heat. Darting, tearing, cutting pain in the ears. Itching in the ear and discharge of sanguineous pus. The meatus is closed from swelling. Redness, rawness, soreness and humor behind the ears. Diminished hearing. Roaring and pain in the ears. Singing in the ears. Whizzing before the ears, diminished hearing. Sensation, as of the rushing of water before the left ear, with occasional cracking of the ear. Gurgling sensation in the ears.

DYSECOIA.—Petroleum is an important remedy in the treatment of dysecoia or deafness. It is especially adapted to cases of *progressive* deafness, preceded by various noises and sounds in the ear, as humming, singing, hissing, etc., and accompanied by constitutional expressions of a scrofulous diathesis, as eruptions, roughness of the skin, falling off of the hair, enlargement of the tonsils, etc.

A strong, otherwise healthy peasant had, as a consequence of a chill, for four months lost his hearing power so much that when several persons conversed together, even when close to him, he could not hear what they said, and even when he spoke

with only one, it was necessary to speak pretty loud in order that he might understand. Besides this, he complained of humming in the ears. Examination revealed nothing particular. The patient got petroleum[3] and in a fortnight he was cured of his deafness. (H. Goullon, *Brit. Jour Hom.*, vol. xxxv., p. 444.)

AUDITORY VERTIGO.—In the treatment of auditory vertigo (see paper by W. H. Woodyatt, M.D., in Trans. of Am. Inst. of Hom., 1878, page 465,) petroleum promises to be a valuable remedy. As yet, little is known of the real nature of this perplexing and distressing group of symptoms; a careful comparison of them with the head, ear and stomach symptoms of petroleum will show a close similarity, which would undoubtedly justify the use of the remedy. In the article already referred to, Dr. Woodyatt gives a number of clinical cases, in which petroleum was used with seeming success. It is to be regretted that other remedies were exhibited before the cures were completed.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Petroleum has caused: White-coated tongue; fetid odor from the mouth; even the saliva smelled badly. Slimy taste in the mouth. Sour, bitter, flat, putrid taste in the mouth. Changeable appetite. Giddiness after a meal. Repletion after a moderate dinner, with pressure in the pit of the stomach. Sour eructations, setting the teeth on edge. Nausea and qualmishness. Heartburn. Nausea with accumulation of water in the mouth. Qualmishness and empty feeling in the stomach. Pressure in the stomach; tenderness and pain in the pit of the stomach. Sudden gripings in the stomach. Pressure in the region of the liver and in the left hypochondrium. Stitches in both hypochondria, going off without emission of flatulence. Griping in both sides of the abdomen from below upward, with heaviness of the lower limbs and great drowsiness. Pinching, cutting and griping in the abdomen from below upward, with heaviness of the lower limbs and great drowsiness. Pinching, cutting and griping in the abdomen, with nausea and diarrhœa. Grumbling in the abdomen. Great straining at stool, as if the rectum were too weak to expel it. Yellowish, watery stools. Diarrhœa, consisting of bloody mucus. Soft, difficult stool, as if from inactivity of the bowels. Weakness, dizziness, flatulency, canine hunger (easily satisfied) after stool. Burning and itching in the anus and rectum. Scurf on the border of the anus. Itching herpes on the perineum.

The following are characteristic of petroleum: Diarrhœa always at day-time, never at night. Disgust for meat. Cold feeling in the

abdomen. Gastralgia, with pressing pain, relieved by eating constantly.

DYSPEPSIA.—Petroleum may be successfully used in dyspepsia with gastralgia, relieved by constant eating; disgust for meat and cooked food generally; craving for beer; nausea, with accumulation of water in the mouth; heartburn; tenderness in the pit of the stomach; diarrhœa during the day, followed by hunger, weakness and dizziness. Atonic dyspepsia.

NAUSEA OF PREGNANCY with similar symptoms.

SEA-SICKNESS.—It is exceedingly difficult to find a remedy of real value in this distressing condition. It is true, that many symptoms of this remedy correspond with the symptoms of the disease; but since the cause of the whole difficulty cannot be removed, but is constantly at work producing and reproducing the pathognomonic symptoms, the writer has little faith in the efficacy of any remedy; he has, in crossing the Atlantic and other seas, tried the remedy repeatedly, without deriving any benefit from it. Drs. Hughes, Bayes, et al., speak well of it. Dr. Bayes mentions several cases in which its use was followed with excellent results.

I was once consulted on the case of a young midshipman, whose sufferings were so acute for the first fortnight or three weeks of every voyage that his parents seriously thought of changing his profession. Petroleum, 3d dec., quite cured him. (Dr. Bayes, *Monthly Hom. Review*, May, 1869.)

DIARRHŒA, always during the day, never at night. The stools are yellowish, watery, profuse. Preceded and accompanied by colic, pinching and straining; followed by giddiness, weakness, hunger. (See pathogenetic symptoms.) Is of service both in the acute and chronic form.

Mrs. D. C. was taken with diarrhœa which proved very obstinate. There was nausea, pain in the bowels, mostly before and after a movement, great weakness in the rectum, lightish-yellow discharges, which increased in frequency so that they were every ten or fifteen minutes. Had treated the patient about a week and had given chamomilla, ipecacuanha, aconite, mercurius sol., pulsatilla and arsenic, the disease meanwhile steadily increasing. I now changed to petroleum^{3}, and from the first dose there was a marked change, so that during the first day of its use she had only three discharges, and on the third day thereafter was able to sit up and was nearly as well as ever. (Dr. Benson, Transact. Med. Soc. N. Y., 1868.)

An officer in the army returned home, suffering from chronic diarrhœa, for which he had tried many prescriptions without effect; stools yellowish, watery, occurring in the morning and before bed-time, with rumbling, but not much pain. After giving him leptandria, arsenic, phosphorus, phosphoric acid, he complained that he was not much better. I then gave one dose of petroleum^{200}, at bed-time. One week later he reported that he was better than he had been for two years. The dose was repeated, and in another week the case was reported cured. (Dr. I. N. Eldridge, *Am. Hom. Observer*, vol. iv., p. 236.)

HÆMORRHOIDS with itching, soreness and tenderness at the

anus and rectum; difficult lumpy stools; scurf at the anus; faintness and hunger after the stool.

A gentleman who had suffered for years from hæmorrhoids and prolapsus ani cured himself by using the end of a tallow-candle, smeared with petroleum, as a suppository. He washed out the rectum by means of a clyster, introduced the candle for two or three inches and allowed it to remain for about two minutes. This operation he performed every day, sometimes twice a day, for a week, when he found the internal tumor quite removed, and the anus in a perfectly natural state. The external tumor still remained, but soon withered away, under the use of the petroleum, which he kept constantly applied to it until it disappeared. (*Monthly Hom. Review*, September, 1862.)

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Under this group we may range the following symptoms: The throat feels swollen; stinging pain in the throat when swallowing, as if swallowing were impeded by a fish bone. Rawness in the throat. Great dryness in the throat, with eructations and loss of strength. Accumulation of mucus in the throat. Also: Hoarseness; cough from dryness in the throat; dry, suffocative cough, worse in the evening. Inclination to vomit when coughing.

The symptoms given are of particular value as a part of a larger picture of a morbid condition. The remedy, it seems, might be useful in some of the milder forms of *whooping-cough*, but we are not able to give specific indications. If a careful study of the whole case reveals conditions which come within the curative range of petroleum, it is more than likely that the cough also will yield to its administration.

A case is told (*Am. Observer*, November, 1873,) in which two severe cases of pertussis were greatly relieved as soon as the children were placed into cribs which had been newly cleansed with petroleum. A third patient, whose bed did not need the same treatment, continued to cough as much as before.

There are on record also a few cases of *pharyngitis* in which petroleum was used successfully. One is a case of five weeks' standing. There was violent burning pain in the throat, especially in the region of the hyoid bone, the pain was aggravated by swallowing which seemed to produce stitching pains running up into the ear, and burning pains in the back part of the neck. Eating or drinking was excrutiatingly painful. Great thirst; constipation. The velum and uvula were moderately congested. Speech was labored and nasal. Petroleum, 6th dilution, cured the patient in a few days. (*Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*)

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Petroleum has caused: Painful sensitiveness of the skin of the whole body; the pressure of the clothes is painful. Itching of the

skin with chills. Itching and stinging over the whole body, with great uneasiness, mornings and evenings. Unhealthy skin; even small wounds ulcerate and spread; stitching pains in the ulcer.

The following are also characteristic of petroleum: Brown and yellow spots on the skin; red, raw, moist eruption which burns like fire; perspiration and itching of the labia majora; itching herpes on the perineum; heat in the soles of the feet and palms of the hands; fetid sweat in the axillæ; tenderness of the feet; the feet are bathed in foul-smelling moisture; deep, fistulous ulcers.

Petroleum acts curatively in a great variety of skin diseases, such as: herpes, eczema, psoriasis, scrofulosis, intertrigo, etc. It may also be used in burns, bleeding rhagades of the fingers, fistulous ulcers, boils, warts, etc.

It would be useless to weary the reader with a repetition of symptoms already furnished. Suffice it to say, that here, if ever, the totality of symptoms can alone determine the proper remedy. In addition to the symptoms already given, we will say that the skin diseases to which this remedy is homœopathic are usually based upon a scrofulous taint. If scabs form, they are thick, and, when removed, leave a browish-yellow appearance of the skin or a raw, moist surface underneath. There is usually present much burning itching, with chilliness and moodiness of the patient; the aggravations occur in the morning and in the open air.

SALT RHEUM.—

Mr. D. W. has had, for six years, salt rheum affecting both hands, which are now completely raw from the wrist to the ends of the fingers, which smart and burn, with a watery oozing all of the time. He is unable to do any work on account of the great soreness of his hands. Prescribed petroleum 200th dilution. Cured in about three months. (Dr. C. A. Cochran in *Hahn. Monthly*, May, 1869.)

Mrs. G. has had salt-rheum on the left arm for nine years, extending from the elbow to the hand, red, raw and moist at times, and at other times covered with a thick scab or crust; is unable to work on this account; was completely cured, in six months, with petroleum^{200}. (*Ibid.*)

ECZEMA IMPETIGINODES.—

C. F., aged about thirteen years, came to me two months since with the disease above mentioned. She was an object of sincere pity; both sides of her face and particularly her neck and most of her head were completely covered with yellowish-green, thick crusts or casts, moist in appearance in some places, in others dry and amber-colored. The margins of the ulcerations were highly inflamed from the irritating character of the discharge. The pain on the denuded surface was like that, which attends a slight burn. The discharge was free and made the mask or muslin covering, which she wore, quite stiff. She stated to me, that she had had the disease since early infancy, and that every year she was becoming worse. Everything had been done by the old method of treatment, but without avail. She was so disfigured as to prevent her going out without exciting remarks. I gave her petroleum CM., (Fincke) with immediate benefit; she took the medicine three times a day, in water, and in four weeks she was entirely and perfectly cured, she taking no other medicine

whatever, and using no local applications but pure water. (Dr. McFarlan in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, August, 1872.)

HERPES OF THE SCROTUM.—

July 7th, a mulatto, requested me to prescribe for what he called the heat. Upon examination I found quite a bad case of herpes of the scrotum. The whole scrotum was fiery red, almost entirely denuded of cuticle, itching and burning excessively and bathed in a sticky fluid. The adjacent parts were also similarly affected, except that upon the outer margin of the eruption there were a number of small, raised vesicles, containing a small quantity of light-colored fluid and situated upon a red, elevated base. Great itching, followed by burning when scratched, after which the redness and swelling extended, until the whole surface presented the same appearance as the scrotum. Prescribed rhus tox., internally and externally. July 15th.—Decidedly worse; the eruption continues to extend. The patient can scarcely move and his sleep is much broken by the intense burning and itching. Prescribed petroleum^{8}, internally and externally. The remedy cured promptly. (Dr. E. P. Angell in the *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 15.)

SECONDARY SYPHILIS.—

A lady contracted secondary syphilis from her husband. She came to me with the characteristic eruption of brown spots on the arms, neck and chest, and also on lower limbs. She had also falling off of the hair and rheumatic stiffness of the shoulders and ankles. Phytolacca, rhus tox. and mercurius sol. produced no favorable change. Guided only by the clinical symptoms in the Symptomen Codex, "brown spots on the wrist," and by the symptom in Lippe, "brown or yellow spots on the skin," I gave petroleum^{200} and produced a radical cure. (Dr. Bell in the *Hahn. Monthly*, May, 1869.)

RHAGADES OF THE FINGERS.—

M. O. B. has, for the last ten or fifteen years, been afflicted with bleeding fissures on the tips of his fingers, which crack open and are very sore. Sometimes he found temporary relief from the use of citron ointment. He has had three or four attacks a year, lasting from one to two months, generally worse in the winter. Gave petroleum^{30}, one dose. One or two days after, his hands began to heal up, and in four or five days they were entirely restored to a healthy condition. Some six months after, he had a very slight attack, which lasted but a few days, since which time, about twelve months, he has not had the slightest return. (Dr. Hupfield in the *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, November, 1867.)

BURNS.—

I was called to see a boy, said to have been burned quite badly. I found him suffering intensely from pain; his face presented a frightful appearance. His hands, also, were badly burned. As he had been exposed to the air for nearly half an hour, his face was partially covered with blisters. The hair on the forepart of the head was badly singed, and his eye-lashes were completely gone. The lad was pouring powder out of a can, which he held in his right hand, when the whole of the powder ignited, exploding the can. I ordered an application of crude petroleum to the surface and covered the hands loosely with raw cotton. In fifteen minutes the pain had ceased, and the next morning he felt well. * * * After the expiration of seven or eight weeks there were scarcely any traces of the injury visible. This is only one of the many cases of like character, in which I have used petroleum with good success. (Dr. G. J. Jones, Trans. Hom. Med. Society of N. Y., 1868.)

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Among the important symptoms of petroleum we find: Frequent voiding of small amounts of urine. He passes twice as much urine as he had drunk liquids. Urine with white or red sediment. Urine turbid and red as blood. Fetid urination. A few drops of urine

flow after micturition. Burning pain in the urethra. Mucous discharge from the urethra. Throbbing in the urethra, as during the emission of semen. These symptoms would suggest the possible use of the remedy in

ALBUMINURIA characterized by symptoms like the above. We have no clinical experience with it.

Petroleum has caused: Tearing in the glans. Itching in the glans. Smooth red spots on the glans; reddish eruption on the glans, without itching. Cramp-like pain in the right testicle. In women: Scanty menstruation; premature menstruation. The menstrual blood causes an itching of the genital organs. During the menses: heat in the soles of the feet and in the hands. Languor and bruised feeling in the body. Leucorrhœa, like albumen.

GONORRHŒA. — Schroen and Trinks recommend petroleum in gonorrhœa, but advise its exhibition in drop-doses of the crude. They urge its use when there exists considerable trouble in the neck of the bladder, frequently the result of injections and when there are smooth red spots on the glans penis. It may be employed in

LEUCORRHŒA of an albuminous character, profuse, with scanty and premature menstruation and with usual constitutional symptoms of the remedy; also in

UTERINE PROLAPSE with similar indications.

PHOSPHORUS.

Phosphorus was discovered in 1669 by Brandt, a chemist in the city of Hamburgh, in the urine. Phosphorus is obtained from the ashes of bones which have to be burnt in the open air, and to which sulphuric acid, water and charcoal are gradually added. The name is derived from the Greek *phos* (light) and *phoreo* (I carry); it is also obtained in native phosphates, such as phosphate of lime, iron, etc. It is a constituent of bones, urine; it is said to exist in the brain, but in what form is not known. Phosphorus should be preserved in a stoppered vessel filled with water, and kept in the dark. It has a garlic-like odor, shines in the dark, and is flexible; a solution may be made of it by dissolving pieces of phosphorus in hot water, and shaking the solution with strong alcohol, for a fortnight, every day. The phosphorus will thus be divided into an infinite number of globules. The tincture is colorless; it should be pre-

served in blackened glasses; it has a strong odor of phosphorus, and vapors of phosphorus are formed by pouring the tincture upon the hand or upon water. This tincture should not be kept too long. Triturations may be made of phosphorus by cutting a grain of it into twelve or more pieces, and kneading them together with a paste of one hundred grains of sugar of milk and fifteen drops of water.

Small doses of phosphorus, from one-tenth to one-eighth of a grain, cause a sense of increased and agreeable vitality, increased action of the pulse, increase of the cutaneous secretions, and of secretions from the lungs and kidneys. One grain causes all these symptoms, and moreover great sexual excitement. A few grains will induce burning in the œsophagus and stomach, bĕlching up of wind, nausea, vomiting, thirst and fever. Poisonous doses cause inflammation, gangrene and perforation of the stomach, gangrenous petechiæ on various parts of the body, death.

According to Dumas, pure phosphorus is flexible; a stick of it may be bent seven or eight times; but the addition of one-three-hundredth part of sulphur renders it brittle.

Workmen exposed to the fumes of phosphorus are occasionally attacked with necrosis of the jaw-bones. The disorganization commences with inflammation of the gums, after which the teeth become loose and fall out. From the empty sockets and around the roots of the remaining teeth a copious fetid ichor is discharged. The whole of the lower jaw, from one articulation to the other, sometimes forms, together with the soft parts which are attached to it, one apparently homogeneous, hypertrophied, osseous mass, having a living appearance and perforated along the margin by small fistulous openings overgrown with fungoid granulations. In some cases the teeth look black, covered with a thick layer of a firmly-adhering, viscid, dingy substance. This disorganization is accompanied with a general decay of the vital functions. The inspired air is poisoned by the fetor emanating from the ichorous secretion which becomes moreover mingled with the saliva, with the food and drink, thus ruining both respiration and digestion.

Considerable diversity of opinion prevails regarding the manner in which this disorganization develops itself. Some think that it is exclusively produced by the direct action of the fumes of phosphorus upon the jaws. Others, on the contrary, attribute it to the absorption of the poison by the blood. Dr. Wegner found that in

full-grown animals, fed upon minute doses of phosphorus, a thickening of the spongy tissue of the long and short bones was produced, with an increase in the density of the compact tissue. After some time, new tissue was deposited upon the inside of the shafts of the long bones, and, in some instances, obliteration of the marrow-cavity took place.

Phosphorus seems to be in relation with that element or principle in the brain which regulates the renovation of the nervous tissue. Physiological chemistry has determined the presence of phosphorus in the nervous substance, as it has the presence of iron in the blood. As iron plays an important part in diseases of the blood, so does phosphorus in affections of the nervous system. If the reproduction or supply of nervous tissue is deficient, or abnormally altered by some cause or other, phosphorus is, under certain circumstances, the remedy which enables us to repair the damage.

Worbe relates the following case: A man, twenty-eight years of age, swallowed half a grain of phosphorus in some hot water. Experiencing no effect, he swallowed, three days afterward, a grain and a half in the same vehicle. Toward evening he complained of violent pain in the stomach and bowels, attended with unceasing painful vomiting and diarrhœa. Dr. Worbe saw him on the seventh day after the poisoning. The epigastric region was painful, the abdomen distended; he was very weak, could only lie on his back, and articulated slowly and with great difficulty. His features had a sort of fixity which impressed upon his physiognomy a singular air of sadness, languor and wandering of mind. The tongue and lining membrane of the mouth looked natural; the lips and skin presented a livid shade, the conjunctiva had a deep yellow tint. The pulse was a little hard, respiration natural, urinary secretion normal. Since the first day of the poisoning, the alvine evacuations had stopped.

In spite of an antiphlogistic treatment, the application of leeches to the epigastric region, baths, fomentations, cataplasms, emollient injections, gum-water, the patient grew worse, recognized no one, tore off with violence everything placed on his abdomen. He was convulsively agitated. The abdomen was contracted. Pressure excited plaintive cries and irregular movements. The mouth was tightly closed; after bleeding him at the instep, the stomach became meteorized. The urinary and alvine discharges became involuntary, respiration slow and easy; the beats of the heart regular and deep. On the eighth day of the poisoning, toward evening, the pulse at the wrist disappeared; the whole body was intensely yellow and covered with a cold sweat. He died early next morning.

Post-mortem appearances.—Physiognomy unchanged; the limbs were not as rigid as usual. The skin was yellow, the subcutaneous

veins of the abdomen and the upper part of the thigh very prominent and arborescent; the scrotum had a bluish tint. The thorax contained a quantity of blackish serum; the lungs were gorged with blood, the flaccid heart contained but a small quantity of blood. The mucous coat of the stomach was the only inflamed membrane; the other coats as well as the duodenum were pale and flabby, the submucous cellular tissue of these viscera was distended by gasses; at both extremities of the stomach, at the cardiac orifice as well as at the pylorus, black, or rather slate-colored, spots were seen, which were genuine ecchymoses. The intestines were distended with gas, containing very little fluid. The bladder looked healthy; the brain was not examined.

It is unfortunate that two of the main organs, which were evidently powerfully acted upon in this case, were not examined after death: we mean the brain and liver. The symptoms of jaundice which existed in this case almost from the commencement, justify the supposition that both functional and organic changes had taken place in the liver under the action of phosphorus. Dr. W. H. Holcombe makes the following comments on this case: "There is no nice distinction recorded to show whether the tenderness on pressure involved also the hepatic region; but as the duodenum was found healthy, we may safely infer that there was no extension by continuity of the gastric inflammation to the liver. Whatever morbid impression that viscus may have received, was certainly due to the absorption of the phosphorus into the circulation." We shall afterward learn from other cases of poisoning that phosphorus has a decided action upon the liver, and that it produces derangements in the functions and structure of this organ which justify its use in various affections of the liver characterized by a jaundiced appearance of the patient.

We are informed that the stomach was found inflamed after death. The symptoms which the patient manifested during life, the distressing and continued vomitings, the excessive distress in the epigastric region, the meteorism of the stomach, the expression of fixity and sadness in the features, the languor and wandering of mind: these symptoms sufficiently show that the nerve-force of the stomach was prostrated by an inimical power and threatened with utter extinction.

Another marked feature in this case is the state of venous congestion which phosphorus induced, and which was distinctly perceptible in the subcutaneous veins of the abdomen, thigh, and in the capillaries of the scrotum. These signs of congestion most probably

arose from the fact that the liver was no longer able to send the blood poured into it through the vena porta, forward in a purified state into the general circulation. To sum up, this case teaches us that phosphorus acts upon the stomach, liver, and primarily upon the nervous energy which the brain, through the great sympathetic, imparts to these organs in order to enable them to fulfil their functional destiny.

June 3, 1856, at six o'clock in the evening, J. V. swallowed, to accomplish suicide, the inflammable material of four boxes of lucifer matches, scraped off into a wine-glassful of brandy. He had first taken a repast of solid food; the swallowing of the poison occasioned no pain in the mouth or pharynx. In about fifteen minutes he experienced a slight burning and pricking in the stomach, accompanied by eructations of whitish vapors through the mouth and nose. At eleven in the evening, five hours after taking the poison, he was taken with severe pains, colic and diarrhœa; vomiting supervened, and at the same time excessive thirst. He drank during the night six quarts of water. The vomiting lasted all night; in the morning, the patient experienced vertigo and some pain in the kidneys, none in the nape of the neck. The vomitings continued during the 4th; magnesia, mucilaginous drinks and ice-water, were administered, after which the vomiting ceased entirely.

June 5th, a little *yellowish* tint appeared in both conjunctivæ, especially at the internal angles. The patient had experienced all night severe pain in both the upper and lower limbs. These pains which he compared to cramps, persisted all the time, but underwent occasional exacerbations, during which the muscles were stiffly contracted. The intelligence remained perfect; epigastric pains slight, but there was sensibility to pressure in the epigastrium and right hypochondrium. The patient took no notice of things which were passing around him, but his responses were always correct. The *icteric* coloration of the eyes became more and more manifest, and extended also to the face and extremities.

June 6th, the jaundiced hue was very evident all over the body. He complained at intervals of lancinating darts through the forehead. About six in the evening, violent delirium supervened; the patient became restless, wished to get out of bed, and at last had to be tied. Toward morning, delirium gave place to coma, and he died after a short agony.

Post-mortem appearances.—The brain was found healthy. Ecchymoses of extravasated blood were found under the serous membrane of the lungs and in the substance of the lungs, not amounting, however, to sanguine infiltration or apopletic effusion. The pericardium and endocardium also exhibited ecchymotic spots underneath their tissues. The white parts, the bones, cartilages and the internal coat of the arteries all presented a strong icteric

coloration. The stomach was found slightly reddened along the lesser curvature, the general tint a little yellow. The bowels were healthy, except the lower third of the small intestine which was found distended by a bloody matter, mixed with feces. Throughout the seat of this bloody effusion, the mucous membrane was reddish in tint, and a little softened. The liver was a little more voluminous than natural, and presented a clear yellow color, almost uniform, comparable to that of fatty liver. It did not, however, offer any actual traces of fatty degeneration. (Prof. Leudet on Poisoning by Phosphoretted Materials, translated by Dr. Holcombe in the *N. A. Jour. of Hom.*)

In this case the toxical influence shows a specific tendency to affect the biliary apparatus, which confirms our previous deductions relative to the therapeutic powers of phosphorus in affections of the liver, characterized by appearances of jaundice.

Another group of symptoms to which our attention is called in this case, is the enteritis affecting the lower third of the small intestine. We can readily understand why the stomach and the upper two-thirds of the intestines showed no traces of inflammation in this case. The patient had eaten a full repast immediately before swallowing the poison. The presence of the food prevented the irritating action of the poison until it had become sufficiently freed from this mass of material to come in contact with the mucous lining. This could not well take place except at some point in the lower portion of the small intestines. In the meanwhile a sufficient quantity of the poison had been absorbed to produce constitutional symptoms, which were partly manifested in the brain, and partly in the extremities, the central focus of the operations of the poison being the liver. Here we have a trinitary cycle of phenomena which frequently meets us in important affections of the liver: the disease of the liver occupying the centre, and the distress in the brain and extremities the terminal points of this series. In the present case the brain manifested its involvment in the hepatic disease by lancinating pains in the forehead, and a loss of power to notice things; the severe, crampy pains in the extremities were due to the same cause.

The third case illustrates in a very marked manner the specific power of phosphorus to derange the hepatic functions.

June 5th.—At eight o'clock in the evening, Maria Leblanc, six hours after having eaten, swallowed the combustible matter of a box of matches, dissolved in a cup of coffee. Immediately after its

ingestion, she had frequent eructations, and declared that there issued from her mouth fumes of a strong garlicky taste which were luminous in the dark. In about three-quarters of an hour, she felt severe pain in the throat, a sense of swelling in the tongue, and a pricking in the epigastrium. The pain was paroxysmal, at intervals of five minutes. The woman experienced great sense of fatigue, and there was a peculiar insensibility of the skin of the extremities.

June 6th.—Nausea without vomiting; numbness of the extremities; formication; sensibility so much diminished that she could not pick up a pin between her fingers. In the evening she was brought to the hospital, pale, features slightly changed; had craving thirst; epigastric pains more marked; skin dry; pulse normal.

June 7th.—Commencing *jaundice;* chills; intelligence intact.

June 8th.—Decided jaundice, with bad taste in the mouth, somnolence; the liver is sensitive to pressure, projects a very little beyond the false rib; more chills; fever more severe. Pulse down to fifty or sixty. Red spots are seen on the arms which disappear on pressure. The pain in the liver and the enlargement is increased; delirium suddenly supervened, followed by a comatose state, interrupted by occasional screams. Delirium, coma, dyspnœa, yawning, loss of intelligence, difficulty of articulation, cries; trismus terminated the scene.

Post-mortem appearances.—Bloody serum in the cavity of the pleura and of the pericardium; ecchymoses on the costal pleura. Pulmonary engorgement; heart small, collapsed, containing no blood, Ecchymoses under the peritoneum; bloody serum in its cavity. Stomach and upper half of small intestines full of bloody mucus. Liver larger than natural, of deep brown color and softened. Spleen also enlarged and softened, ecchymoses under its serous coat. Bladder contained a large quantity of bloody urine and many ecchymoses under its mucous membrane. Ecchymoses under the peritoneal coat of the uterus and its appendages.

This case again illustrates the marked specific action of phosporus upon the liver. The liver was enlarged, in a condition resembling hepatitis, with the jaundiced tint which always accompanies this disease. The parenchyma of the liver was found softened. The transformation apparently took place in this way: First, the nerve-force of the organ was struck down by the absorbed poison; the pulse went down to fifty. The organ became congested, enlarged, and gradually softened, with the accompanying chills and burning fever which are always present during the final dissolution of a vital organ.

"This case," as Dr. Holcombe justly observes, "remarkably illustrates the power of phosphorus to produce those blood-metamorphoses or those modifications of the capillary system, perhaps both

at once, which result in hæmorrhages either by ecchymosis into the tissues or by exudation into the cavities."

The red petechiæ upon the arms deserve our notice. According to Orfila, the petechiæ caused by phosphorus are red, containing a somewhat bright-red, fluid-blood; whilst those caused by arsenic are black or blue.

The numbness of the extremities, the formication and the final complete loss of sensation, in this case, will not have escaped your notice. We shall show you that phosphorus may prove eminently useful in paralysis resulting from spinal weakness.

A man of orderly habits, thirty-nine years of age, had been preparing for the last three years locofoco-matches in his own apartment, where he likewise kept the materials and the manufactured supply. A year ago, a quantity of phosphorus and locofoco-matches took fire with a violent explosion and the rising of a quantity of phosphorated vapor, which he inhaled, in consequence of which he experienced a feeling of suffocation, and fainted. After this he complained of a feeling of weakness in the back as if crushed, followed by weakness of the extremities and trembling after the least exertion; lastly, he was seized with a creeping and twitching sensation under the skin. At first he was tormented by great desire for sexual intercourse; this, however, disappeared at a later period, and, for the last six months, all erectile power had left him. In other respects he enjoyed good health, had good appetite, the bowels moved naturally, the respiration was normal, and the functional activity of the brain seemed unimpaired. When admitted into the hospital, both the lower limbs were so feeble that the patient was only able to stagger for a moment or two with a trembling step. When attempting to stand, his knees shook and gave way; his hands and arms trembled when he attempted to use them; while in a state of rest, the muscles of the whole body, but especially those of the extremities, seemed to be twitching to and fro, though they were not painful; different muscles, or bundles of muscles, twitched at different periods. At times the twitching stopped, but it was easily excited by contact. In the left arm he experienced a continual sensation of formication under the skin; the skin all over the body had a natural feeling, the spine was not sensitive or painful, but so feeble that the patient was not able to raise himself or to remain in a sitting posture. His mental faculties, sensual function, his lungs, heart and digestive organs, were all in a normal condition; but he stuttered, when endeavoring to articulate. All efforts to help this patient were fruitless; he continued to live three or four years longer, although the paralysis went on increasingly. The intelligence remained perfect.

This case is taken from a Swedish work by Huss, entitled Chronic Alcoholism, where the effects of various poisons are described. The

chronic effects of alcohol may be considered as typical of the chronic effects of many other poisons.

What attracts our especial attention in this case is the disorganizing action of phosphorus upon the spinal marrow. According to Arnold, phosphorus produces degeneration and deliquescence of the spinal cord. The effects of the deleterious action of phosphorus upon the cord, showed themselves in this case by the complete prostration of all muscular power. The sentient as well as the motor nervous power was thoroughly assailed by the poison.

A soldier, twenty-one years of age, swallowed the ends of six ordinary packets of locofoco-matches in order to destroy himself. Three hours afterward, he was seized with frequent attacks of vomiting, in consequence of which a large quantity of the matches was expelled. His pulse was frequent, tongue coated, head hot; he complained of headache. An emetic was given; cold applications were made to the head, and magnesia-milk administered in considerable quantities. A greenish fluid was vomited up, with undigested food, mucus, ond some ends of the matches; the fluid did not emit any odor of phosphorus. The remainder of the report we take from the *N. A. Jour. of Hom.*, to whose pages Dr. Peters has transferred it in an abbreviated form.

The next day after using the emetic, the headache was less severe, pulse ninety-two; stomach but slightly sensitive to pressure, but there were pains in each hypochondrium.

In the afternoon, the turgescence of the face had increased, as had also the hypochondriac pains; there was burning thirst, with dryness of the mouth; the headache had completely disappeared; the urine was highly colored and frothy; its specific gravity increased, and it was found to contain *albumen* and *exudation cells;* this state of the urine continued during the whole course of the disease.

Three days after the phosphorus had been taken, the thirst and dryness of the mouth, with the hypochondriac pains, had increased, and there were, moreover, darting pains in the chest. The tinge of the face was heightened, the sensibility of the epigastric region more marked, and the tympanitic percussion-sound of the stomach more extensive. Leeches and ice were applied to the epigastric region; ice was given internally, with the view of assuaging the intense thirst; the magnesia was also continued. The above symptoms persisted, and the face assumed a remarkable bluish-red color, except a colorless band of about an inch in breadth, which extended from the highest point of the forehead down to the median line of the chin, and was sharply defined, giving to the face a most peculiar appearance.

On the fourth day, the pains in the hypochondrium had somewhat abated, *but those of the breast had become intolerable,* without

there being any physical signs of disease of the chest. The bluish-red color of the face had changed into a perfectly cyanotic hue, the median line of the face continuing free from all color. The epigastric pain had ceased. The patient sweated profusely, and the vapor arising from the body gave out an intensely phosphoric odor.

A peculiar symptom now showed itself: *deprivation of sight.* The patient, who retained perfect consciousness, stated that in the horizontal position he could perceive a feeble ray of light, but that *when he sat up he could not see at all;* the pupils were so dilated that only a narrow ring of the iris was visible; they were influenced by the light. He now complained of darting pains in the eyeballs. The pulse was one hundred, but moderately full and strong; in the afternoon it rose to one hundred and forty, and was small and weak. The sense of hearing was lost, the extremities were cool, and the second sound of the heart was no longer audible. The patient, who was still perfectly conscious, died tranquilly.

Post-mortem appearances. — The brain was pale, bloodless, and softer than natural; the ventricles contained a trace of serum; the sinuses were distended with dark, fluid blood. The lungs were of a dark-red color; in the right lung were many patches of extravasated blood; the subpleural cellular tissue had numerous ecchymoses; the pleura contained much bloody serum. The pericardium contained a little reddish serum; the heart was soft, the left ventricle empty; the right ventricle and the great veins contained much blood, partly in a state of loose coagulation and partly fluid. The liver was to some extent enlarged, fatty and perfectly bloodless. The spleen was bloodless. The *cortical substance* of the kidneys was granular. The Malpighian corpuscles resembled red points. On a microposcopic examination, the uriniferous tubuli were found blocked up with exudation-matter. (*Am. Jour. Med. Sciences.*)

The reporter of this case, Dr. Nitsche, remarks, with respect to the existence of albumen in the urine and the signs of commencing Bright's disease, it is not likely that this condition was present before the reception of phosphorus, for the patient's previous health was excellent. It is much more probable that the lesion of the kidney was produced directly by the phosphorus, for the same has been observed in instances of poisoning by other agents. Moreover, argues the Doctor, it should be remembered how much the kidneys are exposed to injurious influences in the separation of noxious materials from the system.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

A great variety of head symptoms have been recorded by provers. Among them we find: Headache, with nausea, in the morning or evening, brought on by vexation. Dull, stupid headache on the

vertex. Headache, with drowsiness and inability to perform intellectual labor, relieved by quiet, and brought on again by moving about, and accompanied by a sensation as if the brain were loose within the cranium. Heaviness and fulness in the head, as if a catarrh were coming on. Pain, as if the brain were bruised or dashed to pieces, from afternoon to bed-time, going off while asleep. Oppressive headache, here and there, increasing to a pain as if the brain were dashed to pieces on the surface. Oppressive headache, or a muddled feeling, with jerking in the head or tearing every morning, increased during the motion after rising. Drawing with pressure in both temples. Tearing in the forehead, in both temples. Tearing in the upper and right side of the head, especially on the right side. Tearing stitches in different parts of the head. Beating in the vertex, also in the left side of the head, especially in the back part. Jerks in the sinciput as if pieces of lead were shaken in the brain. Shocks in the head, especially during a difficult stool. Humming and roaring in the head. Burning pain in the region of the forehead, sometimes with nausea. The head feels easier in the open air.

HEADACHES.—You will find phosphorus an important remedy in headaches of nervous people or in persons who have exhausted their strength by sexual excesses or by too close application to study. There is usually present considerable vertigo, difficulty of application to intellectual labor, mental depression, and a feeling of great fatigue. There is often a feeling of fulness in the forehead, and a sensation of a great pressure upon the eyes and root of the nose. Motion, stooping forward, mental exertion, warmth and noise aggravate the trouble; the reverse conditions relieve. Coldness in the cerebellum. Phosphorus may be indicated in persons who are laboring under softening of the brain or who are threatened with paralysis. In such cases the nervous group of symptoms should be carefully studied. In

ARTHRITIC HEMICRANIA phosphorus may prove very efficient.

A physician had an attack of rheumatic arthritis of which he was cured after the lapse of six weeks. Since then he had been troubled with attacks of headache which lasted sometimes a day or more, came on without any apparent cause, and invaded at one time the forehead, at another the occiput, etc. The part where the pain was most violent, swelled, causing the most excruciating pain when touched ever so lightly. The patient became utterly incapacitated from performing the least mental labor. The left eye had become so weak that he was no longer able to distinguish objects clearly. There was no visible change in the appearance of the eye. In spite of the most careful and abstemious mode of life, the patient had an attack every

few days which lasted from two to three days without interruption. The attacks were accompanied with an anxious choking and retching, lassitude in the limbs, an empty and confused feeling in the head, peevishness, depression of spirits; falling out of the hair, and violent pains in the small of the back after the attacks; the pulse was extremely slow, about forty-five in the minute; urine pale, watery, having a sickening, sweetish taste; appetite undisturbed, except during the paroxysms, when he loathed all food, felt very thirsty, and was tormented by so much uneasiness and anxiety that he was unable to contain himself. After having tried a number of remedies without benefit, he now took phosphorus, four grains dissolved in half an ounce of sulphuric ether, from twenty to twenty-five drops every two hours. Already after the third dose, he felt a pleasant warmth over the whole body, with frequent urination, cheerfulness, even mirthfulness; the pulse was raised; the horrid aching pain had become transformed into a dull pain; the patient felt disposed to be quiet. He transpired over the whole body, perspired about the head, slept quietly all night and felt very much refreshed next morning; pain and weariness had disappeared, the appetite had returned. He now took twenty-five drops every three hours. Next day the improvement continued. He felt cheerful, and a pleasant warmth over the whole body. The headache had entirely left him. Six weeks after, he took a violent cold, which commenced with a chill. The headache returned with great violence. He resumed the phosphorus in thirty-drop doses. After the first dose he felt a sensation of pleasant warmth all over his body; after the second dose he had a quiet and refreshing sleep for five hours. On waking, a profuse perspiration had broken out; the headache had left, he felt well and had regained his appetite. The urine, which had a fiery-red color, deposited a thick, white, slimy sediment two hours after standing. The medicine was continued for one fortnight, twenty-five drops every two hours. "This was," in the patient's own language," "the last attack of this prostrating headache."

HYPERÆMIA.—Sorge's experiments upon animals, and a number of post-mortem examinations of the human subject, seem to justify the use of phosphorus in hyperæmia and consequent œdema of the brain; the indications for phosphorus in these affections are: a dull, sometimes semilateral headache, extending to the upper eyelids, also attended with a feeling of stoppage in the nose, and generally accompanied with dullness of the head, incapacity for mental occupations, vacuity of mind, hypochondriac or irritable mood, feeling of extreme lassitude; the headache is relieved by sleeping, eating or drinking a little wine, by exposure to the open air or washing the face in cold water, the temperature of the head and the color of the face are little, or not at all, heightened; the pulse, if altered, is small, the sleep restless, disturbed by dreams of an obscene character, or else the sleep inclines to sopor. (See Sorge's treatise on Phosphorus, pp. 192, 193.)

The special senses are likewise disturbed, more especially the sense of vision, the patient being tormented by an excessive sensitiveness to light.

NERVOUS GROUP.

That phosphorus has a decided effect upon the nervous system is now admitted by all schools of medicine. In the estimation of the physiological schools, the remedy is indicated when there exists

want of nerve-power, proceeding from insufficient nutrition of the nerve. We may accept, if we wish, this general statement, for, to a certain extent, it is based upon facts; but it behooves us to remember that phosphorus can relieve this want of nutrition only, when its effects find their counterpart in the pathogenetic symptoms of the drug.

Phosphorus has caused paralysis. You have observed various paralytic symptoms in the cases of poisoning given you; and while provers have not carried their experiments far enough to produce actual paralysis, we have recorded symptoms like the following: Paralytic feeling in the body; he walks like one paralytic, without noticing it himself; the whole right side feels paralyzed, with nausea; the hands and feet are heavy as lead; rigidity of the hands, and hands and feet; paralysis of the fingers, they can scarcely be moved; the fingers of one hand feel numb and insensible, those of the other as if they had gone to sleep, etc.

In some cases of poisoning the paralytic symptoms produced were very prominent. Chas. E. Dieffenbach, a druggist, wishing to make an experiment with phosphorus, took three grains in six days. He experienced, before death, violent and continual vomiting; spasms; *paralysis of the left arm;* delirium. A woman attempted to commit suicide by taking phosphorus. She did not accomplish her object, but survived *with a paralysis of both hands.* (*Annales d'Hygiene*, etc., 1855, p. 157.)

PARALYSIS.—We may then use the remedy in paralysis, especially in progressive spinal paralysis, with formication, with great numbness of the hands and of the soles of the feet; recurring pains in the spine, which are of agonizing intensity; thick, turbid urine; severe, tearing pains, seemingly neuralgic, in various parts of the body. *Hemiplegia*, especially of old people.

Mad. P., aged thirty-six years, soon after her marriage, was attacked with a paralysis of the lower extremities. For a period of three months many remedies were tried without result. The limbs were powerless, rigid, cold and insensible. The back was also rigid, and at a certain point near the sacrum, there was no sensibility. She often experienced a tearing and formication in the back, extending into the limbs. The other functions were normal. After two doses of sulphur[12], she took phosphorus, 2d dilution, ten drops every two days. After the fourth day from the employment of the remedy, she was able to walk with the aid of a cane, and without any other aid she was completely cured of her malady. (Dr. Engelhard, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, 1854, p. 172.)

A girl of sixteen years, with a broken-down constitution, and having never yet menstruated, had been confined for three years with paralysis of the spinal marrow. She was unable to turn about in bed or sit up, and sank down utterly powerless if an attempt was made to raise her. The paralysis had come on and had developed itself

gradually; in other respects the patient did not complain much. For the last two years she had been attended by a physician without experiencing any benefit from his treatment. Dr. Frank, who reports this case, finally put her on the use of phosphorus dissolved in ether, of which solution she took twenty-five drops four times a day. The strength of the solution is not stated, but it was very probably two grains of phosphorus in one ounce of ether. Two months after this treatment had been commenced, the patient was able, for the first time in three years and a half, to leave her bed and walk on two crutches; gradually she only required her cane for her support, and some time after, the menses made their appearance. The phosphorus was continued, together with baths in which some sulphuret of potash was dissolved. Some six weeks after the first menstrual period, the patient was able to walk half a mile without an effort, and without using a cane. The improvement proved permanent. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

EPILEPSY.—Phosphorus has been found to act curatively in the treatment of epilepsy. An epileptic drank accidentally about an ounce from a tumblerful of water in which two drachms of phosphorus has been kept. She was entirely cured.

The remedy would be of especial value in cases where the patient has brought on the disease by onanism, venereal excesses, or similar irregularities and when there are present gastric symptoms which are characteristic of this drug.

Phosphorus has caused: Aching of the malar and parietal bones, and of the teeth, increased by warmth. Pressure from without inward above the orbit of the left eye. Tension in the malar bones, if violently pressed toward each other, going off by friction. Increasing tearing in the facial bones and temples, as if every part would be torn out. Tearing in the lower border of the orbit, as if the flesh would be torn off. Violent tearing below the right ear. Violent stitch from the middle of the left lower jaw, through the cheek and eye, coming out at the forehead. The pains in the face come on again after the least cold, when talking, eating or by contact.

PROSOPALGIA.—The above symptoms certainly justify the use of phosphorus in prosopalgia, especially in the temporal and maxillary region. The pain is usually very severe, and corresponds to the symptoms given. The remedy is especially applicable to thin, nervous people.

A woman, thirty-five years old, has been subject to prosopalgia, sometimes on the left side and again on the right. It feels as if a nail were driven into the flesh; this is especially the case in the temples, and it seems to run behind the eyeball. Pressure and the use of hot or cold applications relieve occasionally. Her teeth are decayed and are sore to touch and during mastication. She feels weak, menstruation is regular, but painful. Sleep does not refresh. She is troubled with eructations and can taste her food for hours after eating. Irritable state of mind, and palpitation of the heart from slightest exertion. Prescribed belladonna^{6}. A little better for a few days. Mercurius^{6}. General health seems some better; prosopalgia no better. Phosphorus^{6}. The pain is wholly relieved and the patient is better, bodily and mentally. (*Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxix., p. 126.)

A man, fifty years old, had a violent tearing pain, which commenced in the gum of the inferior maxillary bone and, increasing in severity, ran into the upper jaw-bone as high up as the infra-orbital fossa. The attack is brought on by talking, eating or the slightest touch, and continues for several hours. With it, he had a tearing pain in the vertex, roaring in the ears, and a feeling of tightness in the cheek, as if he could not well open the mouth. Four doses of phosphorus, one dose every five days, cured him. (Schindler in Prakt. Beitraege, vol. ii.)

Mrs. E. B., aged twenty years; blue eyes, light hair, short, thin in flesh. When in the seventh month of her first pregnancy, she was taken with severe pains in her stomach, appearing in paroxysms, and continuing in the same form for three days. In a few hours after leaving the stomach, the same kind of pains appeared in her left temple, extending to the eye, teeth and side of the head. The character of the pains was like "sticking the parts with a knife," being so severe as to make her wholly beside herself. Severity of the pains seemed to be the great characteristic point. After she had been under varied medical care for a year, I gave her phosphorus^{30}, to be taken every six hours, until relieved. She took but one dose. Cured. (Dr. T. L. Brown, *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, May, 1869.)

APHONIA.—Clinical experience has shown phosphorus able to relieve, and frequently to cure, aphonia or loss of voice. While the remedy is of great service when this difficulty depends upon catarrhal trouble or is found in connection with tuberculosis, it is of especial importance when we have reason to suspect atrophy of nerve-tissue as the cause of the loss of voice. We would, in such a case, make a careful study of the constitutional symptoms and of the pathological condition. Special indications for the remedy are: great pain in the larynx when speaking; excessive dryness of the larynx; sudden loss of voice.

A young girl of fifteen years, of slender build and of an active disposition, had been troubled with various spasmodic difficulties, and with a short, barking cough, which came on in frequent paroxysms. She had improved under belladonna. During a menstrual period, which was characterized by a scanty flow of blood and considerable pain in the bowels, she received pulsatilla. The pain in the bowels disappeared; but in their place she suffered a complete loss of voice, accompanied by painful pressure in the pit of the stomach, extending upward into the throat, which seemed much swollen and felt as hard as stone. Belladonna, stramonium, hyocyamus and spongia gave no relief whatever. She received at last every morning and evening five drops of a solution of one grain of phosphorus in one drachm of sulphuric ether; later, four doses each day of ten drops of a solution of four grains of phosphorus to one drachm of sulphuric ether. Within a week she regained her voice and commenced to enjoy the most perfect health. (Kraemer in the Hygea, vol. vii., p. 56.)

ASTHMA, whether purely nervous or occurring as a symptom of tuberculosis or of some other serious lesion in the lungs, yields often to this remedy. There will be present: great fear of suffocation; difficult inspiration; feeling of pressure upon the chest; the attacks are worse every morning and evening. Heavy breathing; loud, labored breathing. "Phosphorus is of no service to phlegmatic persons; it relieves only excitable, lively people, particularly those of light complexion." (Lobeth.)

If the patient is afflicted with lung disease, the nature of the

cough and of the expectoration must be taken into careful consideration.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Professor Bréra gave to a paralytic patient one grain of phosphorus in two doses. Toward evening of the same day she felt considerably better, with formication in the paralyzed limb; but she likewise complained of a feeling of weight in the stomach. Next day, a repetition of the dose was followed by the faculty of using the limb; she walked about her room, but complained of oppression and burning in the stomach, formication in the paralyzed arm, and frequent pulse. After an interval of three days, she took a double dose in the shape of an injection. That day she had several attacks of vomiting, pains in the abdomen, violent burning in the stomach and bowels, considerable prostration, feeble pulse, paleness of the face, and she finally perished in spite of all antidotal treatment.

A post-mortem examination revealed the following symptoms: The stomach and intestinal canal were very much distended, containing a good deal of combustible gas in the form of a white vapor, having an alliacious odor; there was no trace of inflammation in the stomach; a few red spots were discovered in the small intestines; in the larger bowels the phosphorus-injection was found unaltered.

This case shows that the burning pain in the stomach, in a case of poisoning by phosphorus, may arise from the action of the vapors of phosphorus upon the mucus lining, unaccompanied by any perceptible signs of inflammation. These signs exist in the majority of cases, as in the following:

A woman, of fifty-two years, who was afflicted with paralytic weakness and pains in the extremities, took one-fourth of a grain of phosphorus morning and evening, and on the fourth day, three times. Shortly after, she vomited tasteless water, and complained of very violent pains in the stomach. The pains gradually spread over the whole abdomen, but were most violent in the stomach. The patient expelled a greenish and finally a blackish substance; the alvine evacuations were of the same color. The abdomen became meteorized and exceedingly sensitive; the fever which had set in with pains in the stomach, was accompanied with a small, hard and very frequent pulse. The patient died within three days.

Post-mortem examination.—The external surface of the stomach did not seem altered, but the smaller intestines were livid on the outer surface, and even black; the mesentery was very much inflamed. The internal surface of the œsophagus inflamed; the internal surface of the stomach and lesser intestines, which were all—stomach and intestines—filled with a black fluid, were dark-red, the cardiac region was dotted with a large number of points (gangrened); the large intestines were not altered.

In the experiments made upon animals where phosphorus was introduced into the stomach, the mucous lining of this viscus was found more or less inflamed. In some cases, the coats of the stomach were found perforated. In a case of poisoning (*Frank's Magazine*) where from six to nine grains of phosphorus had been swallowed, two gangrenous ulcers were found near the pyloric orifice, and a perforating ulcer of the size of a dime at the cul-de-sac. The appearance of the stomach is in many cases that of gangrenous inflammation, with the mucous membrane sometimes in a state of complete softening; the patients vomit up foul, dark, greenish and even bloody masses; feel weak, trembling, have a livid, cadaverous appearance; they complain of horrid burning pains in the stomach; the extremities feel cold, the pulse is hurried, small, the finger-nails may look bluish. Delirium may be present. The patients are exceedingly restless.

GASTRITIS.—You may, then, use phosphorus in gastritis with violent burning pains in the stomach; pains in the abdomen; vomiting of food and of greenish matter; great prostration; tenderness of the abdomen; cold extremities; small pulse. In severe cases, where we fear a tendency to gangrene, the symptoms described above will be found present more or less completely.

A lady was taken, on Friday, with pain in the stomach. On Saturday she took an emetic, and mercury and magnesia. She vomited freely and had copious evacuations from the bowels; but the pain in the stomach continued to increase rapidly, so that, on Sunday, the patient could not bear the least touch, not even the pressure of the bedding upon the abdomen. She had also: Slight delirium; small, quick pulse; the tongue looked as if covered with a coat of white paint; breathing hurried; countenance deathly pale, hippocratic. After giving her aconite and belladonna she received a dose of phosphorus[2], every fifteen minutes. There was improvement after the first dose, after the second dose sleep, and in the morning she wakened free from pain. Discharged cured in three days. (Dr. Sharp in the *Hom. Times.*)

MUCOUS ENTERITIS may yield to phosphorus. In cases of poisoning by phosphorus, the ileum has been found filled with blood and mucus; in other cases the mucous lining looked dark-red, as it does in inflammation, thickened, though not ulcerated. In forms of enteritis to which phosphorus is homœopathic, the ganglionic system is threatened with prostration, and the cerebral action may be correspondingly impaired. A typhoid condition, dry heat of the skin, sallow, cadaverous countenance, coldness of the extremities, small hurried pulse and excessive prostration, may develop.

PHLEBITIS.—Phosphorus has been employed in some forms of phlebitis, especially in inflammations of the larger veins, the vena cava ascendens, for instance, the patient complaining of a burning

pain along the track of this vein; with sallow, jaundiced appearance, coated tongue, prostration, constipation, dark urine.

PNEUMONIA has been very successfully treated with phosphorus. Fleischmann regards it as specific in this disease. It is homœopathic to the second stage of pneumonia, when the pulmonary parenchyma has become hepatized, the percussion-sound is very dull, and bronchophony, or bronchial respiration, is fully established. Phosphorus is indicated from the commencement of the parenchymatous solidification, even to the acme of this metamorphosis, when the crepitating murmur has entirely ceased.

Both the results of poisoning and of physiological experimentation show that phosphorus has a specific action upon the lungs. In a case of poisoning, reported in *Frank's Magazine*, the lower lobes of the lungs were found solidified and turgid with venous blood In experimenting upon animals, Magendie found the lungs exhibiting several blue spots, of a dense and slightly crepitating tissue, the remaining portion of the lungs rose-colored; hence he concludes that phosphorus causes hepatization. In

TYPHOID PNEUMONIA phosphorus is an important remedy.

A married woman of thirty-eight years, with weak chest, was attacked with pneumonia which soon assumed a typhoid form. On the second day after the attack the patient became stupid, the pleuritic stitches became very violent, the tongue dry, the skin dry and burning; on the fourth day she seemed to be in a dying condition; dysphagia, singultus, cold sweats set in. Phosphorus dissolved in ether was now given, eight drops every half-hour. In three hours, the consciousness had entirely returned, the tongue became moist, the extremities warmed up, a warm sweat broke out. Phosphorus was continued until the patient had entirely recovered.

A very interesting case of typhoid pneumonia is that of a man of forty-five years, several of whose brothers and sisters had died of consumption. He took cold, in consequence of which he had an attack of pneumonia. I saw him first late in the evening, and found him with a high fever, a severe stitching pain in the left lung, and a continual hacking cough, with a feeling of irritation pervading the whole lungs. Next morning the symptoms looked worse; the patient expectorated a heavy, greenish, sanguinolent pus which came from the spot where he had experienced the stitching pain the night before. The space occupied by the abscess which had evidently formed, was about the size of a dollar. The pain on pressure was exceedingly keen. Typhoid symptoms were rapidly developing themselves. The tongue looked dry, glazed, lined with a dark-brown coating. The complexion was of a deep sallow, even chestnut-brown; skin dry and brittle. The patient wanted to sleep all the time; delirium began to set in; he became visibly more and more emaciated, and his friends confidently expected his death. His brothers and sisters had died in a similar manner with what had been considered galloping consumption. Phosphorus was given every two hours, and in one fortnight from the beginning of the treatment, the patient was again able to attend to business.

CHRONIC PNEUMONIA. — Phosphorus acts curatively in chronic pneumonia with tearing, irritating cough, causing soreness, with expectoration of mucus, pus and blood, especially when such a condition remains after mismanaged acute pneumonia.

A rose-colored gouty inflammation of the ankle-joint has yielded to phosphorus.

RHEUMATISMUS may find its remedy in phosphorus, if the pain is tearing, drawing, brought on by the slightest exposure and accompanied with headache, vertigo and asthmatic breathing. It is especially valuable in cases where we find spinal trouble.

H., aged forty-four years, accustomed to all kinds of weather, caught cold two years ago and has been rheumatic since then. The symptoms are: Tearing pains in the extremities constantly changing location, and violent headaches, both caused by trifling exposure. Violent headache, with a sensation of stupor, with rush of blood to the head and pulsation in the head. Pale, earthy complexion. Dark rings around the eyes. Stitching and drawing pain in the jaw-bone, shifting from one side to the other; frequent bleeding of the gums; toothache and profuse flow of saliva. Frequent and painful belching of wind; no desire for food, but he relishes his meals. Tobacco causes nausea and palpitation of the heart; uneasiness in the bowels with flatulency. He has one diarrhœic stool each day. Turbid urine, with brick-dust sediment. Frequent dry coryza; oppression of breathing, languor, soreness, heaviness in all the limbs; every movement exhausts him. Peevish, discouraged, anxious and hypochondric. Phosphorus cured him promptly and radically. (Gaspary in the *Annal. der Hom. Klinik*, vol. iii., p. 30.)

COXALGIA with symptoms of great nervous exhaustion, lung-complications; hectic fever; the urine is turbid and deposits, on cooling, a white sediment. If fistulous openings exist, they secrete a thin, unhealthy pus; bleed upon slight irritation.

Student, aged eighteen years. Suppression of the itch [? Ed.] in a cold bath. Soon after, pain in the hip, and after one year fully-developed coxalgia. The patient looked cachectic, his pulse was feverish, the leg shortened; he had to use a crutch. At times he had very violent pains in the hip-joint, which were relieved by the frequent application of warm poultices. The urine was characteristic in so far, that soon after being voided, it looked turbid, but without any particular color; upon standing it deposited a white sediment. Sulphur did no good. Considering the chronic inflammation in the joint, the hectic fever and the copious, white deposit in the urine, I gave him one drop of phosphorus[1] every day. The patient was discharged cured in two months. He remained somewhat lame, since the joint itself had been seriously involved. (Maly in Hygea, xx., p. 356.)

ARTHRITIS NODOSA.—In arthritis nodosa, as in arthritic pains generally, phosphorus is said to have done much good.

The patient was a girl of nineteen years, of good constitution and sanguine temperament. After bathing in the river, she was attacked by wandering arthritic pains, at times in one, and at other times in another limb or articulation, with rigidity and swelling of the affected parts. For six weeks she was treated without any perceptible benefit. The pains continued to shift from one part to another. Three grains of phosphorus dissolved in half a drachm of sulphuric ether were now administered in eight-drop doses three times a day. After the third dose, the patient experienced an agreeable warmth in the affected parts, perspired a good deal over night, and felt considerably relieved the next morning. The medicine was continued in smaller doses for a few days longer, after which period the patient had entirely recovered except some weakness, which speedily yielded to a strengthening diet. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

ORBITAL GROUP.

CHRONIC CONJUNCTIVITIS.—Observation has revealed the

irritating action of phosphorus upon the conjunctiva. In chronic conjunctivitis, with inflammatory irritation of the canthi and palpebral conjunctiva, secretion of pus, agglutination of the lids, slight vascularity of the conjunctiva, itching and smarting of the eye, we shall find phosphorus of use. In the treatment of

AMAUROSIS this agent may prove useful if the eyeball is threatened with marasmus; the patient complains of lancinating pains through the balls, a deep-seated distress at the bottom of the orbit; the blindness may come in paroxysms, it is worse when the patient sits up erect than it is when he is lying down; muscæ volitantes, and a gray mist interfere with vision; there is intense photophobia.

On the 3d of April, I had an opportunity to see the child. It was stone blind—a well pronounced case of amaurosis. Healthy child, large head, only slight weakness of the feet prevented standing and walking. Prescribed phosphorus 6th centesimal, morning and evening. On the 14th of April I received a letter, which said "the child has much more sight." On May 2d I had a second opportunity to see the child. She took what was offered her, and noticed different objects. Perfectly normal sight has not been attained, but the probability that the improvement will continue can hardly be doubted; at all events the characteristic influence of phosphorus is astonishingly great. (H. Goullon, jun., *Hom. Times*, May, 1879, from *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, vol. xi.)

CATARACT has been treated by rubbing phosphorized oil upon the forehead and dropping it into the eye. It is stated that this treatment, in the hands of the French oculist Javiguol, has caused softening and absorption of the induration of the lens or its capsules.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Phosphorus has caused: buzzing and roaring in the ears; deafness to the sound of human voice. "Lobethal calls attention to that type of dysecoia, which arises from weakness of the auditory nerves, especially after exhausting disease, and which is caused by the long-continued increase of volume in the blood-waves of the carotids, exerting a decided effect upon the organs of hearing, and ultimately causing incurable deafness, unless relieved by skillful treatment. The seat of the difficulty lies in the blood-vessels of the inner ear, which act as the medium by which the excited circulation affects the nerves. If this difficulty of hearing does not develop itself suddenly and with a high degree of intensity at the close of a typhoid fever, it commences very gradually, manifesting itself by sounds which are at first clear and on a higher key, but later consist of a hollow roaring in one and soon in both ears. This congestion shows itself in redness of the eyelids, increased heat in the head,

scanty secretion of ear-wax, frequent burning and great external redness of the ear, very unpleasant effects from the use of stimulants and from mental excitement, and is most frequently found in persons of light complexion, with a large head and prominent mastoid process, especially in thinking men of more than usual intelligence. In this form of partial deafness phosphorus acts very nicely. Aconite and belladonna can only temporarily relieve this often intolerable congestion to the ears. But with phosphorus we have often succeeded to lessen this confusing noise in the ears, at least to prevent its injurious effects upon the hearing itself. To accomplish much, the remedy must be given in a low trituration at least once a day; when improvement has taken place and has continued for some little time, it may be omitted, to be prescribed again, if necessary. The higher attenuations accomplished nothing in our hands." (Praktische Beitræge v. Thorer, vol. iv., p. 144.)

A German, fifty-six years old, has, for twenty-eight years, been hardly free from intermittent fever, which would not yield to the use of china. For many years she has also been troubled with roaring in both ears and with deafness. Symptoms: On the right side the ticking of a watch is heard only when pressed upon the ear; on the left side at a distance of 1½ inches. The tuning fork is heard in the head and very slightly in the left ear; if the ear is plugged, it adds to the clearness of the sound. The auditory canal is dry, the right tympanum is paler than that of the left ear, sensitiveness of the inner and outer ear is normal. After the fever symptoms had been removed, the difficulty of hearing still remained. One dose of phosphorus[1600] cured the roaring in the ears and the deafness; a moderate amount of ear-wax was secreted, the ticking of the watch was heard, on both sides, at a greatly increased distance, there was no change in the right tympanum; the patient took a ready part in conversation. (Reutsch in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol. xxxviii., p. 135.)

NASAL GROUP.

CHRONIC CATARRH.—In chronic catarrh, with discharge of green mucus, phosphorus may prove useful, especially if the nose is more or less inflamed.

POLYPUS of the nose has been reduced in size, and even removed, by touching it with a solution of phosphorus.

FACIAL GROUP.

Phosphorus causes a pale and sickly appearance of the countenance; under the effects of phosphorus the face looks sallow and bloated, and finally assumes the hippocratic expression of the features. This group of symptoms is only of use to us as part of a more comprehensive group of phenomena, such as typhus or cholera.

DENTAL GROUP.

We have seen that phosphorus causes necrosis or an osteo-sarco-

matous degeneration of the maxillary bones. It is important for us to know whether this destruction is the result of a purely local or chemical action of phosphorus, or whether it is consequent upon an absorption of phosphorus into the general circulation, and may be looked upon as a constitutional disease. In the latter event, we may feel justified in recommending a trial of phosphorus in

OSTEO-SARCOMA, a disorganization for which the knife seems to have been the only desperate, and very frequently unsuccessful, remedy heretofore.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP

Phosphorus affects the digestive apparatus in a very marked manner, which enables us to avail ourselves of this agent in the treatment of several more or less important disorders. It causes a white coating on the tongue, and a parched and cracked tongue, or a tongue covered with a blackish or dark-colored glazed coating. We may avail ourselves of this symptom in some forms of typhus, especially in abdominal typhus.

Phosphorus also causes a slimy taste, and a loss of taste.

It also causes excessive hunger. Bouttaz dissolved four grains in half an ounce of sulphuric ether, of which he took, for purposes of experimentation, twenty drops every two hours. After the first dose, he experienced nausea, which passed off after drinking cold water. After the second dose: ravenous appetite, the pulse and warmth of the body being slightly raised; throughout his body he experienced a feeling of ease. This apparent exaltation of functional action was accompanied by an excessive desire for sexual intercourse.

BULIMIA.—Evidently this group of symptoms denotes an abnormal functional excitement, such as may initiate a state of prostration of the reproductive energies of the organism. Hence, we may recommend phosphorus in bulimia, when symptomatic of marasmus or nervous consumption.

Phosphorus causes risings of air, and paroxysms like the following: nausea and vomiting, also sour and bilious vomiting, preceded by vertigo and nausea; at the same time the hands and feet become numb and cold, a cold sweat breaks out on the forehead; after several attacks of vomiting, two natural evacuations from the bowels occur. This group of symptoms may represent a case of

GASTRODYNIA; as may likewise be said of the following symptoms, developod by one-eighth of a grain of phosphorus taken

by an epileptic young man: Twenty-five minutes after swallowing the medicine, he was seized with a burning in the stomach, followed by violent thirst, anxiety, quivering of the facial muscles, violent chill with coldness of the extremities. His eyes became shining as if transfigured, his lips ash-colored, pulse small; his strength sank, and he died.

In this case there may have been some inflammatory irritation of the mucous lining of the stomach, but the nervous character of this group of symptoms is so strikingly marked, that we may clearly interpret these symptoms as a group representing gastrodynia.

That phosphorus is a remedy of much importance in this distressing difficulty cannot be doubted. Hahnemann recommends it when there is very severe pressure in the stomach after eating, with vomiting of food very soon after swallowing it, and when there exists a partial stricture in the cardiac orifice. Gross speaks highly of its use in cases where there are paroxysms of pressing pain in the stomach which run into the back, brought on or aggravated by eating, or relieved by yielding to a most ravenous appetite.

A finely developed young girl of sixteen years, of sanguine temperament, suffered frequently from violent pressure in the stomach, which affected the back also and was greatly aggravated from eating. One dose of phosphorus tincture relieved her in one hour. The disease never returned. (Gross in *Jahrb. d. Hom.*, vol. ii., p. 238.)

H. has suffered for three years from gastrodynia. Symptoms: gnawing sensation in the stomach, relieved, for a short time, by eating. Frequently he gets up in the night to get rest from pain through eating something. After the use of three drops of spirit of phosphorus on sugar, the difficulty disappeared at once. He had a relapse three years later, which was cured by the same means. (Vehsemeyer in *Jahrb. d. Hom.*, vol. iii., p. 207.)

A man, forty-eight years old, subject to hæmorrhoids, has suffered with burning, stitches and pressure in the stomach, always present, but greatly aggravated for several hours after eating, thus preventing him from satisfying his hunger; worse in the evening and during the night; the burning rises, at times, into the throat. Whenever the pains became violent, he had a cold, shuddering sensation over the entire body and a "boiling" sensation in the stomach. There were at times sour eructations, waterbrash; bowels irregular, the stools hard and expelled with much difficulty; burning in the rectum. Great weakness. Nux and sulphur failed to relieve. Phosphorus[18] was followed by marked improvement, which lasted three months. He then had a slight relapse, with restlessness, anxiety, palpitation of the heart and pain in the back. Another dose of phosphorus, this time in the 30th attenuation, cured him. (Hartlaub in *Annal. d. Hom. Klinik*, vol. iv., p. 462.)

SCIRRHOUS INDURATIONS.—Phosphorus may likewise prove useful in scirrhous indurations of the stomach. Hufeland informs us that he has known several persons who had taken phosphorus from a quack, and who afterward suffered with cardialgia, bad digestion, chronic vomiting, constipation, and other troubles; lastly

marasmus and hectic fever set in; scirrhous indurations were found in their stomachs after death.

Even in the lighter forms of gastric derangement phosphorus may prove serviceable. The nausea and sour vomiting which phosphorus produces may render it valuable in

DYSPEPSIA, characterized by a sense of pressure in the stomach after eating, as from a load, accompanied with sour eructations and sour vomiting.

This remedy is particularly valuable in chronic cases. The symptoms given under gastralgia, and indications furnished under other subdivisions, should be carefully considered.

Phosphorus has, in its pathogenetic record, a large number of symptoms, which foreshadow its importance as a remedy in diarrhœa. We may mention: soft stool, with pressing and cutting in the abdomen; the stool feels hot. Diarrhœa with tenesmus of the rectum. Diarrhœa, preceded by shifting of flatulence and pinching around the umbilicus, accompanied or succeeded by burning at the anus, or passing out with force. Slimy, bloody, watery, exhausting diarrhœa. Thin, green stools. Gray stools, mixed with white mucus. Pressure at the anus and violent, constrictive pain before stool. Violent burning at the anus and rectum, after a soft stool, and great weakness. Sticking, gnawing and itching at the anus. Varices in the anus, with itching, tickling and stitching, especially during walking. Hæmorrhage from the anus or rectum, also during the emission of flatulence. Mucous discharge from the anus, which is constantly open.

DIARRHŒA.—We may then use phosphorus in diarrhœa, presenting a counterpart to the enumerated symptoms and further characterized by great thirst for very cold drinks, with vomiting of drinks as soon as they become warm; emissions of very fetid flatus; very forcible expulsion of the passages, especially in cases of watery diarrhœa in children or in persons in the latter stages of phthisis. It is also of the greatest use in the diarrhœa of lying-in women and of persons very sick with typhoid fever. It is equally serviceable in acute and chronic cases.

B. S., aged sixteen months. Has been sick with diarrhœa for nine weeks. The stools are watery, were discharged with a gush; are preceded by rumbling in the bowels and much pain. At stool, considerable straining. At times emission of fetid flatus. Skin looks yellow. Oleum crotonis was given, because from the first day of his sickness the stools had been passed with the characteristic gush. There was no improvement. Phosphorus[4], one dose every two hours, cured promptly.

Mr. M., aged forty-eight years, has had diarrhœa every day for eight years. He had from two to fifteen stools a day. He was always worse in warm weather; the

stools were light yellow and painless; appetite good; health not much impaired. Phosphorus[6] was given, three times a day. Cured with one prescription. (Dr. Gage in the *Am. Homœopathist*, December, 1877.)

H., aged thirty-six years, brunette with dark hair, thin in flesh, had had diarrhœa for ten weeks. Symptoms: The body is emaciated; the countenance earthy-pale, the eyes dull, the tongue covered, in the middle, with a grayish-white coating but dry and bright-red on the margins; the lower abdomen is sunk in; there is a cutting, contractive pain in the umbilical region, which hardly ever leaves him and is hardest in the morning, when he has from two to four diarrhœic stools in quick succession; the passages are grayish-white and are accompanied with much prostration. He has another evacuation at noon and at night. The urine is scanty, turbid and deposits a light-yellow sediment. There is little appetite and thirst; the forehead and hands are cool; he feels cool in the morning, warm in the evening, especially in the countenance and in the palms of the hands. Pulse small, feeble, hardy, 60. For several years constant irritation in throat with dry, hacking cough. Chamomilla relieved the pain somewhat. He then received three doses of phosphorus[30], in five days. Improvement set in after the first dose as shown in the diarrhœa itself, increase of appetite and of strength. Within a week he walked about and was discharged cured in fourteen days. (Schwarze, *Hom. Heilungen*, p. 99.)

The passage of *involuntary stools* become often a serious and annoying symptom in the course of various serious diseases. The use of phosphorus is indicated by such symptoms of the remedy, as: mucous discharge from the anus, which is constantly open; involuntary stool during coughing, on slight motion and as soon as anything enters the rectum.

COLIC.—We may recommend phosphorus in colic with flatulency deep in the lower abdomen, usually aggravated by lying in bed, with loud, painful rumbling in the distended abdomen and with a pain as if the bowels were cut with knives.

In cases of poisoning by phosphorus, patients have vomited up a blackish substance resembling foul blood and bile, and the stomach has been found filled with a blackish fluid. We may therefore recommend phosphorus in cases of

MELÆNA, or black vomit, when occurring as an idiopathic affection, especially when accompanied by an intense burning distress in the stomach. Phosphorus may likewise be remembered in

BLACK VOMIT of yellow fever; we know that phosphorus has a remarkable action upon the liver, hence we may expect some good from phosphorus in this disease.

We have seen that phosphorus will cause cramps in the extremities, coldness, sinking pulse, serous diarrhœa, vomiting, burning in the epigastrium, and other symptoms which may be regarded as a group representing

CHOLERA of a milder type, more particularly

CHOLERA MORBUS, to which the effects of phosphorus, developed by Professor Sundelin, likewise point.

Sundelin informs us, in his manual of Therapeutics, that he swallowed one-quarter of a grain of phosphorus dissolved in oil, for the purpose of ascertaining the effects of this agent upon the healthy organism. It excited a feeling of intense heat in the stomach, and afterward in the whole abdomen. Half an hour later, violent vomiting and diarrhœa took place, accompanied by distinct febrile motions. After eating a thick farinaceous soup boiled with milk, the pains in the abdomen soon abated, but the stomach remained sensitive for several days, and was only able to digest light food.

Our cases of poisoning have shown us that phosphorus may prove serviceable in

FATTY DEGENERATION OF THE LIVER, and likewise in CIRRHOSIS or the so-called nutmeg-liver, which sometimes is the result of hard and continued drinking.

URINARY GROUP.

ALBUMINURIA.—Phosphorus may be eminently useful in albuminuria, even in that form of it which is designated as Bright's disease.

The urine, under the effects of phosphorus, frequently assumes an opalescent appearance, from the fact that fatty pellicles or oily globules float on the liquid. This symptom may be of value to us as an indication for phosphorus in the treatment for phthisis.

A thick, turbid and scanty urine, or a copious watery urine, is characteristic of phosphorus, the former especially in low typhoid diseases, the latter in nervous conditions with which phosphorus is in homœopathic rapport.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Phosphorus causes an irresistible desire for sexual intercourse. This is one of the most marked effects of phosphorus upon the sexual organs of the male. Alphonse le Roy, Bouttaz and other provers of phosphorus have noticed this remarkable symptom. In cases of paralysis, where phosphorus was given in medicinal doses, it has had this effect. In the experiments made upon animals, this effect has likewise been observed in a most remarkable degree. This effect may be associated with increased redness of the urine. We may avail ourselves of this experience in the treatment of

SATYRIASIS, especially when this derangement is accompanied with wild cerebral excitement, flushed face and glistening eyes. Phosphorus and cantharides may prove two of the most efficient agents in controlling this dreadful affection.

This abnormal excitement of the sexual functions would, in the end, result in sexual weakness, an opposite condition to which phosphorus is likewise homœopathic. In

IMPOTENCE, or sexual weakness arising from previous abuse, we may find this drug a valuable agent.

A gentleman, about thirty years of age, of delicate frame and of dark complexion, had been treated for phthisis pulmonalis. He had indulged in promiscuous intercourse from his fourteenth year until now. He had contracted, several times, blennorrhœa and syphilis. He had married a girl of seventeen, of a passionate temperament, and with her he had indulged so freely, that in a few years after his marriage he found himself perfectly impotent. Treatment had proved of no avail. When I was consulted, his symptoms were: extreme debility of all the functions; dry, short cough; pains in the chest; the entire muscular system was enfeebled and the nervous system was much excited; no appetite; severe pain in the lumbar vertebræ, and very copious alvine evacuations; a thin, slimy, colorless fluid oozed constantly from the urethra. I gave him phosphorus[30], six pellets every eighth day, for six weeks, and had the satisfaction to send him back perfectly restored and free from all the tormenting symptoms, which marked his disease when he came under my treatment. (Dr. Spech in *U. S. Jour. Hom.*, February, 1860, Blumenthal's trans.)

Phosphorus has a tendency to bring on the menses and to promote conception. It has, therefore, been frequently used by old-school physicians as a palliative means of restoring the menstrual discharge, if it happened to have been interrupted by a suddenly operating cause, a cold for instance. In women of a naturally sound and vigorous constitution this palliative treatment has sometimes been found sufficient.

Phosphorus, in the hands of a homœopathic physician, fulfils far higher and more rational therapeutic uses. He may avail himself of this agent in cases of

PROFUSE MENSTRUATION, attended with sexual excitement, tendency of the blood to the head, abnormal, excessive sensitiveness of feeling, and mental excitement.

MENOSTASIA.—On the other hand, phosphorus may be useful in an opposite condition, menostasia, with absence of sexual desire, general weakness, pale and sallow complexion, dry and smooth, transparent, waxy skin, and a condition generally bordering upon

CHLOROSIS, especially in young women of a strumous habit, who have undergone hardship, exposure, want. In

MASTITIS, phosphorus has been found useful, especially after an abscess had commenced to form, or fistulous openings had been established in the gland by the ulcerative process.

Swelling of the left mammary gland in a young married lady, with a child nineteen months old, still nursing; veins very prominent, capillaries engorged; pain of an aching character, occasionally shooting. Gave phosphorus 1st decimal and cloths dipped in hot water, in which some phosphorus was also dissolved, applied to the

breast. Next day the pain was gone, and the swelling had disappeared. (Dr. Austen in the *Med. Investigator*, October, 1869.)

CATARRHAL GROUP.

In various cases of poisoning by phosphorus, the mucous membrane of the trachea and its ramifications has been found very red. In other cases, the air-tubes have been found gorged with mucus and blood.

In a case of paraplegia, where the patient enjoyed otherwise good health and was perfectly free from all pulmonary symptoms, the gradual employment of one grain of phosphorus, within the space of a few days, produced the following symptoms: feverish pulse, coated tongue, throbbing of the carotids, several attacks of bilious vomiting, disagreeable tension and dryness of the chest, cough and expectoration of mucus.

Provers have given us a large number of valuable symptoms, such as: Dryness in the pharynx and fauces, day and night. Hawking up of mucus in the morning. Hawking up of gray, saltish expectoration. Roughness of the larynx and trachea, with hacking. Roughness and dryness in the chest. Hoarseness. Violent catarrh with hoarseness. Expectoration of mucus. Cough from tickling in the chest, with rawness and hoarseness in the chest. Cough with stitching pain below the pit of the stomach; she has to hold her chest. Loose, rattling cough, as in old people. Violent, dry, hacking cough all day. Violent, dry cough with oppressive headache. Hollow, mostly dry, cough, with pressure in the pit of the stomach, hindering sleep the whole night. Hollow cough, night and morning, with pressure in the pit of the stomach. Loose cough, without expectoration, with pain and soreness in the chest. Panting cough with slight oppression of the chest and some expectoration. Fatiguing cough with expectoration of tenacious mucus. Morning cough, with translucent expectoration, and sensation in the middle of the sternum as if something had been torn loose. Muco-sanguineous expectoration, when coughing, or with fatiguing hacking, before and during the menses. Discharge of purulent flocculi, with erosive burning behind the sternum. Greenish expectoration. Saltish, purulent expectoration, particularly morning and evening. Short breathing after coughing. Arrest of breathing during a quick walk. Difficult, panting breathing when ascending a hill. Loud rattling breathing. Oppression of the chest, with chilliness and violent headache. Oppression as if the

hot blood were pressing upward in the throat, early in the morning. Tension and tightness in the chest with dryness. Stitches in various parts of the chest. Rush of blood to the chest; palpitation of the heart. Weakness of the chest, with a sensation as if a pain would appear there. Pain as if bruised in the upper part of the chest and below the right shoulder-blade. Burning, pinching, beating pain. Yellow spots on the chest.

BRONCHIAL CATARRH.—These symptoms all point to phosphorus as an excellent remedy in bronchial catarrh, with dry, titillating cough, burning and irritation in the air-passages, expectoration of frothy mucus.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS, with expectoration of bloody mucus, soreness of the air-passages, expectoration of froth and blood, or even pus and blood, tearing and racking cough.

In a case of *dry, titillating cough*, if the patient feels an irritation throughout the chest; he coughs all the time, a short, hacking, exhaustive cough as if emanating from every part of the lungs, phosphorus will prove eminently useful even when administered in the middle attenuations. In a cough of this kind, the lungs feel as if crowded full of blood, the patient complains of a feeling of tension across the chest; the expectoration consists of a little frothy mucus.

In some cases of poisoning, the larynx has been found red, and apparently inflamed. We may therefore recommend phosphorus in

LARYNGITIS, especially chronic, with heat and dryness of the larynx, laryngeal cough with expectoration of mucus, streaks of blood.

Mrs. F., aged forty-seven years; had laryngitis some six years. Cough, with free and easy expectoration of sweetish, or musty, yellow matter. Frequent hæmoptysis, and even hæmorrhage of quite large quantities of blood, warm and fresh. She was thin, has blue eyes, light brown hair, her condition is passive and painless. I saw her first on August 8th. Gave her phosphorus[30], three prescriptions of ten powders each. She has had no hæmorrhage since the first prescription, and the cough has ceased. She now has only occasional hawking of mucus mixed with a little phlegm. She is much better generally, and rides and walks long distances, which she dared not do before. (Dr. Storo in *Hahn. Monthly*, Dec., 1873.)

CROUP.—In croup, phosphorus has likewise been used, with apparently good effect. The remedy is especially adapted to cases where there is short, quick breathing, constant rattling of phlegm, very quick light pulse and a very high temperature. The attacks are sometimes preceded by hoarseness, and are accompanied by great difficulty of breathing, amounting to fear of suffocation.

A girl, five years old, was taken with croup, which grew rapidly worse under regular treatment. On the third day she received hepar[2] and spongia[2], as the symptoms demanded. On the the fourth day she was still worse. Prescribed spirits of phosphorus[1], two drops; a few hours later the child ceased to swallow. Apathy, dropping of the lower jaw; sunken, half-closed eyes, only an occasional spasmodic effort to breath, bloating of the hands and face; the face is cool and cyanosed; the body covered with a cold, clammy sweat. There was now only an occasional cough, the respiration (altogether abdominal) was irregular and the voice hardly audible. Two grains of phosphorus were dissolved in half a drachm of oil of almonds and every ten minutes the throat and chest were first thoroughly rubbed with it, then covered with flannel. In an hour and a half she commenced to revive. She grasped the throat and imitated the motion of rubbing. The oil was now used every fifteen to thirty minutes. Return of the cough, but still no ring to it. In the night return of deglutition, and internal use of phosphorus as before. On the next morning we found that the dangerous symptoms had disappeared. The cough is more frequent, dry and croupy. Respiration even, hurried, whistling and mainly abdominal. Pulse 135, small. Expression of the countenance better and the general condition as it was on the third day. Phosphorus continued, both internally and externally, but less frequently. On the sixth day the cough became looser and expectoration of of masses of mucus took place, with great relief. Mucous rattling, etc. Hepar sulphur[2] finished the cure. (Vehsemeyer, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol. li., p. 59.)

TUBERCULAR PHTHISIS.—We should not be unmindful of the eminent services which phosphorus may render us in the treatment of tubercular phthisis, more particularly in the first stages of this disease.

Dr. Holcombe informs us in his short, but exceedingly interesting proving of phosphorus, instituted with large doses of the strong tincture, that the drug had a marked action upon the lungs, characterized by the following significant symptoms: Sensation of heat in the lungs. Disposition to take deep inspirations, with discomfort on doing so. Shooting pains in the right side of the chest. Occasional sneezing, which aggravates the unpleasant and stuffed feeling of the breast. Severe pain in the posterior part of the left lung, sometimes aggravated upon inspiration, sometimes not. Some hacking, tickling cough. Considerable mucous accumulation in the trachea, with hoarseness.

The doctor states that the fugitive thoracic pains which phosphorus excited, annoyed him with apprehensions of a *tubercular diathesis*. They disappeared entirely after the proving had been discontinued.

According to Hartmann, phosphorus is *the* remedy when the cough is very violent, continuing day and night; copious expectoration of phlegm; great oppression and anxious breathing; rush of blood to the chest, especially if it follows every slight mental excitement, violent palpitation of the heart with occasional stitches in the left side, and a slight admixture of blood to the sputa.

A furniture maker, thirty-five years old, of well-defined tuberculous diathesis, has

had yearly attacks of pneumonia, under the care of a "regular" physician. From the last attack he did not rally. Symptoms: The throat was raw, hoarse and dry; the chest felt to him as if filled with pus; the cough was very exhausting, causing him to tremble all over. The violent stitching pain in the chest had left him, but there was much general irritation throughout the chest; the yellow pus-like expectoration tasted salty and was most copious in the morning and evening. The eyes were unsteady and he could hardly speak a word without being interrupted by short harrassing hacking. Constant chilliness, especially toward evening, interrupted by flashes of heat At times, he complained of tearing and stitching pain all through the chest; again the pain seemed beating, or the whole chest seemed raw and greatly oppressed. He had night-sweats and tumbled all night on his couch of shavings. After having been treated by the "regular" attendant, he received phosphorus ^{30}. On the third day he was more comfortable; on the fourth he had some sleep; after a week, the hoarseness and nightly fever disappeared, his voice became stronger, and he improved gradually and sufficiently to again perform his accustomed labor. (Bethmann in *Annal. der Hom. Klinik.*, vol, i., p. 340.)

FEVER GROUP.

TYPHUS.—Phosphorus has been advantageously employed in typhus, when symptoms of paralysis seemed impending, with loss of consciousness, muttering delirium, singultus, petechiæ, involuntary discharges from the bowels, hurried, small, even filiform pulse, coldness and parchment-like dryness of the skin, paralytic inability to pass urine.

Professor Mitchell informs us in his Manual of Therapeutics that as early as the year 1793, Dr. Wolff employed phosphorus dissolved in ether in cases of low typhoid fevers, with feeble pulse, petechiæ, etc. He gave five drops of a solution of two grains of phosphorus in half an ounce of ether, every three hours. The pulse improved after a few doses had been taken; a uniform heat pervaded the system, a pleasant moisture covered the skin, and the delirium subsided. Much testimony of a similar nature could be adduced. All well-informed allœopathic physicians admit that the exhibition of phosphorus in typhoid fevers by judicious practitioners may be attended with salutary results.

ADYNAMIC FEVERS.—In the class of low typhoid fevers which some pathologists have been in the habit of describing under the name of adynamic fevers, phosphorus has been eminently useful.

A man of seventy-one years had sunk into the following condition in consequence of catarrh: Prostration, singultus, difficulty of swallowing, the liquids rolled down audibly; sopor, rattling breathing, without power to expectorate, debility and emaciation, quick and small pulse; cold extremities, cold and clammy sweat in the face; dull eyes, with blear-eyedness, red, smooth and dry tongue. He took phosphorus, dissolved in sulphuric ether, ten drops every few hours. In six hours the singultus and the rumbling of the liquid subsided; the skin became moist, the patient was able to expectorate a tenacious mucus, and very soon recovered. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

PURPURA HÆMORRHAGICA.—In purpura hæmorrhagica, also described as morbus maculosus Werlhofii, phosphorus may be

of service; the petechial exudations should have a reddish appearance.

JAUNDICE.—Phosphorus may prove useful in certain forms of jaundice, especially of the chronic kind, in cases where the liver may be suspected of being invaded by organic disease. In a case of paralysis where the patient seemed otherwise quite well, had a good appetite and slept well, and was finally completely cured by means of rhus tox., phosphorus, given internally by Dr. Buchheim, produced in a few days complete jaundice, loss of appetite and fever. This would seem to show that even in acute jaundice phosphorus may prove serviceable.

A woman, in the fifth month of pregnancy, suffered from jaundice, as she usually did under similar conditions. There was dry cough, provoked by the slightest exertion, headache, involuntary emission of urine, chilliness and thirst. After receiving bryonia, she suffered additionally from stabbing pains in the region of the liver when coughing. Pulsatilla and sulphur failed to benefit her. Phosphorus^{1000} cured her completely and permanently. (Gross in New Arch., iii., 3, 34.)

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

CHILBLAINS.—Phosphorus is homœopathic to inflamed chilblains, if they break and discharge a watery, fetid secretion.

OLD GLANDULAR SWELLINGS.—It has been advantageously employed for the dispersion of old glandular swellings, especially in the case of old, cachectic individuals; in such cases it may be employed externally, one grain in an ounce of olive oil.

BURNS AND PANARITIA.—Some physicians have used this agent in the case of recent burns and panaritia, applying a solution of phosphorus in ether externally. It is useful in

HERPES consisting in round spots all over the body. In dry,

SCALY SCALDHEAD phosphorus has proved useful. Likewise in

FISTULOUS ULCERS, or ulcers with callous edges, or difficult to heal, secreting a thin and foul pus, with fever. In

MEASLES AND SCARLET FEVER phosphorus becomes a valuable remedy when lung complications arise to which the remedy is homœopathic.

SMALL-POX.—It is also successfully used in a somewhat rare form of small-pox, where the pustules fill with blood instead of pus (variola sanguinea). Fleischmann relates such a case (Hygea, vol. ix.) where severe lung-complications arose in addition to the already grave condition of the patient; a perfect recovery was made under the use of phosphorus.

CARIES. — In certain diseases of the bones phosphorus acts curatively. We may mention caries of mercurial or scrofulous origin, and

EXOSTOSIS, especially of the bones of the skull, with violent tearing pains, swelling of the bones in various parts of the body, discharge of thin, watery pus.

A middle-aged woman had suffered exostosis for one year, when she was suddenly taken worse. Symptoms: Increase of pain in the affected bones, which became very intense at night, robbing her of sleep. The pains were tearing, boring, all through the head, attacking at times the occipital region, then the teeth, jaw-bones, extremities, etc.; at times she had violent itching on the head, glandular swellings on the neck, gum-boils; there was daily more or less sour and bitter vomiting; the small amount of food which she took turned intensely sour, causing acrid eructations, burning in the mouth, throat and stomach, persistent hiccough, burning and cutting pain in the bowels, constipation; thirst, loss of flesh, cachectic appearance of the countenance, great weakness, fainting-spells when she tried to raise the head, paralytic weakness in the right arm and leg, impetigo in the elbow-joint of the left arm, periodical itching of the whole body, small blood-boils; the exostoses were situated on both temporal bones, the left parietal and occipital bones, were of the size of a bean or hazel-nut and had the characteristics of tophi. The two largest ones were on the sternal extremity of the clavicle and the region of the anterior fontanelle in the infant. The clavicle was enlarged to twice its normal size and the exostosis on the head was as large as a silver dollar [a little larger than the American silver half-dollar.—ED.] nearly half an inch high and gradually losing itself in the sound bone. The surrounding and covering tissues were natural. They were quite sensitive to severe pressure with the finger, but did not yield a particle. Prescribed one drop of phosphorus[30] each day; in two weeks the headache and other difficulties were improved; after that she received one drop every second day for three weeks, and still later one drop every eighth day for eight weeks. After three months' use of the remedy the smaller tophi and the whole train of constitutional symptoms had disappeared. The exostoses on the cranium and clavicle had shrunk to one-half of their former size and were painful only upon very severe pressure but disappeared entirely within a few months more. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol., v., p. 309.)

MENTAL GROUP.

The primary action of phosphorus upon the mind seems to be a stimulation of the vital spirits; the secondary action is characterized by depression of spirits. In morbid conditions, fevers and other derangements where phosphorus seems indicated, a state of *mental exaltation*, intense excitement of the affectional, sexual and imaginative sphere, as well as a state of *melancholy*, quiet lowness of spirits, is additionally characteristic of phosphorus.

A young woman, strictly moral, unhappy in her love, was taken down with crazy-deliria. She accused herself of the most obscene actions, of which she was never guilty. Hyoscyamus (jealousy) strammonium and veratrum showed none of their usual curative effects, but, phosphorus (which she got on account of her simultaneous hysterical laughter and crying spells,) proved salutary in less than twenty-four hours, and was followed by perfect recovery. (Jahr's Therap. Zeitf., 1865, Lilienthal's translation in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, January, 1869.)

A woman, forty-nine years old, of choleric-sanguine temperament, who nine years ago had been an inmate of an insane asylum, had been for four weeks in the following condition: She destroys everything in her reach; talks in a loud, peremptory

tone; spits into the face of her nurse. She lifts up her garments to expose her body, and kisses persons who come near her. She does silly things, talking incoherently and at the same time. Pulse slightly accelerated, tongue coated white; sleep is almost entirely absent,—menses very scanty, pale, watery. Prescribed belladonna and hysocyamus without giving relief. Cured by phosphorus[60]. (Schmidt, New Arch., ii., 3, 103.)

SLEEP.

Phosphorus causes restlessness at night, wakefulness, disturbing dreams. These symptoms, if present in a superior group, may confirm our selection of phosphorus; otherwise they are without any therapeutic value.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning we first give an emetic of sulphate of zinc, from twenty to forty grains, after which magnesia and milk are recommended as antidotes to the poison. Mild, demulcent liquids should be resorted to for the purpose of enveloping the phosphorus. In cases of burns, the parts may be washed with a weak alkaline solution. A lime liniment will prove a very excellent application under such circumstances. Lime-water may be shaken with sweet or linseed oil until a soap is formed. The liniment may be preserved for a long time in a bottle provided with a glass-stopper. It may be applied to the burn or ulcer, if such should exist, by means of a camel's hair pencil, or it may be spread on a piece of soft linen.

Sorge recommends an emetic and the copious use of tepid water for the purpose of keeping up the act of emesis. In chronic cases of poisoning, such medicines as are homœopathically indicated, will have to be resorted to.

PHYSOSTIGMA VENENOSUM.

[CALABAR BEAN. NATURAL ORDER, LEGUMINOSÆ.]

The calabar bean, also called ordeal-bean, is found in western Africa. It is a large, climbing perennial, "with a woody stem of two inches diameter, and sometimes fifty feet in length. Its large leaves are pinnately trifoliate, with ovate acuminate leaflets. Its papitionaceous flowers are in pendulous racemes, the stock of which is covered with tuber-like knots. Each flower is about an inch in length, and of a pale-pink or purplish color, beautifully veined. The legume, when full grown, is about seven inches in length, elliptico-oblong, with a short, curved point, stipitate, dehiscent, and containing two or three seeds. The seeds, which are oblong and

somewhat reniform, are from one to one inch and three-eights in length, by about three-quarters of an inch in breadth, their convex edge marked by a long, sulcate hilum, extending as a deep furrow from one extremity of the seed to beyond the other. The exterior of the seed is somewhat rough, with a dull polish. Its color is a deep chocolate-brown, somewhat lighter on the raised edges of the furrow. The seeds weigh, on an average, sixty-seven grains."

It is called ordeal-bean because the natives administer it to persons suspected of crime. We are told that, in a public trial, the accused is compelled to eat up a few beans in their natural state, while others are being pounded to pulp, well mixed with water and then given him by the mouth and in form of an enema. If the poison is rejected by the mouth and bowels, the accused criminal is cleared; fatal consequences are absolute proof of guilt.

Pereira gives the following summing-up of the physiological effects of the drug: "1. The calabar bean, when acting as a poison, may produce death, either by paralysis of respiration—*asphyxia*—or by diminishing the frequency of the heart's action, and then finally stopping its contractions—*syncope*. 2. The paralysis resulting, seems to be due to an action upon the spinal cord as a *reflex centre*. 3. Its cardiac effect is most probably due, not to an increase of the inhibitory power of the *vagus*, but by paralyzing the exciting ganglia of the heart. 4. Physostigma, however, after a time paralyzes the motor or afferent spinal nerves, its action commencing in the peripheric extremities, like conium and curare. 5. The effects on the smaller blood vessels are: first, contraction, and afterward, dilatation. Large doses at once arrest cardiac movement; smaller doses makes them grow feeble less quickly. 6. The pupil is found alternately to dilate and contract; at the moment of death it is contracted, but immediately afterward it is dilated. Applied to the eye-ball, it produces a somewhat painful sensation of tension in the ciliary region, contraction of the pupil, myopia, and astigmatism, with frequent congestion of the conjunctival vessels, pain in the supra-orbital region and twitching of the orbicularis palpebrarum muscles."

Dr. Edwards, an eminent chemist of Liverpool, Eng., applied a few drops of an ethereal extract of calabar bean to a frog's back, by insertion under the skin. In a short time the animal manifested an indisposition to move and became very quiet. In the course of an hour it became unable to jump, or to change the position in which the limbs were placed; in about two hours it became perfectly flac-

cid, and insensible to any external irritation; although stimulated by strychnine, it was incapable of being roused to muscular exertion, and soon expired, having previously exhibited very irregular respiration and pulsation. A second portion was exhibited to a mouse, which became soon paralyzed in its limbs, and died after a few hours. A third portion was introduced into the circulation of a mouse, by the ear, and after twenty-four hours the poison operated fatally, by causing complete paralysis of the limbs and senses, and the animal died of syncope.

Eserine is the crystallizable principal of the seed. Fifteen grains of eserine dissolved in a small quantity of water, and mixed with a few drops of acetic acid, was injected in the skin of the groin of a vigorous young dog. About six minutes after the injection, the dog became dull, uttered some plaintive cries, looked for a dark place and lay down behind a stove. He yawned repeatedly, put his tongue out and carried his paws to his mouth, as if he wished to remove some foreign substance from the buccal cavity. The hair and the skin became now distinctly agitated as if by light chills, which soon became general and increased in severity until a full trembling continued to affect the whole body, the extremities and the head. The animal soon squatted down on his hind-quarters, then on his paws, and it seemed as if he could not move any longer. In fact, he could not change his position when disturbed. Spontaneous movements took place, and it seemed that the impossibility to move was due to the continued state of trembling, which seized the whole body of the animal. Respiration became more and more difficult. The movements of the sides were jerking and evidently participated in the general trembling which had seized the muscles of the chest as well as the diaphragm. Asphyxia developed rapidly now, showing itself by steadily increasing dyspnœa, by swelling and drawing out of the tongue, which was constantly trembling, and by the continual drivelling of abundant gluey froth. The trembling of the head, which was kept in a bending position, gave way to a striking of the chin on the floor and there was loud and continual chattering of the teeth.

Experiments at different times, and in different parts, showed sensibility well preserved, even nearly up to the period of asphyxia. The persistency of the reflex action was retained to the last, showing itself by increased trembling in the excited extremity or by energetic winking when the cornea was touched. A few minutes before death, about half an hour after the operation, the trembling left the hind-quarters and fixed itself more in the chest and head, and localized itself in the latter up to the last breath.

Autopsy, immediately performed, showed the lungs highly congested, and studded on the pleural surface with a great many wine-colored spots; large emphysematous bullæ existed on their sharp borders, and the bronchial tubes were full of a frothy liquid. The

swollen heart was soft to the touch; the tissue was black and, in fact, infiltrated with large quantities of black blood, which, after incision, ran out under pressure, as from a sponge. The right ventricle contained a diffluent clot, the other cavities only a little fluid blood. The small intestines were found in a state of contraction, showing in places circular constrictions. The large intestine was distended and full of fecal matter, which seemed to have accumulated under the influence of peristaltic motions continually developed under the action of the poison (the animal had two stools during the experiment; constant rumbling was heard in its bowels, and one could see through the abdominal walls the contractive motions of the bowels). The bladder was contracted and absolutely empty, the animal having passed water several times before death. The liver, like the heart and lungs, showed signs of great congestion.

Dr. Christison carefully chewed and swallowed a piece of the seed of the Calabar bean, which weighed about twelve grains. He describes the effects as follows: A slight giddiness, which occurred in fifteen minutes, was ascribed to the force of the imagination, and I proceeded to take a warm shower-bath, which process might take five or six minutes more. The giddiness was then very decided, and was attended with the peculiar indescribable torpidity over the whole frame, which attends the action of opium and Indian hemp in medicinal doses. Being now quite satisfied that I had got hold of a very energetic poison, I took immediate means of getting rid of it by swallowing the shaving water I had just been using, by which the stomach was effectually emptied. Nevertheless, I presently became so giddy, weak and faint, that I was glad to lie down supine in bed. The faintness continuing great, but without any uneasy feeling, I rung for my son * * * who sent for a medical friend Dr. Simpson, who was the nearest, reached me in a few minutes, within forty minutes after I ate the seed, and found me very prostrate and pale, the heart and pulse extremely feeble and tumultuously irregular; my condition altogether very like that induced by profuse flooding after delivery, but my mental faculties quite entire, and my only sensation that of extreme faintness, not, however, unpleasant. Dr. Simpson judged it right to proceed at once for Dr. Douglas Maclagan, as a toxicological authority, and returned with him in a very few minutes. In his absence, feeling sick, I tried to raise myself on my elbow to vomit, but failed. I made a second, more vigorous effort, but scarcely moved. At once it struck me—"This is not debility, but volition is inoperative." In a third effort I was more nearly successful; and in the fourth, a resolute exercise of the will, I did succeed. But I could not vomit; the abdominal muscles acted too feebly, nor were they much aided by a voluntary effort to make them act. I then gave up the attempt and fell back, comforting myself with the reflection that vomiting was unnecessary, as the stomach had been thoroughly cleared. At the same time the sick-

ness ceased, and it never returned. There were now slight twitches across the pectoral muscles. I also felt a sluggishness of articulation, and to avoid any show of this, made a strong effort of the will to speak slowly and firmly, through fear of alarming my son, who was alone with me.

Dr. Maclagan, on his arrival, thought my state very like the effects of an overdose of aconite. Like Dr. Simpson, he found the pulse and the action of the heart very feeble, frequent and most irregular; the countenance very pale, the prostration great, the mental faculties unimpaired, unless perhaps it might be that I felt no alarm where my friends saw some reason for it. I had, in fact, no uneasy feeling of any kind, no pain, no numbness, no prickling, not even any sense of suffering from the great faintness of the heart's action; and, as for alarm, though conscious I had got more than I had counted on, I could also calculate, that if six grains had no effect, twelve could not be deadly when the stomach had been so well cleared out. Presently my limbs became chill, with a vague feeling of discomfort. But warmth to the feet relieved this, and a sinapism over the whole abdomen was peculiarly grateful when it commenced to act. Soon afterward the pulse improved in volume, but not in regularity. I was now able to turn in bed, and happening to get upon the left side, my attention was, for the first time, directed to the extremely tumultuous action of the heart, which compelled me to turn again on the back, to escape the strange sensation. Two hours after the poison was swallowed I became drowsy, and slept for two hours more; but the mind was so active all the while that I was not conscious of having been asleep. On waking, the tumultuous action of the heart continued. In an hour more, however, I took a cup of strong coffee, after which I speedily felt an indefinable change within me, and on examining the condition of the heart, I found it had become perfectly and permanently regular. For the rest of the forenoon I felt too weak to leave my bed; and on getting up, after a tolerable dinner, I was so giddy as to be glad to betake myself to the sofa for the evening. Next morning, after a sound sleep, I was quite well. (From the report on physostigma of Dr. T. F. Allen to Am. Inst. Hom., 1877.)

Dr. Frazer sums up the effects of small doses, from six to ten grains, as follows: In about five minutes, a peculiar feeling in the epigastrium immediately below the sternum. This is very slight at first, but gradually increases in intensity until it becomes almost painful. Eructation takes place in a short time, and always occurs during an aggravation of this sensation. This continues at intervals for a considerable time, and is, by and by, complicated by a feeling of dyspnœa. Dizziness is soon after experienced, and in a little while a degree of powerlessness in the muscles of the extremities.

If a somewhat larger dose be taken, as in Professor Christison's experiment, twitches occur in the pectoral muscles, and the dizziness is much augmented. I have also further experimented and noted a dimness of vision, a supposed increase in the salivary secretion, or at least an accumulation of fluid in the mouth, and a marked, though slight, perspiration. At this stage attempts to walk, or even to move the limbs, are difficult and may be unsuccessful, while at the same time consciousness is perfectly retained. These symptoms reach a certain climax, and then gradually decline, dizziness being generally the most persistent, and they almost entirely subside after a night's rest. The heart's action in Dr. Christison's case was described as becoming irregular and tumultuous. The same irregularity has been observed in some cases which have come under my notice, and in many, the cardiac contractions have been found to diminish in number. In one experiment, eight grains of the powdered kernel in one and a half hours reduced the pulse twenty beats. When the extract is applied to the eyeball, it immediately causes a copious secretion of tears, and in about five minutes a distinct contraction of the pupils, confined to the side of the application. In about thirty minutes after the application, the pupil becomes a mere speck, but still retains a certain degree of mobility. It continues in this state for twelve or fifteen hours, but a greater or less degree of contraction of the pupil may continue for five or six days. A slight headache or dimness of vision, with myopia in the affected side, are almost always produced, but these only continue for one or two hours at the commencement. When the extract is applied to the edges and outer surfaces of the eyelids, there is produced, in addition to the contracted pupil, a degree of immobility of the eyelids. When either extract or tincture is applied to the skin, a local action is caused. In about half an hour a distinct diminution in the sensibility occurs, and the skin may be pricked, very little pain only being excited. (Trans. Am. Inst. of Hom., 1874, p. 186.)

Rœber (Berlin, 1868,) sums up the action of physostigma upon the heart and spinal nervous system as follows: "1. The chief action of the bean consists of a depression and final annihilation of the excitability of the ganglionic elements of the spinal cord; and its operation especially affect the groups of cells in the anterior horns of the gray matter which conduct impulses from the brain to the periphery, and then also attacks the elements of the gray matter

in the posterior horns which transmit sensation of pain to the brain. 2. By this functional lesion of the gray matter a complete loss of the motor and reflex activity of the spinal cord is produced, likewise a loss of sensibility to pain; while the sense of touch, and the so-called muscular sense, are retained until the death of the animal. 3. Besides this action on the cord, calabar bean possesses a special power over the movements of the heart, which in small doses it merely retards, but in large doses completely arrests. 4. The interference with respiration, which is especially produced by small doses, is either the consequence of a sudden interference with the heart's action, or is produced by a destruction of the motor power of the respiratory muscles from paralysis of the spinal cord. 5. The poison increases the secretion of tears and of saliva. 6. The increase of defecation observed in poisoning with calabar bean is the result of a tetanus of the stomach and intestines, the cause of which is not yet fully determined. 7. The motor and sensory nerves are not affected at the commencement or in the development of the affections of the cord; at a later stage there follows a paralysis or hastened death of the intra-muscular termini of these nerves. 8. The fibrillary muscular twitching occurring soon after the administration of the poison, which are especially striking in mammalia, may be explained by a local irritation of them, caused by paralysis of the motor nervi-termini. 9. The pupils are strongly contracted both in the external and in the internal use in large doses of calabar bean extract; but as to the cause of this it will be necessary to institute more exact inquiries."

Practical experience in homœopathic practice teaches that the effect of physostigma upon the pneumogastric nerve is worthy of particular attention, since these effects, such as: oppression on the chest, labored and sighing respiration, etc, form prominent features of pathological conditions in which physostigma, applied under the homœopathic law, has demonstrated great therapeutic value.

Permit me to quote again from the interesting and exhaustive report of Dr. Allen, to which reference has already been made: Experiments made by Mr. Bowman on himself showed astigmatism, so that horizontal lines became indistinct, while vertical ones remained clear; this was neutralized by concave 14 cylindrical.

"Syrupy extract applied to the eye caused instantly a copious discharge of tears; in five minutes the pupil began to contract; in ten minutes pupil $\frac{1}{16}$ inch in diameter, vision imperfect, distinct vision

impossible, slightly painful sensation in the supraorbital region; thirty minutes, the pupil a mere speck, vision nearly lost, with some redness and photophobia; in four hours dim vision disappeared, but the pupil remained contracted for five days. Another application produced, in addition, marked immobility in the lids, with disagreeable sensation of dryness, and an inversion of the upper lid on closing the eye.

Graefe.—On carefully watching the progress of the myosis (contraction of the pupil) the iris is seen to contract convulsively with little jerks or twitches; they are very small and rapid jerks, and would easily escape observation. While the iris was under the influence of physostigma, in all its stages it was sensitive to light, that is, it would contract still more from a sudden strong light, even when the myosis had reached a high grade. This seems to show that the sensibility of the retina remains unaffected. The myosis lasts from two to four days. After the myosis has passed off, there is usually mydriasis of a slight degree for several days, especially during the morning hours; this seems to depend upon a kind of fatigue of the sphincter, which passes off during the day under the reflex stimulus of light. Bright daylight seems like twilight, the result of the largely contracted field of vision. The action on accommodation consists in the approximation of the far point (myopia) and also of the near point. This contraction does not usually progress steadily, but by spasms or jerks (just as the pupil contracts); the far point is approximated sooner than the near point. If a very weak solution is used so that the accommodation is not markedly affected, we find that on attempting to use binocular vision, as in reading, a disturbance exists, consisting of pain, blurring and straining, so that one eye must be closed, which is relieved by a weak concave glass; it seems as though the ordinary will, impulse, caused too great an action of the accommodation.

The phenomena of the accommodation last much longer than does the myosis. The approximation of the near point lasts longer than that of the far point. Visual acuteness often sinks to one-half the normal under its use. Letters seem in constant motion, and can only be seen at a large visual angle. One observer could bring his vision with perfect clearness to the normal, but only with very great and painful exertion. The circulation in the fundus of the globe is not affected. Toward the end of the myotic action there is experienced a painful tension, partly in the equator of the ball, partly in

the ciliary region. Nervous aching in the whole ball, which extend along the supraorbital nerves, and over half the head.

Experiments on a man without any iris: his vision was $\frac{1}{2}$, with the use of a positive cylindrical glass $\frac{1}{24}$ (hyperopic astigmatismus). Ranges of accommodation $\frac{1}{5}$ .5. At 2:58, instillation of extract of physostigma, followed by slight biting in the conjunctiva, which passed off in a minute. At 3:7, myopia $\frac{1}{30}$; near point remains at $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches, though accommodation is reduced to $\frac{1}{6}$ $\frac{3}{4}$; from the time the myopia gradually increases, and soon a slight nearing of the near point begins, with no trace of pain. At 3:20, myopia is $\frac{1}{10}$; near point 5 inches; accommodation only $\frac{1}{10}$; visual acuteness diminished to $\frac{2}{3}$. (This diminution of visual acuteness in this case is not dependent on contracted pupil, as had been supposed in other cases.—Dr. T. F. Allen). At 3:30, myopia $\frac{1}{7}$ $\frac{1}{2}$; near point $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches; accommodation only $\frac{1}{13}$; vision very indistinct at a distance on account of large dispersion circles. 3:42, accommodation the same; myopia begins to diminish. 3:45, accommodation $\frac{1}{9}$; myopia $\frac{1}{10}$; near point the same. 3:50, accommodation $\frac{1}{7}$; myopia $\frac{1}{16}$; near point a little further. 4:12, accommodation $\frac{1}{6}$; myopia $\frac{1}{24}$; near point 5 inches. 4:50, accommodation $\frac{1}{5}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ (nearly normal); near point 5 inches; myopia only $\frac{1}{50}$. The action on the ciliary muscle seems entirely independent of the pressure of the iris.

Pereira states that physostigma is useful in erysipelas, various neuralgic affections, rheumatic fever, acute bronchitis, delirium tremens, tetanus, epilepsy, chorea, and that it acts as an antidote in poisoning by strychnine.

We may use calabar bean in the treatment of the following diseases:

TETANUS with heavy, tumultuous action of the heart whose every beat is distinctly perceptible in the chest and temple; feeling of constriction in the chest; even of impending suffocation; feeling of unsteadiness, which can be overcome, in part at least, by strong mental effort.

The regular school have used the calabar bean extensively and somewhat successfully in the treatment of tetanus. Their authorities, however, differ greatly as to its value. Trousseau and Pidoux, for instance, are somewhat cautious in admitting its efficacy. Dr. Navarry, in a thesis on tetanus, states that of eighteen cases reported, twelve were cured by calabar bean, with the possible exception of one case in which the cure could not be wholly attributed to the medicine.

Dr. C. H. von Tagen (*Hom. Times*, August, 1880,) says: "Our experience with the remedy has been such that we regard it as an invaluable agent, both for traumatic and symptomatic tetanus, likewise trismus. We have safely guided through to a favorable termination, with this remedy, seven cases of the traumatic form of combined trismus and tetanus, accompanied with marked opisthotonus, resulting from unusually severe mechanical injuries; also, two cases of symptomatic tetanus, accompanying cerebro-spinal meningitis; the two latter occurring in children aged five and seven years. The former—or seven cases—were six adults, their ages ranging from twenty-eight to forty-nine, and a lad of sixteen years. * * * We have noted in all the cases treated by this remedy that a strong indication for its use is a marked contraction of the pupils of the eyes.

CHOREA of the right side; a feeling, as if the tongue were swollen and paralyzed. (Dr. Burgher, Trans. Am. Inst. Hom., 1877, p. 295.)

VERTIGO with dimness of sight; heavy pain in the frontal region of the head; at times pulsating; worse after motion and reading; sighing respiration.

PARALYSIS with feeling of great weakness along the whole length of the spine, and in the lower extremities; trembling of the body; pressive headache; copious urination; sighing respiration; flatulence.

Physostigma is an important drug in the hands of the skilled oculist. Its action upon the pupil of the eye, causing as prompt contraction as atropine causes dilatation of the pupil, brings it into frequent requisition in ophthalmic surgery. According to Donders and Graefe the previous application of calabar bean renders the operation for glaucoma comparatively easy in cases where the pupil of the eye is excessively dilated.

In cases of injury to the cornea, where hernia of the iris is feared, the external application of eserin is said to prevent the hernia, or to reduce it if it already exists; this is done by mere mechanical action. (In an operation for cataract, a small piece of the iris that was caught in the incision, was drawn back by the use of eserin.)

Dr. Woodyatt (*Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1878,) says: Eserin is indicated: 1. In staphylomatous processes connected with anterior synechia. 2. In certain forms of glaucoma, particularly in the hæmorrhagic, but here it must be used with caution, as improper

application may bring forth hæmorrhage into the vitreous body. 3. In the slightest degree of prolapsed iris. 4. In keratocele and conical cornea, also in opacities. 5. In deep corneal ulcers, phlyctenular keratitis, diffused keratitis, and serpiginous ulceration. In the latter, Wecker advises that a paracentesis be first made. 6. Finally, in purulent ophthalmia of children, when the lens must be removed on account of severe injury to the iris.

Atropia, dropped into an healthy eye, diminishes the intraocular pressure in the vitreous chamber, when that pressure is above the normal degree.

Calabar, on the contrary, increases the pressure in the vitreous chamber, but diminishes it in the aqueous.

It is acknowledged that these chambers are entirely separated from each other.

Eserin is contra-indicated: 1. In necrotic abscesses of the cornea. These must be incised and treated with atropia and compressive bandages. 2. In small corneal ulcers. 3. In all superficial ulcers of the cornea which have no connection with the state of the intraocular pressure.

Much attention is now being paid by the physiological school to the antagonistic action of remedies, and elaborate comparisons have been made by Frazer and, of late, by Bartholow, of the physiological actions of atropine and eserine. Dr. Bartholow sums up as follows (Cartwright Lectures, *Medical Record*, December 4, 1880): *First.* Physostigma or eserine, and atropia are antagonistic in their action on the pupil. *Second.* They are different, but probably not antagonistic in their action on the heart. *Third.* They are opposed in effect upon the respiratory function; physostigma paralyzing, and atropia stimulating it. *Fourth.* They are not opposed in their action on the cerebrum. Atropia produces delirium and hallucinations, whilst physostigma does not affect the cerebral functions; but both cause more or less carbonic acid narcosis. *Fifth.* They act differently, but not antagonistically, on the spinal cord and nerves. Both cause paralysis; but while atropia impairs the irritability of the motor nerves, physostigma does not. Physostigma increases the irritability of the sensory nerves; while atropia, if it has any effect at all upon them, diminishes this. *Sixth.* They are antagonistic in their action on secretion; physostigma stimulating it and atropia arresting it.

From the above conclusions it follows that atropia overcomes the

lethal effects of physostigma, by stimulating the respiratory function; but it is certainly very doubtful whether physostigma is of any practical service in poisoning by atropia.

PHYTOLACCA DECANDRA.

[POKE-WEED. NATURAL ORDER, PHYTOLACCACEÆ.]

A native of the United States and Canada, and also found in some parts of Europe, as Italy, Spain and France. Perennial. The root is large and branching. The stem is from five to twelve feet high, has a diameter of from one to four inches, smooth, branching, and assumes a deep purple color when mature. The leaves are ovate, acute at both ends, are about five inches long and from two to three inches wide, smooth, and of a rich green color, which changes to a deep purple in fall. The racemes are cylindric, long, at first terminal, becoming finally opposite the leaves. The greenish-white flowers appear in July and August. The calyx is five-parted; stamens five to twenty-five; styles and carpels five to twelve. The fruit is a berry of the size of a pea, which, at first green, assumes a dark purple at maturity; it is very juicy and yields a rich purple color. (After Wood and Geiger.)

According to Braconnot one hundred pounds of the ashes of poke-weed contain forty-two pounds of caustic potash. In some European countries the berry has been used as coloring matter of confectionary and candies; also for imparting a beautiful color to certain wines; the latter custom is now prohibited by law;

The mature leaves and the juice have been used topically for cancer. Zollikofer discovered the efficacy of the juice in chronic rheumatism. The Indians were well acquainted with its emetic and cathartic properties, and made free use of it in the treatment of cancers, tumors and some syphilitic affections.

The young and tender sprouts are harmless and may be used for greens.

The roots, leaves and berries are officinal. The former should be gathered in fall, sliced transversely and carefully dried. "As met with in this shape, it is of a pale-brown color, rather darker externally; hard, corrugated, and distinctly marked internally with concentric rings of considerable thickness. It is inodorus, with a mild, rather sweet taste, succeeded by considerable acridity. Water at

212° F., or alcohol, extracts its medicinal properties. The tincture made from the fresh root should be prepared with the strongest alcohol. If the dry root is used, the alcohol should be diluted by one-fifth of its bulk of water." (Hale.)

We make a tincture of the leaves and of the berries, gathered in late fall when the fruit is mature, but the tincture of the root is the most valuable preparation.

An eclectic physician was called to see a lady who was suffering from an inflammation of the right mamma; he dissolved ten drops of the strong tincture of the green root of phytolacca in three ounces of water, directing her to take a teaspoonful every hour. It seems she took one teaspoonful, and in about one hour one tablespoonful, and the following is her version of symptoms: She commenced at once to be sick, and vomited first the contents of the stomach, and afterward a bitter, watery mess, which continued almost incessantly from 9:30 P. M. until 5 A. M. Toward morning she became thirsty and very feverish, with burning all over, but more particularly in the bottom of the feet, which seemed bloated full like puff-balls, although they were not hot to the hand. Severe pains through both ankles and feet. Pains shooting from the sacrum down both hips (outside) to the feet. This was kept up all the time. Sensation all the time as though the courses would appear. Toward morning a leucorrhœa commenced, which was profuse, ropy and not irritating. The bowels felt as if they would move, but did not. Heavy, aching pain in the hypochondrium, which left as soon as the leucorrhœa commenced. Headache through both temples, as soon as the leucorrhœa commenced. The eyes and nose ran freely like water for two hours, and stopped shortly before the vomiting stopped. The jaws ached violently during the whole time, greatly increased by motion. Aching in both shoulder-blades. The arms were almost paralyzed; she could not even lift her young babe. Weakness of the lower extremities; she could not stand. Continued eructation of gas while vomiting. The vomiting was easy and accompanied by bitter taste in the mouth and deathly sickness. Heat in the face and head. Face flushed. She seemed strong until she tried to get up; then could not stand and had to be raised to vomit. There was no salivation, no soreness in the mouth or throat. (Dr. A. A. Whipple in the *Ecl. Med. Journal*, December, 1875.)

Dr. Louis Grassmuck reported the following case to the Homœopathic Medical Society of Kansas: I was called to see a middle-

aged lady of fine constitution and good character. I found her suffering intensely with pain in the joints, and bones of the face and head, and was informed that her sufferings were such that she had not slept for many nights. In addition to this she was covered from the crown of her head to the soles of her feet with an eruption, the like of which I had never seen. It began on the scalp and spread downward to the very toe-nails. It consisted of erythematous blotches of irregular shape, slightly elevated, of a pale red or pink color, very sore and painful; itching slightly only on desquamation, but too sore to allow of any scratching for relief, and terminating in a dark-red or purple spot, taking about thirty days' time for each to pass through its various stages of eruption and desquamation, and about the same length of time to advance from the head to the feet, so that the eruption could be seen at one time in all its stages of development. There was no accompanying fever, no swelling, except in the face, no sweats and the appetite was good. She wanted relief from the nightly pains in the bones of the face and head, and wanted to know what the eruption was. * * * A vigorous cross-examination revealed the fact, that about thirty days before, she had been induced to take a "blood-purifying remedy," consisting of a pint of whisky with about three ounces of poke-root in it. Of this poisonous, saturated tincture, she took a swallow three times a day until I was called. I gave mercurius solubilis, 3d decimal trituration, which relieved the sleeplessness at once, and finally also the pains, but the eruption grew worse rather than better, and even invaded the conjunctiva and the mucous membrane of the mouth and nose; and now, after a lapse of three months, it is in the fauces and œsophagus, having entirely disappeared from the external surface of the body. (*Am. Observer*, January, 1875, from *Ohio Med. and Surg. Reporter.*)

"I ate a small piece of the root, about the size of a common cherry and also gave small pieces to several of my friends. This was a little before 12 M. Soon after, all who had eaten it began to vomit. The matter ejected was first of the aliment, and then a dark, bilious substance, which came away with as little effort as vomiting in Asiatic cholera. Vomiting and purging continued all the afternoon, with considerable griping pains and cramps in the abdomen. The emesis took place every fifteen or twenty minutes. Toward evening we were confined to our beds, and the whole family alarmed, thinking we would die. The extremities were cold; pulse

very low; the eyes were deeply sunk in their orbits, and vomiting and purging still continued. Toward night our condition became rather serious, I ordered some black coffee, and after this, the vomiting ceased, but the purging continued. We all passed a restless night, with some fever, as reaction had taken place. There was considerable thirst, and the passages were without pain. The next morning we felt very weak, especially in the abdomen, with little or no appetite for several days, during which time the diarrhœa continued." (Dr. Bahrenburg's accidental proving, in Hale's New Remedies, second edition.)

Dr. Rawlings Young writes that he was called to three children, nine, six and four years old, poisoned by eating the root of the phytolacca decandra. They ate this at 11:30 A. M., at 12 M. took a hearty dinner, and an hour later commenced purging and vomiting. At 4:30 P. M., when he first saw them, the purging had ceased, but free vomiting occurred at intervals of twenty or thirty minutes; great dilatation of pupils; pulse rapid and very feeble; inspiration short and sighing. When completely aroused from their narcotism, they complained of intense epigastric pain, great thirst and chilliness. The treatment consisted of hot baths, sinapisms, small doses of brandy frequently repeated; they all recovered, though continuing to vomit until 6 A. M. the next day, and complaining of vertigo and epigastric tenderness for a day longer. (*New Remedies*, July, 1874.)

An examination of the physiological effects of phytolacca, as shown in the cases given, reveals some points of considerable interest. It exerts a well-marked effect upon various structures of the body. Given in small doses, it produces an irritating effect upon the mucous membrane, which shows itself not only in its action upon the stomach and intestines, producing emesis and purging, but can be traced to the eyes and nose, producing symptoms of fluent coryza. If larger doses are taken or if the dose taken is repeated a number of times at brief intervals, the irritation in the bowels does not only continue, but may become quite severe, causing various and severe pains in the intestine; we find also symptoms of congestion in all the pelvic viscera, and soreness and irritation of the throat; if the doses are quite large there are added to these symptoms undeniable proof of an involvement of the brain, such as stupor, dilatation of the pupils, etc. In the cases of poisoning given we find no well-marked throat symptoms; but systematic provings are rich in them.

Phytolacca affects also the serous and fibrous tissues. It causes severe pains in the periosteum and in the joints, such as: severe pains in the ankles and feet, in the sacrum, pains running down both hips, aching of the jaws, and a paralytic feeling in the arms and hands; the character of the pains reminds us of mercurial and syphilitic poisoning.

The glandular system is affected by phytolacca in a very decided manner, causing an inflammatory action with a decided tendency to suppuration; this affinity for the glandular structure finds its most practical application in the use of this remedy in inflammatory states of the breast.

The second case given you illustrates very nicely the power of this drug to produce varied and severe effects upon the skin; it also furnishes us another illustration of the fact that, frequently, favorable results of wild empiricism are readily traced back to an unconscious application of our law of cure. Leading men in the old school of practice recommend phytolacca in the treatment of skin diseases. Dierbach states that a salve made of the dried root pulverized and rubbed with lard, is an excellent application in cases of itch, tinea capitis, and many other diseases of the skin. King considers it inferior only in similar affections to sanguinaria; Mitchell and others follow in their wake.

We have many provings of phytolacca. The profession is under obligations to Drs. Hering and Williamson for the first series of experiments made with this drug upon the healthy.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Phytolacca has caused dull, steady, aching pains in the forehead; pain in the tuberosities of the forehead; pressure, outward, in the temples; headache, commencing in the frontal region and extending backward. Deep-seated soreness in the head, worse on the right side and in damp weather. Moving, transitory pains, generally on one side at a time, but more frequently and more severe on the right side. Sensation as if the brain were bruised, when stepping from a high step to the ground. Vertigo with dimness of vision. We may find this remedy of service in

HEADACHES which are characterized by similar symptoms; it will be found of especial value in persons of a syphilitic habit, with much soreness deep in the brain, of irritable and depressed mood, suffering from vertigo and dimness of sight; aggravated from damp weather. Also serviceable in mercurial headaches.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Shooting pain from the left eye to the top of the head. Pressure in, or around, or over the eyes. Burning and smarting sensation in the (left) eye. Sandy feeling in the eyes. Itching at the internal canthi of the eyes, very severe, causing rubbing, and subsequent tendernes of the eyeball. Soreness on closing the eyelids. Reddish-blue swelling of the eyelids, worse on the left side and in the morning. Agglutination of the eyelids during the night. Constant flow of tears, relieved in the open air. Dimness of sight. Long-sightedness. Bright light (gas) affects the eyes unpleasantly. Lachrymation.

OPHTHALMIA.—You may find a similar group of symptoms in ophthalmia, especially of syphilitic persons. I doubt the ability of this remedy to accomplish much in diseases of the eye which do not depend upon a constitutional taint which it is in the power of the remedy to remove.

Dr. Hart says: "This remedy is reported to have cured catarrhal ophthalmia, with lachrymation and photophobia; also granular conjunctivitis, with circum-orbital pain and soreness; great benefit is also said to have resulted from its internal administration in a case of traumatic suppurative choroiditis, in which the lids were enormously swollen, the conjunctiva chemosed, and the anterior chamber filled with pus." (*American Observer*, September, 1877.)

BUCCAL AND PHARYNGEAL GROUPS.

The following symptoms are worthy of note: Profuse flow of saliva into the mouth; small ulcers on the inside of the right cheek, like those caused by mercury; the saliva is thick, tenacious, ropy and, at times, yellowish. Metallic taste in the mouth. Tenderness and heat in the roof of the mouth. The fauces and soft palate are inflamed. Soreness of the throat, with a feeling as if a lump had formed there. Dryness and roughness in the pharynx. Hawking and raising of tough, tenacious mucus. Difficulty of swallowing, accompanied with excrutiating, shooting pains through both ears. Fauces red and congested; dryness of the throat. Accumulation of thick, yellow mucus in the fauces. Sensation in the throat like that caused by eating choke-pears. Sensation as if something had lodged in the throat, at the root of the tongue. Sweetish odor from the breath is strongly characteristic of this remedy.

You will find phytolacca useful in the treatment of the following diseases:

APHTHÆ with small ulcers on the inside of the cheek, great tenderness, profuse salivation; sweetish odor from the breath.

R. T., aged ten months. Has had a sore mouth for six weeks and has been all this time under the care of the "regular" family physician. The mouth looked dark-red; the inner cheek was fairly studded with small ulcers: the child acted as if in intense pain as soon as feeding was attempted; constant discharge of ropy saliva from the mouth; sweetish odor from the breath. We gave the child a dose every hour of a solution of one drop of the tincture of phytolacca in half a glassful of water, using a solution of the same strength by means of a soft small sponge. The child was well in a week. With its recovery from this complaint the little one gained also in flesh and spirits, so that, within a month after its recovery, it was heartier and stronger than it had ever been.

Mrs. H. called on me to see her child, aged fourteen months. It was attacked in the country some ten days ago and within twenty-four hours the mother's nipples began to inflame, and by the fourth day were so sore, secreting pus and bleeding on the slightest pressure, that she was forced to wean the child. The child's mouth is now in a very unpleasant condition, and it can hardly take food enough to sustain life. On examination it shows the peculiar pearly white secretions on the eroded corner of the mouth, the inner surface of the lips, and the edges of the tongue, with a large ulcer of the cheek, covered with a white pultaceous slough. The mother has inflammation of one breast and much engorgement of the other, with pain. We gave the child tincture of phytolacca (green root) gtts. v., water ʒiv.; a teaspoonful every hour. For the mother: tincture of phytolacca gtts. x., water iv.; a teaspoonful every two hours. The child was greatly relieved in one day, and the mouth was well by the fourth day. The mother was also relieved in about the same time. No local applications were employed in either case. (Dr. Scudder in *Ecl. Med. Journal*, October, 1874.)

STOMATITIS MATERNA with heat in the mouth, tenderness of the mouth, feeling as if the teeth were elongated, profuse flow of yellowish saliva of metallic taste; the tongue feels rough, with blisters on both sides and a very red tip.

A comparison of the pathogenetic symptoms with those of *mercurial ptyalism* and *sore mouth*, is sufficient to establish the homœopathicity of this remedy to that disease. Wherever we find a similar group of symptoms in a case of chronic syphilitic disease, phytolacca is apt to come into play.

ANGINA FOLLICULARIS, whose main feature is great dryness of the throat; the throat looks dark-red; feeling of fulness in the throat; shooting pains through the ears during deglutition.

A man, forty-five years old, had had chronic follicular pharyngitis for several years. The membrane lining the fauces and pharynx, as well as the velum pendulum and the uvula, is pale, puffed and flabby. Uvula large, almost translucent. Distressing sensation of enlargement of the calibre of the pharynx and œsophagus from the choanæ to the epigastrium, much aggravated by exposure to damp winds. It then begins at the choanæ, and in twelve hours extends to the epigastrium. On reaching this point it provokes a cough, paroxysmal, extremely distressing, and attended by very profuse and exhausting expectoration of thick, starch-like mucus. The whole chest then feels like a big empty cask, as if its calibre were enlarged tenfold. There is great constitutional debility along with these attacks. The patient, who is intolerant of stimulants, can take whisky to any extent and with great temporary relief. Phytolacca^{6}, a dose every other night for a month, cured this condition. (Dr. T. F. Allen in *Am. Hom. Review*, 1865, p. 454.)

DIPHTHERIA with great prostration; chilliness during the evening and at night. Violent headache, with sorenes deep in the brain; violent backache and ache in the bones; faintness and dizziness when raising the head from the pillow. Gray exudation upon the tonsils and fauces; difficult deglutition; profuse flow of tough, ropy saliva.

Miss E., aged twenty-three years, light complexion, sandy hair and black eyes, nervous temperament, had been nursing a little niece who had just died of diphtheria. She was seized with a violent chill, which was soon followed by a very high fever, with pain in the head and neck, soreness and swelling of the throat, great fetor of breath and extreme thirst. Pulse 120 per minute. Examination of the throat showed a thick, ash-colored membrane covering the left tonsil and nearly the whole left side of the throat, and a copious secretion of ropy mucus lining the mouth and throat. Prescribed phytolacca tincture, two drops every hour until the fever abates; then every two hours. Next day the fever was less active, pulse 90; the ropy mucus in the mouth had disappeared; there was less thirst; the membrane had disappeared from the left side of the throat, but there was now a large deposit on the right side. The remedy was continued. Two days later I found that the deposit had disappeared; the patient complained of debility. Occasional doses of phytolacca were given for a few days longer, and the patient was discharged feeling perfectly well. (Dr. I. N. Eldridge, *Am. Hom. Observer*, vol. iv., p. 435.)

A child, four years old, was found to suffer from diphtheria in an advanced stage. Both tonsils were much swollen, and completely covered with dirty white pseudo-membrane; the fauces and soft palate were highly inflamed; the tongue protruded, was thickly coated at the back part, and fiery red at the tip; deglutition was almost impossible; high fever; pulse 140; he cried loudly, complaining of headache and aching in the limbs. Great prostration. Prognosis very unfavorable. I applied a wet compress to the throat and gave phytolacca tincture, a drop to be taken every half hour for six hours; then, if relieved, every hour. A strong solution of the same, one part to three, to be applied to the tonsils with a camel's-hair brush, every two hours. After the fourth dose the child seemed to breathe more freely; after twelve hours the pseudo-membrane began to come away in large patches, and on the morning of the second day after my visit the tonsils were quite clean, but very red and tender. The medicine was continued every two or three hours during the next two or three days and then discharged cured. (Dr. R. R. Reed in the *Monthly Hom. Review*, April, 1866.)

Mary C., aged seven years, dark hair, dark eyes. Was called in the early morning to see the patient, who suffers habitually from enlarged tonsils and weakness of the throat. I found the patient in bed, looking very sick; skin ashy hue; eyes sunken and congested; breathing short and labored; breath putrid; fever; pulse 130, very weak; aching pains throughout the system, but referred principally to the back of neck and to the occiput; vomiting commenced at 3 A. M., and had continued to the time of my arrival. Eating or drinking caused renewed vomiting; yellow watery substance only thrown off; tongue coated heavily, very white; tonsils covered with unmistakable diphtheritic deposit; swallowing exceedingly painful. Prescribed phytolacca dec.[3], one dose every hour. In less than three hours vomiting had stopped; could swallow more easily. The next morning found the patient sitting up; throat almost clear; all the symptoms were much relieved; the only remaining spot was on the right tonsil, which was removed by mercurius vivus[6], so that, next morning, the case was reported well. (Dr. A. W. Woodruff, *Hom. Times*, April, 1880.)

SCARLATINA.—In scarlatina, especially of the malignant type, the angina frequently becomes diphtheritic; if so, phytolacca must be considered as the possible remedy.

I was called, in consultation, to see a case of scarlatina maligna in a family where one child had just died; a fatal issue was also expected in this case. I found the body of the child covered with a pale, scanty rash; the fever was intense, the pulse running up to 140 per minute. The condition of the throat was desperate; there was excessive glandular swelling; the fauces were covered with dirty-gray membranes, the fetor oris was unbearable, simply cadaverous. There was also violent delirium. The tincture of phytolacca was given in drop-doses and at short intervals, and a hot pack was placed around the throat. Within six hours a great change took place. The fever lessened perceptibly; the pulse came down to 120; breathing was easier; the parts, covered by the compress, perspired freely and the rash, formerly pale, now came out brightly. The throat was so much better on the following day and the general improvement was so marked, that the attending physician thought the remedy was no more needed. Upon its discontinuance the old symptoms returned, obliging him to resort again to phytolacca. Under its now continued use the patient made a satisfactory recovery. (Dr. Catherine Arndt.)

CATARRHAL AND THORACIC GROUPS.

We have recorded: lachrymation; profuse watery discharge from the nose; tickling in the larynx with hacking cough and dryness of the throat. Dry, bronchial cough, with sensation of roughness and slight increase of heat in the trachea and bronchia. Feeling as though he were breathing through an open sponge. Shortness of breath. Aching pain in the right side of the chest; tenderness of the muscles of the chest, as if bruised.

Phytolacca has been recommended for

CORYZA with obstruction of the nostrils, causing difficult breathing with the mouth closed; constant hawking, etc.

INFLUENZA with similar symptoms; profuse watery discharge from the nose or closure of the nostrils; hawking with tickling and dryness in the throat.

COUGH with dryness in the pharynx; dry bronchial cough, with sensation of roughness and slight increase of heat in the trachea and bronchi; hoarseness.

We have little clinical experience with this drug in catarrhal affections, and it is more than probable that it can be of use only in very exceptional cases.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Phytolacca exerts a very marked effect upon the stomach and intestinal tract. It causes nausea, followed by vomiting of the contents of the stomach, mucus, bile and even blood. We find also eructations of flatus, with spitting of water. Feeling of constriction and pressure in the stomach. Cutting pain in the pit of the stomach with tenderness to the touch in the pit of the stomach. Digging pain in the region of the liver; violent, dull pressing pain in the left hypochondrium. Boring pain to the left and a little

above the umbilicus; cutting, rumbling, griping pains in the abdomen, followed by the passage of offensive flatus. Rumbling in the bowels; sensation as if diarrhœa would follow. Constipation. Diarrhœa, with bilious discharges from the bowels. Neuralgic pains shooting from the arms and the lower parts of the rectum along the perineum to the middle of the penis.

A glance at cases of poisoning would lead to the belief that phytolacca must prove an important remedy in certain, and common, derangements of the stomach and bowels. This is not the case. It has been urged that the effects of the drug upon these organs are mainly due to the chemical action of caustic potash which it contains and are consequently of no value to the homœopathist. In

CONSTIPATION phytolacca may become of service in the case of old people who are inclined to paralytic troubles; constant urging to go to stool, but passing only offensive flatus; shooting pains from the lower rectum and from the anus along the perineum to the penis; fissure in ano.

NERVOUS AND INFLAMMATORY GROUPS.

We find a formidable array of pathogenetic symptoms under this group. We have: Pain throughout the muscles of the left shoulder. Twitching, drawing and aching pains in the outside of the right arm. Weakness and aching in the bone of the right arm, aggravated by motion and extension. Shooting, drawing, lancinating, rheumatic pains in the fingers and hand. Neuralgic pain in the outside of the thigh; rheumatic pain in the right knee, worse on a damp day. Pain in the dorsum of the foot and in the toes.

This drug should be consulted in the treatment of the following diseases:

ISCHIAS when the pain is on the outer side of the thigh (see Case I. of accidental proving); the pain is drawing and tearing, increased by motion and pressure; paralytic weakness of the extremities; syphilitic taint.

RHEUMATISMUS in the arm, in the lumbar region, from the hip down to the knee, in the ankles, feet and dorsa of the feet; the pains are quick, darting and transient, but at times seem permanent and are then associated with a severe, sore ache; they are worse at night, in damp weather and during motion, and favor the outer surface of the limb; nightly bone-pains, especially in the tibia; pains in the middle of the long bones. Syphilitic and mercurial rheumatism.

Mrs. S., aged forty-three years, had suffered for many weeks with rheumatism in the small of the back, so that she could not assume the erect position without great pain. She had no perceptible fever or thirst; her appetite was not much impaired. She suffered no pain except in the lumbar region, and this was so excrutiating that fears of the existence of renal inflammation were entertained; the urinary symptoms, however, contra-indicated this. The patient received every three hours one drop of phytolacca 6th dilution. She took the remedy two days, found herself much relieved, and ceased taking it after she found herself perfectly well, and free from the suffering. * * * Rheumatic patients have frequently complained of a sensation of dryness and swelling, as if something were in the throat, while taking this remedy. (Dr. E. A. Small in the *U. S. Med. and Surg. Jour.*, January, 1872.)

The following cure of mercurio-syphilitic rheumatism, with doses truly heroic, is taken from the *Am. Med. Intelligencer*, Sept. 15, 1841: The patient was a young man, twenty-four years of age, who had been under mercurial treatment for chancre on the prepuce; there were painful exostoses on the tibia; the bones of the cranium were fairly deformed with them, the skin was dry, the urine dark. When not under the influence of opium he cried like a child with the intensity of the pain. Dr. Jones succeeded in supplanting the opium by strammonium. He then boiled ten pounds of the fresh root of phytolacca in half a gallon of water until it had boiled down to one quart; and of this preparation he took a wine-glassful three times a day. It had a gentle stimulating effect, acting upon the skin and bowels; his appetite commenced to improve on the second day, the pains became bearable, sleep more quiet and within a week more the patient was convalescent.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Phytolacca does not produce any strongly marked effects upon the sexual apparatus of men. An utter absence of sexual desire and a perfect relaxation of the organs is perhaps the only appreciable effect. Its action upon women is more decided. We find there: Profuse menstruation. Metrorrhagia. Menstruation too frequent. Violent pains in the abdomen during menstruation, (in a barren woman). Leucorrhœa. Inflammation and swelling and suppuration of the mammæ.

Therapeutically, these symptoms are mainly of importance as a part of the totality of symptoms. While we might be justified in expecting some curative power from the drug in certain menstrual derangements and in leucorrhœa, the picture itself is too incomplete to draw well-defined lines. Clinical experience has demonstrated that we have in the poke-weed one of our very best remedies in

MASTITIS, in the various stages of development. Hardness of the swelling is one of the most reliable indications. There may be fistulous openings; if so, they will discharge a thin, watery pus. There is excessive sensitiveness of the breasts and of the nipples.

Mrs L., aged twenty-two years, mother of a child one year old; at her confinement had inflammation of the mammæ; pus formed, and lancing was necessary. She was under the treatment of three regulars, one of them a practicing surgeon, and they concluded that the only chance to save the patient's life lay in the use of the knife. She suffered intense pain and was growing weaker all the time, when I was called. I found the patient pale, greatly emaciated, with cold hands and feet and trembling. She could walk only with assisance. Upon examination with the probe,

I found fistulous openings downward and backward, four inches in extent. I prescribed perfect rest, good diet and cheerful surroundings; three doses each day of phytolacca[3], and injections of the tincture of phytolacca (one drachm to three drachms of water) night and morning, and continued this treatment for four weeks. The patient reported herself cured, and has since then had two confinements without any trouble with her breasts. (Dr. C. H. Carpenter in *Hom. World*, December, 1869.)

Mrs. W., forty years old, bilious temperament, rather full habit, consulted me March 20, 1869, for an enlarged mammary gland, having a fistulous opening of five years standing. She has been under constant care and was about to undergo an operation. I prescribed the same treatment as in former case and with the same result. Mrs W. called at my office on October 14th; says that she is perfectly cured, has had no soreness or tenderness for the last three months and is able to use her arm and work without inconvenience. (*Ibid.*)

Mrs G., aged thirty-one years, has just been confined of her fourth child. Has had a broken breast at every confinement. I was called on the sixth day after her confinement, and found the breast badly caked, as hard as a stone; sharp, keen pains running through the gland in various directions and also from it into the shoulder; great soreness to touch of the breast and nipple. Face flushed; temperature of the body high; pulse 110. She is discouraged at the certainty of a long illness. Phytolacca tincture, used internally in drop doses every hour, and externally in a dilution of half an ounce to a pint of water, cured the case within a few days.

Phytolacca has caused: Urgent desire to pass water. Pain and soreness in the region of the kidneys, with heat; uneasiness down the ureters; chalky sediment in the urine. Pain in the region of the bladder before and during micturition. Dark-red urine, which stains the chamber of a mahogany color and is very hard to remove.

NEPHRITIS.—These symptoms point to its probable usefulness in nephritis and in

ENURESIS.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Among the pathogenetic symptoms of poke-weed we find: Suppuration of painless tumors. Pustules or boils behind the ear. Eruption of spots on the chest of the size of lentils, elevated, with great itching. Eruption on the scalp, spreading downward to the very toe-nails. Erythematous blotches of irregular shape, slightly elevated, of a pale red or pink color, very sore and painful; itching slightly only on desquamation, but too sore to allow of any scratching for relief, and terminating in a dark red or purple spot. Severe drawing, tearing pains in the bones of the head. Nightly pains in the periosteum of the tibia; pains in the middle of the long bones.

SCROFULOSIS.—Phytolacca may be of service in the various expressions of scrofulosis with scaly, dry eruption on the scalp (*tinea capitis*); granulations of the eyelids; soreness in the eyes, especially in the left eye; enlargements and indurations of the glands; dry rash on various parts of the body, worse when washing or touching it; very sore and painful blotches of a pale red color, itching

severely, but so sore that they cannot be touched; dryness in the throat.

SYPHILITIC SKIN DISEASES, with rheumatic and bone pains in various parts of the body; ulcers which look as if they were punched out, discharging a thin, fetid, watery pus and with sharp lancinating pains; glandular enlargements with lancinating pains.

A mariner, aged twenty-five years, bilious temperament; contracted syphilis two years ago; the rupial sores became developed in great numbers all over his body during the last eight months; there was a corresponding depression from the number and extent of secretion. He had for several months been getting dispensary advice, but getting too weak was unable to go up any longer. I gave phytolacca 1st decimal, and in fourteen days most of the crusts dropped off, exhibiting healthy ulcers, which soon healed. (Dr. O'Brien in *Brit. Jour. Hom.*, April, 1868.)

SYPHILITIC BONE DISEASES with sharp, lancinating pains; great lassitude; round, deep ulcers with discharge of thin watery pus; exostosis, and well-defined constitutional symptoms of phytolacca.

The sleep of phytolacca is restless on account of the characteristic pains, which are aggravated at night. The mind is depressed and listless. The symptoms of the eyes and eyelids are worse in the morning, but the vision is worse in the evening. Increased susceptibility of the ear to minute sounds, although there is a sense of obstruction in the left Eustachian tube. Neuralgia in the perineum in the middle of the night. The pains all partake of the nature of neuralgia; they are pressing and shooting, sometimes sore, drawing and aching. Irresistible inclination to bite the teeth together. The general symptoms predominate on the right side; the eye symptoms on the left side.

PLATINA.

This metal is found in various countries of Europe and South America, usually in combination with iron, copper and other metals. Pure platina is white, and in appearance resembles silver; it is harder than copper and softer than iron; next to gold it is by far the most elastic metal; it does not rust in the air or in water.

Buchner gives the following directions for the preparation of this metal for medicinal purposes: Dissolve twenty grains of chemically pure platina in aqua regia by the means of heat; dilute the resultant golden yellow solution properly, and suspend in it a highly polished rod of steel; the platina will precipitate on this, forming a crystal-

line coating. To remove every trace of foreign matter, this precipitate is to be washed repeatedly in distilled water, and then dried. The metal, thus obtained, is a spongy, steel-gray, dull, soft, porous substance.

Dr. V. Mayer defines the action of platina as follows: "Platina develops its effects as well in the province of the brain as in that of the spinal cord and of the great nervous branches proceeding from it. The great splanchnic nerves, distributed in the abdomen, and, in particular, the nerves of the uterine system given off from the hypogastric plexus, are especially affected by platina. From this specific action no inconsiderable number of symptoms seem to result, which are quite peculiar to this remedy, as well moral affections, as many aches and pains. Hence this remedy, as will be seen, is especially appropriate for diseases of women. Whether platina is suitable only for irritable, excitable women, with predominant activity of the sexual functions, as the majority of writers assume (and among them Stapf and Gross, its provers, who, by the way, made their proving on a very excitable young woman,) I shall leave undetermined. For myself, I have had frequent occasion to administer platina, and have obtained the very best curative results in appropriate diseased conditions, occurring in phlegmatic women of lax fibre. This observation, too, appears to me to stand by no means in opposition to the totality of the platina symptoms, but rather to accord most clearly with them. For on a critical review of what has been made known concerning the action of the remedy, we find that all or by far the greater part of its symptoms bear the character of depression, but not of erethism. A lack of energy, of electric tension of the nerves, if I may so express myself, seem to me more clearly manifest in platina, than in any other remedy. And although we find, it is true, isolated phenomena, which seem to indicate a contrary action, yet, we regard these only as reflex or alternate effects; and, indeed, they occur in so isolated a manner as almost to disappear before the mass of symptoms which justify the view I have taken. * * * In this proving we find, in every system on which platina acts, the stamp of relaxation, of diminished energy, of depression, of torpor. As well in the psychical and sensuous, as in the sensitive, motor and vegetative nervous systems, we see this character manifested by the trembling, the sensations of chilliness, the coldness and paralysis which are so frequently present. * * * Platina presents no phenomena of hyperæmia, no inde-

pendent or primary inflammation, no strikingly accelerated circulation. Hence, we find no alterations in the pulse such as the provers would certainly have signalized, had they occurred during the proving.

We have gained, then, several general positions with reference to the sphere of action of platina. 1. A negative position, viz.: that it does not directly affect the blood-life. 2. That it exerts its greatest power upon the brain and spinal cord, and especially in several particular provinces of these nervous centers; and finally, 3. That it depotentizes and depresses the nervous life.

HYSTERIA. — Platina is a most important remedy in the treatment of hysteria. The following symptoms are pathogenetic: Despondency; thinks she is neglected and stands alone in the world; discontent with the whole world; inclination to weep; ill-humored and disposed to weep; often obliged to weep involuntarily, which relieves her; very lachrymose, and easily touched by causes quite too trivial; anxiety with flushes of heat and trembling of the hands; violent palpitation of the heart; anxiety as though she would die or lose consciousness, with trembling in every limb, oppressed breathing and violent palpitation of the heart; great restlessness of disposition;—she can rest quietly nowhere; melancholy which renders even the most joyous objects disagreeable to her. She thinks she is not fit for the world, is tired of life, but has the greatest dread of death, which she believes is at hand. Sad and morose; she sits alone without speaking, and cannot resist sleep; then, inconsolable weeping, especially when spoken to. She is worse in her chamber, better in the open air. She is earnest and silent one day, everything presents itself to her in a ridiculous aspect on the next day. Great cheerfulness, so that she could dance, a half an hour after weeping.

The above symptoms give us a fair picture of the mental symptoms which usually characterize a case of hysteria. If we add to these symptoms a tendency to profuse menstruation, the menstrual fluid being black and thick, a violent itching or tickling of the genital organs, a sensation of constriction or numbness in the forehead, or a feeling as if a heavy weight were lying on the top of the head, numbness, tightness and formication, with coldness in the temple, running down into the jaw, we have a case which will yield readily to the exhibition of platina.

The mental symptoms denote the form of hysteria in which it is

useful. Whereas ignatia corresponds to cases in which there is a disposition to grieve, to brood in melancholy sadness over sorrow, whether real or imaginary, platina, on the other hand, belongs to a variety in which the mind rises in defiant and distorted superiority over the causes of vexation and sorrow; becomes, first, demonstratively apprehensive, then alternately demonstratively lachrymose and boisterously merry, and at last absurdly supercilious—a genuine representation of Mrs. Lofty. But, whatever the frame of mind may be, it is always demonstrative, and this is the character of platina; the personality of the patient is obtruded on one's notice. (Dunham's Lectures, ii., p. 137.)

NYMPHOMANIA comes within the curative range of platina. We may find here many of the characteristic mental symptoms of the drug; there will be the same voluptuous tingling in the sexual organs, running up into the uterine region, probably associated with restlessness, even anxiety, and palpitation of the heart; also, sensitiveness and pressure in the genital organs. Pruritus vulvæ; nymphomania of lying-in women.

A woman, forty years of age, of phlegmatic temperament, of little, if any, development of the sexual instinct, mother of several children, and in robust health, was taken, without any appreciable cause, with an uncontrollable excitement and sexual desire. She sought constant gratification of this instinct, whose violence seemed to smother every other feeling. In her dreams she was hunted by lascivious fancies and in her waking-hours these matters were the exclusive topic of her conversation. With all this she had an annoying, voluptuous titillation in the uterine region. She received one grain of platina^3. Every trace of the disorder disappeared in thirty hours. (Stapf in *Annal. d. Hom. Klinik*, vol. iv., p. 325.)

A girl of twenty-five years and of sensitive organization, had brought on the following condition through sexual irregularities: Inordinate excitement of sexual desire; she is noisy and demonstrative; voluptuous titillation in the uterine region; restlessness preventing sleep; alternate moods of despondency and of excessive gaiety; weeps easily; has menstruated, for years, every fourteen or sixteen days, the flow continuing from six to eight days, and very profuse. She received one grain of platina^3 at 9 A. M. In fifteen minutes she had, without cause, a crying-spell which lasted two hours. In the evening she had an uneasy nap; refused sexual approach; she was quiet during the following days, with very marked relief of the sexual excitement. The next menstrual period came on several days later than usual and was moderate. (*Ibid.*)

INSANITY.—Platina may act curatively in insanity, especially of women who labor under those derangements of the generative apparatus, which come within the curative sphere of the drug; the mental symptoms must, as a matter of course, be taken into careful consideration. It has been observed that in platina,—patient's *self-esteem* is immoderately active. The remedy has been used successfully in mental derangements of men.

The following symptoms were removed, in a man, by the admin-

istration of the drug: Pinching in the umbilical region, with a sensation as if he had drunk unfermented beer. Desire for stool, with pressure in the rectum; the expulsion of the stool, in pieces, is accomplished by great effort and aid of the abdominal muscles. He is forgetful, absent-minded, seems to listen attentively to conversation, but does not remember one word of it. He is sad, despondent, has great fear of death—considers himself much better than his wife. (*Jahrb. d. Hom. Heilanstalt*, vol. ii., p. 212.)

DYSMENORRHŒA.—You will find this remedy of great value in dysmenorrhœa with profuse menstruation; the menstrual fluid is very dark and thick; bearing-down to the genitals; constipation [?]; characteristic mental symptoms; convulsive twitchings; præcordial anguish.

Miss P., aged nineteen years, features sallow, blue borders around the eyes, is brought to me by her mother, who fears that her daughter suffers from mental disorder. She has a timorous look, speaks in monosyllables and does not answer any of my questions. Her mother states that menstruation set in regularly when she was seventeen years old; appearing every four weeks and continuing for eight days, but accompanied with such excrutiating pains in the uterine region, that the girl acts then more like a crazy woman. The pain begins on the second day, increases on the third, and continues on the fourth. The pains are drawing, pulling labor-pains, increasing to convulsions in the form of continual twitching, so that she cannot be kept from screaming; the severity of the pains is so great, that the girl begs to be killed, and this idea follows her through the free intervals, taking away her former good humor, so that she looks worn out and melancholy. Prescribed platina^{2}, a few grains morning and evening; light diet, fresh air and luke-warm sitz-baths were recommended, in order to remove the stagnation in the circulation and the nervous irritation resulting from it. It took fully four months to eradicate the disease; but then she was also another person; her bright and blooming face, the smiling and pleasing expression of her countenance showed that she enjoyed life once more and that all its functions were in a normal state. (Dr. Hirschel, *Klinik, Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 127.)

MENORRHAGIA AND METRORRHAGIA with very profuse flow of dark, thick blood; pressing pain downward, at times exceedingly severe; tenderness of the genital organs to pressure; a feeling as if the limbs and body were growing larger; after miscarriages or confinement; after great mental emotions; nymphomania.

A woman, twenty-nine years old, who had been married twelve weeks, was taken six days ago with metrorrhagia, commencing moderately at first, but constantly increasing, so that she has now a hard bleeding spell every five minutes. Secale, crocus, et al., had not relieved her. Throughout the hæmorrhage she has had the sensation, as if her body, and especially the lower extremities, were growing larger and longer. Prescribed platina^{30}. Within an hour and a half, after taking three doses, this sensation and the hæmorrhage left her. (Liedbeck in the Hygea, vol. xiii.)

PROLAPSUS UTERI.—In cases of prolapsus uteri, with a steady pressure from the small of the back downward, without the extreme, painful sensation as if the back were broken in two,

and a with tendency to mental and other conditions as repeatedly described, platina may prove very useful.

PUERPERAL FEVER.—Lying-in women are exposed to diseases which may call for the exhibition of platina. Beside nymphomania, already spoken of, we may mention puerperal fever with sexual excitement, violent, pressive pain in the forehead, painful bearing down toward the genital organs, with anxiety, restlessness, great thirst, moodiness, fear of death; profuse discharge of dark, thick blood.

VAGINISMUS comes within the curative range of platina, when the sensitiveness is not confined to the vaginal opening, but extends to the vulva and even to the mons veneris. There is twitching of the muscles in various parts of the body, and characteristic symptoms of hysteria.

Platina has: cramp-like feeling of constriction, darting suddenly through the head from the right temple to the left; then, feeling of fulness, as if too tightly bound. Cramps in the cervical muscles, in the hands and fingers. Chilliness. Yawning. Cramp-like jerking and throbbing in the limbs. Trembling sensation in the hands and feet, then chilliness and violent trembling of the whole body, as if in the most violent chill, with chattering of the teeth, the face at the same time being warm and the hands cold. Heaviness, weariness and weakness in the arms, thighs, knees and legs; worse when pressing against any hard body. Tottering when walking, as if the limbs had no footing. Tensive, numb feeling in the sinciput, as after a blow, extending as far as the nasal bone; digging pain in the head, with heat, especially in the head, as if the sweat of anguish would break out; in the evening, when in the cool air, he feels an unusual heat, and, when beginning to walk, a painful shaking of the brain, as if a ball were knocking against the skull; afterward, the same sensation is felt when lying in bed, accompanied with a slight roaring in the ears; when the pain abates, he falls asleep. Coldness, creeping and numbness in the whole right side of the face. Feeling of numbness, at times with pressure, in the zygomata and mastoid processes, coccyx (when sitting), nape of the neck, knees, feet and lower legs.

Platina is also a useful remedy in the treatment of the following:

NERVOUS SICK-HEADACHE when there is a cramp-like, pressive pain in the sinciput and above the root of the nose; heat in the head, with a feeling as if the brain were loose within the skull,

and would strike against it; trembling in the hands; general chilliness; characteristic mental symptoms.

PROSOPALGIA with similar symptoms and a feeling of numbness in the mastoid process and in the zygomata; the pain is cramp-like, boring; the parts often feel as if they were between screws.

A young woman, twenty years old, has had most violent prosopalgia for two years; it has been worse since she recovered from an attack of typhus, and of late it does not cease at all. Usually it appears at night. The pain is tearing, boring, on the right side of the face, near the orbit, and follows the course of the nasal branch of the fifth pair. There is profuse lachrymation and usually swelling of the face; general health good. She received each day three doses of platina, 12th solution. In eleven days she had but one attack, which lasted her four hours. The patient complains at times of slight dizziness and trembling. She made an almost complete recovery under the continued use of this remedy. (*Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol. xxxix.)

TETANUS, where the patient is fully conscious and the history of the case points to platina (uterine, mental and other symptoms).

A girl, twenty years old, suffered with eclampsia and had been under medical care for ten months. The peculiar features of the case were: an utter exhaustion of vitality, as found after violent convulsions; she would lie hours and days without moving; loss of speech, partly from lockjaw, partly from aphonia; the eyes turned upward; full consciousness; dyspnœa; stubborn constipation. Hyoscyamus and menyanthes helped her very much, but the least thing, such as cold, appearance of menses, heavy food, loud noise, much and loud talking, bright sun-light, caused a return and an aggravation of the attacks. There were now present: Perfect exhaustion of vitality from the spasm, during which every nerve seemed to be on tension, with constant motion of the eyelids and turning upward of the eyes, so that the white of the eye could only be seen; roaring in the head as of a windmill; short, dry cough; labored, deep, anxious respiration; stitching, pressive pain in both sides of the chest, obliging her to lie on her back during the eclampsia; aphonia; lockjaw; stiffness of the neck with pain from motion; pain in the bowels; constipation and difficult expulsion of the stool; after eating, pressure in the stomach; dislike of meat; at times stretching of the arms, fingers and feet; sleep at night; the cramps set in by day-break. Pulse weak, small. Prescribed platina[1]. On the fifth day improvement commenced; the appetite and bowels became more normal; she became stronger, and could be up all day; on the eleventh day she recovered suddenly the use of her voice; on the twelfth day the menstrual flow appeared without an unpleasant symptom, the first time in years; on the thirteenth day she felt perfectly well and remained so. (Kammerer in *Archiv. fuer d. Hom. Heilkunst.* vol. viii., page 101.)

CATALEPSY with full consciousness, in persons who are laboring under violent sexual erethism.

CONSTIPATION.—Finally, let me call your attention to the use of platina in constipation with intestinal torpor and flatulence; the stool is expelled with much difficulty and is composed of small pieces after the evacuation; weakness in the abdomen and shuddering, with itching at the anus; and in

COLIC in the umbilical region, running into the back; pressing and bearing down in the abdomen; the pain is excessive, causing the patient to turn in all directions, vainly trying to get relief. Constipation. Painter's colic.

PLUMBUM.

[LEAD.]

This metal is found native or in combination with other substances, sulphur, oxygen, or acids. We use the metallic lead properly purified, of which we make triturations. The *acetate of lead*, also known as sugar of lead, is likewise used by homœopathic physicians.

The dynamic effects of the metal and of its salts, the acetate and carbonate of lead, seem to be so nearly alike that these various preparations are often used indiscriminately.

Our knowledge of the poisonous effects of lead and, largely, of its salts, is mainly derived from observation upon men whose occupation exposes them to daily contact with lead in some form or other; the use of leaden water-pipes, cosmetics, etc., furnishes many interesting cases of accidental, and even fatal, poisoning.

The following conditions characterize chronic lead poisoning: Lead colic (colica saturnina), which is located in the umbilical region, and is accompanied by obstinate constipation, violent thirst, much, and at times excessive, anxiety and restlessness and a hard, drum-like, retracted state of the abdomen. Keen, sharp pains in various parts of the body make their appearance, with a tendency to locate in the joints (arthralgia saturnina); these pains are excruciating, are worse at night, relieved by pressure, and are aggravated by motion. Later, the muscles become affected, forming hard knots; tremor, more or less general, becomes an annoying symptom, and tonic spasms set in; frequently this condition is followed by paralysis in various parts of the body; the most common form is that known as "drop-wrist," which consists in a paralysis of the extensor muscles of the forearm (paralysis saturnina). With this paralytic state we may find associated loss of sensation in the affected parts (anæsthesia saturnina), and various other forms of severe disturbance in the nervous system; even atrophy of the optic nerve, resulting in amaurosis, and deafness may occur. At last the brain itself gives way to the influence of the poison, loss of memory shows itself; the kidneys become involved (albuminuria), and death occurs after a previous general depression of the functions of the brain or a development of convulsions, either of them terminating in coma.

One symptom is usually found in all cases of chronic lead-poisoning and is of great diagnostic value; I refer to the formation of a blue line upon the gums where they join the teeth.

It is said that the liberal use of milk, as an article of diet, lessens the danger of poisoning to men who are obliged to handle lead constantly. Cases are on record of men who remained singularly free from poisonous symptoms while using large amounts of milk, but who commenced to suffer, at once and violently, from lead-colic and other severe symptoms, upon the discontinuance of the habit.

Acute cases of poisoning with lead are not very common; when they occur they are usually due to the use of the acetate of lead. A poisonous dose of the sugar of lead causes vomiting of a milky-white substance, followed by a severe burning pain in the stomach and bowels, and great thirst. Constipation or diarrhœa set in, the stool being of a black color from the presence of the sulphuret of lead. If collapse takes place at this stage, we find the characteristic symptoms of such a state, as: very slow pulse; coldness of the face and extremities; pallor of the countenance with sunken eyes and vivid lips, etc. Instead of these effects we may, however, find cramps, paralysis, anæsthesia, coma and convulsions. If the case proves fatal, the scene closes with coma and convulsions. The blue-line on the gums, to which reference has been made, is generally found in all cases, whether acute or chronic.

The mother of Mathew Muir, aged six years, and sick with whooping-cough, procured from a quack schoolmaster a mixture, which was found to consist of a solution of ten grains of acetate of lead in six ounces of water; of this the child took a teaspoonful, containing one-fifth of a grain of sugar of lead two or three times a day for nearly nine weeks, at the end of which time it got worse, and the medicine was discontinued. Two days after this, the child died, and the death became a subject of inquiry in the coroner's court. The parents stated that the boy was a fine healthy boy before his sickness, but that almost immediately after he commenced taking the schoolmaster's medicine, he began to fall away, and to complain of severe pains in its belly, for which he sought relief by lying on the belly, in which posture he also went to sleep; the belly also became hard and rather pinched in; the bowels were very confined and the stools black and offensive, and there was an intolerable fetor of the breath; latterly the child got very drowsy, and was unable to move about as usual. Upon the day of its death it became convulsed, and a few hours previously, it fell into a state of coma, from which it was never roused.

Six days after death the body was examined. It was extremely

emaciated, the skin presenting a dingy-yellow appearance, the lips and inside of the mouth were bloodless, and of a pale lavender hue, while the gums had acquired a deadly blue color, the color deepening as it reached the margin of the teeth. The brain was rather softer than natural, but this might have been due to decomposition; the cortical substance, however, had a peculiar, bluish-gray color, and there were about two drachms of clear fluid in the right ventricle. The spinal cord was perfectly healthy and firm. The lungs were slightly congested, especially upon the posterior aspect, and the trachea and bronchi were lined by a sanguineous secretion, and the bronchial glands were enlarged. The pleura contained a large quantity of bloody serum. The heart was somewhat larger than natural and flabby, and, in common with the large veins, contained a little black, uncoagulated blood. The stomach was not contracted, and contained about half an ounce of thick brownish fluid; the intestines, both large and small, were contracted in some places, and dilated in others, and the small intestines presented several points of intussusception. The mesenteric glands were enlarged, but the mucous glands of the intestines were healthy throughout their course. The bladder and ureters were full of urine, and appeared as if their muscular coats had been paralyzed. The other viscera were healthy.

The chemical analysis detected lead in the brain, the muscles, the liver, the intestines, the blood, and the fluid of the ventricle; but it could not be discovered in the bile or in the urine. That part of the liver which surrounded the gall-bladder had acquired a deep, bluish-black color, from the action of the sulphur of the transuded bile upon the lead contained in the tissue of the liver; but the bile itself which remained in the gall-bladder was of its natural yellow color.

Each dose in this case amounted to one-fifth of a grain, and the whole quantity taken to from twenty-six to thirty-three grains of acetate of lead. It is a circumstance worth noticing that lead was recognized in the contents of the stomach, although none of the medicine had been given for two days. (*N. A. Jour. Hom.*, May, 1852, from *Pharm. Journal.*)

In an English school some twenty girls used, for washing, water from lead-cistern; they were also in the habit of drinking this water, contrary to orders, when no fresh well-water was at hand. Most of the girls lost the color of health from their faces; they became pale, puffy and dark under the eyes; their appetites failed, but few, if any, were thinner than before; many had offensive breath; some were frequently ailing, some had bloated abdomen, some occasional diarrhœa, some obstinate constipation; their faces were smooth and clay colored; their urine was unusually plentiful and limpid. The whole school had evidently declined in health. When this state of affairs had existed for some time, one girl complained of headache and of pain in the bowels; she was depressed and, at times, deliri-

ous; temples throbbing; pulse 130, feeble; skin hot and dry; no appetite or thirst; respiration slow and sighing; epigastrium tender; tongue red at the edge, a brown fur down the centre; bowels constipated; urine copious and limpid. Aperients produced plentiful, dark, and very offensive dejections. In a few days she was convalescent, but she remained long very debilitated, and had frequent faintings. Her face was dusky, almost purple; her lungs remained well. This case was followed by several others, with some or all of these symptoms; head and bellyache; loss of appetite; sickness; rapid pulse; hot, dry skin; flushed, dusky countenance, confined bowels, feces pale; urine copious and pale; tongue flabby, tremulous, edges red and indented, a brownish fur down the centre, speckled with enlarged red papillæ; gums generally pale and spongy. Several girls had fits, described as being hysterical; some had attacks of fainting; the majority had a relapse, and some even three times. All these troubles disappeared as soon as the cause was removed.

"His pulse is also very characteristic, showing atheromatous degeneracy of the arteries, the large vessels feel hard, inextensible, and seem to roll under pressure. The sphymograph shows this still more clearly, a short vertical ascension, a large plateau, and then a regular, slightly undulating descent. These three characters of atheroma explain how the artery becomes converted in an inextensible canal, which has lost its elasticity, and can only be distended by the blood to a certain degree, hence the short vertical ascension. Once extended, it takes a long time to come back to its former state, it remains immobile for some time, and this immobility shows itself by a well accentuated line; finally, contraction takes place, but slowly, and we see the well marked line of descent slightly undulating. Our patient finally shows that dilatation of the heart which is so often observed in persons with atheromatous arteries, a consequence of the energy with which the heart must contract in order to overcome the fault of the arteries which have lost their contractility, and to force the blood into the capillaries. * * * This degeneracy of the arteries, common in persons suffering from saturnine intoxication, is only found under four conditions: in aged people, in alcohol drinkers, in gouty patients and in lead poisoning. The age of the patient, his well known sobriety, show that this is a plain case of lead poisoning." (Clinical lecture on lead poisoning by Prof. Hardy, *Bulletin de la Soc. Med. Hom. de France*, December, 1879, Lilienthal's translation.)

Noack and Trinks have arranged the post-mortem symptoms of lead poisoning as follows:

Compact state of the bones of the skull.—*Considerable flatness of the convolutions of the brain.* Cerebral substance pale, soft, deprived of blood, with a small quantity of fluid blood in the falciform pro-

cess. Extravasated blood on the surface of the brain. Brown, clear serum in the middle ventricle. Unusual softness of the cerebral substance. Partial induration of the cerebral substance. Hypertrophy and induration of the hemispheres, with absence of blood, after epilepsia saturnina. Paleness of the plexus choroidei. The pineal gland was softened. Clear serum at the base of the skull. Partial and complete softening of the spinal marrow, which was transformed into a soft pap.

The thyroid body was pale and tenacious.

The trachea contained a quantity of fluid with mucous flocks, the mucous membrane of the trachea was pale. The pulmonary cells were generally adhering to each other, the free spaces containing several pounds of a brownish serum. The substance of the lungs was pale, tenacious, without blood, filled with a quantity of frothy serum; the pericardium contained two pounds of a dark-brown serum mixed with hard flocks.

The serous coat of the heart, particularly the pericardium, is lined with a layer of a reddish-gray, fine-vitreous, meshy, firm, exuded lymph. The heart is more than double its natural size. The wall of the left ventricle is more than an inch thick, of a pale-brown color, containing firm, pale, bloody lymph, with black-red coagulated, and other, blood; the wall of the left auricle was firm.

The liver was brown-red, relaxed, the gall-bladder contained a light yellow, fluid bile; the small lobe of the liver was inflamed.

The spleen was distended. Pancreas relaxed.

Stomach contracted into the shape of a barrel, containing a small quantity of a brown turbid fluid; the mucous membrane of the stomach was considerably involuted, thick and tenacious. The stomach exhibited gangrenous spots here and there, the mucous membrane was corroded in some places. The bowels were considerably contracted, containing gray, yellowish feces, which were adhering to the walls. The bowels show partial contractions and dilatations, arising from paralysis of some portion of the muscular membrane. The mesenteric glands are in a flaccid condition. The duodenum and jejunum seem involuted and inflamed, the whole colon is filled with scybala, the blood-vessels of the intestines are blue.

Both kidneys have dwindled to one-half their size; the surface of the cortical substance shows large degenerations or granulations of the size of a millet-seed and slightly raised above the surface, of a dingy, yellowish-white, very firm, tenacious; a deposit of a blackish-blue pigmentum was deposited here and there through the degenerated portion of the kidneys, with a few scattered cysts of the size of a pea, containing a brownish serum. The bladder was contracted, contained a few drops of turbid urine; in the abdominal cavity six pounds of gray serum were discovered (in the case of an engraver, thirty years old, who had handled preparations of lead since his childhood, and had had ten attacks of the lead colic, the last attack ten years ago).

As consequences of a chronic poisoning by lead were discovered: shrinking and considerable contraction of the inner cavities, particularly of the stomach and bowels, hardness of the parenchymatous organs, which had become much smaller in consequence of a morbid contraction; great thinness and almost inorganic hardness of the muscles; complete shrivelling of the mucous and adipose tissues. A special examination of the neurilemma and the nervous substance is entirely wanting.

A re-examination of the facts given, shows that lead affects the healthy body in the following order: Its primary action is exerted upon the intestines, then upon the muscular fibre. The latter becomes not only atrophied, but undergoes disorganization, or such severe structural changes that no striated fibre can be found. It then attacks the spine and its nerves, both motory and sensory, lessening the size of the nerve-trunk, destroying its integrity of structure, and reducing the nerve to a fibrous cord. At last it throws itself upon the brain and its nerves, showing an especial effect upon the nerves of the eye and ear.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Tanquerel des Planches describes the effects of lead upon the brain under the comprehensive appellation of *encephalopathia saturnina*, characterized by a delirium which may either be bland or furious.

In the *bland delirium*, the expression of the eyes is at times mild, at others dissatisfied and stupid; some patients laugh (risus sardonicus), others cry and look sad; there seems to be no relation between the expression of the face and the ideas; sometimes these seem first rational, then incoherent, then again rational; sometimes the patients seem thinking before they answer, they look at the persons, have to be asked several times; when alone, they are silent or mutter, call absent persons; the voice is natural; they agitate their arms, urinate anywhere indiscriminately; are troubled with frightful hallucinations or hear music.

In the *frightful delirium*, the eyes look wild, the features are contracted; the patients shriek, curse, tear their clothes and fetters, seek to injure persons; the eyes are distorted, the jaws creaking; there is subsultus tendinum, trembling of the limbs as in chorea; the tongue is dry, parched, covered with yellow or blackish crusts; these are likewise seen on the teeth; occasionally there is amaurosis; sometimes the delirium is bland in the day time, furious at night;

between the paroxysms sopor sets in in some cases; the face is straw-colored, the pulse full and regular, seventy to eighty.

Headache, violent pains in the scalp, from the occiput to the forehead.

Arthralgia saturnina, lead rheumatism; the flexor surface is more affected than the extensor; the lower limbs first, then the upper, lumbar region, wall of the chest, back, neck; the affection does not follow the track of nerves; long before, even months, the parts are numb and weary; the pains are prickling, with rigidity or numbness; the parts feel weak as if broken, with constriction or withering of the parts, or formication with shuddering; the pain is often as if from a bite, or as if burnt by red-hot coal, or as if a hot fluid were coursing through the blood vessels, or as if touched by an icy-cold body; most frequently the pains are tearing, crushing, mingled with a few single, violent, sudden darts, recurring from time to time, and resembling electric shocks; there are remissions; the pain is diminished by pressure, increased by motion; sometimes the muscles are attacked with trembling and spasms; the parts are neither hot, red nor swollen; the pulse is soft and regular; in fifty-five cases it was hard, slow and vibrating, in seventeen irregular; the affection may last for weeks and months; it may co-exist or alternate with other lead diseases.

Excessive *prostration of strength.*

Anæsthesia saturnina: (a.) *Deep-seated*, of the limbs and trunk; the skin, cellular tissue and muscles are insensible to external stimuli; at times the parts are movable, at other times immovable; (b.) *Superficial*, only the skin is insensible.

Paralysis saturnina; the extensor muscles are principally affected; precursory symptoms: debility, sensation in the limb as if broken, feeling of coldness and rigidity, trembling, awkward movements, weariness, dragging of the lower limbs, the patient drops everything; general or partial paralysis, single muscles or bundles of fibres may be paralyzed; the upper limbs are more frequently paralyzed; the extensor muscles are first affected; in the morning the parts are bathed in viscid sweat; general emaciation; pale, watery urine; the skin is pale, livid, yellowish, clay-colored, rough, dry, scales off, looks thinner and more relaxed; the cellular and adipose tissues disappear, the muscles are thin and soft; in the highest grade of atrophy the patient is only skin and bones; the limbs are infiltrated, with gangrenous spots. Tanquerel has observed: Paralysis of the upper

limbs, with aphonia. Paralysis of the shoulder and deltoid muscles. Paralysis of one arm. Paralysis of the wrist and fingers, or wrist alone, and finger alone. Paralysis of the lower limbs as above. Paralysis of the trunk. Paralysis of the muscles and organs of speech. Paralysis of all these parts together.

Convulsions of the upper limbs, which are extended outward during the attack.

Convulsions, *general*, like shocks through the limbs, also with contractions of the parts.

Convulsions, *epileptic*, alternating with flexion and extension of the limbs; there is foam at the mouth, but not generally, also with delirum and coma; after such an attack the patients do not become entirely conscious; they remain stupid, their limbs tremble, and they stagger; the breathing is short, frequently stertorous; the mouth shaped as when smoking.

Convulsions, *cataleptic*, the patients seem asleep, not sensible; in half an hour, the face, head, trunk and limbs perform strange movements; the patients sometimes cry out, stutter; these conditions alternate for hours.

Cachexia: Impoverished nutrition, emaciation, with dryness and pale color of the skin, exhaustion, œdema, even anasarca and depression of spirits are generally the result of chronic lead poisoning.

These various effects of the lead poison suggest its employment in the following diseases:

HEADACHE with heaviness in the cerebellum, violent pains in the integument of the skull, extending from the occiput to the forehead; feeling, as if a ball were rising from the throat into the brain. Vertigo on stooping and on looking upward; especially useful in chronic cases, and in persons who have symptoms of marasmus, accompanied by great mental depression, constipation, colic, and symptoms of threatening paralysis.

EPILEPSY which seems to proceed from the splanchnic nervous system, attacks then the nerves of sensation and of motion, then the spine, then the brain. It is especially applicable to cases in which there exists a tendency to paralytic numbness of the extremities before or after the epileptic spasms, and a tendency to a delirium which may be violent, and again so low, that it is often difficult to recognize it. Consciousness returns very slowly.

PARALYSIS, especially after apoplexy, with rapid emaciation, with atrophy of the affected limb, loss of sensation; dryness and

pallor of the affected limb; constipation; paralysis of the arm; paralysis of the tongue.

MARASMUS with utter prostration of the reproductive functions; emaciation; loss of appetite; constipation; paleness, dryness, coldness and flabbiness of the muscular tissue.

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS.—Plumbum has also been recommended in cerebro-spinal meningitis with well-marked symptoms of paralysis, as described; colic, with hardness and retraction of the abdomen; great emaciation; constipation; pressive occipital headache.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Lead causes complete loss of sight.

A young painter had been attacked with lead-colic of which he was cured. Some years after this occurrence, he had another attack. When almost recovered, the spasms set in again with intense fierceness quite suddenly; at the same time he became unable to distinguish the surrounding objects, and gradually he became completely *amaurotic*. Toward evening, he was suddenly attacked with epilepsy, loss of consciousness, convulsions; he tossed about, with froth at the mouth. In a few days he had recovered sufficiently to leave the hospital; but he returned again in two months with an attack of lead-colic, although he had not worked at his trade since his last sickness. This time the colic was accompanied by all the signs of gastro-enteritis. His epilepsy again made its appearance in the course of his sickness, accompanied with violent delirium, cries, etc. He finally recovered.

We have also: Contraction of the eye and eyelids. Œdema of the eyelids. Profuse discharge of acrid tears and diminution of sight. Staring, wild look. Contraction of the pupil. Itching in the canthus of the left eye, with pain when rubbing it. Tearing in the eyelids, with drowsiness early in the morning. Frequent discharge of corrosive tears. Heaviness in the eyes on moving them, and painful drawing in the inner muscle from before backward. Aching pain above the eyes when moving them. Sensation as if something had lodged under the eyelids, and as if the eyeball were too large, with exquisitely painful pressure. Varicose distension of the vessels of the cornea, resembling a thick net and obscuring the sight.

In spite of the above array of symptoms we have no clinical experience with plumbum in diseases of the eye. Its possible use in *amaurosis* would depend upon the primary, constitutional cause of

the local disorder. If it is based upon marasmus of the optic nerve, which appears as a part of a grand group to which lead stands in homœopathic rapport, then we might use this remedy with great assurance of success if the time for relief has not passed.

It is well known that the regular school use the acetate of lead as an external application in diseases of the eye. The strength of the solution is from half a grain to two grains of the salt to the ounce of water. Without again defining the limits within which homœopathy justifies the use of topical applications, we would urge extreme caution against the local application of drugs to the eye in the hands of the general practitioner. It cannot be denied that infinite mischief has resulted from such practice. As far as the use of sugar of lead is concerned, it has been discovered that a deposit of the albuminate of lead is formed when a solution of the acetate of lead is applied to the abraded eye; such abrasions of the surface are of frequent occurrence in inflammation of the conjunctiva and sclerotica.

The effect of lead upon the ear if not very marked. We have a few symptoms, such as: Buzzing in the ears; diminution of hearing and sight; tearing in the ear; fine stitch in the right lobule; fleeting pains in left meatus auditorius; boring pain in the right ear after dinner, etc. While we may find cases of

DEAFNESS, which presents these symptoms, the group is too unimportant to yield us reliable indications, unless interpreted by our general knowledge of the curative powers of this drug.

FACIAL GROUP.

Lead may cause hæmorrhage from the nose which it is often difficult to arrest. It causes a clay-colored, cadaverous, sunken appearance of the countenance expressing anguish.

DENTAL GROUP.

Lead has a very marked effect upon the gums. It causes sponginess of the gums; a bluish, ash-colored border is seen along the alveolar margin of the gums; they dwindle away, become thinner, shrink; the teeth decay.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Lead causes a disorganization of the lining membrane of the mouth, which has all the characteristic signs of

STOMATITIS. It causes salivation of a bluish color; ulcers

under the tongue; ulcers, as from mercury, with a whitish, thin coating on the tongue.

Other effects of lead are: Loss of appetite, intense thirst, a sweetish taste in the mouth, followed by an intensely bitter taste; vomiting of a greenish-gray substance; vomiting of a foul bile; the vomiting is accompanied with a burning distress in the epigastric region; anguish, which is sometimes unceasing. In accordance with these symptoms we have prescribed lead with good effect in

CHRONIC SPASMODIC VOMITING of mucus, blood and bile, which seem to depend upon, or to be attended with, symptoms of atrophy of the stomach.

CARDIALGIA coming on in paroxysm, with burning, shooting pains in the pit of the stomach, relieved by bending forward or backward and by pressure; thirst; emaciation; excessive constipation.

Mrs. E., aged forty years, suffered for a year from severe gastralgia. She complained from pressure in the stomach, as from a heavy weight, increasing to a strangling sensation during the severe colicky paroxysms, and followed by sour and bilious vomiting. External pressure does not incommode her; loss of appetite; excessive thirst; pains in the back, sometimes alleviated by bending forward, at other times by bending backward; constipation; once a week a hard, knobby stool; the paroxysms increase in severity and duration, and the patient is already atrophic and anæmic. Nux and bismuth did nothing. A new examination revealed taste always sweetish; abdomen compressed and hard like a board; constriction of the throat; paralytic weakness of the extremities, especially on the right side, hands and feet cold; total and striking want of perspiration. Plumbum aceticum[30], then [6], then [3] cured in a few weeks. (Dr. S. Lilienthal in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 43.)

Among the effects of lead upon the pharynx and œsophagus, we notice the gradual supervention of a stricture of this organ, preventing deglutition; the patients complain of a sensation as if a ball were rising from the epigastrium to the chest and pharynx. Hence we may recommend lead for certain forms of

DYSPHAGIA, of a spasmodic character, very gradual, leading to an inability to swallow any but the thinnest kind of food.

The many involuntary provers of lead testify, without dissent, to its power of producing a most violent type of colic. To the brief description of this malady, already given, we will add that the pain itself is spasmodic and most severe; there will be present nausea and vomiting, eructations of gas; great thirst; slow, hard pulse, difficult and painful urination, and much restlessness and anxiety. The hand frequently feels the intestines knotted up into hard, firm balls. The contracted and hard abdomen, the persistent constipation and the blue line on the gum, are always present.

The following symptoms also belong to plumbum: Scanty, hard,

black-brown feces resembling sheep's dung. Yellow, black, scanty stool, floating on the urine. Flatulence. Slow, urging to stool, with slow discharge of tenacious feces. Ineffectual urging to stool. Yellowish stool, afterward soft and watery. Lead-colored stool with vomiting of feces. Diarrhœa with rumbling, without pain. Frequent, bloody stools, with horrible cutting, violent eructations and fever. Pressing pain at the rectum, from within outward. Darting and burning pains in the rectum, perineum, neck of the bladder. Constriction and drawing up of the anus; prolapsus ani. The anus is drawn in, and as if internally constricted, with sensation as if a string were drawn across.

There is probably no drug which produces upon the healthy so persistent a constipation as is caused by lead. In the great factories, which furnish us by far the largest amount of information on this topic, a workman who is not made thoroughly miserable by this affliction, is indeed a rare exception. This constipation is probably due to an insufficiency of intestinal mucus and to a paralytic condition, and even structural change, of the intestinal muscular fibre, caused by the poisonous action of the lead upon the organism.

CONSTIPATION.—Plumbum is a most valuable remedy for constipation, which presents these two prominent features, viz., dryness of the excretion and muscular atony. When these conditions are met, and we find, in addition, those constitutional indications which point to the drug, and among which we may mention: colic, with hardness of the abdomen, contraction of the anus, emaciation, loss of appetite, sweet taste in the mouth, etc., then we may expect prompt relief from its exhibition.

A woman has suffered for a long time with abdominal colic and the most stubborn constipation. The stools are as hard as stone and are expelled only with the greatest effort. Her bowels have not moved now for fourteen days. She received plumbum acet.[12] Within eight hours she had a copious, and very hard, but not difficult evacuation. Within the next twenty-four hours her bowels moved three times more; the last passages were natural; her bowels remained regular. (Hartlaub in *Annal. d. Hom. Klinik*, vol. iv., p. 327.)

Mrs. B. has been troubled for years with constipation. The stools consist of hard balls; there is little or no pain present. I gave five powders of plumbum, to be taken one each night and morning. It is three or four months since the prescription was given, and there has been no return of the constipation. (Dr. Godden, *Am. Homœopathist*, August, 1878.)

HÆMORRHOIDS.—Plumbum may be used the in treatment of hæmorrhoids, and of

FISSURE IN ANO.—A study of symptoms produced by plumbum, and a clear understanding of the relation of the remedy

to the constipation which generally exists in such cases, makes the enumeration of special indications unnecessary.

DYSENTERY with violent colic, and hardness and retraction of the abdomen; very severe tenesmus. Dysentery brought on by the use of cathartics in cases of previous, obstinate constipation in which plumbum seemed indicated.

TYPHILITIS with great sensitiveness to touch of the abdomen, especially in the ileo-cœcal region; the abdomen is hard and contracted; violent colic; stubborn constipation, with tenesmus and expulsion of hard, dry balls of dark color; nausea, vomiting; great thirst; anxious countenance; the tongue is dry, red on the edges and brown in the center; low delirium; paralytic lameness of the extremities; dysuria.

VOLVULUS or intussusception, with dryness in the mouth, thirst, bad, foul taste in mouth. Belching of foul gas, vomiting after taking drink or food; fecal vomiting. Burning, colicky, pressing pains in the bowels; knotting up of the intestines, great tenderness to pressure; constipation with agonizing tenesmus. Great anxiety; utter prostration; livid countenance; coldness and paralytic lameness of the limbs; pulse small, weak, rapid; hiccough.

Mrs. T., aged thirty years, heretofore in good health, was taken with colic, for which aconite and arsenic were prescribed without affording her relief. Two days later she vomited up dead worms; the colic continued. Prescribed cina and nux; no relief. On the following day: constant hiccough, with belching of fetid gas; nausea and retching, with immediate vomiting after drinking. Coated tongue, foul taste in the mouth, dryness in the mouth without thirst. Loss of appetite; no fever. Pressing, burning, tearing pains in the lower abdomen; tympanitic condition of the lower abdomen, with a tumor of the size of a fist in the umbilical region, which is sensitive to pressure; the paroxysms of pain seem to start from this tumor. The intestines are full of gas and can be felt singly as the gas moves about; constant rumbling from flatulence. The bowels have not moved for four days, although there has been frequent desire. The patient has never had hernia, nor can any traces of hernia be detected now. Nux, belladonna, cold compresses upon the bowels and injections gave no relief. Two days later the suffering was less violent. Forty-eight hours later, vomiting of fecal matter, hiccough with fecal odor, more pain. Prescribed plumbum met.^{6}, one dose every two hours. Improvement. Stool of hard, small feces, which look as if they were covered with membrane. Return of appetite and recovery. (Theuerkauf in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol. lvi.)

A widow, sixty years old, presented the following symptoms: The countenance looked worn; pulse small and frequent; the extremities cold and like the forehead, covered with sticky perspiration; belching of foul odor and at times fecal vomiting; tearing, burning pains in the lower abdomen, which concentrate around the umbilicus and are greatly increased by touch, motion and, above all, by the vomiting which is excited by drinking the smallest amount of water. The lower abdomen is tympanitic, the intestines are puffed-up with flatulence, and can be traced singly. To the left of the umbilicus a tumor of the size of a fist, which is exceedingly sensitive. Her bowels have not moved since yesterday; great thirst. Early in the morning she received plumbum met.^{15}, to be taken every three hours; cold compresses upon the bowels and cold injections. By 9 P. M. the pains were easier; after midnight, evacuation from the bowels, cessation of vomiting and only slight pains. Convalescent on the next day. (*Ibid.*)

JAUNDICE with excessive constipation, and constitutional symptoms which indicate plumbum.

September 19, 1869.—A lady, thirty-six years old. She has always been very bilious; and has been relieved of her "bilious attacks" by heroic treatment, but thinks she cannot endure its severity any longer. She now feels weak and exhausted. Her skin and the whites of her eyes are very yellow; the urine is also very yellow, and stools very light in color; she complains of much nausea, particularly in the evening, or at night, when she vomits her food; she is restless, and her sleep is broken at night. She is not able to leave the bed. At 11 A. M. I gave her a dose of plumbum^{200}, on her tongue. On that afternoon and in the evening she had greater nausea than before and felt very badly, but did not vomit. The next day she was a little better; on the next the stool was of a more natural appearance, and the urine of a higher color, and on the 26th, just eight days after the first and only dose of medicine had been given, I discharged her cured. (Dr. H. N. Guernsey, *Hahn. Monthly*, January, 1870.)

URINARY GROUP.

Lead diminishes the secretion of urine; it causes a perfect retention of urine; tenesmus at the neck of the bladder, with burning in the urethra; the urine looks saturated, brown, is mixed with blood.

This group of symptoms does not occur isolatedly in cases of lead-poisoning; it is generally associated with the effects of lead upon the intestinal canal. Nevertheless, it may constitute the most prominent group in the series, a sort of

ISCHURIA, for which lead may be an indispensable remedy. This condition might likewise be described as a case of

HÆMATURIA, requiring the exhibition of lead; the name is not material; the essential condition, the pathological process *as it is*, is the great object of cure.

DIABETES MELLITUS.—Plumbum promises to become a most important remedy in the treatment of diabetes mellitus and especially in

BRIGHT'S DISEASE of the kidneys. It does not come within the limits of this work to enter into a full consideration of the importance of physiological data and of their bearing upon the probable curative power of certain drugs. But it is well to state, that the hope of finding in plumbum an efficient remedy for these intractable diseases, was originally, and is now mainly, based upon a knowledge of the physiological effect of lead upon the kidneys and of its power to produce, in the kidneys, structural changes, which are sufficiently like those found in Bright's disease, to arrest the attention of the thoughtful student. We find, however, among the symptoms of plumbum many indications, which still further indicate the homœopathicity of lead to these two diseases. The following pathogenetic

symptoms of lead furnish the key to its use in *diabetes*. Great emaciation; unhealthy, cachectic look of the countenance; dryness of the skin; dryness of the mouth, tongue and lips with a thirst which it is difficult to satisfy; great prostration of mental and physical powers, with profound melancholy; impotence. Severe constipation; boring, pressive headache from the occiput to the frontal bone, with vertigo and dimness of sight; constriction of the throat, making deglutition difficult and even painful; wasting away of the muscles of the body with paralytic weakness in the extremities. (Sugar has been found in the urine of persons who were subjects of chronic lead-poisoning).

The symptomatic indications for plumbum in *morbus Brightii* are much like those given under diabetes. The impression upon the nervous system and spine is perhaps even more profound than we have noted; and we may find cutaneous anæsthesia, chlorosis, dyspnœa, atrophy of the optic nerve and subsequent amaurosis; epilepsy; paralysis.

Dr. S. A. Jones reports an interesting cure of Bright's disease in the *American Observer*, November, 1875. The length of the report forbids its insertion here. The following table of nine urinary analyses shows the effects of plumbum in the case of his patient, a gentleman, fifty-two years old.

	Urine in C. C.	Sp. Gr.	Albumen.		Urea in grammes.	Phospho'ic Acid in grammes.
			Ratio in 1-100ths of a C. C.	Relative Quantity in C. C.		
May 16, ...	1160	1018.	0.10	116.	11.773	——
May 23, ...	700	1024.30	0.10	70.	9.997	——
May 30, ...	1230	1014.70	0.06	73.80	17.544	——
June 6, ...	1210	1016.90	0.02	24.20	19.542	——
June 13, ...	1032	1021.13	0.06	61.92	27.431	1.702
Juue 20, ...	1305	1016.90	0.08	104.40	28.415	2.088
June 27, ...	890	1020.32	0.06	53.40	21.343	2.136
July 4, ...	1594	1011.58	0.06	95.64	26.336	2.391
July 11, ...	1160	1013.10	0.02	23.20	21.952	1.798

N. B.—All the reactions were strongly acid.

"By a coincidence the urinary *quantity* is the same in the first analysis before taking lead, and in the last after eight weeks' use of it; hence the following contrast is 'in order':

	Urine.	Albumen.		Urea.
May 16, . . .	1160 C. C.	0.10	116. C. C.	11.773 grammes.
July 11, . . .	1160 C. C.	0.02	23.20 C. C.	21.952 grammes.
Difference, ...		—0.08	—92.80 C. C.	+ 10.179 grammes.

"The albumen determinations are *by bulk*. The quantitative determinations with the ferrocyanide of potassium give uncertain results, and the process by precipitation

and drying requires too much time. 10 c.c. of urine, in a test tube, are subjected to heat and nitric acid, then poured into a tube graduated to tenths of a c.c. After standing twenty-four hours, the amount of precipitate is read off. For clinical work this is sufficiently precise.

"It will be observed that on June 13th the quantity of albumen had increased from 0.02 to 0.06 c.c. This, I think, is owing to my having suspended the giving of *lead* for the week previous, according to the teaching that when a remedy is acting well give saccharum lactis. *I will never again follow that dictum in any disease attended with similar organic change.*"

Dr. Chs. Gatchell also reports a similarly interesting case in the *American Homœopathist*, December, 1877. The use of plumbum metallicum 6th decimal trituration resulted in "an arrest of the degenerative process in a cirrhotic kidney."

SEXUAL GROUP.

Lead causes pulling, tearing and contractive pains in the scrotum, spermatic cord, penis, uterus, vagina and breasts. It also causes swelling of the testicles and complete impotence. Frank relates this case:

A robust man of thirty years took one-fourth of a grain of the acetate of lead three time a day, for a slight sore throat. After having used three grains, both his *testicles* became *swollen and painful*, with a sensation, as he expressed it, as if each testicle had weighed a hundred weight. At the same time he lost his virile power completely. He was restored by the continual use of dilute phosphoric acid for one fortnight.

IMPOTENCE.—Hence we infer that in impotence, more especially when attended with a painful swelling and excessive heaviness of the testicles, lead may prove useful; or, if you please, in swelling and weight of the testicles, with impotence; this condition might gradually lead to complete atrophy of the sexual organs.

STERILITY.—We know that lead causes sterility; hence in a condition of the female organism indicating general symptoms of marasmus, where sterility constitutes a prominent symptom, we may recommend lead for sterility, more particularly if this seems to have resulted from, or if it was preceded by frequent miscarriages, and a cachectic state of the system has been the result of these frequent losses. It is well known that women who live in silver-ore smelting huts, become disposed to miscarriages.

VAGINISMUS has been caused by lead poisoning. Several cases are on record. Dr. Neftel has cited three or four of them, among them the case of a young actress who suffered from vaginismus. Lead was found in the urine. "An attack of saturnine colic was superadded. The face and extremities were cold, the contractions of the heart feeble, beating only forty-four."

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE.—Plumbum may be employed in

uterine hæmorrhage (metrorrhagia and menorrhagia). It will be found of particular service in the hæmorrhage of women during the climacteric period who suffer from hypertrophy of the uterus and from mental depression. This is especially true with women who have lead a sedentary life, and who are much troubled with obstinate constipation. The hæmorrhage itself is passive, but continues long and is exhaustive. It occurs irregularly, at intervals of from one to several months. It is preceded by a feeling of weight in the lower abdomen and by slight, expulsive pains. It is frequently accompanied by a sensation as if a string were pulling from the abdomen to the back, and the discharge itself is usually quite offensive and is increased by motion. We find also a pale cachectic appearance of the patient, gastric disturbances, flatulence, a tendency to colic and to great, almost paralytic, weakness of the legs; dryness of the skin; anæmia; chlorosis. The uterus is usually of soft, flabby texture; somewhat enlarged.

CHLOROSIS with obstinate constipation, dyspnœa, swelling of the feet, paralytic lameness of the limbs, scanty urination, mental depression.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Lead causes a species of aphonia; it has also caused a bloody cough, terminating in fatal suppuration of the lungs.

May lead be homœopathically employed in diseases of the respiratory organs which may lead to consumption? Lead causes a dryness of the lining membrane of the respiratory organs, a prostrated condition of its functional activity which may terminate in suppuration and ultimately phthisis. Old-school physicians have used the acetate of lead quite frequently in irritations of the bronchial and pulmonary lining membrane, from a simple pulmonary catarrh to suppurative phthisis.

Mitchell informs us that "Professor Ebbling, of Hamburgh, reported a case of what he calls pulmonary catarrh, in a woman aged sixty, cured by doses of a quarter of a grain of sugar of lead mixed with a scruple of sugar, and given every third hour. Six powders arrested the disease, which, at the end of nine months reappeared, and was again cured by three powders." "This statement," writes the sagacious Professor, "which was republished in the *New York Medical Repository* for 1813, seems to be deceptive. We cannot perceive on what principle such minute doses of the acetate could have so promptly met such a case. A much more rational

practice is given by Dr. Fauquier for the arrest of night-sweats of phthisis pulmonalis, twelve grains of the acetate of lead administered at bed-time having had the desired effect."

It is evident from this reasoning, that the sagacious Professor judges of the worth of a thing by its size; so does the American savage judge of the power of a man by the number of feet he measures and by the development of his muscles.

MUCOUS PHTHISIS.—In mucous phthisis, the acetate of lead has undoubtedly effected cures. As a proof of this I extract the following case, which is only one among a number, from Kopp's Memorabilia.

A lady of sixty-four was attacked with a cough and expectoration of mucus. It passed off again, but returned in the ensuing winter, depriving her of sleep and causing loss of flesh and strength. She expectorated quantities of a tenacious, greenish, glassy mucus. A paroxysm of cough was preceded by tickling in the throat; if it lasted long, it left a hoarseness. The urine was at times scanty, and then suddenly profuse; in this case the patient felt much better. She was troubled with flatulence, nausea, loss of appetite, bad taste, occasional attacks of diarrhœa, oppression in the pit of the stomach. For some time she had been troubled with fever, frequent pulse, morning sweats, œdema of the feet. After using a number of remedies without the least benefit, she took the acetate of lead in small doses, and recovered perfectly in all respects.

Dysuria and constipation, vertigo and pains in the head may be regarded as confirmatory indications for the exhibition of lead in this disease, although diarrhœa would not counter-indicate lead if the essential character of the disease should preponderate in favor of this agent.

HÆMOPTYSIS.—A case of hæmoptysis is likewise related by Kopp:

A man of seventy, of a slender make, was attacked with a violent cough, discharge of a quantity of bright-red frothy blood, coldness of the extremities, chilliness followed by heat, irritated, hard, accelerated pulse, constipation, thirst, palpitation of the heart, and undulating feeling of malaise and warmth in the chest, embarrassed feeling about the head. The patient was promptly cured with a few doses of the acetate of lead.

TUBERCULOUS PHTHISIS.—But plumbum has also been used in the advanced stages of tuberculous phthisis. It resembles ferrum in these cases.

Schleicher (*Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*) relates the case of a woman who presented, with all the physical signs of advanced consumption, the following symptoms: Great emaciation; fever with nightly exacerbations, prostration, diarrhœa, good appetite, cachectic appearance, hectic flush, constant cough day and night, copious expectoration of chunks of greenish pus, streaked with blood, sharp pains in the side. The pain in the side was relieved by bryonia; four doses each day of plumbum aceticum restored the patient to a fair degree of comfort.

ASTHMA.—Lead causes dyspnœa, anguish, and suffocative oppression of the chest. The following case, reported by Frank, shows

that in certain forms of asthma, rheumatic or purely spasmodic, lead may afford much help.

A woman of fifty-three years, who had always enjoyed the best of health, had been engaged for some months past in marking vessels glazed with lead. The work exposed her to the necessity of inhaling lead dust. For some time she had been afflicted with dyspnœa, accompanied with tearing, rheumatic pains in the arms. The dyspnœa increased when going up stairs, and was attended with several daily paroxysms of a dry cough, and a sensation as if the thorax were encased in a tight cuirass, or were laced very tightly. There was no mucous rale, not a single sign of consumption or consumptive habit. Stool, urine and tongue normal; but a great deal of sweat, restless sleep, frequent attacks of numbness in the arms, a small, sluggish pulse, feeble beats of the heart and resonance on percussion. This whole group of symptoms was a case of lead asthma, which yielded to proper antidotal treatment.

SLEEP.

Lead may cause sopor, stupor and perfect coma. The patient lies motionless, except occasional motions of the head, trunk and extremities, with stertorous breathing. Coma, with delirium; the patient wakes suddenly, mutters a torrent of words, assumes all sorts of strange postures.

These symptoms are only useful as therapeutic indications in so far as they may occur incidentally to diseases for which lead may have to be prescribed.

FEVER GROUP.

Lead is not used in fever; it does not cause fever, properly speaking. Lead has a depressing action upon the pulse; but in severe lead-diseases the pulse may become hurried, feeble, irregular.

In consequence of the power of lead to check the secretions, it has caused a universal coldness of the system, as may be seen from the following case quoted in *Frank's Magazine:*

A lady had been using a hair-dye which had been pronounced perfectly harmless. Soon after, her skin became icy-cold, from the top of the head to the tips of the toes; the mucous lining of the nose and mouth became perfectly dry; all the functions of the senses were morbidly altered; the abdominal secretions were suspended; she was unable to raise her head, on account of the vertigo, heaviness, aching pain. An antidotal treatment gradually restored her health.

MENTAL GROUP.

Lead has caused, and may therefore be found useful in, idiocy, mania characterized by fright, loss of memory, melancholy.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning by white lead (carbonate of lead) we give vinegar and the sulphate of magnesia; the vinegar decomposes the lead, which is rendered insoluble by the sulphate of magnesia. In chronic poisoning we make a bath of the sulphuret of potash and tepid water; by this means we convert the oxyde, the carbonate and other salts of lead into the

black sulphuret of lead upon the skin. We remove this by means of a stiff brush. This proceeding is continued, until no more sulphuret is deposited. At the same time we give internally water acidulated with sulphuric acid, or solutions of the sulphate of soda or magnesia. Nux vomica and electricity may be given for after-symptoms.

In a case of lead-colic we resort to opium, alum, cathartics such as croton and castor oil, injections of the same. The alkaline sulphates, which may be very generally relied upon as good antidotes, do not always succeed in neutralizing the poison. We read in the *British Foreign Med. Review*, that a young girl, of good constitution, in a moment of despair, took an ounce of sugar of lead in solution. Almost immediately she was seized with collapse and syncope, and afterward with vomiting and convulsions. Water and sugar, the sulphates of magnesia and soda were given, but she died in twenty-five hours. She voided a large quantity of urine, which, on examination, was found to contain a sensible quantity of lead.

A singular fact is given in the *Journal de Medicine* of the effect of the habitual use of milk in white lead works. In some French lead mills it was observed that, in a large working population, two men who drank much milk daily were not affected by lead. On the general use of milk throughout the works the occurrence of lead colic ceased. Each operator was given enough extra pay to buy a quart of milk a day. From 1868 to 1871 no cases of colic had appeared.

In conclusion I may here mention the tannate of lead, plumbum tannicum, which has been used with great success as a remedy for gangrenous bedsores, in the shape of a wash or ointment. If the wash is used, a compress may be applied to the part.

PODOPHYLLUM.

[MAY-APPLE, HOG-APPLE, MANDRAKE. NAT. ORD., RANUNCULACEÆ.]

This plant is a native of the northern parts of America; it chiefly inhabits rich loamy woodlands, but is frequently found growing in meadows, near small streams and other low grounds. Dr. Williamson, who thus defines its locality, has furnished some provings of this drug, published in the Transactions of the American Institute. It flowers in May. The berry ripens in August; it has an oval shape, is about an inch and a half long, smooth, yellowish when

perfectly ripe, and is edible, although not very agreeable to the taste.

The leaves emit a strong narcotic odor; the fresh root has a nauseous smell and a somewhat sweetish, bitter and acrid taste; in the dried state it has little odor, but preserves its taste. The dry powder has a grayish-yellow color.

Dr. Williamson informs us that "when taken in the dose of twenty or thirty grains of the powdered root, it causes purgation; a still larger dose will occasionally produce copious vomiting. By many practitioners it is considered one of the most safe and active cathartics, being slower in its operation and less nauseating to irritable stomachs than Jalap; it produces liquid discharges, without much griping or other unpleasant effects." The late Dr. Eberle was very partial to it. According to Pereira, when given in over-doses, it occasions tormina and tenesmus, and hypercartharsis with muco-bloody discharges.

That podophyllum is not altogether an harmless medicine is shown from its violence of action when given in larger doses, from the results of post-mortem examinations held upon animals poisoned with it, and from the occasional fatal issues of cases of accidental poisoning in men.

Dr. Anstie found in animals poisoned with it, intense inflammation, with ulceration, of the mucous membrane of the small intestines; and the few fatal cases on record (see cases of Dr. C. C. Owen, related by Dr. E. M. Hale in New Remedies, second edition,) give every evidence of death resulting from gastro-enteritis.

Podophyllum affects principally the vegetative system, but exerts also a decided effect upon the generative organs of women; its more remote influence upon the nervous system, the mucous membrane, the liver, and other organs and structures, will be duly considered.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Podophyllum has the following head symptoms: Giddiness and dizziness, with a sensation of fulness over the eyes. Dullness and headache with sleepiness in the morning. Momentary darts of pain in the forehead, obliging one to shut the eyes; attended with giddiness. Pain in the top of the forehead when rising in the morning. Stunning headache through the temples, relieved by pressure. Morning headache with heat in the vertex. Delirium and loquacity during fever, with excessive thirst. Rolling of the head during difficult dentition in children. Perspiration of the head during sleep, with coldness of the flesh while teething. Vertigo, with

inclination to fall forward. Morning headache with flushed face. Heavy dull pain in the forehead, with soreness over the seat of pain. Pain in the left frontal protuberance, aggravated in the afternoon.

HEADACHE.—We may use this remedy in headache of a *bilious* or a rheumatic origin. The headache corresponds with the symptoms given, is worse in the morning, and is relieved by pressure, quiet, sleep. It is accompanied by nausea, bad taste in the mouth, possibly vomiting and purging—in fact by bilious disturbances.

VERTIGO with an inclination to fall forward, fulness over the eyes; bilious headache.

ROLLING OF THE HEAD during difficult dentition in children, when the gastric and intestinal symptoms correspond with the symptoms of the remedy.

BUCCAL GROUP.

We have: Offensive odor from the mouth; offensiveness of the breath at night, perceptible to the patient. Copious salivation. White fur on the tongue with foul taste in the mouth. There is also: sore throat, commencing on the right side, worse in the morning, painful upon swallowing, especially liquids. Dryness of the throat. The soreness extends to the ear. We are apt to find this group of symptoms in

STOMATITIS MATERNA. It seems as if the remedy should act well in certain cases of this disease; our clinical experience is, however, almost silent on the subject.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Voracious appetite; satiety from a small quantity of food, followed by nausea and vomiting. Regurgitation of food. Putrid taste in the mouth. Desire for something sour. Moderate thirst during the fever. Diarrhœa, immediately after eating or drinking. Sourness of the stomach. Acid eructations. Nausea and vomiting, with fulness in the head. Vomiting of food an hour after meal, with craving appetite immediately afterward. Regurgitation of food. Vomiting of hot, frothy mucus. Heartburn. Heat in the stomach. Belching of hot flatus, which is very sour. Sensation of hollowness in the epigastrium. Food turns sour soon after eating. Fulness and stitches in the right hypochondrium, worse while eating. Colic, with retraction of the abdominal muscles. Rumbling in the bowels. Pain in the bowels, which is relieved by external warmth and by bending forward whilst lying on the side, but is

aggravated by lying on the back. The pain in the bowels is at first attended with coldness, which is followed by heat and warm perspiration. Constipation with flatulence and headache. The feces are hard and dry, are voided with difficulty. Morning diarrhœa. Extreme weakness and cutting pain in the intestines, after stool. Diarrhœa immediately after eating or drinking. Feces yellow or dark green; white, slimy stools. Evacuations consisting of darkish-yellow mucus which smells like carrion. Frequent chalk-like stools, which are very offensive, with gagging and excessive thirst in children. Hot, watery evacuations. Frothy mucous stools. Food passes the bowels in an undigested state. Diarrhœa with heat and pain in the anus. Too much bearing down at stool, as if from inactivity of the rectum. Descent of the rectum from a little exertion, immediately followed by a stool, or a discharge of thick, transparent mucus, sometimes of a yellow color and mixed with blood. Constant pain in the lumbar region, which is worse during the evacuation, and particularly *after* stool.

The effects of podophyllum upon the digestive apparatus vary from a simple catarrh of the mucous membrane to a violent inflammation of the structure; they indicate the great usefulness of the drug in gastric and in intestinal disturbances. In nearly all conditions to be considered under this group as coming within the curative range of mandrake, we find the following characteristic symptoms: The patient is worse in the morning, and the stools are followed, and at times accompanied, by a feeling of weakness in the abdomen and in the rectum.

You will find podophyllum useful in the treatment of the following diseases:

GASTRALGIA, with heart-burn, heat in the stomach; sour, hot eructations; great thirst; regurgitation of food; loss of appetite. There may also be present: vomiting with great distress, caused by violent and rapid contraction of the stomach; vomiting is followed by a desire for food; the patient is fond of acids.

GASTRITIS, presenting a similar train of symptoms; vomiting of bile mixed with blood.

DIARRHŒA of chalk-like stools, smelling like carrion; watery and painless diarrhœa, with faintness and weakness in the abdomen and rectum; stools, composed of shreds of mucus, preceded by severe colicky pains. Heavily coated tongue; foul taste in the mouth; diarrhœa worse during the hours of morning; stools of

mucus streaked with blood, with heat in the rectum, tenesmus, and even prolapsus ani.

DIARRHŒA OF INFANTS with large, foul-smelling stools, gushing out like water; great thirst; loss of appetite; nausea, retching and vomiting of food or of greenish slime; the child rolls its head from one side to the other; moans constantly, and looks worn and haggard.

The writer was called to see E. S., aged about eighteen months, who has been sick with diarrhœa for several months. Domestic and other treatment, viz.: laudanum, had been useless. Symptoms: The child looks worn and thin in flesh; the color of the countenance is yellow. He has little appetite, and the stomach rejects the food taken in a short time; the vomiting is frequently very distressing; great thirst, with vomiting very soon after drinking; after vomiting the child dozes; keeps his head going. The stools are not very frequent. During the night, toward morning, his bowels usually move twice; in the morning he has from four to six passages; he rarely has a passage after eleven o'clock. The stools have varied much. At first they looked like water; later they became thicker and chalk-like in color. But they were always surprisingly large, came out with a gush (but not very forcible) and were horribly offensive. During the latter part of his illness, prolapse of the rectum on two or three occasions. Podophyllum[3], one dose every two hours, relieved the whole train of symptoms with satisfactory promptness.

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA of yellowish, watery discharges, mixed with undigested food; weakness of the rectum; the passages worse in the morning, etc.

DYSENTERY with great straining during stool; prolapsus ani or recti; the passages are yellow, watery and contain only a slight admixture of blood. Clinical experience has amply demonstrated the efficacy of this remedy in the milder form of dysentery, with well-marked symptoms of bilious disorder.

CONSTIPATION with loss of appetite, impaired digestion, headache. Tenesmus. The stools are hard, dry, and are expelled with much difficulty; frequently the rectum descends while at stool; discharge of thick mucus from the anus; hæmorrhoids.

There is a large amount of reliable clinical evidence to the value of podophyllum in constipation. The attenuations should be used. The practice of giving the crude resinoid, in light doses, for the sake of getting an immediate action of the bowels, is reprehensible.

HÆMORRHOIDS with prolapsus ani, discharge of mucus and blood, chronic diarrhœa or constipation, etc.

COLIC with cramps in the bowels and retraction of the abdomen. The colic is relieved by warmth and by pressure, and intensely aggravated by lying on the back; flatulent colic; depressed or excessive bilious secretion. The symptoms are worse in the morning.

ENTERITIS with functional disturbances of the liver; jaundice;

flatulence, with great tenderness and soreness in the abdomen, and a sensation of heat in the abdomen.

It is frequently stated that podophyllum exerts a direct and especial effect upon the liver. Dr. H. C. Wood thinks that the free escape of bile per anum seems the consequence of the intense duodenal irritation rather than of a direct action upon the liver. Be this as it may, both our provings and our clinical experience tend to prove, that podophyllum exerts a decided action upon the hepatic functions.

TORPOR OF THE LIVER.—We may use it in torpor of the liver; in

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION OF THE LIVER, and in

EXCESSIVE SECRETION OF BILE, provided the symptoms of the case find their counterpart in the symptoms of the remedy as given at the head of this group.

SEXUAL GROUP.

We may record: Sticking pain above the pubes and in the course of the spermatic cord. Relaxed menstruation. Suppression of the menses in young women, with bearing down in the hypogastric and sacral regions, with pain from motion, which is relieved by lying down. Leucorrhœa; discharge of thick, transparent mucus. Leucorrhœa, attended with constipation and bearing down in the genital organs. Prolapsus uteri. Symptoms of prolapsus uteri, pain in the sacrum, flatulence, unfrequent muco-gelatinous stools. Pains in the (right) ovarian region. Numb aching pain in the region of the left ovary, with heat running down the left thigh, in the third month of pregnancy. Ability to lie comfortably only on the stomach, in the earlier months of pregnancy. Swelling of the labia during pregnancy. After-pains attended with heat and flatulency. After-pains with strong bearing-down. Many of these symptoms are clinical, verified.

LEUCORRHŒA.—We use podophyllum in leucorrhœa of thick, transparent mucus, attended with constipation, bearing down in the genitals, especially at stool; bearing down in the hypogastric and sacral regions, with pain from motion, relieved by lying down. Pain in the ovarian regions; retarded menstruation.

PROLAPSUS UTERI, after confinement or from over-lifting; leucorrhœa as described; characteristic state of the bowels; torpidity of the liver.

DISORDERS OF PREGNANCY.—Numb aching pain in the

region of the left ovary, with heat running down the left thigh, in the third month of pregnancy. Can be comfortable only on the stomach, in the earlier months of pregnancy. Swelling of the labia during pregnancy.

AFTER-PAINS attended with heat and flatulency and with strong bearing down.

OVARIAN TUMORS.—Podophyllum has also been recommended for ovarian tumors, with pain and heat, relieved from pressure. Prolapsus uteri; constipation with prolapsus ani; characteristic. leucorrhœa.

Dr. William Gallupe reports, cured with podophyllum[200], a large ovarian tumor. As far as we know this is an isolated case; we cannot look upon it as conclusive. (See Trans. of Am. Inst. Hom., 1857 and 1869.)

FEVER GROUP.

"Chilliness while moving about during fever, and in the act of lying down, with perspiration immediately afterward. Chilliness when first lying down in the evening, followed by fever and sleep, which is disturbed with talking and imperfect wakings. Fever, with constipation. Chill at 10 A. M., with pressing pains in both hypochondria, and dull aching pains in the knees and ankles, elbows and wrists. Backache before the chill. The shaking and a sensation of coldness continues for some time after the heat commences. Some thirst during the chill, but more during the heat. The patient is conscious during the chill, but cannot talk because he forgets the words he wishes to employ. Delirium and loquacity during the hot stage, with forgetfulness afterward of all that passed. Violent pain in the head, with excessive thirst during the fever. Sleep during the perspiration. Loss of appetite in the apyrexia. These symptoms define the use of this remedy in

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—

A gentleman, over seventy years of age, never had a severe illness of any kind in his life, was attacked in July last with chills and fever, paroxysms coming on every day at 7 A. M., with aching pain in the right hypochondrium, which is sensitive on pressure. Severe pain in the back before, but not during, the chill. The chill is not very severe, but heat commences before the shivering and coldness ceases. Some thirst during the chill, which becomes excessive during fever. Violent headache and slight delirium during fever; he falls asleep before the fever ceases, during which he has profuse perspiration. During the delirium he tries to talk, but cannot find words with which to express himself. Dirty, pappy, pasty tongue, with foul taste and complete loss of appetite, even the smell of food produces loathing. On account of the pain in limbs and back, the paroxysms occurring at 7 A. M., I gave him eupator. perfol.[200] without any benefit whatever. Podophyllum peltatum[30], and later in the 200th attenuation, cured promptly. (Dr. H. C. Allen, *Am. Homœopathist*, December, 1878.)

In homœopathic practice we use the tincture of the fresh root; also triturations of the dried root.

Podophyllin, the resin obtained from podophyllum, is prepared by precipitating a concentrated tincture with water. It is a yellow or yellowish-brown powder, of bitter, nauseous taste, insoluble in water, oil, diluted nitric acid and diluted alkalies. One-twelfth of a grain of the resin is the average laxative dose; in doses of one-sixth to one-half of a grain it acts as a purgative.

PULSATILLA.

[PULSATILLA NIGRICANS, WIND-FLOWER. NATURAL ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

This is a perennial flower which blossoms in May, and the second time in August and September. It has a short and thick root; the flower stalk is smooth, beset with soft hairs, from six to eight inches high, and terminating at the top in a lancinated involucrum. Leaves radical, bipinnate; no calyx; six petals, oblong, hairy, of a blackish-purple color; with their apices turned backward; numerous filaments. The flower is called nigricans on account of the dark color of its petals. We make a tincture from the whole plant without the root, of a greenish-brown color and having an acrid taste.

The plant, even when dry, has an extremely smarting action upon the tongue and fauces. The name "wind-flower," is given to it because it is generally found in exposed situations.

This plant was known to Dioscorides who describes three species of it. Pliny recommends it for headaches and inflammation of the eyes.

It was upon the authority of Baron Stœrck that this plant was received into medical use. He recommends it as an effectual remedy for most of the chronic diseases affecting the eyes, particularly for blindness, cataract, and opacity of the cornea from various causes. The baron himself, who had for two years suffered much from a violent contusion of one eye, took this remedy, which he soon found occasioned a severe lancinating pain in the part affected; this he considered as a favorable omen in the specific action of the plant, an opinion which was afterward confirmed in a great number of patients. Two cases of amaurosis, three of cataract, and seven cases of affection of the cornea were either entirely cured or gener-

ally benefited by the exhibition of this remedy. Other physicians have used it with success in the same affections; others again have not been successful, doubtless for no other reason than because the drug was used in affections to which it is not homœopathic.

The active principle of anemone is an alkaloid, "anemonine," somewhat analogous to camphor; it crystallizes in white flakes, is easily pulverizable, inodorous except when evaporated; it then emits a pungent and penetrating odor which excites tears; when dry, the alkaloid is tasteless; when in a state of fusion, it is biting and corrosive, causes insensibility of the tongue and white blisters: in a common temperature it is not volatile; when exposed to heat it melts, and burns with a bright flame. It is very little soluble in water, but dissolves readily in boiling alcohol or in ethereal oils. The boring and cutting pain which pulsatilla causes in the nervous tissue of the eye, proceeds from the action of this alkaloid.

Pulsatilla seems to act principally upon the skin, the mucous membrane, more particularly upon the mucous lining of the eyes, stomach and small intestines, urinary and sexual organs, and upon the synovial membrane.

It seems to be principally adapted to subacute irritation of a catarrhal, rheumatic and gastric character and having a remittent type. It is particularly suitable to persons of a quiet, gentle, and somewhat emotional disposition. Women seem to be more favorably acted upon by pulsatilla than men.

Small doses of this drug are antidoted by arsenic and china; large doses by vinegar.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes vertigo as if intoxicated, with heat in the head and pale face, especially in the evening; vertigo when looking up; heaviness and a gloomy feeling in the head, with a painful feeling in the eyes; especially in the evening. Throbbing, pressive headache, relieved by external pressure. Pulsating pain in the head. Heavy, throbbing headache, with a bursting sensation in the temples. Headache in the forehead, above the eyes and in the temples. Stitching pains in different parts of the head. The pains are worse in the evening, after eating, during repose, and when rolling the eyes upward; better from motion and from being in the open air; they are often one-sided; usually, the face is pale.

HEADACHE.—Pulsatilla is a most important remedy in the treatment of various types of headache. These headaches depend

upon a disturbance in some other part of the organism, and may be gastric, bilious or menstrual headaches. In *gastric* headaches we will find nausea, vomiting, greasy taste in the mouth, acrid risings from the stomach; they are usually caused by eating rich, indigestible food, such as pastry, fat pork, etc. In *bilious* headaches the patient complains of a stupid feeling in the head, and of a sensation in the forehead as if the brain had been bruised. *Menstrual* headaches will be accompanied by such disturbances in the sexual system as will direct our attention to pulsatilla.

The following cases will serve as illustrations:

A woman of thirty years, of an obstinate, fault-finding disposition, fleshy constitution, nervous and irritable temperament, experienced both in the beginning and toward the termination of her period an aching, boring or grinding pain on the top of the head. The pain almost drove her mad. She could not bear to have anything on her head; the place felt sore as if there had been a boil: nevertheless, she involuntarily placed her hand on that spot very frequently. Stool not hard, but its expulsion required a great effort. No appetite; relished her food while taking it; but afterward she felt quite faint about the stomach. Fell asleep immediately after going to bed; but was tormented by dreams, and lay as if she had been murdered. Felt chilly all the time without any thirst. In the paroxysm of pain I exhibited puls.^{200}, which left no trace of it after half an hour had elapsed. (Drs. Gross and Stapf, *N. A. Jour. Hom.*, February, 1880.)

A girl, eight years of age, of gentle and sad disposition, has suffered, for six months, with one-sided headache, usually on the left side. The pain is situated in the anterior left temporal region, is beating and stitching, alternately early in the morning after rising and in the evening after retiring, is relieved by external pressure and in the open air; is worse in the room, from lying down or stooping, and from moving the eyes. It continues several hours, increases until it becomes almost unbearable. As the pain decreases, violent gastralgia and sour and bilious vomiting set in. Then pinching, contractive, cramping pains in the bowels. At times these three types of pain appear in alternation; and again every second day. After taking pulsatilla^{3} the whole difficulty disappeared, and permanently, by the fifth day. (Pleyel in *Archiv. f. d. Hom. Heilkunst*, vol. v.)

A man, twenty-five years old, has suffered two months from a stitching, boring headache, which becomes terrible toward evening, involves the right temporal region, extending from there to the occiput, into the ear, and even into the cervical region. There is also a dull, stupid feeling in the head, his mental faculties are fairly paralyzed; he is utterly unfit to do anything. One dose of pulsatilla^{24}, every morning, cured him within a week. (Rampal in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxvii., 96.)

A single lady, twenty-nine years old, of sanguine temperament, reasonably strong, usually in good health, with scanty but regular menstruation, has suffered for some time from general weakness and occasional one-sided headache. At the same time cessation of the menstrual flow, a slimy leucorrhœa appearing instead. Tearing headache on the left side, extending from the left forehead to the entire half of the face; occasional pain in the left inner ear and in the left lower teeth; periodical, and worse at night; aggravated by sudden changes in the weather, thunderstorms, external warmth and when in bed; better in the cool, open air. Countenance pale, blue rings around the weary-looking eyes; heat in the head with pale face. During the headache violent roaring in the ears; no thirst; taste and appetite are normal when she is free from pain. Profuse, milky leucorrhœa. Palpitation of the heart and backache when she exerts herself. Weariness, lassitude, spells of shivering; restless, sleepless nights. One drop of pulsatilla^{3} every three hours. Prompt improvement and after twelve days complete cure with appearance of the menstrual flow accompanied by pain in the abdomen and in the back. (Rueckert's *Klinik.*)

VERTIGO, with feeling of tension in the upper eyelid; it seems as if every object were seen through agitated water; luminous vibrations, circular, or serpentine, or like flashes of lightning. Characteristic gastric symptoms.

A cure of this very annoying disorder is reported in *Hufeland's Journal*, which I will briefly relate. A gentleman of thirty-four years, of feeble constitution and sanguine temperament, who had been addicted to sexual excesses from his boyhood, had ruined his nervous system by his irregularities and by spending his nights in studying. His eyes and digestive apparatus were very weak. At the age of seventeen, he was attacked with the so-called spurious vertigo, the attacks being generally accompanied with vomiting of sour fluid, and a violent hemicrania which sometimes lasted twenty-four hours. In consequence of a change in his mode of living, the vertigo left him in about two years, without resorting to any special treatment; but returned again a few years after, after a night's carousal with his friends. The paroxysms recurred at irregular intervals, and with increasing violence. The eyes, head and digestive organs were principally affected. A number of celebrated physicians were consulted, who exhausted their skill and knowledge during six years without doing him any good. The most fashionable springs were likewise resorted to, and a distinguished magnetizer tried his powers upon him, all without the least favorable change in the condition of the patient. The disorder grew upon him, the paroxysms came on every other day, and even slight convulsions made their appearance during the attack. Dr. Lowenhardt, who reports the case, finally prescribed the extract of pulsatilla in doses of two-thirds of a grain, morning and evening, for four days in succession. From the very first day of the treatment, the attacks ceased as if by magic, and the patient now is satisfied with his health. He has never had another attack, and all he did afterward was to take some bitters, in accordance with the general prevailing notion that bitters stimulate the digestive apparatus and nervous system.

IRRITATION AND INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN, depending upon metastasis, may demand the exhibition of pulsatilla; this is especially the case in scrofulous children.

A scrofulous but blooming girl of five years, who has often had abnormal vaginal discharges, had a similar secretion which was at first slimy, then purulent, accompanied with redness and swelling of the parts. She took a cold and the discharge became suppressed; she was taken at once with a violent chill, followed by high fever, headache, nausea and vomiting of a sour, bitter liquid. On the following morning: great heat of the head, inability to hold the head erect, dryness of the skin, scantiness of the urinary secretion, sopor with frequent starting, sensitiveness to light, dilatation of the pupils, moderately high fever. She keeps her hands on the genitals. The vaginal mucous membrane looks tumefied, reddened, excoriated in parts, secreting but little slime, and rather dry. Aconite and belladonna, in alternation, gave but little relief. Pulsatilla[5], every hour, brought about a rapid recovery, with a reestablishment of the vaginal discharge. (Altschul, *Prager Mon. Schrift*, i. 11.)

A boy, aged fourteen years, was taken with a violent fever, vertigo, roaring in the head, stitching and tearing pain in the forehead, temples and vertex, burning in the eyes, shivering and heat. He is so weak, that he cannot raise himself in bed. Sleepless nights; the face is bloated, now pale, then vivid; mouth dry; absence of thirst. Pulse rapid and small, expression of the countenance weary, stupid, distorted. Dry cough. During the night he is delirious, sees spectres; during the day he lies in a feverish sleep, the eyes half closed, turned upward; the head is hot; the lips are dry. Veratrum failed to relieve. Epistaxis. Pulsatilla[12], eight doses, cured him in three days. (Schelling in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, liii., 116.)

NERVOUS GROUP.

EPILEPSY.—Baron Stœrck, the first prover of this drug, pro-

posed it for epilepsy, and, by his request, experiments were made in the public hospitals of Vienna, upon a number of epileptic patients, but without the least benefit. Nevertheless, we may remember pulsatilla in epilepsy arising from disturbances of the uterine system, in those forms of epilepsy which Schœnlein describes as "uterine epilepsy."

The following symptoms indicate pulsatilla: "Fits more frequent the day before the menses; swelling of the abdomen before the menses; menses too light and scanty; sensation as if a lump were rising in the throat, which caused nausea while eating; headache, principally above the right eye. (Pulsatilla headache is more usually on the left side); pain in the apex of the scapula." (Dr. G. W. Cox in the *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*)

Girl, aged eighteen, good constitution, no heredity, cause: amenorrhœa for six months, venesection. Duration six months. Aura; downcast, cadaveric paleness, masticating motions. Instead of menses a fit. Pulsatilla 6th cent., one dose daily. Next month menses returned, and for the last four years no relapse.

Girl, aged fourteen, robust, no heredity; cause: delaying menses. Duration one year; aura: obstinate, irritable, stands fixed in one place, looks vacant, stamps with the feet; grand mal once a month, petit mal daily; screams, cadaverous paleness, biting of tongue, micturition, continues in the work which occupied her at the beginning of the fit. Pulsatilla, 30th cent., every eight days one dose. A year afterward no grand mal yet, the petit mal more rare. Pulsatilla, 30th cent., continued, and even the fits of petit mal extremely rare. Ten years passed and no relapse. (Dr. Bojanus, *N. A. Jour. Hom.*, November, 1880.)

The pains which very frequently indicate pulsatilla are of the following order: Shifting pains, also with redness and swelling of the joints. Pains as if bruised or as if the parts were ulcerated. Pains and ailments on one side of the body. Pains accompanied by chilliness, dyspnœa, paleness of the face, trembling of the limbs. The pains are generally worse every other evening. The pains in the muscles of the extremities are tearing, drawing or jerking pains, worse at night or in the evening when lying in bed.

ISCHIAS NERVOSA.—Pulsatilla has cured ischias nervosa with violent stitching and tearing pain down to the knee, the patient had to limp all the time. In

HYSTERIA, when complicated with menstrual suppression, pulsatilla may prove very useful, especially in the case of quiet women of a brooding mood, leuco-phlegmatic habit; they look pale and bloated, seem to be dreaming, like to sit alone, are averse to conversation, weep without any apparent cause. In

PROSOPALGIA we may find pulsatilla a very useful remedy when the pain is pressing, pinching, contractive, throbbing, one-sided,

extending over one entire half of the face, with copious flow of tears and discharge from the nose. The paroxysms are irregular, worse in the evening and at night, better in the open air.

A rheumatic person was taken with infra-orbital neuralgia in consequence of metastasis. Symptoms: Every day, at 11 A. M., he was taken with a violent pain in the left infra-orbital region, followed, soon after, by greatly increased secretion of mucus from the left nostril, thick, white, fetid. At 4 P. M., pain and discharge from the nose disappeared. The pain was relieved in the open air. Cured by pulsatilla[1]. (Vehsemayer.)

A girl, phlegmatic, and given to frequent spells of weeping, has suffered for several weeks from terrible jerking-tearing pains in the face. The attack invariably appears at 6 P. M. and grows in intensity until midnight. Aggravation from lying down and when in bed; amelioration from getting up and from cold. Prescribed pulsatilla[9]; immediate cure. (Stens., Therapeutics of Our Times, p. 176.)

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

GONITIS.—Pulsatilla is principally adapted to subacute irritations, but it may likewise prove useful in acute inflammations, especially in gonitis, inflammation of the knee-joint, more particularly in the case of scrofulous individuals; the inflammation develops itself suddenly, the knee-joint swells up, is exceedingly painful to the touch, and the patient complains of great soreness and lancinating pains in the joint; the joint has a pale, rose-colored appearance, and fluctuation is very soon perceived in the parts round the patella. In all such cases of acute gonitis, fever is invariably present. There are many cases reported in our journals where the tincture of pulsatilla has been employed, with signal advantage, effecting a cure in a few days; in other cases the attenuations have been equally efficient. In

CHRONIC SWELLING of the knee-joint, remaining after acute inflammation, in the case of scrofulous individuals, pulsatilla may likewise be resorted to. Even in

WHITE SWELLING, coming on gradually as the result of a scrofulous dyscrasia, pulsatilla may be used as an intermediate remedy to control pain, soreness, and to promote the action of the absorbent vessels.

RHEUMATISM OF THE DORSUM OF THE FOOT.—Pulsatilla causes rheumatism of the foot; hence we use it to advantage in this condition, when the muscular covering is swollen, inflamed, and the pain keeps increasing until it becomes agonizing, especially at night. I have seen an inflammation of this kind yield to the 12th attenuation of pulsatilla in the space of thirty-six hours, without a trace of it remaining visible.

Scrofulous and arthritic individuals, of a leuco-phlegmatic habit,

are especially benefited by pulsatilla in acute rheumatism, which is generally in the character of

ARTHRITIC RHEUMATISM; the feet, for instance, are red, hot, swoolen, with a tensive and burning pain which increases to a stitching pain by standing.

The rheumatic and arthritic pains which pulsatilla causes may be generalized as follows: Sticking pains in the shoulder-joint and nape of the neck, especially when moving the parts. The joints and long bones seem to be principally acted upon by this drug. The pains which pulsatilla causes in the joints are sticking, tearing and tensive pains, and pains as if the joints had been bruised and sprained, they feel sore. The shoulder, elbow, knee, and tarsal joints seem to be the chief localities where the pulsatilla-principle delights to manifest its disturbing agency.

A gentleman, subject to rheumatic attack, of stout, full-blooded make, called one morning last fall, with his left arm in a sling, and desired me to prescribe for a rheumatism in the wrist which had troubled him for ten days. On examining the arm I saw that the wrist was a little swollen and slightly reddened. He told me that the pain came on at about 3 P. M., continued to increase in violence, and was accompanied by swelling and redness, until about midnight, entirely preventing sleep. It then diminished and he felt but little inconvenience from it, except pain and stiffness on motion, until the next afternoon, at about the same hour. I gave him a drop of pulsatilla^{3}, in six powders. A single dose was followed by an entire cessation of the paroxysms, the arm regaining its natural appearance and motion before the time for the afternoon attack. There was a slight threatening on the next day, but it passed off on taking the remaining powders. (Dr. Metcalf in *North Am. Jour. Hom.*, February, 1853.)

A lady of exceedingly mild and gentle disposition consulted me for a pain in the calf of the right leg, following upon a moderate attack of influenza. The pain was aching drawing, came on in the evening, and was much aggravated by the heat of the bed; cloths dipped in cold water gave some relief, but she had been nearly sleepless from the pain for two entire nights. During the day she was comparatively comfortable. Prescribed pulsatilla^{3} in water, a dose every two hours. The next morning I found that she had passed another sleepless night, that the pain was not relieved at all and that she had an additional twinge in the right cheek manifesting itself already. Prescribed tinctura pulsatillæ in water, a dose every two hours. The pain did not return at all. (*Ibid.*)

Pulsatilla also causes drawing pains in the muscles of the thigh, obliging the patient to move the part constantly to find relief.

RHEUMATIC PERIOSTITIS.—The tearing and drawing pains may likewise be felt along the bones, showing that the fibrous covering of the bones may become involved in the pulsatilla rheumatism. Hence we may recommend pulsatilla in rheumatic periostitis, and likewise in

RHEUMATISM OF GOUT OF THE HEEL, for this drug causes cutting and boring pains in the heel, and a pricking and sore pain in the soles of the feet.

CHILBLAINS.—Pulsatilla causes a burning-pricking pain in the ball of the little toe, accompanied by itching as in frozen limbs; the pain is much aggravated by the warmth of the bed. Hence we find pulsatilla useful in chilblains, when these pains occur.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The action of pulsatilla upon the eyes deserves our attention. The provers of this drug have experienced a pressure in the eyes, as if they would be pressed out of the head, with discharge of tears. Also a pressure as if the eyes were full of sand. Baron Stœrck experienced cutting and boring pains in the eyes.

Bergius informs us that a child which happened to be exposed to the vapors of pulsatilla, while the extract was being prepared, was attacked with inflammation and swelling of the eyelids, and obscuration of sight. Orfila states, in his Toxicology, that an apothecary, while pounding the dry leaves of pulsatilla, was attacked with colic, vomiting, and with itching of the eyelids.

CONJUNCTIVITIS.—In accordance with these indications we have used pulsatilla in conjunctivitis with profuse lachrymation, burning, stinging and itching pain, when caused by a cold.

BLEPHAROPHTHITIS, or inflammation and swelling of the lids, of a catarrhal character, especially in scrofulous individuals, with much itching and secretion of purulent gum, scurfy desiccation. Also in chronic cases pulsatilla may still be useful.

STYES, especially in the case of scrofulous children, with pale, rose-colored inflammation, furious itching, sensitiveness to light, may readily yield to pulsatilla; if recurring frequently, as the result of a scrofulous diathesis, sulphur, the iodide of mercury, and other drugs, will have to be used for the purpose of eradicating the causative principle.

SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA.—In scrofulous ophthalmia of the milder type, especially when inclining to become chronic, with occasional paroxysms of inflammation, the conjunctiva having a rose-colored appearance, with much itching, burning and secretion of tears and purulent gum, pulsatilla may prove very serviceable.

ARTHRITIC OPHTHALMIA.—In arthritic ophthalmia, with cutting and boring pains in the eyeball, pulsatilla is eminently useful; in this affection a pain may be experienced as if the eyeball were being scraped with a knife.

In *ophthalmia remaining after measles*, an occasional dose of pulsatilla may be necessary.

A boy, aged thirteen, suffered from ophthalmia with considerable pain throughout the eye; the sclerotica was traversed by fine blood vessels, which formed a rose-colored circle around the cornea, with slight inflammation of the conjunctiva, simultaneous affection of the iris, œdema of the upper eyelids and profuse secretion of pus. Prescribed two doses of pulsatilla[30]. After forty-eight hours all the symptoms had disappeared with the exception of a very slight conjunctivitis. (Prot. d. L. V. Link.)

A weakly girl, aged fifteen, of a scrofulous habit, has suffered for twelve days with catarrhal ophthalmia. The inner surface of the lids is reddened and swollen, the conjunctiva of the eyeball shows a large number of blood vessels converging toward the cornea, beneath the vessels uniform, intense redness of the sclerotica, on the cornea of both eyes several phlyctenulæ; iris and pupil normal. With it, increased secretion of mucus and of tears, marked photophobia, and severe pain in the eyes, forehead and temples, worse from the evening until midnight; scanty menstruation every three weeks; has formerly had eruption on the skin; she had been blistered without receiving help. Cured by pulsatilla[6]. (Diez, 87.)

A man, aged thirty, has had a catarrhal ophthalmia for six or seven day. Symptoms: Feeling of dryness and burning pain in the eye, worse in the evening, the margins of the lids are red and swollen; the canthi are filled with pus, causing agglutination of the lids; the conjunctiva looks as if loosened, lustreless and reddened unevenly, as if dotted here and there. Pulsatilla[3], morning and night, cured him within three weeks; two years previous he had a similar attack, received orthodox treatment, and was sick for three months. (Hom. Tracts by Dr. Y., p. 99.)

AMAUROSIS.—Pulsatilla causes a dimness of sight, as if something were hanging over the cornea that can be wiped off. It also causes fiery circles and obscuration of sight. Hence we may find pulsatilla useful in amaurosis of scrofulous individuals, when caused by excessive use of the eyes during nightly mental labor, or when coming on gradually in consequence of a progressive development of the scrofulous dyscrasia. If co-existing with menstrual suppression, in impoverished conditions of the system, pulsatilla may prove so much the more useful. Baron Stœrck relates a case of this disorder which was so far cured as to enable the eye to see objects and to distinguish colors.

WEAK EYES.—In weak eyes, with sensitiveness, pain in the eyeballs, and redness when using them, pulsatilla internally, and externally in the form of a wash, has proved an efficient means of relief in the hands of Kopp.

AURICULAR GROUP.

OTITIS.—Pulsatilla causes a group of symptoms in the organ of hearing which resembles very closely otitis or inflammation of the ear. It causes acute lancinating pains in the ear, excessive sensitiveness to noise, discharge of pus and blood from the ear, noises in the ear, swelling and inflammatory redness of the ear. The pain often causes delirium and agonizing distress in the head. If accompanied by, or arising from, menstrual suppression, pulsatilla is so much more specifically indicated.

A woman, fifty years old, was taken with otitis, after having a severe attack of erysipelas of the face. Symptoms: The auditory canal and the external ear were perfectly closed by an erysipelatous condition of the parts, causing serious loss of hearing. Violent, stabbing, tearing pains in both temples, in paroxysms which return every minute and which seem to originate in the ear; these pains leave a feeling in the head, as if all life had left it—a state of stupidity. No sleep on account of the pain and anxiety, and a feeling as if all the blood were rushing to the heart. Starts in the sleep, delirious. Heat with much restlessness; dryness in the mouth and throat with a frequent desire to drink a little water. Urine red; stools hard and dry; apprehension of death. Prescribed pulsatilla[12], followed by early improvement and cure. (Hartmann in *Arch. d. h. Hlk.*, vol. v.)

OTALGIA.—In otalgia pulsatilla may effect much good, if the patient is scrofulous, of a delicate constitution, the pain comes on at every change of the weather, a hard aching pain as if the ear would be pulled out. The patient cannot bear noise.

A woman was suddenly taken with such violent pain in the left auditory canal, that she was almost driven to distraction. The pain was stabbing and tearing; it seemed as if a large body were forcibly driven into the left inner ear and were crowding into the throat, making deglutition painful. There was lachrymation of the left eye, spasmodic movement of the eyelids, and profuse flow of saliva of acrid taste. Prescribed pulsatilla, three drops in water; one spoonful every hour. Cured in twenty-four hours. (Moor in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol. xl., p. 203.)

OTORRHŒA.—Pulsatilla is indicated in otorrhœa with discharge of a fetid, yellowish pus, especially when coming on after measles or scarlet fever, or in delicate girls of a scrofulous habit, who have not yet menstruated.

A girl of twelve years had measles; the rash disappeared suddenly, and she was taken with tearing pains in the head, but especially in, and back of, the right ear. There has been, for several days, a yellow, watery discharge; active inflammation and swelling back of the ear, deafness. With it: thirst and fever; pulse 110 in the minute. Pulsatilla[12] cured within three days. (Bethmann, *Archiv.*, vol. viii.)

DEAFNESS.—It will prove useful in deafness, if resulting from exposure to a keen wind, or from water getting into the ear, with various noises, such as blowing, chirping, etc., or accompanied with conditions and symptoms already mentioned as within the curative range of the remedy.

NASAL GROUP.

CATARRHAL DISCHARGES.—Pulsatilla will be found useful in catarrhal discharges from the nose, green and fetid, the more so if the borders of the nostrils are ulcerated. Remember that the presence of the scrofulous element in such cases constitutes a characteristic indication.

A girl, aged eighteen, of slight figure and of quiet, gentle disposition, had chronic catarrh. Symptoms: Discharge of yellowish-green, pus-like, offensive matter from the nose, slight swelling of the nose; with violent itching in it toward evening. Loss of appetite, eructations tasting of the food taken; giddiness in the head, as if she were intoxicated, better in the open air, worse in the room; menses tardy, scanty,

pale, and followed by leucorrhœa; heaviness in the limbs; shivering toward evening, without thirst; pale, sickly look; anxious, sad, weeping mood. Prescribed one drop of pulsatilla^{6}. Improvement commenced on the following day, and after a short time she was cured of the catarrh and of its concomitant symptoms. (Stapf, *Archiv.*, i., 2, 127.)

DENTAL GROUP.

TOOTHACHE.—Pulsatilla causes stinging pains in the gums, and a toothache as if the nerve of the tooth were suddenly put upon the stretch, and then let loose again.

The pulsatilla-toothache is excited by warmth, and relieved by cool air. It is also excited by eating. The toothache of pregnant women may be relieved by this agent. Symptoms worse toward evening.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The action of pulsatilla upon the chylo-poietic system constitutes this drug one of our most valuable agent in the treatment of gastric derangements. Among the effects of pulsatilla in this direction we distinguish the following: Bad smell from the mouth; tongue lined with a tenacious mucus; bitter taste; pungent taste; taste as of foul flesh; loss of appetite (anorexia); loss of thirst (adipsia); waterbrash; vomiting of bile; vomiting of saltish or sour mucus, in the evening or at night; eructations tasting of the ingesta; bitter, bilious eructations; sour eructations; nausea while eating; eructations, tasting of rancid tallow.

INDIGESTION OR DYSPEPSIA.—Many of these symptoms may occur in a case of bad digestion or dyspepsia, of which Hahnemann himself has left us the following interesting example:

A weakly man, aged forty-two years, of pale complexion, gentle and quiet disposition, and whose business was of a sedentary nature, had been very sick for five days. On the first evening he began to feel sick at the stomach, and dizzy without any apparent cause. In the following night he was attacked with sour vomiting. The next two nights he had violent eructations. This last night he had had eructations of a fetid and sourish taste. He felt as if the food were lying raw and undigested in his stomach. Sensation as if the head felt enlarged, hollow, gloomy, with sensitiveness of the brain to the least noise. Pulsatilla being homœopathic to all these symptoms, the patient took a single drop of the 12th potency before bed-time, and awoke in perfect health on the following morning.

CARDIALGIA.—The pains which pulsatilla causes in the stomach show that it may be eminently useful in cardialgia. It causes a drawing pain in the stomach, with a feeling of pressure, a throbbing in the region of the stomach, with a crampy and contractive sensation. Pulsatilla is especially indicated if the cardialgia is excited by eating fat pork. In

COLICODYNIA pulsatilla may be of great use; it causes cutting

and pinching pains in the bowels, and a painful sensitiveness of the abdominal walls. The bowels may be either bound or loose, with discharge of blood and mucus.

A woman, aged twenty-four, has frequently suffered from cardialgia, and has now been troubled with it for three months. She is greatly exhausted. Drawing pain in the epigastrium, often extending into the back, worse from eating, continuing until vomiting of food sets in, which is occasionally mixed with blood. Accumulation of water in the mouth, with severe pain, usually in the morning. The pain is always lessened during menstruation. Tongue white, appetite and stool good. Pallor of the countenance; dark rings around the eyes. Cured by pulsatilla[3]. (Pope, *Brit. Jour. Hom.*, 1855.)

A woman, thirty-six years old, has suffered with indigestion ever since she was confined last, a period of nine years. Symptoms: Pressive, beating headache; torpid color and worn expression of the face; almost every day she has attacks of cardialgia, early in the morning before eating; in the pit of the stomach, continuous pain as from soreness or ulceration, worse from eating and from external pressure; pinching, cutting, colicky pains, sometimes every day for weeks; constipation; tenesmus of the bladder; menstrual flow scanty, with dark, blackish discharge; every morning and night shivering along the entire back with yawning and stretching of the limbs, and burning in the palms of the hands. She made a full recovery after a few doses of pulsatilla[3]. (Hom. Tracts by Dr. Y., p. 46.)

GASTRO-ENTERITIS.—Small doses of pulsatilla cause constipation, larger doses irritate the intestinal mucous lining, causing a condition resembling gastro-enteritis, with discharge of mucus which is sometimes mixed with blood, or watery discharges with cutting in the bowels. Properly speaking, pulsatilla does not cause gastro-enteritis, but rather a catarrhal irritation of the lining membrane the principal symptom of which is

DIARRHŒA, the discharges consisting of soft fecal matter and mucus, or a yellowish-white mucus mixed with blood, or white mucus without any admixture of blood.

A young, intelligent, mild-looking blonde of sixteen applied for relief from chronic diarrhœa. About three months previously she had had a violent attack of cholera morbus, for which she took calomel. She got her feet wet, and ever since has been subject to attacks of mucous diarrhœa, occurring more or less every week, and sometimes lasting a week. She had one of these attacks the night before applying at the dispensary; the discharges occur nearly every hour; she was obliged to stop on the way down, and has had an evacuation since reaching there; she passes sometimes a tumblerful of slime at once; the evacuations are accompanied by nausea, faintness and sometimes vomiting of mucus; there is no colic, pain in the back, straining, nor blood; they generally begin to be more severe and more frequent about bed-time. Prescribed pulsatilla[3]. a dose every hour until relieved. She had no evacuation after the first dose, and continued radically cured. (Dr. Metcalf in *N. A. Jour. Hom.*, February, 1853.)

A characteristic indication for pulsatilla is *nocturnal diarrhœa*, when the discharges consist of green mucus or are of a watery consistency. There is at times chilliness after the discharge, and the stool may be preceded or followed by cutting pain in the bowels. Frequent urging to stool is likewise often present.

SUPPRESSED PILES.—Pulsatilla causes soreness of the rectum and anus, with blind piles, hæmorrhoidal tumors. Hence in suppressed piles, with stiffness of the back, and abdominal and cerebral congestions incident to such a condition, pulsatilla may prove very efficient. A concomitant of this derangement may be

CONSTIPATION, or the constipation may exist as an element in some other group of symptoms, especially in a case of hysteria or in connection with menstrual suppression. The bowels may feel distended and the patient may be troubled with frequent urging and, at most, discharge a spoonful of white mucus.

URINARY GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes frequent but ineffectual urging to urinate; cutting pain while urinating. Tenderness to pressure in the region of the bladder. Involuntary discharge of urine, drop by drop, at night, when walking, coughing, or when making an exertion. Profuse flow of watery urine; scanty urine, dark brown, with a red or brownish deposit. Bloody urine.

CHRONIC CYSTITIS.—These symptoms indicate the use of pulsatilla in chronic cystitis, or in simple

CATARRHAL IRRITATION OF THE BLADDER with corresponding symptoms, characteristic pains in the region of the kidneys, through the back and in the bladder; restlessness, and, occasionally, burning at the urethral orifice. An excellent remedy in the case of pregnant women with characteristic urinary difficulties.

A large, strong, lymphatic woman, aged twenty-nine years, has had, for three weeks, frequent desire to urinate. Redness of the inner thigh and of the genitals. Violent itching in the genitals. The copious urine voided is of a pale-yellow color and deposits large amounts of mucus. Cantharides gave no relief. Cured in a short time by pulsatilla[6]. (Cramoisy in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lvii., 183.)

A woman, in the fourth month of her pregnancy, has had frequent repetitions of constant desire to urinate, passing a small amount with severe burning; worst in the evening. Cured in a few days, by pulsatilla[19]. (Ganz in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lix., page 83.)

HYSTERIA, with frequent voiding of large amounts of pale urine.

CHRONIC DYSURIA, and

CHRONIC STRICTURE, especially in cases of mismanaged gonorrhœa, with whitish, slimy urethral discharge; frequent and painful urination, with burning at the meatus urinarius. The urine escapes in a thin stream.

HÆMATURIA, especially in chronic cases with characteristic constitutional indications.

A man of fifty years of age had gonorrhœa twice, and was treated successfully in each instanee. Bleeding hæmorrhoids. Of sedentary habits. He has suffered from urinary difficulties for a period of seven months now and has been treated for calculus by a regular physician. Symptoms: Constant desire to urinate; violent burning, stitching pains in the neck of the bladder; very slimy urine, which becomes clear after the mucus has settled to the bottom of the vessel. The sediment adheres closely to the vessel. Must urinate every hour, and has always pain which continues for several minutes. Perfectly well otherwise. Cured by pulsatilla[18]. Before being discharged received a few doses of calcarea. Remained well. (Ivanowich in *Arch.*, xviii., 3, 88.)

A married lady of slender figure; nervous. Pain in the region of the kidneys, thighs and umbilicus. Painful voiding of large amounts of bloody, dark-red urine. Anxious restlessness, numbness in the thighs, constipation. Several months ago she had an attack of Bright's disease; cured by arsenic. and bryonia. Prescribed pulsatilla[3], three times each day. Cured. (Altschul in *Prager Mon. Schriften*, iii., 129.)

SEXUAL GROUP.

Pulsatilla affects both the male and female sexual organs. It causes tearing pains in the testicles. It also causes drawing and drawing-tensive pains from the abdomen through the spermatic cord into the testicles, which are very much relaxed. These symptoms may lead us to prescribe pulsatilla in

ATROPHY OF THE TESTICLES, a condition which may occur in consequence of onanism. Pulsatilla also causes frequent erections with increased sexual desire and emissions; hence it may prove useful in

NOCTURNAL EMISSIONS with excited sexual appetite, erections, amorous fancies. In

ORCHITIS, especially when arising from suppression of gonorrhœa, pulsatilla may afford relief.

Pulsatilla causes this symptom: "the right testicle is drawn up and swollen, the spermatic cord is swollen, with tensive pain, whereas the left testicle is hanging down."

This *retraction* and *swelling* of one testicle is not an uncommon symptom. The patient experiences a tensive pain in the testicle; this condition may have been caused by self-abuse, or by a strain.

Dunham thus describes the effect of pulsatilla on the female genitals: In the hypogastric zone, drawing, pressing, or constrictive pains, like labor pains, converging toward the pudenda. Such pains are relieved by crouching forward. They come, generally, just before the menstrual period, are attended by a feeling of weight, like a stone, in the hypogastrium, and accompanied by chilliness, stretching and yawning. The menses are delayed, difficult and scanty, or even fail altogether. Before the menses, labor-like pains as above. During the menses, many symptoms, such as weight and downward

pressure in the abdomen and sacral region; nausea; getting black before the eyes; stomachache and faintings; all worse in the warm room and by much exertion; better in the open air. Leucorrhœa, of a thick mucus resembling cream. It is sometimes scant, producing a burning pain, sometimes bland; most profuse after menstruation.

We use pulsatilla in the treatment of a large number of diseases peculiar to women; among them we call your particular attention to the following:

LEUCORRHŒA of thick, creamy consistency; usually bland, at times acrid; most profuse after the cessation of the menstrual flow; burning, stinging pains in the vagina and labia. In scrofulous women.

AMENORRHŒA with nausea, coldness, trembling, chilliness of the feet, anxiety, mental depression, burning and stinging in the vagina. Frequent paroxysms of the characteristic headache and toothache. In consequence of getting the feet wet.

Pulsatilla is useful when the first appearance of the menstrual flow is interrupted and we get congestion to the face, chest, lower abdomen and uterus, as if a stone were pressing there; at the same time shivering, yawning, stretching, and feverish excitement. (Hartmann, *Therapie.*, ii., 212.)

Pulsatilla is especially indicated when at puberty the menses fail to appear, causing no apparent physical disease, but giving rise to a very irritable state of mind, with a tendency to peevishness, ill-humor, and a timid habit; pale countenance, flabby, feeble muscles. (*Ibid.*, 213.)

DYSMENORRHŒA AND UTERINE COLIC, with cutting, bearing-down pains in the lower bowels. Discharge of thick, black blood from the uterus; the flow is more active during the day and when walking. Chilliness; labor-like pains converging toward the pudenda, relieved by crouching forward. Characteristic headaches and gastric difficulties.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGES of black blood mixed with mucus; ceases, and then returns with redoubled force, at the critical period. Better in the open air. The use of this remedy is only justified when the constitutional symptoms point to it with unerring distinctness, and is undoubtedly rarely to be thought of in sudden, violent hæmorrhages.

DISORDERS OF PREGNANCY.—Pulsatilla is an excellent remedy in various disorders of pregnancy, among which we may mention *gastric difficulties, difficult urination, leucorrhœa, pains in various parts of the body*, labor-like pains, etc. The totality of symptoms will, of course, indicate the choice of the remedy.

A delicate lady, aged twenty-eight years, in the fifth month of pregnancy, suffered repeatedly from sudden stitches in the lower abdomen, following each other in rapid succession, obliging her to scream; after disappearing for two hours they would return, day or night, during rest or motion. Also: frequent desire to urinate, with scanty urination and burning in the urethra. Sepia did her no good. Two doses of pulsatilla[7] cured her. (Diez, 173.)

Fluor albus during pregnancy was promptly cured by one dose of pulsatilla; as were also the false or rheumatic pains in the uterus, which are apt to come on shortly before confinement, when they were severest during the evening and night and break up sleep. (Society of Physicians at Leipzig, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, i., 147.)

A woman, thirty years old, of delicate constitution, mild disposition, brunette, pregnant, was taken ill after being broken of sleep, excitement and care. Symptoms: For twenty-four hours past, constant chilliness, pulse small, countenance changing, now flushed, then pale; eyes dim, sunken; tongue coated white, loss of appetite, constipation, stitching pains in the chest. Labor-like pains in the bowels, below the umbilicus, in the uterine region, with slight discharge of blood from the vagina; motion increases the pain, which is more quiet during rest, but is again increased by motion. For several days she has had nausea after eating, without vomiting. Cured immediately by pulsatilla[12]. (Tietze in *Annalen*, i., 260.)

INERTIA OF THE UTERUS.—Clinical experience shows that pulsatilla stimulates the action of uterus during labor; it is then constantly, and most successfully, used in inertia of the uterus, to hasten normal delivery when retarded by weak, ineffective uterine contractions, and to hasten the expulsion of the placenta when abnormally delayed by similar causes. Croserio claims that pulsatilla may change an unfavorable abnormal position of the child into a normal and favorable one; although we are not ready to endorse this claim, we must admit that its justice has been strongly urged by respectable practitioners.

Primipara, aged twenty years, very robust, delivered one hour ago after a tedious labor; then violent hæmorrhage, which ether, cinnamon, etc., failed to control. One hour later she presented the following symptoms: Profuse hæmorrhage saturating the bedding; the patient lies motionless, the countenance which is usually florid, is pallid and covered with cold perspiration; she is only able to articulate: "Roaring in the head; I cannot see." There is an entire absence of uterine contractions. The placenta is high up in the fundus, adheres, and cannot be removed by moderate traction. The flooding is extreme, the eyes of the patient move convulsively; there is twitching of the facial muscles. Prescribed pulsatilla[12]. Within three minutes the hæmorrhage lessened, within six minutes the uterus regained its hardness, within ten minutes the loss of blood is almost normal, after twelve minutes a feeble labor pain, followed by a pain sufficiently severe to force complaint from the patient. A part of the placenta was expelled at once; the remainder was removed. Cessation of hæmorrhage and satisfactory recovery. (Bethmann in *Annalen*, iii., 22.)

LABOR-PAINS.—From the above remarks we are prepared to look to pulsatilla for favorable effect in so-called spurious, false labor-pains, with constant, heavy pressure in the hips and groins, drawing pains downward; cramp-like, colicky pains; absence of normal, expulsive pains.

In the case of one patient the labor pains, at first regular and effective, became feeble, irregular and finally cramp-like, assuming the type of shifting, keen pains in various parts of the abdomen, so that the labor remained at a stand-still and the con-

siderably dilated mouth of the womb refused to dilate further for some ten hours. Three doses of pulsatilla brought on effective pains, and labor was completed in forty-five minutes. (Diez, 175.)

PHLEGMASIA ALBA DOLENS, or milk-leg, demands the exhibition of pulsatilla when there is suppression of the lochial discharge, suppression of milk, and pale swelling of the affected limb.

GALACTORRHŒA.—Pulsatilla causes a swelling and painful tension of the breasts, as if they were gorged with milk. The symptom was experienced by one of the female provers of pulsatilla while she was nursing her infant. We may avail ourselves of this symptom for the purpose of regulating an *excessive secretion of milk* in the case of nursing women.

AGALACTIA.—On the other hand, pulsatilla may be usefully employed in cases of agalactia or suppression of milk, in the case of nursing women, when the breasts become hard but the infant seems unable to obtain a sufficient supply.

CHLOROSIS, finally, may be considered under this group. Pulsatilla is not often called for in the treatment of this disease, but it may be prescribed when we find present amenorrhœa, or scanty, tardy menstruation with discharge of black, clotted blood mixed with slime, characteristic constitutional and nervous symptoms; weakness and sluggishness of the circulation; palpitation of the heart; soft, weak, irregular pulse; dizziness when rising. The remedy will be found applicable to the first stage of chlorosis.

A girl, aged seventeen, weakly: has not yet menstruated. Symptoms: Pale, bloated countenance; loss of appetite; coating of the tongue; slimy taste in the mouth; frequent eructations; breathing short, especially during motion; action of the heart more rapid and somewhat stronger than normal; nun's murmur. Pulse feeble, slow. Weariness of the entire body. Prescribed pulsatilla[4], one dose each day. Cured in four weeks. (Fleishmann, *Hygea*, xviii., p. 472.)

CATARRHAL GROUP.

CATARRH.—Pulsatilla causes a catarrhal irritation of the Schneiderian membrane, sometimes with ulceration of the nostrils and loss of smell and taste; hence, in catarrh, with stoppage of the the nose, loss of smell and taste, pulsatilla may be of some service, especially if there are present characteristic headache and gastric symptoms.

Pulsatilla causes a scraping and dryness in the throat, and various kinds of cough, such as: Dry, nightly cough, which is relieved by sitting up; cough with expectoration of yellow mucus, and also of lumps of dark, coagulated blood; cough, with stitches in the back while coughing.

It may seem, therefore, as though pulsatilla might be of use to us in the treatment of catarrhal affections of the air passages. As a general rule, however, these indications are secondary, and are of value only when constituting elementary parts of a higher, more comprehensive pathological process. In measles, chicken-pox, hysteria, and other eruptive or nervous disorders to which pulsatilla is homœopathic, these catarrhal symptoms may prove valuable accessory indications.

A boy, aged seven, scrofulous, patient, sad, had whooping cough two years ago, and since then has had a chronic cough. Symptoms: Cough increased by talking and by walking about, severest at night, sounds moist, but he expectorates little, although there is much wheezing and rattling in the chest. Soreness in the chest; expectoration at times yellowish, thick; again white and thin. Restless sleep, with groaning and moaning; light perspiration on the face in the morning; slight inflammation of the left eye; the nose is dry and stuffed up; occasional nosebleed; deafness in one ear; lips and gums are swollen, the former fissured slightly, the latter are black; swelling of the submaxillary glands. Prescribed sulphur; very slight improvement. Prescribed calcarea; no improvement. Prescribed pulsatilla; cure in three weeks. (Elwert, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xix., 311.)

Pulsatilla affects the respiratory process in various ways. It causes an asthmatic constriction of the chest, especially in the evening, with cough, suffocation, retching, cold feet, cold sweat in the face. This group of symptoms justifies the use of pulsatilla in

ASTHMA, coming on in nightly paroxysms, with a feeling of constriction across the chest, as if the lungs could not be inflated, dreadful feeling of suffocation, wheezing, coldness of the extremities, cold sweat on the forehead; the attack terminates in cough, expectoration of mucus. If it arises from menstrual suppression, the indication for pulsatilla is so much more marked.

Pulsatilla causes ulcerative pains in the region of the sternum; it feels sore to the touch. These ulcerative pains are peculiar to pulsatilla.

In catarrhal affections of the lungs, with great soreness of the sternum, pulsatilla may afford much relief. In

ULCERATION OF THE STERNUM pulsatilla may prove of value to us.

Pulsatilla affects the heart more or less. It causes rush of blood to the chest, with oppression and bad dreams, such as about being immured alive. It causes palpitation of the heart, with obscuration of sight. It causes stitches in the region of the heart. These symptoms show that pulsatilla may prove serviceable in

VENOUS CONGESTION of the heart, even when amounting to hypertrophy of the right ventricle, whether this affection is traceable to rheumatism or to suppression of the menses.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes an itching and burning of the skin, which may constitute a valuable indication in various nervous or menstrual disorders.

MEASLES.—It produces a measle-shaped eruption, in consequence of which we may use pulsatilla in a case of measles if the eruption is too slow in making its appearance, and the catarrhal and gastric symptoms are very troublesome.

VARICOSE ULCERS.—The burning-stinging pains which patients sometimes experience in varicose ulcers, are often relieved by pulsatilla. Varicose, readily-bleeding ulcers, have been healed by pulsatilla. Its power to produce venous congestion, renders it valuable in the treatment of such sores. Hence in

VARICOSE VEINS, with which women are so often troubled in consequence of frequent pregnancies, pulsatilla proves useful.

By applying the bruised root to a rheumatic limb, pulsatilla has caused inflammation and gangrene of the parts. It seems to possess a peculiar power of disorganizing veins and embarrassing the venous circulation. In

GANGRENA SENILIS, with coldness of the limbs, and partial suspension of the venous circulation, we therefore give pulsatilla with occasional advantage.

FEVER GROUP.

Pulsatilla induces a derangement of the circulation, characterized by venous congestion. The venous circulation is embarrassed by this drug; hence chilliness must be a predominant symptom in derangements of the circulation occasioned by pulsatilla. In accordance with these indications we give pulsatilla in

INTERMITTENT FEVERS where the chill predominates; there is little or no thirst, but vertigo, stupefaction and headache during the chill; symptoms of mucous derangement, such as furred tongue and vomiting of mucus, are present.

A gentleman had been sick, for more than a week, with an aggravated form of bilious intermittent, which had steadily increased in the severity of both chill and fever paroxysms in spite of all that had been done. The night on which I first saw the case, the patient went into a congestive collapse, where there was no pulse for hours; complete paralysis of the throat; paralysis of the optic and auditory nerves; cold, blue nose; cold hands, feet and limbs. Veratrum and nux were given through the night, but the case looked unpromising enough at daylight. He had taken large doses of quinine. The gastric symptoms had been quite pronounced. Remembering how his paroxysm had set in at 6 P. M., we decided to give him pulsatilla, and had the satisfaction of seeing a prompt arrest of the disease. (Dr. G. N. Brigham in the *Am. Homœopathist*, October, 1878.)

ACUTE SWELLING OF JOINTS.—Pulsatilla is occasionally prescribed in acute swelling of joints, with tense, drawing pains in them, which increases until it is very acute, and then lets up with a snap; relieved by motion and in the cool air; aggravated toward night. Chilliness, shiverings, absence of thirst. Characteristic mental and gastric symptoms.

GASTRIC FEVER, characterized by foul tongue, bad taste in the mouth, fetid, sour or bitter eructations, fetid flatulence, discharges of foul-smelling mucus, headache, nausea, chilliness, shiverings, absence of thirst.

MENTAL GROUP.

HYSTERIA.—Pulsatilla causes depression of spirits, hypochondriac anxiety, sadness, disposition to weep. Hence we may use pulsatilla in hysteria, especially when caused by suppression of the menses or of the flow milk; or in

MELANCHOLIA or mania, when arising from similar causes, with taciturn, brooding mood. In

HYPOCHONDRIA of delicate, nervous women, when arising from, or complicated with, such gastric derangements to which pulsatilla is homœopathic, this agent may be of use.

A woman, forty-five years old, who has not menstruated recently, was seriously annoyed and has, for several weeks, shown symptoms of mental disturbance. She is in constant fear, has palpitation of the heart, is afraid of everybody and will not let anyone see her; she thinks everybody is her enemy; she distrusts everybody weeps easily, thinks everybody bad. With it she has a pale, earthy countenance with a moody, discouraged expression; no appetite; much thirst; the limbs feel as if they had gone to sleep; she is tired and weary—cannot sleep nights for anxiety and fear. One dose of pulsatilla[12] cured her in a few days. (*Ruckert's Annalen*, vol. i., p. 62.)

A chlorotic young girl of eighteen, who had not yet menstruated, became depressed and tired of life after receiving a slight. Symptoms: Frequent ache in the forehead; earthy color of the countenance, blue rings around the eyes; bitter, flat taste in the mouth. Dislike of meat and bread; nausea with pain in the stomach and occasional vomiting of bilious matter and mucus; at times severe epistaxis; cough with stitches in the side and expectoration of foamy blood; palpitation of the heart, labored respiration; constipation and small stools; quite often pain in the bowels, heaviness of the limbs; the limbs feel as if they had been pounded; swelling of the dorsa of the feet; anxious dreams; likes to think of "drowning." Sad mood, weeps easily. Dissatisfied with everything; irritable; refuses to talk. She is easily frightened, full of fear, weary of life. Pulsatilla[15] brought on menstruation in a few days and, with it, her former happiness. (Attomyr in *Archiv. f. d. Hom. Heilkunst*, vol. xii., p. 99.)

SLEEP.

Pulsatilla causes wakefulness, restlessness during sleep, disturbing dreams, nightly heat and dryness of the skin. These symptoms considered alone, do not furnish any special therapeutic indica-

tions; but as characteristic of hysteria, of hypochondria, of a gastric derangement or any other affections for which pulsatilla should be prescribed, this group of symptoms would constitute additional indications for the use of this drug.

PULSATILLA NUTTALLIANA.

[AMERICAN PULSATILLA. NATURAL ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

"Plant clothed with silky hairs. Stem, in flower, very short; in fruit, eight to twelve inches high. Leaves long-stalked, many-cleft, segments linear or wedge-shaped, incised. Involucæ below the middle of the stem, sessile, subulately dissected, concave or cup-shaped in position. Sepals of the single, showy flowers five or six, one inch long, pale-purple, silky outside, appearing before the leaves, in April. Tails of the carpels one inch and a quarter long. Dry hills, Wisconsin, Illinois and west to the Rocky Mountains." (Wood.)

We have reliable provings of the American pulsatilla; among them that of Dr. Burt is especially interesting. A full report of these provings, presented to the American Institute of Homœopathy, can be found in the Transactions of 1867.

These provings establish a great similarity of the European and American pulsatilla, which is still further brought out by clinical experience.

Dr. Wesselhœft gives the following "chief functional disturbances": The affection of the *skin* is prominent, chiefly in the form of itching erythema, generally taking the form of urticaria. *Sleep* is often disturbed by dreams; the prover often awakes with headache, connected with gastric disturbance. The *circulation* is not disturbed in a marked manner. Yet, there is heat, flushed face, thirst in the afternoon; or chilliness with or without thirst in the early part of the day. The prominent *mental symptoms* are depression, dullness or irritability, frequent in the afternoon; often combined with headache. The *head* symptoms are very numerous, and coincide well in all provers; mainly, dull pressing headache in the right forehead or temples. The *eyes* are not seriously affected; but the twitching of the lids and eyebrows, with dryness and irritability, often in the air and in the evening, are prominent. *Throat* and *air-passages:* Smarting of the palate, huskiness, and secretion

of mucus; sore throat; when there is cough, it is loose, and dry cough becomes loose. *Digestive organs:* The appetite for usual meals is often wanting; tongue coated, breath offensive, and some thirst; or, there is voracious appetite;—accompanying or preceding this state, there is a very constant, painful emptiness of the stomach, or painful pressure; eructations hot and tasteless; heart-burn; qualmishness or nausea, or sharp, cutting pains. *Bowels:* Colicky pains; flatus, and feeling as if diarrhœa were to set in; want of intestinal secretion is apparent from the constant symptoms of costiveness; dry stools, occurring too late, or altogether absent; or diarrhœa, yellow, watery, painless. The symptoms of the *urinary organs* are very numerous and complete. Frequent and copious discharge of urine, day and night, without pain; the urine is mostly pale, especially in the evening and during the day. *Reproductive organs:* Menses come too soon, or threaten to appear too soon; the flow is increased; or retained and absent menses appear. Mild and painless leucorrhœa. *Pleuritic* pains and rheumatic pains in the pectoral muscles, with sharp or dull aching of the chest. *Extremities* and *trunk:* Dull, drawing sensation, and as if bruised. The fingers, upper arm, knees and ankles, either on the right or left side, are chiefly affected; the trunk suffers least, except in the lumbar region. The joints are principally the seat of pain. Aggravated by motion; relieved by motion in the *open air*. Lumbar pains and restlessness of the feet are worse in the afternoon, evening and in bed

The symptoms are aggravated at 3 P. M.; they abate toward morning and disappear in the forenoon. Warmth aggravates the symptoms; the pains are usually one-sided with a preference for the right side.

RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS.

[BUTTERCUP. NATURAL ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

Ranunculus bulbosus, or buttercup, is a perennial plant, flowering throughout the summer months, and to be found all over Europe and likewise in North America. The stems are several, erect, hairy, round, leafy and many-flowered, from six to twelve inches in height; leaves stalked, variously cut, and more or less hairy; flowers terminal, solitary, on angular furrowed stalks, petals of a bright shining yellow; the root forms a round bulb about an inch in diameter, and send out many stout fibres from its base.

The tincture with which Dr. Franz conducted his provings of this plant was obtained by the following process, a description of which prefaces the Doctor's essay in Stapf's Additions to the Materia Medica.

"The plant which was used in our provings was gathered in June, and, together with the blossoms, pounded in a mortar, after having been cut up in small pieces. The juice was strained through linen and filled in a glass containing about a tablespoonful of alcohol, in order to prevent the decomposition of the juice while the juice of the other portions of the plant was pressed out. The bulb was cut into twelve or sixteen pieces, from which the juice was likewise expressed in a similar manner, after they had been previously stamped into a consistent paste. The whole of the expressed juice having been poured together, both that of the plant and of the bulb, it was mixed with equal parts of the strongest alcohol, and was set aside in a well-closed press, being shaken several times a day; the transparent, dark-brown essence was poured off into a well-stoppered vial, leaving the sediment behind. The twelve or sixteen pieces into which the bulb had been divided, and which, being pounded separately, were moistened with an ounce of alcohol during the pounding; furnishing scarcely as much juice as was equal to the alcohol which had been added, the pounded fragments of the bulb were put in a glass and well mixed with two parts in volume of alcohol, and after having been left standing three days as above, the bright red tincture thus obtained was mixed in equal portions with the juice of the whole plant.

The different species of ranunculus have been used in medicine from time immemorial. Even Hippocrates is said to have employed the ranunculus ereticus and grandiflorus in one of his preparations. On account of the acrid principle which they contain, and which assimilates them to the class of poisons, their use has either been shunned entirely, or limited to external application. The physicians of antiquity employed them for the destruction of indurations, horny and other excrescences, in cutaneous diseases, scrofula; hence, Plinius denominates one species of ranunculus, strumea.

"They have been recommended in place of cantharides for the purpose of raising a blister, and have even been preferred to this agent which sometimes has an injurious effect upon the urinary organs. More recently, however, their use has been abandoned, because they have repeatedly caused incurable ulcers, and other

injuries, more dangerous and distressing than the original malady."

Krebs relates the following case of poisoning by ranunculus acris in the *Heidelberger Annalen:* A woman, seventy years old, but still vigorous, and frequently afflicted with pains in the limbs, had boiled a few handfuls of the leaves of ranunculus acris. She washed her legs with this decoction in the evening, and applied a cataplasm of the leaves to the legs during the night. Roused from her sleep by intense pain, she removed the poultice and washed her legs with water. Next morning the patient was in a high fever and suffered the most excruciating pain in the legs and feet, which had the appearance of being scorched up to the knees; the epidermis was hot, red and very painful, and portions of it were raised in blisters.

On the third day, some parts became gangrenous, the patient trembled, fainted away on raising herself, was anxious, restless, the pulse became small and hurried, and her countenance looked flushed. On the eleventh day a critical sweat broke out, a critical urine was likewise discharged, and the sores henceforward began to improve.

We are indebted to Dr. Franz, one of the oldest and most reliable provers of drugs, for a pretty thorough proving of ranunculus; his provings upon himself and several other persons foreshadow the usefulness of the drug in cerebro-spinal affections with spasmodic and paretic symptoms, in rheumatic troubles, and in several diseases of the skin, notably humid eczema and pemphigus.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

A careful perusal of Dr. Franz' provings shows that the action of ranunculus upon the brain develops its characteristic effects subsequently to the eye and chest symptoms, with the exception of the symptoms of the occipital range and of the upper portion of the spinal cord. The action of ranunculus upon the brain seems to be characterized by a determination of blood to the cerebellum, and subsequently to the cerebrum; this determination manifests itself by the various symptoms, such as, vertigo, loss of ideas, pressure in the frontal eminences and vertex as if this part would split open, and various pains in the head, aching, pressive, drawing pain, a feeling of distention in the whole head, heat and redness of the face and icy coldness of the hands. The character of these symptoms suggests the recommendation of ranunculus in

ARTHRITIC HEMICRANIA of the right side of the head, or

rather over the right eye, with depression of spirits which seems to proceed from the chest; and likewise in what we might term

NEURALGIA OF THE CEREBELLUM, or rather rheumatic neurosis for the irritation which we designate by this name is most generally of a rheumatic origin, although, in a case for which ranunculus is specifically adapted, the affection may be of a paludean or marsh-miasmatic character. This pain is in relation with pains in the chest, either in the lungs or in the muscular coverings of the thorax, which is evidently of the same character as the pain in the occiput and upper portion of the spinal column, rheumatic, or of a rheumatic-neurotic character. The anatomical seat of this pain seems to be the pneumo-gastric nerve from its origin to its more remote derivations in the chest and stomach, together with the adjoining parts.

The symptoms of this drug which we find recorded in those parts of the body which are most frequently the seat of neuralgic rheumatism, viz.: the muscular tissue of the back and extremities, show very conclusively that in

ARTHRITIC RHEUMATISM AND GOUT this agent may produce good effects. We may record the following leading symptoms: Pain in the back, lassitude, and pain as if bruised in the region of the short ribs, with ill-humor. Pain as if bruised, in the back and in the hypochondriac region, especially perceptible during motion, for many days. Rheumatic pain and stitches between the scapulæ, early in the morning on waking. An aching pain in the nape of the neck; a slight blow on this part causes a pain in the forehead and in the parietal bone. Rheumatic pain in both elbow and shoulder-joints early in the morning. Violent stitches dart through the forearm; some time after, they are likewise felt in the thumb. Painful drawing in both thighs, down to the calves, posteriorly. Tearing pains from the middle of the hip, exteriorly, downward, skipping the bends of the knees, and commencing again in the calves. Weakness of the knee-joints, they give way involuntarily.

CHRONIC ARTHRITIC RHEUMATISM.—These and other similar symptoms point in a more general manner to chronic arthritic rheumatism of the back and extremities; the following symptoms seem to represent more specially an attack of

GOUT; rigidity in the right tarsal joint, and the whole of the right leg, with vertigo deep in the brain, when walking in the open

air. Pain in the tarsal joint, up to the middle region of the tibia, as if the tendons were too short when walking. Drawing-aching continuous pain in the dorsum of the right foot. Cramp in the dorsum of the foot when walking, suddenly, in the articulations of all the toes, as if he had sprained them in making a false step. Stitches in the dorsum of the left foot when sitting. Cold feeling in the big toe, in the evening, as if a current of air were rushing through. Violent stitches in the fourth toe of the left foot, when entering the room upon coming out of the open air. Stitches in the dorsa of the toes, in the evening. Pulsative stitches in the left heel, when standing, in the afternoon. Acute pain in the heels, for two evenings, as if both boots were pinching him, though he had taken them off.

DENTAL AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Dry heat of the face, with flushed cheeks and icy-cold feet; the mouth feels dry and sticky. Spasmodic paralytic sensation in the jaws, after lying down, in the evening. Pain in the right molarses, as if pressed asunder by a knife.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUP.

Smarting in the eves, nose and fauces, the eyes run, and are very painful, so that he has to stop using them for half an hour, because he is unable to see anything; the whites are slightly inflamed, the mucus runs from the nose in torrents, the fauces feel sore during an inspiration, less during deglutition (from preparing the juice). Smarting and feeling of soreness in the outer canthus of the right eye. Sensation as of burning soreness in the right lower eyelid. Swelling and redness of the left outer canthus, with painful soreness. Pressure in the eyes, as if a hair had got in, going off by rubbing. Pressure as with a dull point in the right eyeball, from above downward. Violent pressing pains in the right eyeballs, at times in one, at times in the other. Mistiness of sight, immediately. Stitches through the right ear, to the parietal bone.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The symptoms of this group are numerous, and those of the abdominal range are particularly interesting and instructive. We will note the leading symptoms, some of which are undoubtedly occasioned by the physical action of the drug upon the tissues with which it is brought in immediate contact. Stitches near the right

corner of the mouth. Scraping-burning sensation near the right portion of velum. White-coated tongue. Increased secretion of mucus in the throat. Flow of water in the mouth. Flat taste in the mouth, also pungent taste while eating dry food. Frequent eructations and a ravenous hunger before dinner, still he eats less than usual. Nausea in the afternoon, sometimes with headache. Spasmodic hiccough. The day after drinking a glass of wine, he has a headache in the frontal region, and constant nausea, pressure in the upper part of the chest, and stitches in the left side of the chest. Violent burning in the region of the pylorus, with great anxiety about the heart (in the case of four persons who had eaten the root of ranunculus bulbosus boiled in chicken broth). Burning and soreness, with pressure, in the pit of the stomach. Painful soreness in the pit of the stomach when touched.

ACUTE GASTROSIS.—We infer from these symptoms that ranunculus may prove serviceable in acute gastrosis, when the patient complains of such pains as are here described; a burning distress in the stomach or in the region of the cardiac or pyloric orifice, with a great deal of præcordial anxiety; the region of the stomach is exceedingly sensitive to pressure, and the pain is much aggravated by contact. In cardialgia, which is a paroxysmal disease, this drug will probably be found of very little use.

In some affections of the abdominal viscera this drug will undoubtly prove useful. Let us first examine some of the leading symptoms of this range: In the evening, both hypochondria and the lower ribs in the chest feel painful as if bruised. Painful soreness under the short ribs of the left side, especially when moving the trunk, for several days. Pressure deep in the region of the liver, when standing, increased by pressure. Pressure in the region of the liver, arresting the breathing, with stitches and pressure at the top of the right shoulder, when walking, after sitting.

NEUROSIS OF THE LIVER.—These symptoms certainly excite a suspicion that ranunculus is in some specific relation with certain affections of the liver which we believe to be of a neurotic character. In neurosis of the liver, with moderate vascular excitement, deep-seated soreness of the region of the liver, which is increased by pressure, and accompanied by the characteristic pain in the right shoulder, increased frequency of the alvine discharges and such signs of gastric irritation as characterize the action of ranunculus, not to omit the head or chest symptoms which generally

complicate the disease, ranunculus may be of great service to us.

Among the other symptoms of the abdominal range we note the following group: After dinner he feels a pinching below the umbilicus, with sensation as if the bowels would fall out; the pinching spread to the side of the abdomen, in the shape of a drawing-aching pain; it then rose to the pit of the stomach. Immediately after dinner he feels violent stitches from the left lumbar region through the abdomen, especially below the umbilicus and toward the right groin. The whole day he feels a subdued pinching colic, sometimes alternating with pain in the chest. When walking he feels continually a subdued colic in the whole tract of the intestines, they are painful when pressing upon the abdominal integuments. Rumbling and pinching in the umbilical region. Colic around the umbilicus, whence a coldness ascends her back and arms. At times he experiences a subdued, and at other times a sharp, colicky pain with pinching, attended with a burning-sore feeling below the umbilicus, sometimes accompanied by stitches in the side of the abdomen; at the same time, when pressing upon the abdomen, the intestines are painful as if ulcerated. The alvine evacuations become softer and are more frequent.

We infer from these symptoms that ranunculus acts upon the abdominal ganglia as an irritant agent, and that it may therefore be useful in some nervous affections of the bowels of the character of neurosis.

ENTERODYNIA OR COLICODYNIA.—We may sum up these affections by the commonly received name of enterodynia or colicodynia, which seems to be represented by the series of pains which we have described; it seems to be characteristic of ranunculus, ipecacuanha and other remedial agents, that these pains are aggravated or even excited by contact.

SEXUAL GROUP.

We note: frequent erections toward morning, with dizziness in the head; also an increase of leucorrhœa which, having been mild at first, had become acrid and corrosive.

THORACIC GROUP.

The Schneiderian membrane is very violently irritated by the vapors of this plant; they cause a creeping from the tip to the root of the nose, and to the right eyebrow, or a painful creeping of the nose, like pressure; he has to blow the nose quite frequently, which

causes a discharge of blood. Obstruction of the nose, in the evening, with a painful soreness of the nose extending high up. The nose is sore, even red and swollen, with tension in the nose, and a number of scurfs, with dryness. Nocturnal discharge of tenacious mucus from the nose.

NEUROSIS.—In whatever light these symptoms may be regarded, the action of ranunculus upon the chest is marked by a train of symptoms which render it a highly valuable remedy in affections of the same character as those for which we have recommended this drug in former paragraphs; we mean neurosis of the integuments as well as of the pulmonary parenchyma, and more particularly of the left side of the chest. The following series of symptoms is so lucidly expressed, and the neurotic affection seems to be delineated so perfectly in its whole length and breadth, that we cannot render a better service to the reader than by transcribing the most characteristic effects of the drug from the original records: Pressure in the chest, and shortness of breath when walking on level ground, but no oppression of breathing when going up hill. Heavy and short breathing in the evening; he has to draw a long breath frequently, with burning and fine stitches in the left chest. Oppression of the chest, with much weeping, in the evening, and a pain in the eyes as if they were sore, especially the right eye. Restless sleep, with violent aching of the chest and oppression. Pain in the chest and restless nights, for weeks. After dinner he feels a violent beating in the chest, as if caused by a rush of blood, with inclination to lie down. Pain in the left breast, a few hours in the morning. Pain in the chest, as soon as he wakes in the morning, as if the parts were bruised, with stitches in the left side above the nipple, in a space of the size of the hand, worse during contact and motion, every day for eight days. Violent pressure and pain as if bruised, over the left chest, immediately after rising in the morning; every movement of the chest causes pain; the pain spreads over the whole chest, with shortness of breath. Pressure in the upper and left side of the chest, complicated with stitches; the breathing is painful, even contact is painful. Stitching pain in the left chest, as if from subcutaneous ulceration, increased by motion and by turning the trunk, continuing the whole afternoon; in the evening an aching pain is felt in the right scapula. Constant pain in the chest, the whole afternoon, mostly in the left side; partly as if in the pectoralis major muscle, where a rheumatic pain is felt on turning the

body; at first the pain is felt externally; afterward the pain seems to recede to the internal and posterior surface of the sternum and the pit of the stomach; the pain frequently disappears, and an aching pain as from subcutaneous ulceration is felt below the liver in the right lumbar region; the pain is frequently preceded by a bitter pungent taste in the mouth, and a necessity to hawk. Stitches in the left chest, when talking, in the forenoon. Stitches in the region of the left nipple, in the chest, when walking in the open air; the stitches disappear after some walking, after which a pain is felt below the last true rib in the right side of the abdomen. Violent sticking pains in the whole of the right chest, early in the morning, during a walk in the open air. Violent stitches in the right, and less frequently in the left, chest, the whole day. Painfulness in the left chest, the whole day, worse in the evening, with quantities of tenacious mucus in the throat. When stooping he feels a pressure in the lower half of the sternum, in the region of the xyphoid cartilage; upon raising the trunk again, he feels a beating in that place, which disappears soon, after which the place is painful to the touch. The pressure at the lower part of the sternum spreads, within a space of the size of the hand, toward the right side of the chest and the pit of the stomach; the outer chest becomes so painful that even buttoning his coat causes pain; this continues for three hours. In the evening, when walking or standing, he feels a pressure and tightness across the lower part of the chest, with fine stitches, apparently in the outer part of the chest, but penetrating deep into the chest, aggravated by moving, stooping, drawing a long breath. Pain in the whole chest, in the evening, in bed; he is unable to lie on either side, owing to the painfulness of the outer parts of the chest; attended with anxiety, tightness of breathing, accelerated pulse. Pressing-dragging pain in the chest, for many days; it is rather external, and only interferes with the breathing when walking. Unusual chilliness of the outer parts of the chest, when walking in the open air.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Pain under the nail of the right index-finger, as if a splinter had been stuck in there, and had produced suppuration.

WHITLOW.—May not this symptom suggest the use of ranunculus in whitlow? We have never seen it applied in this disease, but we consider it worth a trial.

Inflammation of the arm, from the fingers to the shoulders, from blossoms and leaves being applied to warts, which had been cut off until they bled, yet were not removed for all that.

In the first quarter of an hour, the pounded bulbs, when applied to the fingers, cause an itching of these parts, which is always followed by a blister, even if the appearance of the skin is not changed.

On applying a piece of the bulb between the fingers, a burning was experienced after the lapse of two minutes, which soon ceased after the removal of the bulb; in two hours the place became red, and in ten hours a blister was formed, emiting a thin yellowish and burning fluid in large quantity.

Vesicles on the fingers, especially those of the right hand, as if caused by a burn, or vesicatory (of the size of a hazlenut and still larger); after being pricked with a pin, so as to preserve the skin of the blister, they emitted for eight days a yellowish lymph, with burning pains, the bright-red skin shining through the blister (from the skin being touched by the juice while squeezing it out).

After the blisters on the fingers had been healed a fortnight, and the new skin had likewise healed again, small, deep, transparent, dark-blue, slightly elevated blisters of the size of an ordinary pin's head were formed (as if the pores had become raised in the shape of small, blue, transparent vesicles); they were crowded together in oval-shaped groups of the size of a shilling, *with intolerable burning-itching* (as is felt in the spots caused by nettles on the skin, which the vesicles resembled); when the vesicles were opened, they emited a dark-yellow lymph, and afterward became covered with a *herpetic, horny scurf*, itching intolerably, and emitting a clear fluid (These dark-blue vesicles reappearing periodically even for six months, the former healing up, and new ones forming in their places).

After the horny scurf, which had formed after the vesicles had been scratched open, had crumbled away of itself within eight or ten days, new blue vesicles appeared again, with intolerable burning-itching, inducing frequent scratching; the scratching caused a shining-red, loose swelling of the fingers (they felt like sheep-skin), *with inflammation* and an intolerable burning-stinging itching. On applying hart's grease to the swollen fingers to suppress the itching, *the horny scurf no longer formed, but, in places of the size of a shilling, crowded groups of small holes of the size of a pin's head formed, emitting a yellow lymph in the shape of drops of sweat, and changing to small, flat, spreading, and difficultly-curable ulcers, with shaggy, sharp*

borders, and an intolerable burning itching, depriving him of rest for weeks, day and night.

The affection of the fingers described above came on a fortnight after the vesicles had healed; the affection appeared first on the index and middle fingers, which had been covered with vesicles in consequence of having been touched by the juice; afterward it spread from finger to finger and from hand to hand, although no vesicles had existed on these parts. Rhus and bryonia proved the best antidotes. Drs. Schweikert and Haubold, guided by these facts, have healed herpes on the fingers and in the palm of the hand by giving the ranunculus bulbosus internally, and causing at the same time the herpes to be washed with a drop of the tincture diluted in water.

Ulcers on the fingers, penetrating to the flexor-tendons, (in the case of a child which was cured of fever and ague with subsequent dropsy and hydrocele by applying the ranunculus bulbosus to the wrist).

SLEEP AND FEVER.

He experiences an irresistible desire for sleep for two afternoons in succession. Perfect wakefulness at night. Restless sleep and disturbing dreams; the sleep is very much disturbed by sexual fancies and involuntary emissions.

The fever-chills occur principally in the evening and after dinner; these chills seem to be rather of a nervous character; the face is sometimes flushed and dry, the feet and hands icy-cold, and he wakes at times with a moderate cutaneous exhalation; the pulse rises some ten or twelve beats.

MENTAL GROUP.

Vexed and irascible; he is provoked even by the least jest; he is talking to himself about the insult that he fancies has been done to him. She is fearful, does not wish to be left alone, thinks she will be haunted by ghosts.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—The excessive action of ranunculus is best antidoted by smelling of camphor, and by drinking large quantities of water. Krapf states that mineral acids, vinegar, wine, alcohol, honey, sugar, increase the effects of ranunculus. Copious draughts of fresh water, mucilaginous and oily substances are best calculated to antidote the injurious, and even poisonous, effects of this drug.

RANUNCULUS SCELERATUS.

[MARSH-CROWFOOT. NATURAL ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

Smooth; lower leaves three-parted, segm. three-lobed, crenately incised, or entire; carpel minute, pointless. Grows in wet places from Canada to Georgia. Stem rather thick, hollow, much branched, one to one and a half feet high. Lower petioles three to five inches long, with rather large, palmately three- to five-parted leaves. Floral leaves or bracts mostly simple, lanceolate and entire. Flowers small, yellow. Calyx reflexed, as long as the minute petals. Heads of carpels only from two to three lines long. (Wood.)

Ranunculus sceleratus or palustris is the most acrid and most poisonous of all the species of ranunculus. The whole plant possesses an uncommon acridity, but especially the expressed juice; the root is less acrid; the leaves, while chewed, excite a burning sensation in the mouth, accompanied with a profuse flow of saliva; if the chewing is frequently repeated, the tongue becomes inflamed, ulcerated, rough, suspend the power of tasting, cleave to the tip of the tongue, set the teeth on edge, and render the gums painful and bloody. The leaves or blossoms, applied to the skin, cause in half an hour a slight itching, which is soon followed by redness, and in twelve hours by a blister that is slow and difficult to heal. Even the vapors of the recent plant are so acrid that they irritate the eyes and nose, and cause sneezing and lachrymation.

After dinner Krapf swallowed a leaf and a portion of the flower; it caused a violent and peculiar pain in the bowels. Two drops of the juice excited even a still more troublesome feeling, the entire œsophagus seemed like inflamed. He poured a quantity of the juice down a dog's throat; it became anxious, vomited, screamed; after it had been killed and opened, the stomach was found contracted, some parts of it were very red, inflamed, the pylorus was swollen and of a red-blue color, it hardly remained pervious.

Scharf relates in his Ephemerides of Natural Curiosities that two Italians, who partook of the herb with vinegar in the form of salad, were attacked with pains in the stomach, oppression and anxiety, torpor of the intestinal canal, contortion of the eyes, spasmodic twitchings of the facial muscles and extremities, risus sardonicus, cold sweat, and that both died.

Tissot relates the case of a carman, who applied the leaves to his arm; they soon drew a blister which spread over the whole arm;

he was attacked with fever, delirium, inflammation of the brain, a species of hydrophobia, and finally gangrene.

Franz calls attention to the remarkable accord existing between the pure effects of the different species of the crowfoot tribe. Of the sceleratus he observes that, if gathered in May, it is quite mild, and, like the other species of crowfoot, loses its virtues almost entirely by drying and boiling. The following few symptoms are part taken from Kraft, and others from Gmelin's History of Vegetable Poisons. The effect of this drug is quicker or slower as one or the other organ is touched by the herb or juice.

When applied to the skin, sceleratus causes itching, pain, burning, redness of the skin. Blisters on the skin containing a thin, acrid, yellowish ichor. Kraft states of these blisters that they do not heal until the ichor becomes thick and purulent; if the blister is not pricked, the red areola gradually disappears, and the blister dries up; this, however, likewise takes place, if the blisters are pricked. Obstinate ulcers; according to Kraft these ulcers are almost incurable, Peruvian balsam alone has some effect upon them.

Portions of the sceleratus introduced into the mouth cause obstinate pains, burning, redness and inflammation of the tongue; peeling and cracking of the tongue; ptyalism; dullness of the teeth, with stinging pains in the teeth at a subsequent period; pain, swelling and redness of the gums, they bleed; spoiled taste; when boiling the plant, the vapor irritates the fauces, eyes and nose, and causes tears and mucus to flow.

Kraft swallowed two drops of the juice, which caused the following symptoms that continued for six days: Burning, continued and sometimes spasmodic (arthritic) pains of the throat and œsophagus; horrid pains in the stomach, with paroxysms of oppressive anxiety; complete inactivity of the stomach; long-lasting, very violent pains in various parts of the abdomen, which cannot be compared to any known pains, accompanied with slight fainting fits; the pains in the abdomen are almost spasmodic. Gmelin has observed: Hiccough; slight fainting fits; spasms of the face, abdomen and extremities; cold sweats, death.

The following symptoms have been observed on animals: Cattle are attacked by what the German shepherds call the "cold fire," a species of gangrenous inflammation of the bowels; the cattle refuse to eat, tremble, shiver, and the veins under the belly swell. (Schreber, Miscel. Writings, vol. iii., p. 71.)

In the case of a dog, from two ounces of the juice poured into his stomach, and left without any food for two hours after: After a first experiment no apparent symptoms.

After a second experiment, instituted a few days later, the dog became anxious, howled, threw himself about, writhed, and was very restless all night. Being killed, the stomach was found contracted, parts of it were found inflamed, red, excoriated on the inner surface, the papillæ being very prominent; the pylorus was swollen, of a pale-red color, contracted so as to be almost impervious.

The following symptoms have been contributed by Dr. Stapf and his friends, and show the unmistakable uniformity between the pure effects of the two species of crowfoot which have so far been incorporated in our materia medica.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Laziness, want of disposition to perform any mental labor. Sadness and grief in the evening. Vertigo, vanishing of thoughts. Dull pain in the occiput, the whole head feels painful externally. Painful pressure at the vertex as with a dull instrument. Pressing in the temples, from within outward. Long-continued boring-sticking pain along the whole of the left fore-arm to the tip of the index-finger, where it is most violent. Frequent stitches in the dorsum of the hand. Continual gnawing in the palm of the left hand. Gnawing and boring in the phalangeal bones of the right hand. Fleeting stitches in the tips of the ring- and index-fingers, and gnawing in their bones. Stinging, itching, prickling, smarting, etc., are felt in various parts of both the upper and lower limbs. Sudden stitches in the forepart of the right big toe, as from a needle being thrust in, recurring at short intervals. Sudden stitches in the right big toe, changing to a burning. Boring and gnawing in the right big toe. Itching stitches in the toes of the left foot. Intolerable itching and prickling in the feet.

CHILBLAINS.—These symptoms accord so perfectly with those of ranunculus bulbosus that it is unnecessary to point out their uniformity in detail. On this occasion, however, we desire to call the attention of the reader to the probable success with which this drug may be used in a case of chilblains, internally as well as externally, of course, with becoming discretion.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Pressure in the eyeballs, shortly after taking the drug, recurring

periodically for many days, and lasting for hours at a time. Lachrymation, smarting, redness of the conjunctiva from the vapor. Stitches through the right ear. Aching pain in the right ear, with aching pain in the head and drawing in all the teeth.

FACIAL GROUP.

Slight drawing and feeling of coldness above the right eyebrow down to the cheeks as far as the corners of the mouth, for half an hour, in the evening. Feeling of coldness in the face. Sensation as if the face were covered with cobweb. Risus sardonicus. Franz asks: Is this symptom peculiar? At all events risus sardonicus is a prominent symptom in cases of poisoning by the marsh crowfoot; on which account some, like Delechamp, regard it as the *herba sardoa* of the ancients; this, however, is contradicted by Sprengel and Haller, who consider *oenanthe crocata* in this light.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

The direct action of the herb upon the teeth and tongue has been described. Its action upon the tonsils is characteristically indicated in the following symptom: "Stitches in the tonsils; swelling of the tonsils, with shooting stitches in the same." Whether this symptom can be relied upon as an indication for ranunculus sceleratus in

CHRONIC TONSILLITIS remains to be confirmed by experience. If ranunculus should prove homœopathic in such a case, additional symptoms will corroborate its use, especially the choking sensation which the marsh crowfoot causes in the throat, and the copious secretion of viscid phlegm of which the provers of the bulbous crowfoot have complained.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

This group presents almost the same symptoms as the bulbous crowfoot, such as: Pressure and sensation of fulness in the pit of the stomach, increased by external pressure, most violent in the morning; stitches in the pit of the stomach and in the skin of this region, causing an acute pain; burning soreness behind the xiphoid cartilage; stitches in the hepatic region; pressure, as with a dull instrument, below the right false ribs, increased by a deep inspiration; acute stitches in the region of the gall-bladder; long stitches in the region of the spleen, worse when drawing a long breath.

HEPATALGIA.—These last mentioned symptoms show that ranunculus sceleratus has some specific action upon the liver and

spleen, and that these symptoms confirm very fully the specific relation which the bulbous crowfoot was found to have to the same organs. It may not be superfluous to again call the reader's attention to the specific uses which the crowfoot tribe, and more especially the two species of which we possess very full and reliable provings, may fulfil in hepatalgia, or, as we have previously defined it, neurosis of the liver, and in that frequently so distressing affection,

SPLENETALGIA, especially when acute stitches constitute the chief symptoms of this trouble, in which case it might likewise be described as

SPLENETIC STITCHES; the name is really immaterial, provided the essential relation and the corresponding elements of the two series are fully grasped and clearly comprehended.

Among the other abdominal symptoms we notice: Rumbling and pinching in the bowels; a screwing pressure behind the umbilicus, at night; sensation as if a plug had lodged behind the umbilicus, especially in the morning, for several days; the abdominal walls are painful to contact; sudden violent jerks in the lumbar region, during a walk in the open air, arresting the breathing; the stools are watery and frequent, fetid, or there is a frequent urging as if diarrhœa would set in, whereas a natural evacuation takes place.

THORACIC GROUP.

The chest feels weak and sore, he frequently draws a long breath. Painful stitches in the right chest, not aggravated by breathing. Stitches in the region of the heart. Frequent stitches behind the xiphoid cartilage. Contracting, pinching pain in the chest, right and left side, with stitching pain in the left side. The integuments of the chest feel sore. Pressure on the sternum causes stitches through the chest. Prickling and formication in the other parts of the chest and back.

SLEEP AND FEVER.

Wakefulness after midnight, frightful dreams about dead bodies, serpents, battles, etc. Chilliness while eating. He wakes after midnight for many nights in succession with heat over the whole body and violent thirst; the pulse is full, soft, accelerated, eighty beats; after the fever a perspiration breaks out over the whole body, especially on the forehead.

RHEUM.

[RHABARBARUM, RHUBARB. NATURAL ORDER, POLYGONACEÆ.]

This plant is a native of China and Mongolia. The exact plant from which this root is obtained is not known. The best rhubarb comes from a plant growing in the very heart of Thibet.

We use four kinds of rhubarb: Russian, Canton, Himalaya and the native rhubarb. This drug is easily adulterated. Good rhubarb should be bitter, aromatic, and it should grit between the teeth; it must not have any brown specks externally or internally.

Hahnemann has left us a few interesting provings of this drug. It was reproved by Dr. Schneller of the Vienna Provers' Society (allœopathic) in 1844.

These provings show that the main range of action of this drug is the intestinal canal; the symptoms of vascular erethism which this drug excites, are incidental to the irritation of the stomach and bowels.

Schneller commenced his provings with two grains of a watery extract, increasing this dose every day by two grains. In all, he took three hundred and eighty grains.

After the first two doses, the prover experienced, beside the peculiar, nauseous taste, frequent and empty eructations, fermenting and shifting of flatulence through the bowels; a peculiar *tension and pain in the right umbilical region*, which was relieved by discharge of very fetid flatulence.

After larger doses the eructations were less, but the tension and bloating of the abdomen increased; five or six hours after taking the medicine he was attacked with *colic*, which was sometimes very speedily relieved by papescent stool, and sometimes passed off very slowly. On some days he had several evacuations; on other days, on the contrary, he passed but a small quantity of hard feces.

After six grains, the urine became more scanty and darker than usual, hotter, and its odor was not unpleasantly aromatic; a prickling slight stinging were experienced in the urethra.

After twenty-six, and more, grains: feeling of sickness; loathing, desire to vomit, pressure at the stomach, rumbling in the bowels; bad, papescent taste, frequent spitting of a frothy, white liquid, with diminution of the appetite; urine scanty, reddish-brown, turbid, and warmer than usual; stool increased, always papescent, never serous, attended with some tenesmus; frequent palpitation of the heart and oppression of the chest; pulse fuller and accelerated, especially in the evening; increased sensitiveness to emotions.

The last two doses, of thirty-six and thirty-eight grains respectively, increased the above-mentioned symptoms to a high degree. The prover could scarcely refrain from vomiting; the distended abdomen was sensitive; stitches in the right hypochondrium, griping in the umbilical region; emission of flatulence was attended with relief; increase of the alvine evacuations, dark urine, general feeling of illness.

chilliness, depression of the physical strength, tension in the back, loss of appetite, dullness of the head, vascular erethism and irritability of disposition.

These symptoms gradually disappeared, the stool became hard and scanty, the urine remained dark one day, and in three days all these symptoms had disappeared.

These provings correspond with Hahnemann's pathogenesis of rhubarb in every particular. They show that it is particularly in derangements of the biliary system that rhubarb promises to be a useful agent. The headache which this drug causes, the peculiar manner in which it affects the sight and deranges the gastric functions, the pains which it excites in the bowels, are traceable to a primary irritation of the biliary functions.

The action of rhubarb is chiefly manifest in the chylo-poietic system, and its action upon the brain and special senses will be found to be subordinate to its action upon the functions of the liver and of the gastro-intestinal lining membrane.

Wibmer defines the action of rhubarb in the following words: "The root of rhubarb is an excellent remedial agent, occupying an intermediate place between cathartic salts and resins. It stimulates the functional activity of the stomach and bowels, and promotes at the same time the secretion of mucus and intestinal fluid, hence it is a purgative tonic; the purgative effect never takes place tumultuously, with great rapidity, is very rarely accompanied by nausea or colic, is never watery, nor does it ever weaken the digestive process or the muscular power of the stomach and bowels; on the contrary, these functions are strengthened rather by moderate doses of the drug. Rhubarb moreover increases the secretion of bile and urine, and tinges the last mentioned fluid; it likewise increases and often tinges the perspiration, which shows that it is taken up by the blood and fluids. It is likewise apt to increase the natural temperature and to accelerate the circulation. Although the diarrhœa which it excites is often succeeded by constipation, yet constipation cannot properly be attributed to rhubarb as an effect of direct action."

There is no doubt that massive doses of rhubarb cause diarrhœa of a peculiar order. Small doses, but sufficiently large to call forth the organic reaction with its inherent characteristic forms, do not cause diarrhœa, but a species of costiveness which is not constipation, properly speaking, but a sort of difficult stool arising from weakness of the intestinal fibre and consequent diminution of the peristaltic motion. Hahnemann defines this action of the rhubarb in the following note:

"It is not easy and liquid, copious, or painless diarrhœic stools which constitute the primary action of rhubarb in the bowels; the action consists in a colicky, rather ineffectual urging to altered fecal discharges. The rhubarb evacuations being mostly fecal stools, this drug is not suitable in fall dysentery (although it produces colicky pains similar to the pains felt in dysentery), for the additional reason that the remaining symptoms of rhubarb differ from those which characterize this epidemic."

DYSPEPSIA.—Rhubarb will prove a capital remedy for certain forms of dyspepsia or weak stomach, if the following symptomatic indications, developed by our provings, come into play: Loss of appetite. Hunger, but no appetite. Sour taste in the mouth. Yellow coating on the tongue. The mouth feels dry, yet he has no desire to drink. Feeling of repletion in the stomach, followed by drowsiness. Contractive sensation in the stomach, with nausea. Sensation of nausea in the stomach and bowels. These symptoms may be accompanied by various consensual symptoms, headache, weariness, alteration of temperature, disturbed sleep. Pathologically we may designate these symptoms as dyspepsia, cardialgia, weak digestion, depending upon abnormal conditions of the hepatic functions, and these abnormal states again depending upon exciting causes of a physical or moral nature.

BILIOUS DIARRHŒA.—The provings which have been recorded by Hahnemann and his disciples fully demonstrate the homœopathicity of rhubarb to various forms of diarrhœa, more especially bilious diarrhœa. One prover has recorded the following symptom: Fetid, sour-smelling diarrhœic stools, with griping and shuddering. This symptom enables us to prescribe rhubarb for the

SOUR DIARRHŒA of children, or for the fetid diarrhœa with which they are often troubled during the period of dentition, especially in hot summer weather. There is always some congestion about the head, fever, and a dark-colored, smarting urine, with difficulty of passing it; the children have to press hard.

A baby, five months old, has had diarrhœa for four days. The passages looked like chopped eggs, smell sour, and turn green upon standing; tenesmus, crying and drawing-up of the thighs upon the abdomen; sour smell from the mouth; occasionally, vomiting of sour, cheesy substance. The umbilical region is sensitive to pressure, the anus looks red and is sore. Prescribed one grain of the first trituration of rheum every two hours. Cured in twenty-four hours. (Kafka in *Prager Monat. Shrift.* iii., 72.)

The pathogenetic effects of rhubarb in the healthy organism point in unmistakable language to the symptomatic characteristics of the

diarrhœa which comes within the curative range of rhubarb. We have: Cutting in the umbilical region. Cutting drawing in the left lumbar region below the short ribs and anteriorly in the left side of the hypogastrium, directly over the pubic bone; shifting of flatulence through the bowels. Violent cutting in the region of the lumbar vertebræ, as if the cutting were felt within the bones, increased by stool. Papescent, sour-smelling stool; during its passage the patient experiences a shuddering, and after the evacuation the urging is again felt, with pinching in the bowels. Frequent urging to stool, after which a thin, soft, fetid evacuation takes place, with colic; immediately after the evacuation a sensation of tenesmus, nothing can be passed in spite of straining, although an urging to stool is experienced; this is followed by another passage after a little while; on rising from the seat, the urging which had been appeased gradually, is again felt with renewed violence; the pains in the bowels likewise increase, which had set in during the passage of the feces. Stool mixed with mucus. Stool, the first part of which is soft, the remainder hard, with violent cutting in the bowels. Painful sensation in the anal region as after long-lasting diarrhœa.

BILIOUS DIARRHŒA.—These symptoms, in connection with the urinary symptoms, among which we distinguish urging with less copious discharge than usual; burning in the kidneys and bladder; yellow, also reddish-yellow color of the urine, etc., certainly show that rhubarb is eminently adapted to the treatment of certain forms of bilious diarrhœa where such symptoms constitute characteristic indications; the condition of the brain, appearance of the tongue, consensual feelings in the extremities, etc., go to complete the group. Nor must it be supposed that, because rhubarb is chiefly recommended for children, it is not therefore suitable to full-grown individuals; if this were the case, our provings would be in a great measure useless, for children are unable to give a full description of their abnormal sensations in accordance with homœopathic pathogenesis.

We have already stated that the alterations which this drug causes in the urinary secretions confirm its specific curative powers in derangements of the biliary system; we derive additional confirmations from the action of rhubarb upon the circulation. In bilious attacks, colic, diarrhœa, etc., febrile symptoms, chilly creepings followed by flashes of heat, are generally present. Our provers

report: Warmth over the whole body; heat of the body with restlessness; hurried pulse; from time to time one cheek is pale, the other red, or both cheeks are pale; alternate chills and heat, for a couple of minutes, accompanied by a feeling of weariness, anxiety, indifference to everything, even those things which she was habitually fond of; cool sweat in the face, especially around the mouth and nose.

The sleep and spirits are correspondingly disturbed: While lying in bed, the side upon which he is lying inclines to go to sleep; he feels drowsy; restless sleep, he fancies that he is walking about, half dreaming, half waking; gloomy and depressed spirits; delirium (in a case reported by Brocklesby and quoted by Hahnemann).

We make a deep-red, yellow, strongly aromatic tincture of the root.

RHUS RADICANS.

[CLIMBING IVY; POISON IVY. NATURAL ORDER, ANACARDIACEÆ.]

Stems climbing by means of innumerable radicating tendrils; leaflets ovate, smooth, entire; flowers racemed in axillary panicles. A vigorous, woody climber, ascending trees and other objects ten to forty or fifty feet, common in damp woods in Canada and in the United States. The stem becomes one to two inches in thickness, covered with a grayish, scaly bark, and throws out all along its length myriads of thread-like rootlets, which bind it firmly to its support. Leaflets three, of a dark and shining green, the lowest rarely angular. Berries dull white. Flowers greenish. May and June. (Wood.)

If not supported, the radicans is about six feet high, and the branches recumbent; the stunted radicans might be mistaken for a toxicodendron, if it were not for the stem which is crooked. Sometimes both varieties may grow up from the same stalk. Professor Bigelow states: "Among the plants which grow abundantly around Boston, I have frequently observed individual shoots from the same stalk having the character of both varieties."

The poison of the rhus radicans produces effects analagous to those of rhus toxicodendron, and provings bring out this similarity still more clearly. It has been customary to use the two remedies interchangeably; although it cannot be denied, that a critical study

of their respective symptoms permits of differentiation. (See *Hahn. Monthly*, August, 1869, for a comparative study of rhus tox. and rhus radicans.)

Horsfield, in his dissertation on the effects of rhus radicans, which was published in Philadelphia in the year 1798, gives the following effects of the leaves of this plant:

"A slight degree of itching or sensation of heat, which gradually increases, followed by redness or inflammation of the skin; in some, very extensive; in others, confined to round circumscribed spots, or to longitudinal streaks. The inflamed parts become elevated and tumefied; small vesicles appear on the surface, containing a pellucid fluid, which gradually increase in size; the fluid soon becomes yellow, and, after some time, takes on the color and consistence of pus. After the vesications are completely distended, they break, and some of the pus being discharged, by drying on the surface, forms a yellow incrustation, which gradually becomes brown. The itching and vesications which take place in the incipient state, frequently disappear and return several times successively.

"The poison appears to have a peculiar capricious disposition to attack peculiar parts. In most cases the eyes are specifically affected; in some, the legs and thighs. A peculiar and distressing itching of the scrotum and prepuce is one of the most general and characteristic symptoms of the disease. In some it causes erections, and the labia pudendi are affected. Its peculiar tendency to affect the eyes is most strikingly observed in persons who, by reading much, become susceptible of the eruption; in most of these, if its progress is not stopped, blindness of a shorter or longer continuance is the certain consequence.

"It has been observed that the eruption, when it is re-excited, has a peculiar tendency to affect the parts which were previously affected."

In the above-mentioned dissertation by Horsfield, the following interesting case of poisoning by rhus radicans is described: "In the summer of 1797, a boy of about twelve years of age, and possessing a very high degree of what is termed the melancholic temperament, was exposed to the action of rhus radicans. He was attacked with the following symptoms: redness and swelling of the hands and face, followed by fever, unusual drowsiness, thirst, and great constipation; the eruption gradually extended over the whole body, much resembling the progress of inoculated small-pox; a swelling and very

troublesome itchiness accompanied the eruption through the whole of its course.

"One of the most singular, and at the same time one of the most universal, concomitants of the eruption, when it exists in a violent degree, is a sympathetic erethism of the arterial system, and this occurs in a more or less degree in every case. The general symptoms, when this fever comes on, are a quick, frequent, full and tense pulse; loss of appetite and sickness at the stomach; white-coated tongue; burning of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; headache, throbbing of the temporal arteries, and delirium. The eruption is not unfrequently succeeded by a great number of small boils, swelling of the tongue, ulceration of the mouth, and swelling of the lymphatic glands."

RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

[POISON OAK. NATURAL ORDER, ANACARDIACEÆ.]

Erect, or decumbent; leaves pubescent; leaflets three, broadly oval, acuminate, angular or sinuate dentate; flowers in racemes, axillary, subsessile panicles; drupes smooth, roundish. Canada to the uplands of Georgia. A small, weak shrub, one to three feet high, young branches and leaves beneath downy. Leaflets two to six inches long, two-thirds as wide, petiolate, the common petiole four to five inches long. The flowers are small, dicœcious. Drupes pale-brown. (Wood.)

This plant was first described by Cornatus in his history of Canadian plants, and was first introduced to the notice of the profession in 1798 by Dr. Dufresnoy, a physician, in France. His attention was directed to it by the case of a young man who had been cured of an herpetic eruption on the wrist, of six years' standing, by being accidentally poisoned by this plant.

Orfila made six experiments on dogs with the extract of this plant. In the first two no effect was produced; in the others it exerted a stupefying action on the nervous system, with local irritation and more or less intense inflammation, with vertigo, and dilated pupils. After death, the blood was found fluid, of a very dark purple color, in the cavities of the heart; the lungs were red and very crepitant. Lavini made the same experiments on guinea pigs and

birds, with the same effects. His experiments are described in the *Journal de Chemie Medicale,* June, 1825.

Fontana states, in his celebrated treatise on poisons, that having touched the leaves of the rhus toxicodendron at different times and at intervals of several days, in four to six days after, the eyelids and the extremities of the ears and many other parts of his face became tumefied, and appeared filled with an aqueous fluid. The intervals between the fingers became red and covered with little vesicles full of pellucid humor, and the epidermis fell off in small scales. Violent smarting of the skin continued for fifteen days, and the pulse was inordinately agitated.

Lavini applied the juice of rhus toxicodendron to the index-finger and left it there for two minutes: in about an hour it produced two small dark-colored spots. Twenty-five days afterward, he was suddenly seized with the following symptoms: Great heat in the mouth and throat; rapid swelling of the left cheek, of the upper lip and eyelids; the following night, swelling of both forearms to double their natural size, with coriaceous skin, insupportable itching and violent heat. Four days after, there appeared on the hands and forearms pustules like those of the itch; some of them, on bursting, discharged a limpid humor. Upon inoculating the forearm with this liquid, fresh pustules were produced. The places on the finger, to which the juice had been applied, presented two small tumors, about the size of peas, which afterward disappeared without opening them. After eight days, the forearms were covered with squamous scales; the itching lasted several days. These symptoms at last disappeared after the application of ice.

The following interesting cases of poisoning by the California poison oak (rhus diversiloba), a shrub which resembles the rhus toxicodendron in nearly every sense of the word, are related by Dr. J. Murray Moore. (*Am. Observer,* October, 1878.)

In February, 1876, E. B. M., a slight, brown-haired, but not fair-complexioned lady of twenty-five, walked up a hill at San Raphael, fifteen miles north of San Francisco, on a warm morning, and, while perspiring freely, gathered ferns which grew among the poison oaks. She did not handle the leaves of the latter, though she must have often touched them. About this time of the year the young leaf-shoots are beginning to sprout, and the California sun-rays being as powerful in February as in July, their virus is energetically developed. E. B. M. proved very much infected — quite unknown to herself — for on the next day, Saturday, having returned to the city, she felt

in the afternoon chills and feverishness by turns, and general malaise. Next day, Sunday, she awoke feeling really ill. She had a dull frontal headache, anorexia, nausea, stiffness of the limbs, extreme languor, and an eruption of itching red papules behind each ear and on the neck. On Monday, these papules enlarged and became more numerous, and the eyelids were red and œdematous. Face was red and swelled; the cervical glands became tumid and slightly tender. On rising from bed she fainted, and again later in the day syncope came on. On Tuesday the rash had extended all over the face, over the hands, between the toes and the thighs. The itching was becoming more and more intolerable and partook of a burning character; the nausea continued, and vomiting occurred this day. During this day and the two following, the urine was scanty, high colored, and passed with a feeling of heat in the urethra. Bowels were costive all through the attack. About the fifth day from their first appearance the papules had become vesicles which rapidly coalesced on the face and burst, emitting an acrid serum, which, on drying, formed a crust so dense as to make the movement of the facial and buccal muscles painful. The nose and lips were much swollen. The œdema of the eyelids was so great as to close up the left eye entirely and the right partially. The burning and itching were somewhat relieved after the breaking of the vesicles. The acute stage was now over (six days after the commencement,) but the cracking of the crusts over the face, etc., occasioned such disfigurement that the lady was confined to the house for a fortnight more; by that time all traces of the skin erysipelas had disappeared, only an unusual irritability (to flannel, etc.,) of the integument remained, and a hypersensitiveness to cold air. The treatment was mixed. On the third day an homœopathic physician was called in, who prescribed sulphur[200], and a weak arnica lotion, neither of which relieved any one of the symptoms. A very low diet was ordered and adhered to throughout, when the acute stage was over, steam-baths were taken, the first two being followed by a sulphur and bran bath. These baths relieved the itching temporarily, but extended the vesicles over the body and legs. She felt very weak afterward.

A second attack in August, 1876, from a slight exposure to the shrub at Menlo Park, an open flat country, thirty miles south of San Francisco, abounding in scrub oak, poison oak, tarantulas and gophers (a kind of mole), was promptly checked by the local use of camphor dissolved in arnica tincture. The erysipelas of the face, however, was very intense for four or five days, and rhus[200] materially relieved it.

A third and fourth attack in September, 1876, were promptly checked, (as to the face symptoms) by the same lotion; and, so far, it has proved the only abortifacient of the *rhus erysipelas* I have known or heard of; but it is too strong for many people's skins, and must be used with great caution. The virus must have remained in her system for about five months afterward, when in

the city, namely, in February, 1877, a fifth attack came on, without any fresh exposure, shortly after taking a bath rather too hot. One of the earliest symptoms this time was the peculiar rheumatism of rhus, affecting the legs chiefly, a stiffness of all the joints on first moving them; aching pains in the joints, constant feeling of lameness in the legs. The vesicles that appeared during the first two days were few and scattered, and strongly resembled the eruption of chicken-pox. There was a slight amount of pyrexia. Clematis erecta[200], and afterward sulphur[200] were prescribed by her homœopathic physician without benefit. After an illness of nearly three weeks, during which the rheumatism and derangement of the whole digestive system was very much marked, a course of four Turkish baths rapidly restored the health and the smoothness of the integument. Since that time, no exposure having taken place to the rhus emanations, this lady has remained free from any sign of its baleful influence.

John W., a light-haired, robust Englishman, of twenty-three years, with pock-marked face, was travelling as colporteur in Napa Valley during the middle of January, 1876. The weather being warm in the intervals of the showers, he got much heated while carrying his pack up and down the hills, on which the poison-oak was abundant; he lay down among them while sweating, and once or twice relieved the bladder there, quite ignorant of the risk he was running. On the 13th day of January, the day after he had been last among these bushes, heat and itching of the scrotum and inner adjacent surface of the thighs commenced, worst on the hairy parts. Next day the characteristic papules, on a base of diffused redness and œdema, appeared on the forehead and neck, rapidly spreading in all directions, and accompanied with heat, itching and burning, but with very little general pyrexia. The urine was not high-colored, but felt "hot" when being passed. The digestive system was not disturbed much, only loss of appetite being experienced. The itching was relieved by cold, but aggravated by heat, warmth, rubbing or scratching; his head felt hot, but did not ache. He consulted me for erysipelas, but I was by this time familiar enough with the phenomena of poison oak to identify the nature of this "erysipelas." The patient made a recovery under the use of veratrum viride internally and the external use of a solution of half a drachm of sulphate of magnesia to one ounce of tepid water.

It will be found that the foregoing corroborate the following symptoms, as given in Hull's Jahr, edition 1862: *General.*—Chilliness, followed by feverish heat; languor; debility. Great languor of the whole body. Sudden paroxysms of faintings. Weariness of the lower limbs. Stiffness of the limbs on first moving them. Lameness in all the joints, worse on rising from a seat after having been seated for some time. *Skin.*—Itching of the body. Burning

itching here and there. Burning, itching eruptions, *particularly on the scrotum*, prepuce, eyelids, and eyes, with swelling of the parts, and small yellowish vesicles, which ran into each other, and became moist. Confluent vesicles, most of them containing a milky or watery fluid. *Face.*—Erysipelatous inflammation of the face, with swelling also on the neck. Swelling of the face, particularly of the eyelids and lobules of the ears. Pale swelling (of the face), with burning closing of the lids and lachrymation, followed by an eruption of vesicles filled with a yellowish liquid.

It is asserted by von Mons, and others, that the active principle of this plant is a hydrocarbureted gas, mixed with an acrid vapor, which acts most powerfully upon certain organs. Some individuals are exceedingly sensitive to the action of this principle. In the *Vienna Zeitschrift*, January, 1841, we read of a Creole with an excessively delicate skin and irritable nerves, who was made sick and attacked with erysipelas, whenever he came in the remotest degree in contact with the exhalations of the poisonous sumach. At the distance of even a mile he began to be affected with the emanations proceeding from this plant, and at the distance of two hundred paces he became stupefied and fainted away. If a person carried a twig of the sumach tree past him, even without his knowing anything about it, he was attacked with convulsions, and the skin of the whole body became inflamed, with itching and tumefaction.

If small doses of rhus tox. are taken internally, the cutaneous and urinary secretions become more abundant, the action of the intestinal canal is stimulated, and in paralyzed parts a return of sensitiveness and motor power is perceived, accompanied by a sensation of burning and stinging. Large doses cause pain in the stomach, nausea, vomiting, vertigo, dullness and stupefaction of the head, general loss of strength in the extremities, spasmodic twitchings, feverish symptoms, numbness and inflammatory swelling of paralyzed parts.

From the provings which Hahnemann has instituted with this drug, we infer that it affects the cerebro-spinal system of nerves, including the cerebral, sentient and motor nerves; it affects the ganglionic nerves, the serous and mucous membranes, the skin, the arterial and venous apparatus. The organism is affected by this plant both materially and dynamically. Dynamically, the rhus poison tends to produce depression and even paralysis; materially, its action results in the decomposition and dissolution of tissues.

According to Hahnemann, rhus acts most powerfully while the body is in a state of rest, whereas the effects of bryonia become aggravated by motion. This is quite natural. The affections to which bryonia is generally homœopathic are principally characterized by inflammatory irritation; hence the pains which bryonia excites in a part must necessarily be *aggravated* by motion. Rhus, on the contrary, has a laming, stupefying action upon the tissues; hence these effects of rhus are necessarily *diminished* by motion.

The provings which Hahnemann has instituted with rhus, and toxicological experience, show that rhus is homœopathic to a variety of affections, which are best studied under the following categories:

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Nervous vertigo and arthritic hemicrania, when the brain feels as if it were shaking in the skull, with burning pains either in the forehead or occiput, also with swelling of the head and even face, may yield to rhus.

NERVOUS GROUP.

PARALYSIS.—We need hardly repeat that rhus has been successfully used in the treatment of painless and cold paralysis of the extremities, or in paralysis depending upon concussion or organic disease of the spinal marrow; or in rheumatic paralysis, with heaviness, tearing, drawing and benumbing pains in the paralyzed limb.

A male nurse, forty-five years old, small, thin in flesh and of a choleric temperament, was well until a year ago, when he had typhus; was treated, allœopathically, in the hospital for seven weeks, dismissed when still very feeble; since then the following condition gradually developed itself: he sits on a wooden stool and is, with it, in constant motion; the head and trunk incline forward, the former being in continual motion; the extremities tremble violently; the patient cannot straighten himself or remain quiet for a moment; cannot keep anything in his hand and must be fed. Attempts to walk show a high degree of insecurity in the use of his limbs; he can remain standing, for a short time, with a constant shaking of the knees; but he can walk only a few steps, with a constant grasping for support, and, a number of times, he has stepped with one foot upon the other, tumbling down and unable to help himself on his feet again. When in a horizontal position, the trembling is less severe; he starts spasmodically in his sleep, without realizing it. The muscles are extremely relaxed, and he is emaciated. With this, the appetite is normal; the tongue clean; the bowels do not, at times, move for several days; the urine clear, like water. Pulse small, soft, 70. Cold baths and the topical use of strychnine and phosphorus has done him no good. Diagnosis: paralysis agitans (Parkinson). *Treatment:* Every morning and night three drops of the third decimal dilution of rhus. In two weeks he used half a drachm, and was much better. The improvement commenced in the lower extremities, the trembling disappeared, showing itself only, to a slight degree, after exhausting efforts to stand on his feet for some time; by leaning on a supporting arm, he can cross the room as if his limbs had never ailed; the trembling in the arms is much better. Prescribed rhus[10], two doses a day. After two months he walked a distance of about eleven miles (two hours) to see his physician. With the exception of a continued inability to hold his head erect, the paralytic symptoms have disappeared; he is also in better flesh. Two years later he worked steadily as a mason. (Payr in *Hirsch. H. Ztschr.*, vol. iii., p. 138.)

W. H., aged seventeen years, had the itch in his childhood. He was carried to me on October 2, 1848, and gave me with the aid of his father the following statement: "I went, two and a half years ago, into the forest to help load a tree, and perspired freely while at work. When the tree was loaded I was tired and, to rest, sat down upon the hindmost part of the tree. On the road home, we were overtaken by a snow storm, with rain and violent wind. I remained on the tree. On my arrival at home I alighted—being stiff—from the tree, and discovered that the right leg, especially in the hip, was lame, and pained me on motion. All possible means were used, but the evil, instead of getting better, was aggravated, and I am lame with the leg to this day." Symptoms: a *drawing* pain, with *crepitation* in the hip-joint; pains increased by leaving a chair, after sitting on it long; by sitting down in the cold; by exertion of the leg during walking; in the autumn and by change of weather. The pains are eased by sitting near a warm stove, in the sun, and by continued gentle motion. The leg is so lame, that he is obliged to take hold of his pants' leg in the knee, in order to lift it up and move it on, when he wishes to walk, or rather, to limp. While limping, the leg has always been bent in the knee-joint and every attempt to extend it caused pain, and complete extension was not possible. The limb is stiff in the hip-joint, and every motion is painful and imperfect. Prescribed one dose rhus tox.[12]. Eight days later, the patient reported again, having *walked* the whole distance to the Doctor's office (five post-miles). The patient stated that he noticed improvement on the first morning after taking the medicine, consisting mainly in a feeling of animation in the leg. On the second day he could raise the leg without being obliged to take the hand for support and the long walk, just taken, was not at all troublesome. He still limped somewhat and received a second dose of rhus[12], followed by a complete cure. [This remarkable case is well authenticated.—Ed.] (Dr. Bolle in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol. xlvi.)

L. S., Chicago, aged forty-seven years, dark hair and eyes; bilious temperament; carpenter. Twenty-two years ago he had typhus fever, which was followed by erysipelas of the face and wrist. Eight or nine years ago he used an external application, which removed the external evidences of the disease. He has always been, and is now, troubled with sore eyes, the lids having been granulated. The eyelashes are almost gone, especially on the lower lid. About three years ago he was taken with a *numbness* through the body, which settled in his left hip. While working at his trade he was exposed continually to drafts and changes of temperature. The numbness came on gradually, and was felt most on going to bed at night. He had a peculiar pain which would begin in the left foot, and pass up that side of the body and across the shoulders to the right side; thence down to the right hip, and across the pelvis to the left or lame hip again. This pain was at times so acute that the bed clothes falling upon it would cause most intense agony, and even render the limb powerless. When the pain was at its worst, the hair of his head and his moustache seemed to stand erect, and his leg would feel as though it was coming off. The numb feeling usually began to come on about seven to eight o'clock in the evening, at which time there would be a "dripping as of water, which would choke the whole system." After the dripping sensation the mind would become dull and stupid. As the pain passed around the body as described, it left sore spots on the way. As soon as perspiration set in, these sore spots became icy cold. Sometimes there is a drawing sensation in the hands, when, if he takes hold of anything, he cannot let go. The feeling in the hips is as cold marble, and when it goes through some parts, it "nips," just as though done by a pair of pincers. The patient's mind was rendered almost useless by the stupefying effects following the severe paroxysms of pain. He was a wreck, bodily and mentally, although giving evidence of having at one time been above the average in both. The bowels were inactive, moving but once or twice a week with artificial help. Some palpitation of the heart, aggravated by excitement or fright. He now feels worse about nine or ten o'clock in the morning. His pains are, and have always been, relieved by gentle motion; better in dry, clear weather; worse before a storm and about midnight. He could foretell the coming of a rainstorm sometimes as long as three days; pain somewhat relieved when the storm had fully set in. On January 30th, rhus tox.[200] was given him, once in two weeks until April 10th, when he reported steady improvement. May 15th, the patient reported himself well, except a slight headache. The remedy was repeated but once or twice. (Dr. W. J. Hawkes' clinic. (*U. S. M. Invest.*, May 15, 1879.)

Dr. Alderson, in his essay on rhus toxicodendron, gives several cases of recovery from paralysis affected by means of the dried leaves, in doses of from half a grain to a grain three times a day, and he says that the first feeling of amendment was a sensation of tingling and twitching in the affected limb. Noack and Trinks report several cases of paralysis of the feet which were cured by rhus toxicodendron. One is a case of painless paralysis of the feet; the patient was a man whom Hahnemann had treated unsuccessfully for three years; he took the tincture of rhus in increasing doses, in all four ounces of the drug, until his cure was completed, without experiencing any bad effects whatsoever from the medicine. In another case both feet were paralyzed, with complete inability to move them, to walk or stand; the patient was a girl of fourteen years, and was entirely cured by consuming two ounces of the tincture in increasing doses; she had remained perfectly well for the last two years when the case was reported.

RHEUMATISM.—Rhus causes coxalgia with tearing and stitching in the hip-joint down to the bend of the knee, with heaviness of the legs, paralysis of the legs and feet, feeling of numbness in the feet. The symptoms recommend rhus as an excellent remedy in violent rheumatic and arthritic affections. It has likewise been employed in

ISCHIAS NERVOSA.—Rhus is most useful in rheumatism characterized by stiffness and lameness of the joints and stinging pains in the tendons and muscles, also tingling and feeling of soreness, or as if bruised. The pains are generally worse on first moving the part; they abate after moving about a little.

A woman, forty years old, of phlegmatic temperament, has been sick, for five days, with rheumatism after taking cold. Symptoms: Straining, tearing pain, which prevents her from being quiet in bed for a minute; she is constantly moving hands and feet. There is a drawing, straining, tearing pain all over her, worst when she is quiet, relieved if she continues motion. The limbs, however, feel numb and dead upon being moved; and the limbs easily "go to sleep," when she rests upon them. The involved parts are red and shining, sore and painful to touch. She has pressive pains in the joints, with a sensation of stiffness, especially when she rises after sitting down, and these pains are aggravated when she comes in contact with open air. There is stitching in the small bones of the foot upon stepping, and the ankle feels as if sprained. Great exhaustion, which is noticed more when sitting still than during walking; but she staggers and reels as she walks; and standing on her feet is still more difficult, from lack of strength in the legs. The hand trembles if she attempts to grasp anything. The body is nearly always warm and moist with a little thirst; the pulse beats fuller and quicker than usual; breathing is short; the lips and tongue rough and dry. The passages from the bowels are not constipated, but do not occur as often as usual, the urine is hot and dark. She has no appetite; she relishes nothing, and yet, there is at times an insatiable appetite. In the night, there is much moisture of the skin with heat and thirst, and much restless tumbling about; the pains are then much aggravated. Toward morning she perspires freely with some

amelioration of the pain. Her mind is disturbed with anxiety and apprehension. Prescribed rhus tox.[24], one drop. After an aggravation of the symptoms on the first and second day, she recovered entirely on the fourth. (Gross in *Archiv. f. d. Hom. Heilk.*, vi., 1, 61.)

ORBITAL GROUP.

OPHTHALMIA.—Rhus has undoubtedly a marked effect upon the eyes. Scrofulous ophthalmia has frequently been cured by means of rhus; the symptoms are: burning in the eyes, lachrymation, photophobia, swelling and inflammation of the lids, inflammation of the canthi, smarting sensation and pressure in the eyes. The first who recommended rhus for scrofulous ophthalmia, was a homœopathic physician in Vienna, Dr. Ritter von Lichtenfels; since then, it has been extensively used by allœopathic physicians. In

SCROFULOUS BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA, inflammation of the lids, even when chronic, with redness, swelling and scurfy formations of the lids, dryness of the eyes, itching and burning of the lids, rhus may be of great service.

Hartmann says: The inflammation to which rhus is adapted, is never active, nor is the stabbing pain in the eye itself always very acute, but it is aggravated by the exposure of the eye to the light. The inflamed Meibomian glands cause a constant adhesion of the eyelids. With the inflammation we find also swelling, not only of the lids, but of the entire region which surrounds the eye. Rhus has been frequently, and with advantage, used in ophthalmia neonatorum.

A scrofulous child of six months was sick with fully developed ophthalmia neonatorum. The inflamed and swollen eyelids were firmly closed, permitting, however, the occasional discharge of pus-like mucus. A copious discharge of water accompanied a forcible opening of the eyes, and the spongy, granulated inner surfaces of the lids formed a dark-red swelling, which hid the bulb of the eye from view. Prescribed a spoonful per diem of a solution of rhus[6] in water internally, and dropping of the same solution into the eye once a day. The trouble disappeared on the fourth day. (Gross, *Arch. Hom. Heilkst*, xvi., 2, 94.)

AURICULAR GROUP.

OTALGIA.—Rhus may prove useful in otalgia, with throbbing pains in the ear and swelling inflammation and desquamation of the external ear. Also in

PAROTITIS after scarlet fever, if the gland is hard as stone; or in chronic induration of the parotid gland; or in epidemic parotitis (mumps).

FACIAL GROUP.

VESICULAR ERYSIPELAS.—We have seen that swelling and

inflammation of the face, with effusion of serum under the epidermis, are a common effect of rhus. All the signs of vesicular erysipelas are distinctly developed by rhus. We have likewise used this agent in

CRUSTA LACTEA and in

ACNE ROSACEA, with more or less success, but more particularly in the chronic variety of these eruptions.

DENTAL AND PHARYNGEAL GROUPS.

TOOTHACHE.—Rhus has been recommended in some forms of arthritic and rheumatic toothache, with fine prickling pains in the tooth as if a pin were stuck in; also for a tingling pain in the teeth, which is felt from time to time, as if they would go to sleep.

This agent has been successfully used by Dr. Paine in the inflammatory stage of diphtheria, "if the inflammation was of a dark-red, or if there were dark crimson patches scattered over the inflamed surface."

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The gastric symptoms of rhus are not of a common order. It causes a flow of water from the mouth, and dryness of the tongue; it causes a bitter taste in the mouth; food likewise tastes bitter. The appetite is either gone, or disappears after partaking of the smallest quantity of food; it causes a pressure in the pit of the stomach as if swollen.

DYSPEPSIA.—These symptoms may indicate the use of rhus in some forms of dyspepsia, characterized by flow of water, dryness in the mouth, little or no appetite, or a capricious appetite which is satisfied after partaking of the smallest quantity of food, with pressure in the epigastric region as if the parts were swollen.

Rhus causes a continual urging to stool, with nausea, also with tearing in the intestines; the urging sometimes results in a watery discharge. Rhus also causes bloody stools, or red and yellow stools, mixed with mucus, of a jelly-like and fluid consistence. The stools sometimes are involuntary. It may therefore be used with advantage in

DIARRHŒA of a dysenteric character, accompanied by discharge of blood and cutting pain. In

TYPHOID INFLAMMATION OF THE BOWELS AND PERITONEUM, rhus seems to possess specific powers to arrest or favorably to modify the disorganizing process which is going on in

the mucous surface of the intestines, in the blood, and in the peritoneal exhalations.

INCARCERATED HERNIA.—Dr. Mueller professes to have used it with success for the typhoid inflammatory symptoms and the tympanitis developed during an attack of incarcerated hernia.

PHYSCONIA PERITONEALIS.—Rhus has also been used in physconia peritonealis. Gauwerki reports three cases, with swelling and hardness in the right iliac region, extending toward the tinea alba and dipping deep into the pelvis. There was some local inflammation in the inguinal region, with pressing, pulsating pain and a feeling of pressure and weight in the lower abdomen. The symptoms were worse when sitting and upon extending the right limb; impossibility of lying on the left side; relief from lying on the back with the right leg drawn up, and relief of pain from pressure with the hand from below upward.

URINARY GROUP.

Rhus causes an increased secretion of urine, and even incontinence of urine. Hence it has been given with success for

PARALYSIS OF THE SPHINCTER OF THE BLADDER in the case of old people and scrofulous or hysteric women, and even for paralysis vesicæ et ani combined. In

NOCTURNAL ENURESIS of feeble, rickety, strumous children, who are likewise troubled with weak bowels, rhus proves very useful.

SEXUAL GROUP.

ERYSIPELAS OF THE SCROTUM.—The action of rhus upon the sexual organs is very marked. It causes swelling of the parts, and a furious itching of the scrotum, with a distressing breaking out on the parts; also violent erections and, in women, violent labor-pains as if the menses would make their appearance. We may recommend rhus for erysipelas of the scrotum in new-born infants; for

VIOLENT ITCHING OF THE SCROTUM, with which many persons are sometimes afflicted; for

MENSTRUAL SUPPRESSION when arising from wet feet, when the suppression is attended with violent pressing pains in the uterine region;

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE brought on by a strain, restlessness, seeking relief by constant change of position; dryness of the mouth and lips; violent biting pain in the vulva; and perhaps for

PUERPERAL FEVER.

CATARRHAL AND THORACIC GROUPS.

In affections of the chest, rhus is not to be despised. It causes spasmodic sneezing, hoarseness and roughness in the throat, cough with titillation in the bronchial tubes, generally of a dry character and sometimes with the taste of blood in the mouth. It causes likewise acute stitches flying through the chest at night, waking the patient out of her sleep; shortness of breath and dyspnœa. Hence we have used rhus with some advantage in

TYPHOID PNEUMONIA, with dry, glazed tongue, bland delirium, cough with stitches and foul or bloody expectoration.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

VESICULAR ERYSIPELAS.—In vesicular erysipelas rhus seems indispensable. In some

HERPETIC ERUPTIONS, with burning and itching, and exudation of a serous fluid, rhus may prove invaluable. In

HERPETIC ERUPTIONS ON THE SCROTUM AND PREPUCE, with swelling of the parts, exudation of serum, furious itching and smarting, rhus is a capital remedy. Do not neglect rhus in

TINEA CAPITIS, with exudation of fetid and yellowish matter under the scabs, itching, burning and inflammatory redness of the scalp.

In a case of poisoning by rhus, related by Dr. Neidhard, vesicular tubercles caused a great deal of annoyance to the patient. The eruption developed itself in the following manner:

First day.—Small vesicular tubercles, resembling bites of insects, showed themselves in the joints of the hands, feet, particularly around the inside of the ankles. In the evening, excessive, almost intolerable itching at the same time, with a kind of voluptuous feeling in the skin, followed by a burning after the skin has been scratched to bleeding. Scratching aggravates the itching and burning. Second to fifth day.—Swelling and redness of the upper and lower lids of the right eye and all around it to such an extent that the patient could only see with difficulty. A similar swelling around the left eye, but to a less extent. Tubercles appeared in different parts of the body; they appeared also on the knees, hip, and shoulder-joint; this action on the joints was a characteristic symptom. On the inside of the ankles, where the itching was most severe, dark-brown marks have remained to this day, now five years. In this case the poisonous action of rhus seemed to communicate itself to several persons who were in contact with the patient. A decoction of sasafras relieved the itching; the greatest relief was expe-

rienced from small doses of mercurius præcipitatus ruber used externally as well as internally. In

PAPULAR ERUPTIONS of this character, in papular itch or herpes, rhus will prove eminently useful.

ANTHRAX.—Rhus should not be forgotten in pustula maligna or anthrax, and in

PURPURA HÆMORRHAGICA, especially if the patients have a sallow, cachectic appearance, with great debility, tendency to paralytic weakness of the bladder and bowels, foul discharges; loss of appetite, appearance as if the blood would turn to water.

Rhus causes pains as if sprained or bruised, and as if the flesh had been detached from the bones by blows; hence its use is frequently resorted to in sprains; but it proves useful only in lesions of the tendinous and ligamentous tissues when resulting from blows or strains. If symptoms of true inflammation develop themselves, aconite should be used.

GLANDULAR SWELLINGS.—In hard and old glandular swellings, more particularly of the parotid and sub-maxillary gland, rhus has been found eminently useful.

FEVER GROUP.

Rhus is eminently adapted to typhoid conditions of the blood and other vital fluids; hence it will commend itself to your attention in acute eruptive diseases, such as

MEASLES, SCARLET FEVER, SMALL-POX, if a process of decomposition should appear, as indicated by foul discharges from the bowels, livid color of the skin, fading away and unhealthy character of the eruption.

A girl, eighteen years old, was taken sick with small-pox after nursing a patient sick with typhus. She had the following symptoms on the fourth day: Burning fever; extreme exhaustion; burning thirst; roaring in the ears; dry, hard tongue; the lips and teeth covered with tough, brown slime; the abdomen meteoristic; the eruption looked dried and shrunk; many of the pustules were livid instead of having the healthy bright-red. I prescribed one-eighth of a grain of the extract of rhus tox. every three hours. When I saw the patient on the next day but one, I was surprised at the favorable change; the typhoid symptoms had disappeared, and the pustules were healthy. The disease ran its normal course, and the patient made a good recovery. (Mayrhofer in the Hygea, vol. xviii., p. 494.)

TYPHUS.—In typhoid inflammations of the bowels and peritoneum, or in abdominal typhus, as it is termed by pathologists, or in bilious or gastric typhus, rhus may prove a most valuable remedy. In these forms of typhus we find the following symptoms: The usual pain in the region of the ileo-cæcal valve, sensitiveness or per-

haps numbness of the abdominal walls, symptoms of general decomposition of the vital fluids, discharge of foul urine, fetid, watery and bloody, sometimes involuntary discharges from the bowels, clammy and husky skin, empty and rapid pulse; foul taste in the mouth, tongue thickly coated with a blackish-brown mucus, thirst, epistaxis, bleeding of the gums, petechiæ.

In the epidemic typhus of 1813, where thousands of soldiers fell victims to the disease, Hahnemann did not lose a single patient out of one hundred and eighty-three whom he treated in Leipzic with alternate doses of rhus and bryonia. This naturally excited great astonishment among the officers of the Russian government whose troops occupied Leipzic at that period, but was taken no notice of by the medical authorities. This fever had two principle stages. During the first stage the patient was affected with an intolerable bad humor, sensation of heat in the body and especially in the head, dry feeling or actual dryness in the mouth, causing constant thirst, bruised feeling in the limbs, restlessness, etc., but in the second period the patient did not complain of any of these symptoms; he was hot, did not desire to drink, he knew not whether to take this thing or that; he did not know those about him, or he abused them; he gave irrelevant answers, talked nonsense with his eyes open, did foolish things, wished to run away, cried aloud or moaned without being able to say why he did so, had a rattling in the throat, the countenance was distorted, the eyes squinting, he played with his hands, behaved like a madman, passed feces and urine without consciousness, etc. To these groups of symptoms bryonia and rhus proved homœopathic.

But there sometimes occurred a third state, a sort of lethargy, or semi-paralysis of the mental organs. The patient remained indolently lying on his back without sleeping or speaking; he scarcely ever answered any questions; he appeared to hear without understanding what was said; he only whispered a few words which had no bearing upon the question; he appeared to be almost without the power of motion or sensation, without being actually paralyzed.

In this case the sweet spirits of nitre were administered. The nitre should be so old, or so thoroughly sweetened, that the cork of the bottle is no longer reddened by it.

One drop of this was shaken with an ounce of water, and consumed within twenty-four hours. In the course of a few days this paralytic prostration was followed by recovery.

M., forty-eight years old, robust, tall and strong, who has never been sick before, worked very hard some three weeks ago and was taken with dizziness, aching in the limbs, nausea, etc., culminating in a nervous fever, which was treated allœopathically. After three weeks he presented the following symptoms: Vertigo, when raising himself up or moving, but not when lying quietly; forgetfulness; he demands a drink, receives a glass of water, holds it in his hand and does not know what to do with it. Headache, delirium. Staring, glassy, dull, stupid eyes. Dry tongue, stiff and hard like a board; trembling of the tongue as it is protruded; deafness; dryness of the nostrils. Much thirst for very cold drink. Loss of appetite, nausea with eructations; hardness of the abdomen, constipation; frequent emission of light-colored urine, depositing a sediment like the dregs of beer; hot fever, with anxiety and dryness of the surface of the body; he cannot perspire; he wants to sleep all the while; he lies in bed, sleeping, snoring and muttering; if he is called loudly, he inquires what is wanted, and sleeps on; his hands are in constant motion, feeling about the bed and picking the cover. He cannot stand on his feet; if he is helped out of bed, to arrange its furniture, he faints away from utter exhaustion. Pulse small, hard, eighty beats per minute. Prescribed aconite, with relief; after twenty-four hours, rhus tox. followed by a general aggravation of all the symptoms, continuing a day and a night; after three days, the fever, thirst, delirium and deafness improved; on the sixth day he could leave the bed and sit up for hours, and an entire recovery followed soon. (Gaspary, *Ann. d. Hom. Klinik.*, vol. ii., p. 196.)

MENTAL GROUP.

Rhus causes peevishness, anxiety, a feeling of fright, oppression, apprehension, restlessness with a desire to move about, and delirium of a muttering character.

We prepare the tincture from the green leaves; it is of a dark-yellow color.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—It is stated that occasional doses of rhus toxicodendron act as a prophylactic, and protect sensitive people against the effects of exposure. The following have been used locally: A decoction of the grindelia robusta, camphor, arnica, vaseline, salt-water, bran-water, sulphite of soda. Among the remedies used internally we may mention rhus toxicodendron (high), arsenicum album, sanguinaria, sulphur, graphites, clematis erecta, etc. Dr. Murray has used veratrum viride with encouraging success. Fomentations of warm milk and sweet oil on the swollen and inflamed parts are very useful. If the sexual parts are swollen and inflamed, they may be bathed in a decoction of sassafras. Aconite and belladonna may be given internally. The internal and external use of lobelia inflata has been found efficient by some practitioners. The mercurius præcipitatus ruber internally, and externally in the shape of a mild ointment, likewise affords great relief.

RHUS VENENATA.

[POISON SUMACH, DOG-WOOD. NATURAL ORDER, ANACARDIACEÆ.]

Very glabrous; leaflets seven to thirteen, oval, abruptly acuminate, very entire; panicles loose, axillary, pedunculate; drupes greenish-yellow, smooth. A shrub or small tree of fine appearance, from ten to fifteen feet high, in swamps, in the United States and Canada. Trunk several inches in diameter, with spreading branches above. Petioles wingless, red, six to ten inches long. Leaflets about three inches long, half as wide, sessile, except the odd one. Panicles axillary; staminate and pistillate flowers on separate plants, those of the barren ones more diffuse. Flowers very small, green. Drupes as large as peas. June. The whole plant is very poisonous to the taste and touch, and even taints the air to some distance around with its pernicious effluvium. (Wood.)

Like its kindred, the rhus vernix, a native of Japan and equally poisonous, this plant furnishes a milky juice, which, upon being boiled, makes a very good varnish. It is exceedingly poisonous, producing violent symptoms which resemble those of the poison oak and poison ivy; it seems to affect with particular intensity persons of sensitive organization and of light complexion and it is said, that the symptoms are apt to recur at the same time of each succeeding year.

The poisonous effects of sumach are described, as follows, by John Bigelow. He states:

"The most formidable cases in persons subject to this poison usually commence within twenty-four hours after exposure, sometimes longer, more frequently shorter. The symptoms generally begin by itching and tumefaction in the hands and face, the swelling gradually spreading over different parts of the body like erysipelas. The inflamed parts became elevated, of a livid redness, with a burning sensation; they contain a transparent fluid, which by degrees becomes yellow, and then assumes a purulent appearance. A discharge takes place from the vesicles, giving rise to a yellowish incrustation, which afterward becomes brown. An insupportable itching and burning is felt; the parts become excessively swollen; not unfrequently the eyes are closed, and the face has a cadaverous appearance like that in malignant small-pox. It usually reaches its height the fourth or sixth day, after which the skin and incrustations begin to separate from the diseased parts, and the symptoms gradually subside; no scars or permanent traces usually remain. I never knew of a well authenticated case terminating fatally.

"In October, 1814, Dr. A. L. Pierson accompanied me to collect the juice of the rhus venenata. He had always supposed himself exempt from liability to the poison. The day was warm; the effluvium from the incisions we made in the trees was very powerful; we were exposed an hour, he less than myself. His own account of the symptoms is as follows: 'I felt no unpleasant effects for six or seven hours, when I perceived the backs of my hands were swollen and puffy, without pain or itching; my forehead and upper lip were soon in the same state. The following morning the tumefaction had increased, and other parts were infected; the backs of my hands and wrists began to show small, watery vesicles. No applications were made till about noon; I then applied cloths dipped in lead-water to one hand and wrist, and a spirituous solution of corrosive muriate of mercury to the other. From this and subsequent trials I prefer lead. The parts began to itch; the tumefaction increased; vesication began to take place on the swollen surface; small pustules formed and ran into each other, and at last some were as large as nutmegs. Next day my eyes were nearly closed from the swelling of my forehead, eyebrows and cheeks. The contents of the vesicles were perfectly limpid; inoculation from them to other parts had no effect, nor at any other stage. The next evening the inflammation was at its height; the burning and itching intolerable. The following day the pustules began to appear a little milky, and by night the inflammation was evidently on the decline. This day I applied stramonium ointment. In a fortnight I was able to leave my chamber, and had a new cuticle from the roots of my hair on the forehead to my breast, and on the arms and inside the thighs. During the first five days the pulse was increased from ten to twenty strokes. The poison seemed to have a considerable effect in relieving me from dyspeptic symptoms, and also benefited a chronic inflammation of my eyes.'"

Dr. Bigelow adds: "The following circumstances have considerable influence in varying in the same person the aptitude to the reception of the poison: 1. A warm or cold climate; in southern more active than in northern. 2. Different seasons of the year. The rhus vernix never affects me in the smallest degree, except on very hot days in summer. 3. Infancy or manhood; children are more readily poisoned than adults. 4. Exposure before or after a meal. Dr. Barton, in his edition of Cullen's Materia Medica, states that the plants more readily poison immediately after than before a full meal. 5. The presence of moisture. Country people generally believe that the effluvia of plants when combined with moisture are apt to produce the eruption. 6. A state of increased perspiration, at the time of exposure, has a most powerful influence in favoring the eruption; if my skin was perfectly dry, while collecting the juice of the rhus vernix, it had not the least effect upon me."

Provings with rhus venenata have been made by Drs. P. B. Hoyt,

Burt, F. G. Oehme and others. Among the symptoms experienced we have the following:

Head and Face.—Fulness; heaviness; dizziness worse in the evening, dull, heavy frontal headache, aggravated by walking and stooping. Troublesome deafness; vesicular inflammation of the ears, with exudation of a yellow, watery serum and with much itching. Smarting and burning in the eyes; the eyes are swollen and inflamed; slight dimness of sight; profuse lachrymation; constant dull aching in the eyeballs; swelling of the cellular tissue around the eye. The nostrils feel dry and inflamed as if a cold had been taken; discharge of water from the nose. The face is red, swollen and covered with vesicles, which are filled with yellow serum; itching and burning of the face, relieved from the use of cold water.

Mouth and Throat.—Flat, slimy, rough taste in the mouth. White slimy coating of the tongue. Soreness of the tongue, as if scalded. Redness of the mouth and of the sides of the tongue. Dryness of the root of the tongue and fauces, with dull, severe aching in the throat, soreness of the throat, frequent inclination to swallow; painful and difficult deglutition.

Stomach, Abdomen and Stool.—Loss of appetite. Thirst. Distress and pain in the stomach. Constant rumbling in the bowels, with dull, aching distress, followed by soft, diarrhœic stool. Griping pain in the abdomen, with bloating and tenderness upon pressure, followed by light-colored stool. The pains are worse before stool. Discharge of blood from the rectum after stool.

Urinary and Sexual Organs.—Frequent voiding of small quantities of urine; burning in the urethra. Intense itching and burning of the scrotum and penis. The scrotum is much swollen, of a deep red color and covered with vesicles. Swelling and soreness of the glans penis. Inflammation of the cuticle of the penis and scrotum.

Back and Extremities.—Stiffness of the back; dull pains in the cervical, dorsal and lumbar region, aggravated by stooping or walking. Violent itching on the back. Severe drawing pains in the elbows, wrists, hands and fingers, worse during motion. Swollen condition of the hands and fingers. The hands are hard, rough and tender. The cellular tissue is greatly swollen, of a deep red color, and covered with watery vesicles, which itch intolerably. Vesicles on the hands and fingers; desquamation; cracks in the ends of the fingers, which bleed easily. Dull drawing pains in the knee and in

the leg below the knee. Constant aching in the knees and ankles, with cramps in the calves of the leg at night, followed by great soreness. Weakness of the knee and ankle. Redness, and trembling of the limbs. Large watery blisters on the sides of the feet. Itching and burning.

SKIN.—Heat and dryness at night, with great restlessness. Fine vesicular eruptions on the forearms, wrists, back of the hands, between and on the fingers, on the scrotum and ankles. The vesicles are situated upon an inflamed erysipelatous base, and accompanied with most intolerable itching, especially in the evening, in a warm room, and in bed; after scratching and rubbing the parts (which cannot be resisted) the itching is intolerable, large quantities of serum run from each vesicle after it is scratched. Large, watery vesicles on the ankles, which are very painful night and day. Swelling of various parts of the body, with vesicles from which exudes a yellow serum. Three boils came on my face, and eight on my right thigh; one was very malignant and sloughed for four weeks; when the core sloughed out, a cavity was left into which you might easily put the end of your index-finger; when healed, they left the surface bluish-red; they were very painful. Incrustation on the inside of the thighs, extending down one-half the length of the femur. Slight inflammation and swelling, with soreness on pressure apparently near the bone, with itching and burning. The epidermis, on the place of application, can easily be removed with the finger nail; on this denuded surface little scabs form in a short time. A fold of skin on the affected parts is at least six times thicker than normal. The redness is not circumscribed, but passes over into an eruption like measles; the surrounding parts itch more than the rest of the disease. The part has a livid color, the appearance of severe phlegmonous erysipelas; soon after rising, the burning and itching reappeared, which was presently followed (without scratching) by increased redness, inflammation and an eruption of blotches, vesicles, small pimples and spots like measles; the efflorescence more around the newly inflamed parts, forming a border between that and the skin; this border itches most. The swelling was greater than the inflammation; erythema on the right side of the neck, red irregular spots on the left cheek and face. Eruption on the face, head and chest, resembling the rash in typhoid fever, disappearing on pressure.

FEVER.—Continual shivering down the back. General feeling

of lassitude. Increase of the pulse from ten to twenty strokes. The inflamed skin is nine degrees hotter than the healthy skin.

MIND.—Inability to connect one's ideas; forgetfulness; dull and stupid feeling; sadness; absence of mind. Mental labor increases the pain.

SLEEP.—Great restlessness; the sleep is disturbed by dreams. The sleep is disturbed by pains in the wrist, ankles and feet.

CHARACTERISTICS.—All the symptoms were increased on a damp day; aggravation just before a rain. Continued motion relieves the pain; rest and mental labor aggravate. The skin symptoms are worse in a warm room and in bed, relieved by bathing in cold water.

We have very little clinical experience with this remedy. It is considered more active than rhus toxicodendron, and has been given successfully where the poison oak was indicated, but failed to act. We use a tincture of the green leaves.

RUMEX CRISPUS.

[YELLOW DOCK. NATURAL ORDER, POLYGONACEÆ.]

Leaves lanceolate, waved, acute, the lower oblong, subcordate; pedicels twice longer than calyx; valves broad-ovate cordate, each bearing a grain. Perennial. Canada and United States. A weed too common in cultivated grounds, about rubbish, etc., much to the annoyance of the farmer. Stem two to three feet high, smooth, channeled, from a yellow, fusiform root. Flowers numerous, in a large panicle, consisting of many racemes of half-whorls, interspersed with leaves. Pedicles three to four lines long. Calyx-valves each with a grain on the back. Flowers in June. A naturalized plant, coming from Europe. (Wood.)

We make a tincture of the root.

Rumex crispus was proved by Drs. Joslin, senior and junior, Bayard, Payne, *et al.*

SYNOPSIS OF THE PROVING.

HEAD.—Sensation of fulness in the head and chest, with general languor and heaviness; dull aching pain low in the occiput and in the left temple; dull, bruised feeling in the forehead, most severe in the right side of the forehead, worse when moving the head, when it feels as if the brain were loose. Headache on waking in the morning, preceded by disagreeable dreams; headache worse by motion.

Ears.—Ringing and itching in the ears. Sensation as if the ears were obstructed, especially the left one; voices sound strangely, producing a kind of titillation in the ear, and having a peculiar, ringing, confusing sound. Roaring in the ears.

Eyes.—Sore feeling in the eyes, without any external signs of inflammation. Deep-seated, dull, steady pain in the right eye.

Nose.—Obstruction of the nose; fluent coryza attended with painful irritation in the nostril and sneezing; mucous discharge from the posterior nares; violent and rapid sneezing; epistaxis. Suddenly seized with a sharp, tingling sensation in the Schneiderian membrane, followed by violent and rapid sneezing, five or six times in succession, with a watery discharge from the nostrils.

Face.—Sensation of heat in the cheeks; heat and redness of the face toward evening. Pain in one side of the face.

Mouth.—Sensation as from a burn or scald on the tongue; sensation of excoriation, or else slight stinging at the edge of the tongue. Dryness of the mouth. Flat, bad, bitter taste in the mouth. Dull, aching, grumbling toothache.

Throat.—Sensation of excoriation in the throat; sensation as of a lump in the throat; raw feeling in the throat, with secretion of phlegm; mucus secreted in the upper part of the throat; especially in the forenoon; sore throat on the left side.

Stomach.—Heaviness or sensation of a hard substance in the stomach or epigastrium soon after a meal, after a meal sensation of weight in the stomach, as of undigested food in it. Tasteless eructations. Sensation of fulness or distention of the stomach. Nausea with eructations. Sharp stitching pains in the pit of the stomach, worse on motion; cutting pains in the stomach, worse while riding in the open air.

Abdomen.—Dull pain in the abdomen, occurring or increasing during deep inspiration. Rumbling in the bowels, as from flatulence. Pain in the abdomen in the morning, followed by an evacuation from the bowels. Emission of flatus in the morning. Flatulent colic near the umbilicus, soon after a meal, mitigated by discharge of flatus. Sensation in the bowels and rectum as if a stool would ensue.

Rectum and Anus.—Itching in the anus. Aching in the rectum with a feeling as if diarrhœa would ensue. A feeling in the rectum as if a rough stick were forced up, painful on walking.

Stool.—Sensation in the bowels as if a diarrhœic evacuation

would ensue, the sensation passing off without subsequent evacuation. Liquid, dark-colored, brown or black stools in the morning, preceded by pain in the bowels or by eructations. Constipation, followed by small, dry, hard stool.

URINARY ORGANS.—Urine extremely pale, or colorless. Frequent inclination to urinate. Great urgency to urinate.

SEXUAL ORGANS.—Soreness and excoriation, with itching and redness at the end of the prepuce. Diminution of sexual desire.

LARYNX.—Much tough mucus in the larynx, with a constant desire to hawk and raise it, but without relief; worse at night, but has been troublesome all day. Secretion of mucus in the larynx, removed by hawking. Violent irritation to cough in the larynx, while eating. Pain in the larynx, mostly on the left side. Cough excited by tickling or irritation behind the sternum. Cough with pain behind the middle of the sternum. Sudden change of voice, rising several notes in pitch or becoming hoarse suddenly. Cough in the night, before midnight, commencing or increasing on lying down.

CHEST.—Aching pain in the anterior portion of both lungs, night and day; raw pain just under each clavicle, with hawking mucus out of the throat. Sharp pain in the right chest. Various pains in the left side of the chest, viz.: sharp, shooting, sticking, cutting smarting, burning. Pain in the left chest when lying down. Pain at, or under, the left breast. Sticking, stitching pain in the left chest, while riding in the open air. Acute stitch in the external region, or a raw stinging there which obstructs respiration. Itching at or near the sternum. Dull or burning pain at or near the heart. Palpitation of the heart, or else a sensation in the left chest, as if the heart suddenly ceased beating, followed by a heavy throbbing through the chest.

NECK AND BACK.—Pain in the back of the neck; pain running down the back; pressive aching pain in the back, at the inferior angle of the scapula; stinging pain in the left dorsal region near the inferior angle of the left scapula. Sore or burning pain near the sacro-iliac symphysis, worse from stooping and motion. Pain in the back in the evening. Itching on the back in the evening.

EXTREMITIES.—Pain in the left shoulder, extending along the arm to the elbow, leaving the arm with a sensation as if strained; pain in the right shoulder on waking, ameliorated by rest. Dull aching pain in the left arm and left wrist. Aching and weakness

and feeling of fatigue in the legs. Pain in the anterior part of both legs; rheumatic pain at the anterior surface of the tibiæ; or in the anterior part of the ankle-joints, running down the instep. Pain in the knee when in an erect posture. Stinging, prickling and itching on various parts of the legs, especially when the parts are uncovered and exposed to cool air. The legs are densely covered with a rash, composed partly of small, red pimples, itching worse on exposure to the air in the evening, when undressing to go to bed.

SKIN.—Stinging, itching, prickling on various parts of the body. Itching, especially on the legs. Itching of the body, when exposed to the air. An itching rash, in which numerous small red pimples are developed, the eruption itching in the evening and worse on exposure to the air.

FEVER.—Chilliness down the back and on the legs. Heat and other symptoms of fever toward morning, followed by a sharp pain in the abdomen. Feverish symptoms, followed by a sensation of coldness; tongue coated white.

SLEEP.—Sleep disturbed; wakeful; restless; short naps and unpleasant fancies, even when awake. Restless sleep with dreams of anger or trouble, early in the morning. Unquiet, dreamy sleep, followed by headache and bitter taste on waking in the morning. Great propensity to sleep in the evening before the proper time.

MIND.—Irritability. Restlessness. Depression. Indifference. Stagnation of ideas, with great lassitude and uneasiness, in the evening.

GENERALITIES AND CHARACTERISTICS.—Languor. Sensitiveness to the open air. Restlessness in the evening. Most of the chest symptoms are on the left side. Sense of excoriation behind the sternum. Cough with pain behind the middle of the sternum. Itching of the skin, worse on uncovering or exposing it to the air, especially on going to bed in the evening, or at night.

These symptoms show us that rumex has a very marked effect upon the larynx and upon the respiratory organs; in fact this effect gives the remedy its main value as a therapeutic agent.

Says Dr. C. Dunham: "I have used rumex chiefly in acute catarrhal affections of the larynx, trachea and bronchi. * * * Rumex diminishes the secretions, and at the same time exalts in a very marked manner the sensibility of the mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea, exceeding in the extent of this exaltation any remedy known to us. The cough therefore is frequent and continuous to an extent quite out of proportion to the degree of organic

affection of the mucous membrane. It is dry, occurs in long paroxysms, or, under certain circumstances, is almost uninterrupted. It is induced, or greatly aggravated, by any irregularity of respiration, such as an inspiration a little deeper or more rapid than usual, by the inspiration of air a little colder than that previously inhaled, by irregularity of respiration and irregular motion of the larynx and trachea, such as are involved in the act of speech, and by external pressure upon the trachea, in the region of the supra-sternal fossa. These phenomena show a very great morbid irritability of the mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea. The subjective symptoms are rawness and soreness in the trachea, extending a short distance below the supra-sternal fossa and, laterally, into the bronchi, chiefly to the left; and tickling in the supra-sternal fossa and behing the sternum, provoking the cough; this tickling is very annoying and very persistent, and is often but momentarily, and sometimes only partially, relieved by coughing. The cough occurs chiefly, or is much worse, in the evening after retiring, and at that time the membrane of the trachea is particularly sensitive to cold air and to any irregularity in the flow of air over its surface, so that the patient often covers the head with the bed-clothes to avoid the cold air of the apartment, and refuses to speak or even listen to conversation, lest his attention should be withdrawn from the supervision of his respiratory acts, which he performs with the most careful uniformity and deliberation,—and all in the hope of preventing the distressing tickling and the harrassing cough, which would ensue from a neglect of these precautions. I have frequently witnessed this state of things and have invariably given prompt relief with rumex. (Homœopathy, the Science of Therapeutics, p. 417.)

The above gives us the key to the usefulness of rumex in coughs; lack of space alone prevents our copying in full the entire article which forms one of the best brief studies of a drug, which can be found in our literature.

The following clinical cases will aid us in forming a correct estimate of the scope of the drug:

A boy, aged four years, was taken on the night of March 25th with a dry, barking, croupy cough, and some fever; the mother applied a wet bandage, and gave spongia with no effect; the treatment was continued on the next night, adding hepar, with no relief. Prescribed rumex[30] every two hours. Discharged cured on March 30th. (Dr. C. S. Shelton in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 91.)

Mrs. G., aged thirty years; suffered for five days from a severe cough, provoked by pressure on the trachea, deep inspirations, inhalation of cold air and talking; the cough is severe, explosive and continuous, hurts the head, and is accompanied by involuntary micturition; is worse during the latter part of the night. Prescribed rumex[30]. Improvement commenced at once. (*Ibid.*)

On December 21, 1851, Mr. S. took one dose of lachesis[30] dry, in the evening, for a severe cough. In the forenoon of the next day it was found that the cough had not been mitigated. He then took one dose of rumex[30] dry, for the following symptoms, viz.: Cough excited by pressing on the throat, and attended with excoriation in the

larynx and chest, and with hoarseness. In the afternoon of the same day the cough was much better, and the patient slept several hours in the afternoon and early part of the evening, and had a general perspiration. The dose was repeated once in the evening and once next morning. All the symptoms were removed within one day after commencing. Rumex[30]. The cough never returned. (Dr. B. F. Joslin in *Philadelphia Jour. of Hom.*, vol. i., p. 125.)

Mrs. P.; rattling in the wind-pipe; frequent feeling as if she should not get another breath; coughing spells several times a day, lasting an hour and a half at a time and originating in a sense of great accumulation of tough mucus in the chest, with increased dyspnœa and desire to cough it up. Causing a great hot sweat half an hour before the spell, increasing during it. The cough is very hard, with a feeling of suffocation reaching to the epigastrium, as if tough phlegm must work up. Severe soreness behind the whole sternum, spreading to each side, constant, but worse during the cough. Much tough mucus is brought up during the spell. During its continuance she feels like killing herself in despair. Afterward exhausted and tearful. She was cured by rumex[3] every two hours. (Dr. J. C. Morgan, *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iv., p. 137.)

M., aged twenty-two, of feeble constitution, strumous, subject, for several years, to subacute rheumatism; has had a severe cold for several days, and is now confined to the bed. The pulse is quick, not hard, 110, skin moderately hot and dry, face somewhat flushed. Respiration embarrassed not so much by any constriction of the chest as by the violent and long-continued cough, which follows any attempt to make a full inspiration. A physical examination of the chest reveals no abnormal condition. The patient complains of roughness and soreness in the lower part of the trachea and behind the upper third of the sternum, much more perceptible when she coughs. The cough is dry, slightly hoarse; very violent and fatiguing to the patient. It is provoked by a tickling in the supra-sternal fossa; is induced by pressure upon the trachea in that region, and especially by talking and by deep inspiration, or by the inspiration of cold air. This irritability of the trachea increases very markedly after 7 P. M., so that the patient suffers exceedingly from the constant tickling and violent cough. She can prevent them only by respiring with very great caution and deliberation, by avoiding all distractions of speech and conversation, and finally she draws the bed-clothes over her head in order to avoid inhaling the cool air of the chamber. I gave rumex[12], in solution, a teaspoonful every two hours. After the second dose there was complete relief. (Dr. C. Dunham.)

It seems hardly necessary to add that rumex may be indicated in all affections of the respiratory organs characterized by conditions or symptoms which establish the homœopathicity of the remedy, whether these affections are common catarrhal difficulties of the respiratory organs or whether they are found in more serious diseases, such as *tussis convulsiva* and even *phthisis*.

The provings show that rumex affects also the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane; and, indeed, the peculiar dark-colored diarrhœa during the earlier part of the day which it causes, is so frequently found in connection with the coughs which come within its curative range, that we may look upon it as a symptom of no small value. Very often the cough and diarrhœa co-exist.

Rumex[200] subdued a serious attack of diarrhœa, affecting a gentleman, seventy years of age. The chief symptoms were: early morning aggravation; nausea and colic. Tickling cough, increased by cool air and talking, subsequently developed, when rumex acted well. (Dr. Morrison in *Monthly Hom. Review*, November, 1874.)

In the case of a lad troubled with diarrhœa, which uniformly came on after a night's sleep, and was characterized by a succession of stools in the forenoon, at-

tended with but little pain, rumex[6] affected a speedy cure. And also in the case of a lady subject to cough and diarrhœa past midnight. She was frequently awakened about two or three o'clock in the morning by a tickling cough, which was followed by several profuse, offensive and watery evacuations. After trying various remedies unsuccessfully, rumex[6] was given with good effect. (Dr. A. E. Small, *U. S. Med. and Surg. Journal*, January, 1872.)

DYSPEPSIA.—The stomach symptoms of rumex are sufficiently important to deserve attention. The eructations, sensation of fulness at the stomach, the heaviness in the epigastrium after a meal and the sharp cutting pains in the stomach certainly justify its use in dyspepsia and in gastralgia of a mild type.

A lady, about fifty years of age, who had suffered for three weeks with pain in the pit of the stomach, aching in the left chest, flatulence, eructations, pressure and distention in the stomach after meals, was permanently cured of these symptoms in two or three hours by one dose of rumex[200]. (Dr. Joslin.)

A young lady has a sensation of fulness and pressure in the pit of the stomach, extending up toward, and to, the throat, and afterward carried down again toward the stomach when she swallows, and then rising again to the throat. This curious alternation has been observed in the proving of rumex. She was cured by rumex[200]. (*Ibid.*)

Mrs. B. complained for a week or more of distress in the stomach, which finally became so severe that she could not sit up. There was severe aching pain in the pit of the stomach and above it, occasional spells of sharp, shooting pains in the chest, sides and abdomen; some headache and nausea after eating, aggravation of all symptoms from motion and after eating. Arsenic, nux vom., bryonia failed to relieve her. I ascertained that she felt a sensation as of a lump or pressure which was sometimes in the throat and sometimes behind the sternum, not being constant in position. A few doses of rumex[30] relieved all the symptoms. (Dr. Knowles in the *N. E. Med. Gazette*, May, 1879.)

Mrs. C. had complained for several weeks of distress in the pit of the stomach, worse after eating, particularly apples. Once, after eating an apple, she was taken with such distress, that she became cold and unconscious. She also had at times sharp pains in the chest and abdomen. At times she felt a sensation as of a bunch, either in the throat or behind the sternum, which was very distressing. She was greatly emaciated, for everything she ate distressed her. A few doses of rumex[30] cured her. (*Ibid.*)

SABADILLA.

[INDIAN BARLEY. NATURAL ORDER, VERATRIÆ.]

Properly cebadilla, from cebada, barley. Semina Sabadillæ Mexicanæ. On the eastern side of the Mexican Andes, also in the neighborhood of Vera Cruz. The seeds are the follicles, loose seeds, stalks and abortive flowers of asagræa officinalis, also of veratrum sabadilla, a species of veratrum growing in the same region, and of similar properties. Large doses cause burning and pain in the throat and stomach, nausea, vomiting, purging, prostration of strength, convulsions, delirium, and sometimes a cutaneous eruption. Plenck speaks of a young man who was rendered insane by rubbing

the ointment on his head. Lentin says: a child whose nurse had sprinkled the powder in its hair, died in convulsions. Sabadilla is an anthelmintic, and is used for pin and tape-worms. It is used for the removal of lice and crab-lice.

The seeds of sabadilla contain sabadillin, a white crystalline solid, possessing alkaline properties, and likewise pure veratria, a drachm of which can be obtained from one pound of the seeds. But, because the Mexican cebadilla and the white hellebore furnish the same alkaloid, it would be wrong to infer that the medicinal virtues of these two substances are alike.

A study of the following pathogenesis which has been executed with great care by Hahnemann himself, and by a number of his most devoted and conscientious disciples, among whom we find the names of Langhammer, Schulz, Rueckert, Kromada and others, will at once impress upon the reader the striking peculiarities of pathogenetic action, and consequently of therapeutic power, which establish a radical distinction between sabadilla and the white hellebore.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

HEADACHE.—The action of sabadilla upon the cerebral nerves is characterized by a variety of symptoms which render this agent a valuable remedy in some forms of nervous and congestive headaches, whether the headache exists as an independent affection, or as a state of cerebral irritation, depending upon some other, more general or more deep-seated, disease. We read: Vertigo, with constant nausea; he is relieved by lying down. A sensation of pressure and heaviness in the head; he was scarcely able to raise it, immediately after taking the medicine. A dull, oppressive ache in the anterior portion of the head, abating by pressing the flat hand against the forehead; in the forehead he feels an increase of warmth, which is followed, a few minutes after, by a continued coldness in the hairy scalp; even the hair felt cold to the hand, as if cold water had been poured over the head. A stupefying, aching pain in the frontal region, causing a feeling of giddiness, and making him stagger from side to side like one intoxicated. Headache as if a thread had been drawn through the brain, over the temples, from the forehead toward the occiput, leaving a burning sensation behind. Sensation as if the head were in a vise. Headache as if caused by a violent pressure spreading from the temples to the vertex and thence to the base of the occiput. Headache like a push from the upper part of the occiput through the forehead. Headache after every walk; on re-

entering the room, she is attacked by a wrenching, screwing pain, commencing in the right side of the head, seizing upon both temples, where it is felt very keenly, whence it spreads over the whole head after retiring; it returns every day. Headache with confusion, attended with a burning and itching of the scalp, this feeling spreads over the whole body. In the evening, while reading, he feels pains in the head as if single portions of the brain were pressed against sharp corners. Heat in the head and face, after drinking much wine. Fine prickling stitches in the frontal integuments, when getting heated from ascending the stairs. Violent itching of the hairy scalp, she had to scratch until blood came.

The symptoms which this drug causes in the region of the back and in the extremities, lead us to infer that it has a marked influence over the derivations of the cerebro-spinal axis as well as of the ganglionic system. These symptoms may indicate sabadilla in

NEURALGIC RHEUMATISM, more particularly if the functions of the liver are very much interfered with; a description of the drug-disease will supersede the necessity of furnishing a more detailed account of the symptoms of the natural disease for which the Mexican sabadilla is specifically suitable.

In the region of the back we have the following characteristic symptoms: In the right shoulder, as far as the chest, she feels a pain as if the circulation of the blood were interfered with by a slight bandage; at times she experiences the same symptom in the left shoulder; the pain lasts almost the whole day, and is worse in the open air and in the cold. A pain in the back as from weariness, relieved by pressing against the back. Stitches in the right side of the back, following each other in rapid succession. Pain in the back, when sitting, as if bruised. Pain in the small of the back, with chilliness. A pain near the superior anterior spinous process of the ileum, which is aggravated when he is sitting down, and abates when he is walking about.

NERVOUS DEBILITY.—In the extremities the pains are eminently characteristic of a nervous disorder, which may be rheumatism or a general irritation of the nervous system, and may, perhaps, be aptly designated as nervous debility or nervous irritation; very often such a comprehensive series of symptoms of irregular nervous action is preliminary to some incurable disease, such as marasmus or nervous consumption.

These pains may be summed up under the following general

heads: Pinching in the flesh, stitches, drawing and tearing pains in the muscles, painful pressure under the joints when bending them; twitching of the joints, tingling in the toes, trembling of the hands, burning in the joints, weariness. Some of these pains seem so peculiarly characteristic that they deserve special mention: When writing, his right hand trembles as if from old age. Cramp of the right hand, especially in the fingers, so violent that the hand becomes quite rigid and the fingers are contracted. A fine-burning stitch in the tips of the fingers of the left hand; this is at once followed by a glaring heat in the parts, whereas the other parts of the hand were quite cold. A painful pressure in the right hip-joint, which is particularly felt when lying upon it. Stitching sensation in both thighs at the same time. Violent pains in both thighs as if they had been compressed, relieved by continued movement. Stitches in the right knee. Burning of the knees. Her feet are swollen and painful when she attempts to walk about. A tearing-tensive pain in the calves, in bed, soon after midnight. Prickings in the toes, as if gone to sleep. A painful drawing deep in the long bones, relieved by rest, for many days. Tingling in the limbs. Drawing pain in the right lower extremity, for eight days. In various parts of the body, at times in one, at other times in another part, a pain is felt as if the part had been bruised. Soon after taking the drug he experiences a shuddering over the whole body. Soon after taking the drug he felt a violent burning at the tip of the tongue, in the throat and in the abdomen; five minutes afterward he felt a violent rumbling in the bowels and passed a bloody stool, after which he felt very much exhausted, had a nap from which he awoke brighter than ever. He felt a keen pain in the bones, especially in the joints, as if the inside of the bones were scraped and cut with a sharp knife. Dull stitches in various parts of the body, sometimes like a pressure, and sometimes like pinching, intermitting, occasionally, and scarcely ever felt in the same locality twice, in the cheek, tip of the tongue, epigastrium, lumbar region, penis, lower arm, metacarpal bones of the little finger, for some days. Tremulous sensation and actual trembling of the upper and lower limbs. He feels better lying down than standing or walking. Excessive weariness. His limbs feel heavy the whole day, especially in the last hours of the forenoon and toward evening.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

The symptoms belonging to this range do not present any charac-

teristic features; the nervous irritation and congestion which constitute the prominent elements of the cephalic group likewise make up the substance of the eye and ear-group. We have such symptoms as: Burning and weeping of the eyes. Obscuration of sight. Burning prickling in the lobules of the ear, and behind the ears; evidently of a subordinate character, and acquire a therapeutic value only through their connection with a more comprehensive series.

FACIAL, BUCCAL AND DENTAL GROUPS.

This remark applies in a great measure to the symptoms of these groups; the physical contact of the drug, moreover, causes various sensations which, from a therapeutic point of view, are only of secondary importance; we will present the leading features of this drug-picture: The cheeks looked flushed and burn. His nose bleeds twice and profusely. A burning-itching, tinkling, and prickling of the lips, as if they had been scalded. The epidermis of the upper lip is cracked on the inner surface of the lip. He experiences a throbbing and twitching in the muscles of the upper jaw. A slight beating and drawing in the teeth, generally when he is taking a walk, not all the time. A fine stinging at the tip of the tongue, in the lips and gums, attended with a repulsive-bitter taste in the mouth and a nauseous sweetishness. (This symptom is taken from Murray's Apparatus Medicanisnum, p. 168.) The tongue feels sore and as if it were blistered. The buccal cavity feels as if scalded.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

The throat feels as if swollen; scraping sensation in the throat, with pain when swallowing, which he is obliged to do all the time; his throat feels as if a cord were tied around it; a burning sensation and a feeling of pressure in the throat, as if a lump were lodged in it; when swallowing, his throat feels dry and parched; a burning-prickling sensation in the palate.

These drug-affections constitute the beginning of a series from which they cannot be separated therapeutically as they can anatomically. If these symptoms should occur as a prominent pathological group with which sabadilla seems in specific therapeutic rapport, we shall find, upon further examination, that the morbid process involves, to a greater or less extent, the tissues and functions of the stomach, and perhaps of the chylo-poietic organs generally. In common parlance we hear this condition described as a

DYSPEPTIC SORE THROAT, which is a very excellent name

for it in the places of the more learned-sounding appellation of nervous or dyspeptic angina faucium that may often yield to a few doses of sabadilla, if it were only known that this drug possesses the power of curing this distressing weakness. A careful study of the symptoms of the

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP

is, however, absolutely necessary in order to enable the practitioner to determine with perfect accuracy the forms of angina to which sabadilla is specifically homœopathic. We here present the leading symptoms of this comprehensive and important series: A flow of sweetish saliva in the mouth. Scraping sensation in the throat, as if vapor were ascending in it, with a bitter taste, almost like heartburn. Immediately after swallowing the drug, a bitterish-sour taste rose in the fauces, attended with burning in the chest. A sort of qualmish and bitter taste in the mouth. Aversion to food, which continued until the next meal. Aversion to food, yet he felt hungry. A ravenous desire for honey and farinaceous food alternates with aversion to meat, wine and sour things. No appetite, the whole day; in the evening he is suddenly seized with a ravenous desire for supper. He feels thirsty, has a desire for cold water, beer and milk. Painful eructations, they are frequently arrested in the middle of the chest. Empty eructations, with shuddering over the whole body. Heartburn, with heat ascending from the abdomen through the stomach and œsophagus, and a flow of saliva. Hiccough, several times. Nausea, waterbrash and vomiting. Nausea, with spitting up of insipid water all the time. Nausea and rising of a bitter phlegm which leaves a greasy taste in the mouth as if he had swallowed tallow. Nausea and retching, followed by vertigo and pressing headache, for some minutes. A qualmish, uncomfortable and cold feeling in the stomach. The region under the pit of the stomach feels painful as if sore, when pressing upon it and during an inspiration. Immediately after swallowing the drug, he experiences a slight burning rising from the stomach to the pharynx, and becoming so intense in half an hour that it seemed as if a burning coal were lodged there. Immediately on waking he felt a frightful burning in the stomach rising up to the pharynx; he felt oppressed even to suffocation. A subdued pressure in the stomach, with sensation as if it were very much distended. A feeling of warmth in the præcordia. Sudden oppession in the pit of the stomach, with anxiety.

NERVOUS DYSPEPSIA.—To the attentive reader the group of symptoms which we have here presented, reveals a remarkable correspondence with certain forms of nervous dyspepsia where sabadilla alone will be able to afford the much sought-for relief. The symptoms are so fully expressed in the drug-series that it seems unnecessary to repeat them in describing the pathological disease. Suffice it to say that the main features of this disease may be grouped under the categories of burning, irregular appetite changing from canine hunger to a perfect loathing of food, occasional flow of a sweetish or insipid water from the mouth, oppression and soreness in the præcordia. The condition of the throat, to which attention has been directed in the pharyngeal group, should not be overlooked, nor is it unimportant to consider the general condition of the nervous system, which will be found to present many of the abnormal states expressed in the cerebro-spinal category of our drug-effects.

Sabadilla also causes: Pain in the stomach and abdomen as if a stone were lodged there. Pain in the bowels as if cut up with knives. Burning in the bowels. Sensation as if a ball of thread were winding itself up in the bowels. Colic with shuddering, and violent urging to stool, with some feces being passed, of which he is not conscious. Immediately after swallowing the drug he feels a warmth through the bowels and an urging to stool, without any discharge taking place. The burning in the bowels and rectum continues an whole hour after every discharge. A burning sensation around the umbilicus for many days. A good deal of rumbling in the bowels, with emission of flatulence, and stitches and pinching in the bladder. A warm feeling in the right hypochondrium, soon after taking the drug. A digging pain in the right lobe of the liver, with soreness when pressure is made on the part. Stitches in the region of the liver. Sensation as if the back of a knife were scraped and pressed over the liver. A violent sticking pain in the right, then in the left side, pressing out tears. Stitches are likewise felt in the left side of the abdomen. Emission of short flatus, after which a shudder is felt along the back. Slippery, liquid stool, mixed with mucus and blood. A large dose produces several discharges every day; after a small dose the bowels remain constipated for four days. Violent urging to stool, with flatulence, followed by an enormous discharge, and, soon after, by a second one which is mixed with blood and succeeded by a burning distress in

the bowels lasting eight days. For six days every discharge from the bowels was preceded by a horrid burning at the anus. Itching at the anus, obliging him to scratch, after which a burning is felt. Tingling and itching at the anus, alternating with an itching at the wings of the nose and around the outer meatus auditorius.

HEPATALGIA AND ENTERODYNIA.—These symptoms embody many of the characteristic features of an attack of hepatalgia and enterodynia, for which sabadilla may prove a specific remedy, provided the drug disease is the exact counterpart of the natural malady, A careful and comprehensive study of the whole chylopoietic series of the drug is required to determine the homœopathicity of the drug to the pathological condition. Some of the symptoms force themselves upon the reader's attention spontaneously, without any effort on his part to grasp them as important objects of observation. Among these symptoms we may class the peculiar symptom of a pressing and scraping pain in the region of the liver, as if a dull knife were scraping over the surface of the organ; the burning distress in the bowels before and after stool; the sensation as if a ball of thread were winding itself up in the bowels; the various stitches experienced in the hypochondria, and so forth. Some of these pains show the great use which we may derive from sabadilla in the treatment of

HYSTERIA, hysteric colic; or colica flatulenta, or spasmodica; and in

WORM AFFECTIONS, which are distinctly indicated by the peculiar movements in the bowels, and by the itching and burning which our provers have experienced at both ends of the mucous expanse, the nostrils and meatus auditoris and at the anal orifice.

A plethoric young man of sixteen years had a tapeworm. His face was flushed, there was one-sided headache, with a drawing pain extending into the arm-pit, convulsive motions of one arm, with involuntary rotations of the arm on the same side. Sabadilla[30] removed, in a few days, this twitching and the pain in the head, and under the action of a few more doses of the remedy big balls of worm were expelled a few weeks later. Every trace of trouble disappeared and complete recovery took place. (Fielitz in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, ix., 8.)

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Burning in the urethra, between the acts of micturition, attended with urging to urinate. Violent burning in the urethra, during micturition, as if the urine were like scalding water. Violent urging to urinate; she only discharges a few drops, after which the urging becomes much worse; it is attended with a troublesome burning in

the urethra. The urine becomes thick, like loam-water. A tingling sensation is felt in the testicles; it sometimes seems to proceed from the middle of the thighs, where it feels like a buzzing. The sexual instinct is at first much depressed, afterward heightened, yet only in the fancy.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

It is well known that the powder of sabadilla is one of the most powerful errhines of the materia medica; hence, in pulverizing the seeds of sabadilla care has to be taken to prevent the dust from irritating the Schneiderian membrane, lest a spasmodic sneezing fit should be excited in susceptible individuals. We may avail ourselves of this property for the purpose of relieving the excessive irritability of the Schneiderian membrane with which some individuals are affected, and which often causes interminable sneezing fits, accompanied with lachrymation and other signs of catarrhal irritation of the eyes. It may be advisable to snuff up a very moderate quantity of the powder.

COUGH.—Sabadilla causes a few symptoms in the respiratory organs which may enable us to use it with advantage in some forms of cough, most probably, however, of a sympathetic character; we read: Shortness of breath, dry and hacking cough, cardialgia. Violent paroxysms of a dry cough, immediately after taking the drug. Short cough, with a flow of tears; also with stitches in the left and right sides of the chest. Dry cough at night, he feels hot and perspires. Cough with expectoration all night, with stinging in the right chest; he cannot lie on this side.

INFLUENZA comes within the curative range of sabadilla. An epidemic made its appearance in the United States (1838) in which sabadilla acted very promptly. The following symptoms were present: Sleepiness during the day; shivering, extending upward from the feet toward the head, especially toward evening. Pressive pain in the forehead and eyes. Soreness of the tongue and throat, worse when swallowing; thick, yellow coating of the tongue. Bitter taste in the mouth. Loss of appetite. Nausea. Dryness in the mouth, with absence of thirst. Rumbling in the bowels from flatulence. Yellowish and turbid urine. Cough with vomiting, headache. Painful lameness in the extremities, especially in the knee-joints. Aggravations in the cold, toward noon and toward evening. Heat in the face with shivering and coldness in the extremities and shudderings along the back. Dryness of the skin. Characteristic

cough, coming on upon lying down. Restlessness and anxious dreams at night.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Our provers report a violent itching and soreness of the hairy scalp. In connection with this symptom we may state that an ointment of sabadilla has been used in Europe as an effectual means of destroying vermin on the head. For this purpose the pulverized seeds have been scattered over the scalp, which has to be done very cautiously, lest immoderate quantities should cause dangerous accidents, more particularly if the skin is broken.

Of its action upon the skin Pereira says: "Rubbed on the skin, the tincture causes a stinging sensation, similar to that produced by veratria. After its use, for some days, a slight eruption appears on the skin. Rubbed over the cardiac region, it, in some instances, reduces the frequency and force of the pulse in a marked degree."

These effects have been brought out much more fully by our provers, and are embodied in the following statements: The abdomen, hands and chest are dotted with red spots, which become still redder in the open air, of the size of a pin's head, but not raised. Red spots and stigmata on the left arm, not raised; they cause a sensation of heat, do not itch, and remain unchanged in the open air. Small pimples on both forearms, seated in the skin, and causing a burning itching. A red streak traverses the left forearm in an oblique direction. Yellow spots on the fingers. One hand becomes red, and breaks out in red spots. Both hands are dotted with red spots. A sort of itch between the fingers of the right hand, the itching is only felt at night, nothing can be seen in the daytime. A white papula is seen on the left knee, with a red border and a violent burning pain. Erysipelatous inflammation on the right tibia, with a violent burning pain. Prickings under the skin, for many days, especially in the toes and fingers. Burning tingling in the whole body, here and there. Flying stitches in the whole body, here and there. A sort of heat and painful feeling in the skin; washing with cold water affords relief, after which the sensation changes to a slight tension, especially on the left side of the face.

These various abnormal sensations and eruptions are incidental to the gastric and rheumatic irritations for which sabadilla is indicated as the specific remedy.

SLEEP.

Every prover of sabadilla complains of drowsiness and an increased

desire for sleep, as the primary effect of the drug; even in the daytime the desire for sleep is often overwhelming. In some, the night's rest is disturbed by dreams and by a furious itching of the skin; some are suddenly roused from their sleep with a start, contrary to habit; some are frequently awakened by frightful dreams and feel icy-cold on awaking.

FEVER GROUP.

The sabadilla fever deserves our most careful notice. In many cases we observe a regular succession of chill, heat and sweat. This may assign to sabadilla a place among the remedies with which we succeed in combating fever and ague; but these symptoms may likewise constitute so many incidental characteristics of the rheumatic affections for which sabadilla may be prescribed. The following indications, furnished by our provers, speak for themselves: Throbbing in the whole body, in the evening before falling asleep. Small, spasmodic pulse, and coldness of the extremities. Chill through the whole body. A chill shakes him out of his sleep; afterward he feels warm, with prickling stitches in the forehead.

Frequent attacks of shuddering, eight or ten within a short time, followed by attacks of heat, the breath seems hot. Burning heat of the face, with chilliness of the rest of the body. Shuddering over the back as if cold water had been poured over it, followed by warmth all over, and then sweat; next night he is attacked with stitches in the chest and cough. Shaking chill in the evening, in bed, followed by oppressive heat and drenching sweat. Inconquerable desire for sleep with yawning, icy-cold shudder without shaking, continued nausea. A burning heat internally, alternated with a feeling of coldness externally.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—Sabadilla is used in the treatment of intermittent fever, coming on in the spring, commencing with a violent chill, and followed by very light fever. The apyrexia is characterized by a feeling of lameness of the body, as if it had been bruised. The constitutional symptoms will modify the case by a prominence of certain characteristics, as the dyspeptic symptoms or the hunger which is so peculiar to this remedy.

A man, forty-eight years old, has had tertian fever for eight days. He felt perfectly well during the apyrexia, with the exception of some weakness; the paroxysms were short, and the different stages were not well defined, so that frequently chilliness returned after fever had commenced, or heat and chilliness were experienced at the same time on different parts of the body. There was thirst part of the time; the pulse was disturbed but little; perspiration profuse, but of short duration. He experiences the following gastric symptoms: passing nausea, and, during the parox-

ysm disgust when thinking of food, watering of the mouth and hiccough; also scratching in the throat, as if caused by the presence of some sharp body, with a feeling as if a soft body had to be swallowed constantly. It was remarkable that the paroxysms did not come on until 9 P. M., while in all other cases they appeared only during the day. He received ignatia, but since he had three more attacks without showing any symptoms of improvement, he was given sabadilla, 6x, five drops morning and night. The second attack was lighter, and after the third, which was hardly perceptible, complete recovery took place. The spleen was only slightly enlarged, and there was no tenderness in the region of the spleen; but during the chill he experienced in the lumbar region and small of the back a bruised pain and in the limbs a peculiar, boring, tearing pain. (Clotar Mueller.)

MENTAL GROUP.

Soon after taking the drug he becomes melancholy, as though he were the most guilty criminal. The whole day he is absorbed in profound reverie. He is anxious and restless, inclines to start. He has all sorts of fanciful ideas about his body, such as: that his body is sunken in like that of a dead person, that his stomach is corroded, etc., he knows that these notions are mere fancies, yet he adheres to them. Irascible temper, rage.

These mental conditions must be regarded as incidental symptoms. The rage which Plueck mentions as the effect of the drug, may occur as a natural disease in consequence of the violent suppression of some eruption on the scalp, or as an expression of cerebral irritation which may yield to sabadilla as its natural remedy.

SABINA.

[JUNIPERUS SABINA, COMMON SAVIN. NAT. ORD., CONIFERÆ]

This is a small bushy shrub, a native both of this country and of Europe. I have seen it on the heights of Nevesink in the state of Jersey. The branches are closely invested by the very small glandular leaves; these leaves are ovate, convex, densely imbricated, erect, opposite. We use the tops of the plant which consist of the young branches with their attached leaves. They have, in the fresh state, a strong, peculiar, heavy odor, especially when rubbed, and a nauseous, resinous, bitter taste. The dried tops are yellowish green, and less odorous than the fresh ones. We obtain a dark-green alcoholic tincture from the fresh tops. We likewise prepare an oil by submitting the fresh tops to distillation with water. This is a limpid, almost colorless liquid, having the unpleasant odor of the plant, and a bitter acrid taste. From two to six drops of the oil, diffused in a mucilaginous or oleaginous mixture, are generally given by old-school

physicians to produce the specific action of savin upon the uterus, which is to bring on the menses.

The oil of savin, which is considered the active principle of the herb, is a powerful local irritant. When applied to the skin, it acts as a rubefacient and vesicant. On wounds and ulcers its operation is that of an acrid caustic. Large doses of savin cause gastro-intestinal inflammation characterized by vomiting, purging, and other symptoms. According to Sundelin, savin not only stimulates the arterial, but also the venous system. It operates as a specific excitant and irritant on the kidneys, and still more powerfully on the uterus. The long continued use of savin likewise has a tendency to swell the volume of the liver, and to increase the secretion of bile. In Murray's Apparatus Medicaminum, vol. i., p. 59, Dr. Mohrenheim mentions the case of a woman, thirty years of age, who swallowed an infusion of savin to occasion abortion. Violent and incessant vomiting was induced. After some days she experienced excruciating pain, which was followed by abortion, dreadful hæmorrhage from the uterus, and death. On examination, the gall-bladder was found ruptured, the bile effused in the abdomen, and the intestines inflamed. A fatal case of its use as an emmenagogue is recorded by Dr. Dewees in his System of Midwifery. The power which savin possesses, of exciting abortion, frequently leads to the use of this drug for criminal purposes. Nevertheless, it may fail in producing premature labor. Fodéré, in his Médicine Légale, reports the case of a woman who, in order to procure abortion, took every morning, for twenty days, one hundred drops of the oil of savin, and yet went her full term and brought forth a living child. Cases are recorded where the action of savin seems to be transferred by a process of metastasis to some other organ. Haller mentions the case of a young woman who took sabina for the purpose of procuring abortion, but instead of inducing hæmorrhage from the womb, she was attacked with hæmoptysis. Vogt states in his work on pharmacodynamics, that savin has a tendency to induce an apoplectic state in the fœtus. According to Christison "savin acts as an irritant poison and not as an abortive; delivery can never be obtained by the use of this plant without jeopardizing life, and it will destroy life without producing the effect intended. Violent pain in the abdomen, vomiting and strangury are the chief symptoms of poisoning by this plant." Dr. Trail mentions the following case in a London medical journal:

A servant girl, after being some time in low spirits, was seized with violent colicky pains, frequent vomiting, straining at stool, tenderness of the abdomen, dysuria and general fever, under which symptoms she died after several days suffering. The stomach was inflamed, in parts black, and perforated at the lower curvature. The uterus, with its appendages, was very red, and contained a fine membrana decidua, but no ovum. The lower intestines were inflamed. There was found in the stomach a greenish powder, which, when washed and dried, had the taste of savin.

It seems universally admitted that sabina acts powerfully upon the uterus, and that it determines a flow of blood, as we are in the habit of expressing it, to this organ, the result of which may be hæmorrhage, miscarriage, or simple inflammation of the uterus and its appendages.

MENORRHAGIA.—Sabina is used in the treatment of menorrhagia and of

METRORRHAGIA, when the flow is profuse, red, intermixed with clots; a feeling of uneasiness extends from the sacrum to the pubes; the flow is increased by motion, but if motion is persisted in, the hæmorrhage lessens. Of great service in the passive hæmorrhage which follows an abortion, particularly in plethoric women predisposed to uterine hæmorrhage. Weakness and nervousness. Vertigo with dimness of vision. Dull, pressive frontal headache. Dysuria.

A woman, thirty-six years old, who had given birth to a number of children, and had an affection of the left kidney. She frequently passed gravel and small reddish calculi, and continually complained of pain in the left renal region and along the left ureter. Occasionally the urine deposited a brownish-red liquid sediment; the menses remained suppressed for three months, without any signs of pregnancy being discoverable; at the end of this period a profuse menstrual flow took place. Large coagula were passed, but no fœtus, no membranes, no placenta, with violent, pressing labor-like pains in the small of the back. The discharge of blood, which was at first bright-red, and afterward changed to a dark, coagulated blood, continued very profusely for ten days, during which she had frequent fainting turns. Finally, the blood assumed a brownish appearance, became granular like spoiled cruor, spread a horrid smell like putrid flesh, which became so disgusting that persons were unable to remain in the same room with her. She complained of a pain in the right groin. Cinchona, cinnamon, phosphoric acid, injections of ratanhia, fomentations to the abdomen of Hoffmann's balsam, and a strong alcohol remained ineffectual. She now was put on an infusion of three drachms of the leaves of sabina in four ounces of water, a table-spoonful every two hours. Already after the second dose the discharge changed in appearance, became more copious, a labor-like pressing was experienced now and then. After the lapse of four days, and after taking three glasses of this infusion, the odor had completely disappeared, and the discharge gradually ceased. (Kopp's Memorabilia.)

A. H., a thin, very tall, scrofulous girl, aged fourteen years; menses had appeared since more than a year, but always irregularly; there was an almost incessant discharge of bright red blood for four weeks at a time, rendering it impossible to determine the actual period of menstruation; a uterine tumor was suspected; but the acquisition of positive knowledge was not permitted. Many remedies were used in

vain, until it was discovered that exercise by walking, heretofore carefully prohibited, relieved the hæmorrhage very much. Sabina[600] was prescribed in water, to be taken every three hours. Improvement followed at once and lasted to the present day, but not without occasional slight relapses, controlled by sabina. (Dr. C. Wesselhœft in Trans. Am. Inst Hom., 1870.)

In a case of post-partum metrorrhagia, with violent after-pains of an expulsive character, and with every pain, coming in rapid succession, a gush of blood that deluged the bed, and so severe that life could have been sustained but a short time, I gave sabina, a few pellets dissolved in water, and in ten minutes the flow and pains were relieved, and in half an hour she was comfortable and free from danger. The symptoms which called for it were: metrorrhagia with discharge of clotted, bright red blood, and pains resembling labor pains in the loins and inguinia. (Dr. Mercy B. Jackson, Trans. Am. Inst. of Hom., 1874.)

ABORTION is frequently avoided by the prompt exhibition of sabina, when hæmorrhage has already set in the totality of symptoms justifying the use of the remedy.

Mrs. ——, thirty years old, strong, active, of sanguine-choleric temperament, has aborted four times and is now in the third month of pregnancy. Symptoms: Remarkably anxious state of the mind, constant fear of abortion. There has been uterine hæmorrhage for two days past, brought on by the slightest motion, bright-red, fluid, and again dark and in coagula; heat of the external genitals; the mouth of the uterus is opened to a diameter of half an inch. General excitement, tearful and despairing state of the patient. Prescribed sabina[6], one drop every four hours. Quiet, horizontal position. No hæmorrhage on the next day, and the patient feels well. In spite of directions given, she stirred about, bringing on a renewal of the hæmorrhage, again controlled by sabina, this time in the third attenuation. (Sturm in *Allg. Zeitg. f. Hom.*)

A woman, twenty-one years old, of delicate and sensitive organization, has invariably miscarried, for four years past, before the third month of pregnancy after the slightest mental excitement, loosing much blood each time. "Regular" treatment unsuccessful. She received sabina[12] in the first month, the 15th dilution in the second, and the 18th in the third month. In the fourth month, after experiencing a profound emotion, she felt drawing and cutting, labor-like pains from the back through the groins, and bearing down, but without hæmorrhage. Prescribed sabina[9]. All the symptoms disappeared in half an hour. In the fifth month she received sabina[19]; soon after, a fright caused only a few passing stitches in the epigastrium. In the sixth month she took sabadilla[15]. Violent anger without evil consequences. A healthy boy was born in the ninth month. (Pleyel in the *Archiv.*, iv., 1, 118.)

Sabina is also of service in assisting in the *expulsion of the placenta*, if the retention depends upon thorough exhaustion of the uterus.

A young primipara, who had formerly suffered with abdominal dropsy and had been tapped, but had become pregnant; the various stages of labor followed each other rapidly. At once the expulsive pains became feeble, and the advancing head retrogressed after each pain. After one dose of sabina[1], the head was born with a powerful labor-pain, after which the trunk was artificially removed. Although the patient felt well, there was perfect uterine atony with retention of the placenta. Prescribed sabina[1], every three hours. No change after ninety-six hours. Prescribed sabina tincture, every three hours. After the second dose the placenta was expelled, the uterus contracted firmly and the patient made a good recovery without hæmorrhage. (Schrœn in *Hygea*, vol. viii., p. 38.) [NOTE.—Schrœn's case is interesting and instructive; but it is doubtful whether modern practice would justify a physician in waiting four days for the expulsion of the after-birth.]

LEUCORRHŒA demands the exhibition of sabina, when the discharge is yellowish, thick, accompanied by: stitches in the vagina;

pains running from the sacrum to the pubes; headache; dizziness; pale face; sunken eyes. Fetid leucorrhœa after suppressed menses.

AMENORRHŒA.—In amenorrhœa sabina is called for when in plethoric young women the flow is suddenly stopped, and a thick, yellow leucorrhœa takes its place, characterized by symptoms described above.

STERILITY.—Kopp recommends sabina in sterility which depends upon a want of action, upon a torpor of the uterine system and its appendages.

Sabina has likewise been recommended for gout even in cases where deposition of arthritic matter in the joints had already taken place. The symptoms certainly would seem to show that sabina may be of use in this disease. Thus we have a tearing pain, with pressure, in the metatarsi. Painful drawing in the joints of the right foot, aggravated by walking. Sharp stitches in the heels from within outward.

DYSURIA.—Sabina is not to be overlooked in dysuria, more especially when the irritation extends over the intestinal mucous membrane, and manifests itself by discharges of mucus and blood, accompanied by violent straining. The introduction of the powdered leaves into the urethra has caused burning difficulty of urination and a purulent gonorrhœal discharge which continued for several weeks. Sabina may therefore commend itself to your attention in cases of

URETHRITIS where such symptoms occur.

It has likewise been used with great success in the treatment of

CONDYLOMATA.—In this respect it ranks with thuja. In

METASTATIC HÆMOPTYSIS, occurring in the place of the menses, sabina may do much good. Haller relates that a girl who swallowed large quantities of sabina for the purpose of bringing about miscarriage, did not effect her purpose, but was attacked with hæmoptysis instead.

In a case of poisoning by savin, or by the oil of savin, we first endeavor to remove the poison from the stomach and bowels. Afterward we may give demulcent drinks, opiates, and, in cases of inflammatory symptoms, aconite internally.

SAMBUCUS NIGRA.

[BLACK ELDER. NATURAL ORDER, SAMBUCINEÆ.]

A native of Europe. This well-known tree sometimes grows to the height of from twelve to fifteen feet; it rises with a woody trunk filled with a medullary substance or pith, and covered externally with a rough, ash-colored bark; the flowers are numerous and form large, beautiful cymes, with five principal branches and many small ones. The berries have at first a reddish hue, but become of a purplish black color when ripe. They are said to be poisonous to poultry. The American elder possesses similar properties to the European.

An infusion of the blossoms has long been in use for the purpose of exciting perspiration; we also use an ointment made of the leaves and blossoms. The late Stephen Girard was so very partial to the elder-ointment that he is said to have made it with his own hands, and kept it in his house for distribution among his friends who happened to be burnt or scalded. It is a pleasant application and should be renewed twice a day.

Wibmer describes the action of the different parts of this plant in the following concise statements: "The flowers have a strong, characteristically balsamic oder, which continues even after they are dried, is slightly stupefying but not disagreeable; they have a rather bitter and strong slimy taste. The ethereal oil which they contain imparts to them the properties of a mild and volatile irritant, which acts principally upon the skin, excites perspiration without causing heat or stupefying the brain; they are not endowed with any considerable influence over the nervous system.

"The fresh berries first have a sweetish taste which afterward becomes disagreeable, and they are apt to cause nausea and diarrhœa; when stewed or inspissated with sugar, they are converted into a pleasantly-tasting, gentle-acting diaphoretic and cathartic.

"The inner bark has a penetrating, disagreeably-nauseous odor; its taste is at first sweetish, afterward somewhat bitter and acrid; in moderate quantities it excites the secretion of urine, in large quantities it causes vomiting and diarrhœa."

According to Murray, the leaves of elder likewise have a disagreeable odor, and a somewhat bitter and acrid taste. Bartholin relates a case where the leaves, eaten with oil and vinegar in the shape of

salad, caused forty stools with fainting fits; two other individuals were attacked with vomiting and diarrhœa, loss of strength and emaciation.

Hahnemann and his disciples have furnished a few interesting provings of this drug, from which we infer that its therapeutic use is limited principally to such catarrhal and rheumatic irritations of the mucous surfaces and the cutaneous follicles as result in an abnormally increased excretion of the watery constituents of the blood, both by the bladder and the skin. Our provers report the following symptoms in this direction: Frequent urging to urinate, with scanty discharge; this was followed in some hours by frequent urging to urinate with copious discharge. Frequent emission of a deep-yellow urine. The stream of the urine is thinner than usual.

These symptoms indeed show that the provers experienced a more frequent urging, but that the quantity of the urinary secretion was not increased in proportion to the desire. We may avail ourselves of these effects of the drug as an indication in

ANASARCA, to which an important symptom, reported by Haller in his Materia Medica, likewise points; it is this: "Watery swelling, caused by applying the drug to the skin." This symptom shows that in anasarca, superinduced by a sudden suppression of the perspiration, sambucus may prove exceedingly valuable.

Our provings abundantly demonstrate the fact that the black elder is endowed with a specific power of disturbing the equilibrium of the animal temperature. Wislicenus reports this symptom: "Chilly shuddering over the whole body, with chilly crawling at times at one, at other times in another place, the hands and feet are particularly cold; the shuddering passes down over the knees." This was followed in one hour by the opposite state, namely: "Burning sensation of heat in the face, with moderate warmth of the body, and icy-cold feet, without thirst." Hahnemann himself experienced the following effects of the drug: Chill before going to bed; half an hour after lying down, vascular excitement with a sensation of trembling. A feeling of intolerably dry heat over the whole body. The palms of the hands and the soles of the feet feel hot when touched. Several hours after the dry heat had commenced, sweat broke out in the face while lying awake in bed; drops of sweat covered the face, and the whole body was perspiring.

The following symptoms show that the brain is involved in the febrile irritation of the general organism; it is recorded by Hahne-

mann: "Periodical delirium, he saw frightful spectra on the wall."

We feel disposed to infer from the existing pathogenesis of this drug that the symptoms of congestion which our provers have recorded, are in specific homœopathic rapport with pathological conditions resulting from a suppression of the perspiration, or with conditions attended with such febrile symptoms as would call for the exhibition of sambucus. The various headache symptoms and the symptoms of the respiratory sphere have to be studied and applied with reference to this modification. A simple perusal of some of the leading symptoms of this series, seem to justify our theory. Our provers report in the cephalic range: He feels well enough in the morning; but when moving the head, it feels dizzy, with a tight feeling, as if it were full of water. Tearing stitch through the left half of the occiput, frequently repeated and continuing for a long time; between these attacks a dull sensation was experienced in that region. Tearing ache in the upper part of the forehead, radiating, as it were, to the eyes. Pressing in the whole head, in every direction. Frontal headache, and a sudden, painful jerk through the brain from side to side. Stupefying headache, as from a cold.

These symptoms are recorded by such conscientious and sensitive provers as Langhammer, Frank, Wislicenus, and may be implicitly relied upon as genuine effects of the drug. These cephalic symptoms may be attended with other signs of rheumatic irritation in the parts adjoining the head, as: Sensation of slight warmth ascending to the face, similar to the sensation of blushing. Tension in the left cheek, with gnawing pressure in the upper jaw. This painful tension is sometimes accompanied by a feeling of numbness in the parts.

These symptoms may be attended with signs of gastro-intestinal irritation, soreness, pinching and stitches in the intestines, crampy pains in the abdominal muscles, and likewise with symptoms of irritation in the back and extremities, such as: aching pains, weariness, lameness, tearing and stitching pains. If single elements of this series should be predominantly developed, we may describe this more characteristically defined group of symptoms as a case of catarrhal or rheumatic headache, or as a case of rheumatic fever; but in trying to select a remedy for such a pathological state, we should never lose sight of the totality of symptoms.

The sudorific properties of sambucus enable us to use it as a pal-

liative for excessive and exhausting perspiration in some forms of phthisis, or in febrile conditions characterized by a disproportionate and excessive amount of perspiration.

Kopp reports a case in his Memorabilia where this effect of sambucus is fairly illustrated: A lady of forty-five years, who had ceased to menstruate, at each period when the menses ought to have appeared, was attacked with such flashes of heat and such an excessive sensitiveness of the skin, that the least motion caused her to perspire very profusely. This perspiration continued all night and annoyed her a great deal. Aconite, china and other agents remained ineffectual. An infusion of a cup of water to a teaspoonful of the flowers of the sambucus, drank every day, arrested the perspiration almost entirely as long as she used the drug.

In the famous *sweating fever* which destroyed so many lives in England some centuries ago, sambucus finally arrested the pernicious effects of this extraordinary colliquation of the adipose tissue.

HECTIC FEVER.—In this category we may range a state of colliquative or hectic fever, where sambucus may render good service; we mean a state of colliquation primarily superinduced by onanism or excessive sexual intercourse; the patients are troubled with nocturnal emissions, profuse night-sweats, loss of flesh, and other signs of marasmus. Our provers have informed us that sambucus causes frequent emissions, night-sweats, trembling; prostration; hence its use in this state of things is justifiable upon homœopathic principles. It may, however, be necessary to administer a watery infusion instead of the tincture or the attenuations.

INTERMITTENT FEVER may demand the exhibition of sambucus. A German writer gives the following indications: Intermittent, with profuse perspiration or great heat without thirst; with most profuse night-sweats. Shivering over the whole body with cold hands and feet; then, unbearable dry heat without thirst, with concern about uncovering the body, then perspiration without active thirst, which continues. Burning heat in the head and in the face, with moderately warm trunk and icy-cold feet, without thirst. Intermittent, in which the whole apyrexia is taken up by profuse, exhausting perspiration. Shivering over the whole body, here and there, with very cold hands and feet below the knee. Excessive dry heat of the whole body. Burning heat in the face. Many hours after the dry heat has left, perspiration appears at first in the face.

DRY CORYZA.—The action of sambucus upon the mucous membranes generally, and upon the Schneiderian membrane in particular, accounts for the use of this agent in the dry coryza of children, where it is used by homœopathic practitioners, if the breathing is materially interfered with while the child is nursing.

CHRONIC COUGH.—The action of sambucus upon the pulmonary lining membrane, seems to justify its use in certain forms of chronic cough, or as a palliative in

MUCOUS PHTHISIS. Our provers report several interesting symptoms in this direction: Hoarseness caused by a quantity of tenacious, viscid mucus in the larynx; oppression and stitches in the left side of the chest, below the nipple; oppression and pressure under the sternum, and pressure in the pit and region of the stomach, with nausea and a feeling of prostration; a sudden tearing-griping in both sides of the chest, in the region of the fourth true rib, internally.

COUGH.—These symptoms have led to the use of sambucus in cough, with saltish and sweetish, purulent, hectic expectoration, fever, night-sweats; also in cough with saltish expectoration, dyspnœa, œdema of the feet.

ASTHMA MILLARI.—Sambucus is an important remedy in those diseases of childhood which are characterized by spasmodic affections of the epiglottis or larynx. Hence its use in asthma millari. Its use in this affection is determined by the following symptom among Hahnemann's provings: Slumbering with the mouth and eyes half open; on waking, he was unable to get his breath, and had to sit up; the breathing, then, was very hurried, with wheezing in the chest, as if he would suffocate; he threw his hands about, the face and hands were swollen and had a bluish appearance; he was hot, but not thirsty; at the supervention of the paroxysm he cried; the whole passed off without cough, more particularly between midnight and four o'clock in the morning.

S., an infant nine months old, has been afflicted with a species of laryngismus, attacking it at shorter or longer intervals of days or weeks ever since its birth. These attacks have now become quite frequent, appearing several times day and night. The child awakes from sleep with suffocation; is able to inspire, but not to expire, owing evidently to spasm of the epiglottis; the face grows livid; there is gasping with great anguish, and the breath is recovered very slowly. Sambucus^{200}, a few pellets dissolved in water, and a part of a teaspoonful given every three hours. The child never had an attack afterward. (Dr. C. Wesselhœft, Trans. Am. Inst. Hom., 1870.)

We make a dark brownish-green tincture of the leaves and blossoms of this plant, a few drops of which may be given in a small tumblerful of water. A tea made of the blossoms of this plant is very commonly used by the people in Europe.

SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS.

[BLOODROOT. NATURAL ORDER, PAPAVERACEÆ.]

An interesting flower, in woods, Canada and United States, appearing in early spring. Rhizome fleshy, tuberous, and when broken or bruised exudes an orange-red fluid, as also does every other part of the plant. From each bud of the root-stalk there springs a large, single, glaucous leaf, and a scape about six inches high, with a single flower. Whole plant glabrous. Leaf kidney-shaped, with roundish lobes separated by rounded sinuses. Flowers of a quadrangular outline, white, scentless and of short duration. April and May. (Wood.)

Dr. Downey swallowed twenty grains of the root, and eight of the extract. These doses caused: nausea and vomiting, warmth and heat in the stomach, quick pulse, headache. The root irritates the fauces and causes diarrhœa. The seeds occasion: torpor, languor, disordered vision and dilatation of the pupils. Large doses cause: violent vomiting, burning in the stomach, faintness, vertigo, alarming prostration.

In overdoses it causes extreme reduction of the frequency and of the force of the pulse-beat, irregular action and palpitation of the heart, and sometimes convulsive rigidity of the limbs.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Sanguinaria has caused a large variety of head symptoms; among them we have: Long-continued, severe vertigo; vertigo, brought on by rising quickly from a stooping position, or by turning the head quickly. Dull, heavy ache, and ache and pressure in the temples. Determination of blood to the head, with whizzing in the ears and transitory feeling of heat; then a sensation as if vomiting were to take place, but instead of this, there was some cutting drawing pain in the abdomen, and then some stool. The head aches as if it would burst; it is better when walking in the open air; the pain is especially in the right temple. Throbbing headache, with bitter vomiting. Dizzy, severe headache, extending to the right temple; tearing pain; sensation as if a nail were being driven into the brain. Sharp, severe frontal headache, with nausea, especially upon moving. Pains like an electric shock in the forehead. A band-like constriction across the forehead, just above the eyebrows, in the afternoon. Pain and fulness in the vertex. Soreness of the scalp on touch.

HEADACHE.—These symptoms justify the use of bloodroot in

headache, especially in the so-called "sick-headache"; also gastric, rheumatic, catarrhal headaches, with symptoms like those given, beginning in the morning, continuing all day, and accompanied by chilliness, nausea, vomiting. Motion, noise and light aggravate the headache; darkness, quiet, sleep and pressing against something hard relieve it. The mood of the patient during the attacks is usually angry, morose, or despondent.

Mrs. H., a very fleshy lady of fifty years, nearly passed the climacteric, complained of a distressing sick-headache hanging about her for years. In some degree the symptoms were almost always present. A typical headache would commence in the forenoon, gathering violence with the hours, until sunset, when it would quietly subside, or else would confine her to the bed for a day or two. The pains originated low in the occiput, drawing upward in rays, locating over the right, sometimes the left, eye, attended with vomiting—often vomiting of bilious matter. She was subject to sudden flushes of heat, burning of the soles of the feet, and that singular symptom noted in Hale's, third edition, a quickly-diffused transient thrill felt at the remotest extremity. At times she had sensible throbbing of every pulse in the body. The urine was generally scanty before and during the severe headache, but quantities of clear urine would pass away when getting better. Prescribed sanguinaria^{200}, six pellets night and morning for a week. Eight months afterward, the patient reported relief from the first dose, during the week complete relief, and from that time until now, not a vestige of the old complaint has shown itself, neither the flushes, burning of the soles, electric thrill or headache. (Dr. J. P. Mills in *Am. Homœopathist*, September, 1877.)

VERTIGO.—Sanguinaria should act curatively in vertigo, with nausea, chilliness and characteristic headache.

FACIAL GROUP.

We find: Painful dryness of the eye; stitches in the upper lid; profuse lachrymation of the right eye, which is especially painful to the touch, followed by fluent coryza, with flow of clear water from the right nostril. Soreness of the eyeball, which is painful to touch. Dilatation of the pupil. Dimness of sight. Appearance of a cloud before the sight. Pains in the ears with headache. Fluent coryza with frequent sneezing. Dull heavy pain at the root of the nose, with a dizzy sensation.

CATARRHAL OPHTHALMIA.—These symptoms justify and define the use of bloodroot in catarrhal ophthalmia, and in

CORYZA.

BUCCAL AND CHYLO-POIETIC GROUPS.

The mouth is clammy and feverish; there is a fatty, slimy, feverish taste in the mouth. Fetid breath. The tongue is coated yellowish white; dryness, rawness on the tongue. Rawness and dryness in the throat. Feeling of swelling in the throat on swallowing, especially on the right side; painful deglutition. Sensitiveness

of the mouth as if it had been scalded. Burning in the pharynx. The appetite is poor; longing for spiced food. Flatulent eructations. Nausea with salivation and constant spitting. Qualmish and long-continued nausea. Sensation of emptiness in the stomach with a feverish feeling. Pressure and burning sensation in the stomach. Severe griping and twisting pain in the bowels. Paroxysmal colic. Ineffectual desire for stool with emission of flatus.

DYSPEPSIA.—Sanguinaria has been recommended in dyspepsia with deficient gastric secretion, loss of appetite and periodical nausea; fetor oris; sticky feeling in the mouth; flatulence; feeling of heat in the mouth and stomach; fondness for sour things; tickling in the trachea with coughing. Headaches.

GASTRALGIA in subacute inflammatory states of the stomach; pressing, burning pains in the stomach; great thirst, vomiting and prostration; vomiting of bitter yellow water and ingesta. Sudden attacks of constriction in the pit of the stomach, as if suffocating.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Here we find: Dry cough, with considerable tickling in the pit of the throat; a crawling sensation, extending downward, beneath the sternum; the cough became very severe, causing considerable pain beneath the upper part of the sternum, with no expectoration. Dry, hacking cough. Slight cough, caused by a tickling sensation in the larynx, with expectoration of a thick, tenacious mucus. Severe dyspnœa. Sighing respiration. Constant pressure and heaviness in the whole of the upper part of the chest, with difficulty of breathing. Severe burning between the breasts, most severe on the right side. Sharp, piercing pain, midway between the sternum and right nipple, myalgic in character and the surface feels tender on pressure. Stitches in the lower portion of the left chest. A sensation of constriction across both breasts with inclination to take deep inspirations which very much increases the constriction and causes a tearing pain through the chest, particularly the right.

Sanguinaria may be used in the following diseases of the larynx and respiratory organs:

LARYNGITIS with dryness, soreness, redness, œdema of the parts; cough with expectoration of thick mucus.

Mrs. C., aged fifty-nine years, had been complaining for some days. I found an inflammation of the cervical glands of the right side, involving the parotid gland to a limited extent, and accompanied by extensive inflammation of the subjacent cellular tissue. The parts were hot, tender, swollen and red, there was redness of the fauces with slight pain on deglutition. Prescribed belladonna 6x. * * * * On the

morning of April 19th, two days later, I received an urgent call to the patient, who had hardly been able to breathe all night. I found her sitting up in bed, with a characteristic sawing and rasping sound issuing from the larynx. The tonsils and pharynx were swollen, but auscultation showed that the sawing and rasping sound issued from the larynx. The cough was dry and harsh, relieved by sitting up in bed, aggravated by eating and lying down, and it was accompanied by difficult expectoration of tough and glairy mucus. The voice was low and suppressed, and it was with difficulty that I could make out the hurried, whispered sentences. The pulse was feeble and fluttering, and the lips were pale; but on both sides of the cheeks there was a circumscribed redness. The pathognomonic symptom which made the pathological state quite clear to me, was the fact that expiration was performed more readily than inspiration. M. Thuillier's test was decisive as to the diagnosis, for "when the forefinger was passed into the larynx, there is a perception of a cushion formed by the tumefaction of the sides of the glottis, a soft, pulpy body, quite distinct from the ordinary hard feel of the parts." * * * Prescribed sanguinaria, 1x trituration, one dose every half hour. At 1 P. M., I found that improvement had commenced almost as soon as the medicine was given. The sawing and rasping sound was now much diminished, the respiration was comparatively easy, inspiration and expiration were performed with the same facility; the cough was less frequent and less severe; the voice was quite audible, and the patient had slept much of the time since morning. The tonsils and pharynx were still red and swollen, but the glottis was clear of the tense and rounded swellings present in the morning. The sanguinaria was continued, and by the next morning the acute œdematous laryngitis was cured. (Dr. Thomas Nichol in *Am. Observer*, June, 1874.)

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS with dryness, much tickling in the throat; teasing, dry, hacking cough, which causes much pain in the chest, especially in the right side. Soreness of the chest; sighing respiration; dyspnœa.

WHOOPING-COUGH with similar symptoms.

CROUP with dryness of the air passages; loss of voice; pseudo-membranous croup.

ASTHMA with dryness of the air passages; dry cough, with tenderness of the chest upon pressure; dyspnœa, increased by taking a deep inspiration.

PNEUMONIA with great dyspnœa, in the stage of hepatization. The patient complains but little of pain; but he looks bad; there is dry burning heat of the face and cheeks, with circumscribed redness and dry burning fever; the pulse is quick; the mouth feels sticky and as if covered with slime; fetor oris; rust-colored sputa.

PHTHISIS.—"Incessant dry cough, caused by a constant tickling at the entrance of the larynx, or a crawling sensation behind the sternum, aggravated on lying down; relieved by sitting up; or the cough may sound very loose, and the chest seem filled with mucus, but it is raised with difficulty; sputum offensive, even to the patient; chest sore and painful to the touch; burning and pressing in the chest and back; intense pain in the right side of the chest, aggravated on taking a long breath; dyspnœa. Burning of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet at night; or hands cold,

with blue nails; great lassitude, especially in the evening; hectic spots on the cheeks; flushed face." (Dr. Carleton, *Hom. Times*, Aug., 1879.)

M. has coughed more or less for years, but more so during the summer. A year ago he had pneumonia, after which his cough sounded suspiciously. He cannot lie down, but sits up; his countenance is bloated, his pupils somewhat enlarged, his pulse small and quick. Night-sweat, diarrhœa, pain in the legs. Pain in the chest, every attempt to breathe is accompanied with a murmur (Rauschen) in the chest, followed by cough. Otherwise the cough comes in paroxysms of very copious expectoration of fetid pus. The breath also is very fetid and is disagreeable even to the patient. Choking with the cough. Before and after coughing, spasmodic hiccough. With the cough a beating, and a feeling of tightness in the head. After the cough heat continues for some time; after the heat yawning and stretching. Prescribed sanguinaria[3], one dose every two days. After this, constant improvement; the fetor of breath and of expectoration disappeared altogether, lessening of the expectoration, which, a few days ago, was streaked with blood. He can lie horizontally once more and walk about during the day. (Bute in *N. Arch.*, ii, 2, 148.)

SEXUAL GROUP.

Sanguinaria exerts no very marked effect upon the sexual organs. It causes a rather copious menstrual flow and is said to have caused abortion. It has been recommended for various menstrual disorders, especially *amenorrhœa*, and for *leucorrhœa* and *ulcerations of the uterus*.

We must depend upon the constitutional symptoms in the selection of sanguinaria as the remedy, the head symptoms especially would be apt to guide us.

Dr. H. C. Spalding (*N. E. Med. Gazette*, March, 1873) reports a case of *uterine polypus* cured by vaginal injections of blood-root.

MENTAL GROUP AND SLEEP.

Great anxiety. Very irritable and morose, impatient at the least trifle, with severe dyspnœa. Inability to fix the mind on any subject. Very sleepy, dreams of matters of business.

Sanguinaria causes also: Chilliness in the evening, in bed, and shivering in the back, as if he had goose-flesh. Light chills at 2 P. M., followed by hot flashes; pulse 95, for fifteen or twenty minutes, when burning fever set in, with exacerbation of all the symptoms. Fever between 2 and 3 P. M. Burning heat, suddenly alternating with chilliness and shivering, at short intervals. Ulcer about the nail. Pain in the right shoulder. Redness and burning of the hand. Great weakness of the legs; severe rheumatic pain in the legs, especially in right ankle, so severe that it causes lameness in walking. Bruised pain in the hip. Swelling of the leg and foot, with inward burning and external coldness. Sharp and severe pains in the ankles and left foot. Great weakness. Weariness. Lassi-

tude. Pain in the superficial bony parts of the body; on touching them the pain disappeared and suddenly appeared in other places. Most of the symptoms seem aggravated evenings and mornings.

RHEUMATISM.—We must not fail to mention, briefly, the use of sanguinaria in rheumatism in bony parts of the body (not in joints), disappearing upon being touched, to appear again at some other place. Muscular pains in, or about, the shoulder joints, with aggravation from motion and tenderness to touch.

Yesterday I was called to see E. D., a young lady of rheumatic tendency, who suffered from muscular rheumatism. Her right arm hung at her side or lay on her lap, as helpless as though there had been a fracture of the humerus. She could not raise it an inch without assistance from the other hand. Prescribed sanguinaria, ten drops in half a tumblerful of water, to take a teaspoonful every three hours. I called to see her this afternoon and found her braiding her hair before a glass, using both hands, the pain and soreness and inability to move the arm having gradually abated from the first dose until entirely removed. (Dr. McClatchey in *Hahn. Monthly*, February, 1875.)

We prepare a tincture from the root.

SARSAPARILLA.

This is the root of a woody vine, belonging to the smilax officinalis and other species of smilax found in South America and Mexico. There are several varieties; the one used in this country is the Honduras sarsaparilla. The latter variety of sarsaparilla is imported in bundles about two feet long, composed of the long, thin roots folded upon themselves. There are occasional attempts made at adulteration by adding radix asparagi and other roots of similar appearance.

We have no occasion for speaking at length of the relative medicinal value of the various kinds of sarsaparilla. A good root possesses a deep orange-red tint and if chewed, leaves in the mouth an acrid, nauseous taste.

Paraglin (discovered in 1824 by Palotta,) is the active crystallizable principle of sarsaparilla; also called sarsaparillin, smilacin, etc.

The authorities of the physiological schools do not credit this agent with much medicinal power, yet persist in using very large quantities of the expensive root.

The physiological action of sarsaparilla is not understood. Many writers deny the power of the agent to affect the animal economy unless it be taken in enormously large doses.

Palotta found that two grains of pariglin had an acrid bitter taste

and caused a "drawing together" of the fauces; six grains had the same effect, but the taste was more bitter, and the pains in the stomach were added; the pulse was lessened by six beats. Ten grains of pariglin were very bitter, caused nausea, vomiting, irritation of the posterior mouth, constriction in the œsophagus, prostration; it depressed the pulse by eight beats; perspiration, after half an hour. Thirteen grains caused nausea, bitter vomiting, irritation and constriction of the œsophagus, violent cough, fainting and prostration.

An infusion of four ounces of Rio Negro sarsaparilla acted as a narcotic in the case of an African, producing nausea, great prostration of strength, torpor and unwillingness to move. The pulse was scarcely altered, unless it were a little retarded.

"In some conditions of the system, especially those of a cachectic kind, sarsaparilla acts as a powerful and valuable alterative tonic. Its continued use is often attended with improvement of appetite and digestion, augmentation of strength, increase of flesh, the production of a more healthy tone of mind, and the palliation, or, in some cases, the complete disappearance of various morbid symptoms—as eruptions, ulcerations, pains of a rheumatic character, etc. * * * It is not adapted for the cure of intermittents or of simple debility. But its best effects are seen in those depraved conditions of the system, which the public, and even some medical men, ascribe to the presence of a morbid poison, or to a deranged condition of the fluids. Hence, it is frequently denominated a purifier of blood. Those who do not adopt the pathological notion here referred to, call it an alterative." (Pereira.)

Hahnemann and, at a later date, Hartlaub and Trinks published very extensive provings of sarsaparilla; they show that it has a general anti-psoric effect, and that it acts especially upon the serous and fibrous membranes, particularly of the urinary apparatus and upon the skin.

Altschul considers that the following embody the characteristic conditions elicited by the provers: Exhaustion and weariness; emaciation; complaints which resemble those caused by the abuse of mercury; rheumatic pains in the limbs, with stiffness in them; gouty pains; itching of the whole body; urticaria; pustules; ringworms; warts; boils, resembling those of mercurial origin; chilliness of the entire body; sleeplessness; mental depression; vertigo while sitting or walking; pressive headache, increased from touch

and from walking; itching pimples on the forehead; dimness of sight; inflammation and ulceration in the ear; tearing pains in the gums; painful stitch while swallowing; bitter taste in the mouth; absence of thirst; bitter eructations; nausea; rumbling in the lower bowels; constipation; pain in the rectum during stool; dysuria; tenesmus of the bladder; cystospasmus. Muddy deposit in the urine; inflammation of the glans penis; herpes preputialis; scanty menstruation, with profuse leucorrhœa; frequent epistaxis; oppression of the chest; stitches in the chest; palpitation of the heart; startling pains in the back, in the small of the back, neck, and in the shoulder-blade; pain in the neck when moving the head; rheumatic pains in the upper and lower extremities.

Sarsaparilla has shown itself of great value in the treatment of many diseases of the urinary apparatus and of the sexual organs. The following symptoms define its usefulness in urinary affections: Pain and cramps in the bladder, with urging and burning; urine pale and copious. Frequent urging to urinate, with scanty but painless discharge; urine clear and red. Severe strangury, with discharge of white, acrid, turbid matter, with mucus. Painful retention of urine. Urine voided frequently; does not become turbid, but deposits a cloud. Frequent and copious discharge of pale urine, which becomes turbid on standing, like clay-water. Urine either too frequent, copious and pale, or scanty, slimy, flaky, clayey or sandy. Iridescent pellicle on the urine.

The above outline the conditions under which we may expect curative results from the exhibition of sarsaparilla. Its anti-psoric properties should be kept in view.

URINARY TENESMUS.—

Little boy, aged six years, has for over a year been troubled with frequent desire to urinate. There is no pain on passing urine, but has to void it often, day and night, it presses him so. Very little passed at any time. Tried many remedies without relief. Finally gave sarsaparilla^{200}, which cured. (Dr. E. B. Nash, *Am. Homœopathist*, November, 1878.)

CHRONIC URETHRITIS.—

Widow, middle-aged, dark complexion, hair and eyes. Had suffered a long time with painful urination. The greatest pain is experienced at the close and after urination. The parts have become so sore, that she can hardly walk. * * * Cantharides accomplished nothing; sarsaparilla^{200} cured promptly and permanently. (*Ibid.*)

Mr. A. H. commenced to complain, many years ago, of a kidney complaint which never left him. About one year ago his physician sent him to me for consultation. He had one constant symptom, viz.: After each urination there came a pain at a point in the vicinity of the neck of the bladder. He was compelled to urinate often and had distress more or less all through the pelvis. His symptoms were covered by sarsaparilla. I gave him six powders of the 200th dilution, with directions to dissolve a powder in six tablespoonfuls of water and to take one spoonful night and

morning, to discontinue the remedy if he commenced to feel better. This one prescription cured him after nearly twenty years of suffering. The following symptom also disappeared with the urinary difficulty; after every urination he had chills commencing at the region of the neck of the bladder and spreading in an upward direction, until he felt them in the whole upper part of the body. (Dr. C. W. Boyce in *Am. Homœopathist*, September, 1878.)

BRIGHT'S DISEASE. — Sarsaparilla may prove of service in Bright's disease when the patient is cachectic and has been subject to all kinds of excesses, after mercurial poisoning, etc. There will be frequent but scanty micturition; copious emission of pale urine; muddy sediment in the urine; great exhaustion; dimness and cloudiness of sight; fetor oris; emaciation.

LEUCORRHŒA of scrofulous women, with irritation of the urinary apparatus and painful urination; the discharge is worse when walking and after menstruation; great weakness and emaciation; oppression of breathing; palpitation of the heart.

MENSTRUAL DIFFICULTIES of scrofulous women, with tardy and scanty menstruation, rheumatic pains in the limbs; dizziness; rumbling in the bowels; constipation; painful urination; the menstrual discharge is acrid and followed by profuse leucorrhœa. Griping in the pit of the stomach; weariness in the thighs; burning on the inside of the thighs.

The use of sarsaparilla in skin diseases is defined by the pathogenetic record of the remedy, from which I extract the following: Tetters on all parts of the body. Pale-red, slightly elevated rough spots on the forehead, of the size of a pea, without itching. Itching eruption under the nose, as if caused by an acrid discharge. Nettle-rash eruption like urticaria, itching intolerably, and stinging on the neck, chest, eyelids, hands, and the whole body, with violent burning after rubbing. Herpes on the prepuce. Itching pimples on the cheek, inflamed far around, with violent burning, resulting in a thick, large scab, and causing a tearing-burning pain in the open air. Boils and pimples on the face and chin. Unbearable itching on the scrotum and perineum; after scratching, little pimples rise and keep the part sore. The right index-finger is inflamed around the nail, like a run-around; later, the same on the left. Large clear vesicles on the inner side of the right wrist, behind the little finger, first itching, then burning; after opening the blister, discharge of watery fluid, increased burning, inflammation, and a scab, itching particularly in the night. Pustules which have been scratched open leave ulcers suppurating for a long time. Pricking on the skin, with heat, or as if caused by needles; burning itching

over the whole body with rigors. Itching scarcely relieved, and even aggravated by scratching; sometimes it leaves at once when scratched, but goes to another place. Itching with burning after scratching.

Similar symptoms are found in *herpes, eruptions* and *ulcers of scrofulous* persons, especially of children; *ulcers* of persons of a *mercurial cachexia; warts.*

Within a limited district of northern Germany a peculiar disease of the skin made its appearance, consisting of little red or brown spots, commonly on the legs, which soon changed into a small, deep-eating ulcer, with raised borders. These cicatrized in due time, but new ulcers broke out in the same manner and went through the same changes. Gradually these cicatrices formed a perfect raised chain. In the latter stages of the disease the throat and nose became invaded. Ulceration of the velum pendulum and of the septum of the nose were frequent. The bones became exostosed and the sexual organs were attacked. On the latter, the same type of ulcer formed, as described, but there were at no time genuine chancres or condylomata. In due season the disease, which was not contagious, disappeared very gradually. Mercury did no service at all in the treatment of this peculiar and violent complaint. Radix sarsaparillæ seemed the only remedy capable of exerting any curative influence.

Sarsaparilla has caused violent pain in the head, as if bruised; drawing, stinging and tearing in the masticatory muscles of the right side; stinging, tearing, jerking pains in various parts of the body. Lightning-like tensive pains, here and there, in the body and about the head.

I was called to see a gentleman suffering with neuralgia. The pains had been very severe all day, and as evening approached they became so violent that they caused the patient to jerk his head to one side and scream at every paroxysm. The pains were confined to the right side principally, were pulsative and stitching in character, and extended from the occiput upward and forward over the ear, around to the temples and across the forehead; occasionally a sharp pain would dart up the side of the face, in front of the ear, as high as the temples and then run across the forehead. I gave him a single dose of sarsaparilla^{200}, and in less than an hour he was in a quiet sleep, from which he did not awake until morning, to feel perfectly well. (Dr. Wm. C. Griggs in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, August, 1872.)

We prepare a tincture from the dry root, and from this we make our dilutions in the usual manner.

SECALE CORNUTUM.

[SPURRED RYE. ERGOT.]

Ergot is a violet black body, from a few lines to an inch and a half in length, from half a line to four lines broad, cylindrical, obscurely triangular, tapering at the extremity, curved like the spur of a cock, furrowed on two sides; it possesses a fishy, nauseous odor, and a disagreeable, somewhat acrid taste.

"Among the lowest of vegetable organisms, and distinguished from all other plants by the absense of chlorophyl, are the fungi. There are in most cases two distinct states or stages in the life of a fungus: in the first of these, the vegetative period, it exists as a mycelium, a usually filamentous mass or flocculus, whose sole function is to grow and increase; in the second stage the thallus, or ordinary fungus or mushroom, is formed, and to it is assigned the function of developing reproductive bodies, after whose formation it perishes. Between these stages there is in some fungi an intermediate one, in which the plant exists as a sclerotium. * * * The officinal ergot is the sclerotium of the claviceps (c. purpurea, Tulasne) which infests the grain of the secale cereale, or rye. The first appearance of the fungus is during the earliest life of the pistil, at the base of which there arises a minute flocculent mass of mycelial filaments. These filaments, continually growing and invading all the parts of the tissue of the pistil, at last form of it an irregular whitish body, at the base of which, after a time, appears a dark-colored body, the sclerotium, which continues to grow, lifting up the diseased and withering mass formed out of the original pistil, and finally developing into a perfect ergot." (Dr. H. C. Wood, Jun.)

This agent was first noticed by Lonicerus, in a book published in 1582 in Frankfort. It was employed by women for labor pains long before it was known to the profession. Camerarius mentions it in 1683; Desgranges speaks of it in his Essays, published in 1777. In the United States, Stearns introduced it to the attention of obstetricians in 1807.

Frank reports the following interesting proving of secale:

Surgeon Patze swallowed one drachm of the pulverized secale on the 25th of February, 1844; he had to chew it a long time, and to drink about the fourth of a quart of water, in order to wash down the powder which was adhering to his teeth and palate. It tasted somewhat like fresh bread, but left a slightly empyreumatic after-taste. In a quarter of an hour he experienced a peculiar sensation in his mouth as if

he had been smoking strong tobacco, or as if he had swallowed some ethereal oil; at the same time he had a peculiar feeling of lightness in his head, especially in the occiput. In half an hour he felt a violent drawing in the spermatic cord as if the testes would be drawn up to the inguinal ring; this lasted for about half an hour; it was accompanied with a disagreeable pressure in the stomach which interfered with the breathing and was accompanied with a peculiar longing for food. An hour after taking the drug, he experienced an almost irresistible drowsiness; in the following night his sleep was disturbed by anxious dreams. In the morning the peculiar sensation in the head which was like a *dizziness*, and the benumbing sensation in the mouth continued; the tongue was thickly coated with a yellowish-white, dry, viscid mucus; the oppression at the stomach very distressing, accompanied with heartburn; the face was collapsed and paler. In the course of the day he experienced a keen, formicating sensation in the tips of some of his fingers, and a transitory feeling of numbness on the interior surface of the thighs and in the calves. The prover ate more than usual; the bowels were costive. These symptoms lasted to the third and fourth day; on this day they even increased in violence to such an extent that the vertigo caused him to stagger and his sight and hearing became cloudy. He was troubled with frequent, insipid eructations which spread a pungent and foul odor to the distance of three feet; the pressure at the stomach, and the heartburn were very troublesome, a quantity of sour fluid collected in his mouth, and *his nose bled* a good deal. The face had a swollen appearance, and the eyes were sunken. His skin which was generally inclined to perspire, was dry. On the fourth day his bowels were moved for the first time since he swallowed the drug. An emetic brought away a quantity of sour mucus; the oppression of the stomach continued for a week, and only disappeared after an attack of diarrhœa.

We read in the *Boston Journal*, vol. x., No. 19, a description of several highly interesting experiments with the oil of secale, instituted by Dr. Moore. The oil was obtained by macerating ergot in sulphuric ether, and afterward evaporating the latter. A student, eighteen years old, who was not easily attacked by narcotics, swallowed two drachms of the oil in the course of an afternoon. At first he swallowed half a drachm immediately after a full repast; his pulse eighty-two, the number of inspirations nineteen. In seven minutes he experienced a somewhat pleasant sensation in the head, followed by a disagreeable feeling of confusion and heaviness, especially in the occiput. Half an hour after taking the drug, he complained of a feeling like sea-sickness. He felt very faint, with a continual desire to spit. In forty-five minutes the disagreeable sensations became very violent; he saw flashes of lightning. At three o'clock, he swallowed sixty grains; this dose, like the former, excited a pleasant sensation in the head, and a slight general exhileration. Soon, however, he experienced a painful rigidity in the muscles, and an extraordinary feeling of weariness in the lower extremities. The skin all over had a bluish tint; the pupils were dilated, his face had a strange, melancholy and stupid expression. Forty minutes after the last dose, his pulse was sixty-five, and the number of inspirations fourteen. At four o'clock he swallowed another dose of sixty grains. The same feeling of lightness in the head, followed by the same disagreeable sensation in the head and stomach. At five o'clock, the pulse was down to thirty-six, small and feeble, the number of inspirations eight, imperceptible and feeble. The skin was pale; after pressure with the finger the color returned very slowly. Since the second dose the urinary secretions had become very profuse. The sleep was perfectly tranquil during the ensuing night.

Another student, twenty years old, experienced the same symptoms. They lasted about a week, and may be summed up as follows: dilatation of the pupils, feeble and slow pulse, and imperceptible and greatly diminished inspirations, retarded action of the capillaries, bluish color of the skin, diminished appetite, general weariness, rigidity of the limbs and sense of soreness of the muscles of the lower extremities.

Hooker experimented on two young men with a simple infusion of ergot. He digested two ounces of the powder in a pint of tepid water. One of them drank fourteen ounces, the other eight ounces in doses of two ounces in the course of two hours, commencing at three in the afternoon. The effect was almost the same in both. Both experienced a slight, passing feeling of loathing after every dose. The pupils became slightly dilated, but there was no headache, no retardation of the inspirations; the pulse and the capillaries remained unaffected. The main effect was a considerable exhilaration and wakefulness.

The most remarkable series of effects which secale cornutum manifests upon the nervous system is the frightful disorder which is usually described under the name *ergotism*. Various epidemics have ravaged European countries, more particularly Germany and France, from the years 1587 to the present period. The characteristic signs of the disease have always been the same in their main features. Wibmer sums up the statements of the best authors on the subject in the following comprehensive résumé:

At first the patient only complains of languor and of formication in the tips of the toes and fingers, which sometimes look blackish-blue in some places. Frequently the disease commences with nausea, violent vomiting and pain in the stomach; the abdomen becomes distended and hard; the head feels heavy, dizzy, the senses become blunted; at a later period, the patients are attacked with violent convulsions of the hands and feet, knees, shoulders, elbows, mouth, lips and tongue; these shift from one side of the body to the other, and are generally accompanied by intolerable pains, at times by a burning heat, and at other times by chilliness; sometimes they abate periodically and then return again; sometimes the spasms assume the form of emprosthotonos, at other times that of opisthotonos. These convulsions most frequently terminate in epilepsy; they are very destructive to children. Between the paroxysms, the patients live in an uninterrupted sopor; after the paroxysms most of them manifest a craving for food without being able to satisfy themselves; they are exceedingly feeble and languid, complain of dizziness and hardness of hearing; their limbs are rigid and motionless. Sometimes they are attacked with violent diarrhœa, the tongue swells very much, the secretion of saliva is increased, the eyes frequently become covered with a thick mist, so that the patients

become blind or see double. Their mental faculties are disturbed; melancholy, madness, intoxication set in, the vertigo increases; the pains now cease, but sensibility is likewise extinguished. The hands and feet are sometimes covered with spots resembling flea-bites, they dry up, as it were; the skin turns black, wrinkles, whole extremities sometimes become gangrened and fall off; in this way the patients sometimes escape death, dragging their mutilated bodies about for months and even years afterward. Many, however, die within nine or twelve weeks. A number had relapses after the lapse of a year, most frequently in the months of January or February.

It was observed in various epidemics, that the convulsions and pains in the limbs with stupor would prevail in some epidemics, and gangrene of the extremities in others; hence the distinction between *convulsive* and *gangrenous ergotism;* the former was more frequent in Germany, the latter in France and Switzerland.

Taube, one of the best authors on this disease, speaks of several degrees of ergotism: In the first degree the disease set in without any preliminary symptoms, with obscuration of sight, vertigo, loss of the senses, frightful contractions of the body, convulsions, trembling of the limbs, retching, profuse cold sweats, great anxiety, restlessness, jaundiced complexion, hippocratic appearance of the countenance, risus sardonicus, discharge of a frothy, bloody saliva. These symptoms were accompanied with excessive thirst; wandering, tormenting pains, especially under the sternum, labored respiration, weight in the pit of the stomach, retching; pulse small, sluggish, frequently intermitting, sometimes scarcely perceptible during the attacks, constipation, tenesmus, scanty urine. The spasms terminated fatally within twenty-four hours to three days, amid the most frightful convulsions. The dead bodies became very speedily decomposed, the blood fluid, the limbs contracted, sanguineous exudations under the skin took place, the omentum was friable between the fingers; the intestines looked yellowish, the liver and spleen were full of blood, there was a quantity of watery bile, the ventricles of the heart were empty, the pulmonary and cerebral arteries full of blood, the sinuses empty.

The other much milder form set in with heaviness in the limbs, disturbed sensibility in the limbs, great weakness and languor, dullness of the head, formication in the arms, feet and face. Afterward transitory spasms supervened, pressure in the pit of the stomach, coldness in the abdomen and back, daily increasing vertigo, anxiety,

retching, vomiting of a tenacious, yellow mucus with relief, violent pains, spasms, contractions of the limbs, colliquative sweats; the pulse was regular, rarely spasmodic or suppressed. Intense thirst set in, and an extraordinary craving for food, especially sour food; the pupils were dilated, the face sunken, discolored, the alvine evacuations were regular, the sleep calm, especially during the paroxysms, which left the patient exhausted and with his limbs rigid; an emotion excited the attack. At times tetanic spasms set in, emprosthotonos or opisthotonos, sardonic laughter, craziness. In almost every case, the disease left the patient imbecile or idiotic for a longer or shorter period. Swellings and bleeding ulcers, cutaneous eruptions, diarrhœa, swelling of the feet, etc., constituted a favorable crisis. If this form attained a high degree of intensity, the senses became blunted, the limbs became cold as ice and insensible; occasionally the tongue was found crushed, bitten. At last fever set in, the headache became more violent, diarrhœa and stupor supervened, and the patient died convulsed. In the bodies, no symptoms of gangrene could be discovered.

The physiological action of ergot is by no means thoroughly understood. It is said to exert a well-marked effect upon the cerebro-spinal nervous system, producing vomiting, dilatation of the pupils, hurried breathing, increased frequency of the pulse, trembling, staggering, cries, paraplegia, diarrhœa or constipation, prostration, thirst, convulsions and death; destruction of the special senses, coldness of the surface and paralysis have also been noticed. These symptoms were observed in animals after the administration of ergot by the mouth. Introduced into the circulation of animals it has caused similar effects, viz.: dilatation of the pupils, increased action of the heart, coldness of the surfaces, muscular rigidity, paralysis, convulsions, death.

The action of ergot upon man is similar, but, generally speaking, less intense. In the latter, the action of the drug upon the non-striated muscular fibre is of particular interest. It causes a powerful contraction of this structure, the abundance of which in the coating of the arteries and of most veins causes the administration of ergot, by the mouth or by subcutaneous injection, to be followed by powerful contraction of the blood vessels, particularly marked in the smaller vessels. The observations of Holmes upon frogs, and the experiments of Wernich, Vogt, and others, confirm this. Boldt claims to have seen wave-like contractions in the capillaries in sub-

jects under the influence of ergot, and P. Nichol and J. Mossop, with the aid of the ophthalmoscope, have seen contraction of the vessels of the retina after the administration of ergot. This peculiar property of the drug furnishes the key to its use, in the hands of the physiological schools, in the treatment of aneurism, of hæmorrhages from various organs and, also, to its employment as a preventative of the secretion of milk after delivery.

Ergot also causes peristaltic movements of the intestinal muscular fibre, and powerful contractions of the uterus. The latter is most clearly marked in parturient women, less so in the earlier stages of pregnancy, but may also be experienced, to a moderate degree, by the virgin uterus. The action of ergot upon the impregnated womb has led to its frequent and indiscriminate use in obstetrical practice. It does not come within the province of this work to discuss the propriety of giving ergot for the sake of hastening the expulsion of the fœtus, but it may not be amiss to state that its use is based entirely upon its physiological action, and that the skilled homœopath will derive far more satisfaction from minute doses of pulsatilla and of other remedies which have the power of removing the pathological cause of tedious labor, than can be gained by the routine employment of ergot. The experience of the past shows that ergot is a most dangerous oxytocic, and should be used with extreme caution. "The inertia shall be due to no mechanical obstacle to the exit of the child. The pelvis must be normal, the cervix wholly dilated or dilatable, the membranes broken, the genital passages large enough to let the child pass, and the presentation must be such that the labor can end spontaneously. It is then necessary to make sure that neither the pelvis, the mouth of the cervix, nor the bladder, etc., present obstacles against which the efforts of the woman may be made in vain. We agree with Tarnier that the remedy should not be used except in cases of absolute necessity, and that the effect upon the fœtal circulation should be watched by frequent auscultations. If the heart-beats become slow, the application of the forceps arrests the danger." (Trousseau and Pidoux.)

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Secale causes, among others: Vertigo; intoxication. Heaviness, stupefaction, dullness of the head; headache with tightness and confusion in the head. Wild, staring look of the eyes, with dilatation of the pupils. Roaring in the ears with deafness. Sunken, pale,

distorted face. Gnashing of the teeth. The tongue is heavy, tremulous, white, difficult to protrude between the teeth, so that speech is unintelligible. Crawling and prickling in the tongue. Profuse salivation. Stammering, difficult speech. Violent pain in the small of the back. Trembling of the limbs; numbness, insensibility, coldness of the limbs. Formication in the extremities. Incessant spasmodic pains in the hands and feet. Violent tearing pains in the shoulder and arm; violent contractions of the fingers; rigidity, soreness and insensibility of the muscles of the thigh; weariness of the legs; pain, weakness and paralysis of the legs.

Secale may be of service in the following:

HEADACHE with *dizziness*, dullness, tightness of the head, feeling of intoxication; especially suitable to very old people of anxious mood, with uterine irritations in women, and passive hæmorrhages in persons of either sex; trembling of the limbs; senile gangrene; tendency to paralytic troubles.

CHOREA.—The spasmodic twitching usually commences in the muscles of the face and extends from there to other parts of the body.

PARALYSIS, depending upon lesion of the cord, or following spasms or apoplexy; painful spasmodic contractions; severe pains in the spine, especially in the sacrum; rapid emaciation of the affected parts; coldness of the feet; tendency to gangrene; paralysis of the bladder and rectum.

MYELITIS with anæsthesia and paralysis of the limbs; see symptoms under paralysis.

Secale has caused: Dilatation of the pupil; wild, staring look; spasmodic distortion of the eyes; retina and disks of both eyes decidedly pale, especially in the right eye. Rolling of the eyes about the orbits. Squinting. Weakness of vision; sparks appear to flash before the eyes. Mist and sparks before the eyes; blindness. See also *ergotism*.

AMAUROSIS.—Secale has been found useful in amaurosis with photophobia, suppressed secretion of tears, stabbing pains in the eye; greatly dilated pupil; fiery sparks before the eye.

A boy, thirteen years old, took a severe cold which settled upon the eyes, terminating in amaurosis. There were stabbing pains in both eyes and from the eyebrows to the forehead; no redness; photophobia; no secretion of tears; he could see a little better in a dark room; dilated, but quite round, pupils, which moved very feebly or not at all; blue and fiery sparks before the eyes; he was altogether blind on the left eye and could see with the right eye only when the objects were placed immediately before the eye. He could see best between 12 M. and 6 P. M.; at times

the eyes moved spasmodically and he lost control over them. He held the head to one side, evidently depending upon the right eye as his guide; consequently he walked in a diagonal line, stepping very high and moving with extreme caution. Some of the most remarkable symptoms were the extreme dryness of the eye and the sensitiveness of the eye to color, while it refused to take cognizance of size and shape. The boy knew the yellow color of a cane and the black color of the handle of a knife; but to recognize the cane, the eye had to follow the stick from the middle to both ends and he knew the knife only, after the blades had been opened. He received at first belladonna, with improvement of certain symptoms. He made a full recovery under the use of the lower attenuations of secale. (Dr. Kæsemann, *Hom. Vierteljahrschrift*, 1855, first number.)

SEXUAL GROUP.

Secale does not affect the male sexual organs very decidedly. It caused a spasmodic dragging in the spermatic cord, so that the testicles seemed drawn up to the inguinal ring. Hence we may find it indicated in

SPASMODIC RETRACTION OF THE TESTICLES, coming on in paroxysms, or more or less permanent; it may be the result of onanism.

The action of secale upon the female sexual apparatus is varied and interesting. We have already spoken of its effects upon the uterine muscular fiber and of the violent contractions of the uterus when under the influence of ergot. The following are worthy of note: uterus and ovary much congested and very sensitive to the touch; great relaxation of the vagina and of the sphincter vaginæ. Os uteri wide open, thick and soft. Incessant metrorrhagia. Gangrene of the whole vaginal mucous membrane; on holding apart the labia, this membrane was found of a dark slate color, emitting the characteristic odor. Fluid, black, fetid discharges from the vagina. Irregular, stormy contractions of the uterus. Pain, tenderness and throbbing heat in the vulva. Too profuse menstruation; congestion of blood to the uterus; metrorrhagia; excessive uterine contractions, so that the uterus seemed ready to burst; all the symptoms are worse previous to the menses; suppression of menses.

To arrive at a satisfactory understanding of the value of the symptoms just given, we must connect them with drug effects upon other parts of the body. Beside the symptoms given under cerebro-spinal group, the following are of importance: Twitchings, spasms, convulsions; unsteadiness of the whole body. Painful stretching, jerking and twisting. Great muscular inertia; loss of voluntary motion. Great restlessness; extreme debility; depression of strength and temperature of the body. Great soreness all over the body; could not lie with ease in any position, and could not be moved

without taking hold of her hands. Drawing, burning, twitching pains in various parts of the body. Heat aggravates these pains; the pains are worse on the appearance of the menses. Loss of appetite. Pale, earthy, sallow countenance. Mental depression. Shivering and coldness of the skin.

TEDIOUS LABOR.—We use secale in tedious labor depending upon inertia of the uterus, in weak, cachectic subjects; the pains are not expulsive, but are very distressing; shivering, coldness, nausea, fainting; pallor of the countenance; lips bluish or pale; pulse small, rapid, contracted; skin cold and dry; coldness of the limbs, with jerking and twitching; great anxiety and fear of death. [See also remarks on the physiological action of this remedy.]

VIOLENT AFTER-PAINS with similar constitutional symptoms; the lochial discharge is thin, offensive, brownish, accompanied with distressing, expulsive pains. General coldness, but does not wish to be covered.

METRORRHAGIA AND MENORRHAGIA when the blood has a fetid smell, the patient looks sallow, complains of feeling exhausted, inclines to feel giddy, to lose her senses. It is more particularly indicated in the case of enfeebled, cachectic women in whom the loss of blood is attended with numbness and tingling in the extremities.

Kafka recommends ergotin very highly in cases where secale is indicated but fails to benefit the patient.

A corpulent lady, forty-five years of age, had already menstruated irregularly for three years, the period being sometimes absent for two or three months and then returning. In 1854, the patient was suddenly attacked by violent hæmorrhage, in consequence of a fright. The blood was dark and liquid, and gushed forth with such violence, that sheets could not be placed under her fast enough to absorb it. Secale[1], and cold fomentations, were used for an hour without effect. When the signs of anæmia became more threatening, ergotin was administered as above, every half hour, and, after ten doses the bleeding had ceased. A hyperæmia of the cervix uteri, common at the climacteric period, probably existed in this case.

A girl of thirty, of blooming appearance, had for two years had a return of her menses every fourteen or eighteen days. All previous treatment had proved ineffectual. The blood is dark, without coagula, and is discharged without pain. It flows slowly and irregularly, and sometimes ceases entirely for a day. Walking, riding and mental disturbance cause an increased discharge. Secale had already been given without benefit, in large doses. Ergotin was prescribed three times a day. After continuing it for three days, the flow ceased on its eighth day. During the interim, the remedy was continued morning and evening. The next period only lasted six days. The remedy being again continued during the interim, the next period had a normal duration of five days. (Dr. Kafka, *N. A. Jour. Hom.*, August, 1859, from *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, November, 1857. Translated by Dr. Hoffendahl.)

METRITIS.—Secale may be indicated in metritis, with hæmorrhage, in consequence of tedious labor; the patient is quite pros-

trated, the extremities are cold; a paroxysm of vomiting and retching occurs every now and then; the pulse is low, hurried; the blood which is discharged from the uterus is fluid, mingled with dark, badly-smelling coagula. This species of metritis may terminate in putrescence of the womb.

MISCARRIAGE.—Secale may prove a most useful agent in preventing miscarriage; we may resort to it if the patient complains of violent bearing-down pains, and a sanguineous discharge begins to show itself. In

MENSTRUAL COLIC, with labor-like pains down the small of the back, pressure on the bladder, cutting pains; or, in colic, with pale face, cold sweat breaking out all over, tearing or cutting pains in the rectum, flagging pulse, secale proves of great service.

The flow is too profuse, continues too long, is very offensive.

LEUCORRHŒA.—You may also find it serviceable in leucorrhœa of thick, jelly-like discharges in scrofulous, cachectic women who are subject to excessive menstruation; passive hæmorrhages, severe pains in the back, uterine polypi. Indurations and scirrhus of the womb.

There are several other uses which have been made of ergot in gynæcological practice; among them we may mention hypodermic injections of ergotin into uterine tumors. It is probable that this treatment is of much use only in submucous uterine fibroids; it lessens the uterine congestion and strangles the growth by contraction.

In the *Medical Times*, of Philadelphia, Dr. Henry Brubacher reports two cases in which this mode of treatment was successful. The first had long suffered from menorrhagia, and on careful examination was found to have a fibroid of the size of a fœtal head, atttched to the fundus and left side of the uterine walls, and submucous in character. Repeated five-grain doses of ergotine hypodermically caused decided uterine contractions, which resulted in sloughing and extrusion of the tumor, the growth being discharged piecemeal. The last portion was ligated by means of a Gooch's double canula.

The second case resembled the first, so far as relates to the nature of the growth, but the fluid extract of ergot was given by the mouth in one-ounce doses daily. About four weeks of treatment sufficed to cause the mass to be squeezed into the vagina, where it was readily ligated and removed. No symptoms of septicæmia occurred in either case. (*New Remedies*, May, 1878.)

GALACTORRHŒA.—Another use of this drug, upon strictly physiological principles, is its application in galactorrhœa, where it suppresses the excessive secretion of milk by its action upon the muscular fibre of the vessels. Drs. Poyet and Commarmond state, that wet-nurses fed upon "ergotized bread lost their milk." (Wood's Mat. Med.)

Mrs. T. was confined with her third child fourteen years after her last accouchment. The labor was instrumental, and, although I was assisted by one of our best physicians, the child was still-born. The soft parts of the mother were so unyielding, and the head so large and incompressible, that such result was inevitable. After the delivery I was informed by the patient's mother, that after the birth of her last child, which occurred at the eighth month, and was still-born, the flow of milk was enormous, and diffuse mastitis set in, resulting in large abscesses of both breasts. On examining the mammæ I found them very largely developed, and I shared the fears of the patient's mother that there would be trouble unless the flow of milk was prevented. Prescribed ergotine, two and one-half grains every four hours. This treatment was commenced on the morning of the second day after her labor. There did not occur the slightest secretion of milk, the breast remaining soft and natural, nor was there the least fever, local tenderness or swelling. (Dr. E. M. Hale in the *N. E. Med. Gazette*, July, 1879.)

DIABETES.—Secale has been found of service in diabetes. The following indications are given by Goullon in his prize essay: Great general lassitude, heaviness of the limbs, loss of strength, paralysis, emaciation, gangrene of the fingers and toes, skin dry and withered, furuncles, petechiæ, fever with unquenchable thirst, utter despondency with general weakness, diminished power of the senses, amaurosis, dryness of the mouth, excessive unquenchable thirst, morbidly great appetite, but no gain in weight in spite of the great appetite, cardialgia, costiveness, diarrhœa, watery urine, increased quantity of urine, etc. In

PARALYTIC DYSURIA secale has effected fine cures. It causes a diminished flow of urine, with a darker color of this fluid, and a paralytic difficulty of voiding it; the patient passes a little urine, and is troubled with a feeling that a quantity of urine is still left in the bladder.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Secale is characterized by: Ravenous appetite, which cannot be satisfied. Unquenchable thirst; desires acids. Sour eructations. Nausea and vomiting. Excessive nausea and debility, with very little vomiting of brownish water, with occasional streaks of blood, vomiting of dark-green mucus; vomiting of blood, bile, membrane and coffee-grounds matter. Hæmorrhage from the stomach. Distress and oppression at the stomach; violent pressure at the stomach. Great irritability of the stomach. Cardialgia. Pain in the pit of the stomach. Cramps in the stomach. Sensation of burning in the internal organs. Abdomen distended. Burning in the abdomen. Remarkable coldness of the abdomen. Severe paroxysms of abdominal pain, recurring every fifteen minutes. Paralysis of the intestines. Paralysis of the rectum. The anus stood wide open. Distressing itching in the anus; ineffectual urging to stool. Very

offensive, exhausting diarrhœa. Frequent, brown and slimy discharges from the bowels; the stools were of dark gray color, looked as though meal had been stirred through them, and had a peculiar, sickly, indescribable odor. Thin, involuntary discharges from the bowels. Thin, olive-green stools, followed by persistent burning extending high up in the rectum, itching in the anus, making him almost beside himself. Discharges from the bowels of a great quantity of disorganized mucous membrane, resembling that thrown off in dysentery; movement from the bowels of watery, feculent matter. Hæmorrhage from the bowels.

Secale is homœopathic to the following conditions:

HÆMATEMESIS with a small, weak pulse; pale, sunken, distorted face; the blood is fluid, does not coagulate easily and is of offensive odor. Coldness of the abdomen. Burning in the stomach. Great exhaustion.

A woman of twenty years of age, of mild disposition and somewhat flabby build, was confined some weeks ago and was suddenly taken with violent vomiting of blood, without relief from allœopathic treatment. Symptoms: She vomits as often as seven times a day, amounting in all to three quarts. The blood looks very dark. She has no pain, and complains only of weakness. Face, lips, tongue and hands are as pale as death. She is covered with a cold perspiration. Pulse quick, thread-like. Breathing labored. Abdomen soft, not tender to pressure. No movement from the bowels. Phosphorus relieved her for a short time; but the vomiting returned again with extreme prostration. Prescribed secale[1], every two hours. The vomiting stopped; she had a slight relapse after twenty-four hours, but made a quick recovery. (Gross, in *Archiv.*, vol. xviii., p. 93.)

A girl of ten years of age has had hæmatemesis for four years. Symptoms: The vomiting is usually preceded by pain in the epigastrium and nausea; the pain inclines toward the left upon pressure in the pit of the stomach. There is quite a prominent, and at times painful, enlargement in the left hypochondrium. The blood is usually red, and is never mixed with the contents of the stomach. Collected in a vessel, the blood looks like bloody lymph rather than like pure blood; it remains perfectly fluid and has an unpleasant odor. The amount vomited is not very great. At night she has often chilly spells, followed by profuse perspiration. She has not lost much strength, has a good appetite and sleeps well. Secale cured her in sixteen days. (Drescher, in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vol. ix., 10.)

CARDIALGIA of a chronic type; the pain is pressing, burning, especially in the epigastric region; the pain extends to the back and at times spreads upward, into the pharynx. The attacks terminate in vomiting of food, or bitter vomiting. There may be eructations of an acrid, sour fluid. Pressure in the stomach with hiccough. Mental depression.

DIARRHŒA of scrofulous children in summer, which refuses to yield to ordinary treatment; great thirst; fondness of sour things; watery, greenish, fetid and sometimes slightly bloody discharges from the bowels, which may become involuntary; colic; coldness of the abdomen; sunken face; worse at 3 A. M. Also in cases of

children who have been overfed; the passages are discharged with much force.

A nursing child of five months had had diarrhœa for twenty-four hours. Symptoms: An evacuation every hour, preceded by crying; mucus mixed with water and, very occasionally, streaked with blood; has vomited twice; abdomen not sensitive to pressure; no appetite; much thirst; tongue coated white; restlessness and sleeplessness; dry hot skin; the temperature of the body is hot. Mercurius did no service. The diarrhœa increased. Prescribed dulcamara. The child cries constantly; dry heat of the body; thirst which cannot be quenched; distorted countenance; collapse. Prescribed veratrum. No relief. Blue rings around the eyes; the countenance is strangely distorted; the eyes are dull; drawing together of the parts on the lower jaw and the upper throat; coldness of the ears; the abdomen is neither bloated nor sensitive. Prescribed five drops of the tincture of secale dissolved in a hundred drops of alcohol; every hour the child received one teaspoonful of a solution of three drops of this mixture in three ounces of water. After a few hours the watery passages became yellow, bilious, became less frequent, and the patient was discharged cured on the third day. (Griesselich in the *Hygea*, vol. iii., 89.)

CHOLERA, especially in the second stage. There is little or no vomiting, but there are constant alvine discharges, with little color, preceded by rumbling in the bowels and followed by great prostration. Spasms; rapid collapse. Secale is especially valuable when there exists a general torpor and when there is little tendency to reaction, and symptoms of paralysis and of retention of urine appear.

A man of fifty-five was taken with cholera on August 20th. Constant evacuations from the bowels, first natural, than slimy, at last watery. The tongue has a thin, white coating; pointed. The taste is flat; much thirst; loss of appetite; dull headache. The body is cool; no fever. Prescribed venatrum[10]. August 21.—Inodorous, frequent rice-water discharges. Prescribed veratrum[10] and phosphorus[10] in alternation. August 22.—The patient is failing; thirst increased; tongue moist. Pulse feeble, not feverish; skin wrinkled, moist. Prescribed acid. phosphor[6]. August 23.—General condition worse. The tongue is more pointed, dry at the tip and in the middle. Rhus[6]. August 24.—The evacuations as they were on the first day; tongue moist, not so pointed as it was yesterday. Intense thirst. Increasing prostration. Pulse smaller than yesterday. Great emaciation. Fear of death. Prescribed secale[6] in water; a spoonful after every evacuation. The evacuations ceased after the first dose. Immediate improvement, and cure in three days. (Gerster in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xlix., p. 27.)

PARALYSIS OF THE SPHINCTER ANI.—

I was called to see a railroad official. On entering the room I found a very foul stench; the patient excused himself, as it was impossible for him to retain any feces, which pass day and night unconsciously. He suffered often during the Franco-German war from diarrhœa, and for the last two months from paralysis of the sphincter ani. Prescribed secale cornutum. Neither the second or third decimal dilution brought any improvement. Prescribed ergotin[2], one drop every three hours. After three days' use of the remedy the sphincter had regained its normal function. (Dr. Kœck, *Hahn. Monthly*, July, 1877, from *Internat. Hom. Presse.*)

FEVER AND INFLAMMATORY GROUPS.

Secale is adapted to low fevers, depending upon, or accompanied by, a bad, putrid state of the organism, with evidence of disorganization.

DIPHTHERIA.—It may be employed in diphtheria characterized

by an entire absence of reaction. The countenance looks pale; expresses apathy; there is loss of strength; intense thirst; fetor oris; dryness of the tongue, which looks pointed; diarrhœa, at times involuntary; dilated pupils; paralysis. Tendency to gangrenous disorganization in the throat.

PUERPERAL FEVER with the same low state of the organism; utter prostration; discharge of foul blood from the uterus; foul-smelling diarrhœa, possibly involuntary; dry fever heat; great thirst; countenance looks pale, earthy, distorted. Fear of death. After arsenicum.

GANGRENE.—Dry gangrene of the extremities, with coldness, hardness and insensibility of the parts, with fredom from fetor. Large ecchymoses, blood-blisters on the extremities, becoming gangrenous, black, suppurating blisters. The limbs become pale, cold and shrivelled, or cold and lead-colored, losing all sensibility. (Lilienthal.)

ECTHYMA.—Secale is also used occasionally in ecthyma and other skin difficulties of old or cachectic people, with itching and a tendency to gangrene.

ULCERS.—Putrid, sore, bleeding ulcers of old people with a tendency to gangrene.

HÆMORRHOIDAL TUMORS.—Injections of ergotine are used. The practice is not free from danger.

The mental group of secale is characterized by great melancholy, mental depression; apathy; hallucinations; dread of death. Rage followed by continuous deep sleep.

The remedy ought to be prepared fresh every year.

Ergotin (extractum hæmostaticum) is made by exhausting the ergot with water; this is evaporated to the thickness of syrup; the impurities are then precipitated, and the clear liquid is evaporated until it becomes of the consistency of a fluid extract. This preparation is about ten times as strong as the powdered ergot, is of a deep, brownish-red color, possesses a rather agreeable odor and bitter taste, and is readily soluble in alcohol. It contains the medicinal properties of the spurred rye, and is said to be less dangerous.

Propositions have been made to use the ergot of wheat in place of ergot of rye. The reasons given in favor of this substitution are: 1. Ergot of wheat does not alter by keeping. 2. It contains fifteen per cent less of the poisonous principle of ergot. 3. It yields twenty per cent more of the efficacious principle.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Cases of poisoning by ergot are not very common. If a poisonous dose of ergot has to be counteracted, we should first endeavor to remove the poison by an emetic, after which Phœbus recommends the employment of chlorine water, because the alkaloid ergotin is decomposed by chlorine. If this preparation is not readily obtained, we may use nitro-chloric acid, properly diluted. Any subsequent constitutional treatment must be conducted according to the necessities of the case.

SEPIA.

The dried juice of the cuttle-fish, of which we make triturations and dilutions. It is one of Hahnemann's anti-psorics. We have a very extensive pathogenetic and clinical record of the remedy.

Sepia is eminently adapted to the treatment of chronic complaints, especially of women. We have not reference altogether to diseases peculiar to the sex, but include the whole range of chronic difficulties which are apt to develop under conditions to which women are peculiarly exposed by temperament, organization and occupation.

Sepia has a very marked effect upon the sexual organs of woman; it affects also the respiratory organs, the gastro-intestinal tract, the skin, and the glands. It is adapted to persons of light complexion, soft muscular tissue; of a depressed, sad, anxious state of mind, easily excited and worried; the symptoms are aggravated in the middle of the forenoon, and when the patient is sitting quiet; they are relieved upon moving about.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

We find among other symptoms: Dull headache; headache with photophobia and inability to open the eyes, on account of the pain. Paralytic feeling in the forehead. Boring, sticking pains, extorting cries. Concussion of the brain when knocking the foot against anything. Great heat in the head, with burning in the ears, difficulty of hearing and dimness of sight. Violent beating in the temple and in the occiput Headache, with pressure in the brain. Headache as if the eyes would fall out; violent headache, as if the head would burst. Sticking headache close over the left eye, worse during motion in a warm room. Violent stitching headache through the eyes. Soreness of the scalp when touched. Falling off of the hair. Itching in the hairy scalp; small red pimples on the forehead.

HEADACHES. — Sepia is useful in headaches of hysterical persons; of persons who have been guilty of sexual excesses, whose vitality has become exhausted and whose countenance looks haggard and worn; rheumatic and nervous headaches of sensitive, nervous women; headaches accompanied with chronic indigestion, nausea, constipation and inability to perform mental labor; boring, beating headache, usually in the temple or forehead, aggravated by the least touch or motion, and forcing the patient to lie quiet in a dark room; better from sleeping.

A young girl of nineteen years, sanguine-bilious temperament, somewhat rheumatic, has suffered for several months with a semilateral headache, usually on the right side, which is brought on by taking even a slight cold and is tearing, boring in character, with occasional, painful stitches through the head. If the artacks are unusually severe, the patient must remain perfectly quiet, close the eyes and press the hand firmly upon the painful spot. Cool air brings on the pain; it hardly ever comes on in the night, but may occur at any time of the day. Cannot bear the sight of food; mushy, soft evacuations from the bowels. Menstruation usually a little early, continuing from five to six days. Sepia[30] cured. (Hirsh in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vii., p. 132.)

A man, thirty years old, of dark-brown hair, had an ulcer on the leg, which was cured by local treatment. Since then he has suffered with hemicrania on the left side; there is violent stabbing pain in the forehead, which returns with the utmost violence every five minutes day and night, forcing him to cry out with pain; the pain extends into the left ear and eye, with discharge of tears from the latter; even the scalp aches; he does not know where to put his head; every noise, even conversation among others, increases the pain; the tongue is coated white; bitter taste in the mouth. Sepia[6] lessened the violence of the pain in two hours, and cured it entirely in four days. (S. in K., *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, x., p. 202.)

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Pain in the eyelids, when walking, as if too heavy, and as if he could not keep them open. Pain and heat in the eyes. Pressure, heat and twinkling in the eyes, as of a thousand suns. The eyelids feel as if pressed down by a heavy weight, without agglutination. Pressure as from a grain of sand in the eye, aggravated by rubbing, and felt most when pressing the eyelids together. Itching of the eyeball and of the eyelids. Violent itching smarting in the inner canthus of the left eye, with lachrymation and reddening of the conjunctiva. Burning of the eyes in the morning, with weakness in them. Swelling of the eye, with headache at the same side. Scabs in the eyebrows. Red herpetic spot on the upper eyelid. Glassy appearance of the eyes. Lachrymation. Agglutination in the morning. Dimness of sight when writing and reading. He only sees one-half of the things he looks at; the other half is obscure. Incipient amaurosis with contraction of the pupil. Light is impeded by a fiery zig-zag before the eyes. Black spots, luminous vibrations, sparks of fire (with great faintness of body) before the eyes. Twink-

ling before the eyes; when looking in the light, he sees a zig-zag-shaped wreath of colors. Green halo around the candle light. The light of the candle incommodes the eyes by occasioning a contractive sensation when reading or writing.

Sepia may be used in the following:

BLEPHARITIS with soreness and rawness of the lids, agglutination of the lids, etc.

PHLYCTENULAR KERATITIS with stitching, stabbing pains worse by pressure; heaviness of upper lids; disturbances of vision as described above.

CATARRHAL OPHTHALMIA.—The symptoms are better during the day; relieved by cool water, quiet, and in the dark room; they are worse by rubbing and pressing, reading, exposure of the eye to light, in the open air. Sepia will prove of especial value where the primary cause of the local disturbance is found in a metastasis of some morbific force to the eye; where we have a well-marked dyscrasia, and uterine and skin symptoms which indicate the remedy.

T., unmarried, has suffered, since early in the spring, from a peculiar form of disturbed vision, which set in suddenly after the patient had unmistakably taken cold. Since that time she sees black figures, as large as the palm of her hand, fluttering before her eyes, and having the form of spiders' webs or laces. This is accompanied by a sensible pain of a pressing character in the circumference of the orbit. External examination of the eyes affords nothing that could account for the subjective symptoms. The patient has observed a gradual diminution of visual power for several years, and has worn glasses for sewing since her fifty-second year; in other words, she is presbyopic, which, at the age of sixty-seven, is not remarkable. She received belladonna, spirit sulphur, kali jodatum, without effect. A careful examination by an oculist led to a diagnosis of cataracta dura incipiens, with the statement that nothing could be done in this case. I gave the woman sepia, 3d trituration, as much as would lie on the end of a penknife, one dose every morning for a fortnight. By this means I succeeded, at the end of four weeks, in reducing the spots from their original size to punctiform objects, a result which the patient accepted with extreme satisfaction. * * * The patient now declares that the disordered vision, which has been stationary since spring, has been reduced to almost nothing. The web-like figures, which were as large as the palm of a hand, are now no larger than mere specks; and, what is no less important, the constant pain in the region of the orbicularis palpebrarum has almost entirely disappeared. That the remedy was responsible for the improvement is shown by the fact, that up to the time when sepia was administered the trouble had remained unchanged; besides the improvement, which amounts almost to a cure, shows no tendency to relapse. Furthermore, and we emphasize this particularly, the history of the case justifies the assumption that the patient was of a constitution particularly suited to sepia. She had suffered, for many years, from that form of headache, which is characteristic of sepia; she felt as if the headache came "from the stomach," and it was attended with vomiting. Two years ago, while suffering from influenza, the headache was so violent that she feared an apopletic stroke; it lasted four days, with the sensation as if a hammer were incessantly pounding. * * * In passing, it may be mentioned that the patient had been chlorotic in her youth. (Dr. H. Goullon, jun., *N. E. Med. Gazette*, March, 1875, from *Internat. Hom. Presse.*)

Sepia has caused a dragging, stitching pain in the ear, with heat,

swelling and itching; there is whizzing and roaring in the ear; discharge of thin pus, herpes. These symptoms would indicate the remedy in inflammation of the external auditory canal, in scrofulous persons, characterized by symptoms like those given.

HERPES OF THE EAR with scurfy eruption on, or behind, the ear, with swelling of the ear, much itching and occasional discharge of thin pus.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Sepia causes: Dryness in the throat; scraping in the throat and hawking up of mucus. Slight creeping in the throat, with a feeling of hoarseness, inducing a frequent clearing of the throat. Titillation in the throat, hoarseness, dry cough. Violent, dry, fatiguing cough, which seems to come from the abdomen. Painful tearing at a small spot of the brain, as if something had been torn loose, during a short fit of cough. Rawness of the chest. Expectoration of a salty taste. Cough with blood-streaked expectoration. Purulent expectoration with violent cough, great oppression of the chest and rattling. Short breathing when walking. Dyspnœa with tenacious mucus in the chest. Oppression in the chest. Stitches during a deep inspiration. Pressure in the chest. Pressure on the upper sternum, as from a weight. Feeling of heaviness in the chest. Stitches in the chest during coughing; stitches in the right side during an inspiration. Rawness in the chest, as of raw flesh. Burning, gurgling, bubbling in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Itching of, and brown spots on, the outer chest.

COUGH.—Sepia is, therefore, indicated in cough, from tickling in the larynx and chest; cough, which seems to come from low in the abdomen; spasmodic cough; cough in the morning and evening, with expectoration of pus or mucus, generally of a salty taste; dry convulsive cough; in persons who have not been well for a long time, have had tetter, or gastralgia, constipation and, in the case of women, uterine difficulties.

Mrs. G. C., aged thirty years; of scrofulous habit; for two weeks has tickling cough while in bed at night, particularly before midnight; it is croup-like, coming in rapid concussions until breath is exhausted; then expectoration of mucus, with temporary relief. Prescribed sepia[200]; two doses resulted in immediate relief. (Dr. C. Wesselhœft, Transact. Am. Inst. Hom., 1870.)

Miss M. J. H., aged thirty-eight years; brunette, scrofulous habit, of consumptive family. Had cough for six years, less severe since the appearance of facial eruption two years ago; hard papulæ on red base, without suppuration, on the nose, cheeks, forehead and chin, burning, itching and smarting intensely, especially in wet, cold weather. Cough, dry and hard; slight expectoration in the morning; constant desire to clear her throat, which feels as if filled with phlegm, which it is impossible to

raise; oppression through the chest after cough; nausea during and after cough, which seems to cough from the stomach. Sepia[200], two doses, in a few days relieved the cough and the eruption was much improved, for which apis, cantharides, rhus, sulphur, carbo veg., had been used in vain. (*Ibid.*)

PHTHISIS.—A deep, moist, or dry, croaking cough, relieved on lying down; copious expectoration of saltish mucus or pus; stitching or dull pains in the middle of the right lung; sensation of dryness in the chest and throat. (Dr. Carleton, *Hom. Times*, August, 1879.)

A man of forty years, scrofulous, small and phthisicky, had been bedridden with advanced consumption for six months. During December he received phosphorus with good results, then calcarea[12], then lycopodium[12], with improvement until the middle of April. When we had come to a "stand-still," he received sepia[30]. After this, there was a constant improvement in the lung until the end of May. The patient could lie equally well on the back and on the sides, and was no more troubled with night cough. Nor did he cough much during the day; the expectoration had lost the appearance of pus and showed only white bronchial mucus. There was such a wonderful improvement in his condition, that no one would have recognized in him the formerly hopeless case. He resumed his occupation as shepherd and bore much fatigue and overheating. (Gross in *Archiv.*, vii., 2, 30.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

We find recorded: Painful vesicles and ulcers in the mouth; dryness of the throat and fauces, while the mouth is filled with a profuse flow of saliva of saltish taste. Bad, bitter taste in the mouth, especially in the morning before breakfast. Painful feeling of hunger. Great weakness of digestion with frequent empty or sour, bitter eructations. The eructations taste like spoiled egg. Water-brash. Nausea, with accumulation of watery saliva in the mouth. Sinking at the pit of the stomach. Pains in the stomach after eating; pressure at the stomach after a meal. Heaviness and rumbling in the stomach. Stitches in the hypochondria from the right to the left side, quick as lightning. Dull, aching, sore pain in the region of the liver. Violent cramping in the region of the liver, relieved by eructations and emission of flatulence. (The pains in the hypochondria are relieved by lying on the painful side.) Distention of the abdomen with flatus. Spasmodic, cutting, digging pains across the abdomen. Coldness of the abdomen. Constipation. Contractive pain in the rectum, and thence in the perineum and vagina. Contractive pain in the anus, and, during stool, in the front part of the abdomen. Burning at the anus during stool. Itching and stinging in the rectum and anus. Discharge of mucus from the rectum, with stinging and tearing. Protrusion of the rectum; varices. Painful and bleeding hæmorrhoids. Emptiness and weakness in the abdomen, after stool.

GASTRALGIA.—The above justify our use of sepia in gastralgia of cachectic, scrofulous women; chronic cases; pressing, burning, tensive pains up to the œsophagus; bloatedness and distention of the stomach and abdomen; acidity; slimy, fat taste; eructations which taste like rotten eggs. Desire for sour things. Loss of appetite; pale, sunken face; toothache; hæmorrhoids; hemicrania; great debility; it seems as if the system had not sufficient vitality to react. The pain is aggravated by eating.

CONSTIPATION of the same class of patients, with symptoms which resemble those given under gastralgia; loss of tone of the intestinal muscular fibre. Difficult expulsion of stool, even of a soft stool; prolapsus ani during the stool; discharge of mucus while at stool. Hæmorrhoids and varices. Constipation of pregnancy.

HÆMORRHOIDS with the constitutional symptoms already described.

Dunham recommends sepia in acute diseases connected with

FUNCTIONAL DERANGEMENTS OF THE LIVER, and furnishes the following cases:

August, 1875.—A lad, seven years old, was brought home from the country, said to be suffering from remittent fever; he had been ill three weeks, and presented the following symptoms: febrile condition persistent; very weak, keeping his bed; extreme depression of spirits and irritability of temper; occipital headache; sudden, excessive desire for food, but eats only a small quantity. Two or three stools daily, and one or two at night, of normal consistency, but clay-colored and offensive. Successive outbreaks of furuncles on the nates; on the right side of the abdomen, just below the arch of the ribs, a very tender spot which is the seat of constant pain; the whole right hypochondrium is tender and heavy; aching in the right shoulder, restless sleep; the urine has a pink deposit, stains everything it touches red and stains the vessel; heavy sweats at night. He is reported to have had podophyllum, china, bryonia, etc., without perceptible effect. I gave sepia, 30th trituration, in solution, a dose every four hours during the day. In two days a vast improvement was manifest, and in a week he was perfectly well and has so continued to the present. Improvement was noticed first in his fever, spirits and temper, then in his appetite and digestion; then the pain and soreness vanished; then the stools and sleep became normal; last of all the urine became normal.

A lady, aged thirty, has been ill nine or ten days; is in a remittent febrile condition with evening exacerbations, no chills, pulse ninety-six (at 11 A. M.) Aching weight and soreness in the right hypochondrium, and distress and aching in the right shoulder and scapula; cheeks flushed; the forehead and conjunctiva yellow; irregular yellow patches on the forehead; lassitude; the limbs and back ache, obstinate constipation and occipital headache; anorexia, she loathes fat and milk; thirst; tongue flabby and indented; great flatulence after food; restless sleep; dry, hot skin; urine scanty and loaded with urates. Her disease is said to have been pronounced remittent fever and prescribed for as such. She has taken podophyllin and she knows not what else. I gave sepia[30], in solution, a dose every four hours. In twelve hours the fever had gone and did not return; the side was better, the bowels had moved; in a week she was entirely well.

SEXUAL AND URINARY GROUP.

Pressing in the uterus, oppressing the breathing from above down-

ward, as if everything would come out of the vagina, accompanied with colic; she has to cross one limb over the other to prevent a prolapsus vaginæ; however, there was no prolapsus, but a mere increase of jelly-like leucorrhœa. Humid itching eruption on the inner labia, with swelling. Soreness and redness of the labia. Violent stitches in the pudendum. Itching of the pudendum. Discharge of blood from the vagina after an embrace. Pain in the abdomen as if the menses would appear. Menses too early, too scanty. The menses are preceded by colic, with faintishness. Shuddering, all over the body, pressure in the abdomen, soreness in the perineum and swelling of the pudendum. During the menses: exhaustion in the morning; tearing in the tibia. Toothache and throbbing in the gums. Violent pressure in the forehead. Toothache. Bleeding of the nose; melancholy; colic with bearing down. Tearing in the back, chilliness and heat. Reappearance of the menses which had been suppressed for four months. Leucorrhœa with stitches in the uterus, with itching in the vagina and in the pudendum. Yellowish, watery, mucus leucorrhœa. Leucorrhœa, having the appearance of pus; leucorrhœa like milk, only in the daytime, with burning pain, and producing soreness between the thighs. Corrosive leucorrhœa.

We use sepia in the treatment of the following diseases of women:

LEUCORRHŒA with stinging pains in the ovarian region and in the uterus; bearing-down through the pelvis toward the genitals, so that the patient crosses her legs to prevent the parts from falling out; fetid urine, depositing a pink sediment in the vessel and coloring the vessel red; fetid perspiration, especially under the axillæ and on the soles of the feet; the discharge itself varies greatly, it may be bland, but more frequently it excoriates the parts; prolapsus uteri. Itching in the genital organs. There is a peculiar weakness in the stomach and abdomen; hot flashes, followed by momentary sweat. Sexual intercourse is painful and at times followed by a bloody discharge from the vagina. The system seems exhausted, so it cannot rally. Cough. Constipation. Despondency. Leucorrhœa of young girls at the age of puberty; leucorrhœa of pregnancy, and of the climacteric period. Best adapted to feeble, sensitive women.

AMENORRHŒA, with a tendency to headaches; foul, bad taste in the mouth; nausea; loathing of food; the smell of cooking nauseates her; bloated feeling after eating, with pressure in the stomach. Fondness of sour things; constipation; flushes of heat;

drooping eyelids; yellow spots on the face; tetters; hacking cough and mental depression.

MENORRHAGIA.—Not frequently indicated, but useful in some chronic cases with characteristic uterine and general symptoms.

METRORRHAGIA with terrible bearing down, as if everything would issue from the vagina: pale, earthy face with sunken eyes and sallow complexion. Indurations or prolapse of the uterus. Of especial value in hæmorrhages during pregnancy and during the climacteric period.

DYSMENORRHŒA of women of somewhat advanced years and who have labored under chronic diseases with symptoms which come within the curative range of this remedy. The existence of prolapse would be almost indispensible as an indication of sepia in painful menstruation. Bearing down, obliging her to cross the limbs, etc.

PRURITUS VULVÆ.—A glance at the symptoms at the head of this group, will point out its probable usefulness in pruritus vulvæ.

Sepia has been recommended as a preventive against miscarriage in the fifth and seventh month of pregnancy, when the symptoms denote erethism of the circulation, fulness of blood about the lungs and head, excited pulse, increasing weakness of the movements of the fœtus; coldness of the extremities.

PROLAPSUS UTERI.—Sepia is a very important remedy in the treatment of prolapsus uteri. In such cases we find the constitutional symptoms so frequently given that they hardly bear repetition; there is the great bearing down, the acrid leucorrhœa, the difficult expulsion of stool, even though it be soft; despondency of mind, great physical exhaustion and characteristic gastric symptoms. We may add: yellow saddle across the bridge of the nose, crust-like sediment in the urine, with scum on the surface; a feeling of sinking away, which comes on suddenly, resembles faintness but does not affect consciousness; burning in the small of the back, with a dragging sensation in the back.

ULCERATION AND CONGESTION OF THE UTERUS come within the curative range of sepia if its use is justified by the totality of symptoms. The remedy is of service in the treatment of

CHLOROSIS when the patient suffers from the characteristic leucorrhœa and uterine symptoms; palpitation of the heart; characteristic gastric derangements, etc. Of special value if the patient has masturbated.

Ruekert relates the following case which did not occur in his own practice. A

girl of twenty-two years, formerly healthy, took a severe cold and ceased to menstruate. She had always menstruated scantily, the periods returning too soon, and the intervals marked by a slight leucorrhœa. Symptoms: Appearance pale, like wax; peculiar expression of apathy in the countenance; she is chilly, without subsequent fever. She has frequent stitching pain in the forehead, increased toward night. Beating and roaring in the head, especially on the right side. Well marked rushing sound in the right carotid, less in the left. Violent palpitation and difficult breathing after the least exertion; the sounds of the heart are normal. For some time she has coughed and expectorated slightly during the night; auscultation reveals nothing abnormal. Loathing of meat and vegetables; meat, especially fat meat, is rejected at once. Stools hardly ever costive. Prickling in the feet, as if they were "going to sleep," caused and aggravated by walking about. She feels particularly bad in the evening; she is then exceedingly weary and sleepy. She was under "regular" care for three months. On December 27th she received three doses of sepia^{200} with direction to take one dose each day. On January 2d she commenced to menstruate, but very scantily. January 24th.—She is better; she has all the old symptoms, but they are milder. Constant improvement, without menstruating, until February 5th. Sepia^{200}, three doses; one dose to be taken each day. February 13th.—Menstruates. Constant improvement. March 5th.—Her troubles have all disappeared. March 11th.—Unwell again. Menstruation continues for three days. Looks fresh and well, but there is still a slight "rushing" in the carotid.

The urinary symptoms of sepia are well defined. There is frequent urination with considerable tenesmus and bearing down. Increased urination at night; also involuntary micturition. The urine deposits a pink sediment and stains the vessel red; there may be also much fetor and a dirty, brownish deposit, with a scum on the top of the urine.

ENURESIS.—The symptoms are mainly of importance in connection with other groups; they may suggest the use of sepia in the treatment of enuresis, with the proper constitutional indications.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Sepia causes important skin symptoms. We find: itching of the skin, and itching vesicles and papules on the face, hands and feet; a vesiculo-pustular eruption in the hollow of the joints of the knee and elbow. After the sepia eczema there is abundant desquamation. While speaking of the skin symptoms, we may mention that sepia produces on the lower lip a swelling with soreness, burning pain and a pricking as from a splinter of wood. This symptom, together with the constitutional symptoms, has led to the use of sepia in the treatment of *epithelial cancer* of the lower lip, two cases of which, cured by sepia^{800}, have come within our knowledge. In

CUTANEOUS AFFECTIONS sepia may often prove useful. Dr. Neidhard recommends it more particularly for small, red pimples, producing a roughness and cracking of the skin, from which a watery humor sometimes oozes; at other times they are dry; they principally affect the inside of the joints of the arms and

legs, particularly the knee and elbow joints, but may also be seen on the face, especially among children.

SCABIES.—In mismanaged scabies, or in scabies which appear again after suppression by sulphur-ointment, sepia may prove efficacious. In

HERPES CIRCINNATUS, ring-worm, it has manifested specific curative powers.

Of all the medicines used for circular herpes or tetter, commonly called ring-worm, sepia bears off the palm as being by far the most frequently used. Unless symptoms contra-indicate this remedy, I administer a solitary dose, 30, 200, or 55,000; and patiently await its effect, which nearly always results in a cure in the course of four or six weeks. (Dr. H. N. Guernsey, *Med. Counselor*, September, 1879.)

Sepia has: "Very profuse perspiration." Profuse sweat when walking, during motion, smelling almost like juniper blossoms. The slightest exercise excites sweat. She feels either too cold, or else she is attacked with heat, resulting in sweat.

MORBID PERSPIRATION.—Clinical experience has shown that sepia is a valuable remedy in the treatment of morbid perspiration.

A young country woman, twenty years of age, complained of the following troubles: For fifteen months, during which she resided in Lyons, pain in the kidneys, slight leucorrhœa, deficient menses, little appetite, difficult digestion, profuse perspiration of hands and feet, chilliness of the lower extremities. I ordered sepia^{300}, for ten days, three times a day, after the lapse of which she was free from her perspiration, warmth had returned to the lower extremities, leucorrhœa and pain in the kidneys had diminished, menstruation, appetite and digestion were improved. (Dr. Gallasardin, *N. A. Jour. Hom.*, August, 1866.)

A washerwoman, twenty-three years old. She suffered from frequent and severe migraine. Nux vom.^{30} produced a slight amelioration. At her second visit she complained of suffering from profuse perspiration on her hands, so that all needles rusted and soiled her work. I gave her sepia^{300}, three times a day, for ten days, curing her migraine and her perspiration. She had suffered her whole life from this abnormal diaphoresis. During the time she took sepia her appetite increased twofold, so that she frequently felt the sensation of hunger, and was obliged to eat something during the night or early in the morning. A few weeks afterward, the same phenomena appeared after another such dose of sepia, clearly proving that this curious increase of her appetite was no mere accident. (*Ibid.*)

Sepia yields the best results when given in the higher attenuations and at long intervals.

SILICEA.

The only known oxide of silicon. Triturations of it form the basis of the attenuations in common use.

In Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases we find a very exhaustive proving. Hencke, Ruoff, and others, have furnished valuable additions to the original record.

Silicea affects principally the vegetative and the nervous system. Through the former it exerts that peculiar influence which makes it so prominent a remedy in diseases of the bone, in ulcers, in glandular swellings and in all those conditions which involve, or are accompanied by, profuse suppuration.

The action of silicea upon the glandular structure and upon the skin is of much practical interest. It cures: acne; herpetic eruption on the genitals, with intense itching and burning; eruptions on the lips and in the whiskers, with crawling or shooting pains; rose-colored blotches with itching and burning. It is used for

GLANDULAR AND LYMPHATIC SWELLINGS, indurations and suppurations, by whatever name they may be designated, and in whatever part of the body they may be located; on the neck, under the arms, in the groin; on the breast, etc.

The homœopathic physician has in silicea a great auxiliary in the treatment of suppurative processes. It is of the utmost value in those serious cases where there exists well-marked cachexia, where the entire organism is badly nourished, and the surroundings are very unfavorable; the soft tissues are giving way; fistulæ are burrowing under the skin, the secretions are copious, but thin, watery, fetid; if an open ulcer exists, it is covered with a dark, brown crust which loosens here and there, to permit the escape of thin, unhealthy pus; the edges are hard, red, glistening, callous; the base is a dirty-gray or dark-blue; the surrounding tissues are hot, red, painful, and frequently covered with little blisters, which discharge a watery, excoriating fluid, and finally form small ulcers; there may be unbearable itching and lancinating pain. With all this, the patient's appetite fails altogether; the head aches; the eyes may become sore; the bowels are constipated; a low fever develops, with shiverings followed by a considerable rise in the temperature of the body; the face becomes more and more haggard and cachectic until there is abundant evidence of an absolute failure of vital energy.

A girl, eight years old, received a blow below the left knee, causing a swelling of the size of a fist, which broke and formed an ulcer. Symptoms: A large ulcer, two inches in diameter, on the upper third of the tibia, exposing the bone, whose structure however, is sound. The base of the ulcer is of a dirty purple. Copious secretion of a thin, bloody, odorless fluid; stabbing pains in the ulcer, especially in the night; the edge and the surrounding soft tissues itch and burn constantly. She received one grain of silicea[3] on May 23d; the ulcer had healed on June 18th. (Knorr in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, v., 326.)

H., aged twenty-nine years, after the use of large doses of mercury was taken with violent stitching pain in the left side of the chest in the region of the sixth true rib, where an abscess formed, which was treated with iodine for two years, without healing. On Febuary 18th he presented the following symptoms: General exhaustion; uneasy sleep with dreams, usually lying on the left side; countenance icteric; exhaustion from the least exertion; great nervous excitement. Constant gnawing pain within the abscess; on the outside: a fungus growth of the size of a walnut, giving passage to a fistula, which followed the course of the rib for an inch and a half; the entrance to the fistula was surrounded by a ring of scarlet-red; there was a copious discharge of ichorous, fetid pus. Prescribed silicea[900]. On the 25th the pain was much easier. March 11th the fungus growth had disappeared; the fistula is covered with a scab, general health is good; after an exhausting journey this scab fell off and another fungus growth appeared, having the appearance of small peas. Prescribed silicea[2000]. The growth disappeared; perfect union took place and a perfect cure was made. (Nunez in *Jour. d. l. Med. Hom.*, vol. ii.)

CANCER OF THE BREAST.—Silicea has cured cancer of the breast and of other parts of the body, as scirrhous induration of the upper lip and uterine cancer. The following cases serve to illustrate:

A man, sixty years old, who had formerly suffered with glandular enlargement, had a hard tumor on the face, which extended from the left corner of the mouth, covering a goodly portion of the cheek; it is very hard. Prescribed belladonna. No relief. He then took, every second day, a dose of silicea[30]. A perfect cure resulted. (Kretzschmann, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, ii., p. 61.)

An officer cut himself with a razor in the upper lip; scirrhus developed and extirpation of a part of the lip was performed. The result was a hardening of the tissues, with a deep fissure through the left upper lip, covered with a horny crust. After the use of silicea[18] the hardness yielded in nine days; he then took silicea[30] and the whole trouble disappeared. (*Ibid.*)

Tr. has suffered for some time with a malignant sore on the forehead, which had been variously treated without relief. The frontal bone and the nasal bones had become implicated. The destructive ulceration spread every day, discharging an exceedingly fetid, bad-looking pus and accompanied, day and night, by violent pains in the bones. He received four doses of silicea[30] from February 17th to March 15th. There was a decrease of pain and the destructive process spread less rapidly. By the end of September the whole condition was greatly improved and the patient was finally cured. A few doses of sulphur and other remedies were given to complete the cure. (Gross in *Arch.*, vii., 2, 98.)

Woman, aged forty, weakly constitution. Since she has had frequent catarrhal affections, somewhat asthmatic. For some time observed a lump in her right mamma. In the summer of 1862 I found near the nipple, toward the right, a scirrhus as hard as a cartilage, of uneven surface, movable and of the size of a hazelnut. Prescribed silicea[24], four times daily. Eight weeks after, the scirrhus entirely gone. (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 95.)

PERIOSTITIS.—Silicea is one of our very best remedies in periostitis and in caries of the bone with fistulous openings, offensive secretions, etc.

A girl, eighteen years old, had the itch soon after her birth; suppressed by external treatment. When she was sixteen years old she had caries of the left foot. Amputation. After three months the same disease attacked the elbow-joint. After nine months she presented the following symptoms: The elbow and wrist of the right arm are very much swollen, red and hot. A large number of fistulæ gave exit to a fetid, sanious pus and run into the joints, where the bones are necrosed, the probe conveying a decided roughness. She states that she is in pain day and night. The pains are stitching, drawing and tearing; she moans and sobs continually from the severity of the pain; every pressure, touch or motion increases the pain. Great thirst; poor appetite; hectic fever and profuse sweats. One dose of silicea[30] produced an almost miraculous effect. The pains disappeared entirely and never returned. For three years she took one dose of silicea[30] every forty days. The destroyed bone was reproduced; the joints, of course, remained unmovable, but in the course of time she got limited motion. She remained well. (Gauwerky in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxix., p. 68.)

A woman, thirty years old, had a tooth extracted on November 1st, she being pregnant. On May 25th of next year she was in the following condition: A cadaverous countenance, pale, thin, fleshless and dry, bearing the marks of grief and pain; staring, lifeless eyes; the lower jaw was swollen to such an extent that it protruded several inches, as if a large sausage had been tied over it; the teeth of the lower maxillary stood in front of those of the upper jaw; both bones were lying as firmly and immovably upon each other as they are found in fully developed lock-jaw. The entire lower jaw, with its covering tissues, was diseased and swollen; fistulous ulcers were working toward the bone from the inner and outer surface of the jaw, discharging a large amount of ichor of pestilential odor. A silver probe touched the denuded bone everywhere; it was rough and smooth in places; the probe itself turned black. For months past she has had the most violent pains, day and night, preventing sleep; she lost her flesh from inability to eat. Prescribed silicea[30]. After fifty days the pain had left her; the mouth could be opened far enough to permit the removal of two teeth, to make an opening for the introduction of more solid food. For eighteen months she received one dose of silicea every forty or fifty days. The fistulous openings united after a while; the lower jaw receded from the upper maxillary, while the gums assumed their old position, healed and became firmer and more compact. In September, 1838, the dead jaw-bone was removed; new bone had formed. The final result was a perfect cure. (*Ibid.*)

A scrofulous girl of thirteen years has had, for the last eight years, inflammation and destruction of several bones. She is built delicately, has a fine skin, clear complexion, pale countenance. Symptoms: Occipital headache and dull pressure over the eyes at night. Pustules on the upper lip. Appetite, digestion and stools are normal. Tearing pains in the limbs, especially in the upper leg. The right arm is stiff; shows a shining, deep cicatrix in the bone. There is a thick, crust-like eruption on the posterior surface of the knee-joint which destroys the adjoining tissues and secretes a viscious pus. The left big toe is anchylosed, and shows a number of cicatrices. There are several small fistulous openings on the upper surface of the toe and of the corresponding tarsal bone; the probe shows destruction of the periosteum. These fistulæ discharge a large amount of thin, watery matter. These parts were considerably swollen. Fetid perspiration in the axilla. Sleep is usually quiet; at times it is disturbed by frightful dreams. She is a somnambulist; she gets out of bed, usually during the early morning hours, walks about the house with closed eyes and undressed, and answers questions correctly. This has existed only for a few years. Prescribed on January 31st one dose of silicea[30], to be repeated in ten days. On March 10th there was marked improvement; general symptoms have almost disappeared, sleep quiet, she feels happy, appearance of freshness, the size of the toe has lessened, the pain is easier, some of the fistulæ have closed. The crusts have fallen off. Silicea repeated. The patient was discharged cured on August 28th. (Heichelheim in *Hygea*, iii., p. 374.)

ENCHONDROMA.—Grauvogl reports a case of enchondroma which was cured with silicea, 6th attenuation.

The patient was a poor boy of fourteen years, of very pale complexion. The

patient showed me his right hand, after he had first removed a bandage which was of very little use to him. The metacarpal bones of the middle and ring-fingers, the phalanges of the index and middle fingers and the thumb had become transformed into oval, bulbous, hard masses, having a uniform surface, the articulations having become effaced and unrecognizable, and consequently immovable. In various places these parts had lost their integuments by ulceration; the rough surface of the bones could be distinctly felt by the probe, and parts of them could be readily broken into; other parts, on the contrary, were more resisting. The boy had no appetite, he was employed by a potter in carrying clay, and was unwilling to give up this work which secured him a scanty livelihood. He complained of nothing but acute pains in the affected parts, drowsiness in the day time, a feeling of exhaustion, and his spirits were very much depressed. According to the existing doctrines of physiological surgery, nothing could be done for this poor boy than to amputate the hand at the wrist-joint. The boy received silicea[6], one dose every two hours, at the rate of five drops in the course of the day. "Within eight days the superficial ulcers began to cicatrize and the bulbous formations had become considerably less in size. In another fortnight the mobility of the joints had been restored to a very slight extent. At the termination of the next fortnight all the accessory symptoms in this case had disappeared, the appetite was restored, the drowsiness had ceased, the boy was in good spirits, enjoying the prospect of his final recovery. This was completed in eight weeks; since then, five years have elapsed, and the boy continues to enjoy perfect health."

Dr. W. F. Laird (*Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1880,) relates a case of enchondroma cured by silicea 71M.; each dose of the remedy was followed by suppuration and discharge of part of the contents of the tumor.

RACHITIS demands the exhibition of silicea when the following symptoms are present: Large head with open fontanelles; pale, earthy face; perspiration about the head; pot-belly; weak, soft bones of the leg and of the body generally, with exostosis; boils, swellings, etc., in various parts of the body, running a tedious course, with a tendency to induration; painless diarrhœa; cough, provoked by cold drink; headache, relieved by warmth; sleeplessness; loathing of meat; chilliness; low fever.

ARTHRITIS has yielded to silicea in cases where there is severe keen pain, profuse sweat of the head, with dryness of the body, weakness, sensitiveness, mal-nutrition; the pain is aggravated by cold, relieved by warmth. Especially adapted to chronic cases.

J. K., aged twenty years; two years ago he received a bruise just above the inner tibial tuberosity; has been under medical care for two years. On January 10, 1876, his condition was as follows: The joint was enlarged to twice its natural size, with constant pain through the joint of a sharp, cutting nature; the patella is immovable and there is almost total immobility of the joint and considerable atrophy of the limbs. Prescribed silicea[30], one grain. Within two hours after taking the first dose the pain increased until it became almost unbearable, when it began to subside. January 24th, silicea[200], one grain. February 10th, pain all gone and perceptible decrease in the size of the joint. February 17th, some pain. Silicea[200], one-grain dose. Simple, warm fomentations every evening. March 1st, the pain absent; the patella can now be displaced a very little; the joint is also becoming more flexible. April 10th, has dispensed with the use of the cane, but there remains a slight limp in walking, owing to a shortening of the flexor ligaments. Calcarea carboni ♂ [200], one dose. July 1st.—The case is improving constantly and discharged as needing no more treatment. (C. in *Cin. Med. Advance*, July, 1878.)

Silicea is also an important remedy in *whitlow*, *ingrown toe-nail*

and several other minor troubles, which are often arrested with surprising promptness under the action of this agent.

The use of silicea in *diseases of the eye* depends largely upon its corrective influence over mal-nutrition. That silicea has a special affinity for the glandular structure has been shown; but the remedy acts promptly in diseases of the eye where other structures are seriously involved. An examination of the eye-symptoms conveys the impression that they are sympathetic and not produced by direct action of the remedy upon this organ; the marked periodicity in the appearance of the symptoms increases this impression; and, lastly, we find that diseases of the eye, which come within the curative range of this medicine, usually occur in people of filthy habits and unhealthy surroundings and possessed of well-marked dyscrasia. Such people are mainly found in large cities, where the poor are frequently obliged to live in hovels, and where the eyes are constantly injured by smoke, currents of air, bad ventilation, and insufficient light. Among the diseases of the eye, which demand the exhibition of silicea we may mention the following:

"Fistula lachrymalis, of which several cures with silicea are on record. Staphyloma corneæ. Corneal ulcers and opacities, the latter said to be brought on by suppressed perspiration of the feet. Cataract. Phlyctenular conjunctivitis. Irido-cyclitis. Silicea has cured several cases of irido-cyclitis, when the intensity of the inflammation appeared in the ciliary body. This is the form of inflammation ordinarily known as 'sympathetic ophthalmia.' The remedy may be relied on whether the affection is primary or sympathetic. In my practice it is simply invaluable." (Dr. W. H. Woodyatt, private communication.)

Mrs. K., aged twenty-eight years, has suffered for four months with recurrent phlyctenular conjunctivitis. The phlyctenules have varied both in regard to size and location, being at times very large and isolated, appearing almost like pustules and coming on any part of the ocular conjunctiva; again they are smaller, like minute vesicles, but more numerous, and sometimes form almost a complete circle at the sclero-corneal juncture. These attacks were always attended by considerable conjunctival redness, profuse lachrymation, intense photophobia, and, at times, very severe pain; this pain was purely neuralgic in its nature, being worse at the exit of the supra-orbital nerve. The duration of these attacks was from eight to twelve days, when improvement would begin, the redness disappearing, while the pain, photophobia and lachrymation were all considerably diminished; still, at no time was the eye free from irritation. During one of these attacks a small spot of infiltration was observed at the center of the cornea; this increased in size rapidly until it measured about two mm. in its longest and one mm. in its shortest diameter. In shape it was horizontally oval. Within three days the superficial layers were thrown off, and the spot was thereby converted into an open ulcer. This progressed rapidly and in spite of all the treatment which I could bring to bear upon the case. * * * Destructive extension went on slowly through the different layers of the cornea, until

the ulcers perforated. The cornea now presented a deep, central, funnel-shaped excavation, its edges being quite steep, smooth and transparent; there was no corneal infiltration surrounding the edges of the ulcer. The aqueous humor was constantly trickling away, leaving the anterior chamber empty, and the iris being most of the time in apposition with the posterior layer of the cornea. The pupil could with great difficulty be kept slightly dilated with a strong solution of atropia. The tension of the eyeball was soft, as would be expected. Prescribed silicea[6]; was given (vide: sloughing, penetrating ulcer of the cornea, centrally located and having no blood-vessels running toward it) and continued for two weeks, but without improvement. * * * The indications for silicea remaining as marked as ever, we gave four doses a day of silicea[200]. Within the first twenty-four hours a very decided change was noticed. The ulcer had begun to fill from the bottom and, with a glass, two minute vascular twigs could be discovered running from the margin to the center of the cornea, the best evidence that the reparative process had commenced. The improvement was rapid and progressive; within ten days the ulcer was entirely healed. There was no recurrence of phlyctenules or any further ulceration and the symptoms of irritation, which had so long existed, disappeared under the continuance of this remedy. (Dr. F. H. Foster in *Am. Homœopathist*, August, 1878.)

Silicea causes, and cures, profuse perspiration of the head, face, sexual organs, hands and feet. These sweats are exhausting, fetid and sour. Clinical experience has shown that this remedy affects especially the *profuse and offensive perspiration of feet, with rawness between the toes.*

HYDROCELE with evidence of disorder in the vegetative system, especially in young and scrofulous children with profuse sweat about the head, has been cured by silicea.

July 10th.—Waited upon Mrs. W., who gave birth to a son. Four days afterward, my attention was called to an enlargement of the left side of the scrotum. Diagnosis: Hydrocele. The child presented the appearance of one to whom silicea would be very applicable. I gave a single dose of silicea 6M. After three days a slight improvement was perceptible; August 13th, the child is perfectly well. (Dr. H. N. Guernsey in *Hahn. Monthly*, October, 1869.)

July 30th.—Prescribed for a little boy, four years old, for true hydrocele. An old-school physician had advised the use of a trocar. The general appearance of the child unmistakably indicated silicea. Prescribed silicea 6M., one dose. September 8th: The father writes, "the child seems perfectly well in all respects. (*Ibid.*)

The effect of silicea upon the digestive apparatus is interesting. It causes a fitful, craving appetite, which is satisfied, even to nausea, with a small amount of food. Pain and pressure in the stomach, sour eructations, heartburn, hiccough and dizziness follow the meal. There are also pinching and griping pains in the stomach and abdomen, with gnawing at the stomach. The bowels are distended, hard, with various tearing and shifting pains, especially in the umbilical region. Offensive flatus. Constipation, with desire for stool, but lack of force to expel them; the feces recede into the rectum after they have been half expelled. Offensive, smarting diarrhœa, with perspiration, chilliness, nausea and weakness. Stitching and burning pains in the rectum. Hæmorrhoids, protruding during stool and discharging a bloody mucus.

CONSTIPATION.—Silicea may prove of use in constipation in persons of the proper organization and habit. It is an excellent remedy for the constipation of badly-nourished children, with pale, earthy face; copious perspiration about the head; large and hard abdomen; aversion to warm food. In either case we have large stools; loss of expulsive force, so that even soft stool is expelled with much difficulty.

Mrs. J., the mother of four children, and apparently healthy, has suffered for several months with constipation. Close attention to proper diet had not relieved her. There was frequent urging to stool, without ability to effect an evacuation; the stools were very large and hard, and after being partially expelled, would recede back into the rectum. Prescribed silicea[30]. Two hours later she had a free evacuation and has remained free from the difficulty since then. (Dr. I. D. Johnson in *U. S. Med. Investigator*, Feb. 15, 1879.)

Mrs. H., aged twenty-six years and mother of three children, states, that she has suffered from constipation since the birth of her youngest child, three months ago. She had taken the usual cathartic medicines. The stools were hard and dry, were partially expelled with much straining and then receded back into the rectum. Prescribed silicea[30], one dose each night and morning. Cured with four doses. (*Ibid.*)

DIARRHŒA AND CHOLERA INFANTUM come within the curative range of silicea, although this remedy is not frequently used in their treatment. We find it of great value in tedious cases, where the child eats and drinks freely, but, owing to a lack of assimilative power, grows poorer and poorer, the food passing from it in a wholly undigested form.

PHTHISIS.—Silicea is a valuable remedy in the treatment of phthisis. We know that it exerts very marked effects upon the respiratory organs. We may mention: Roughness and dryness in the throat; tickling and itching in the region of the supra-sternal fossa, followed by violent and long-continued paroxysms of shaking, hard cough. This tickling is exceedingly trying and persistent, and feels as if a hair were suspended in the trachea, the touch of which excites the irresistible tickling and subsequent cough. The whole chest is weak, tired, sore. The expectoration consists of thick, yellow or greenish mucus, occasionally streaked with blood, and sinks in water. The cough is also excited by cold drinks and by the act of speaking; it is accompanied by keen, stitching pains in the chest. When we add to these symptoms the aggravation in the evening, at night, from a cold, before a thunder-storm, the amelioration from warm air, the great lack of vitality and tendency to profuse perspiration about the head and chest, the picture is sufficiently correct to be easily recognized.

HEADACHES.—Silicea may be prescribed in headaches com-

mencing in the nape of the neck, ascending to the vertex, then to the supra-orbital region; also from the occiput to the eyeball, especially to the right one, sharp darting pains and a steady ache, the eyeball being sore and painful when revolving, worse from noise, motion, jarring of the bed and light; relieved by heat, but not by pressure. Chilliness; nausea; sensitiveness of the scalp; perspiration about the head. Especially applicable to people who have ailed a long time, who are broken down by privation, care, anxiety and constant and confining labor.

Miss G., aged twenty-two years, in narrow circumstances; has to sew four or five hours daily; is anxious and careworn, depressed in mind; languid in body. Bowels and menstruation regular. Every Sunday morning has a headache, which grows worse as the day advances and passes off during the night; a splitting headache from the neck up through the occiput and vertex, and sometimes a sharp pain extending through the head, from the occiput to the right eye. Much aggravated by noise, motion and light; relieved by wrapping the head in a warm shawl; but she cannot bear pressure on the head. March, 17, 1867.—Silicea$^{2}_{66}$, to be dissolved and taken every night and morning for a fortnight. While taking the medicine she escaped her usual Sunday headache. Afterward she took a powder of silicea$^{2}_{69}$, as above, for one week every month, until March, 1868. During this time and since, up to October 15, 1868, she has had no return of the headache. (Dr. C. Dunham in *U. S. Med. and Surg. Jour.*, Jan., 1869.)

LEUCORRHŒA demands the exhibition of silicea when there are present herpetic eruptions on different parts of the body, especially on the genitals; the discharge is usually acrid and irritating, comes on in paroxysms, and is preceded by cutting pains around the umbilicus; useful in tedious cases, and in the case of patients who are cachectic, anxious, ill-fed.

Bœnninghausen gives the following summing-up of the characteristics of silicea: Profuse sweat of the head, the body being dry, or nearly so. Desponding disposition, sensibility of the pericranium; headache, relieved by warmth; pale, earthy complexion; disgust for meat and for warm food; abdominal pains, relieved by warmth; much sneezing with acrid coryza; going to sleeep of that part of the body on which one lies; unhealthy state of the skin; many ulcers form; sleeplessness, on account of orgasm of blood; quickened pulse; chilliness, even by every movement.

SPIGELIA ANTHELMIA.

[PINK-ROOT. NATURAL ORDER, LOGANIACEÆ.]

A native of the West Indies and South America. It was first introduced as a drug by Dr. Browne in 1751. It is known in the books as the Demerara pink-root. Its action is similar to the spigelia mari-

landica or caroline pink-root. In collating the symptoms of spigelia Hahnemann uses indiscriminately both varieties.

Spigelia acts upon the nerves of special sense and of animal life, without producing a marked effect upon the nervous centers themselves or causing a well-defined inflammatory condition of the organs of special sense; the organ of vision forms an exception, for spigelia causes well-marked inflammatory symptoms in the eye. Pink-root affects also the fibrous tissues of the heart and of the smaller extremities. In poisonous doses the mariland pink-root operates as a cerebro-spinal or narcotic agent, giving rise to vertigo, dimness of vision, dilated pupils, spasms of the facial muscles, and sometimes even to general convulsions. Spasmodic movements of the eyelids have been observed among its most common effects.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Spigelia has the following: Vertigo, when sitting, standing, walking—it is felt least in a recumbent posture; his head inclines backward, with a sensation of nausea in the region of the palate, and a feeling of malaise in the abdomen and in the chest; in the former he experiences a pinching pain, with a sensation as if he must go to stool, during which he loses his senses. A fine, digging, tearing pain in the brain, particularly violent in the left parietal bone, very much aggravated by motion, by walking, by a jar, toward evening. Digging and digging-tearing pain in the occiput, in the left parietal bone, and in the forehead, with aggravations from similar causes and from opening the mouth to speak. Dullness of the head; pressive pain, from within outward, in the forehead. Bursting headache, relieved by pressure. Heaviness in the head, pressure from without inward, worse from stooping, unless the forehead is supported by the hand. Swashing sensation in the brain, accompanied by tearing, digging, circumscribed pain; generally semilateral with a preference for the left side. These symptoms justify the use of spigelia in

NERVOUS HEADACHES, generally semilateral, with dullness of the head, vertigo, depression of spirits, and corresponding with the symptoms given. Redness and irritation of the eyes are frequently present.

A man, twenty-five years old, of sanguine-bilious temperament, of strong constitution, had an attack of headache three years ago, which was repeated two years ago and again this year. Symptoms: Continuous violent pain, at times jerking and lacerating (sægend) as if fine instruments were lacerating the nerves; this attack is located in the right forehead and temple, but affects also the right eye and the

superior maxillary. The right eye is quite inflamed; there is considerable lachrymation, and a feeling as if the eye were being forced out of its socket, with sensitiveness to light. Burning heat in the affected parts and in the face. The temporal arteries are full, pulsate strongly. There is coryza, restless sleep. Belladonna and others did no good. The pain became perfectly excrutiating and communicated itself to the teeth. Prescribed spigelia[30]. After half an hour, violent perspiration, which continued through the night; he found himself well in the morning. (Romig in *Correspondenzblatt*, No. 6.)

Spigelia causes fine, stinging pains within, and along, the tracks of various nerves, twitching in the shoulder-joints, crampy pains in the balls of the thumbs, twitching and tearing pains in the thigh, running into the lower leg; heaviness and stiffness of the legs. Great sensitiveness of the parts to touch. The pains are aggravated by motion, and in the afternoon and evening; worse also during damp weather. There is no periodicity in the pains.

NEURALGIA, presenting such a group of symptoms, comes within the curative range of this drug.

M. L., aged thirty years, has suffered greatly during the past two years from frequent attacks of neuralgia which, at first of short duration and comparatively slight, have steadily increased in severity and now last as long as three days. The attacks are always preceded by a roaring in the left ear as of a great wind. The severest pain is in the left upper arm. Sometimes preceding, and sometimes accompanying, the pain in the arm, is a pain in the left chest, in the cardiac region, which describes a semicircle corresponding to the border of the right half of the left mamma, and continuing from the upper part of the mamma, in a direct line to the front of the left shoulder; it is there continuous with the pain in the arm. The pain about the heart is sometimes attended with a constrictive sensation. The pain in the arm commences above the left elbow, in front, apparently in the bone, and runs in a line up the anterior part of the arm, and in front of the shoulder joint, ascending in a direct line to the mastoid portion of the temporal bone. A streak of pain dips into the left ear. Of late, the pain has gone around the left side of the occiput, and has reached the crown of the head. There is obscuration of vision, especially in the left eye during the paroxysms; the pain increases and diminishes without apparent irregularity. The left upper arm, shoulder and left side of the neck feel as if a great heat were radiating upon them, which are superficially so sensitive that the slightest covering increases the suffering. When the pain is greatest the head is repeatedly jerked to the left side. When she attempts to raise her arm, it seems to be drawn down to her side. During the pain there is much sweating, which does not relieve. The hands and feet are always very cold. She is worse at night; the pain prevents sleep. Has had severe attacks both in wet and in dry weather, and during all seasons, but the pains have been worse during an approaching thunder-storm—rather easier after the rain has begun to fall. At the menstrual periods the attacks are aggravated apparently from increase of the pain about the heart, but the suffering has not been peculiar to this period. She is worse when sitting up; from application of cold water and from the heat of a fire. There is no amelioration from warm water. She cannot, of course, lie on the painful side. Her menses have been somewhat premature and profuse. Her digestion is not good; she drinks much water at a meal; unless she does this, she has continued hiccough until the food is thrown up. She received spigelia, which broke np the neuralgic pains and improved her general health. She had left some rheumatic pains in the right shoulder and arm. (Dr. Hamilton Ring in *Ohio Med. and Surg. Reporter*, March, 1868.)

ORBITAL GROUP.

Spigelia has developed eye symptoms which recommend it as a useful agent in various inflammatory conditions of this organ. We

note: Pain of the eyeballs during motion, as if too large. Intolerable pressure in both eyes, worse when turning them. Inflammation of the margins of the lids, with ulceration and smarting soreness. Inflammation of the sclerotica, with turgescence of the vessels, also with heaviness of the lids and inability to open them. Burning in both eyes, obliging one to close them, attended with an apprehension that he will not be able to open them again, followed by an appearance of blood-red fire before the eyes which obstructs the sight; the sight returns after a profuse flow of tears and considerable dilatation of the pupils. The eyes look dim and faint. The upper lids hang down as if paralyzed. Dilatation of the pupils, even from the smallest dose. Vanishing of sight, when looking at anything. Indistinctness of sight as if the eyes were full of water, or as if a mist were before the eyes, or as if little hairs were hanging from the eyelashes. Scintillations. Passing amaurosis.

These symptoms render spigelia of possible value in amaurotic and amblyopic conditions, more particularly in the case of rheumatic and arthritic individuals; also, in

BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA SCROFULOSA, when existing alone or as a symptom of some general scrofulous or arthritic irritation of the eyes; also in iritis and in accommodative asthenopia, with anæmia of the optic nerve from excessive tea drinking. (Lilienthal.)

In all these conditions keen, sharp, sticking, stabbing pains are prominent symptoms; these pains run from the eyeball into the head, radiate, following the course of various nerves, and cause at times excrutiating suffering. There is redness of the eye; profuse lachrymation; pressure upon the eyeball as if it would start from its socket; the ball feels too large; exquisite sensitiveness to motion. Feeling as if feathers were lying on the eyelashes. Aggravations from motion and touch.

A girl of eight years was nearly blind on the left eye and had strabismus convergens on the same side. Examination revealed nothing, but some dilatation of the pupil, with lessened mobility (?), but she was greatly troubled with worms. Spigelia cured every symptom in two months. (Clotar Mueller in *Hom. Vierteljahrs*, vol. x., 3.)

FACIAL GROUP.

Spigelia acts more or less characteristically upon the nerves which are distributed over the cheeks and dorsum of the nose. It causes, for instance, a titillating sensation on the dorsum of the nose, or as if a light current of air were passing over it; this sensation was felt for a long while. Pale, disfigured face, with yellow margins around

the eyes; the face looked swollen on rising in the morning. Pressure in the malar bones. Jerking-tearing, or tearing, with pressure, in the malar bones, particularly in the right one. Burning in the malar bones, particularly the right one. Sticking or drawing-sticking in the cheek, also extending from the jaw to the vertex.

PROSOPALGIA.—Hence we infer that spigelia must be useful in prosopalgia, where these peculiar pains constitute pathognomonic indications.

A woman of thirty-two years of age, of icteric color, emaciated, with an expression of great suffering, had been tormented since her sixteenth year with this neuralgia, which was sometimes diminished for a few weeks, absent for several days, and then raging with full force for several months at a time. The patient had become perfectly desperate and had often contemplated suicide. She had been married for six years and is the mother of two healthy children. Of late years the pain commenced in the morning, soon after rising, and reached its height in four or five hours. After some diminution there was another exacerbation toward evening, which lasted one or two hours, or nearly all night, and was followed by profound sleep. The pain commenced at the parotid, and gradually extended over all the branches of the facial nerve with increasing violence. During the absence of the paroxysm the patient was attacked by a peculiar asthma, with oppression, anxiety and violent palpitation. Of late years the patient's memory was seriously affected; she was unable to conduct her household affairs and was much occupied with thoughts of self-destruction. Spigelia was ordered, ten drops of the 6th decimal dilution, in one ounce of water, half a teaspoonful every half hour; to begin in the morning with the attack. During that and the six days following the paroxysms were very light, and in six weeks they had disappeared entirely with the other morbid symptoms. During this time the writer used the 6th and 12th dilution and finished the cure in the 3d. (Dr. Gross in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, March, 1859. Trans. by Dr. Hoffendahl in the *N. A. Jour. of Hom.*, May, 1861.)

DENTAL GROUP.

TOOTHACHE.—The action of spigelia upon the jaws and teeth shows that it may prove useful in some cases of toothache, especially when decayed teeth are affected with painful jerks and the pain is aggravated by cold water or by the contact of cold air; or it may be given for pressing pain in the teeth from within outward, most violent when lying on the right side, intermitting while eating and drinking, but commencing again immediately after, and frequently waking one at night.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Spigelia causes a flatulent distention of the abdomen, followed and relieved by loose stool; the stool is mingled with a yellowish mucus, and may occur several times a day. The provers have experienced a crawling and itching sensation at the anus and rectum as from ascarides; nausea, waterbrash, abnormal changes of taste and appetite, and thirst, are likewise present. One prover (Stapf) reports: "On waking in the morning, his mouth feels exceedingly

dry; it seemed as if the mouth were full of pins, and as if glued together, although full of saliva, and without thirst." Pinching pains in the bowels are very common effect of spigelia.

ASCARIDES.—These symptoms have confirmed homœopathic practitioners in the use of spigelia for ascarides; it is likewise used for *lumbrici*. In the United States Dispensatory it stands at the head of anthelmintics. Allœopathic physicians give the powdered root in doses of from ten to twenty grains to children three or four years old, and from one to three drachms to adults. This dose is repeated morning and evening for several days, and then followed by a brisk cathartic. It is often combined with calomel.

URINARY GROUP.

All the provers of spigelia report an increased secretion of urine. Hahnemann himself reports the following characteristic symptoms: Ten emissions of urine in one night, attended with a painful pressure on the bladder which passed off as soon as the urine had been voided. Another symptom, reported by Hahnemann, reads: In the afternoon, on rising from his seat, there occurs a sudden and involuntary dribbling of five or six drops of urine; this takes place four times in succession; each dribbling is succeeded by a burning in the anterior portion of the urethra.

NOCTURNAL ENURESIS.—It is doubtful whether these irritations of the mucous lining of the bladder and urethra occur independently of similar irritations of the intestinal lining membrane. They might indicate spigelia in the nocturnal enuresis to which children afflicted with worms are so often subject. In

CATARRHAL DISCHARGES from the urethra, resulting sympathetically in consequence of intestinal irritations, spigelia may likewise be required. These symptoms may possibly occur in consequence of an inherent weakness of the parts, represented pathologically and anatomically by venous engorgements.

THORACIC GROUP.

Spigelia has a marked action upon the chest. It causes a violent pressure on the chest below the left clavicle, and a sense of constriction in the muscles of the chest accompanied with a feeling of anguish. Also, a tearing sensation with constriction in the lower part of the chest; afterward, this pain shifts to the upper part of the chest, accompanied with palpitation of the heart.

Spigelia causes an unusually strong beating of the heart, so that

the walls of the chest are raised. The palpitation of the heart which spigelia causes increases by sitting down and by bending the chest forward. Above the region where the beating of the heart is felt, the prover experiences a painful oppression as from a load; at the same time a cutting and digging-up pain is felt in the abdomen, as if caused by incarcerated flatulence, which continues longer than the palpitation.

Guided by these symptoms, homœopathic practitioners have used spigelia in various affections of the heart, more particularly for palpitation of the heart, accompanied by a feeling of constriction across the chest; or for an affection of the heart characterized by a sense of tearing and constrictive oppression in the region of the heart, violent palpitation, dyspnœa, cutting pain in the abdomen.

"Clinical experience tends to prove the value of spigelia in inflammatory and organic diseases of the heart. * * * At present we only know that spigelia acts curatively in advanced endocarditis, in valvular disease, hypertrophy and dilatation of the heart. The following physical signs indicate its use: Percussion yields a normal sound, somewhat muffled in case of very great dilatation; the heart-beat is increased in force, raising the wall of the chest with each beat, so that it can be seen and felt, but not synchronous with the radial pulse; noises (geræusche) instead of the normal sounds are heard in various parts of the heart, during both the systole and dyastole." (Clotar Mueller, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxvii., 57.)

When a person who suffers from heart disease, especially women who menstruate too often and too profusely, complain about lightness of the head, have an anxious expression of the countenance, lose control of themselves when they are hurried, have violent palpitation of the heart from every emotion or quick movement, while the stethoscope reveals nothing abnormal in sound or form; when, at the same time, the patient is of an anxious and retired mood, avoids society, or, if forced into society, perspires and has trembling of the hands—small doses of spigelia often give prompt relief. (Schrœn, Hygea, xxiii, 271.)

Violent stitch in the left side, just under the heart, recurring periodically; stitch in the diaphragm on the left side, so violent as to arrest respiration; dull stitches synchronous with the pulse in the region in which the heart's impulse is felt; stitches between this latter spot and the epigastrium. These symptoms, together with the following, which denote modified action of the heart, viz.: very

violent pulsation of the heart, audible to the patient and visible to the bystander; violent palpitation and anxiety; tremulous motion of the heart; palpitation increased by sitting down and bending forward, and by deep inspiration and retention of breath; palpitation as soon as he sits down after rising in the morning; and in the præcordial region a heavy, painful pressing load, causing constriction and anxiety, with cutting and griping as from wind in the abdomen. These two series of symptoms point clearly to an organic affection of the heart or pericardium, such as clinical experience has proved to find its curative agent in spigelia. (Dunham, Lectures on Materia Medica.)

In *pericarditis, endocarditis, hypertrophy of the heart* with insufficiency of the bicuspid valve.

A boy of twelve years, formerly strong, well nourished, has had carditis. After several months a "lifting up" of the ensiform cartilage was noted. Then the lowest four true ribs and the sternum were raised in the same manner, with palpitation, brought on and increased by motion. There was also a spinal curvature. After two years of allœopathic treatment I found the following symptoms: He cannot move in bed without suffering from great difficulty of breathing; he cannot sleep on less than three pillows and must lie on the right side. By placing the ear over the heart, a noise like the purring of a cat could be heard. The cheeks and the lips were of a bright red; sometimes they looked very pale. The carotids beat with an even, trembling motion; occasional stitches in the heart. Small appetite; hardly any thirst. The least effort at stool brought on a swoon; he also fainted in a warm room. Talking caused oppression, shortness of breathing and a marked increase of the redness of the cheeks and lips. He took cold very easily and, if so, had a fluent coryza, with soreness of the nostrils. From time to time he had attacks of fever, presumed to be of rheumatic origin. Prescribed spigelia[30]. After five hours, aggravation of all the symptoms; during the following night sleep; on the following day he walked a few steps in the room and rode out. On the fifth day the peculiar "cat-like purring" had disappeared and the sternum and ribs stood out less prominently. Soon after, he ceased to have trouble at stool. After four weeks some illusions demanded hyoscyamus and in six weeks he received a dose of calcarea for his cold. Discharged cured. (Giuseppe Mauro in *Archiv.*, x., 1, 159.)

A woman, twenty-six years old. She had, after her fourth confinement, spasmodic symptoms, which attacked the chest. After a long course of allœopathic treatment she presented the following symptoms: Constant burning, pressure of painful feeling of "being bruised" in the chest. Shortness of breath and seeming suffocation upon motion, so that she dare not leave the bed. Sensation of constant trembling in the chest and temples, aggravated by every motion of the hand, even knitting, and enforcing absolute idleness. The most violent symptoms are, however, produced when she raises the arms to the head. It causes a feeling as if something was being torn in the chest, with suffocation and anxiety. Touching the chest causes rush of blood to the face with perspiration. Consequently she cannot wear clothes and is only lightly covered with a shirt. There is often a sensation of a spasm which commences in the lower abdomen, extends upward and stops her breath. Again, violent action of the heart, with a sensation as if the heart were compressed; again, a feeling of trembling and pain. At other times it seems as if everything in the chest were too short or were loose and tumbling about. She is consequently very cautious when moving, and quick motion of other persons makes her nervous. The head is pressed down upon the chest, whether she is lying down or sitting up. An attempt to hold it up is followed by anxiety and a feeling as if something in the chest was tearing, with spasmodic inspirations, during which there is spasmodic action of the whole chest; cyanosis of the countenance; stormy action of the heart. Pulse synchronous

in all the arteries. When reclining, 80 per minute; sitting up, 92 per minute, and not synchronous with the beat of the heart. The hand detects a feeble, indistinct action of the heart. The ear, especially with the aid of the stethoscope, distinguishes the difference between the systole and diastole by a wavy motion rather than by the distinct beat. Prescribed spigelia[30], followed by an aggravation of symptoms; on the following day improvement commenced; she could move the arms without difficulty and even walked a little. On account of some little aggravation the remedy was repeated, followed by a cure. She remained well and soon became pregnant. (Bethmann in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, iii., 109.)

A boy, ten years old, had muscular rheumatism three years ago; he took cold, and had a similar attack with pains in the bowels and palpitation of the heart, later, dropsy. Symptoms: Violent aching in the extremities; the hands are stiff; cannot be moved; especially the fingers. Pressing cutting pain in the lower bowels, under the lower ribs; terrible action of the heart; every beat is audible, causing severe pain in the back. Periodical, cutting pains in the shoulders, head and arms; difficult breathing; breathing is so short, that he feels as if he did not get any air at all, with great dyspnœa and anxious perspiration. Extreme emaciation; must eat very cautiously, otherwise the pains will be greatly intensified. Prescribed on December 4th, three doses of spigelia[30], one dose every three days. December 29th.—He is much stronger; rheumatism too-thirds better; the violent action of the heart has improved a good deal, the attacks now are not very severe. Breathing easier. Can walk out of doors. Prescribed spigelia every eight days. The case resulted in an early and complete recovery. (Weber in *Arch.*, xvi., 1, 52.)

ANGINA PECTORIS.—The same group of symptoms (viz.: severe stabbing stitches in the heart at every beat, with excited action of the heart, worse from motion) indicates the use of spigelia in angina pectoris, in which disease the remedy has made a good record.

SPONGIA TOSTA.

[CARBO SPONGIÆ, SPONGIA USTA, BURNT SPONGE.]

We obtain the best preparation of sponge by roasting it in a common coffee roaster until it has a blackish-brown color; afterward, it is finely pulverized and kept in a well-closed glass vessel for use. Before roasting it, it has to be cleansed with a brush from all impurities that it may contain, dust, little shells, pebbles and the like.

Spongia acts especially upon the glandular structures, causing enlargement and induration; it affects also the larynx, trachea, heart and testicles, setting up inflammation and even fibrous exudation. It resembles jodum.

Spongia has caused: hoarseness; great dryness of the larynx, increased by hawking; sensation of obstruction in the larynx, as from a plug, with impeded respiration; scraping, burning and constriction of the larynx. Paroxysms of dry, suffocative cough, with difficult respiration. Dry, barking cough, with burning in the chest and expectoration of frothy, blood-streaked mucus. Hollow cough,

with some expectoration, night and day. Continual cough, proceeding from a deep cough in the chest, with rawness and soreness of the chest. Expectoration yellowish, tenacious, slimy, tasting salty. Wheezing, whistling, anxious breathing, worse during inspiration and when lying down. Painful pressure under the short ribs, when coughing. Severe stitches in the left chest, and then in the right; burning sore pain in the chest and bronchi, with rawness in the throat when coughing.

Spongia is extensively used in the following affections of the respiratory organs.

CROUP, where it may be given after aconite, when aconite has been given for some time, and the disease seems to assume a more malignant form in spite of this medication. The breathing is exceedingly wheezing, the patient feels as if he would suffocate, is oppressed with anguish, looks anxious and pale; the throat feels very dry, the voice is feeble, hoarse; the face begins to bloat, the eyes protrude from their sockets; the child talks and swallows a little water hurriedly.

Jahr gives spongia when the aconite symptoms have disappeared and the characteristic symptoms only of a violent croup remain, when the sickness takes this form from the beginning, with harsh, hollow, ringing, barking cough, or with dry cough, with labored expectoration of a little mucus; with slow, loud, whistling and sawing respiration, or with suffocative spasms with impossibility to breathe except with the head thrown way back.

A blooming boy of five years has had a peculiar cough for two evenings. At 9 o'clock of the third evening there were present: heat; red countenance: frequent, full, hard pulse; hurried breathing, short, sawing, labored. Suddenly he jumped up, opened the eyes and nostrils as wide as possible, and, with his face purple, and his mouth wide open, gasped for air. Immediately after, a few short, barking, hoarse coughs and then long, whistling inspiration. During the height of the paroxysm extreme distress, clutching of the throat and throwing back of the head. After it, exhaustion and complaint about pain in the windpipe. Hoarseness. Prescribed spongia, tincture, six drops in a glass of water, a spoonful every fifteen minutes. Immediate improvement and perfect cure in six days. (Billig.)

A girl, twenty-four years old, presented the following symptoms three days after her recovery from cholera: Purple countenance, somewhat bloated; anxious expression. Temperature increased; lessened on the limbs. Breathing quick and short; with deeper inspirations a whistling noise in the windpipe and collapse of the intercostal spaces. Feeble respiration. Occasionally sudden, hollow cough, terminating in a long, whistling inspiration; with it, oppressed breathing, anxiety, cyanosis of the face. Speech lisping. Pulse feeble, 100. Violent, compressive pain during deglutition. Pain in the throat during coughing and talking. Tenderness to pressure in the windpipe. Constant anxiety. Great heat and feeling of exhaustion. The attacks are constantly increasing, reaching a high degree of violence. Belladonna exerted a temporary relief upon some of the symptoms. Thin, white coating in the posterior throat. Spongia$^{2}_{6}$, every half hour, cured the croup in the same night. The catarrh continued a fortnight. (Klin. Studien, 32.)

LARYNGEAL PHTHISIS, in the first stage, may require spongia. It is indicated by a feeling of dryness and burning in the larynx, paroxysms of a dry, suffocative cough, expectoration of a frothy, and at a later period, purulent mucus; the voice is feeble; occasionally there is a complete loss of voice. In

ASTHMA THYMICUM Kopp has used a decoction of burnt sponge with very good effect.

GOITRE.—The effect of spongia upon the glandular structure and its adaptation to the scrofulous element have led to its use in goitre. There is on record a vast amount of clinical evidence which proves, beyond a doubt, the efficacy of spongia in the treatment of this affection. We are forced to admit, however, that, in many cases, its use is largely empirical, and, in fact, the absence of marked constitutional symptoms frequently makes it very difficult to individualize closely. The homœopathicity of spongia to a case of goitre must be found in consensual symptoms like the following: violent pressure in the forehead and occiput, as if the head were pressed together; throbbing in the left temple; when lying in bed, she feels, in the region of the ear upon which she is lying, a blowing sensation somewhat like a strong throbbing, as if the pulse beat double; when turning to the other ear, she feels a similar sensation on that side; sensation as if the blood would rush out of the forehead; violent heat on one side of the face; irritation and weakness of the eyes, weakness of sight; noises in the ears; disturbed sleep; dizziness; eruptions on the scalp and in the face; slow, deep inspirations, as if exhausted, for several minutes; after exerting herself a little, she suddenly feels faint, the chest in particular feels exhausted; hot flashes of heat in the face; after the least exercise of the whole body, she feels weak, the blood seems to rush to the chest, her face becomes hot, the whole body is in a glow, the veins swell up, she loses her breath; it is only after a long rest that she again feels comfortable.

Miss M., aged twenty-five years, healthy, plump and ruddy, weight 150, dark hair and eyes: tumor of three years growth, very large and unsightly, lumpy, irregular, hard, slightly tender always on having cold. Spongia[3] and [12] were used in alternation for about ten weeks, when there remained no indication of the disease. Eight years have now elapsed and the health of the patient remains perfect. (Dr. S. B. Barlow in *N. A. Jour. Hom.*, August, 1868.)

A. W., a maiden lady of thirty-two years, tall, slender; thick skin and thick lips, in medium flesh, evidently strumous; tumor of many years standing, extremely unsightly and repulsive in looks, hard, knotty, somewhat tender; yet in tolerably good health otherwise. This case was treated, some thirty years since, with lozenges containing three grains of crude spongia tosta each; one given night and morning, dis-

solved in the mouth and swallowed. An unguent of the crude remedy in lard was freely rubbed into the tumor each night. In four weeks every vestige of the tumor had disappeared. Cure perfect and permanent. (*Ibid.*)

A lady, aged twenty three. Commenced about two years ago; thyroid gland of both sides was swollen even with the chin; at night, suffocating spells and a barking and stinging in the throat, with soreness in the abdomen. Prescribed spongia[6], to be taken morning and evening. After two weeks one dose per day for two weeks. After three weeks the swelling had disappeared and she felt well otherwise. (Dr. C. W. Sturm, *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 108.)

The interesting provings which Hahnemann has given us of this drug, have limited its therapeutic range to the following affections:

SCROFULOUS DEAFNESS, with otorrhœa; noises in the ears, sensation as if the ear would be pressed out; occasional dryness in the ear, utter deficiency of ear-wax; swelling and inflammation of the concha; pimples and blotches on the concha, with oozing of dampness and terminating in a scurf. Other provers record a dragging pain in the ears, stitches through the ears, deafness.

CHRONIC SORE EYES.—The eyes are likewise affected; we have: stinging and burning around the eyeballs; itching of the lids, suppuration of the canthi; yellowish, crusty eruption in the left eyebrow; lachrymation, redness of the sclerotica. These symptoms may occur in the chronic sore eyes of scrofulous individuals.

ORCHITIS AND ORCHEOCELE, a swelling of the testicles with aching pain when pressing upon the testicle. Noack and Trinks define this affection by the following group of symptoms: Increasing swelling of the testicle; firm, smooth, round swelling of the size of a fist, without alteration of the external skin, generally painless, except some dull pains or shooting stitches at intervals; the testicles are sensitive to pressure, with drawing in the spermatic cord and loins.

Hahnemann has furnished a few symptoms which justify the use of spongia in this disease: Pain in the testicle, when touching it; crampy, crushing, choking pain in the testicles; long, dull stitches darting from the testicles along the spermatic cord; swelling of a testicle, with aching pain; painful swelling of the spermatic cord.

DYSMENORRHŒA.—Spongia likewise affects the catamenia; one prover records: premature and profuse menses. Another: the menses are preceded by backache and palpitation of the heart all day; drawing in the upper and lower extremities during the menses. These symptoms made be made available in the dysmenorrhœa or menorrhagia of scrofulous women when other symptoms will complete the therapeutic group.

STANNUM.

[TIN.]

Of the best English tinfoil we make triturations in the usual proportions.

Stannum acts upon the cerebro-spinal system, causing great bodily and mental prostration; the patient tires easily and is very sleepy; great weariness in the legs, which he feels most when walking about slowly, noticed less when moving rapidly; lameness and feeling of fatigue in the back and in the chest; paralytic lameness of one side of the body; paralytic trembling, all over. These sensations frequently disappear from moving about, but return, in an aggravated form, when the patient has rested. Stannum acts also upon the organs of respiration and upon the intestinal mucous membrane. The various chest symptoms are accompanied by sensitiveness to cold, shivering, especially along the back, cold hands; internal heat, with a sensation as if the patient were hot all over, particularly on the chest and back, and as if drops of perspiration were standing all over him, but there were no external symptoms of heat; heat and thirst, in the evening, alternating with shiverings. Hot perspiration and exhaustion upon the slightest exertion, with anxiety and great nervousness; night sweat. Gloomy, apprehensive state of the mind, with a disposition to weep.

Hahnemann recommends stannum for: Pressive, drawing, tearing pains in the limbs, neuralgia, convulsions, epilepsy, hectic fevers with exhausting sweats in the night and morning; hysteria, hypochondria, melancholy, hæmatemesis, cardialgia, affections of the liver, tape-worm, seminal emissions, exhausting leucorrhœa, roughness in the larynx accompanied with hoarseness, chronic laryngeal catarrh, phthisis laryngea trachealis pituitosa et purulenta.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Dizziness and dullness of the head. Pressure in the forehead and occiput from within outward, with drowsiness, diminished by pressure. Stupefying aching pain in the brain, beginning lightly, increasing gradually until it reaches its highest point, then decreasing gradually. Beating pains in the temples. Painful jerks through the left temple, forehead and cerebellum, leaving a dull pressure. The

HEADACHE, to which stannum is homœopathic, occurs usually

in persons who are laboring under serious derangements of the nervous system, and who suffer from lung difficulties which come within the curative range of this remedy. They are usually accompanied with great prostration. The most valuable indication for stannum is the gradual increase and as gradual decline of the pain after it has reached the climax.

EPILEPSY.—Hahnemann quotes Meyer Abraham who has seen epilepsy caused by tin. On the other hand, tin has cured epilepsy, as may be seen from the following case:

A young savant who led a sedentary mode of life, of delicate constitution and pale complexion, had been attacked for some time past with daily paroxysms of epileptiform convulsions, without, however, losing his consciousness entirely. In accordance with Fothergill's recommendation, he took every day half an ounce of pulverized tin filings. In about four weeks he was entirely cured of his trouble. Other patients likewise took tin filings, coarsely pulverized, for a similar affection, and were cured. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Sour and bitter taste in the mouth. Flow of saliva in the mouth. Insipid taste in the mouth. Increased appetite and hunger. Frequent hiccough. Eructations either of mere air, or sweetish, or sourish, with a sensation of roughness in the mouth. Nausea in the fauces, as if he had to vomit. *Hæmatemesis.* She had to vomit after eating a little soup; the vomited substance was as bitter as gall. Frequent retching and vomiting of indigested food, with bitter and sour taste in the mouth. Pressure at the stomach, with a feeling of malaise, after eating a little soup. Spasmodic griping in the stomach and around the umbilicus; it made her sick at the stomach, and caused anxiety. Oppression in the pit of the stomach, which feels sore as if ulcerated. Tensive pressing pain in the pit of the stomach. Aching-crampy pain below the short ribs, alternately increasing and decreasing. Cutting pains in the region of the stomach. Painful distention of the abdomen, which feels sore even when touched. When pressing with his hand upon the umbilical region, he feels a pain even as far as the stomach, and on both sides under the ribs. Stitching in the right side of the abdomen, followed by a drawing in the right shoulder; she had to lie down; the perspiration broke out in her face and on her arms; chills crept over her. Every motion of the bowels is preceded by a digging pain. Crampy colic above and below the umbilicus, passing off by bending double against the edge of the table. Burning pain in the abdomen. Excoriation-pain in the abdomen.

SPASMS.—Hahnemann appends a note to the last thirteen symptoms, where he informs us that these symptoms represent a certain class of hysteric and hypochondric spasms, and pains in the abdomen and region of the diaphragm, to which stannum is homœopathic; the existence of these specific virtues was known even to Albrecht and Geischlæger. (*Hufeland's Journal*, vol. x., p. 165.)

Soreness of the abdomen when touching it, or aggravated by pressure or respiration, is reported by several provers; likewise the presence of flatulence with various pains, such as pinching, cutting, rumbling, sensation as if flatulence had become incarcerated, etc.

TÆNIA.—Many of these symptoms denote the presence of tænia, and their presence would probably induce us to exhibit stannum, more particularly if the head symptoms should likewise correspond with the phenomena indicating the presence of this parasite. These phenomena are chiefly paroxysms of vertigo, pain at the top of the head, occasional loss of memory.

The alterations which stannum causes in the above secretions, likewise afford more or less important and characteristic indications for the employment of stannum in tænia, lumbrici, or in other affections of the bowels. The chief effect of small doses of stannum from one-half of a grain to several grains, seems to be to constipate the bowels, and to produce a burning sensation and a feeling of excoriation at the anus, which the prover experiences either during, or immediately after, the passage of the feces.

COSTIVENESS.—Dr. Gross reports this symptom: Sudden inclination to stool, the first part of the discharge being of a natural consistence, afterward it becomes papescent, and lastly thin; it is accompanied by a shuddering sensation through the body from above downward, and by a drawing from the small of the back through the thighs; after the evacuation the sensation continues as though the bowels desired additional relief. This symptom was experienced by a person who was habitually costive; hence we may conclude that in certain cases of costiveness, if the other symptoms correspond, stannum may prove useful. In some cases the discharge may be scanty and of a greenish color; in other cases it may be accompanied by vermiform shreds of mucus, or followed by expulsion of mucus.

An effect similar to that on the intestinal mucous membrane, is manifested by small doses of tin upon the lining membrane of the urinary and sexual apparatus.

URINARY GROUP.

We find recorded symptoms like the following: Suppression of the urinary secretions. No real urging to urinate; a mere sensation of fulness in the abdomen seems to indicate the necessity of voiding the urine; yet, upon attempting it, only a small quantity of badly-smelling urine is voided; the emissions of urine take place very seldom, but without pain. Burning in the fore part of the urethra; he felt an inclination every few moments and voided a large quantity of urine. Frequent urging to urinate; he is waked every night by a desire to urinate; this continued for three days; at the end of this period there was less urging and consequently a diminished quantity of urine. A keenly-felt pressure at the neck of the bladder and along the urethra, after urinating; he imagines that some more urine is to flow, and if a few drops are discharged, the pressure becomes still worse, for ten minutes.

SUBACUTE CATARRH.—These symptoms seem to show that tin may be used in conditions of the urethral mucous membrane which might be regarded as a form of subacute catarrh of the urethra in the first or irritative stage, existing probably in connection with a corresponding condition of the bowels, which we have delineated in the preceding paragraph, and arising from a similar cause, a constitutional diathesis, helminthic irritations of the bowels, and, by a continuous process, of the lining membrane of the urinary organs. In such a state of things we may feel authorized to exhibit stannum for

ENURESIS NOCTURNA, to which children afflicted with worms are so often subject.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In the sexual range we shall find stannum producing symptoms of irritation similar to those in the urethra. We have here a similar sensation of burning, accompanied by an increased intensity of the sexual instinct. Hahnemann reports: Erection, immediately after swallowing the drug; subsequently the erections ceased completely. Jerking through the penis as if an emission were to take place. Burning in the sexual organs, a sort of violent desire for the sexual act. Intense orgasm in the sexual organs and in the whole body, as though a discharge of semen were to take place. Burning pricking in the glans.

These intense sensations in the sexual sphere most probably exist

as results of sympathetic irritation; they may set in as a consequence of inordinate sexual enjoyments, but it is doubtful whether they ever exist independently of morbid conditions of the lining membrane in other organs, such as the urinary apparatus, the bowels, and lungs.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Hahnemann informs us that, in the case of a female prover who was afflicted with leucorrhœa, the discharge ceased; he regards this as a curative effect.

Stannum *does* cure leucorrhœa in women who have a weak chest, who are tired out easily from talking and have a cough with characteristic expectoration. Dr. H. N. Guernsey advises one dose of stannum^{200} in such cases. (*Hahn. Monthly*, February, 1869.)

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

We have: Hoarseness; roughness in the throat. Weakness in the chest. Mucus in the trachea, easily thrown off. Dry, concussing cough. Cough excited by reading, talking or singing. Scraping in the throat, with greenish expectoration of a disagreeably sweetish or salty taste. Yellow expectoration from the trachea, having a putrid taste. Difficulty of breathing. Oppressive weight in the upper part of the chest; he is frequently obliged to take deep breath, accompanied with a feeling of great emptiness in the pit of the stomach. Constriction in the chest, in the evening, with anguish. Stitches in the chest and shoulder-joint when taking breath. Pressive pains in the chest. Bruised and sore pain in the chest. Dyspnœa and want of breath from the slightest motion and from going up stairs. We may add: Copious sweat in the night. Profuse perspiration toward morning, especially about the neck, throat and forehead. These symptoms justify the use of stannum in

ASTHMA, brought on by common exercise, attended with the usual pathognomonic symptoms, rattling in the chest, cough with characteristic expectoration, tasting salty, sweetish, putrid. In consumptive subjects.

COUGHS, dry, racking, concussive, with weakness in the chest, provoked by laughing, talking, singing; great want of breath, aggravated by the least exertion; characteristic expectoration and general languor.

MUCOUS PHTHISIS, with feeling of constriction across the chest; paroxysms of hard, racking cough which causes soreness in the pit of the stomach; scraping in the windpipe, with soreness; stitches in the shoulder and chest; great weariness and want of

breath; desire to lie down, emaciation, night sweats and characteristic expectoration.

Says Hartmann (Hartm.'s Therapie, vol. ii., p. 118), stannum is less adapted to tubercular than it is to mucous phthisis. Characteristics: The great dullness of the patient, who wants to sit about or lie down; with it, great weakness in the chest with anxiety; exhaustion of bodily and mental strength; emaciation with active appetite; flushing of the face, which is usually pale and haggard; violent, shaking cough, which seems to proceed from the lower chest, with soreness in the pit of the stomach and profuse expectoration of mucus or green, pus-like matter. I have never found stannum of service during expectoration of blood; in fact, I have suspected it of favoring hæmorrhage. The patients complain also of annoying pressure in the upper chest, with a feeling of emptiness in the lower thorax.

M., thirty-seven years old, has been sickly for two years; inherits a tendency to consumption. The following symptoms existed March 13th: Pallor and emaciation of the patient; short, hurried breathing; cough, at first dry, soon followed by copious greenish-yellow expectoration of sweetish taste, especially in the morning and evening; stabbing headache, particularly in the forehead, aggravated by coughing. Increased appetite with pressure in the stomach after eating and scantiness of stool, heaviness, coldness and slight bloating of the hands and feet. Flashes of heat and fever in the evening. Prescribed stannum[18]. After an aggravation lasting several days marked improvement showed itself, terminating at last in perfect recovery within one year. (Schulert in *Praktische Beitraege*, i., 119.)

A tall, slender man, fifty years old and consumptive, had carditis and pneumonia some ten years ago. A few weeks ago he was again taken sick. Symptoms: General dullness; pain in the whole body; constant inclination to cough; repeated chilliness during the day and profuse perspiration early in bed; is confined to the bed; constant, continuous cough; expectoration of enormous amounts of tasteless, white mucus. Intense thirst, great desire for sour milk. Had received no relief from previous treatment. Prescribed stannum[6]; cured the case. (Gross in *Archiv.*, xviii., 2, 61.)

Instead of tin filings, the muriate of tin has sometimes been used. Muriate, or chloride, of tin is a violent poison. A cook salted food with it by mistake for salt. It caused violent colic and diarrhœa, which lasted two days, and was finally checked with milk, water and sugar, mucilaginous drinks and emollient injections.

CHOREA.—Frank reports a case of chorea which seems to have come on in consequence of a fright, in a little girl of eleven years, and was attended with irritation of the lower cervical vertebræ. After a good deal of fruitless medication with counter-irritants and antispasmodics, she was cured in a few days by the chloride of tin, given in doses of one-sixteenth of a grain.

HERPES CRUSTACEUS.—A case of herpes crustaceus is likewise reported as having been cured with the chloride of tin after

the starvation-cure, mineral springs and a host of drugs had failed. A lady of thirty-eight years had this breaking out on the hands and face during the menses; it was attended with fever, scarlet-redness, tension of the skin, violent itching. After a previous exacerbation she remained permanently cured.

STAPHYSAGRIA.

[DELPHINIUM STAPHYSAGRIA, STAVE'S ACRE. NATURAL ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

This bush grows to a height of one to two feet; the leaves are broad and palmated; the flowers form bluish, purplish racemes. It is found in the south of Europe, in the Levant, on the Canary islands. The seeds, which are the part used by homœopathic physicians, are irregular, triangular, of a blackish-brown color; we make a tincture of them, of a deep straw-yellow color.

The seeds have a disagreeable taste and smell; both the shell and the kernel are acrid and bitter, causing heat in the mouth, and an increased secretion of saliva. An alkaloid, delphinine, has been discovered in them.

These seeds are an irritant poison, causing local inflammation by contact, pain in the stomach and bowels, desire to vomit, vomiting, diarrhœa and even death. When absorbed into the system, the poison of staphysagria acts upon the brain and spinal marrow, causing vertigo, insensibility, weakness, convulsions, paralysis.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

We find this drug indicated in nervous headaches by the following symptoms recorded by Hahnemann: Headache which is alternately stupefying and boring. Violent headache on waking, as if the brain were torn; this pain passes off with frequent spasmodic yawnings. Headache when moving about, as if the brain would fall out; during rest, the sensation is as if the compressed brain were detached from the skull and lying loose within its cavity. When shaking the head, there is a sensation, at a small spot in the middle of the frontal region, as of something heavy lying there, like a ball of lead which cannot be detached. Stitching pain in the head, the whole day. Sharp, burning prickings in the left temple. Dull pinching pain in the forehead, with stitches in the temples; it abates by walking, but returns again when sitting or standing.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Staphysagria modifies to a considerable extent the action of the retina; our provings have shown that it may be useful in certain amaurotic conditions of the eyes, especially when the following symptoms are to be removed: When looking at an object, a white gauze seems to cover the object, which renders it invisible. Sensation, when reading, as if small black flashes intruded between the letters, after which whole lines disappeared; these black flashes sometimes appeared when looking in the light. Scintillations flash before the eyes, in the night, in bed. The sight is dim, as if the eyes were full of water. Smarting, excoriating pain in the inner canthi; smarting and burning in the eyes immediately after beginning to read or write, with secretion of a few scalding tears; the light excites this difficulty so much sooner, hence it has to be avoided. Agglutination of the inner canthi, in the morning. The eyes feel as if full of sand. The eyes feel as if oppressed by sleep; they feel very dry in the morning. Pressure and contractive sensation in the upper lid; this sensation causes a flow of tears. The sclerotica looks inflamed. The inflamed eye is surrounded by pimples. The pupils are very much dilated.

AMBLYOPIA.—This interesting group of symptoms points to staphysagria not only in amblyopia induced by straining the eyes, but likewise in

SCROFULOUS SORE EYES, when the difficulty seems owing to rheumatic exposure.

HORDEOLA.—Staphysagria has cured hordeola and steatoma. Says Dr. Hering: "When styes appear repeatedly upon the lids, or if circumscribed hardness remains, or when they do not break, but become hard, particularly when there is much agglutination of the lids with biting and burning, especially in the canthi, which are filled with dry gummy matter, staphysagria is the remedy." (Hom. Hausarzt, 152.)

A man, forty-four years old, used to have frequent attacks of ophthalmia. During the last nine weeks the following condition developed: The lids of the right eye are somewhat swollen and purple. The albuginea is reddened and injected, especially at the inner canthus. Both lids are covered with a number of styes, in their first stage of development. Formation, during the night, of hard, yellow scurf, causing agglutination of the lids. Complains of pressing pain, unless the eye is bandaged; also burning in the lids. Pulse somewhat hard, frequent; bowels constipated. Three doses of staphysagria[15] cured. (Tietze, *Arch.*, xix., 3, 170.)

A little girl, aged three years, had her eyeslids ulcerated and covered with styes and nodosities, until they looked like a mass of corruption. Upon the face, also, were many sore places and ulcerated spots, seemingly caused by the irritating discharge

coming in contact with the face. Staphysagria[200] cured perfectly in a very short time. (Dr. E. B. Nash in *Am. Homœopathist*, November, 1878.)

W. S. J. had been afflicted with a tumor of the lower lid for several years. Had often been advised to have it removed by the knife, but declined. The margin of the upper lid was much thickened by nodules of torsal tumors. Was frequently subject to styes, which always left an enlarged gland after it suppurated. Dark hair, blue eyes. Did a large amount of office work by night, by gaslight. I gave him staphysagria[30], to be taken night and morning for a week, then every morning for a week, when, if any improvement was noticed, medicine was to be discontinued. At the end of two weeks the large tumor was nearly gone, medicine was discontinued, and in a month the borders of the lids were cleared up and tumor gone. This occurred over two years ago. There is no appearance of a new crop of styes and no more tumors. (Dr. H. C. Allen in *Am. Homœopathist*, August, 1878.)

FACIAL GROUP.

Staphysagria is adapted for a peculiar form of prosopalgia, as may be seen from the following series of symptoms recorded by Hahnemann: Throbbing, aching pain in the whole face, from the teeth to the eye, lasting sixteen days. Tearing with pressure, in the left malar bone, involving the teeth. Burning prickings in the left cheek, inviting one to scratch.

H. v. B., thirty years old, suffers, for several days, each January, from rheumatic-gastric troubles, tearing pains in the left side of the face, etc., and was taken, during the winter, with rheumatism, which at last assumed the form of prosopalgia. Symptoms: Tearing pain, starting from a decayed tooth in the left upper jaw, running through all the left upper teeth, causing the most violent pain, increased by touch and slightly relieved by hard pressure. When more than usually severe, the pain extends behind the left ear and runs into the left arm. Sensation of swelling in the cheek, spasm of the œsophagus, drawing colic in the lower bowels. From the severity of the pain weeping-spells, difficult breathing, coldness of the hands and cold perspiration on the face. The paroxysms are often of daily occurrence, without coming on at the same time or lasting equally long each time. Staphysagria[30] cured the prosopalgia. (Neumann in *Prakt. Beitraege*, i., p. 186.)

SCROFULOUS SORE NOSE.—Among the symptoms of staphysagria occurs: Sore nose, ulcerated within the meatus; this and other symptoms show that in scrofulous sore nose this agent may prove of service.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Staphysagria may be of some use in the lighter forms of stomatitis in scrofulous subjects; for it causes ulceration and bleeding of the gums, and hard tubercles in the substance of the gums.

We find also: Tearing pain in the gums; looseness of the teeth; the teeth seem to penetrate more deeply into their sockets when pressed upon; the gums look white.

MERCURIAL PTYALISM.—It is evident from these symptoms that staphysagria may prove a useful antidote to mercurial ptyalism.

TOOTHACHE.—The following symptoms indicate its use in toothache: Gnawing pain in the four lower front teeth, especially at

night. Painful drawing sensation in the teeth every now and then, followed by beating in the gums; this drawing pain is attended with swelling of the cheeks, headache on the same side, and heat in the face. Tearing pain in the gums and in the roots of the lower molars. Toothache when eating; the teeth are not firm, they are loose; the teeth seem to penetrate more deeply into their sockets when pressed upon; the gums look white. Titillating stinging in the molars of the right lower jaw.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Staphysagria causes: Flow of water in the mouth. Nausea every morning as if vomiting would come on. Pressure in the stomach, as from a load, early in the morning. Tension across the epigastrium, with anxiety and oppression of breathing, early in the morning. Tension and pressure in the abdomen as from over-eating, with nausea and confluence of saliva. Cutting in the bowels, after every meal, with nausea and flow of water in the mouth, languor; the cutting pain is followed by heat in the face, rush of blood to the head, swelling of the veins of the hand. Cutting pain in the bowels, with diarrhœic stool, the last discharge being simply mucus. Cutting in the bowels, with violent urging to stool, which results in the passage of a small quantity of thin feces, attended with chilliness in the head; after the evacuation a sort of tenesmus is experienced.

These various symptoms interest us in so far as they may characterize a derangement of the gastric functions which may be more or less habitual, characteristic perhaps of an incipient irritation of the mesenteric ganglia, of helminthiasis, or of a general scrofulous taint of the system. The last of the foregoing symptoms shows that staphysagria may be useful in

DYSENTERIC DIARRHŒA, some forms of which may be characterized by the pains, discharges, attending chilliness, and the tenesmus after the discharge as indicated.

COSTIVENESS.—Staphysagria is likewise in homœopathic rapport with costiveness, as may be seen by the following symptoms: Frequent urging to stool, without colic; only a small quantity of hard stool being passed each time, with pain in the anus as if it would fly to pieces. Repeated urging, after stool, without accomplishing anything. Hard stool, followed by soft stool; he had great trouble in pressing it out, as if the rectum had been constricted; after stool, more urging was felt. Costiveness for three days. Costiveness which seems to be the result of organic reaction.

URINARY GROUP.

Frequent and copious urination. Burning in the whole length of the urethra, when urinating, for many days. Frequent urging, with scanty discharge of red-looking urine.

HELMINTHIASIS.—These symptoms may occur incidentally to the irritation of the intestinal mucous membrane, as symptoms of helminthiasis, catarrh of the bladder, or irritable bladder, and as found in hysteria of women.

SEXUAL GROUP.

This drug has caused: Sticking pain in the right side of the glans, when standing or walking. Itching of the interior of the scrotum, which can only be alleviated by pressing the scrotum between the fingers. Nocturnal emission, accompanied by lascivious dreams, followed by weakness and heaviness in the arm. Itching of the outer parts of the scrotum, increasing by rubbing, becoming a sore pain externally, while the itching continues internally, and finally occasions an involuntary emission of semen. Violent drawing-burning stitches from the right abdominal ring, apparently in the spermatic cord, as far as the right testicle (which is painless to the touch), most violent when stooping. Drawing (tearing) with pressure in the right testicle, as if it were violently compressed. Aching pain in the outer parts of the left testicle when walking, also after every friction; the pain is more violent when touching the part.

ATROPHY OF THE TESTICLE.—Staphysagria is used in atrophy of the testicle.

Mr. B., aged about fifty, of robust constitution, called upon me February 7, 1870, to be treated for atrophy and pain in the left testicle. About twenty-five years ago he had the mumps on the left side. The mumps ran their regular course; but on exposure to cold the left testicle commenced swelling, and continued until it reached nearly the size of a goose egg. Castration was proposed, but he obstinately refused to comply. As the swelling went down, the testicle gradually dwindled to the size of the little finger, very soft and flabby. Nearly ever since, he has suffered from an aching pain in the testicle, especially in the outside; very sensitive to the touch. More violent pain is felt after touching it or after any friction, with sharp shooting pain up the cord into the abdomen. Even walking upon frozen ground often causes much uneasiness. At times it is so sore at night that he cannot sleep without keeping his knees widely separated. There does not seem to be any inflammation in it. In connection with the above he has an unpleasant feeling or sensation in the cerebellum. To use his own language: "I can hardly describe it. It extends from the occipital protuberance to the left ear, as if it was hollow, and yet there is a dull ache; not a severe pain—a feeling as if the brain was not large enough to fill the space." When he happens to hurt the testicle his trouble in the head becomes worse. The region of his head, alluded to, is tender on pressure. He says sexual intercourse rather relieves than otherwise. When the testicle is painful, the head feels bad. At times he is forgetful; for instance, if he is reading and some one demands his attention suddenly, he forgets where and what he was reading. The scrotum on that side contracts, itches and he often has to pinch it and rub it between

his thumbs and fingers. Prescribed staphysagria, 3d centesimal, one dose twice per day, for one week. Reported testicle much freer from pain. Head felt better. Prescribed staphysagria, once each day, for a week. The patient took occasional doses of the same remedy and was discharged on May 7th, free from pain and apparently cured. (Dr. Levi Hubbard.)

DYSMENORRHŒA.—The action of staphysagria upon the female sexual organs is well marked. We have: Spasmodic pains in the pudendum and in the vagina. Stinging itching of the pudendum. Reappearance of the menses, with colicky pain, rumbling in the bowels, after having ceased a whole year. This symptom may lead us to prescribe staphysagria in dysmenorrhœa with rumbling, colicky pains in the bowels, with irregular appearance of the menses at prolonged intervals.

Staphysagria is of particular service, when the patient suffers from neuralgia.

Mrs. A., aged thirty, never pregnant; menses irregular, uncertain, always late, sometimes wanting, but profuse, continuing a week or longer, consisting at first of pale blood, which became dark and clotted; occasionally spasmodic uterine contractions. Ten days previous to the menses, sharp pains during motion, extending from the point of egress of the crural nerve on the thigh, down over the inner surface of the knee to the great toe; a constant aching of the whole limb, with great heaviness during rest. Right leg affected. After the first sense of pain, paralysis of the leg until the flow fully appeared, when it gradually became normal. This is of six years' duration. Dull aching of the nates while sitting, and extending to the sacral and hip-joint regions and small of the back. Dull stitches during movement, and drawing sensation about the knee and patella. Paroxysms of stinging pain along the fibula, near the malleolus; sweat at night; great general prostration; sinking feeling in the stomach and abdomen; complete amelioration of all the pains during rest at night. Staphysagria cured in three months. (Dr. M. Preston, from Dr. Hoyne's article in the *Am. Homœopathist*, August, 1877.)

MENORRHAGIA.—Staphysagria is also recommended in the treatment of menorrhagia with tenderness in the ovarian region, pains in the vagina, smarting of the pudendum, and characteristic mental symptoms.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

HERPETIC ERUPTIONS.—Staphysagria has caused, and may therefore prove useful for, an herpetic eruption on the lower ribs, consisting of small, densely-crowded, red pimples, with burning-itching stinging; friction causes pain; attended with chilly creepings in this part and over the epigastrium; itching blotches over the whole body and on the thighs, emitting a humor when scratched open, in which case a burning pain is felt; violent burning, tearing and stinging pains in an existing ulcer.

Besides these eruptions, staphysagria causes an itching and a burning pricking in various parts of the body, on the skin, on the

toes and fingers; *tinea capitis humida,* with a gnawing itching of the hairy scalp, and excessive formation of vermin, even when constituting the so-called *pedicular disease,* or phthiriasis, for which this drug was formerly used in the shape of an ointment; a rather dangerous practice unless the ointment or wash is mild and the internal use of the drug accompanies the external. Itch-like eruptions have likewise been successfully treated in some cases with staphysagria; likewise secondary eruptions arising from the violent suppression of the itch.

Five persons, of whom one had been treated, in the Charite, for two years, one for one year, one for six months, and one for four months, were covered on their entire person with pustules, sores, scars and boils, accompanied by terrible itching. They received staphysagria[3] and were so thoroughly freed in five days, that even Hufeland pronounced them cured. (Stapf, *Archiv.*, xiii., 1, 152.)

Wahle recommends staphysagria for sycosis which has been lying dormant in the system, but has been developed by mercurial, scrofulous and other specific influences, the syphilitic excepted. He insists upon the frequent growth of condylomata under such circumstances; they are soft, greasy and flat; are relieved more promptly by staphysagria than by thuja.

FEVER GROUP.

Staphysagria has yielded to our provers a variety of rheumatic pains, such as: Stitches and a powerful tearing in the calves and knee-joints. Torpid swelling of the dorsum of each foot, lasting a long time. Painfulness of the bones. These and similar symptoms show that staphysagria may prove useful in *arthritic and rheumatic affections* characterized by such pains, more particularly when the pains are accompanied by chilliness rather than heat, or when such pains can be traced to, or are accompanied by, mercurial taint.

MENTAL GROUP.

HYSTERIA.—Staphysagria seems to cause a peculiar depression of spirits, with irritability of disposition, a certain refractory and repulsive mood. It also causes a silent sadness, a melancholy and dissatisfied state of the mind. Hence it may be adapted to certain forms of hysteria and hypochondria, with a taciturn mood, restlessness and anxiety, indifference, a disposition to push things out of one's way, to throw them down out of one's hands.

STRAMONIUM.

[THORN-APPLE. NATURAL ORDER, SOLANEÆ.]

A well known bush, from one to three feet high, stem smooth, branched, forked, spreading, leafy; leaves broad toward the base, pointed at the extremeties, variously and sharply sinuated and toothed, of a dark-green color; flowers large, auxiliary, upright, white; fruit prickly, of the size of a walnut; seeds kidney-shaped, black. It grows in waste places, on heaps of rubbish, in this country and in Europe, A yellow tincture of the seeds is the best preparation. A tincture made of the leaves has a dark-green color.

This is a powerful narcotic agent. Pereira ranges the effects of stramonium on man into three classes: In small, but gradually increased doses, it diminishes sensibility, and thereby frequently alleviates paid. It does not usually affect the pulse; it slightly and temporarily affects the pupil, and has no tendency to cause constipation, but rather relaxation. Though it allays pain, it does not usually produce sleep. In larger doses it causes thirst, dryness of the throat, nausea, giddiness, nervous agitation, dilatation of the pupil, obscurity of vision, headache, disturbance of the cerebral functions, perspiration, occasional relaxation of the bowels, and, in some cases, diuresis. It has no direct tendency to induce sleep, and hence it cannot be called soporific; but indirectly, by alleviating pain and thereby producing serenity and ease, it often disposes to sleep. In fatal doses, the leading symptoms are: flushed countenance, delirium (usually maniacal), dilatation of the pupil, dryness of the throat, loss of voice, difficulty of deglutition, convulsions and, in some cases, palsey.

A woman rather advanced in life, took two grains of the extract of stramonium in two doses within eight hours; she was attacked with stupefaction, anxiety, convulsions of the limbs, and involuntary weeping; these symptoms were frightfully increased by partaking of coffee; they rapidly disappeared after swallowing a few ounces of strong vinegar.

In relating this case Hahnemann remarks that stramonium causes extraordinary waking dreams, unconsciousness of what is going on, loud delirious talking like a person speaking in sleep, with mistakes respecting personal identity. A similar kind of mania it cures specifically. It excites very specific convulsions, and has thus often proved useful in epilepsy; both properties render it serviceable

in cases of persons possessed. Its power of extinguishing recollections should induce us to try it in cases of weak memory. It is most useful when there is great mobility of fibre, because its direct action, in large doses, is increased muscular mobility. It causes heat and dilatation of the pupil, a kind of dread of water, swelling and redness of the face, twitching of the muscles of the eyes, retarded stool, difficult breathing; small doses cause perspiration and sleep.

A little girl, aged two years and a half, swallowed, without the knowledge of her parents, upward of one hundred of the seeds. The first symptoms were great irritability of temper, accompanied by general itching over the whole surface of the body, more especially of the face, and conduct as if intoxicated. To these succeeded flushed countenance, wildness of manner, suffused eyes, maniacal expression, ineffectual efforts to vomit, incoherent and rapid utterance, screaming, catching at imaginary objects in the air, or rather striking at them; it was evident that these spectra were of a frightful nature, for there was an expression of horror in her face; she screamed violently and hid her face; her eye would, to appearance, follow the imaginary object for a moment or two before she made an effort to escape from its supposed approach; she rapidly became furiously delirous, struck at, pinched, or attempted to bite every person who came near her, or any object that was offered to her. In two hours the child had lost all power of utterance and of voice; she could only utter a hoarse, croaking sound, alternated with a sonorous, crampy, barking cough, and was unable to swallow in consequence of the violent spasm which affected the muscles of deglutition when she made the effort; the pupils were dilated, had been so from the first; the voluntary power of the extremities was gone, and the limbs were violently agitated by spasmodic twitching and tossing (not by regular convulsions) alternating with short paroxysms of opisthotonic spasms. The pulse was almost imperceptible from the first; coma came on in five hours; a tympanitic state of the abdomen, with paralysis of the bladder; and death ensued twenty-four hours after swallowing the seeds.

The blood was found to be semi-fluid throughout the body. The few coagula met with in the auricles of the heart and large veins were very fully formed and easily broken down. A slight unusual blush pervaded the pharynx and œsophagus to about one-third of its extent; the larynx was similarly injected. The rima glottidis was thickened and very turgid; the stomach and intestines presented an extremely healthy appearance throughout. (*London Lancet*, 1845.)

A chlorotic woman, twenty years old, had swallowed a number of the seeds. Her face was hot and red, pupils very much dilated,

eyes injected; she was delirious, complained of vertigo, ringing in the ears, dryness of the lips and tongue, which was very red, subsultus tendinum, twitching of the extremities, sensitiveness of the stomach to pressure, accelerated and full pulse. A marked effect of the poison was an excitement in the sexual sphere, which might be inferred from her actions and from the expressions she used in her delirium.

Other cases of poisoning have revealed the curative virtues of stramonium in tetanic convulsions:

A robust woman, who had pleurisy, prepared a decoction of the leaves and seeds of stramonium, of which she swallowed three cupfuls. Soon after, she was taken with sickness at the stomach, anxiety, her eyes became closed and her jaws were locked and immovable; the pulse beat violently and the extremities twitched. She was bled two pounds, after which she opened her eyes, looked about wildly, with her pupils dilated and insensible to light or contact. She opened her mouth, but the tongue was immovable and she was unable to utter a sound. She was attacked with opisthotonos. Stimulants and injections restored her.

A girl, three years old, after eating a considerable quantity of the seeds, was attacked with convulsive twitchings of the arms, paralysis of the lower extremities, protrusion of the tongue, staring of the eyes, dilatation of the pupils, muttering delirium, loss of senses. After recovering her consciousness, she complained that the room was very dark and she desired a candle to be lighted. She passed bloody stools and recovered.

Stramonium causes paroxysms of rage. In this respect it acts similarly to belladonna. A little boy who had swallowed the seeds and showed the usual symptoms of poisoning, redness of the face, glistening eyes, dilatation and insensibility of the pupils, shrill and crowing sound of the voice, was likewise attacked with paroxysms of rage; he attempted to bite the people who were in the room.

A case of poisoning is reported in *Hufeland's Journal*, where the patients, about a fortnight after the poisonous symptoms had disappeared, were attacked with pustulous eruption which covered the whole of the left leg, The pustules were small and caused a good deal of burning and inflammatory redness; they were filled with an acrid fluid.

A little girl of two years and a half, ate a quantity of the seeds, after which she was attacked with extraordinary mirthfulness. She alternately laughed, screamed and sang, changing with wonderful rapidity from one to the other. Her face exhibited an intense scarlet-redness, the skin was likewise of a shining red as in scarlet

fever, and very dry; her face, neck, and chest were covered with small, shining, star-shaped petechiæ. The poisonous symptoms were speedily subdued, but the petechiæ remained about a week after the poisoning occurred.

Stramonium poisoning has been produced by the application of the leaves to painful ulcers, etc.

Dr. Dunham states that he was called to see a patient who had been under his care for irritable ulcers on both legs. "I found him dressed and lying on a lounge. He recognized me and immediately apologized for not rising, stating that his limbs were not under his control, and, in fact, I found afterward that they were paralyzed. His face was covered with patches of an irregular shape, not elevated above the rest of the skin and of a brilliant fiery red color. The conjunctiva was injected, the pupils immensely dilated; the expression of the eye was brilliant, restless, suspicious and roving. The brow was corrugated. The appearance of the patient suggested mania and I might have at once pronounced it a case of delirium tremens, had I not well known the temperate habits of my patient. The tongue was moist, the papillæ enlarged and projecting through a soft white fur. The limbs were motionless. The arms, on the contrary, were constantly reaching forward and upward with an uncertain tremulous motion, as if the patient were endeavoring to seize some object, which he indistinctly perceived in the air. As I sat observing him, he suddenly turned toward the wall, exclaiming: 'There are those bugs! help me to catch them!' 'What bugs?' I asked. 'There,' he replied, 'a long train of bed-bugs, and after them a procession of beetles, and here comes crawling over me a host of cockroaches.' He shrank back in much alarm. Then suddenly he turned to me, saying, 'I believe I know they are not really bugs, but, except once in a while, they seem real to me!' * * * At length the peculiar, almost convulsive, motions of his upper extremities, while the lower extremities were nearly paralyzed, together with the aspect of the face and the mental condition, suggested stramonium to my mind. * * * I found a quantity of the bruised green leaves on his legs, applied the night before, in the hope of relieving pain." (Lectures on Materia Medica, vol. i., page 298.)

These cases of poisoning show that stramonium acts principally upon the brain and spinal cord; in fatal cases death takes place by paralysis of these nervous centres. The iris and the lower extremities seem to be most speedily and constantly affected by the poison. Functional derangements of the abdominal organs seem to result from a sympathetic irritation rather than from the direct action of the poison.

After death the vessels of the brain, the ventricles of the heart and the pulmonary parenchyma are found gorged with a black, fluid blood. The stomach and bowels show signs of inflammation; their vessels are partially injected.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

MANIA.—Stramonium, as we have seen, causes mania of different degrees of violence. The patient strikes, jumps, dances, sings, is furious, melancholy, happy; stubbornly silent or foolishly talkative; has odd hallucinations, sees bugs, spectres, ridiculous or frightful things. We use this drug in the treatment of correspond-

ing states, when there is no active fever, when we find convulsive movements of the arms while the legs are nearly paralyzed; also: dilatation of the pupils, double vision, suppression of urine, dryness of the throat, with a choking sensation; imbecility, destructiveness, frightful fancies. The remedy is of great value in *religious mania* and in the ravings of *delirium tremens.*

J. K., a musician by profession, got a dreadful shock by the sudden death of his brother, who fell dead in his arms. He talked incoherently, struck all around him with his feet and hands, raved and spat in the face of his attendants, tore his clothes, spoke at one time in the Hungarian and then in the Wallachian language; sang Latin paternosters, declared that he was God and then that he was the Devil. He was brought to the asylum on the 24th day of August, and presented the following appearance: He talks incessantly unintelligible nonsense; sits down and then rises again. He kneels, and then pushes against the wall, alternately stretching out his hand to the full extent, and laying his finger in his mouth; he tore his clothes and broke a very strong chain and padlock with wonderful rapidity; before he was brought here he had bored large holes in the brick wall of his house with his fingers alone. He will not answer any questions; avoids the eye; his pupils are contracted, his eyes weary and collapsed. He cannot sleep nor eat. Prescribed stramonium[3], one drop. Half an hour afterward, he became so furiously outrageous that his keepers scarcely dared to approach him, and they required to use much force to restrain him. This powerful aggravation went off in the course of some hours; he became tranquil, fell asleep, and when he waked every trace of his malady was gone. (Dr. C. Sztaraveski in the *Brit. Jour. of Hom.*, vol. i., p. 364.)

A girl, thirty years of age, of weakly constitution and of a timid, despondent temperament, was frightened and became melancholic. Symptoms: Exceedingly anxious and depressed; thinks she is unworthy of eternal salvation, because she cannot discharge certain duties imposed upon her. In the evening, she insists upon lighting several candles in the room and begs piteously not to be left alone. She spends her nights sleepless, praying and weeping. She replies to questions; at other times she is silent and brooding and startled by the least noise. She takes food if requested to do so. The head and forehead feel hot. Pupils dilated. Pulse feeble and rapid. Prescribed stramonium[3], one drop morning and night, later at night only. In two weeks she enjoyed her usual health. (Mayerhofer in *Hygea*, xx., 231.)

A man, thirty-six years old, has been deranged for several months. Symptoms: He imagines himself in the grave, makes confessions, prays, desires to be killed. He laughs, as if tickled. Wants everybody to kiss him; accuses his wife of infidelity. He scolds, strikes about him; does not permit his keepers to hold him. He thinks his keepers are dogs, and he barks to be understood by them. He imitates the Jewish dialect, something very unusual in him; he thinks the house surrounded by Jewish peddlers and geese, and that the former expose their bodies indecently; this makes him very angry. He is pale, eats nothing, does not sleep. Constant contractions of the muscles of the face. He shows the thumb through the fingers. Stramonium[3] cured him in a few days. (Schellhamm in *Archiv.*, xvi., 2, 81.)

PHRENITIS comes within the curative range of stramonium. Many of the symptoms which we have indicated so far may occur in phrenitis. All our cases of poisoning by stramonium show that the cerebral vessels are engorged with blood under the action of stramonium. The symtomatic indications likewise point to stramonium. The glistening eyes, the flushed face, the expression of terror and pain in the features, the peculiar delirium, generally of the maniacal character, justify the use of stramonium in this disease. In

CEREBRAL CONGESTIONS and in inflammation of the brain arising from certain causes, stramonium may be useful. Among such causes we may number the sudden retrocession or the imperfect development of an acute rash, dentition, gastric irritation, a peculiar miasmatic condition of the atmosphere. A phrenitis of this kind may be characterized by the toxicological effects of stramonium, such as: glistening of the eyes, with dilatation of the pupils, redness of the face, boring with the head into the pillow, muttering or furious delirium, stupor, burning pain in the brain, etc.

CEREBRAL TYPHUS.—These and similar symptoms might characterize a case of cerebral typhus, to which stramonium is homœopathic; in addition to which we may have carpolagia, dry and parched tongue and lips, petechiæ, offensive discharges from the bowels.

TETANIC CONVULSIONS.—We have seen that stramonium causes convulsions, trembling of the extremities, paralysis. Hence we recommend it in tetanic convulsions, especially when excited by the sight of a sparkling object, water, a looking-glass, candle. Striking symptoms of cerebral congestion are always present during the paroxysm. In

TRAUMATIC TETANUS stramonium may be used; convulsions have been induced by introducing stramonium into the circulation through a wound. In

CHOREA stramonium may effect a cure, especially in recent cases where the attack was induced by a fright, by the sudden checking of the perspiration, or by self-abuse.

In the selection of the remedy for tetanus and chorea it must be remembered that stramonium will be of no service unless we have evidence that the brain is the seat of the lesion, and unless we find the mental symptoms in the strictest harmony with the pathogenesis of the drug; the importance of the latter can hardly be overestimated.

A boy, eleven years old, was greatly frightened some fifteen weeks ago; he experienced, in consequence of this fright, symptoms which seemed to indicate mental disturbance, but terminated, at last, in chorea. Symptoms: He reels, as if dizzy; his walk is staggering; it is impossible for him to walk straight unless he is guided. The head is drawn backward upon the shoulders. Trembling of the arms and legs. Great freedom of motion of all the limbs, and yet he is not able to raise himself up. The muscles of voluntary motion fail to obey his will force; one can see the useless efforts of the patient to moderate the untoward motions of the limbs. He can hardly conduct his hand to the glass; it is still more difficult to raise the glass to the lips, which can be done only after several efforts. He frequently presses his hand upon the small of the back and then bends backward with an expression of pain, as if he were suffering from violent distress. The countenance expresses stupidity and a loss

of balance as well as great dullness of the special senses. The eye is staring and watery, the pupils enlarged and do not react promptly. Loss of memory; cannot recite verses which he knew perfectly, and does not remember occurrences of a few days ago. If he wants to speak (and he does this only to answer repeated questions) he stammers; shows a visible effort, which is accompanied by a peculiar contraction of the facial muscles, especially of the mouth, which is drawn to either one side or the other. He complains rarely about pains in the head or in the bowels. The appetite is regular, perhaps a little increased; there is violent thirst; the bowels are hard. Constipation of several days' standing is followed by diarrhœa. Scanty urination. Frequent hawking, as if from a pressure in the throat. Occasional nausea, but no vomiting. Oppressed and frequent breathing. Pulse small and spasmodic. Stiffness and coldness of the hands and feet with unusually flushed and full countenance; in fact, there is quite a tendency to chilliness; uneasy sleep; he lies with his limbs drawn up, swings the arms about in various directions; snores and makes inarticulate sounds. He likes to lie down. In the morning, immediately after rising, he cannot distinguish objects, although he sees them well enough, he runs against the table and chairs, as if he were feeling his way in the dark. Formerly obedient, he is now very stubborn, but withal very shy and timid before strangers. Prescribed stramonium[9], one drop in the morning. On the very next day he spoke of his own accord and dressed himself. On the third day he sat down to the table and ate heartily; his movements were passably regular, his gait still irregular, but surer than it had been. His conduct and behavior are nearly natural. Prescribed a second dose of stramonium. Within three days all spasmodic action had disappeared. A few stray symptoms demanded china[12]. The cure was permanent. (Aegidi in *Archiv.*, vii., 2, 73.)

EPILEPSY.—Stramonium has cured epilepsy in persons of pale, weary look, with obstinate constipation, snoring, risus sardonicus and that peculiar group of mental and brain symptoms which has been described as characteristic of this drug.

Kleinert relates the case of a hearty man, forty years old, who has suffered for four years from epilepsy, which recurred with great regularity, and violence, and which made its appearance after a dislocation inward of the xiphoid cartilage. The following were the symptoms of the case: Perfect unconsciousness at the commencement of the convulsions with incessant, and exceedingly rapid, throwing of the head to the right; blue color of the face; blood-shot, staring eyes; tongue fastened between the teeth at the right corner of the mouth; violent striking with the arms, opisthotonos of the spine and legs. This spasm lasts from three to five minutes, closes with slight vomiting of mucus and gall and with nearly normal breathing, to give way to a second and less violent spasm, which lasted nearly an hour and consists of a semi-circular motion of the left arm and foot, with perfect rest of the body. After this collapse sets in, followed by about one hour's profound sleep, to have the spasms recommence in the above-mentioned gradation. The attack is always preceded by a violent contractive pain in the stomach, pressure in the epigastric region, increased to excrutiating pain, if touched; stubborn constipation; despondency; anticipation of death; desire to be alone.

HYSTERIC SPASMS.—Stramonium may cure hysteric spasms when characterized by the globus hystericus, sardonic smiles, discharge of watery urine.

HYDROPHOBIC CONVULSIONS have been successfully treated with stramonium. This poison causes a spasmodic constriction of the fauces so that not even water can be swallowed. Buckner informs us, in his Toxicology, that he once macerated, over night, two grains of the seeds of stramonium in a glass of beer, which he

swallowed next morning before breakfast. He was attacked with vertigo and dryness and constriction of the throat, so that he was unable to swallow his own saliva. In violent cases, the attempt to swallow liquids has resulted in hydrophobic convulsions. Hence in spurious hyhrophobia, and perhaps in genuine hydrophobia, stramonium may prove useful.

PARALYSIS.—Stramonium has caused, and may therefore cure, paralysis, partial or complete, when accompanied by, or remaining after, convulsions. Disturbances of the special senses and of the intellectual functions are very generally present in paralysis to which stramonium is homœopathic. This kind of paralysis may occur in consequence of a sudden mental or moral shock, sudden retrocession of an acute rash, sudden checking of the perspiration. In a case reported in *Frank's Magazine*, the patient became paralyzed and lost his voice in consequence of the sudden suppression of a diarrhœa by opium; stramonium restored him very speedily.

CATALEPSY.—Stramonium has acted curatively in catalepsy caused by religious excitement or by excesses in venery. This disease is also found in connection with hysteria, chorea, mania and other diseases which come within the curative range of stramonium. The totality of symptoms must indicate the remedy.

A robust girl of twenty-three years of age, who has never been sick, has not been pregnant, but has led an irregular life, was taken ill with ovaritis on September 6th, for which she was bled and blistered and had calomel and, later, arsenic given her. Symptoms on September 20th: She has an attack once or twice a day, commencing with headache, stabbing pain in the forehead, vertigo; heaviness of the head; great prostration. She lies quietly, with her eyes half open, rigid; there is slight spasmodic motion of the upper lids. The mouth is open; pulse full and wavy. The limbs can be moved by others without resistance from her, and retain the position in which they are placed; the eyelids only open again when closed by another person. The head remains as placed; if the foot is bent forward or backward in the joint, it remains in that position for some time, and then gradually resumes its former position. This condition lasts about half an hour. She then commences to breathe louder but more labored, and moves her head; the eyes resume their natural lustre; she tumbles about in bed and complains only of exhaustion. She is hopeless, in despair; cannot sleep at night. Prescribed stramonium[9], one drop. She was more quiet during the following night, slept some, and on the next evening she had the headache which usually precedes the attack, but the spasm never returned. Later, pulsatilla was given to regulate her digestion. (Rueckert in *Archiv.* iv., 2.)

ORBITAL GROUP.

The action of stramonium upon the sense of vision is very remarkable. It causes: Dilatation of the pupils. Glistening eyes. Staring eyes. Swelling and redness of the eyes, also with sensitiveness to light. Diplopia, the patient sees objects double, but in an oblique direction one from the other. Black objects look gray. He sees objects which are not present. He sees a reddish-gray border

around white objects, such as paper. Letters seem to move, look blurred, objects are seen obliquely; in one case. Amaurosis set in for six hours; in other cases. Paralysis of the upper lid took place.

These symptoms generally co-exist with cerebral affections or violent irritations of the ganglionic system. Some of these phenomena may remain as sequelæ of acute cerebral diseases; more particularly amaurosis, amblyopia, paralysis of the upper lids, and the various optical illusions which may characterize a general amaurotic condition of the eye.

In inflammation and ulceration of the lids stramonium may be of great use. In the previously mentioned nervous affections of the eyes stramonium may be tried, whether they exist as consequences of cerebral diseases or from any other source.

BUCCAL GROUP.

The symptoms which are to be recorded here do not exist independently of the cerebral symptoms; in this range we have: Dryness of the mouth. Screaming until the patient is hoarse. Stammering, uttering inarticulate sounds. Loss of speech, he expresses his wishes by signs; sometimes the loss of speech is accompanied by furious delirium. Swelling of the tongue, it hangs out at the mouth. Bloody froth. Ptyalism, discharge of tenacious saliva. Constriction of the throat. All these symptoms occur incidentally to more general affections of the brain or nervous system, in phrenitis, typhus, convulsions, and so forth.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

We have the following record: Food tastes like straw; vomiting of sour mucus; feeling of anxiety in the pit of the stomach; burning distress in the stomach; tympanitis; rumbling in the bowels; blackish diarrhœa; diarrhœa having a cadaverous smell; discharge of coagulated blood from the anus.

All these symptoms constitute so many elements of more comprehensive pathological groups. In the various cerebral affections, and in the various typhoid inflammations and nervous irritations, to which stramonium is homœopathic, these symptoms may occur. The vomiting, for instance, may occur as a sympathetic result of cerebral congestion. The burning and tympanitic distention of the bowels, and the blackish and cadaverous diarrhœa, may occur in certain forms of typhus, or as a consequence of a repelled malignant eruption, scarlet rash or small-pox.

URINARY GROUP.

Stramonium causes retention of urine; in one case this was accompanied by a sensation as if a cylindrical ball were pushed through the urethra.

This symptom reminds us of the hysterical ball as a symptom of hysteria. It confirms the use of stramonium in

HYSTERIA, especially when the difficulty gradually terminates, as it often does, in the secretion of copious quantities of a watery urine, a kind of urine which is generally designated by the term *spastic*.

This retention of urine may likewise occur as a mere symptom in paralysis, typhus, etc.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Stramonium causes a violent unnatural irritation of the sexual organs of women, enabling us to use this agent in that dreadful form of mania,

NYMPHOMANIA, where stramonium is particularly indicated by co-existing cerebral congestions or even paroxysms of convulsions with loss of consciousness, hot head, dark-red face, dilated pupils, copious ptyalism, gritting of the teeth, trembling, feeling of anguish.

Constipation and signs of abdominal plethora constitute indications in other cases. This disease has been successfully treated with stramonium.

PUERPERAL MANIA.—Stramonium also causes metrorrhagia and a discharge of black blood from the womb. These symptoms may occur in puerperal mania, the paroxysm setting in with symptoms of unnatural mirthfulness; the patient becomes uncontrollable, wants to bite, the face looks flushed, and the eyes glisten.

Called to see Mrs. B., a light blonde, aged twenty-six years. She was delivered six days since. Found her in an ecstasy, singing, clapping her hands, and breaking out into boisterous expressions, such as, "O, how happy I am," etc. She would seize every one by the hand, showing great pleasure on meeting; would talk about going to heaven, of being dead and laid out in black. Says she is the handsomest corpse that ever was; refuses to nurse her child, saying it, too, was dead. Acuses her husband of infidelity, and all women around her of being guilty of criminal conduct, yet speaks lightly of it, and accuses herself of previous wantonness. Find some tenderness about the pubes; thirst and accelerated pulse. Prescribed stramonium^{200}. Convalescent next day. (Dr. G. N. Brigham, *N. E. Med. Gazette*, May, 1871.)

PUERPERAL CONVULSIONS.—In puerperal convulsions stramonium may be indicated by similar cerebral congestions. In

TYPHOID CONDITIONS of the womb, with discharge of foul blood, stramonium may compete with belladonna, hyoscyamus and other drugs.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

ASTHMA.—The shrill, hoarse and crowing sound of the voice, which stramonium causes, may indicate its use in certain forms of convulsions. They may also occur in dyspnœa or asthma, where stramonium has frequently exhibited curative effects, especially in asthma caused by the retrocession of an acute rash, with spasmodic constriction across the chest and expectoration of small quantities of mucus. A method of using stramonium in this disease has been to smoke it like tobacco, one or two pipes a day.

WHOOPING COUGH.—Stramonium causes a spasmodic cough, especially in the evening; hence it has been used with more or less advantage in dangerous forms of whooping cough, when the attack results in vomiting, discharge of blood from the nose, and the little patient becomes emaciated and prostrated under the disease. In HÆMOPTYSIS, with spasmodic coughing fits, stramonium has likewise proved useful.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Stramonium has caused a fiery redness of the whole body and a petechial rash on the chest and back, and likewise upon the lower extremities. Observation seems to bear out the doctrine that there exists a deep relation between such a rash and the functional power of the brain. We avail ourselves of this knowledge for the purpose of promoting the development of cutaneous eruptions, such as measles, scarlatina, or even small-pox, if the brain seems to become exhausted by its efforts to free itself from the depressing influences of the eruptive disease.

The existence of a petechial rash in typhoid diseases, where exudation of a sanguineous fluid is taking place, affords confirmatory evidence of the homœopathicity of stramonium to the existing disease.

FEVER GROUP.

ACUTE ERUPTIVE DISEASES.—We have seen that stramonium is used by homœopathic physicians in acute eruptive diseases, if the eruption does not come out fairly and the brain seems to be unsuccessful in its endeavor to relieve itself. The patient may be in a state of sopor, from which he starts up every now and then with a sudden cry. The face looks flushed and bloated, the skin feels dry and hot, except the extremities, which may be cold. The patient is frightened by visions, rats, mice,

furious animals, from which the children endeavor to hide themselves. These symptoms may partially occur in

TYPHUS OF THE BRAIN OR BOWELS, where the delirium is generally of the furious kind, also alternating with singing and whistling, the patient wants to jump out of bed, has frightful visions, petechiæ may show themselves.

M., of robust constitution and of nervous temperament, forty-five years old, took cold while convalescing from a miliary fever, had a violent, beating headache and the following symptoms in about twenty-four hours: With an increasing headache, he had complained, about half an hour ago, that everything was turning black, and soon after, that he could neither see nor hear; he then felt very faint and I found him on a couch, grasping and kicking about him; he was delirious, did not know his wife and children, called loud for several persons who were right with him, but refused to recognize them even if they replied to him. The pupils were enormously dilated and refused to react; pulse slow; the beat of the carotids and the bodily temperature were normal. Our patient was treated allœopathically for twenty-four hours, then took nothing for another twenty-four hours and continued in the same condition with suppression of the urine. He called: "Mother, help me! I am dying!" etc. Then he fell into a sopor, with loud snoring and dropping jaw, from which he rallied again. Prescribed one drop of stramonium[3]. In six hours he was conscious, laid quietly in bed, recognized my voice and called me by name; he had become quiet soon after taking the medicine, had slept for two hours and wakened without knowing what had happened. Soon a copious evacuation of pale urine took place. The pupils contracted properly and his hearing returned. (Rueckert in *Archiv.*, ii., 1, 91.)

SLEEP.

The patient may sleep awhile, after which he wakes with a solemn look. Or he sleeps as if he were dead, with imperceptible respiration. The sleep is occasioually interrupted by screams.

In cases of poisoning with stramonium we make use of emetics and of the stomach pump. Tannin is strongly recommended as an antidote. See belladonna.

SULPHUR.

Sulphur is a natural product, and is found, in various forms, in nearly all countries, either pure or in combination with metals, or in mineral waters. It is also a constituent of the blossoms and seeds of certain plants, and of albumen, urine, hair, etc.

Impure sulphur is not used for medicinal purposes. Sulphur sublimatum (flowers of sulphur) is an officinal preparation. It is obtained by sublimation, and then usually contains an admixture of sulphuric acid, which is removed by frequent washing in warm water. It may also contain arsenic, which can be detected by the bright yellow color of the substance and by the garlic odor of arsenic which is emitted if the powder is heated. The sublimed sulphur

occurs as a light-yellow, crystalline powder, insoluble in water, but soluble in alkaline solutions, chloroform, alcohol, etc.

We make a tincture of sulphur by adding one hundred drops of alcohol to five grains of pure flowers of sulphur. Triturations are to be preferred.

Sulphur is mentioned by some of the ancient writers, as Homer and Moses; it is presumed to have been used by ancient people as a purifier of foul air and as a prophylactic measure in seasons of epidemics. Even at this date sulphur is a favorite domestic remedy and is made to answer similar purposes.

Sulphur affects nearly all the organs of the body; its action upon the skin and upon the respiratory mucous membrane is worthy of especial notice; it produces also very marked effects upon the digestive, urinary and sexual organs, and upon the venous circulation.

Exhaustive provings have been made and published by Hahnemann, Hartlaub and Trinks and by the society of homœopathic physicians of Vienna.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Among the head symptoms obtained by provers, we distinguish the following: Drawing-burning pain at the top of the head. Dull aching pain in the whole of the right half of the brain, with dimness of vision, weakness of the eyes, innumerable, confused, dark spots floating before the eyes; this was followed by giddiness and confusion of the whole head. Frontal headache, alternating with pain in the joints; the pain may be a dull drawing pain. Dull headache, deep in the left orbit, sometimes increasing to a drawing throbbing. Aching pain in the left side of the forehead, with slight vertigo. Headache, with burning and redness of the eyes; or burning-aching pain in the occiput, also with aching pain over the whole head. Sudden vertigo. Confusion of the head, with involuntary discharge from the bowels, followed by perspiration all over, especially on the forehead which relieved the confusion. Rush of blood to the head, with roaring in the ears, burning and creeping in the face. Violent rush of blood to the head, beating of all the arteries in the head, confusion in the head, roaring in the ears. Heat and confusion in the head, with noise like the boiling of water, rushing out of both ears. In

CHRONIC HEADACHES, where the particular paroxysms are constituted as I have described them; or in chronic nervous derangements (hysteria) where these violent rushes of blood and

attacks of vertigo occur paroxysmally, in consequence of peculiar exciting causes, sulphur will prove a great remedy.

A young man, who had scrofulous sores on the leg before he had the headache, has suffered for thirteen years with the following symptoms: Pulsating, tearing pain in the occipital region of the head, extending forward, with nausea, vomiting and pressure in the eyes. The attacks are preceded by flatulence. The headache gradually disappears after two or three days, are followed by heat and blisters in the mouth and later by sore throat. The attacks come on every three or four weeks. Belladonna, mercury, nux vomica and pulsatilla were given in vain. After a few doses of sulphur there appeared itching of the leg and perspiration of the feet with lessening of the headache and after continuing the use of sulphur for several months he was wholly cured. (Bernstein in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, x., 136.)

Captain R. has suffered with headaches, which appeared after the suppression of itch. Symptoms: Violent, pulsating headache, especially after eating warm food, in the warm room and in the heat of the sun. Agitation with faintness, relieved by dashes of cold water. At times itching of the anus, constipation, flatulence. He received, at first, sulphur and nux in alternation; then sulphur alone, one dose every five days. This was followed by increased itching and stitching at the anus, finally itching of the lower extremities and a perfect cure. (*Ibid* in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, x., p. 138.)

CHRONIC VERTIGO.—We may also recommend sulphur for chronic vertigo; *rush of blood*, and for affections of the head which have resulted from the retrocession of a rash or eruption, trembling of the head, and even

HYDROCEPHALUS, chronic and congenital, frequently depending upon a scrofulous taint as the determining cause.

Sulphur is quite an important remedy in inflammatory diseases of the brain and of its covering membranes. This is especially the case when there has been retrocession or suppression of an eruption behind the ears. Important symptoms are: The child throws the head back, as if it were too feeble to hold up its weight; perspiration about the head of the odor of musk; sour smell from the mouth.

A child, two and a half years old, was taken sick. Symptoms: The head is so heavy that it falls to one side, following the law of gravitation; if the head is lifted up, nausea, choking, vomiting of food or of mucus sets in; the child sleeps mostly, but starts occasionally from sleep, as if frightened; alternating pallor and redness of the cheek, or pallor of one cheek with redness of the other. Coldness of the extremities; heat and perspiration of the head; thirst; pulse 100. Prescribed aconite^{30}, ten doses at intervals of two hours; then belladonna^{30}, for eight hours, without any result. Then sulphur^{1500}, every twelve hours. After taking four doses the child was cured, with the exception of weakness. (Weber in *Archiv.*, xvi., 2, 3.)

Three cases of inflammation of the brain in a boy of three and two girls of five years, presented the following special symptoms: Can have the head only in a certain position, thrown far back, otherwise there is hard crying and vomiting. Falling asleep, while talking in a delirium; sudden waking with a violent start; profound sleep, which cannot be interrupted from calling out loud; penetrating sour odor from the mouth. Aconite and belladonna accomplished nothing; early improvement set in after a few doses of sulphur^{1500}. (Weber in *Archiv.*, xvi., 2, 5 to 10.)

NERVOUS GROUP.

Sulphur causes drawing and tearing pains, which may be felt in

various parts of the body, especially in the fingers, long bones, back, muscles of the neck; these pains may come on suddenly; they may be followed by creeping or lancing pains in the same parts. Respecting these drawing pains, Dr. Hausmann, the prover, who was more especially annoyed by this symptom, remarks: "Even after all the other symptoms had disappeared, this one would frequently announce its presence. I am inclined to attach a great value to it, and I recommend it particularly to the attention of my colleagues. It had this peculiarity that it generally commenced at the dorsal side of the limbs in the neighborhood of the joints, penetrated deeply, but without penetrating through to the palmar aspect." Boring pain in the ankle-joints. Crampy and contractive pains in the lumbar and sacral vertebræ, and in the joints where they alternate with crampy pains in the muscles, especially during motion.

Feeling of painful pressure or aching, accompanied with a sensation of tension. This pain has been experienced in the small of the back and pelvic region, as if the bones of the pelvis would be pressed asunder; or in the muscles causing a sensation as if the muscles were too short; or in the small of the back and hip, followed by a sharp cutting pain through the right knee, and afterward through the elbow-joint, from the bend of the joint to the apex. The character of these pains most pointedly indicates engorgement of the venous capillaries, such as may occur in rheumatic conditions of these parts.

A feeling of heaviness in the bones of the arms and legs, or a feeling of weight and burning in the feet is another symptom pointing to a rheumatic or arthritic condition of the parts.

Sulphur causes flying pains and sensitiveness and soreness in the wrist and finger-joints such as may be experienced in chronic rheumatism.

These pains have been experienced in the abdominal muscles, the hip-joints and down the thigh, and may be regarded as rheumatic or neuralgic pains. These pains were obtained by means of globules moistened with the tincture of sulphur.

This group of symptoms teaches us that sulphur may be utilized in the treatment of *rheumatic diseases* in scrofulous persons, and also in inflammations of bone tissue, often followed by disorganization. Among the latter we may make particular mention of *morbus coxarius*, hip disease.

The symptom, "numbness and warmth in the knee," obtained by

a prover, shows that in nervous inflammatory affections of the knee-joint (neurosis of the knee-joint) sulphur may be of great use.

Fr., twenty-one years old, nurses a child, had bloody dysentery six weeks ago, then ophthalmia; she now complains of stabbing pains in the right knee and from there into the toes; after midnight the pain increases in violence and becomes so severe, that there is spasmodic movement. For a few days there has been more of a burning than stabbing in the knee. The knee and the parts above are much swollen. The inner surface of the knee is very sensitive to touch and to slight pressure; the patient complains of constant, violent shaking, without subsequent heat. Stools hard. Although nursing a child, she menstruated slightly several weeks ago. Prescribed sulphur^2, one-fourth grain. After two days the pain had nearly left her; the chills came on less frequently, there was less swelling and she was discharged cured in a week. (Tietze in *Archiv.*, xviii., 1, 83.)

Sensation as if cold air were blowing over the thighs, or a sensation of coldness in the upper arms. This depression of the vital temperature may be accompanied by, or give rise to, a feeling of paralysis in the affected extremity; hence we find among the provings the symptom, "paralytic feeling in the upper arms." This sensation is likewise strikingly announced by another prover in these words: "Drawing in the right forearm, near the elbow, like a current of air or a breath passing over the part, and causing a feeling of paralysis." Sulphur may, nevertheless, prove inadequate to a cure. In

PARALYTIC CONDITIONS, where the sensation of a normal temperature of the part is disturbed either by a sensation as if the part were colder than usual, as if a current of cold air were passing over the part, or by a feeling of burning heat, accompanied by a sense of heaviness in the part, sulphur may do good service.

Kn., three and a half years old, well-developed, had scarlet fever in spring and measles in the fall, both running a natural course. After six weeks vesicular, itch-like eruption appeared, which was eventually suppressed by bathing in lye. Fourteen days later: Pain in the back, trembling of the feet; generally bad appearance. Leeches, strychnine, the external application of tartar emetic etc., did no good. On April 23, 1838, the following symptoms were present: The feet are completely paralyzed; loss of voluntary motion and sensation, with atrophy of the parts; rare and involuntary evacuations from the bowels; unconscious urination, occasionally followed by painful retention, continuing twenty-four hours; the urine is red; heat and turgescence of the skin. The patient seems drawn together, i. e., the neck seems to have disappeared and the head looks as if pressed directly upon the shoulder; the countenance is bluish-red, the chest compressed, flat and projecting forward; the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth vertebræ are displaced outward, so that the spinous processes protrude about half an inch; they are also sensitive to pressure. The pain started here. The dislocation of these vertebræ gives the whole spinal column the appearance as if it were curved. Rattling respiration, with violent, suffocating cough and great dyspnœa as in hydrothorax; the beat of the heart can be heard over an abnormally large space; dislocation of the heart to the right. Frequent, rapid pulse. Exacerbations of the fever at night; great thirst; moderate appetite. The case was cured by the tincture of sulphur. (Koch in *Hygea*, xii., 42.)

GOUT.—Among the provings of sulphur, many symptoms point to the great use of this agent in arthritic affections of the feet, whether the common gout or arthritic rheumatism. These pain-

are: pains as if sprained; boring pains; tensive pains in the joints and muscles.

The action of sulphur upon the nervous tissue and the venous capillary system of the back, is characterized by several marked symptoms. One prover experienced "long, pulsative and undulating stitches below the left scapulæ." Another has this symptom: "Burning feeling over the whole back, especially between the scapulæ, changing to a sore pain after scratching, with perceptible throbbing of the arteries beneath the skin." This symptom may point to what Schœnlein terms

HYSTERIA SPINALIS; the burning sensation sometimes is felt like a hot flash over the back, down the spinal column.

The use of sulphur in hysteria or nervous irritation, is likewise indicated by this symptom: "Icy-cold feet, with burning of the face and hands."

A chronic disposition to cramp in the calves, and to numbness of the legs from the least pressure as if they would go to sleep, likewise yield to sulphur among other medicines. Nervous complaints arising from repelled itch, such as: neuralgia, trembling, paralytic weakness, rigidity of joints, and other ailments. Another interesting class of pains are the shooting pains which should invariably be treated with sulphur.

EPILEPSY demands the exhibition of sulphur, if the disease is evidently based upon a scrofulous taint, inherited or acquired. A prickling along the spine (Tietzer) or a feeling as if mice were running up and down the back, are valuable indications.

M., thirty-six years old, small, of light complexion, pale countenance, looking feeble, he has always been well. Had the itch suppressed six years ago. Two years ago, he was suddenly taken with epilepsy, returning once or twice each week. During the last six months his intellect has suffered greatly, and he has fallen into an idiotic state, hearing only when he is spoken to very loudly; he answers in a confused, unintelligible, drawling way. Symptoms: The attack is preceded by a few moments' time only, by twitching and jerking in the little finger of the right hand, or in the head, or in the facial muscles of either side; the hands are then closed with the thumbs turned inward, the body is drawn backward, the arms and legs move in terrible convulsions, the face becomes purple, the blood-shot eyes stare from their sockets, bloody saliva runs from the half-opened mouth, respiration is hurried and rattling; the convulsions usually last several minutes, when the patient falls into a sopor with loud snoring, from which he finally awakes utterly exhausted and sore, but without the least consciousness of what has just happened. Prescribed, on March 1st, three drops of sulphur^2, every four days. March 15th.—Had one paroxysm on March 2d, not since then; otherwise he is worse; he is almost dumb; the least effort to speak brings on spasms of the facial muscles. Prescribed sulphur. March 28th.—He calls alone; remarkable change in his exterior; his countenance is fuller, slightly flushed; the usually dull, timid eye is open and bright; he talks connectedly, saying that he has had no attack; he feels as if he were newly born, especially for a few days past, since he has experienced itching and a rash on several places.

Prescribed sulphur, once a week. Desquamation; he feels well; unusual vigor. He had no attack for three months past. (Villers in *Vierteljahrs Schrift*, ii., 421.)

ORBITAL GROUP.

Sulphur affects the eyes in a very marked manner. Among the recorded provings we distinguish the following symptoms: Quivering and luminous appearances before the right eye. Lightning-flashes before the eyes at night. Dimness of the cornea. Dimness of vision, diplopia. Dull aching and feeling of weight in both eyeballs, with loss of vision as if a thick veil were before the eyes. Redness and inflammation of the canthi, with slight adhesions and exudations; this irritation is accompanied by some irritation of the Schneiderian membrane. Itching, burning and redness of the edges of the lids. Fine burning, like sparks, on the skin of the right upper lid. Painful dryness of the eyes, or dry feeling under the lids. Shooting pain through the pupil.

CATARRHAL CONJUNCTIVITIS.—These symptoms have led to the use of sulphur in common catarrhal conjunctivitis, especially where the palpebral portion of the conjunctiva is involved. In

ARTHRITIC AND SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA, with hypertrophy of the lining membrane of the lids; in

CHRONIC SORE EYES, with inflammation and swelling of the lids, itching and smarting, dryness of the eyes or exudation of a purulent gum from the canthi; in

AMAUROTIC CONDITIONS with aching pain and dryness of the eyeballs, dimness of vision, as if objects were seen through dust, and more particularly if the amaurotic weakness resulted from repelled itch: sulphur will be found a valuable remedy. In

CHRONIC DISORGANIZATIONS of the cornea, leucoma, phlyctenæ, and so forth, in consequence of previous scrofulous inflammation, sulphur may be of great use to us; even in

CATARACT from repelled itch sulphur is said to have effected a cure.

The following cases will serve as illustrations of the various types of ophthalmia, which may demand the exhibition of sulphur:

A child, a year and a half old, has had an inflamed left eye for a week. Symptoms: The sclerotic of the left eye is strongly inflamed; that of the right somewhat so; the eyelids are greatly swollen and can hardly be opened. Photophobia; lachrymation; agglutination of the lids. With these symptoms, general fever, frequent change of color of the face, grinding of the teeth during sleep, constipation. After receiving one dose of aconite[24], the child took two and one-half grains of sulphur. The child was cured within nine days. (Tietze, *Archiv.*, xix., 3, 162.)

A woman, sixty-eight years old, had had both eyes successfully operated upon for

cataract. Six months later there was found an accumulation of pus in the anterior chamber of the right eye. Symptoms: Inflammation of the sclerotic and conjunctiva; smoky appearance of the cornea, but the pupil and the iris could still be recognized. There was no ulceration of the cornea, but a streak of yellow pus, in the form of a crescent, could be seen at the bottom of the anterior chamber. Œdema of both eyelids with inflammation at the edge. Lachrymation; heat in the eye; sensation as if the eyeball were swollen. Stabbing, burning pains, worse at night. The patient took eighty drops of spirits of sulphur in water from August 23d to September 3d. The inflammation and swelling of the lids disappeared entirely, that of the cornea lessened greatly and the pus was partially absorbed. A severe cold brought on an increase of inflammation with visible increase in the formation of pus in the anterior chamber. Sulphur[3], one grain three times a day, cured her permamently. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xix., 70.)

A man in the prime of life has suffered for some time with paroxysmal inflammation of the eyes. Symptoms: The whole left eye seems to be enlarged and its covering membranes seem swollen; the cornea looks cloudy, as if covered with fine dust and harbors a pus-secreting ulcer; the sclerotica is blood-red from congested vessels; photophobia; severe, pressing pain in the entire circumference of the orbit, so severe during motion and in the sunlight, even with closed eyes, as to drive the patient almost wild. At these times, the pain goes all through the head, robbing him of rest and reason. One grain of sulphur[2] cured the trouble, even the ulcer healed in a few days. (Gross in *Archiv.*, ii., 2, 100.)

A woman of thirty-four years of age, who had quickly suppressed the itch several years ago, has suffered for three months with a violent rheumatic inflammation of the left eye. Symptoms: Sclerotica pale-red; conjunctiva palpebrarum et bulbi much injected; the cornea looks cloudy, as if covered with dust, here and there white, flat, depressed points in the middle of the clouded cornea; the blue iris of the sick eye has a bad color; pupil smoky, somewhat out of shape; vision in the diseased eye nearly lost; she can hardly distinguish colors; no pain; no photophobia; general health good. Prescribed sulphur[6], six doses; one drop every second day. After five days the inflammation had greatly improved, vision was much better. Six more doses were given and still later three doses of sulphur[30], one dose every eight days. She has full use of the eye; the cornea is clear, the iris finely colored and the pupil perfectly natural. (Heichelhein in *Hygea*, 199.)

A woman, thirty-eight years old, had a swelling at the inner canthus of the right eye, which discharged pus and, later, a watery fluid. With this slight inflammation of the eyelids, lachrymation. The inner canthus showed a wound of the size of a pea, discharging pus and tears. Pressure upon the lachrymal sac caused a similar discharge from its orifice. Dryness of the right nostril. The continued use of sulphur resulted in a perfect cure. (B. in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxvii., 249.)

A woman of thirty who drove away the itch three years ago has: Redness and moderate swelling of the tarsi of both lids; increased action of the Meibomian glands; sensation of burning in the lids, as if they were full of sand; cannot work or read at night; this is difficult even during the day; cannot exert the eyes; the pains are more severe at night, better in the open air, when the eyes discharge more freely than in the room. The stools are hard; scanty menstruation every six weeks. three doses of sulphur cured her. (Griesselich in *Hygea*, iii., 13.)

AURICULAR GROUP.

Sulphur causes a roaring in the ears. It has caused a deafness in the left ear, together with an aching pain in the left eye. We likewise notice: "Sweating and frequent itching in the left meatus"; boring pains in the external meatus.

OTALGIA.—These few symptoms point to the use of sulphur in otalgia of a boring character, especially in scrofulous subjects; and likewise to

OTORRHŒA, the discharge being confined to a simple oozing of dampness, with itching, from the external meatus.

DEAFNESS, with roaring in the ears, itching and dampness of the ear, may be favorably treated with sulphur, especially if a chronic eruption which would have required sulphur has been repelled or retroceded spontaneously.

NASAL GROUP.

Sulphur affects the external nose in an unusual manner. It causes: An inflamed spot on the nose. Thickening and swelling of the nasal bones. Aching pains in the nasal bones. Tickling in the right nostril, followed by discharge of thick blood. Painful inflammation of the right wing of the nose, and of the septum, going off in bran-like scales. Shining, red swelling of the tip of the nose; the left nostril feels thick, hard, painful to the touch, forming a hardened, transparent, bright-yellow mass. Sensation as if he smelled the perfume of a flower, though there was not any. Sensation as if he were smelling soap-suds.

These symptoms show that sulphur may prove of great value in scrofulous swelling and inflammation of the nose, septum and cartilages, and likewise in illusions of smell of the character indicated by the provings; they may occur in hysteria.

FACIAL GROUP.

Upon the face sulphur has acted in a marked manner. We distinguish the following symptoms: Raw pain in the left commissure of the mouth. Sensation as if the upper lip were swollen. Burning on the right cheek as from drops of hot fluid. Roughness on both cheeks, with heat and burning in the cheeks, as from exposure to cold, followed by bran-like desquamation. A group of small painless vesicles close together, near the right commissure of the mouth, bursting and ulcerating; they have a lardaceous appearance. Itching of the left eye and cheek. Tension of the skin of the face, as if it were swelling. A crack in the upper lip, which is very painful. Whitish aphthæ on the inside of the lips, and, in one instance, a warty excrescence.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION.—These symptoms very clearly teach us that sulphur may prove useful in the treatment of several annoying affections of the face, particularly chronic inflammation or inflammatory irritation of the skin; the skin feels rough, itches and burns a good deal, looks red and inflamed.

SCROFULOUS SWELLING and inflammation of the lips, with rhagades in the lips, bleeding and aphthous ulceration of the lips.

SORENESS OF THE CORNERS OF THE MOUTH, to which children and full-grown persons of a scrofulous habit are sometimes subject.

DENTAL GROUP.

Sulphur has caused: Digging pains in sound teeth; also drawing pains in the upper teeth, with a feeling of swelling and ulceration in the left gums. Hence we may derive curative effects from sulphur in toothache characterized by similar pains.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The effects of sulphur in the chylo-poietic range are varied and exceedingly interesting. It alters the taste, causing a sour taste in the mouth, also a bitter and insipid taste, with white coating on the tongue; and finally a clammy taste, with yellow coating on the tongue.

Sulphur also causes heartburn, flow of water in the mouth and various abnormal sensations in the stomach, which make it a most valuable agent in chronic derangements of this organ. It causes a feeling of weight at the stomach, with fluid stools; a twisting and turning sensation in the region of the stomach, accompanied with vertigo; weariness after eating.

CHRONIC DYSPEPSIA.—These few symptoms indicate sulphur as a useful agent in chronic dyspepsia, when the food sits heavily upon the stomach, and the patient experiences a tendency to diarrhœic stool after a meal. The appetite need not be much impaired, although the taste in the mouth is altered, generally sour or insipid, clammy; the tongue has a whitish or yellowish coating upon it, and the mouth may feel dry.

CARDIALGIA.—Other symptoms point to the use of sulphur in cardialgia; especially the following: Pressure in the umbilical region, followed by pressure in the left hypochondrium, soft, quick pulse, 160, and palpitation of the heart. Constrictive pain in the pit of the stomach and feeling of sickness, pressing in the left hypochondrium, accompanied by a chilly feeling from the lumbar vertebræ to the abdomen and the extremities. Alternate constrictive burning pain in the stomach; as this pain went off, the abdominal parieties became sensitive, pulse quick, hard and full.

A sensitive girl of eighteen, who had formerly a scrofulous eruption, had ophthal-

mia a year ago and repeated swelling of the nose. For a week she had two or three attacks per day and of late more frequent paroxysms of gnawing, pressing pain in the stomach and, when walking, a stitch running into the stomach. The epigastric region is sensitive to pressure. The attacks come on after eating, are accompanied with heat and palpitation of the heart, better when quiet. Hiccough, waterbrash, coated tongue, bloating of the abdomen, swelling of the submaxillary glands. Thickening and hardening of the skin under the nail of the second toe of the right foot. Four doses of sulphur[12], one dose given every second day, cured the patient. (Haustein in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xliv., 364.)

A woman, at the change of life, has suffered for a year from violent gastralgia, which appeared in the evening and at midnight of each day. The pains were shifting, tearing, stitching, running into the chest and back. Relief usually followed vomiting of a thin, sour fluid; her appetite was fair, but her stomach could not bear the majority of food. Her bowels moved every six to eight days. Sulphur[8], nux, ipecacuanha, belladonna, pulsatilla gave only passing relief. One dose of sulphur[30] stopped the vomiting at once and after a short aggravation of symptoms produced a perfect cure. (A. R. in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, 53, 189.)

CHRONIC CONSTIPATION.—As a regulator of the action of the bowels, sulphur is one of our most efficient agents. Small doses of sulphur bind the bowels and make the feces hard, and their expulsion difficult. Hence in chronic constipation sulphur is an important remedy. The stools look hard, dark and dry, and are expelled with great straining, even to such an extent that blood is discharged. If the individual is afflicted with hæmorrhoids, sulphur proves especially useful.

A woman, twenty-four years old, went through her first confinement some five weeks ago. She has suffered from constipation since her marriage. Her bowels moved four days before her delivery; she had no further evacuation until two weeks after the birth of her child; from that time her bowels moved every five days. Since her confinement she had pains in the rima pudenda, which were getting worse, especially at stool, so she is obliged to remain in bed a whole day after an evacuation. There was a rupture of the perineum, which has nearly cicatrized. General health good. Sulphur[2], two doses each day. After four days, less painful stool; complete cure a few days later. (Kaesemann in *Hom. Viertelj. Schrift*, vi., 81.)

Large doses of sulphur cause liquid stools, characterized by a variety of symptoms, such as: Soft stools, with itching of the perineum. Diarrhœic stools, with burning and tenesmus. Stools consisting of fecal matter and mucus. Discharge of fetid liquid stools, accompanied with fetid flatulence. Stools attended with cutting pains in the rectum. Rumbling in the bowels, followed by copious papescent, yellowish-green, fetid stools. Stools attended with an inclination to vomit. Loose fetid stool, followed by straining, ulcerative pain in the anus when touching it, and sensation as if more diarrhœa would come.

These effects of sulphur distinctly indicate the different forms of diarrhœa where this remarkable agent will manifest its therapeutic powers. It is more particularly in the fetid, watery diarrhœa of scrofulous children, or diarrhœa as if the bowels were too weak to

retain their contents, or even in involuntary diarrhœa of scrofulous, lively, nervous children, that sulphur will prove useful. In

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA, or dysenteric diarrhœa with much straining, discharge of mucus and fecal matter, sulphur will prove useful. In

DIARRHŒA, or alternate diarrhœa and constipation, depending upon enlargement of the mesenteric ganglia, we shall often find sulphur indicated.

A girl, two years old, had formerly tinea capitis; she lives on potato; has had diarrhœa for nine months. Symptoms: The stools are watery, greenish, look like chopped eggs, are painless, of a penetratingly foul odor; hiccough, followed by vomiting; the lower abdomen is abnormally large and hard, with constant audible rumbling from flatulency; there is little sleep day or night; she wants to drink constantly. She is a mere skeleton. Prescribed belladonna, arsenic, pulsatilla, china without relief. After sulphur[24], the diarrhœa grew better within a few days; and health returned within five weeks. (Bethmann in *Annalen*, ii., 283)

The following symptoms have also been recorded by provers: Burning at the anus, accompanied with tenesmus. Burning at the anus, accompanied with burning at the orifice of the urethra. Cutting pain darting up the rectum, immediately before an evacuation from the bowels. Sensitiveness of the anus, with stitches darting through the anus, accompanied with chilly feelings in the legs. Itching, soreness and discharge of acrid fluid from the anus. Bearing-down sensation and feeling of fulness in the rectum. Soreness of the raphe of the perineum.

These symptoms are interesting in two respects; they may constitute elements of a more general group of derangements of the intestinal canal, in diarrhœa, constipation, piles, worm-diseases; or they may exist as independent, separate affections in scrofulous children, or even full-grown persons, when soreness, excoriations, itching and exudations of the anus and rectum are not unfrequent.

HÆMORRHOIDS.—These affections are frequently present in hæmorrhoids, for which sulphur has always been regarded as one of the chief remedial agents.

It is the natural tendency of sulphur to cause venous engorgements, and it cannot appear strange that it should cause engorgements of the hæmorrhoidal vessels. The provers of sulphur have shown that this agent causes in healthy persons bleeding from the anus; this may indicate the use of sulphur in chronic hæmorrhage from the bowels. Sulphur has caused: Involuntary discharge of clots of blood from the anus; hæmorrhoidal tumors with hard stool, and tenesmus.

Sulphur likewise affects the small of the back as we know it to be frequently affected in hæmorrhoids. It causes: A violent bearing-down pain in the small of the back in the direction of the anus; it also causes a painful rigidity in the small of the back and a pain as if the parts had been bruised. We therefore use sulphur with great effect in

PILES, or hæmorrhoids, either blind or fluid, when the discharges consist of dark venous blood, and are characterized by such pains and complications as we have described.

A man, thirty years old, of strong constitution, has suffered from hæmorrhoids for a long time. Symptoms: For some days the tumor has been so large and painful that he cannot rise; bowels constipated, with constant pressure in the rectum; there is often a discharge of mucus; bloody stool. Painful stitches from the anus to the small of the back. The painful tension in the anus and back prevents him from standing or walking. No appetite; no sleep during the night. For a long time he has had a severe hæmorrhage from the anus and an enlargement of the tumor once in four or eight weeks. One half grain of sulphur^{2} removed the symptoms in a short time. (Tietze, *Archiv.*, xviii., 1, 75.)

Sulphur causes shooting pains through the liver. This symptom shows that sulphur is not without some influence upon this gland, and that it may therefore prove of use in chronic

LIVER COMPLAINT, where these shooting pains constitute characteristic indications. In such cases the general condition of the chylo-poietic system is always to be considered.

A man of forty years, emaciated, sallow, had the itch six years ago and suppressed it; he has suffered for three months with hardening of the liver and has been treated with calomel. Symptoms: Enlargement in the epigastric and hepatic region, with a hard, fibrous "feel," very painful upon the slightest touch, continual hiccough, loss of appetite, constipation, small pulse, hectic fever at night, cough with mucous expectoration; urine depositing a pink sediment; sleeplessness; great exhaustion. Prescribed sulphur^{30}, one dose every three days. * * Cured after long-continued use of the remedy. (Strecker in *Ailg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vi., 68.)

URINARY GROUP.

The primary effect of large doses of sulphur upon the urinary organs is to induce a more copious and more frequent desire to urinate. The increased secretion of urine may be accompanied by a variety of ailments or pains which indicate sulphur as a valuable agent in several morbid conditions of the urinary apparatus.

Among the effects of sulphur upon the urinary organs we distinguish the following:

ENURESIS NOCTURNA.—Involuntary discharge of urine, a symptom which seems to indicate sulphur in enuresis nocturna, especially in the case of children who are troubled with worms.

Other symptoms are: Frequent urination with warmth in the

urethra. Urging to urinate, with cutting pain over the symphisis pubis, as in stranguary. Weight and fulness in the hypogastrium, as if pressure were made upon the bladder. Frequent urging to urinate, with a feeling of obstruction in the region of the sphincters, although the pressure upon the bladder is very great. Weak and slow stream of urine. Fine stitches in the region of the neck of the bladder, also passing through the anus. Itching at the orifice of the urethra. Intolerable burning in the urethra. Darting through the urethra at night, during urination, attended with a chill. Discharge of mucus from the urethra; and, lastly, cloudy urine having a penetrating odor.

These symptoms establish the homœopathicity of sulphur to the following affections of the urinary apparatus:

DYSURIA, with difficulty of passing the urine, frequent and painful urging, also designated as irritable bladder, sometimes characterized by a spasmodic retention of urine and constant and painful urging.

PARALYTIC WEAKNESS OF THE BLADDER, as indicated by the slow and thin stream. Old people may be affected in this manner.

CHRONIC GONORRHŒA, with shooting and burning pains in the urethra, tickling at the orifice, discharge of mucus. These symptoms may also represent a common catarrh of the bladder, or chronic cystitis, consequent upon acute inflammation, or developing itself spontaneously as a result of the scrofulous diathesis.

A man, sixty years old, in excellent general health, has been troubled with frequent desire to urinate and a deposit of mucus in the urine. Symptoms: Desire to urinate every hour, voiding only a few drops at a time, with severe cutting pains in the bladder and with burning in the urethra. The urine is discharged slowly, drop by drop. The pains continue for some time after urinating, until the desire comes again. The urine looks brownish, mixed with mucus; upon standing, a slimy sediment is deposited, without, however, clearing the urine. Twenty to thirty ounces of urine voided during the night; one-third formed a sediment which adhered to the bottom of the vessel upon its being emptied, could be stretched and fell off the chip used for that purpose. No stricture. Daily loss of strength and of weight. Cannabis, cantharides, mercurius, stannum, lycopodium, petroleum did no good. Prescribed spirit of sulphur, one drop each morning and evening. The constant desire to urinate and the pain disappeared in twenty-four hours; three days after commencing the medicine he had but two evacuations and after a few weeks there was only the slightest trace of mucus in the vessel, without any pain. (Schroen in *Hygea*, ix., 499.)

SEXUAL GROUP.

The action of sulphur upon the male sexual organs is characterized by several interesting symptoms, such as: Itching and burning, with desquamation of the penis and prepuce; fetid smegma between

the prepuce and glans; itching of the scrotum and thighs, with sweating of the parts; *suppurating ulcers* upon the glans and prepuce; swelling of the testicles, with dampness of the scrotum.

These symptoms occur principally among individuals whose constitution is tainted with a scrofulous diathesis; among rickety children, or perhaps among persons in whom the vital fluids have been deteriorated by exposure, bad food, want of cleanliness, insufficient ventilation.

IMPOTENCE.—The provers of sulphur uniformly testify to the weakening action of large doses of sulphur upon the sexual instinct and power. In *weakness of the sexual organs*, or even in impotence, as a symptom of constitutional cachexia, in scrofulous individuals who have been addicted to abuse, sulphur may be one of the means which may restore the lost power.

GLEET.—Attomyr first called the attention of the profession to the usefulness of sulphur in this disease. It is eminently adapted to patients of fair complexion, with sandy hair, who are troubled with hæmorrhoids, sore eyes, tenesmus of the bladder, or incontinence of urine.

CHANCRE.—Rummel gives the following indications: Chancres which at first seem primary, and are covered within a few days with a scab, which looks like the scab of an itch vesicle. The scab becomes thicker and thicker from absorption of the secretion and does not drop off until the sore under it has healed. Great itching of the sore. It appears on the outer skin of the penis, or on the outer margin of the prepuce, which is swollen, excoriated, smarts during urination and hinders during walking. The linen is apt to adhere to the sore. It seems a complication of syphilis and psora.

PROFUSE MENSTRUATION.—Sulphur causes, and therefore tends to regulate, profuse menstruation with discharge of black, clotted, sticky blood, and bearing-down pain in the sexual organs. The excessive discharge of blood may also be accompanied with flashes of heat and a sense of fulness in the hypogastrium.

AMENORRHŒA.—Small doses of sulphur exhibit a tendency to interfere with the regular menstrual secretion, causing amenorrhœa especially among women afflicted with anæmia; and chlorotic persons who are liable to leucorrhœal discharges attended with furious itching of the parts. The suppression may be accompanied with cerebral congestions, aching pains in the head, flashes of heat and redness in the face, dizziness, buzzing in the ears.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Sulphur causes leucorrhœal discharges, and has been found useful in slimy, yellowish, corrosive leucorrhœa, which it either arrests entirely or changes to a simple discharge of mucus.

MISCARRIAGE.—The tendency inherent in sulphur of causing venous engorgements of the uterus, renders it valuable as a means of correcting a constitutional tendency to miscarriage, especially in scrofulous individuals in whom a general disposition to venous congestions is manifest. It has also been employed for the purpose of curing

PROLAPSUS OF THE WOMB, in cases where the general constitutional condition of the patient suggests the propriety of resorting to this agent. If these weaknesses depend upon the scrofulous element, sulphur may excite a curative reaction. Among these weaknesses we may mention a tendency to

SORE BREASTS and to suppuration and ulceration of the breasts in confinement. Even among the male provers sulphur has caused soreness and inflammation of the nipples. We would therefore commend sulphur to your attention in cases of sore breasts and sore nipples, more particularly if other symptoms afford unmistakable evidence regarding the existence of an actively-developed scrofulous dyscrasia.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Sulphur affects the lining membrane of the respiratory organs in various ways, causing symptoms of irritation which may enable us to use this agent in various chronic catarrhal affections. The most marked among these symptoms are the following: Catarrh, with confusion of the head, loss of appetite, weariness and feeling of prostration in the limbs. Severe pain in the nose, with discharge of an acrid fluid from the right nostril. Dryness of the nose. Sneezing with discharge of fluid mucus from the left nostril. Cold in the head, with sneezing and drowsiness. In one of the provers the Schneiderian membrane was affected as follows: Discharge of an acrid fluid from the nose, after which the membrane became dry and stiff as parchment; next, a tough mucus was discharged, and lastly the dryness recurred again.

CHRONIC CATARRH.—These few symptoms point to sulphur as a useful remedy in chronic catarrh of the head and nose, or likewise a disposition to chronic catarrh, with acute paroxysms from the least exposure to a change of weather, dampness, etc. There is a

great deal of sneezing, discharge of acrid water or mucus from one or both nostrils; soreness of the nose, tight feeling about the head, sore and weeping eyes.

INFLUENZA.—These catarrhal symptoms of the head and nose may be associated with other symptoms, constituting a group which resembles very closely an attack of influenza, especially when this affection prevails as an epidemic disease. Among the provings we find this record: Chilliness over the back and limbs. Chilly feelings followed by heat, in the forenoon and afternoon. Chilliness not removable by the heat of the stove, with blue nails, paleness of the face, dizziness, heaviness of the head, sensation in the bones of the upper arms as if they would break. Chill with blue nails and goose flesh, along the arms and down the back, also on the abdomen, accompanied by pains as if the bones would break. Scraping sensation in the throat, with hoarseness, cough and expectoration of little lumps of a bluish mucus. Roughness in the throat, and shooting pains on swallowing, Hoarseness, with tightness of the chest and inclination to vomit. Hoarseness, with sensation as if mucus were sticking in the glottis. Dryness and feeling of warmth in the throat. Tickling in the larynx and bronchial tubes. Severe cough, with expectoration of white mucus. Cough, with raw feeling in the trachea, expectoration of thick phlegm. Cough, with sore pain in the chest. Paroxysms of dry cough, with shooting pain in the left chest.

CHRONIC COUGH.—These various kinds of cough may be present in epidemic influenza, or they may exist as independent forms of bronchial irritation. We may therefore use sulphur in chronic cough, coming on in paroxysms, at night or in the daytime, with expectoration of thick phlegm, or purulent mucus; the paroxysms may be ushered in by titillation in the larynx. This sort of cough may have a catarrhal origin, or it may come on after measles.

APHONIA.—Sulphur has also caused hoarseness and loss of voice; hence it acts curatively in some cases of aphonia, depending upon catarrhal trouble of the larynx.

THORACIC GROUP.

Sulphur causes: Oppression and anxiety in the chest. Dull pressing pain in the left side of the chest. Raging pain in the middle of the sternum. Aching, sore spots in the chest; the pain is increased by inspiration. Dull stitches in the lower part of the chest, right side. Weight and pressure in the chest, increasing

from day to day, and finally terminating in shooting pains when bending forward or taking a long breath. Fulness in the chest, with tickling in the throat, sweetish taste in the mouth, spitting up of a watery, slimy fluid, mixed with bright-red blood. Burning sensation in the chest.

SCROFULOUS CONSUMPTION.—Sulphur is an important remedy in scrofulous consumption, or phthisis pulmonalis, even in the advanced stages of this disease, with copious purulent expectoration, cavernous disorganizations, colliquative diarrhœa and night sweats. Dr. Clotar Mueller regards the following symptoms as characteristic of sulphur in this disease: "Dryness and burning in the throat, the expired air feels glowing hot; dry food remains sticking in the throat and has to be coughed up again; loss of voice; exhausting cough, especially at night, generally dry, it is only after long and violent coughing that quantities of pus are raised; occasional rattling in the windpipe and chest; frequent stoppage of breath, especially after a short nap, from which the patient is roused by a feeling of suffocation; copious sweat, even during sleep; rash over the whole skin, feeling of heat; small hurried pulse; occasional and violent rushing of the blood to the head, with throbbing of the arteries, palpitation of the heart; at such times the face, which is generally pale, becomes flushed and looks mottled."

PNEUMONIA.—Sulphur is a valuable remedy in pneumonia, acute and chronic. Kafka claims for sulphur a special effect upon the bronchi and upon the pleura. The remedy is of particular value when the disease depends upon inherited or acquired tuberculosis, is tedious in its progress, and is characterized by scanty expectoration of pus, with pain in the chest and nightly exacerbations of the symptoms.

Sulphur affects the left lung in preference to the right; there is present much dyspnœa, with a sensation of constriction; the cough is short and dry, with a crackling sound in the chest.

M., aged thirty-five; pretty strong; when a child, he was vaccinated and had a rash develop after it. On September 27th, he was suddenly taken with a violent chill and stitches in the right chest. Was under allœopathic treatment until November 1st. I saw him on November 2d. Symptoms: Pulsating, occipital headache when lying down; feeling of heaviness and stupid ache in the entire head when sitting up. Flushed countenance, covered with perspiration. Loss of appetite, violent thirst; light, slimy coating of the moist, trembling tongue. Short, quick breathing; uneven movement of the thorax, the left thorax moving with more freedom than the right; constriction of the chest when lying on the back. Stitching pain in the right chest, increased by deep inspiration and frequent, dry cough. The patient usually lies on the back, with his shoulders raised; lying on the left side is difficult; it is impossible to rest on the right side because of the increase of the difficulty in breath-

ing and of the stitching pains. Percussion yields a feeble sound on the right side of the chest, between the fourth and sixth rib. Auscultation reveals in the same region a fine, cracking noise, not at each inspiration, but clearest and always present during a deep inspiration. Moderate bronchial respiration. The vesicular murmur of the left lung is abnormally strong, although percussion reveals nothing. Softness of the abdomen. Sore, painful spot a little above the umbilicus and to the right, tender to touch. Has had violent diarrhœa for the last three days, the stool containing particles of undigested food. I am told that the discharges were at first very green and exceedingly offensive. Urine dark-red without sediment. Dryness and heat of the body, with exception of the face. Pulse quick, hard, regular. The nights are sleepless. Great exhaustion. Prescribed sulphur^{3}, two drops in water, a spoonful every hour. On the 3d there was less thirst and fever, clearly audible cracking noise with every inspiration, otherwise no change. On the 4th, breathing was easier, can rest on the left side; symptoms from percussion the same. No cracking noise, light bronchial respiration and increased vesicular murmur on the left side still exist. The movements of the thorax are more uniform. The hot skin is becoming somewhat moist; urine dark, with whitish sediment. There is no change in the frequency of the pulse, which is moderately full, flexible. Sulphur repeated. On the 5th, the countenance looks bright, respiration slightly hurried, stitching in the side with deep inspiration, percussion reveals no difference in the two sides of the chest; the vesicular murmur is normal. Pustular eruption on the chest. On the 7th: respiration is normal. (Holeczek in *Hygea*, xv., 191.)

Sulphur acts also upon the heart and aorta. It causes palpitation of the heart, and the following rather remarkable symptom: Increased pulsation of the aorta, from the heart to the clavicle, with a purring noise; when lying on the back, the pulsations are felt in the abdominal aorta.

PALPITATION OF THE HEART.—This symptom may indicate sulphur in abnormal irritability of the heart, palpitation, hysteria, and even in

ANEURISM or incipient aneurism of the aorta, as a symptom of scrofulosis.

We hardly need advert again to the fact that sulphur is pre-eminently indicated if these affections of the thoracic organs can be traced to suppression of scabies or hæmorrhoids.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Sulphur has caused a group of skin symptoms which is almost boundless. From them we select the following: Skin of the hands hard and dry; cracking of the skin of the hands; eruption, with burning itching. Painful eruption about the chin. Intolerable itching over the whole body; this was followed, in a day or two, by the appearance of reddish blotches over the trunk and extremities. Thick, red chilblains on the fingers, which itch very much when warm. Formation of an erythematous patch, the size of the palm, on the outside of the leg, which itches constantly, especially at night, in bed, compelling him to scratch, but afterward is very sore. Liver spots on the back and chest, with itch, in the evening. Nettle-rash

with fever. Violent biting rash on the face, arms and lower extremities. A scaly eruption, which had been driven away by external applications, reappeared, with violent burning itching after scratching. Itching hives over the whole body, hands and feet. Red and painful pimples on the forehead and cheeks. Red (itching) pimples, with at times burning after scratching, on the nose, upper lip, chin and forearm. Hard, red, painful pimples near the angle of the lower jaw, lasting several days. Itching pimples on all parts of the body. Tetter on the nape of the neck. Small vesicles on the lip which soon dry up, others making their appearance. Itching on the elbows and wrists, and especially on the hands, particularly in the evening; here and there, small vesicles full of yellow water arise. Itching in the bend of the right elbow, making him scratch; the scratched places exude moisture. Pimples and vesicles which burst and let out acrid, yellowish fluid. Itching, vesicular eruption on the back of the hands and soles of the feet; subsequently, the skin all peeled from the parts invaded. Itching in the fingers; slight redness of the fingers, which disappeared on pressure, but returned immediately when that was removed. Painless, white vesicles. Small, itching vesicle, increasing in size, itches when touched; it is of the size of a pin's head, is filled with a clear fluid and has exactly the appearance of a fully developed itch-vesicle. Rash over the whole right leg, preceded by fever; the leg was swollen, hot, bright red, painful, with large and small blisters in several places, containing yellowish serum, as after the use of cantharides. After the blisters had burst, some places became covered with thin, yellowish scabs, others became superficial ulcers, which lasted a long time without much pain, and gradually healed long after the inflammation had disappeared. Eruption like that after vaccination. Pustules on various parts of the body, with much itching. A small cut or slight injury becomes sore; at first smarting, then burning, followed by inflammation, with throbbing pain. Every night, when he got warm in bed, there occurred a very disagreeable itching, on the whole surface of the skin, from the hips to the toes. This itching was particularly bad in the hollow of the knees, and could only be removed by strong rubbing, which caused a very disagreeable feeling. On the parts so rubbed, there occurred small pimples, which discharged a fluid from their points, whereupon the itching ceased, but returned the following night. During the day, there was no trace of the pimples, but only the small scars on the parts that had

been scratched. Eruption of furunculous pimples, with a red areola and very itching sensation, especially on the face. Ulcer about the nail, twice in succession. The skin is very painful after rubbing, as if denuded and sore. Burning in the skin of the whole body. Biting as from fleas, after lying down. Formication over the skin of the whole body. Stitch-like prickling in the skin of the whole body, in the evening, after getting warm in bed. The itching spots bleed and bite after scratching. Most violent itching over the whole body, especially on the arms and legs; after she had scratched until obliged to stop, on account of weariness and painfulness of the fingers, she was obliged to use a hard brush. In the evening, violent itching and smarting all over the body, particularly on and between the fingers; parts of the body, not sensitive, itched when she touched them; she feels as if she were alive beneath the skin; there was a feeling as if vermin were running about. Itching and provoking scratching on the scrotum and thighs, and sweat on those parts. Itching in the axillæ and hollows of the knees. Itching is increased by scratching, which is followed by burning, but nothing is to be seen on the skin. All these symptoms are aggravated at night, in bed.

The above formidable array of symptoms, which is but a meagre selection from the record of the drug, foreshadows the great usefulness of sulphur in all affections of the skin, and in diseases which are accompanied by an exanthem. Among the multitude of skin diseases which demand the exhibition of sulphur, we mention the following:

SCABIES OR ITCH.—

In a family of seven persons, every member of the family became infected with this sort of itch through a servant girl. The toe-joints were swollen and ulcerated; the finger-joints likewise, and the wrists, forearms and elbow-joints looked fiery red, were hard and swollen, itched and burned furiously, and seemed dotted with an innumerable multitude of fine vesicles. The patients were radically cured with sulphur-water, obtained by shaking a pint of water three times a day with half an ounce of the flowers of sulphur. A tablespoonful of this water, properly sweetened, was given three times a day, taking care to allow the sulphur to settle before a dose of water was administered.

HERPES.—Herpes humidus over the whole face; herpes squamosus on the forehead; dry herpes over the whole body; herpes crustaceus, with thick, yellow, greenish crusts; herpes furfuraceus; herpes phagedenicus, with emaciation and evening-fever; herpes phlyctænoides, clusters of small vesicles filled with a serous fluid, upon an inflamed base, increasing to the size of a dollar, forming irregular, circumscribed spots, separated from each other by sound

skin; they appear principally on the extremities, itch and burn, and either discharge a fluid, or else become covered with thin, white scales.

TINEA CAPITIS.—We also prescribe sulphur in tinea capitis, scald-head, both humid and dry, but more particularly the dry form. Professor Zlatarovich, while proving sulphur in massive doses of one hundred grains of the crude substance, was freed for a long time from the scaly scald-head with which he was afflicted.

CRUSTA SERPIGINOSA, which is regarded by many pathologists as a form of the itch-disease. The eruption first shows itself behind the ear, consisting of groups of small vesicles filled with a limpid fluid, itching a great deal and forming thin, dark brown crusts. This eruption might possibly be confounded with crusta lactea; nevertheless, the characteristic differences are well marked. In crusta lactea, for instance, the forehead and cheeks are first invaded, in crusta serpiginosa, the ear; in crusta lactea, the eruption consists of large, purulent sores which do not itch, whereas, in crusta serpiginosa, the itching is a characteristic symptom, especially at night; crustea lactea forms thick, yellowish-white crusts which gradually fall off without any treatment, whereas, crusta serpiginosa never gets well without treatment, on the contrary, keeps spreading, gradually invading the face, eyes, neck, chest, and giving rise to dangerous ophthalmic diseases.

PSORIASIS DISCOLOR, a disease of the epidermis which peels off in the form of yellowish scales. This most annoying affection likewise disappeared while the sulphur was being proved in massive doses.

Sulphur has been advantageously employed in scrofulous indurations of the submaxillary glands, and in chronic erysipelatous inflammation of the skin on the arms, legs, and in the face, characterized by burning, itching and desquamation of the epidermis. In acne rosacea sulphur may be useful; likewise in mentagra or the barber's itch. Hepatic or liver-spots may frequently be favorably acted upon by sulphur.

CHLOASMA.—

Miss H., blonde, very fair complexion, twenty-three years old. Seven years since, she noticed a deep yellow spot of the size of a silver dollar on the left breast. It has increased in size until now, May 20, 1869. It now covers her person from the hips to the neck, so much, that she is obliged to wear dresses very high to cover it. She fears that it will extend to her face. Her general health is good. I could elicit no characteristic symptom of any remedy, save inordinate hunger from 10 to 11 A. M. Prescribed three powders of sulphur^{200}. After two weeks, on June 3d, no improve-

ment. Prescribed three powders, each containing one drop of sulphur tincture. June 17th, it has nearly all disappeared. July 12th, no trace of the chloasms left. (Dr. A. P. McComber in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 20.)

PANARITIUM.—Sulphur has caused, and will frequently cure, panaritium. Wolf recommends it after apis.

A girl, fiteen years old, has had panaritium for fifteen weeks. Symptoms: The end of the left index finger became inflamed, and pus formed below the nail, which came off after much suffering. A new nail grew, which was yellow, thick and crippled; and there was pus under this nail also, which discharged partially and imperfectly through a small opening at the side of the nail. The whole end of the finger was yellowish-white, shining and puffed up, and stabbing, stitching pains penetrated it. Touching the nail caused violent pain in the finger. The entire hand is somewhat lamed. Prescribed (on December 24th) half a grain of sulphur[1]. Immediate improvement set in and she was fully cured by the middle of January, when a new nail took the place of the old. (Hartlaub in the *Annalen d. Hom. Klinik*, vol. ii., p. 363.)

LEPROSY has been treated with sulphur with a fair degree of success. It is, however, of service only in the early stages of this terrible disease.

INTERTRIGO INFANTUM.—Sulphur should not be forgotten in the soreness of children, or intertrigo infantum, especially in inveterate cases, if a scrofulous diathesis is evident.

SCIRRHUS.—Sulphur has developed tubercles of a scirrhous hardness, in the lower lip and tongue; hence it is eminently proper to prescribe it in scirrhus of the lower lip and tongue.

ULCERS.—In the treatment of scrofulous ulcers and varicose ulcers sulphur manifests fine curative powers. It acts upon the veins, embarrassing or clogging the venous circulation. Hence in the treatment of

VARICOSE VEINS sulphur plays no unimportant part; it exercises healing powers by removing the torpor of the vessels and restoring the irritability of the capillary tissue.

A boy of eleven years had scarlet fever. The disease left him with an inflammation of the parotid gland, which broke, forming an open abscess a little below and behind the right ear. The abscess had been open for several weeks. The opening was oblong and of the circumference of an hen's egg; the edges were purple, not sensitive, the bottom of the abscess was covered with a pale-red, spongy, smooth and glistening fungus growth. There was also copious secretion of thick, yellow pus, stiffness of the neck, violent itching around the abscess. After repeated doses of sulphur the proud-flesh disappeared and the abscess healed soon. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, vi., 20.)

Mrs. —, thirty-two years old, poor when a girl, had varicose veins on the legs, which broke repeatedly. Several pregnancies had increased the trouble. She has now, and has had for fourteen weeks, a varicose ulcer, which has been treated, unsuccessfully, with applications of cold water. Symptoms: Two ulcers, each about two inches long, on the ankles of the legs. The ulcers are two or three lines deep, secrete much thin, sanious pus; the bottom looks dirty; varicose veins on each leg with much tearing pain in the limbs during the night. Sulphur[100] eased the pain and gave some rest; prickling in the tissue below the ulcer, which discharged and bled freely. During the last few days, cough and pain in the sides. On November 11th

she received sulphur^{200}, one dose every five days. Great improvement, the ulcers are filling up with healthy granulation; increase of pain in the adjoining tissues, especially in the veins. Complete cure at the end of the month. (Rummel in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxiv., 179.)

EXOSTOSIS AND CARIES.—Sulphur acts curatively when the bony structure is invaded by the scrofulous element. We may use it in exostosis and caries of the bone. Also in

RHACHITIS, when the disease is an expression of scrofulosis.

SWELLING OF THE KNEE-JOINT has been successfully treated by sulphur. The swelling is usually pale, not painful, unless pressure is used; it is circumscribed, elastic and doughy to the feel.

A hearty man, forty years of age, has had for several days a swelling on and above the patella which feels doughy and is sore to touch; the swelling is well defined and of the size of an hen's egg; the skin is hot and red, from an irritating plaster. Cannot straighten the leg because of the severity of the pain. Prescribed spir. sulphuris^{3}, three drops each morning and night; the same remedy externally on linen. Within three days most of the pain had left and the swelling is getting less; in six days he is out of bed, but cannot walk well; the enlargement is lessened by one half, not so doughy. At work in a week later. (Ohlhaut in *Hygea*, xviii., 1.)

A woman, forty-one years old, of phlegmatic temperament, blonde. Symptoms: For the last three years she has had every summer a rash on the hands and on the arms up to the shoulders with violent itching. There is burning after scratching. The heat of the bed aggravates it. There is often shivering without cause. She does not know that she has ever had the itch. For a week she has had a swelling of the entire right knee. It is white as the rest of the body; there is no increase of heat; not sensitive to touch, and feels soft and elastic around the patella, as if the joint contained a fluid. Otherwise the woman is well. Prescribed one-half grain of sulphur^{8} on July 16th. On the 20th the swelling of the knee was increased; there is a burning pain during rest. Prescribed one-half grain of sulphur^{3}. On August 8th the swelling and pain were less. On August 13th the knee was much improved, the eruption was coming off. On August 20th she was permanently cured. (Tietze in *Archiv.*, xviii., 1, 85.)

SCARLATINA.—The marked action of sulphur upon the skin leads to its use in the treatment of the exanthemata, scarlatina. Sulphur is of service in scarlet fever when the eruption is intensely red and is all over the patient; great dryness in the throat, which belladonna does not relieve; tenesmus of the bladder and rectum; sopor, following the first vomiting; sudden starting from a profound sleep; slight spasmodic movements.

A boy, two and a half years old, had scarlet fever; prescribed belladonna. Sopor developed on the second day; prescribed opium. On the third day, convulsions; the exanthem looks dark purple; skin cold. Prescribed veratrum. Getting still worse, the child was given arsenicum, carbo vegetabilis. No improvement. Symptoms: Pulse almost imperceptible, rattling in the throat; slight convulsive twitchings were the only signs of life in the child. Prescribed sulphur^{30}. In the morning the rattling in the throat had disappeared, breathing was easier, freer; the pulse was distinct; in the evening the body was warmer, the exanthem lost its bluish color, pulse came up to 135, the patient makes single motions. On the fifth day the skin was warm, red, the expression of collapse had disappeared, the pulse was fuller, 106; sleep more quiet, no trace of spasm; he opened his eyes in the afternoon and made a good recovery. (Lorbacher in *Vierteljarh. Schrift*, iii., 315.)

MORBILLI.—Suitable in patients of scrofulous habit, where the eruption comes out tardily or where chronic coughs, discharges from the ear, deafness, etc., appear as sequelæ.

In a child, a year and a half old, the rash disappeared on the fourth day; the following symptoms developed: There is a hard swelling in the muscles of the left side, which is painful to touch, vomiting of liquids; mucous diarrhœa; the patient has had a pure white rash over his body ever since his birth; this rash had disappeared during his attack of measles. He received sulphur^{30} and made an early recovery. (Weber in *Archiv.*, xvi., 2, 121.)

VARIOLA with a tendency to metastasis to the brain, during the suppurative stage of the disease.

FEVER GROUP.

HECTIC FEVER.—We have already pointed out the value of sulphur in influenza. In hectic fever, with sour or fetid night sweats, or profuse sweating of the legs only, and consequent exhaustion, this agent may prove an excellent palliative.

INTERMITTENT FEVER demands the exhibition of sulphur when the fever is brought on by suppression of an eruption; the chilll appears in the evening and is not very violent; it is followed by fever with palpitation of the heart and great thirst, the latter frequently occurring before the chill.

H. took cold and had each evening a paroxysm as follows: He became tired very early, but could not get to sleep after retiring. Slight chilliness, especially about the knees, when undressing and in bed, relieved by heavy covering. He wakens about midnight, throws himself restlessly and experiences a heat, which does not last over fifteen minutes. When the heat is over, the patient goes to sleep and wakens at three o'clock with profuse perspiration of sour smell. The lips are dry but there is no thirst during either stage. Appetite is good, and a feeling of exhaustion is the only symptom experienced during the apyrexia. Sulphur^{30} was taken after every attack; cured within four days. (Neumann in *Prakt. Beitraege*, iv., 88.)

SLEEP.

Sulphur causes sleeplessness, and disturbing dreams about wild beasts, fire and death; hence it proves useful in eradicating a tendency to nightmare, especially if other constitutional symptoms confirm the selection of this drug. Palpitation of the heart during the attack is characteristic of sulphur.

MENTAL GROUP.

HYSTERIA.—Sulphur may prove useful in hysteria and hypochondria, especially when complicated with liver complaint, or when arising from suppression of piles. In mania, caused by the violent suppression of scabies, sulphur may act as a curative agent.

THUJA OCCIDENTALIS.

[ARBOR VITÆ. NATURAL ORDER, CONIFERÆ.]

The thuja occidentalis, so named by Linnæus in contradistinction from the Eastern thuja, thuja orientalis, which was brought to Europe from northern China, is found in the West Indies, in the United States, and in Canada.

Torrey, in his Flora of the State of New York, furnishes the following description of this plant: "A tree with a narrowly conical and tapering head, seldom more than thirty to thirty-five feet high and to twelve inches in diameter, much branched; the ultimate divisions flattened and covered with numerous obtuse shining leaves, each furnished with a little vesicle which (as in white cedar) is filled with a thin aromatic turpentine. Sterile aments minute at the extremity of the branchlets, consisting of a few concave, scale-like anthers. Cones about five lines long, yellowish-brown; the scales loosely imbricating, opening to the base. Seeds conspicuously winged, emarginate, one under each scale.

"Rocky banks of rivers and hill-sides, also in swamps; abundant and very conspicuous on the Hudson above Newburgh, Oriskany swamp, and various parts of the northern and western counties of the state of New York. The wood is light, of a reddish color and, though soft, is very durable. It is not much used for lumber, as its trunk does not afford pieces of sufficient length. It is often planted about houses and in pleasure grounds. In some parts of the country it is called white cedar, and in New England it is often called hackmattack."

Thuja acts, especially, upon the genito-urinary organs, producing wart-like excrescences which will be fully described hereafter. The remedy affects also the skin and other parts of the body.

The following analysis of the action of the remedy, as obtained from the provings of Hahnemann and others, is based upon the exhaustive article of Dr. Mayrhofer.

GENERAL.—1. Thuja stands in an intimate relation to (*a.*) the genito-urinary system, (*b.*) to the cutaneous system in all its ramifications. The sexual organs are affected sympathetically. The fibro-serous and mucous membranes bear the stamp of primary effects; the external skin, of the secondary.

2. The general character of the pathological condition, which

thuja sets up in the attacked parts, is that of irritation. This irritation, which may even increase to inflammation, causes in the secreting organs (mucous membranes, urinary apparatus and glands) an increased and altered secretion. In the external skin the irritation is concentrated in single spots, and manifests: inflammation, suppuration, formation of warts and excrescences.

3. The affections of thuja present the following peculiarities:

(*a.*) They attack only a single organ, limb, joint or spot at a time; and these local affections usually cease when morbid symptoms arise in a different province.

(*b.*) They come on for the most part in abrupt paroxysms, begin suddenly, and end as though they were snapped off.

(*c.*) They make their appearance especially during rest, and either diminish or disappear by movement; nay, the pains which appear in circumscribed spots often instantaneously disappear on touching the affected spot, and return immediately on quitting the contact. They come on consequently, for the most part, in the evening in bed, and in the morning on waking; they are aggravated, too, by passing from a cold into a warm temperature, and are diminished by the opposite. The pains in the joints only are aggravated by movement, and violent affections or febrile symptoms remain the same whether in rest or motion.

(*d.*) They more frequently affect the left side of the body, though they do not on that account neglect the right.

4. The most constant kinds of pain which thuja excites in its most extensive sphere of operation in the different organic structures, are: drawing and tension in the limbs and joints, burning in the urinary organs, itching and crawling on the skin.

5. The course of the thuja-sickness is partly acute, partly chronic. The symptoms of the primæ viæ go off in a short time, but those of the secundæ viæ run a very irregular course, and are characterized by great mutability and caprice. They return after intervals of hours, days, weeks, continue sometimes shorter and sometimes longer, and appear now in this, now in that part of the body. The cutaneous excrescences, finally, as the concluding products of thuja, are as slow in disappearing as they are in coming, and remain for months.

6. The true attendants of a thuja fever are strongly marked, predominant cold, and gloomy, depraved state of mind. To express the physiological character of the arbor vitæ in the shortest manner,

it is: exaltation of the cutaneous system, with disposition to dermatic excrescences.

Nervous System.—(*a.*) Nerves of sensation: Flying stitches through the brain; vertigo; drawing, sticking or boring, screwing, dull, stunning headache; drawing, tearing, sticking in the head, frontal eminences and zygomata, etc. As special nervous affections of the head, we have: the feeling as though a convex button were pressed upon the head, especially in the neighborhood of the sutures, or a needle or a nail repeatedly thrust in; hemicrania in the forehead, the pains extending by radiation into the brain. Belonging to the spinal marrow: drawing, tensive, sticking, tearing, creeping, itching, burning, laming, digging, boring pains in the nape, back, sacral region, nates and limbs.

(*b.*) Nerves of motion: Frequently-recurring involuntary twitchings.

Sleep and Dreaming.—The symptoms afforded by the sleep under the action of thuja are simply signs of febrile action, and consist of sleeplessness, unrefreshing dosing, or restless sleep with dreams; frequently, they indicate the action of the drug upon the genital system, as voluptuous dreams, ending with pollution. They rarely point to any irritation in the brain.

Mind and Disposition.—The principal action of thuja upon mind and disposition is of a depressing sort, i. e., anxiety, ill-humor and disgust of life; difficulty in recollecting thoughts and things, and in finding the proper words; slow speech, etc.

Eyes.—1. Subjective: Sensation as if the eyes were swollen, or were pressed forward out of the head; drawing, pressing, burning in the eyes; burning in the eyelids and canthi; feeling of dryness in the eyes.

2. Objective: Swelling of the upper lids; twitching of the eyelids; congested appearance and watering of the eyes, the latter especially in the open air. Dimness of sight; obscuration of sight as if there were a veil before the eyes; appearance of bright spots, of bright discs with a dark center, of hovering clouds and streaks. Red itching eruptions between the eyebrows; suppurating tubercles on the borders of the eyelids and on the eyebrows. These symptoms come and go suddenly, are irregularly periodical, are aggravated by rest, better in the open air and by motion, and show a preference for the left side; they always occur in connection with disturbances in other parts of the body.

Ears.—Hammering, tearing, sticking pains in various parts of the ears; ringing and roaring in the ears; feeling as though the air pressed through the Eustachian tube into the ear, on opening and shutting the mouth; creaking in the ear during empty deglutition. Suppurating tubercles and moist warts in the neighborhood of the ears.

Nose.—Pressure at the root of the nose; crawling, itching, burning in the nostrils. Symptoms of acute catarrh, coming and going; hard scabs in the nose; itching eruptions.

Mouth.—Twitching, sticking toothache on first entering a room. Dryness and soreness of the soft tissues; dryness of the throat; sensitiveness of the gums. Painful, swollen gums. Salivation and swelling of the salivary glands. White coating and soreness of the tongue. Unnatural taste (sweet, sour, rancid).

Fever.—Changeable and capricious. The cold stage is very prominent. The chill commences generally from the spinal marrow, is especially felt in the limbs, more particularly in the feet, at times only on one side or only internally, and, in its highest developement, is attended by trembling of the heart, momentary pulselessness and deadness of the fingers; it either passes immediately over into the sweating stage, or alternates several times with heat; nay, the extremities are often cold after the body has become hot. The hot stage seldom attains much intensity, and is generally first perceived in the face while the rest of the body is still cold. It comes on morning and evening, more seldom in the course of the day; thirst is generally altogether absent, or comes on with the hot stage, and seldom of any account. The general weakness and prostration is remarkable.

Respiratory Organs.—Symptoms produced here of little therapeutic value. Dull stiches in various parts of the chest, aggravated by sneezing, deep breathing, coughing; internal sensation of soreness in the chest; sensation as though the chest were compressed from without, and the corresponding part of the lungs from within. Hoarseness; short, dry cough, with straining; short, accelerated breathing.

Heart.—Palpitation and trembling of the heart; uneasiness, anxiety, pressure in the scrobiculus. Turgescense of the hæmorrhoidal vessels.

Muscles.—Twitching and jumping of isolated muscular parts, perceived especially in the body of the muscles, in the extremities,

lips and chin, rarely in the trunk. The twitching appears almost exclusively during rest, in short, repeated attacks which rapidly disappeared on movement. Symptoms of therapeutic value.

Stomach. Nausea; flatulence; pressing and griping; heartburn; cramps.

Abdomen.—Rumbling, rolling, cutting in the bowels; flatulence. Pressing in the liver as from a stone.

Stool and Anus.—Constipation or diarrhœa; Sticking pain in the rectum, while at stool; after stool, burning and itching at the anus; swelling of the hæmorrhoidal vessels; moisture of the anus; excretion of bloody slime from the anus.

Urinary Organs.—In order to aid the memory we divide the phenomena into subjective and objective.

In the first class we have: burning in the renal region; drawing along the ureters to the bladder; sensation of inflation and fulness in the bladder, with urgency to urinate; frequent urging to urinate; pressure on the neck of the bladder; painful stitches from the anus to the orifice of the urethra, or in the reverse direction; stitches in the fossa navicularis; voluptuous itching or tickling in the urethra; cutting in the region of the neck of the bladder during urination and at other times; burning toward the bulbus of the urethra; burning in the urethra and at the orifice during, after, and without urination; itching at the point of the urethra; itching without and also during urination through the whole urethra; drawing and cutting in the urethra and bladder; deceptive sensation as if a tenacious fluid were passing forward in the urethra, or as if there were still some drops of urine left after urination, etc.

To the second class belong: frequent, copious emissions of limpid, straw-colored urine; at times, interrupted urine; scanty discharge of dark urine, with inflammatory irritation of the urinary organs; red sediment in the urine; discharge of glutinous mucous from the male urethra; discharge of prostatic fluid; mucous discharge from the female urethra, etc.

Sexual Organs.—Subjective symptoms in the male organs: sticking and itching in the glans; single flying stitches at the point of the glans; burning, itching sensation of soreness at the glans; great sensibility of the whole glans; painful stitches on the inner surface of the prepuce; tickling, itching and biting at the glans and prepuce, alternating with flying stitches in the anus; twitching pain in the penis; burning stitches in the penis as far as the testicles;

drawing, sticking in the testicles and seminal cords; crawling and itching on the hairy parts of the genital organs and the inner side of the thigh; sticking in the perineum; tension and drawing in the groins.

In the female organs: pressing and constriction of the parts; tight pain in the parts and perinæum; pain as if sore; itching in the pudenda; biting and burning in the vagina; sticking in the groin (extending through the thigh into the knee).

Objective symptoms in the male organs: swelling of the prepuce; red spots on the glans and prepuce; erosions on the inner surface of the prepuce and on the furrow of the glans which become moist and purulent; a red excrescence on the inner surface of the prepuce (like a condyloma), a granular elevated spot on the external surface of the prepuce which suppurates, forms a scab, itches and burns; small elevations on the corona glandis, smooth, red excrescences at the point of attachment of the prepuce, on the glans; a flat, foul burning ulcer with a red margin on the corona glandis; moistening of the glans; blennorrhœa of the glans; moist eruptions on the scrotum; profuse sweat of the genitals and perineum; retraction of the testicles toward the inguinal ring; puffing and projection of the perineal raphe; suppurating tubercles on the perineum; swelling of the inguinal glands, etc.

In the female organs: swelling of both labia; leucorrhœa from one period to another, mild, and leaving greenish-yellow spots on the linen.

Functional symptoms: In men, pointing to an excitement of the sexual system; excessive sexual impulse; frequent erections; nocturnal emissions; seminal emission with sensation as if the urethra were too narrow; indicating a lowering of the sexual impulse; indifference to the other sex; unfrequent desire for coition; inability to perfect copulation.

In women, retardation and diminution of the catamenia.

The ruling kind of pain produced by thuja in the urinary organs is burning. Its seat for the most part is the fossa navicularis, less frequently the orifice of the urethra, still less frequently the region of the prostrate gland and neck of the bladder, and least frequently of all, the uterus and kidneys. It is manifested especially during and after urinating, and without that is often replaced by voluptuous itching. The urine generally runs freely without any delay, but urgency to urinate soon comes on; the stream is seldom

interrupted by cramp. By this means thuja is distinguished from its closely allied drugs, cantharides, sabina, cannabis, petroselinum, and others, which hinder the urine more or less.

The feeling as if some drops were still running forward in the urethra, is frequently developed after urination. In quality, the urine remains about the same, its quantity is almost always increased.

There is no special violence in the irritative condition which thuja induces in the urinary organs, as is evident from the fact that the mucous flow from the urethra (as an inflammatory product) is mostly wanting or is very slight; in this respect it is far inferior to other remedies, for example hemp. On the other hand, thuja more frequently excites inflammation and blennorrhœa of the glans than other remedies.

In relation to the several functions, we find alternating effects pointing now to excitement and now to depression of the sexual appetite. On taking a general view, however, of all the provings, it becomes evident that the diminution of the sexual impulse is the more constant, and therefore the reliable therapeutic effect; and this is especially corroborated by the deficient catamenia which thuja occasions, for deficiency of the menses and weakness of the sexual impulse are as constant companions as excessive menstruation and increased venereal desire.

The most important peculiarity of thuja is excitement of the cutaneous system of the sexual parts and their neighborhood.

Genital sweat, balanorrhœa, suppurating tubercles, swellings and excrescences of the skin, which must be regarded partly as crises, are speaking evidences of this tendency; and in this property thuja yields to no other remedy. The symptoms of the testicles and inguinal glands are consensual effects.

We have also the following characteristic effects of the operation of thuja upon the uro-genital system: Burning and itching in the urethra, especially in the fossa navicularis, urgency to urinate, with increased, uninterrupted urine, slight thickish mucous discharge from the urethra, balanorrhœa, cutaneous excrescences, diminution of the catamenia and of the sexual impulse, moderate leucorrhœa.

Subjective: Crawling, itching, biting, burning, pricking and sticking in different spots on the skin; occasionally gurgling and running under the skin, as from single dribbling drops of blood. The most constant and most frequent kind of pain produced by thuja upon the skin, is itching and, in a higher degree, burning.

Objective.—(*a.*) Red smooth spots (maculæ) which appear singly or several at a time; they itch, burn after being scratched, and in a few hours, or during the night, disappear as quickly as they come. (*b.*) Burning vesicles (papulæ) which were only noticed upon the mucous membrane of the tongue, on the palate and glans. (*c.*) Moist and suppurating erosions on the mucous membrane, glans and prepuce. (*d.*) Tubercles (nodi) of different sizes which appeared sometimes several together, as on the scalp, sometimes single, in the neighborhood of the parts of generation, on the limbs, on the face, etc., commonly surrounded by a reddish or brownish base, itching, and rapidly passing into suppuration on the summit; the smaller appeared like an eruption, the larger resembled chicken-pox (varicellæ). (*e.*) Warts (verrucæ) which assumed various shapes; either as small red excrescences on the genitals, or as the common dry warts on the hands, which are either conical or roundish; in their commencement they show a smooth surface, but in the course of their growth become cracked, and resemble mulberries; or as moist, sweating excrescences, which were observed at the anus, on the perineum, in the furrow between the nates, and on one ear. As indications of cutaneous excrescences, fulness of the perineal raphe and of the anus are to be remarked.

These cutaneous symptoms appeared after a longer use of the thuja, and, on that account, we must set them down as among its secondary effects.

The notable peculiarities of thuja-warts and tubercles are: (1). Their broad, conical shape. (2.) Their situation in the superficial cutaneous tissues. (3.) The splitting and cracking in the superficies of the older warts. (4.) The disposition to suppurate, or to be moist, especially in the warty tubercles which make their appearance in the neighborhood of the sexual parts. (5.) Their chronic course which, with warts, may last many weeks and months.

Osseous System.—The symptoms which indicate the operation of thuja upon the osseous system, or periosteum, are but few. The gnawing and boring pain which is characteristic of affections of the bones, seldom appears in the provings. But a sure indication of a periosteal affection is the frequent, painful feeling in the articular extremities of the hollow bones, aggravated by movement, and frequently accompanied by swelling of the painful spot.

The above study of the action of thuja is sufficiently exhaustive to give us a fair understanding of its probable value as a therapeutic

agent. The following *clinical* data will complete our drug-picture.

HEADACHE.—Nervous, sycotic, tearing, boring headache; pressing in the vertex as from a nail; better from motion and after sweat; worse from tea, sexual excesses and overeating. Dissatisfied, quarrelsome, angry mood; warty excrescences on the body.

September 28, 1876, a gentleman called at my office, whose wife suffered from intense headache. The pains are so severe, that she screams constantly and keeps the whole house awake. She nearly loses her consciousness and is unable to speak. Aggravation of the pains and vomiting when rising up. Rest and horrizontal position bring some relief, although the paroxysm is at its height about midnight. Another peculiarity is that the pain prevents the eyes from closing, and thus she had passed nearly two weeks with hardly any sleep, and the few snatches of sleep failed to refresh her. She felt weak and exhausted, especially as she is also troubled with habitual excessive menstruation, appearing too often and lasting too long. Although only twenty-five years of age, she has already passed through five puerperiæ. Thus there is a state of anæmia with its consecutive painful nervous affections. The present attack of headache began with great debility and lassitude, so that she had to go to bed. During the first week the neuralgia was bearable, but steadily increased during the second week. The forehead, the region of the eyes and ears, felt as if stabbed with knives or, as she said, as if knives went tearing round in her brain. She also complained of being chilly. She wanted to be covered up, as her feet and knees felt cold. After short intervals the pain always increased. There was no thirst, but nausea and vomiting when rising up, and frequent eructations. Palpitations were frequently complained of. Prescribed thuja^{100}. Cured. (Dr. Goullon, Jr., Hirschel's *Klinik*, iii., 1871. Lilienthal's translation.)

PROSOPALGIA with severe burning pain; the motion of the mouth in talking or chewing is quite painful. Sycosis. Especially adapted to women. Left side of the face.

Madame T., a young and beautiful blonde of twenty-five years, had suffered for several years from fearful and almost constant neuralgia, seated in the left side of the face. I could not think that the trouble was miasmatic, nor was there any reason to presume the existence of a cerebral tumor. It was neither the effect of an unsound tooth, of excessive privation or indulgence, nor the sequence of a repressed or constitutional disease. Her physician had tried in turn a tonic treatment, quinine, mercurials, hypodermic injections of various kinds, electricity, etc. The patient continued to suffer, and nothing in her face betrayed the terrible and almost constant pain which she experienced on a level with the left zygomatic process and malar bone. One of her friends advised her to sacrifice her beautiful hair. She consulted me in the spring of 1871. Remembering the location of the pain, I gave thuja^{3}, four times each day, resulting, within two days, in a permanent cure. (Dr. A. Claude in *New Eng. Med. Gazette.*)

RHEUMATISM.—Tearing pains in the neck, hip, loins; worse from being quiet, warmth, and after midnight. Numbness. Chilliness. Perspiration of parts not covered; dryness of covered parts of the body; sensation as if the body were delicate and thin.

DIARRHŒA, with flatulence; yellow, watery stools, with burning at the anus; drink enters the stomach with an audible gurgling sound. Exhaustion. Emaciation. Diarrhœa after breakfast.

CONSTIPATION of syphilitic and of sycotic persons; warts; condylomata; mental depression; irritability; chilliness.

HÆMORRHOIDS, very painful and sensitive to touch; fissure ani; warts around the anus. Warty and other excrescences at the anus.

G., aged forty years, had a pediculated sycotic excrescence, about one-third of an inch in length, on the verge of the anus, secreting a fetid mucus, so much so as to require the changing of his clothes during the day, and the necessity for frequent ablutions. From its protrusion it was a great source of irritation and annoyance. I immediately concluded to exsiccate and cauterize it; but the case presented such a marked indication for thuja, not only in the topical affection, but in a general sycotic diathesis, that I determined to give him the benefit of the constitutional effects of that remedy. One drop of the tincture of thuja cured the case in a short time. (Dr. Geo. Kellogg in the *U. S. Jour of Hom.*, February, 1860.)

CHANCRE, resembling, in appearance, a wart cut in two horrizontally, discharging an offensive ichor, and healing with tolerable rapidity

CONDYLOMATA, in connection with gonorrhœa. Especially serviceable in the cauliflower excrescence.

A number of chancres, on the glans penis, prepuce and penis proper, rapidly gaining in size, secreting a bloody, excoriating ichor, were cured by thuja, both internally and topically, in sixteen days. (Rosenberg in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*)

M., aged twenty-four years, had gonorrhœa several weeks ago; the discharge was stopped, after which condylomata appeared. Symptoms: The prepuce is much swollen in its entire circumference; it is much reddened and is full of deep, moist fissures, covered with pus; there are scattered about small ulcers on a hard base, burning and biting, covered with whitish pus. The whole scrotum and the anus were covered with a large number of raised and, sometimes, dry warts and hard bunches, while the skin itself was sore and chafed; even the inside of the thigh was sore, reddened and seemed excoriated; it smarted and burnt so severely, that it was difficult to walk about. Prescribed thuja^{30}. Aggravation of pain and increased secretion of pus during the first two days. Improvement on the eight day; discharged cured on the eighteenth day. (Schelling in the *Hygea*, iv., 433.)

OOPHORITIS, left-sided, with severe pains running into the left thigh; motion aggravates the pain, motion from riding more particularly. Premature and scanty menstruation, aggravating the pain in the ovary; vaginismus.

ULCERATION OF THE UTERUS, with cauliflower excrescences, which are offensive and bleed easily; leucorrhœa; vaginismus, making embrace painful; premature and scanty menstruation; sycosis.

POLYPI and warts of the uterus and vagina.

A woman, thirty years old, became infected a year ago, and since then has been a sufferer from condylomata. Symptoms: A circle of broad, soft, moist condyloma around the anus. The entire perineum is studded with a mass of growth, attached to each other, and thus forming a large, broad condyloma. A row of them extended on each side between the external labium and the thigh to the mons veneris. The labia majora were inflamed, swollen, covered with fig-warts. The inner thighs also were covered with them. There was irritating leucorrhœa; burning of the warts. Mercury had been used in vain. Prescribed thuja^{2}, three doses each day. This treatment was continued with constant improvement for two months. Matters came to a standstill, and a weak solution of nitric acid was given twice each day, without

much improvement. Thuja, however, operated much better now, and the fig-warts disappeared in a few weeks.

Mrs. S. suffered from a polypus with a stem of about one and a half inch in length growing from the neck of the uterus. I learned about two years previous a polypus had been removed, which was also attached to the uterus. She was of a sallow complexion, spare of flesh and very irritable and also easily moved to tears. She had distressing pains extending from within the pelvis up to the left ovary and back to the loins, aggravated by riding in a carriage and by walking. She was worse at the menstrual crisis. Prescribed thuja^{200} once in two days. She discharged the polypus at the second period thereafter, and it has not returned during a period of six years. (Dr. G. N. Brigham in *Am. Homœopathist*, June, 1879.)

INCONTINENCE OF URINE.—

G., farmer, aged thirty-six years, suffers since three months from a sub-paralysis of the sphincter vesicæ. He complains that especially in day-time he cannot hold his urine, when riding or taking long walks. He has such a constant pressure to urinate, that he is obliged to give way to it; but there are days when he can resist the pressure. He has never observed this incontinence at night, although sometimes he has also to hurry up at night to pass his water. He enjoys otherwise the most perfect health. There is no special disease, his legs are strong and he is able to travel a great deal on foot without getting tired. Prescribed thuja^{1}, one powder every second evening. Amendment in a week and a perfect cure in three weeks. (Dr. Polle in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, vol. iii., p. 29.)

WARTS.—

A boy, fourteen years old, had twenty, or more, warts on the right hand; some of them were hard, like corns; others were softer, rough on the surface, others small and smooth. He had also on the posterior surface of the right forearm, near the wrist, a pale-red hepatic spot of the size of a two-penny piece, covered with dry, scaly skin. Prescribed thuja^{1}, five drops each day. The diluted tincture was used externally. In six weeks all the warts had disappeared. (Schindler in *Archiv.*, xv., 1, 143.)

TUMORS.—

M., aged thirty-four years, tall, somewhat bloated, has had tumors for two years. The first were removed with the knife, and contained cheesy matter; the present tumors he has had for two years. He works in a mirror-factory, has worked in the cellar over the quicksilver, and has had the itch twice. * * * One tumor is located over the first dorsal vertebra; the second is on the center of the spine of the left scapula. They are round, purple, yield slightly to pressure, have a diameter of about two inches, and are attached by a pedicle. They are painless, even under pressure, with the exception of a bruised, burning sensation when lying on the back at night, which disappears soon after rising. Constant thirst. Prescribed on August 27th, thuja^{15}, one dose per day. On October 1st the tumors had disappeared, leaving the skin sunken, pale, wrinkled. Prescribed thuja^{30}. No trace of the disease for six months. (Gueyrard, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xlii., 203.)

FUNGUS ON THE LOWER JAW.—

On Dec. 27, 1878, Mrs. K., brought to me her daughter, aged ten years, apparently a blooming young girl. She had a fungus in her left lower jaw, the location being that of the first molar tooth. It looked purplish, bled easily and had a stem. I knew the father to be sycotic; the mother was well. The fungus became more angry in damp weather. In addition, the girl had herpes. Appetite good, sleeps well. Prescribed thuja^{6}, one dose morning and night. The girl improved until the middle of February, when the mother insisted upon the additional use of caustic potash, causing a rapid increase in the growth of the tumor. Thuja was now given about three times each week, resulting in a permanent cure. (Dr. T. Meurer in *Am. Homœopathist*, May, 1879.)

VERATRUM ALBUM.

[WHITE HELLEBORE. NATURAL ORDER, JUNCI.]

This plant is a hardy perennial, flowering from June to August. Stem from two to five feet high, erect, simple, and hairy. Flowers greenish-white, forming a large downy panicle. Leaves large, elliptical, entire, ovate oblong, striated, of a fine green color. It is a native of the mountainous districts of Europe; it is found in great abundance on the Alps of Switzerland. We use the root of this plant, a single, double or many-headed rhizoma having the form of a cylinder, or truncated cone; from two to four inches long, about one inch in diameter, rough, wrinkled, grayish or blackish-brown externally, whitish internally. At the upper extremity of the rhizoma we frequently observe the cut edges of numerous concentric, woody or membranous scales; they are portions of the dried leaf-sheaths. When cut transversely, the rhizoma presents a large central portion which varies in its qualities, being woody, farinaceous, or spongy, in different specimens. The odor of the dried rhizoma is feeble, the taste at first bitter, then acrid; by keeping the rhizoma it is apt to become mouldy.

From this root we obtain a deep brown-red tincture.

Veratrum acts upon the cerebro-spinal system and, through it, affects profoundly the vegetative sphere, causing extreme torpor, characterized by disorganization of the fluids of the body, copious serous vomitings and diarrhœas, profuse cold, clammy sweats. Exhaustion of nerve-power is frequently present, and is shown by that complete prostration, which, in connection with the action of veratrum upon the vegetative sphere, makes it so valuable a remedy in cholera. The action of veratrum upon the sensorium is worthy of attention. The drug causes a peculiar state of great mental depression with sad imaginings and weeping, which is liable to terminate in a condition of frenzy, with cursing and scolding, and with violent demonstrations of anger. In quite large doses veratrum acts as a violent, acrid irritant.

Horn, in his Archive of Practical Medicine, relates the poisoning of three people who took the root by mistake. The symptoms were: in about an hour, burning in the throat, gullet and stomach, followed by nausea, dysuria and vomiting; weakness and stiffness of the limbs; giddiness, blindness, and dilated pupils; great faint-

ness, convulsive breathing, and small pulse. In the case of one of the poisoned people the pulse became imperceptible, the breathing stertorous, and a total insensibility set in, even to ammonia when held under her nose. Next day this person became lethargic; she complained of headache, and had an eruption similar to flea bites. They all recovered.

Hahnemann relates the following case of poisoning in his Lesser Writings: I had the greatest difficulty in restoring two children, the one a year and three-quarters old, the other five years old, who had both taken white hellebore by mistake, the former four grains, the latter seven grains. But few minutes elapsed before the greatest changes were observable in both children. They became quite cold, fell down, their eyes projecting like those of a person in a state of suffocation, the saliva ran continually from their mouths, and they seemed devoid of consciousness. I saw them half an hour after the accident. The parents had tried to incite vomiting by means of a feather, but without success. Milk administered by the bowels, and poured down the throat in large quantities, had had no effect except the production of scanty vomiting which did no good, but only increased the faintness.

"When I arrived, both seemed at the point at death; distorted, projecting eyes; disfigured cold countenance; relaxed muscles; closed jaws; imperceptible respiration. The infant was the worst. The impending death by apoplexy, the failing irritability, at once induced me to combat the symptoms, if possible, with strong coffee. I introduced, as far as the clenched jaws would allow me, warm coffee into the mouth, but I chiefly sought to give it in large quantities by means of an enema; in the course of an hour all the danger was gone, and the natural temperature, consciousness and respiration had returned."

Buchner relates the following experiment with veratrum: Waltl macerated 40 grains of the root of veratrum in an ounce of water, of which he took a teaspoonful without experiencing any effect. A tablespooful of the solution caused in three hours a burning heat in the whole body which lasted half an hour, after which a copious perspiration broke out for five hours. Six hours after swallowing the drug, the room seemed darkened; he was unable to bear the light of day or to hold his head erect, which he had to press against his chest, otherwise he experienced a violent headache and an intolerable distress in the occiput; the pulse was accelerated; at times

he felt cold, and at other times hot; his strength was very much reduced; finally, he vomited ten times, had a number of discharges from the bowels; the face was sunken, pale, altered, covered with a cold sweat. Next day he was well again.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Veratrum has caused: Vertigo. Painful dullness of the head. Dull pressure in the vertex. Paroxysms of pain in various parts of the brain, partly as if bruised, partly as from pressure. Pressing pain in the vertex, as if the head were pressed flat, changed to a beating pain by motion. Dull pressure in the vertex, attended with pain in the stomach, relieved by pressing on the vertex with the hand. Also sadness, grief, despondency; anxiety, as if he had committed an evil deed, or as if he were fearful of some misfortune. Wild mania, with screaming, running about, coldness of the body and pallor of the face. Great dizziness; contraction of the pupils and obscuration of sight.

MANIA.—We use veratrum album in the treatment of mania and cerebral irritations, characterized by dizziness, obscuration of vision, loss of power to control the movements of the body, compression of the pulse, coldness of the body, complete extinction of nerve power. Hahnemann found it an indication for veratrum if various kinds of pain were accompanied, now and then, by a kind of temporary or transient delirium or mania.

A woman of thirty years of age was taken with acute mania about two weeks after her confinement, so that she had to be tied. Symptoms: The patient did not sleep, but chatted constantly. When she heard the ringing of the church-bells, or her senses were otherwise acted upon, she became very silly and danced about, until she had to be forced to become quiet. There was very little sleep, and she awakened in a fright. There was a wild look in the eye, and a peculiar, irregular haste in her conversation. She was cured by veratrum.

VERTIGO, characterized by obscuration of vision, collapse of pulse, fainting, prostration. Confirmed brandy-drinkers, opium-eaters, persons who use tobacco to excess or who exhaust their cerebral energies by sexual abuse, may become constitutionally liable to such attacks. Miasmatic atmospheric influences, in times of prevailing epidemics, may beget a predisposition for such attacks.

APOPLEXY.—In certain forms of apoplexy we shall find veratrum an indispensable agent. During the attack, the extremities become cold, the pulse collapses, the breathing becomes stertorous, the face has a bluish, hippocratic appearance, the lips look blue, the pupil is dilated, violent retching may exist at the commencement of

the attack, resulting in the expulsion of small quantities of white, tenacious phlegm. Persons who have ruined their stomachs by the abuse of brandy are exposed to the danger of such attacks.

HEMICRANIA.—We may find veratrum adapted to certain forms of hemicrania of nervous persons with a pale face, nausea, vomiting and diarrhœa; the pain is pressive, beating, as if the head would burst, frequently so severe that the patient becomes fairly crazed with it; or there is complete prostration, even to fainting; cold, clammy perspiration; chilliness; thirst; gastralgia.

PROSOPALGIA.—It is also an excellent remedy in prosopalgia, when the pain is tearing, beating and intolerably severe, accompanied by chilliness and characteristic gastric disturbances. In

HYDROCEPHALUS veratrum is indicated by a peculiar train of symptoms: the child lies in a state of sopor, cries out suddenly, bores its head into the pillow; the pupils are contracted; the head feels hot while the rest of the body is cool; the least attempt to raise the head causes the little patient to gag and vomit.

FAINTING FITS.—Veratrum may be prescribed in fainting fits, trembling, and even in convulsions, where these conditions occur incidental to such depressions of the cerebral innervations as we have alluded to. In all such cases the general aspect of the case will always appear the same: cold extremities, collapse of pulse, hippocratic countenance, loss of vision, partial insensibility to external stimuli. The convulsions may be symptomatic of a primary derangement of the abdominal nervous centres, more particularly of the cœliac plexus, and will always be accompanied with the previously described signs of cerebral irritation, and paroxysms of violent retching, vomiting of tenacious mucus, or even of green bile and blood.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Veratrum causes loss of vision, but we have seen that this effect is subordinate to a more deep-seated, more universal depression of the ganglionic system and of the cerebral system of nerves. In prescribing veratrum for amaurosis it will therefore be important to enquire whether the co-existing symptoms of cerebral irritation justify its use. With these reservations we may commend veratrum to your attention in partial amaurosis, hemeralopia and nyctalopia, and in paralytic conditions of the motor power of the lids and recti muscles, particularly in blepharoptosis, or falling of the lids, and in strabismus, or squinting, attended with weakness of the eyes, after an operation. Even for weak and sore eyes, with heat in the eyes, and

swelling of the lids, veratrum has been found useful. Here it is particularly adapted to persons with impoverished or ricketty constitutions, who are habitually cold and generally deficient in vital reaction, with a thin pulse and impaired digestion.

FACIAL GROUP.

Veratrum affects the ears, nose and face in a marked manner, but not independently of its more general action upon the brain or ganglionic system. It causes deafness, alternate feelings of heat and coldness in the ears. This group of symptoms may occur in hydrocephalus and cholera. It causes icy coldness of the nose, excessive irritation and flow of water from the nose, soreness and ulceration of the nose. These symptoms may occur as incidental to deep-seated irritations or depraved conditions of the intestinal mucous lining, occasioned by, or resulting in, the formation of worms. It causes a pale, cold and collapsed face, with a pinched-up, bluish nose, dry and cracked lips, lock-jaw, gritting of the teeth. All these symptoms may occur, some in cholera, others in hydrocephalus and worm-diseases.

BUCCAL GROUP.

We have seen that veratrum causes ptyalism, soreness of the mouth, swelling of the tongue; it has also been known to cause coldness of the tongue, a croaking voice, and even a complete loss of voice.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The action of veratrum upon the chylo-poietic organs is distinguished by a variety of characteristic and remarkable effects. It causes a suffocative constriction of the fauces, with a dry and cold feeling in the throat; loss of taste; unquenchable desire for cold drinks; nausea, retching and vomiting of mucus, bile and blood; vomiting, attended with fainting and prostration; vomiting accompanied with diarrhœa and burning in the epigastric region; singultus; a feeling of oppression and burning in the epigastrium; painfulness of the abdominal walls; burning in the bowels as from hot coal; flatulent colic, with rumbling in the bowels; diarrhœa, also involuntary, bloody stools and watery discharges.

VOMITING.—Veratrum is indicated in vomiting of mucus, then bile, with decidedly bitter taste, accompanied with diarrhœa; aggravated or brought on by motion. Also vomiting of the ingesta. Gastralgia. Vomiting in the morning. The vomiting is always

profuse, gushing, and accompanied by coldness of the surface and sinking of nerve power. The following are cases in hand:

A man suffered often from vomiting. Symptoms: The vomiting is at first "gushing" and very copious, grass-green and acrid; later, the amount is smaller, there is much retching and choking, and finally it consists of tough phlegm, like the white of an egg. At first these attacks recur every ten to fifteen minutes and are provoked by eating and by drinking water, which he craves. With it, there is oppressed breathing, which oppression seems to come from the stomach and is increased from external pressure; the epigastric region is bloated, the lower abdomen collapsed; there is frequent hiccough; the pulse is quick, light, intermitting; the entire body is covered by sticky, clammy perspiration. Great thirst. Sometimes the patient is delirious, falls into a light sleep with muscular twitching, from which he wakes to vomit again. Prescribed veratrum[1], six drops in three ounces of water, a dose every half-hour to one hour. The attack passed off during twenty-four hours, the appetite returned, the patient left his bed and went to work. (Schmid.)

A woman, about forty years old, has suffered for four weeks with vomiting, having from ten to fourteen spells each day. She does not only vomit the larger part of her food, but vomits also when her stomach is empty, then throwing up tough phlegm. Long-continued allœopathic treatment and nux vomica, in large and small doses, did no good. She is now constipated and sore and bruised in her limbs. Six drops of veratrum[2], twice each day, cured her in a few days. (Elwert in the *Hygea*, xx., 99.)

VOMITING OF PREGNANCY.—In the vomiting of pregnancy veratrum album is an important remedy when there are present: bitter taste in the mouth, pressure in the stomach after eating; bilious or mucous vomiting, especially in the morning, brought on or increased by motion; great physical exhaustion; mental depression or anxious restlessness; cold feet and body; the patient is hardly ever comfortably warm, but has occasional flashes of heat with thirst.

DYSPEPSIA with characteristic vomiting; great thirst for cold water; aversion to, and heaviness in the stomach after taking, warm drinks; burning distress in the stomach; spitting up of food, a mouthful at a time.

CARDIALGIA with severe, pressive pain in the pit of the stomach, with vomiting of bile or of tough mucus, spitting of food by the mouthful, colicky pains in the bowels, diarrhœa, general chilliness and great coldness of the extremities, exhaustion. Thirst for cold drinks. In

COLICODYNIA veratrum may manifest great curative powers. In one of our cases of poisoning I stated that the patients complained of a distress as though the bowels were tied up in a knot. This symptom constitutes an important curative indication.

Hahnemann effected a splendid cure of this disease in the earlier years of his professional career. The patient was a printer who had been afflicted for several years. The attacks set in with a feeling of constriction in the bowels as if flatulence had become incarcerated; the bowels swelled up and became excessively painful, cold sweat broke out and the patient became nearly stupefied and exhausted, with his face

swollen and his eyes protruded. You may find this case fully described in Hahnemann's Lesser Writings. The patient was completely cured with four doses of veratrum, each consisting of four grains of the pulverized root. This dose was enormous, producing unnecessary medicinal complications; but the cure was complete and lasting, and created a sensation at the time it was first reported in *Hufeland's Journal.*

DIARRHŒA.—Veratrum is also an effective remedy in diarrhœa with frequent, large, watery stools, with flakes, preceded and accompanied by pinching colic and followed by a condition of collapse, foreshadowed by the shuddering, chilliness, nausea and vomiting and cold perspiration which appear during the stool. Violent thirst for very cold or for sour drinks. Cold breath. Suppression of urine. Involuntary stools.

A girl, four years old, drank much cold water in very hot weather and was taken with repeated vomiting of bilious matter and, at the same time, very painful, watery diarrhœa. Great præcordial anxiety with continued, sickening nausea; pallor of the skin; coldness of the limbs. Veratrum^{2}, one dose every fifteen minutes, cured in two hours. (Kafka, *Prager Mon. Schrift.*, iii., 119.)

CHOLERA with similar symptoms and cramps in the extremities.

A man, fifty years old, thin in flesh, has been sick for three days, in consequence of taking cold and of fright, with the following symptoms: During twenty-four hours he has had from ten to twenty watery, greenish stools, preceded by severe umbilical colic, causing him to cry out and producing copious perspiration; tenderness of the lower abdomen to touch; tense state of the epigastrium and of the right hypochondrium, sensitive, cannot bear pressure; frequent and bitter vomiting after drinking: dryness of the mouth; yellowish, somewhat moist coating of the tongue; hoarseness; roaring in the ears: vertigo; violent cramps in the calves of the legs; moderately frequent, hard and pretty full pulse; rather cool state of the skin. Prescribed veratrum^{3}, one drop. The vomiting and diarrhœa ceased within a couple of hours, the other symtoms disappeared in twenty-four hours and he was discharged cured. (Schnieber in *Archiv.*, iii., 112.)

A woman was taken with an attack of sporadic cholera some twenty-four hours ago. Symptoms: Disfigured, hippocratic countenance, constant groaning; anxious, restless tumbling about; cramps in the hands and feet; moaning with pain in the bowels; speechless; vomiting of watery, yellowish liquid, even on the empty stomach, but especially after drinking, with violent retching, preceded by increased restlessness; involuntary evacuations of watery stools; death-like coldness of the entire body; cold perspiration on the face. The pulse cannot be examined on account of her restlessness. Veratrum^{12}, one drop in water, produced an improvement within three days. (Rummel in *Archiv.*, vi., 2, 55.)

ASIATIC CHOLERA with violent nausea and vomiting of large amounts of serous fluid, great thirst for cold water and for sour drinks, anxious restlessness or, more frequently, apathy; coldness of the body, especially of the extremities, cramps in the calves of the legs, scantiness or suppression of urine. Large, watery evacuations which are expelled with a "gush," with occasional bits of stool in them. The vomiting and diarrhœa are provoked by drinking, and come on very suddenly. The desire for stool is preceded by pinching colic with rumbling in the bowels; the stools are followed by great prostration.

B. R., aged fifty-eight years, had been quite well until last night, when he was suddenly taken with nausea, vomiting of ingesta, followed by vomiting of white, watery fluid, with slight admixture of bile and violent diarrhœa. The writer found him in the following condition: Nearly constant nausea, frequent vomiting; evacuations of rice-water discharges every few minutes, preceded by violent pinching colic, accompanied by cold perspiration, faintness, chilliness, anxiety, and followed by utter exhaustion. Pinched, bluish appearance of the countenance; coldness of the tongue and of the extremities; coolness of the surface of the body; constant and intense craving for cold drink; greatly depressed state of the pulse; restlessness; fear of approaching death; suppression of urine since the attack commenced. Veratrum album[3], one drop every half hour, cured the case in twenty-four hours.

SEXUAL AND URINARY GROUP.

Veratrum causes *dysuria* and *involuntary discharges* of urine, as from paralysis of the sphincters. These symptoms are of value mainly in connection with other symptom-groups.

METRORRHAGIA.—Veratrum is of service in a few diseases of the sexual apparatus of women. It has been used in metrorrhagia, preceded and accompanied by headache, with an occasional feeling as if a lump of ice were lying on the top of the head; buzzing in the ears; nosebleed; nausea; vomiting; pains in the limbs, gritting of the teeth, coldness of the face and of the extremities; bluish face; delirium.

METRITIS.—It is an important remedy in metritis with suppressed lochial discharge, nymphomania, vomiting, diarrhœa, coldness of the body, delirium, and the usual, characteristic symptoms of this remedy.

NYMPHOMANIA.—It is indicated in nymphomania, where *mania* itself is a prominent symptom, showing that the mind has lost its balance, frequently caused by unrequited love; also in nymphomania of lying-in women.

An unmarried woman conceived a violent passion for a man, which could not be gratified. She became demented in consequence of it, sang and laughed constantly and fancied herself pregnant. She was radically and permanently cured by the use of veratrum. (*Frank's Magazine.*)

PUERPERAL MANIA and puerperal convulsions come within the curative range of veratrum. The mania is characterized by wild shrieks, possibly by mirthfulness, bloated face, protrusion of the eyes. The convulsions are accompanied by violent cerebral congestions, bluish and bloated face, protruded eyes, expression of fright and anxiety in the features, hard and stertorous breathing, collapse.

THORACIC GROUP.

The action of veratrum upon the respiratory organs is in the main characterized by the following symptoms: Aphonia, loss of

voice; titillation in the throat-pit, with dry cough; spasmodic cough, with blue face, suffocation, retching; spasmodic constriction of the chest, with suffocative breathing and excessive præcordial anguish.

SPASMODIC ASTHMA.—These symptoms suggest the use of veratrum in spasmodic asthma with dreadful paroxysms of suffocation, especially when this disease was caused by the violent suppression of an inflammatory eruption upon the chest or neck, an acute rash, for instance; and in

ANGINA PECTORIS with dreadful anguish and oppression in the region of the heart.

WHOOPING COUGH, with vomiting of thin mucus, attacks of *convulsive* cough, provoked by drinking cold water, entering a warm room, accompanied by dizziness, feeling of fulness in the head, cold clammy sweat on face and body, and extreme exhaustion.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Veratrum has caused an eruption of red spots. This is purely symptomatic, and is of service only in so far as it may confirm the use of the remedy in some other condition.

FEVER GROUP.

Yawning, shuddering, cold and chilliness in the skin, for instance of the face. Coldness of the whole body. Heat and redness of the face, with slight chills. Internal cold thrill from the head to the toes of either foot, with thirst. Constant chills over the back and anus. Chill in the morning, and coldness with thirst for half an hour, without subsequent heat, with weakness in the limbs, especially the thighs. Great desire for cold drinks. As soon as he rises, a cold sweat breaks out on his forehead. Cold sweat all over. Sour sweat, with burning skin. The pulse collapses, almost. There is the usual number of pulsations of the pulse, but it is weak and almost imperceptible.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—Veratrum is indicated in intermittent fever, when the cold stage is particularly marked. There is no violent chill, but the entire body feels cold, objectively and subjectively. It is accompanied by giddiness, nausea, vomiting; great thirst for cold water; cold, clammy perspiration; occasional flashes of heat. The hot stage is usually short, the temperature of the body is but slightly increased; the thirst and gastric symptoms, with vomiting of bilious matter, may continue; they are often

absent. The countenance looks purplish. There is copious, clammy perspiration during all the stages, especially on the forehead. The pulse is frequently depressed; the urine is turbid and is voided in small quantities. There may be diarrhœa, at times constipation. Apathy; drowsiness; fever-blisters.

Veratrum is particularly useful in pernicious cases, after the abuse of china, during epidemics of cholera; great prostration of the vegetative system is the most important indication for the remedy.

A boy, ten years old, had tertian intermittent for six months. It had been repeatedly suppressed by quinine. During the paroxysms the cold stage only was marked, without being followed by heat; it was followed by warm sweat, which soon changed to cold sweat. There were no symptoms, except that he had become cachectic and feeble. Veratrum[12] cured him permanently in a short time. (Gross in *Archiv. fuer d. Hom. Heilkunst*, vii., 3, 52.)

A strong man, fifty-five years old, had tertian intermittent. Symptoms: Slight, long-continued, cold drawing throughout the body, especially through the back: heat with thirst, retching and vomiting of a bitter, green fluid with constant faintness, cold perspiration on the forehead. Stupor. The thirst could hardly be satisfied, since the smallest amount of water increased the retching and vomiting. The apyrexia was characterized by constant sleep, profuse cold sweat, stupor, spasmodic eructations, nausea, pressure and fulness at the pit of the stomach, with sensitiveness to pressure; obstinate constipation. A few doses of veratrum[3] cured permanently. (Theuerkauf in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lviii., 85.)

TYPHOID FEVER.—The indications for veratrum resemble those given under intermittent fever, but they present a higher degree of intensity. We find, above all, the same marked prostration of the vegetative system, accompanied by a sluggish circulation of the blood, cyanosis, suppression of urine, profuse vomiting of watery substance, and similar evacuations per anum. The temperature becomes lowered, the skin loses its firmness and elasticity and assumes a relaxed condition; the eyes are sunken; the countenance looks stupid, at times hippocratic, and the brain becomes involved, as is shown by the gritting of the teeth, loss of consciousness, delirium.

YELLOW FEVER has been treated with veratrum. It can be of use only in exceptional cases, where the symptoms call for the remedy with remarkable clearness.

MENTAL GROUP.

The veratrum-patient combines the wildest vagaries of the religious enthusiast, the amorous frenzies of the nymphomaniac, and the execrative passions of the infuriated demon, each of these manifestations struggling for the ascendency, and causing the unfortunate victim to writhe and struggle with his mental and physical

agonies, * * * like the dying Laocoon wrestling with the serpents of Minerva. This anguish is short-lived. The patient soon passes from this exalted and frenzied condition into one of deepest melancholia, abject despair of salvation, imbecile taciturnity, and complete prostration both of mind and body. The extremities become cold and blue, the heart's action weak and irregular, the respiration hurried, and all the objective symptoms are those of utter collapse. At the same time the mind passes into a Stygian gloom, from which it very slowly emerges. (Dr. S. H. Talcott in *Hom. Times*, April, 1879.)

A girl, thirty-three years old, is sleepless; her countenance is distorted; she weeps, prays and says, "it is a secret, a misfortune"; does not converse; she points with her hands, describes a circle with them, says she must strengthen herself and makes increasingly violent motions with her hands. She complains about dust, which troubles her throat; drinks much water. She imagines herself in heaven, conversing with God. Prescribed veratrum[2], improvement in half an hour; discharged cured in four weeks. (Schreter in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xlii., 86.)

A miller, sixty years old, of a retired, melancholy temperament, had from one to two attacks of mania each year. Symptoms: He drives his family out of the house; claims that the sun turns around the earth. Has anticipations of death; groaning; restlessness; despair. Confusion of intellect and of the reasoning-powers, which causes him to do the most senseless things. One drop of veratrum alb.[12] restored him to his senses. (Rueckert's Clinics.)

A woman, who had just recovered from febr. gastr. nerv. fell into a state of profound melancholy. She was sad because of the death of a grown daughter, which had occurred a year before; she reproached herself, because her melancholy made her family miserable. She attempted to drown herself, but was prevented. Veratrum[6], in repeated doses, cured her. (Engelhardt.)

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In cases of poisoning with veratrum album we use strong coffee, both as a drink and a clyster. Camphor, also, is of value. The use of stimulants must be resorted to, if collapse threatens.

VERATRUM VIRIDE.

[AMERICAN HELLEBORE. NATURAL ORDER, MELANTHACEÆ.]

Leaves lance-oval, acuminate; stem stout and very leafy; panicle compound, racemous; bracts oblong-lanceolate, bracteoles longer than the downy pedicles. Canada to Georgia. A large-leaved, coarse-looking plant, of our meadows and swamps. Root large, fleshy, with numerous long fibers. Stem two to four feet high, striate and pubescent. Leaves strongly veined and plaited, the lower near a foot long and half as wide, sheathing at the base. Flowers numerous, green, in many axillary (or bracted) racemes,

which together form a very large, pyramidal, terminal panicle. July. (Wood.) This plant grows in marshes, in damp meadows, in the neighborhood of streams.

The root is officinal. It should be dug in late fall and used fresh. It possesses a bitter acrid taste which remains in the mouth a long time. The powdered root provokes violent sneezing. Jervia and veratroidia represent the active principles of the drug; the pure resin is nearly inert.

Drs. Osgood and Ware first investigated the medicinal properties of this plant. Both thought its action similar to that of veratrum album, but the former denied its possessing cathartic properties. It produced upon him violent and frequent vomiting, and, in larger doses, caused great nervous prostration, drowsiness, vertigo, headache, dimness of sight, enlarged pupils; in still larger doses, it reduced the pulse, even to thirty-five beats in the minute. Dr. Ware reports a case in which the application of American hellebore to an ulcer on the leg caused violent vomiting. A Mr. Worthington took one-fourth of one grain of the alcoholic extract, and experienced: acrid, burning sensation in the mouth, which communicated to the throat and fauces a sense of dryness and heat, which finally reached the stomach. In the course of half an hour, this sensation of dryness and burning in the throat and stomach became intense, and was followed by frequent hiccoughing, attended with nausea, retching and vomiting; the latter was violent, and came on every ten or fifteen minutes for the space of an hour. There was also dizziness and tremor, which passed off gradually. With the hiccough, there was a copious secretion of saliva and discharge of mucus from the stomach and nose; the pulse became scarcely perceptible, and was reduced from sixty-eight to fifty-two beats per minute. This experiment was repeated three times, and in neither was there a disposition to catharsis; the effects obtained were those of an acro-narcotic.

Drs. Norwood and Cutter, members of a special committee appointed by the Massachusetts Medical Society for the study of the medicinal property of this plant, called the attention of the profession to the remarkable powers of this plant as an arterial sedative in the treatment of inflammatory diseases. The first article in homœopathic literature upon veratrum viride appeared in the *Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. i. (1852–3), and was written by Dr. John H. Henry.

I was summoned to see a gentleman, a scientific chemist, who had taken, experimentally, one drachm of the tincture of green hellebore. On my arrival, I found him sitting in the water-closet, vomiting into a pan. His features were sunken, skin cold, and covered with a profuse, clammy sweat; his pulse quite imperceptible. He complained of intense pain about the epigastrium. The vomited matter appeared at first to consist of the food and contents of the stomach; afterward, of glairy mucus. I gave him immediately an ounce and a half of pure brandy, which at once checked the vomiting. At this point I was joined by the patient's usual medical attendant. As he had slightly rallied, we had him removed into a room a few yards from the water-closet, and laid on the couch in front of the fire. The surface of the body was still very cold, especially at the extremities. The clammy sweat continued, but the pulse could be felt indistinctly, beating, very feebly and irregularly, forty-four in the minute. A dose containing spirits of æther sulph. co. ʒss., and spirits ammon. arom., ʒi., was given, but immediately rejected by the stomach; but some brandy, given directly afterward, was retained. A large mustard poultice was applied to the epigastrium, and a hot-water bottle to the feet. Two or three efforts at retching took place afterward, and once or twice he vomited food, mucus and a small quantity of blood. Warmth gradually returned to the surface, and the pulse became somewhat better in volume and in power. Brandy was given at short intervals, and, after about an hour, a second dose of æther and ammonia, which was retained. The patient then fell asleep, slept for about a quarter of an hour, and awoke with the expression, "I am all right now," and appeared comparatively well. There was no diarrhœa throughout. He had, two or three times, a slight return of the symptoms; did not sleep during the night, but was quite easy, and the next morning only felt the discomfort arising from the mustard poultice, and the soreness of the muscles caused by the retching. The patient then stated he had taken one teaspoonful of the tincture at about 4:45 P. M., with the following results: Uneasiness at the stomach; constriction of the stomach and tendency to sickness, causing him to retire to the water-closet. The sickness, once commencing, soon became alarmingly violent, with the most excrutiating pain in the lower part of the stomach, the pain extending to about the size of his hand; tea, warm water, etc., seemed "to go under the pain," making the constriction more and more violent. Pain continued to increase. Vomiting of glairy mucus streaked with blood set in, with running from the nose and eyes. Painful and profuse sweating now set in, also difficult and labored breathing. Heat and constriction of the throat; the mind was perfectly calm; not alarmed at the thought of probable death. Loss of consciousness, with vertigo and disturbance of vision (immense circles of green color appearing around the candle and changing to red upon closing the eyes). Excrutiating pain at the stomach continued; tendency to cramp when the legs were touched. He recollected the sting of the mustard poultice, and the horror of being forced to swallow brandy. The bowels were not acted upon at all. (Dr. G. N. Edwards, in *Med. Times and Gazette*, Jan., 1863.)

The following proving of veratrum viride was made by Dr. Burt:

Dec. 21.—In perfect health; bowels regular once a day: pulse seventy-four; respiration twenty. Took thirty drops of the 3d decimal dilution of fluid extract of veratrum viride in water. At 10 A. M., ten minutes after, sharp drawing pain over the left eye, with a contracted feeling of the skin of the forehead; at 10:30 constant, dull frontal headache, with neuralgic pains in the temple, close to the eye; 11 A. M., dull pains over the eye, with quite severe drawing pains in the umbilical region; pulse sixty-seven; took fifty drops; 12 M., slight frontal headache, with pricking pains in the region of the heart; frequent drawing pains in the umbilical region; pulse seventy. Took sixty drops; 2 P. M., drawing pains in the forehead; natural stool. Took one hundred drops; 3 P. M., dull frontal headache, with pricking pains in the præcordial region. Took one hundred and fifty drops: 5 P. M., slight frontal headache; neuralgic pains in the region of the heart and cardiac portion of the stomach. Took two hundred drops; 7 P. M., very frequent neuralgic pains in the cardiac portion of the stomach. Took one hundred and seventy-five drops; slight

dull frontal headache; neuralgic pains in the right side of the umbilicus, passing down to the groin; slight drawing pains in the right elbow and calves of the legs; sharp, flying pains in the epigastric and umbilical regions. Pulse sixty-six.

Dec. 22.—Slept well, but had frightful dreams of being on the water; feeling well; pulse seventy-nine. 9 A. M., took three drops of the fluid extract of veratrum viride. Slight, dull frontal headache, with a contractive feeling of the skin of the forehead; pulse seventy-six. 10 A. M., respiration easy; took four drops. 11 A. M., same dull headache; neuralgic pains in the temples; sharp pains in the epigastric and umbilical region; pressing down to the pubes; pulse seventy-one. 12 M., took five drops. 2 P. M., very severe frontal headache, with dull, aching pains in the umbilical region; pulse seventy-four. Took six drops; 4 P. M., same headache; pulse seventy. Took six drops; 9 P. M., same headache, with neuralgic pains in the right temple; tongue feels as if it had been scalded; dull ache in the epigastrium; very sleepy. Took eight drops.

Dec. 23.—Had a restless night; frightful dreams of people drowning; flat taste in the mouth; tongue coated yellow along the centre; soft, papescent stool. At 9 A. M., took ten drops; pulse seventy. 10 A. M., there has been constant and severe cutting, aching pains in the umbilical region, with rumbling in the bowels, with a soft stool. Took twelve drops; dull, heavy aching in the region of the gall bladder, with dull pains in the umbilical region; arms ache. 12 M., took twelve drops. 1 P. M., very severe aching in the back of the neck; very difficult to hold my head up; constant burning distress in the region of the heart; am very weak and tremble all over; pulse forty-six, soft and very weak, can hardly be felt; mushy stool, without pain. 2 P. M., dull frontal headache; face is very pale; nose looks pinched and blue; constant hiccough, with violent and constant spasms of the upper part of the œsophagus; cannot swallow; profuse vomiting of thick, glairy mucus and water; profuse secretion of tears, and mucus from the nose, also saliva; neck aching severely; pulse 44; soft and very weak. 2:20 P. M., violent vomiting, with severe frontal headache and hiccough; cannot walk; if I attempt it, I am very faint and completely blind; obliged to keep in the horizontal position. 4 P. M., pupils dilated; neck and arms ache severely; dull ache in the umbilical region, with rumbling; cannot walk across the room without becoming blind; pulse forty-four, soft and very weak. 5 P. M., constant, dull, aching pains in the umbilicus, with sharp, neuralgic pains in the left groin; can walk about ten rods, when I become blind, and am compelled to sit down; pulse forty-six. 8 P. M., feeling much better; pulse sixty-one, soft and weak; constant dull pain in the umbilicus, and pain in the region of the gall bladder. Took eight drops and retired.

Dec. 24.—Slept sound; frightful dreams of the water, as usual; flat, bitter taste in the mouth; tongue coated yellow along the centre; slight, dull pain in the bowels; pulse sixty-four, soft and full. Took ten drops; at 8 A. M., dull, aching pain in the umbilicus; by spells, they are very sharp and shooting; dull pains in the region of the gall bladder; tongue feeling as if it had been scalded. Took ten drops at 10 A. M. 12 M., dull frontal headache; dull pains in the umbilicus, followed by aching in the rectum; pulse thirty-five, soft and very weak. Took ten drops; 1 P. M., very severe frontal headache; hiccough, with constant and severe spasms of the upper part of the œsophagus; violent vomiting of my dinner, and then of a thick, glairy mucus; the secretion of saliva, mucus from the nostrils, and tears is profuse; dull, aching distress in the umbilical region; back of the neck and arms ache severely; almost impossible to hold my head up; pulse forty-four, soft and very weak, can

just be felt; can walk about four rods, I then become blind and faint, but can sit up without any trouble. 2 P. M., hiccough lasted two hours, also the spasms of the œsophagus; dull, frontal headache; severe aching in the neck, very much worse by moving; dull pain in the bowels; pulse forty-six, sitting or lying down; constant and dull aching; burning pain in the region of the heart, under the sternum; ringing in the ear; moving quickly makes me very deaf. 3 P. M., dull, hot, aching pain in the region of the heart; dull pain in the umbilical region; pulse forty-six, soft and very weak. 5 P. M., pulse fifty-seven, soft and weak, burning distress in the region of the heart; dull pains in the umbilicus. 6 P. M., pulse sixty; same distress in the region of the heart; dull pain in the bowels; 10 P. M., pulse sixty-six; dull pain in the umbilicus, with desire for stool; mushy stool, followed by an aching sensation in the rectum. Morning, feeling well; pulse sixty-six, small, quick and hard.

Writers of the physiological schools view with particular interest the action of veratrum viride upon the pulse-beat and upon the temperature of the body. The nausea which is observed in all provings of the drug, the loss of muscular power, the general and profound prostration, vertigo and loss of vision—all these are symptoms of great interest, and are pointed expressions of the action of veratrum upon the cerebral centres. In full therapeutic doses it lowers the pulse rate both by a direct action on the muscles and by stimulating the inhibitory nerves; it diminishes the force of the heart-beat by a direct influence on the cardiac muscle, and produces a general vasa-motor paralysis more or less complete according to the size of the dose. (Dr. H. C. Wood.)

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Veratrum viride prostrates the functions of the brain and produces a well-marked congestion of the capillary vessels. Microscopical examination of the brain of animals poisoned with this drug showed intense capillary congestion of the white and gray substance of the brain; the congestion was particularly marked in the cerebellum. Drs. Burt and Hale found great capillary congestion of the pons varioli; this furnishes the reason why the remedy is so valuable in spasms of a congestive nature. Provers have recorded the following symptoms: Stupefaction; loss of memory; vertigo; depression of spirits. Dull, heavy, frontal headache, also with neuralgic pains in the temples; very severe ache in the back of the neck, with difficulty of holding the head up; headache with nausea and vomiting; pinched and blue appearance of the nose; attempts to walk cause faintness and blindness; the aching in the back of the neck is very much worse by moving it; ringing in the ears; deafness upon moving quickly. Headache with vertigo, dimness of vision and dilatation of the pupils. The face is cold, bluish, covered

with cold sweat; or, flushed, congested. Dimness of vision with dilated pupils; twitching, contortions of the eyes; paralysis of the eyelids. Disturbances of vision—there were green and red circles around the candle. Also, tendency to spasms of the muscles if the legs were touched; spasmodic contraction of the upper part of the œsophagus.

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS.—Veratrum viride is of particular value in the treatment of cerebro-spinal meningitis, with symptoms of intense cerebral congestion, feeling as though the head would burst open, sudden spasms with nausea and vomiting and great prostration. (Burt.) We may also have: high fever, violent headache, restlessness, aching in all the limbs, sensitiveness to touch; stupor; convulsions, provoked by touching the muscles; contraction of the nape of the neck or of one side of the neck, throwing the head backward or toward one side; convergence of the eye, double vision.

A boy of three years was suddenly attacked with vomiting and purging, which lasted three hours. Under the influence of arsenic. these symptoms passed away, but were followed by great soreness of the body and headache. The pulse increased in frequency, the temperature rose, the child complained of severe pains in the back and head, and screamed in agony, if touched or moved. The head was bent backward and rigidly contracted. The child was restless, constantly cried for water, and moaned and screamed continuously. As the disease progressed the spasms became more violent, the body bent more rigidly backward, causing opisthotonos. During the first twenty-four hours, aconite and bryonia were given in alternation every twenty minutes. Up to this time the child was conscious, calling for water every moment, and so restless, that it required the attendance of several persons to keep him in bed. The tetanic spasms became more violent, the opisthotonic condition more marked, the heels and back of the head only touching the bed. The child became unconscious and ground its teeth. There were also alternating spasms, first of one arm and leg and then of the other. The arms and wrists were rigidly flexed and bent outward and backward. The child also vomited quite a good deal of dark matter, looking like coffee-grounds. Herpetic eruptions appeared on the arms, and the face and mouth were covered with them. The teeth were so firmly set that medicine could not be given by the mouth, hence twenty drops of the tincture of veratrum viride were mixed in a half pint of water and two table-spoonfuls injected per rectum every half hour. In three hours the spasms had moderated considerably. At the expiration of four hours the head was less rigidly bent backward, the general spasms were less in number, and the child had intervals of quiet every few minutes. Three drops of the veratrum were now dropped into half a glass of water for internal use. In twenty-four hours all spasmodic action had ceased and the child had moments of consciousness. From that time the patient improved slowly but gradually. All throughout the latter part of the disease purple-colored spots appeared on various portions of the body, coming and going irregularly. The complications which followed the disease were met by other remedies. (Dr. J. Martine Kershaw in *U. S. Med. Investigator*, Oct. 1, 1879.)

CONVULSIONS.—The American hellebore is a most important remedy in convulsions, especially of the puerperal state. Raue gives the following, somewhat vague, indications: during parturition; also after blood-letting; during the puerperal convulsions, causing

furious delirium, cold, clammy perspiration. The following case will serve to illustrate further.

Mrs. R., aged twenty-one years; short in stature; muscular system well developed; first labor; previously health good, with exception of some suffering at each monthly period. * * * Found her near the close of the eighth month of pregnancy. She was suffering from irritation of the vulva, rendering this region very sensitive to the touch. Pulse short, quick and wiry. Had urinated freely, bowels in a normal condition. Labor had commenced, vertex presenting in the left occipito-iliac anterior position; plenty of pelvic capacity and labor advancing finely; expected a speedy delivery. At 8 P. M., during a forcible pain, was suddenly and fearfully convulsed; the head of the child was now engaged in the inferior strait and advancing with every pain; these convulsions continued with very short intermissions, until she had had seven, when we concluded, having previously called my father in consultation, to extract the head of the child. This I was obliged to do with the blunt hook, as my patient, between the paroxysms, was unconscious and continually throwing and rolling herself from one side of the bed to the other; very restless and very strong, rendering the liability of injury to both mother and child very imminent if the forceps were used. Notwithstanding the removal of the apparent exciting cause, the convulsions continued with the same, if not greater, severity; several remedies were used without benefit. She remained in much the same condition the whole time, with the exception that she had no convulsions from about eleven o'clock of each evening to three or four o'clock of the next morning, being apparently in a heavy sleep during these periods; rousing but once or twice, then calling for water and again relapsing into the same, heavy, soporous condition. The convulsions began by opening the eyes, which were previously closed, and a convulsive movement of the sockets, drawing them upward and to the right side, and the head backward and to the same side; then followed a rigidity of the arms, stretching them above the head, with the thumbs between the first and second fingers of the clenched fists; the mouth was drawn to the right side; violent palpitation and fluttering of the heart; arrest of breathing; blueness of the face; foaming at the mouth; chewing of the tongue; extension and stiffening of the lower extremities; and a general trembling of the whole body. Each convulsion ceased in from five to six minutes, although at times she would have two or three immediately following each other. Between the paroxysms she lay in a deep, heavy sleep, with stertorous breathing. After three days of unconsciousness she recovered finely, the bad feelings in the head rapidly disappearing; having had no convulsions after taking the first dose of veratrum viride tincture, one drop in a half tumbler of water, a teaspoonful at first every half hour, afterward at longer intervals. (Dr. F. W. Payne, *Hahn. Monthly*, June, 1868.)

HYPERÆMIA of the brain, active or passive, often finds its remedy in veratrum viride. It is indicated when we have: a sense of fulness, weight, or of distention in the head; giddiness, intense headache, throbbing of arteries, stupefaction; double, partial, luminous visions, nausea, vomiting; tingling numbness in the limbs; mental confusion, loss of memory, convulsions, paralysis. In

HEADACHES which arise from a congested state of the brain this remedy is frequently of service. The effects of sunstroke and of alcoholic stimulants may be mentioned here; in some cases of *menstrual headache*, with congestion to the brain and the symptoms furnished under hyperæmia, we may find veratrum a valuable remedy.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Veratrum viride affects particularly the motory nervous system,

producing more or less complete paralysis and violent convulsions. Its great muscular prostration depends largely upon its action upon the nervous system. We find recorded the following symptoms: The mouth is drawn down at one corner; spasm of œsophagus, with or without rising of frothy, bloody mucus; sensation as of a ball rising into the œsophagus; contraction of the muscles of the back, drawing the head backward; opisthotonos, with wild arterial excitement, congestion of the brain, loss of consciousness. Rhenmatic pains in the limbs, transient, flying; twitchings and contortions of the body, unaffected by sleep; with frothing at the mouth; violent spasms, like galvanic shocks. We find veratrum viride indicated in

CHOREA with violent contortions, general, unaffected by sleep, and characterized by symptoms described above.

A. M., aged eleven years, chorea for a month, and had been getting worse very rapidly the last week; movements continue in sleep, throws about his arms and legs when asleep; is unable to hold a spoon in his hand, so he has to be fed by another person; speech is affected, at some times more than at others; he drops his words when speaking; he complains of pain in his hands if he keeps them still for a few moments together. Is constantly on the move, as to his legs and arms; since the choreic movements showed themselves, he has been continually eating. Prescribed veratrum viride gtt. v. add aqua ℥iii. The pain he complained most of was a pain extending up the arms and shoulders to the head, and a like pain in the legs, the pain in the arms being much the worst. Better in every respect; sleeps well, appetite more natural, used to eat continually, but now he eats less frequently and more heartily, and he is not nearly so faint; he has since remained perfectly well. (Dr. R. T. Cooper, *Brit. Jour. Hom.*, vol. xxxiv., p. 272.)

SPASMS.—Veratrum viride is of great use in diseases characterized by spasms, clonic or tonic, and even in opisthotonos. In the

ECLAMPSIA OF CHILDREN, who have become thoroughly anæmic in consequence of long-continued diarrhœa, it is an excellent remedy; it has been found serviceable in spasms caused by poisoning with strychnine.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Veratrum viride affects particularly the brain and the organs under the control of the pneumo-gastric nerve, viz.: the organs of the chest and upper abdomen, especially the stomach.

Veratrum has, in its record, labored breathing; oppression of the chest; short, dry, hard, hacking cough; chilliness, coldness, irritative fever. Drs. Burt and Hale, moreover, have demonstrated, by their experiments upon dogs, that American hellebore causes inflammation and hepatization of lung tissues. All schools of medicine in the treatment of

PNEUMONIA use it with excellent success. The physiological

school claims that it lessens the force of the blood-current and diminishes its rapidity, thus guarding against its too forcible afflux to the seat of inflammation; it exerts a sedative influence upon the nervous system, the excitability of which is increased in proportion to the extent of the inflammation. Venesection meets both of these requirements, but bleeding impairs the quality of the blood by a direct withdrawal of a portion of its solid and fluid constituents. As the blood, by endosmosis, soon regains its quantity, but not its quality, depletion becomes necessary again and again, and there is a continued abstraction of successive amounts of chemical and histological elements, which it is difficult to replace. Hence the preference for veratrum. We prescribe veratrum viride in the earlier stages of the disease, when there is a quick, hard pulse, sometimes regularly intermittent. Nausea and faintness at the stomach; anxious oppression of the chest; the tongue has a red streak through the centre and is coated on the sides; it feels as if it had been scalded. The latter symptoms are of marked importance, and, with other symptoms, occasionally demand the exhibition of this remedy in the latter stages of the disease. The remedy is also to be considered in

CONGESTION OF THE LUNGS, the symptoms resembling those given under pneumonia.

On the 15th of October I was called to a case of undoubted congestion, in a child seven years old. The patient had been suffering from a severe cold for some days; while at play on the preceding day, he accidentally slipped into a lake near the house, and soon after was attacked with rigors coursing up and down the spine, high fever, face deeply flushed, eyes red and protruding, hurried respiration with great dyspnœa, and exceedingly rapid pulse. The skin was hot and pungent to the touch over the whole surface of the body. Pupils of the eyes dilated. * * * I gave veratrum viride, 1st decimal dilution, twenty drops in a half a glassful of water, two teaspoonfuls every hour. The pulse at the time of administering the first dose was 150 beats per minute. Eight hours later I saw the patient, found the pulse only 83 beats per minute, fever and heat much diminished, dyspnœa greatly relieved, the pupils much smaller and, in every way, a marked change in the force of the disease. I now gave veratrum viride, 3d centesimal, twenty drops in half a goblet of water, one teaspoonful every two hours. On the 16th, I found the boy sitting up in bed, busily engaged with his toys. Two days afterward the patient was discharged as cured. (This case is one of thirty in my own experience.)

INFLAMMATION OF THE HEART-MUSCLES.—Veratrum viride has also been employed in inflammation of the pleura and of the pericardium; in inflammation of the heart-muscle the physiological school use it to control the arterial excitement. We prescribe it when there is: faintness after rising from a recumbent position, syncope when walking, relieved only by lying down; the cardiac difficulty is a sequela of hæmorrhages, slow, protracted fevers.

Veratrum viride has caused: Uneasy constriction of the stomach, with a tendency to vomit; excrutiating pain in the stomach, with violent nausea and vomiting of food, later of glairy mucus streaked with blood; excrutiating pain in the stomach, with heat, and constriction of the throat; painful, empty retching; great irritability of the stomach, the smallest quantity of food is immediately rejected; the pain in the stomach would culminate every five or ten minutes in powerful, expulsive vomiting; vomiting produced by spasmodic contraction of the stomach only. These symptoms lead us to to the use of hellebore in

GASTRALGIA, and in all neuralgic and spasmodic affections of the stomach, characterized by symptoms similar to those enumerated. Dr. Burt inclines to the belief that veratrum viride causes, and hence may cure, true inflammation of the stomach. Dr. Norwood, who has carefully studied the action of this drug, maintains that this is not the case; we believe that it causes a violent congestion of the mucous membrane of the stomach rather than a true inflammation; certainly, we fail to find positive clinical evidence to substantiate the claim of the former authority.

Veratrum has also caused: Yellow coating of the tongue; bitter taste in the mouth; the tongue feels as if it had been scalded. Copious secretion of saliva. Sensation of burning in, and spasms of, the œsophagus, with rising of bloody mucus in the mouth. Vomiting of blood and bile; hiccough before and after vomiting. Frequent drawing pain in the umbilicus; cutting and aching pains in the bowels with a desire to pass stool. Mushy stool preceded by cutting pain in the bowels, and followed by cutting pains in the rectum and anus. These symptoms are of *value only as a part* of the totality of symptoms.

INFLAMMATORY RHEUMATISM.—It may not be out of place to speak, in this connection, of the use of this drug in the treatment of inflammatory rheumatism. We use the remedy with considerable confidence when the seat of the disease is in the shoulder, hip or knee, with a tendency to metastasis to the heart; there is the characteristic pulse, and the tongue shows the peculiar red streak in the centre, with a coating at each side.

Case I. A boy, aged five years. Did not look well, had no fever, but complained of pains in the abdomen. When he walked it seemed to hurt him, as from a jar. Prescribed for indigestion February 11th. Two days later the attendant found a well developed case of inflammatory rheumatism, affecting principally the knees and ankle-joints, with some swelling and pain of the wrists and fingers. On the 13th, the parts were swollen and sensitive to motion and touch; some general fever, but

not very great; his tongue showing very plainly the "red streak and yellow coated sides." Veratrum viride, tincture, six drops in two ounces of water, was given, a teaspoonful every two hours. The next day he was walking about the house, without pain or soreness, and with very slight swelling left. (Dr. Hasbrouck in *Am. Observer*, 1873, p. 256.)

Case II. A married lady, aged thirty, was taken on February 11th with creeping chilliness, aching in all the bones, followed by headache and high fever. On February 13th, the ankle-joints and calves of the limbs were swollen and very painful when moved, and also sore to the touch. She had also a high fever with headache. All the other aches and pains were confined to the lower limbs. Her tongue showed the red streak. Veratrum viride was given as in Case I., using a dessert-spoon instead of a teaspoon. The next day the patient was up, fever and pains gone and feeling well, but somewhat weak. Next day she complained of lameness and soreness of the right shoulder-joint, for which she received one drop of veratrum viride, tincture, in a half goblet of water, a dessert-spoonful every two hours, the remedy relieving the case promptly. (*Ibid.*)

SEXUAL GROUP.

In the absence of anything better, we depend almost exclusively upon clinical evidence for our knowledge of the value of this drug in diseases of women. We have already referred to its use in *menstrual headaches* and in *puerperal convulsions*. It may also prove useful in

PUERPERAL METRITIS, if indicated by characteristic symptoms, and in

DYSMENORRHŒA with violent menstrual colic before the appearance of the discharge, and with symptoms of strangury. Dr. R. Ludlam recommends veratrum viride in the treatment of

PELVIC CELLULITIS. "Its wonderful power to control and to regulate the vascular movements, to equalize the circulation and, as it were, to stamp out a local congestion that would almost inevitably result in inflammation, is being recognized by physicians of all schools. My experience has satisfied me that this drug holds some specific relation to the female generative system. Precisely what that relation is, I cannot say. But it appears to be especially adapted to the relief and removal of puerperal inflammation. * * * It restores the milk and lochia, when these have been suddenly suppressed, quiets the nervous perturbation, relieves the tympanitis and the tenesmus, whether vesical or rectal, and frequently cuts short the attack."

FEVER GROUP.

Chilliness. Coldness of the whole body with cold sweat; profuse and cold perspiration; chilliness with nausea; quick weak pulse. Cold, blue face. Restless sleep, dreams of drowning. Veratrum viride may be used in

INTERMITTENT FEVER, when the cold stage is very prominent; there is a coldness "inside," but soon the body feels cold to touch; symptoms of congestion, especially as the hot stage develops, with oppression of the chest, pressure and ache in the brain, excessive prostration, characteristic coating of the tongue. Convulsions, especially in children. Cold, clammy sweat.

BILIOUS FEVER with persistent, painful vomiting with much retching, utter prostration, cold clammy sweat.

TYPHOID FEVER with full, hard, quick pulse. Violent pain in the back of the head. Delirium. Black stools. (Dr. Hering.)

A little girl, aged thirteen years, had been suffering with continued fever for ten days. She complained of violent pain in the back; inclined to sleep most of the day; very sick at the stomach, but not so as to produce vomiting; black diarrhœa; pulse varying from 98 to 110 during the day; pain and weakness in the lower limbs. I took the case to be a mild form of typhus. I immediately placed five drops of the mother tincture in a tumbler half full of water, ordered a teaspoonful to be taken every half hour until respiration was produced. I called in two hours; found the pulse down to 84; the patient was in a general perspiration. She recovered without any other remedy in two days. (Dr. Henry, *Phila. Jour. of Hom.*, vol. i., p. 182.)

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

We have tingling and pricking in the skin, itching in different localities, better from rubbing. The remedy may prove useful in

SMALL-POX, when there is high fever, restlessness, excessive pain, and when the functions of the vagus seem much excited.

MEASLES, when the lungs threaten to become involved, high fever, difficulty of breathing, very quick breathing, nausea and vomiting, convulsions before the appearance of the eruption.

SCARLET FEVER, in the early stage of this disease. Nausea, vomiting, intense fever; hard, bounding pulse, hyperæmia of the brain.

SLEEP AND MENTAL GROUPS.

Slept well, but had frightful dreams of being on the water; restless night; frightful dreams of people drowning; slept sound. (Burt.) My mind was perfectly calm; and although I thought it more than probable that I should die, I did not feel alarmed. (Edwards.)

ACUTE INSANITY.—In the *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, 1871, (page 431,) a case of acute insanity is related. The tincture of this drug cured the patient. The following symptoms were present: Loquacity with exaltation of ideas, or an exalted opinion of her own ideas and powers; everything seems clear to her; what had formerly been mysterious to her, she now clearly understands. She does not

want any medicine that will restore her to her former condition. Some of the time she talks and laughs. On some days the laughter is quite constant. One day she talks a long time about one thing, and again changes that theme to some other. Will persist in continuing to talk, without giving any attention to what is said to her. Will not answer questions; does not like to be disturbed while she is talking. She knows all that is going on about the house, and does not want anything said which she cannot hear. Does not want to get up long enough to have the clothes changed. Head feels bad. The eyes are red, but vision is not affected; appetite capricious; not much thirst; pulse small and frequent. Hyoscyamus, stramonium, veratrum album and hepar had been given in vain.

PUERPERAL MANIA has been cured with veratrum. A patient of Dr. Atlee was stubbornly silent, suspicious and distrustful of those about her. She thought the physician had poisoned her, meditating her destruction.

ZINCUM METALLICUM.

[ZINC.]

Zinc is found in nature in combination with oxygen, sulphur, carbonic acid, etc. East India zinc is very pure; it is of bluish-white color, bright, in four-sided column, with a radiated laminæ; somewhat brittle. When heated, it becomes malleable, and may be rolled into plates. We purify it by melting it with sulphur, again and again, so long as any dross remains. We file off part of it under water, dry the powder, and then triturate it as usual.

Zinc acts powerfully upon the cerebro-spinal system; it affects also the ganglionic nervous system and the skin.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Zinc has caused: Vertigo, especially in the occiput. In the morning, on waking, vertigo as if the head were moving up and down, with a similar floating of the images of his fancy; all during a semi-consciousness, vertigo, as if he would have apoplexy, with anxiety and fear of falling headlong; vertigo from sitting up in bed; from morning until noon; after rising from stooping, as though everything were whirling around, with buzzing in the head. Dullness, heaviness of the head. Dizzy, stupefying headache.

Intense headache with violent shivering. Intense or tearing pains in the brain, almost driving one mad, followed by excessive vomiting of bile and trembling. Dull frontal headache; tension and pressure in the forehead; extreme sensitiveness in the forehead. Violent pressure upon a small spot in the middle of the forehead, at short interval. Violent sticking, tearing pain in the forehead, with a tearing as though the head would burst. Severe pressure in the temples, at times dull and heavy, again sharp, tearing, sticking. Tearing and pressing in the vertex, with extreme sensitiveness of the vertex to touch. Drawing, tearing pain on one side of the head, with a feeling as if the head would burst. Drawing, pressive pain in the occiput. Soreness and tenderness of the scalp, with itching pimples on the scalp, moist eruption on and above both temples, falling off of the hair of the head.

Zincum is indicated in the following conditions:

HEADACHE with pressure on the top and forehead, and other somptoms described in the above group. The headaches are usually one-sided, worse from drinking wine, in the warm room, after eating. Headaches of anæmic, chlorotic women; brain-fag. Amaurosis.

A woman, forty years old, strong, pale-looking, has suffered for two years with recurring attacks of headache, accompanied with such weakness of sight, that a heavy fog seems to rest upon her eyes and she cannot even distinguish large objects. There is pressure from without toward within in the vertex and in the forehead, with it a stupid feeling in the head, usually pallor of the countenance, loss of appetite, peevishness, irritability of temper. During the forenoon the pains are bearable; they grow harder in the afternoon, and, in the evening, are very violent, at times accompanied with vomiting. Her bowels move every two or three days. Dimness of vision with the appearance of the pain, increasing in ratio; vision normal, when she has no headache. The eyes present no objective symptoms. She has an attack every ten to fourteen days, coming on without warning, lasting from two to three days and varying in severity during this time. Many remedies had been used unsuccessfully. Prescribed zincum met.^{3}, one powder morning and night. Improvement after the first dose, the attack continuing but one day. The headache did not again return. (Kafka in *Hirschel's Neue Zeitschrift*, ii., 116.)

ACUTE HYDROCEPHALUS.—Metallic zinc is of the greatest value in the treatment of inflammatory conditions of the brain and of its membranes. We will find it particularly useful in acute hydrocephalus with great sensitiveness of the eyes to light, dryness of the nose, choking and vomiting, the patient having at the same time a voracious appetite. Severe pain in the head, relieved by perfect quiet; turbid, muddy urine; distention of the abdomen; stubborn constipation, with hard, dry stools; anxiety, restlessness; constant motion of the hands and feet; rolling and tumbling of the head from side to side. Starting from sleep, uttering a piercing cry.

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS, when the nervous system

seems to be completely prostrated, retarding indefinitely the patient's full recovery; irritation of the eyes; weakness of sight; ravenous hunger; flatulent colic; constipation of hard, dry stools; spasmodic twitching of the hands and feet; headache; weakness of memory. Flashes of heat alternating with spells of chilliness.

DELIRIUM.—We may find zinc of much service in delirium or mania, with slow action of the brain, loss or weakness of memory, forgetfulness, vertigo, headache, drowsiness, incapacity for work, constant thoughts of death, peevishness, irritability. Also: constipation, with hard, dry stools; prostration of the nervous system; scanty, muddy urination; flashes of heat alternating with chilliness. Also in

DELIRIUM TREMENS with a tendency to coma; the pupils are dilated, insensibility of the eyes to light; the countenance looks haggard and is of purplish color; pulse small and frequent; involuntary discharge of highly offensive, diarrhœic stools; mania, with a belief that he is going to come to harm; there may be present gastric derangements, hiccough, constipation, headache, vertigo, etc.

The effect of zinc upon the spine and the spinal nervous system is both interesting and important. Dr. Schlockow thus describes the effects of chronic zinc-poisoning upon the workmen in zinc:

The zinc is separated from the ore by a process of distillation, by which, in consequence of heating and the removal of oxygen, the metal in form of vapor is first separated and then precipitated in layers; in this way part of the vapor escapes into the working room and is inhaled by the workmen, and then enters the lymph and blood circulation. Next, after disturbances in the lungs and digestion and the so-called night-blindness, there appears after ten or twelve years working in the works, in the smelters, a very peculiar affection. In the sensitive sphere there is pain in the back, increased sensitiveness of the soles of the feet, sensation as if ants were crawling over the lower extremities, numbness and coldness in the same, sensation of a band around the abdomen, and, occasionally, pain in the muscles of the lower half of the body, in consequence of crampy twitchings in them. Sensation of touch is diminished. Reflex excitability is increased, but the muscular sensibility, that is, the sensation of their own motion, is weakened, so that by closing the eyes staggering takes place, and, in the dark, control of muscular power ceases. The functions of bladder and rectum were not disturbed. The muscles themselves remain well nourished and strong for a long

time, but their excitability for mechanical or electrical irritations is greatly increased, as at each intentional movement diffused muscular tremor takes place. Later, the gait becomes stiff, spasmodic, trembling and uncertain, and the step is made on the full sole. Finally, a weakness of the muscles of the lower extremities, and sometimes of the upper, supervenes. The symptoms indicate some affection of the spinal cord, which, however, does not coincide with those of tabes or ataxia.

Worthy of consideration are other causes which might produce these symptoms, such as rheumatisms, colds, and the absorption of lead, which is found in the upper Silesian zinc ores to the amount of one and one-half per cent, and arsenic and cadmium, which are also found. Against the first cause is the fact, that the balance of the population is subjected to severer changes of temperature, in whom the symptoms described do not occur. Signs of lead, arsenic or cadmium poisoning were not observed, especially not the obstinate characteristic constipation and colic of lead. Lead paralysis is never preceded by increased sensibility or reflex irritability, ataxic or co-ordination disturbances; it belongs almost exclusively to the extensor muscles of the upper extremities and not of the lower. The muscle paralyzed by lead, dwindles and loses its irritability for the electric current. The effects of lead appear in weeks or months, while those of zinc do not show themselves for years. (*Hahn. Monthly*, September, 1879, from *Hirschel's Zeitschrift*, Feb. 1, 1879.)

SPINAL ANÆMIA.—"In looking over the symptoms of zinc one can hardly fail to be impressed by the strong similarity they have to the condition not unfrequently met with in practice, especially among women, and characterized by the name of spinal anæmia. If we were to examine a case having these symptoms, we should hardly fail to find more or less tenderness of the spine. There are, indeed, very few of the prominent symptoms of zinc which are not to be found in some of the manifestations of this complaint. Of course, the grouping of symptoms will vary according to the portion of the spinal cord affected, and as that may be any part or any two parts, or even its entire length, we would be likely to meet a variety of combinations, all differing in many respects from each other, and still very similar. For example, if the cervical portion of the cord is alone affected, we shall have the vertigo, headache, noises in the ears, disturbances of vision, fulness and sense of constriction across the forehead and tenderness of the scalp. The

mind is prominently affected; occasionally with periods of maniacal excitement, but usually with melancholia. The sleep is disturbed by unpleasant dreams and nightmare. Neuralgic pains are commonly present, especially in the neck; worse from exercise; the paroxysms coming on at sundown and continuing during the night. There are fibrillary twitchings of the muscles and sometimes clonic spasms of cervical muscles and even general chorea. Contraction of the muscles, or loss of the use of the voice or hand occur rarely. Nausea is often met with, but is a much more prominent symptom when the dorsal region is the seat of the disease, in which case gastralgia is always present, nausea and vomiting, pyrosis, gastric flatulence and acidity in nearly every case. The heart is affected with palpitation and oppression amounting even to syncope. There is difficulty of breathing, cough, intercostal neuralgia or infra-mammary pain very frequently. In cases where the lumbar region is attacked, the lower extremities, back and abdomen are affected with neuralgic pains. The neck of the bladder may be so influenced as to produce strangury or incontinence of urine; and the uterus, ovaries, testes and rectum are likely to be in trouble. The muscles may be spasmodically contracted as in the upper portions of the body. If the entire spine is affected there may also be epilepsy, paralysis and difficult deglutition (from alternate paralysis and spasms of the pharyngeal muscles) and aphonia." (Dr. A. G. Beebe.)

ECLAMPSIA, especially of children during the period of teething, zinc is a valuable remedy. It is of particular use in pale, weak children, with twitching and jerking in various parts of the body, during the day and during sleep. The child is nervous, feverish, cross; the right side is attacked in preference to the left. In

CONVULSIONS OF LYING-IN WOMEN we use zinc if there exists great prostration of the brain, characteristic mania, numbness and loss of sensation of the whole body, with proper constitutional symptoms. Suppression of an eruption.

EPILEPSY, depending upon cerebral exhaustion, with twitching here and there in various parts of the body, may call for the exhibition of zinc. The symptoms are worst during sleep. Is of positive value only in the earlier stages of the disease. In the treatment of eclampsia many physicians prefer the oxydatum to the metal.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

We have: Inflammation and redness of the conjunctiva of the right eye; suppuration in the inner canthus; the eyes are most

painful in the evening and at night, as from sand, with frequent lachrymation; even the upper lid toward the inner canthus is red and swollen; weakness in the eyes; feeling as if she had wept too much; burning in the eyes and lids, with feeling of dryness and pressure in them; pressure in the eyes; burning and biting with sensitiveness of the eye to light, with lachrymation and agglutination; tickling and biting in the eye; twitching and paralytic weakness of the upper lids; agglutination and soreness of the inner canthi; Itching and sticking pain in the inner angles of the eyes, with cloudiness of sight; pupils usually dilated; dimness of vision; diplopia, especially in the left eye; photphobia; objects apparently elongated and at times double; flickering before the eyes; fiery flakes float in large circles in front of the eyes, when looking at the sky; yellow, blue and green rings before the eyes, with a suffering look and sleepiness; when looking up, a dark, diagonal line before the left eye, directed upward and to the right, about six feet in length.

Clinical experience shows that zincum affects particularly the conjunctiva, near the inner canthus, producing dryness and burning. The "green halo around the lamplight" has been verified. The symptoms are all aggravated at night, by lying down, by closing the eyes and by exposure to cold. Ameliorated by warmth.

AMAUROSIS.—Zincum is indicated in amaurosis, with contracted pupils, coming and going suddenly; vertigo; headache; it usually appears as a concomitant symptom of some (brain) difficulty.

PTERYGIUM, or wing-skin, with lachrymation, especially in the evening; heat and dryness in the eye; soreness of the internal canthus of the affected eye; she sees a green halo around the lamplight; also: vertigo, headache, constipation, etc.

A woman forty years old. The trouble of the eyes began three years ago, as she supposed from working in a laundry over steam. In September I found in the right eye commencing pterygium, just encroaching on the cornea; in the left eye it extended to the pupil from the internal canthus, and had a breadth of one and a half lines, and was thick and vascular; the interior portion of the conjunctiva was much injected, the inner surface of the lids contracted, and the lashes inclined to turn inward; though they do not rest against the ball, the external canthi are sore and cracked. The eyes feel sore and hot on going into the cold air; better in a warm room. At night, the heat and itching is great and lachrymation is profuse. She has to put a handkerchief over her eyes, to prevent her opening them, for the lachrymation is very bad on opening them at night. She sees a green halo around the evening light with the left eye; only counts fingers at ten feet. She has attacks of rush of blood to the head and over the face, followed by perspiration over the body. Zincum^{200} cured the case. (Dr. Carroll Dunham.)

INFLAMMATION OF THE EYELIDS, with incipient ulceration, and complicated with profuse secretions from the Meibomian gland, in cachectic individuals.

SYPHILITIC IRITIS.—Dr. T. F. Allen reports a case of syphilitic iritis cured with zinc. The following symptoms were present: The pains came on at night upon lying down, with profuse, hot, scalding lachrymation. The pains were dull, involved balls and brows; he could not sleep over ten minutes, but waked with eyes full of burning water; no discharge of mucus or pus; indeed, there was dryness of the conjunctiva, and ball and lids were very much inflamed; aggravation of the symptoms on lying down.

We find recorded: swelling and heat of the orifice of the ear; purulent discharge from the (left) ear; cramp-like pain in the lobe of the (left) ear. Tearing and pressive pain in the bone in front and beneath the ear. Jerking tearing pain in the ears, at times with itching. Stitches deep in the ear, near the drum. Noise in the ears, ringing, roaring, cracking. Zincum has been recommended in

EXTERNAL OTITIS, with similar symptoms; the itching in the ears is relieved by boring; the discharge is fetid; it affects the left ear in preference to the right.

FACIAL GROUP.

Zinc causes: fluent coryza; also, stoppage of the nose; irritation of the nasal mucous membrane; soreness high up in the nostril; pinching in, and severe pressure upon, the root of the nose. Pallor of the face; spasmodic twitching of the facial muscles. Tearing in the molar bone, extending into the upper jaw; bruised pain in the part on pressure. Swelling of the lips; dryness of the lips, with fissures in them. Transient stitches in the upper lip, with smarting of the lip. Tearing, cramp-like stitches in the lower jaw; sticking pain in the articulation of the jaw, beneath and in front of the left ear, on moving the jaw backward and biting strongly, and on pressing the finger upon the joint. These symptoms indicate its use in

SWELLING OF THE NOSE, of both the soft and hard parts, with sensitiveness of the nose to contact, loss of smell, constant dryness of the nose and continual lachrymation. Zinc is likewise used for paroxysms of

PROSOPALGIA; the pain is tearing and the parts feel sore, as if they had been bruised; the tearing is complicated with a sensation of spasm in the nervous filaments ramifying through the affected side of the face. Individuals who are liable to such attacks are most generally of a cachectic and scrofulous habit of body; the attacks may be caused by the artificial or spontaneous retrocession of facial herpes for which zinc would have been the remedy.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Zincum caused: A voracious appetite; at times an aversion to sweet things, to meat and cooked food; increased thirst; frequent empty eructations; sour eructations; hiccough; nausea at times, accompanied with trembling and weariness of the body; vomiting of mucus and bile; fulness and pressure in the stomach; dull, heavy pains, soreness in the stomach; pressure in the pit of the stomach. Pinching, griping, pressing pains in the hepatic region. Colicky pain about the navel; tension in both sides of the abdomen; hard pressure as from flatulence in the sides of the abdomen, hypochondria and back, without emission of flatus; aggravated by walking; distention of abdomen, with rumbling and gurgling; frequent emissions of hot, offensive flatus; severe constrictive colic; itching and soreness of the rectum; a feeling of pressure in the rectum; cutting, tearing, burning, sticking in the anus; itching in the anus; crawling, as from worms, in the anus; offensive, pasty diarrhœa, with griping in the bowels; several soft, mushy stools a day, enveloped in bright red, frothy blood, and preceded by colic; difficult evacuation of even soft stool; obstinate or habitual constipation; stool hard, small, rather dry, with much pressure and rumbling in the abdomen.

DYSPEPSIA.—We recommend the use of zinc in dyspepsia with sweetish taste in the mouth, sour eructations, burning in the stomach, vomiting of food as soon as it reaches the stomach, vomiting of mucus and bile; obstinate constipation; hard, small, dry stools.

CONSTIPATION of a chronic nature, with flatulent colic, dyspepsia (see above); rheumatic pains in the back and extremities; distended abdomen; difficult expulsion of stool, hard, dry, small.

COLIC, with flatulence; rumbling in the abdomen; emission of hot, fetid flatus, without giving relief.

Dr. C. Hering relates the following case: Liver hard, enlarged, sore to the touch, could be felt much more to the left, and above the navel as a small, hard lump; several hard lumps in the abdomen; the abdomen enlarged and soft; softest around the navel; sore pains all over the belly, most around the navel; hectic fever; unquenchable thirst; when swallowing, he feels a small, hard lump in the throat; sometimes like a worm creeping up from the pit of the stomach into the throat, which makes him cough; frequent gagging and vomiting of a little bloody phlegm or thin blood, sometimes pus, of a salty taste, particularly with coughing; the cough worse at night, with a shooting in the scrobiculum; a weak, but very deep cough; has to cough until he raises; stool either in little lumps or frothy; rumbling in the bowels; cannot lie on the left side; during the night a dull moaning; feels so weak that he talks with difficulty; his feet commence to swell, and the swelling rises gradually upward. Zincum[30] restored him almost completely. (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, iii., 29.)

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The following are pathogenetic: Tickling in the larynx; hoarse-

ness. Oppression of the chest. Short, dry, tickling, fatiguing cough. Dry cough with violent stitches in the chest, and a feeling as if it would burst; she could only breathe and talk with difficulty. Suffocative cough; expectoration of tenacious mucus. Bloody expectoration, with dry cough, with burning and sore pain in the chest, morning and evening, always before and during the menses. Oppressed respiration. Roughness, rawness, anxiety, oppression of the chest. Feeling of constriction, tightness, pressure on the chest. Pressure on the chest, coming up from the pit of the stomach, relieved by eructation. Pain in the chest as if the blood were forcing its way into the finest vessels in the lungs. Dull, tearing pains in the chest; stitching pains; the pains are aggravated by motion and by taking hold of anything with the hands. Weakness in the chest. Sharp, pressing, stitching pains in the chest, under the left nipple, near the heart. Sticking pain beneath the left breast.

COUGH.—Zincum has been employed in dry and spasmodic cough, resembling pertussis, in children; "they grasp the genitals as soon as they commence to cough." It has also been used in the treatment of

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Zincum causes: Dryness, roughness of the skin; tendency to the formation of fissures; pimples on the face and lips, itching and painful, especially upon pressure; papular eruption on various parts of the body; stinging itching in the skin, with nettle-rash eruption after rubbing; small pustules beneath the skin, with violent itching; boils on various parts of the body. These are accompanied with burning, itching, biting. General formication, crawling, pricking, relieved by rubbing. Violent itching over the whole body; sudden itching here and there, especially in the evening in bed, immediately disappearing upon touch. Violent itching and redness over the whole protruding portion of the chin. Violent itching on all the joints in succession, at last on the hip-joint. Painful itching on the right sole; painful itching, with heat, redness and swelling on the right toes, as if they had been frozen, in the evening; rubbing and scratching aggravated the pain.

DRY HERPES.—These symptoms indicate the use of zincum in various diseases of the skin, such as dry herpes, or scales over the whole body.

GONORRHŒAL HERPES, in consequence of sudden suppression of gonorrhœa; herpes on the tonsils, soft palate, root of the

tongue; slight swelling of the tonsils, with redness of the velum, followed by irregular, whitish-blue, greasy-looking, flat spots resembling venereal ulcers, with raised edges but no depression; the surface felt hard and firm. In

SCARLATINA zincum becomes a remedy of the utmost importance, when well-defined cerebral trouble exist; brain symptoms may develop at any stage of the disease, even at the very first.

A child, four years old, unusually large, strong, pussy, overfed, scrofulous, was taken sick with scarlet fever during the night of December 20th. In the morning of December 24th the following symptoms existed: The child was lying in bed motionless; the pulse was small, could not be counted; unconsciousness, icy coldness of the extremities, coolness of the body; purplish appearance of the skin, with the exception of the parts around the eyes, of the forehead and chin, which were white; the exanthem was scanty. Prescribed zincum[1], one grain every two hours. After the first dose signs of returning consciousness appeared; toward evening the skin became warm; the purple color disappeared, the pulse came up, 150, slight perspiration. The night of the 25th was passable, several hours of sleep, with occasional delirium. In the morning, more consciousness, desire for drink, increased warmth of the body, pulse 140, secretion of urine voluntary. Prescribed zincum, every three hours. On the night of the 26th, quiet sleep. Full consciousness; desire to play; pulse 128, strong; commencing desquamation. Prescribed zincum, three times each day, and cure without the use of other remedies. (Elb in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxi., 237.)

FEVER GROUP.

Chilliness, with nausea; febrile chill over the whole body. Chilliness on waking. Shaking chill from 4 to 8 P. M., on lying down, without subsequent sweat, heat or thirst; even in bed she was unable to get warm for a long time; yet the sleep was sound. Shaking chill, with pale sunken face, weak, rapid and irregular pulse, often with nausea and vomiting; at last the pulse became large and full, with general heat, red face, skin swollen, followed by very restless sleep, with distressing dreams and exhaustion, followed at last by copious sweat; the whole attack usually lasted from eight to ten hours, generally began at the end of a day's work, continued through the night, and ceased in the morning, so that the man was able to return to work. Febrile paroxysms several times a day, recurring in the forenoon and afterward; chilliness and shivering, flushes of heat over the whole body, violent trembling of all the limbs, extreme sickness, even to faintness, qualmish taste, with loathing of the morsels of food in the mouth, feeling of emptiness in the stomach, violent throbbing through the whole body, with short, hot breath, very dry mouth, hot, dry hands. Heat with redness of the face and heat in the head. Sweat during sleep; sweating on hands and feet; night-sweats; sour sweat, with fine sticking itching over the whole body; profuse sweat on the feet, of a bad odor.

TYPHOID FEVER.—Zincum is not often prescribed in fevers. Taking the symptoms given and keeping in mind the powerful effect of the remedy upon the brain and nervous system, we may utilize zinc in the treatment of typhoid fever, when the brain has become seriously involved. Hirschel relates the following case:

A boy, three years old, had typhoid fever and presented the following symptoms on the twenty-second day: Unconsciousness; constant restlessness, strikes about, tumbles and slides down in bed; convulsive and automatic movement of the hands and feet; groaning and moaning, as if in great pain; deafness; heat in the head; partial closure of the agglutinated eyelids; glassy appearance and immobility of both pupils, which fail to respond to the light; reddish-brown coating and fissures of the tongue; black crusts on the lips and nose; difficult swallowing of liquids, which are, however, greedily taken. Involuntary evacuations of stool and urine, the latter containing flakes of epithelium; smallness, extreme frequency, feebleness, unevenness of the pulse; coldness of the arms, which are covered with a cold, sticky perspiration. Cured with zincum[1].

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Stitches in the region of the kidneys. Tearing, pinching, sticking in the renal region; fulness and pressure in the bladder. Soreness, burning, tearing, stitches in the urethra, with drawing in the forepart of the urethra and penis. Flow of blood from the urethra, after painful urination. Increased urination. Deposit of light flocculent sediment. The urine passed at night is very turbid and muddy in the morning.

There are on record a few remarkable, but isolated, cures made with zincum, of certain urinary difficulties; we refer to

HÆMATURIA AND ALBUMINURIA. The following cases will serve to illustrate the presumable sphere of action of zincum.

A girl, sixteen years old, of light complexion, has menstruated for two years, was, two years ago, taken with violent pain in the bowels with diarrhœa and hæmaturia. The attack was repeated every four weeks, then every three weeks, continued a week, and for three months the urine has been always mixed with a varying amount of blood. After an acute attack of fever with pain in the kidneys, her general condition improved much after taking aconite, cantharides and pulsatilla. The hæmaturia, however, returned, in spite of all medicines. A cough also made its appearance, worse at night and accompanied with copious expectoration of mucus, and menstruation ceased. She received zincum[30], three doses each day. This caused a prompt improvement; the blood in the urine disappeared, also the cough; she gained in strength, and normal menstruation appeared in less than one month. She remained well. (Hechenberger in *Hygea*, ix., 343.)

A man, who was subject to frequent attacks of rheumatism, has suffered from valvular insufficiency and albuminuria. The dropsy was so extensive that relief seemed out of the question. The lower limbs, the scrotum and the abdomen were enormously distended; the beat of the heart was exceedingly irregular; its sounds were enormously developed; the attacks of asthma drove him to despair. Zincum met. acted so wonderfully that the patient could leave his bed and room, the dropsy and albuminous urine disappeared altogether, and the patient, who had been given up to die, enjoyed a most excellent appetite. (Klostermann in *Prag. Mon. Schrift*, ix., 170.)

In men: zincum causes a well-marked exaltation of the sexual

desire, violent erections, tearing in the gland and root of the penis, soreness on the side of the scrotum, drawing pain in the testicle, extending from the testicle up along the course of the spermatic cord; drawing up of the testicle, with pain and swelling. In women: we find a similar increase of sexual excitement, acrid, slimy leucorrhœa, with burning in the pudenda, soreness of the external genitals, with profuse falling off of the hair and painful varices; leucorrhœa, preceded by colicky pains in the upper abdomen, before and during menstruation; premature and long-continued menstruation; discharge of large clots during the menses, mostly when walking; after the menses, discharge of bloody mucus, which caused itching on the pudenda.

The exaltation of the sexual instinct in both men and women may become a most important symptom in the treatment of certain lesions of the brain or spinal cord. In

ORCHITIS zinc may become of service. The pain increases periodically, and there is a sensation as if the testicles were drawn up and pinched; pressure upon the bladder, which becomes exceedingly painful if urine is not voided. You will find this remedy in place in the treatment of the following diseases peculiar to women:

OOPHORITIS, with boring pain, relieved by pressure and during the menstrual flow. (Raue.)

LEUCORRHŒA of a slimy, bloody, acrid, irritating nature; burning, stitching in the pudendum; pruritus; nervousness, keeping up a constant motion with the legs; she sits with her legs one over the other, bending forward; cannot pass but little water, but feels as if the bladder would burst; consequences of masturbation; utter nervous exhaustion.

NYMPHOMANIA in very nervous women, who have intolerable itching of the pudendum; ovarian irritation; suppression of menses, which appear suddenly with alternate pallor and redness of the face, violent cutting and pressive pain in the abdomen and in the back. Also, in the case of lying-in women with sudden suppression of the lochia, and a marked decrease in the secretion of milk; sensitiveness of the sexual organs.

GENERAL INDEX.

Colocynthis. 5
Conium maculatum. 18
Copaifera multijuga. 23
Corallium rubrum. 29
Crocus sativus. 30
Cubebæ. 35
Cuprum aceticum. 37
Cuprum arseniosum. 45
Cuprum metallicum. 46
Cuprum sulphuricum. 50
Curare. 52
Cyclamen europæum. 55
Digitalis purpurea. 60
Dioscorea villosa. 75
Drosera rotundifolia. 80
Dulcamara. 82
Elaps corallinus. 86
Elaterium. 89
Erigeron candaense. 91
Eryngium aquaticum. 92
Ether. 93
Eucalyptus globulus. 97
Eupatorium aromaticum. 101
Eupatorium perfoliatum. 102
Eupatorium purpureum. 104
Euphorbium officinale. 106
Euphrasia officinale. 108
Ferrum. 112
Filix mas. 121
Gelsemium sempervirens. 121
Geranium maculatum. 140
Glonoinum. 142
Graphites. 147
Grindelia robusta. 150
Guajacum 152
Gummi guttæ. 154

Hamamelis virginiana. 156
Helleborus niger. 161
Helonias. 167
Hydrastis canádensis. 170
Hyoscyamus niger. 181
Hypericum perfoliatum. 193
Ignatia amara. 194
Ipecacuanha. 203
Iris versicolor. 209
Jaborandi. 214
Jalapa. 216
Jodum. 217
Kali bichromicum. 232
Kali bromatum. 239
Kali carbonicum. 242
Kali chloricum. 246
Kali hydriodicum. 247
Kali nitricum. 253
Kali permanganicum. 256
Kalmia latifolia. 260
Kameela. 265
Kaolin. 266
Kreasotum. 267
Lachesis. 271
Laurocerasus. 290
Ledum palustre. 293
Leptandra virginiana. 300
Lilium tigrinum. 303
Lobelia inflata. 310
Lycopodium. 316
Magnesia. 329
Magnesia muriatica. 332
Magnesia sulphurica. 333
Manganum oxydatum. 335
Menyanthes trifoliata. 344
Mercurius. 347
Mercurius acetatus. 360
Mercurius bromatus. 360
Mercurius corrosivus. 361
Mercurius cyanatus. 367
Mercurius dulcis. 372

Mercurius jodatus. 374
Mercurius præcipitatus albus. 377
Mercurius præcipitatus ruber. 377
Mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni. 380
Mercurius sulphuratus ruber. 422
Mercurius vivus. 422
Mezereum. 425
Millefolium. 430
Moschus. 432
Naja tripudians. 435
Natrum. 438
Natrum carbonicum. 439
Natrum muriaticum. 442
Natrum sulphuricum. 454
Nux juglans. 457
Nux moschata. 460
Nux vomica. 468
(Strychnia.) 498
Oleandra. 499
Oleum animale. 506
Oleum crotonis. 507
Oleum jatrophæ curcadis. 512
Oleum jacoris aselli. 515
Oleum ricini. 521
Oleum succini. 522
Oleum terebinthinæ. 525
Opium. 535
(Morphine.) 564
Petroleum. 567
Phosphorus. 576
Physostigma venenosum. 609
Phytolacca decandra. 620
Platina. 632
Plumbum. 639
Podophyllum peltatum. 658
Pulsatilla nigricans 665
Pulsatilla nuttalliana. 685
Ranunculus bulbosus. 686
Ranunculus sceleratus. 697
Rheum. 702
Rhus radicans. 705

Rhus toxicodendron. 708
Rhus venenata. 723
Rumex crispus. 727
Sabadilla. 733
Sabina. 744
Sambucus nigra. 749
Sanguinaria canadensis. 754
Sarsaparilla. 759
Secale coruntum. 764
Sepia. 778
Silicea. 788
Spigelia anthelmia. 795
Spongia tosta. 803
Stannum. 807
Stramonium. 820
Sulphur. 831
Thuja occidentalis. 856
Veratrum album. 867
Veratrum viride. 877
Zincum metallicum. 889

CLINICAL INDEX.

ASTERISKS [*] INDICATE CLINICAL CASES INTRODUCED INTO THE BODY OF THE TEXT.

Abortus [see Labor].
Acne, opium 562, rhus tox. 717.
Adenitis, merc. sol. 401.
After-pains [see Labor].
Agalactia, puls. 681.
Albuminuria (acute and chronic), colocynth. 16, dulc. 84, *helonias 168, kalmia lat. 264, *oleum tereb. 531, petrol. 576, phosph. 601, *plumbum 652, sarsap. 762, *zincum met. 899.
Alopecia (baldness), merc. sol. 421.
Amaurosis [see Amblyopia].
Amblyopia, cyc. europ. 56, dig. 66, dulc. 83, elaps. cor. 88, *gels. 129, hyos. nig. 187, jodum 223, *lilium tig. 308, merc. sol. 392, nat. mur. 446, *phosph. 595, puls. 673, *secale 770, sulph. 837, zincum met. 894.
Amenorrhœa, cup. met. 50, cyc. europ. 58, dig. 74, ferrum 117, *graph. 149, helonias 169, jodum 227, lilium tig. 305, nat. mur. 453, nux vom. 493, *puls. 679, sabina 748, sepia 784, sulph. 845.
Anæmia, lyc. 317, zincum met. 892.
Anasarca [see Dropsy].
Angina diphtheritica [see Angina].
Angina (common angina, putrid, follicularis, etc.), colocynth. 12, elaps cor. 87, *hydrastis 174, ign. 200, jodum 224, kali bich. 234, *kali permang. 258, lach. 277, ledum pal. 295, lobelia inf. 315, *lyc. 325, manganum oxy. 338, merc. dul. 374, merc. sol. 400, mezereum 427, nat. mur. 450, nux vom. 482, *phy. dec. 626, sabadilla 737.
Angina pectoris, *kali carb. 244, naja trip. 437, oleum tereb. 534, spigelia 803, verat. alb. 875.
Anorexia [see Gastric derangements].
Anthrax, *kali permang. 258, lach. 286, lyc. 328, rhus tox. 720.
Apnœa [see Cyanosis].
Aphonia (including: hoarseness, clergyman's sore throat, etc.), dulc. 85, gels. 127, kali bich. 235, lach. 280, merc. sol. 415, *mezereum 429, nat. mur. 448, nux mosch. 464, *oleum crot. 512, *phosp. 590, sulph. 847.
Aphthæ, (stomatitis infantilis), eupat. arom. 101, *phy. dec. 626.
Apoplexy, colocynth. 20, glon. 145, hyos. nig. 185, lach. 276, laurocerasus 292, nux vom. 476, *opium 545, 548, morphine 565, verat. alb. 869.
Arthritis [see Gout].
Ascites [see Dropsy].
Asphyxia [see Cyanosis].
Asthenopia [see Amblyopia].
Asthma (including: Hay-asthma), cup. met. 49, dig. 71, dulc. 85, euphrasia off. 111, ferrum 118, gels. 139, *grindelia rob. 151, ipecac. 208, kali carb. 244, *lach. 281, lobelia 314, naja trip. 438, *nux vom. 495, oleum ani. 506, phosph. 590, *plumbum 656, puls. 682, *sambucus 753, sang. 757, stram. 830, verat. alb. 875
Asthma thymicum, spongia 805.
Atrophy, general [see Marasmus].

Balanorrhœa, merc. sol. 411, 412.
Bladder, affections of (see also: Paralysis), gels. 132, sulph. 844.
Bladder, catarrh of, copaifera, 27, erig. 91, ferrum 117, merc. sol. 411, nux vom. 491, oleum tereb. 530, *puls. 677, spigelia, 800.
Bladder, paralysis of, [see Paralysis].
Blepharophthalmia, conium 21, *merc. sol. 391, puls. 672, *rhus tox. 716, sepia 780, *spigelia 798.
Blepharospasmus, merc. sol. 393.
Bones, inflammation and diseases of [see Ostititis].
Bright's disease [see Albuminuria].
Bronchititis, jodum 228, kali bich. 236, *kali hyd. 252, lach. 280, lobelia 315, lyc. 319, manganum oxy. 340, merc. jod. 375, merc. sol. 416, nat. mur. 448, phos. 604, sang. can. 757.
Bubo, merc. sol. 410.
Bulimia [see also: Gastric derangements], colocynth. 14, jodum 224, kali nit. 255, moschus 433, phos. 597.
Burns, euphor. off. 107, *petrol. 575, phos. 607.

Cancer [see Scirrhus].
Cardialgia (gastrodynia, etc.), colocynth. 14, conium mac. 21, cup. ac. 44, cup.

met. 46, dig. 73, dioscorea vil. 79, ferrum 115, gel. 130, helleb. nig. 165, *ign. 201 ipecac. 207, iris 211, kali bich. 236, kali nit. 255, kreas. 270, lach. 279, leptandra 302, *lobelia 313, 314, lyc. 320, magnesia mur. 332, manganum oxy. 339, merc. sol. 402, millefolium 432, nat. mur, 457, nux mosch. 465, nux vom. 484, *opium 554, *phos. 597, *plumbum 649, pod. 661, puls. 675, sang. 756, secale 775, sepia 783, *sulph. 840, verat. alb. 872.

Carditis, kali carb. 244.

Caries, merc. cor. 366, mezereum 428, phos. 608, sulph. 854.

Catalepsy, platina 638, stram. 827.

Cataract, conium 21, phos. 595, *sulph. 837.

Catarrh (acute, chronic, bronchial, head, etc.), [see also: Nasal], capaifera mult. 25, 27, erynguim aquat. 92, eupat. perf. 103, euphrasio off. 109, gels. 139, guajacum 154, hydrastis 178, jodum 223, kali bich. 233, kali hyd. 251, kaolin 266. lyc. 318, nux vom. 494, oleum tereb. 533, phos. 596, 604, puls. 681, sulph. 846.

Catarrh, nasal, elaps cor. 87, kali bich. 234, lach. 280, magnesia mur. 332, nat. carb. 442, nat. mur. 448, *puls. 674, stannum 810.

Catarrh, vesical [see Bladder, catarrh of].

Cephalalgia (see also: Hemicrania, Neuralgia), ign. am. 196.

Cerebritis, hyos. 184, *kali hyd. 248, opium 549, stram. 824, 825.

Cerebro-spinal meningitis, eupat. perf. 103, gels. 125, 127, plumbum 647, *verat. vir. 882, zincum met. 890.

Chancre, lach. 288, lyc. 324, merc. cor. 365, merc. sol. 411, merc. sulph. rub. 422, sulph. 845, thuja 865.

Chillblains, nux vom. 480, phos. 607. pul. 672, ranun. sceler. 699.

Chloasma, *sulph. 852.

Chlorosis, dig. 72, ferrum 118, helonias 169, merc. sol. 386, nat. mur. 453, phos. 602, plumbum 655, *pul. 681, *sepia 785.

Cholera Asiatica, *cup. ac. 44, cup. met. 49, elater. 89, helleb. nig. 165, *oleum jatro. cur. 515, *secale 776, *verat. alb. 873.

Cholera infantum, gels. 131, ipecac. 207, iris 212, jodum 225, merc. sol. 408, nat. mur. 451, nat. sulph. 456, *oleum crot. 510, silicea 794.

Cholera morbus, dios. vil. 79, iris 212, nux vom. 488, phos. 600.

Cholerine [see Diarrhœa].

Chorea, *cup. ac. 41, *cup. met. 49, kali nit. 255, *laurocerasus 292, lilium 308, physos. 618, secale cor. 770, *stram. 825, *verat. vir. 884.

Cirrhosis, phos. 638.

Clergymen's sore throat [see Aphonia].

Colic (including enterodynia, lead-colic, etc.), *colocynth. 14, cup. ac. 43, *cup. ars. 45, cup. met. 49, *cyc. 57, *dios. 77, gels. 131, ipecac. 207, iris 212, jalapa 217, *lyc. 321, merc. præcip. rub. 379, merc. sol. 406, *nux vom. 486, 487, opium 555, phos. 600, platina 938, pod. 662, *pul. 675, ranun. bulb. 692, sabadilla 740, *verat. alb. 872, *zincum met. 896.

Colic, nephritic, dios. vil. 79, *eryng. aquat. 93, nux vom. 486.

Conjunctivitis, *gels. 129, merc. sol. 391, phos. 594, pul. 672, *sulph. 837.

Condylomata (see also: syphilitic affections], sabina 748, *thuja 865.

Congestions, *merc. sol. 388, nux vom. 477, opium 559, 560, verat. v. 883, 885.

Constipation, colocynth. 15, dios. vil. 79, ferrum 116, *geranium 140, graph. 148, *hydrastis 175, hyos. nig, 189, ign. 201, iris vers. 212, kali bich. 236, kreas. 270, lach. 279, lyc. 321, magnesia 332, magnesia mur. 332, merc. sol. 409, nat. carb. 441, nat. mur. 451, nat. sulph. 456, *nux vom. 489, *opium 555, phy. dec. 629, platina 638, *plumbum 650, pod. 662, puls. 677, sepia 783, *silicea 794, stann. 809, *sulph. 841, thuja 864, zincum met. 896.

Convulsions, cup. met. 49, *hyos. nig. 185, 186, ign. 198, oleum an. 506, opium 550, stram. 825, 829, verat. vir. 882, 884, zincum met. 893.

Cornea, affections of, conium mac. 21, kali bich 239, lach. 277.

Coryza, lyc. 318, phy. 628, sambucus nig. 752, sang. 755.

Cough, conium 22, cubebæ 37, cup. met. 47, curare, 54, cyc. europ. 59, dig. 67, drosera 81, eryng. aquat. 92, ign. 202, ipecac. 208, kali bich. 235, kali brom. 241, kali carb. 243, kreas. 270, lach. 280, lyc. 319, merc. sol. 415, 416, nux mosch. 465, *nux vom. 494, *oleum suc. 524, phosph. 604, phy. dec. 628, *puls. 682, *rumex crisp. 731, sabadilla 741, sambucus 753, *sepia 781, sulph. 847, zincum met. 897.

Croup, cup. met. 47, gels. 127, jodum 228, kali bich. 235, *kaolin 266, lach. 281, naja trip. 438, petrol. 573, *phosph. 604, sang. 757, *spongia 804.

Cystitis, cup. met. 50, dig. 73, elater. 90, *eupat. purp. 105, helleb. nig. 165, lyc. 322, puls. 677.

Cyanosis (including: asphyxia), [see Affections of the heart], dig. 71.

Deafness, lach. 277, merc. sol. 394, *mezereum 429, *petrol. 570, *phosph. 596, plumbum 648, puls. 674, spongia 806, sulph. 839.
Debility (see also: Marasmus), cup. acet. 41, merc. sol. 386.
Delirium tremens (see Mania, Insanity,) hyos. nig. 185, opium 548, *stram. 824.
Diabetes, dig. 73, helonias 169, kreas. 270, lach. 287, lyc. 322, merc. sol. 410, nat. mur. 452, *nat. sulph. 456, nux vom. 491, oleum tereb. 531, plumbum 652, secale 774.
Diarrhœa, colocynth. 15, copaifera 25, cyc. europ. 57, dig. 73, dios. vil. 79, *dulc. 84, eucalyptus glob. 100, *ferrum 116, gels. 131, geranium mac. 141, grindelia rob. 151, *gummi guttæ 155, helonias, 170, *hydrastis 178, ign. 201, ipecac. 207, iris 211, jaborandi 217, jodum 225, kali carb. 245, kreas. 270, lach. 279, ledum pal. 296, *leptandra 302, lilium tig. 309, lyc. 321, magnesia 331, magnesia sulph. 334, *merc. sol. 407, nat. mur. 451, nat. sulph. 455, *nux mosch. 466, *nux vom. 488, 489, oleandra 504, *oleum crot. 509, 510, oleum jatro. 515, oleum ri. 522, *opium 554, *petrol. 572, *phosph. 599 pod. 661, 662, *puls. 676, *rheum 704, 705, rhus tox. 717, *rumex 732, *secale 775, silicea 794, sulph. 842, thuja, 864, *verat. alb. 873.
Diphtheria, gels. 127, *kali bich. 234, *kali permang. 258, *lach. 278, *lyc. 325, *merc. cyan. 370, merc. jodat. 376, *naja trip. 438, *phosph. 627, secale 776.
Diplopia, cyc. 56, gels. 129.
Dropsy, *dig. 71, elater. 90, *eupat. purp. 105, ferrum 118, *helleb. nig. 166, helonias 170, lach. 287, leptandra 302, lyc. 322, merc. sol. 421, oleum tereb. 532, sambucus nig. 750.
Drowsiness, habitual, *nux mosch. 467, nux vom. 497.
Dysentery, colocynth. 15, copaifera 25, erig. 91, iris 212, lach. 279, merc. brom. 361, merc. cor. 364, merc. præcip. rub. 379, merc. sol. 407, plumbum 651, pod. 662.
Dysmenorrhœa, cup. met. 50, cyc. europ. 58, *dios. vil. 79, ferrum 117, gels. 133, *hamamelis 160, helonias 169, ign. 202, jodum 227, kali carb. 246, ledum 296, lilium tig. 305, nux vom. 492, *platina 636, puls. 679, sepia 785, spongia 806, verat. vir. 887.
Dyspepsia, colocynth. 14, graph. 148, helonias, 170, hydrastis 175, ipecac. 207, jodum 225, kali bich. 236, *kali carb. 244, *lyc. 321, manganum oxy. 339, merc. sol. 402, nat. carb. 441, nat. mur. 451, *nux mosch. 466, nux vom. 484, petrol. 572, phos. 599, *puls. 675, rheum 704, rhus tox. 717, *rumex crisp. 733, sabadilla 739, sang. 756, sulph. 840, verat. alb. 872, zincum met. 896.
Dysphagia, cup. met. 47, lobelia 314, nux vom. 482, plumbum 649.
Dysuria, erig. can. 91, *eupat. purp. 105, gels. 132, ipecac. 207, *lyc. 322, nux vom. 491, puls. 677, sabina 748, sarsap. 761, secale 774, sulph. 844.

Ecthyma [see Eruptions].
Encephalitis [see Cerebritis].
Encephalomacia, merc. sol. 383, nux vom. 477, *opium 549.
Enchondroma, *silicea 790.
Enteritis, colocynth. 13, dig. 73, merc. cor. 365, phos. 592, pod. 662.
Enterodynia [see Colic].
Enuresis, cyc. europ. 58, dig. 73, ferrum 117, gels. 132, kali hyd. 250, kreas. 269, nux vom. 491, oleum tereb. 531, opium 557, phy. 631, rhus tox. 718, sepia 736, spigelia 800, stannum 810, sulph. 843, thuja 866.
Epilepsy, conium mac. 20, cup. ac. 41, cup. met. 48, gels. 126, *hyos. nig. 186, *ign. am. 198, lach. 276, *merc. cor. 365, *merc. sol. 385, *nux vom. 478, oleum tereb. 528, *opium 553, phosph. 589, plumbum 646, *puls. 668, *stannum 808, stram. 826, zincum met. 893.
Eruptions of the skin (ecthyma, erythema, papulæ, tetter, impetigo, etc.), conium, 22, *copaifera 28, dulc. 84, elaps cor. 89, gels. 138, hyos. 191, iris 212, kali bich. 238, kali hyd. 253, ledum 299, lyc. 328, merc. brom. 360, merc. cor. 366, *merc. jod. 375, merc. sol. 419, *merc. viv. 422, *mezereum 427, nat. carb. 440, nat. mur. 453, nux jug. 457, *petrol. 574, phos. 607, phy. 632, rhus tox. 717, 720, sabadilla 742, secale 777, sepia 786, stram. 830, sulph. 849, verat. vir. 888.
Erysipelas, lach. 286, rhus tox 716–719.
Erythema [see Eruptions].
Excoriations [see Wounds].
Exostosis, mezereum 428, phos. 608, sulph. 854.

Fever, adynamic, *phos. 606.
Fever, bilious, leptandra 302, merc. sol. 417, verat. vir. 888.
Fever, gastric, merc. sol. 417, nux vom. 496, puls. 684.
Fever, hectic, jodum 230, lyc. 326, merc. cor. 365, merc. sol. 418, sambucus 752, sulph. 855.
Fever, inflammatory and congestive, merc. sol. 418.
Fever, intermittent, dig. 74, dulc. 85, elat. 90, eucalyptus glob. 100. *eupat. perf.

102, eupat. purp. 104, ferrum 119, *gels. 135, helleb nig. 166, ign. 203, *ipecac. 208, *lach. 283, lyc. 326, *nat. mur. 449, nux jug. 457, 459, nux vom. 496, *opium 562, *pod. 664, *puls. 683, *sabadilla 743, sambucus 752, *sulph. 855, *verat. alb. 875, verat. vir. 888.
Fever, mucous, euph. 111, merc. sol. 418.
Fever, puerperal, kali carb. 246, kreas. 269, *lach. 284, nux vom. 496, opium 551, platina 637, rhus tox. 718, secale 777, stram. 829.
Fever, rheumatic, merc. sol. 417, nux vom. 496.
Fever, typhoid, gels. 136, lach. 283, lyc. 326, oleum tereb. 532, *phos. 593, verat. alb. 876, *verat. vir. 888, *zincum met. 899.
Fever, typhus, helleb. nig. 166, hyos. nig. 189, 191, 192, *opium 550, 562, phos. 606, *rhus tox. 720, stram. 825, 831.
Fever, yellow, lach. 283, verat. alb. 876.
Fissure in ano, plumbum 650.

Galactorrhœa, puls. 681, *secale 773.
Ganglionitis mesenterica, magnesia 330, merc. jod. 376.
Gangrene, jodum 231, kreas. 270, *lach. 285, moschus 434, opium 562, puls. 683, secale 777.
Gastralgia [see Cardialgia].
Gastric derangements, cup. ars. 45, *dig. 72, *ign. 201, *ipecac. 206, iris 211, jodum 225, kreas. 270, lach. 279, ledum pal. 295, magnesia 330, nux vom. 484, opium 554, puls. 675, ranun. bulb. 690, verat. vir. 886.
Gastritis, cup. ac. 43, cup. met. 47, merc. cor. 364, oleum jatro. cur. 514, *phos. 592, pod. 661.
Gastro-enteritis, copaifera 25, euphor. off. 107, jodum 222, mezereum 427, nux vom. 486, oleum tereb. 528, puls. 676.
Glossitis, *merc. sol. 398.
Goitre, jodum 230, *merc. jod. 375, *spong. 805.
Gonitis, puls. 670.
Gonorrhœa, *copaifera 26, cubebæ 36, dulc. 84, erig. can. 91, eryng. aquat. 92, gels. 133, hydrastis 117, kali bich. 238, kali hyd. 250, merc. cor. 365, merc. sol. 413, merc. sulph. rub. 422, nat. mur. 452, oleum tereb. 530, petrol. 576, sulph. 844.
Gout, puls. 671, ranun. bulb. 689, sulph. 836.
Gravel [see also Urinary difficulties, Nephritic colic], lyc. 322.

Hæmorrhage, from bowels, *hamamelis 157, ipecac. 207.
Hæmorrhage, from eye, *crocus sat. 33.
Hæmorrhage, from lungs, elaps cor. 88, ferrum 119, *hamamelis 156, ipecac. 208, *ledum pal. 297, *lyc. 319, merc. sol 416, oleum tereb. 533, opium 558, *plumbum 656, sabina 748, stram. 830.
Hæmorrhage, from nose, erig. 92, hamamelis 156, ipecac. 205, millefolium 431.
Hæmorrhage, from stomach, ferrum 116, *ipecac. 206, kali nit. 255, millefolium 432, *nux vom. 483, phos. 600, *secale 775.
Hæmorrhage, from the urinary passages, ipecac. 207, lyc. 322, *opium 556, plumbum 652, *puls. 677, *zincum met. 899.
Hæmorrhage, from the uterus, (including: menorrhagia and metrorrhagia), colocynth. 17, *crocus 34, cyc. 58, dig. 74, elaps cor. 89, *erig. 91, ferrum 117, *hamamelis 157, helonias 169, hyos. 190, ign. 202, ipecac. 207, jodum 227, kreas. 269, lach. 288, laurocerasus 292, merc. sol. 414, *millefolium 430, 431, nux mosch. 467, nux vom. 493, oleum suc. 524, phos. 602, *platina 636, plumbum 654, puls. 679, rhus tox. 718, *sabina 746, *secale 772, sepia 785, sulph, 845.
Hæmorrhoids, hydrastis 176, nat. mur. 457, *nux vom. 486, 490, petrol. 572. plumbum 650, pod. 662, puls. 677, secale 777, sepia 783, *sulph. 842, *thuja 865.
Hay-asthma [see Asthma].
Headache, crocus sat. 32, dig. 66, *dulc. 82, euphrasia 111, ferrum 114, *gels. 124, glon. 144, 145, *graph. 149, helonias, 169, hydrastis 171, ign. 196, 197, ipecac. 205, *iris 210, jodum 221, kali brom. 240, *kalmia lat. 263, lach. 275, laurocerasus 291, 292, leptandra 302, lilium 309, lobelia 314, lyc. 316, *magnesia mur. 332, merc. jod. 375, merc. sol. 380, 381, *nat. mur. 447, nat. sulph. 456, *nux mosch. 464, *nux vom. 474, *oleandra 501, *opium 547, *petrol. 569, phos. 586, phy. 624, platina 637, plumbum 646, pod. 660, *puls. 666, sabadilla 734, sang. 755, secale 770, *sepia 779, *spigelia 796, stan. 807, *sulph. 832, *thuja 864, verat. vir. 883, *zincum met. 890.
Heart, affections of (functional and organic), *dig. 69, glon. 144, kali carb. 244, lach. 276, lilium tig. 309, lyc. 327. nat. mur. 448, nux mosch. 465, nux vom. 495, puls. 682, *spigelia 800, sulph. 849, verat. vir. 885.
Hemicrania, *colocynth. 11, cyc. europ. 56, *geranium mac. 141, ign. 196, ipecac. 205, merc. cor. 364, *nux vom. 475, *phos. 586, platina 637, ranun. bulb. 688, rhus tox. 713, verat. alb. 870.
Hepatitis, lyc. 322, pod. 663.
Herpes (see also Eruptions), kali bich. 238,

kreas. 270, lach. 285, mang. 343, merc. sol. 419, nat. mur. 453, oleum crot. 511, *petrol. 575, phos. 607, rhus tox. 719, sepia 781, 787, sulph. 851, zincum met. 897.
Hernia, gels. 131, *nux vom. 487, rhus tox. 718.
Hiccough (see also Gastric derangements), lobelia 315.
Hip-disease (see also Scrofulosis, etc.), *kali carb. 245, lyc. 327, merc. sol. 420.
Hives [see Eruptions].
Hoarseness [see Aphonia].
Hydrocele, jodum 231, *merc. sol. 412, *silicea 793.
Hydrocephalus, *cup. met. 48, *helleb. nig 163, lyc. 317, merc. sol. 381, *oleandra 502, *sulph. 833, verat. alb. 870, zincum met. 890.
Hydropericarditis (see also Dropsy, Heart-affections) dig. 71.
Hydrophobia, curare 54, hyos. 188, stram. 826.
Hydrothorax, dig. 71, helleb. nig. 165, merc. sol. 415.
Hygroma patellæ, jodum 231.
Hypochondriasis [see also Hysteria, Insanity, Mania], conium 23, dig. 75, ferrum 119, helleb. nig. 166, jodum 231, lilium 309, naja trip. 437, nux vom. 497, oleum ani. 506, *phos. 608, *puls. 684.
Hysteria, crocus sat. 32, cup. acet. 42, ferrum 119, hyos. 186, 189, ign. 200, 202, *kali hyd. 248, lilium 308, lobelia 315, mosch. 433, 439, nat. mur. 448, nux mosch, 463, oleum ani. 506, oleum suc. 523, platina 634, puls. 669, 677, 684, sabadilla 740, stram. 829, sulph. 855.

Icterus, cup. acet. 44, *dig. 73, gels. 131, *hydrastis 176, *jodum 225, merc. sol. 403, 405, nux vom. 491, *phos. 607, plumbum 652.
Ileus, opium 556, *plumbum 651.
Impetigo [see Eruptions].
Impotence, gels. 132, hyos. 189, ign. 202, jodum 226, kali brom. 241, merc. sol. 413, mosch. 433, nux vom. 492, opium 558, *phos. 602, plumb. 654, sulph. 845.
Incontinence of urine [see Enuresis].
Indigestion [see Dyspepsia, Gastric derangements].
Induration of testes [see Testes].
Induration of uterus [see Uterine difficulties, Scirrhus].
Influenza, eupat. perf. 103, lyc. 318, phy. 628, sabadilla 741, sulph. 847.
Insanity, dig. 75, kali brom. 241, lilium 310, opium 549, platina 635, verat. vir. 888.
Intermittent [see Fever].
Iritis, copaifera 29, merc. sol. 392, zincum met. 895.
Joints, inflammations, etc., of, jodum 222, kali hyd. 252, mang. 342. nux vom. 481, *phos. 594, puls. 684, *silicea 791.

Labor, crocus, 34, *gels. 133, 134, *lilium tig. 307, pod. 664, *puls. 680, *sabina 747, secale 772, sulph. 846.
Laryngismus stridulus, coral. rub. 30, cup. met. 49, gels. 127, *moschus 434.
Laryngitis, conium, 22, guajacum 154, jodum 228, kali bich. 235, mang. oxy. 340, merc. cyan. 372, *phos. 604, sang. 756.
Leprosy, sulph. 853.
Leucorrhœa, copaifera, 26, cubebæ 37, eryng. aquat. 92, ferrum 117, gels. 133, graph. 150, hydrastis 177, ign. 202, jodum 227, kali bich. 237, kali carb. 246, kali hyd. 250, kreas. 269, lach. 287, ledum pal. 296, lilium tig. 305, *lyc, 323, magnesia 331, magnesia mur. 332, merc. sol. 413, mezereum 427, nat. carb. 441, nat. mur. 452, nux mosch. 467, *nux vom. 493, petrol. 576, pod. 663, puls. 679, sabina 747, sarsap. 762, secale 773, sepia 784, silicea 795, sulph. 846, zincum met. 900.
Liver, affections of, *colocynth. 15, jodum 229, 230, merc. sol. 404, nat. mur. 451, pod. 663, *sepia 783, sulph. 843.
Lumbago [see Rheumatism].
Lupus (see also: Syphilitic affections, Scrofulosis), *kali bich. 238.

Mania, colocynth. 18, conium 23, cup. ac. 42, euphor. off. 107, glon. 146, helleb. 166, *hyos. 190, 191, merc. sol. 422, nux vom. 498, oleum tereb. 527, opium 548, 551, 552, *stram. 823, 829, *verat. alb. 869, 874, verat. vir. 889, zincum 891.
Marasmus, cup. acet. 42, jodum 221, kreas. 270, plumbum 647.
Mastitis, jodum 227, lach. 284, *phos. 602, *phy. 630, sulph. 846.
Masturbation, ill consequences of [see also Marasmus], lach. 288, nux vom. 492.
Melæna [see Hæmorrhage from stomach].
Meningitis [see also Cerebritis], cup. met. 48, *lyc. 317.
Menstrual disorders [see also Amenorrhœa, Hæmorrhage from uterus], *colocynth. 15, cubebæ 37, curare 54, kreas. 269, lach. 287, magnesia 331, magnesia mur. 332, nux mosch. 467, phos. 602, rhus tox. 718, sarsap. 762, secale 773, verat. alb. 874.
Metritis, kreas. 269, lach. 288, secale 772, verat. alb. 874, verat. vir. 887.
Milk-leg [see Phlebitis].
Morbus Basedowii, nat mur. 446.

Morbilli, phos. 607, puls. 683, rhus tox. 720, *sulph. 855.
Mumps [see Parotitis].
Myelitis, secale 770.

Nasitis, merc. sol. 394.
Nausea [see Gastric derangements].
Nephritis, phy. 631.
Neuralgia, *colocynth. 12, eucalyptus 100, gels. 126, *kal. lat. 263, lach. 276, merc. sol. 383, *naja trip. 437, nux vom. 480, oleum crot. 512, oleum tereb. 528, *phos. 594, phy. 629, puls. 669, ranun. bulb. 689, 691, 693, ranun. sceler. 700, 701, sabadilla 735, 740, *sarsap. 763, *spigelia 797.
Nipples (indurated and ulcerated), hamamelis 160, merc. sol. 415, sulph. 846.
Nymphomania, dulc. 84, *hyos. nig. 190, lach. 288, opium 558, *platina 635, stram. 829, *verat. alb. 874, zincum met. 900.

Odontalgia, colocynth. 13, cyc. europ. 57, ign. 199, kalmia 263, lach. 277, lyc. 325, mang. oxy. 337, merc. sol. 399, nux mosch. 464, nux vom. 481, puls. 675, rhus tox. 717, spigelia 799.
Œdema pains, merc. sol. 412.
Œsophagitis, merc. sol. 401.
Ophthalmia, colocynth. 11, 13, dig. 66, eupat. perf. 103, *euphrasia off. 108, 109, hydrastis 178, ign. 199, kali bich. 234, kali hyd. 249, kreas. 270, lach. 277, lyc. 328, mang. oxy. 336, merc. cor. 364, merc. sol. 391, nat. mur. 445, nux vom. 481, phy. 625, *puls. 672, *rhus tox. 716, sang. 755, *sepia 780, *silicea 792, spongia 806, sulph. 837.
Oophortis, thuja 865, zincum met. 900.
Orchitis, puls. 678, spongia 806, zincum met. 900.
Ostitis, *merc. sol. 420, oleum tereb. 534, phos. 597.
Otalgia, merc. sol. 394, *puls. 674, rhus tox. 716, sulph. 838.
Otitis, elaps cor. 87, graph. 148, kali carb. 246, *merc. sol. 393, puls. 673, zincum met. 895.
Otorrhœa, elaps cor. 87, *lyc. 328, mang. oxy. 337, *puls. 674, spongia, 806, sulph. 839.
Ovaries, difficulties of, conium 22, lach. 287, lilium tig. 306, lyc. 323.
Oxaluria, kali permang. 258.
Ozæma (see also Nasal catarrh), conium 22, graph. 148, jodum 223, merc. sol. 395.

Panaritum, merc. sol. 421, phos. 607, ranun. bulb. 694, *sulph. 853.
Paralysis (inclusive of Paralysis of sphincters), conium mac. 20, *cup. ac. 42, dulc. 83, gels. 126, *graph. 149, hyos. 189, *jodum 222, lach. 276, laurocerasus 292, lyc. 327, merc. cor. 364, merc. sol. 384, 399, nat. mur. 448, *nux mosch. 464, *nux vom. 479, 490, oleandra 504, oleum ani. 506, *oleum suc. 523, morph. 566, *phos. 588, physos. 618, plumbum 646, *rhus tox. 713, 718, secale 770, 776, stram. 827, *sulph. 835.
Parotitis (see also inflammation of glands), merc. sol. 401, rhus tox. 716.
Pericarditis [see Carditis].
Periostitis, mezereum 428, puls. 671, *silicea 789.
Peritonitis, colocynth. 13, lach. 284, lyc. 326, rhus tox. 717.
Pharyngitis, *petrol. 573.
Phimosis, colocynth. 17.
Phlebitis (see also Inflammation), *hamamelis 158, phos. 592, puls. 618, *sulph. 853.
Photophobia, *conium mac. 21, ign. 199.
Phtheiriasis (lice-malady), jodum 231, oleandra 505.

Phthisis (laryngeal, pulmonary, etc.), *drosera 81, dulc. 85, ferrum 119, jodum 228, kali bich. 236, kali carb. 244, kali hyd. 252, lach. 281, laurocerasus 292, lyc. 319, merc. sol. 416, *oleum jecor. ase. 517, *phos. 605, *plumbum 656, sambucus 753, *sang. 757, *sepia 782, *silicea 794, spongia 805, sulph. 848.
Physometra, lyc. 323.
Pleuritis [see also Pneumonia], dulc. 85.
Pneumonia, *dig. 67, kali bich. 236, kali hyd. 252, lach. 280, laurocerasus 292, lyc. 319, mang. oxy. 341, moschus 433, oleum tereb. 533, *opium 559, phos. 593, rhus tox. 719, sang. 757, *sulph. 848, verat. vir. 884.
Poisoning, mercurial, jodum 221.
Polypus, *merc. jod. 375, opium 562, phos. 596, *thuja 865.
Pregnancy, ferrum 116, *gels. 134, ipecac. 206, iris 211, lilium 306, *lyc. 324, nux vom. 484, petrol. 572, pod. 663, puls. 679, verat. alb. 872, zincum met. 893.
Presbyopia, conium 21.
Proctalgia [see also Hæmorrhoids], ign. 202, nux vom. 490.
Prolapsus ani, ign. 201, nux vom. 490.
Prolapsus of ovaries, lilium 306.
Prolapsus uteri, helonias 169, kali bich. 237, ledum 296, *lilium 304, nat mur. 453, nux mosch. 467, nux vom. 493, petrol. 576, platina 636, pod. 663, sepia 785, sulph. 846.
Prolapsus vaginæ, ferrum 117, merc. sol. 413, nux vom. 493.

Prosopalgia [see also Neuralgia], colocynth. 13, ferrum 115, *iris 213, kalmia lat. 263, mezerum 428, *nat. mur. 447, *phos. 589, *platina 638, *puls. 669, *spigelia 799, *thuja 864, verat. alb. 870, zincum met. 895.
Prostate, inflammation of, kali bich. 238, lyc. 324.
Pruritus, *cyc. 58, ign. 202, *lilium tig. 305, nat. mur. 453, nux vom. 497, rhus tox. 718.
Pruritus vulvæ, lyc. 324, *merc. sol. 413, sepia 785.
Psoriasis, sulph. 852.
Pterygium, zincum met. 894.
Ptyalism, dig. 72, jodum 224, merc. dulc. 374, merc. sol. 398.
Purpura hæmorrhagica, jodum 224, merc. sol. 386, phos. 606, rhus tox. 720.
Pyrosis, dig. 72, lobelia 315, merc. sol. 402, nux vom. 483.

Rachitis, *jodum 230, lyc. 327, silicea 791, sulph. 854.
Ranula, jodum 230, merc. sol. 399.
Rhagades, merc. sol. 399, *petrol. 575.
Rheumatismus, colocynth. 12, conium 20, elater. 90, eucalyptus 100, eupat. perfol. 103, *ferrum 114, 115, *guajacum 153 hypericum perf. 193, *iris 213, kali bich. 237, kali carb. 245, *kalmia lat. 263, lach. 284, laurocerasus 293, *ledum pal. 298, lyc. 326, mang. 342, menyanthes 346, merc. sol. Hahn. 381, nux vom. 481, *oleum crot. 511, *oleum jecor. aselli 520, oleum tereb. 528, *phos. 594, *phy. dec. 629, *puls. 670, 671, ranun. bulb. 689, rhus tox. 715, sang. 759, thuja 864, *verat. vir. 886.

Satyriasis, opium 558, phos. 601.
Scabies, merc. sol. 419, sepia 787, *sulph. 851, 852.
Scarlatina, *cup. acet. 44, gels. 138, *lach. 282, opium 563, phos. 607, phy. dec. 628, rhus tox. 720, *sulph. 854, verat. vir. 888, *zincum met. 898.
Scirrhus, conium 22, *hydrastis, 171, 177, kreas. 270, lach. 286, magnesia mur. 333, nat. carb. 442, phos. 598, *silicea 789, sulph. 853.
Scrofulosis, jodum 222, 230, kali hyd. 252, lach. 286, lyc. 328, merc. dul. 374, merc. jod. 376, merc. sol. 419, nux jug. 457, 459, *oleum jecor. aselli 520, *petrol. 574, phos. 607, phy. dec. 631, puls. 670, rhus tox. 720, *silicea 788, sulph. 837, 840.
Scurvy [also: Stomacace], jodum 224, merc. cor. 364. *merc dul. 374, *merc. præcip. rub. 379, merc. sol. 395, 399, nat. carb. 440, nux vom. 481.
Sea-sickness, *petrol. 572.
Sleeplessness, gels. 140, nux vom. 497.
Spasms, dulc. 83, ign. 198, millefol. 430, *nux mosch. 463, *nux vom. 477, 495, oleum ani. 506, oleum suc. 524, stannum 809, stram. 826, verat. vir. 884.
Spermatorrhœa, cubebæ, 36, dios. vil. 80, eryng. aquat. 93, *gels. 132, graph. 150, iris 214, merc. sol. 413, mosch. 433, nux vom. 492, puls. 678.
Spine, irritation of, gels. 126, ign. 199, nux vom. 480, sulph. 836.
Sterility, ferrum 118, plumbum 654, sabina 748.
Stomacace [see Scurvy].
Stomatitis materna, eupat. arom. 101, hydrastis 174, kali hyd. 249, merc. sol. 396, nat. mur. 450, phy. dec. 626, plumbum 648, pod. 660.
Stools, involuntary, hyos. nig. 189, phos. 600.
Strabismus, cyc. 56, gels. 129, strych. 499.
Strangury [see Dysuria].
Stricture of œsophagus, *kali bich. 235, nat. mur. 450.
Stricture of urethra, jodum 226, nux vom. 490, puls. 677.
Subsultus tendinum [see also Chorea, Spasms], mezereum 427.
Sunstroke [see also Inflammation, Congestion, etc.], gels. 125, *glon. 145, lach. 276.
Sweats, morbid, jaborandi 216, lyc. 326, *sepia 787, silicea 793.
Swelling of the knee joint, *sulph. 854.
Syncope, verat. alb. 870.
Sycosis (including syphilitic affections), lach. 288, *merc. jod. 375, *merc. præcip. rub. 378, merc. sol. 381, 412, 419, *petrol. 575, *phy. dec. 632.

Tænia, stannum 809.
Testes, affections of, jodum 226, nux vom. 492, puls. 678, secale 771.
Tetanus, nux vom. 478, opium 552, phy. 607, *platina 638, stram. 825.
Tetter [see Eruptions].
Tinea capitis [see also Scrofulosis, Eruptions, etc.], lyc. 327, merc. sol. 419, nat. mur. 453. rhus tox. 719, sulph. 852.
Tonsillitis, *lach. 277, lyc. 325, *merc. cyan. 371, ranun. sceler. 700.
Traumatism of nerve, *hypericum perf. 193, stram. 825.

Treatment, antidotal, dig. 75, euphor. off. 108, ferrum 120, gels. 140, gummi guttæ 155, hyos. 192, ign. 203, jaborandi 216, jodum 231, kali bich. 259, kali carb. 259, kali hyd. 259, kali nit. 259, kali permang. 259, kreas. 271, lach. 288,

laurocerasus 293, merc. 367, merc. viv. 423, mezereum 430, nux vom. 493, oleum crot. 512, opium 563, phos. 609 plumbum 657, ranun. bulb. 696, rhus tox. 722, sabina 748, secale 778, verat. vir. 877.
Trembling, ign. 198, jodum 221, kali hyd. 248, merc. sol. 384.
Tumors, colocynth. 17, *conium 22, *hydrastis 173, jodum 230, 231, *ledum 296, pod. 664, *secale 773, *thuja 866.
Tussis convulsiva, *coral. rub. 29, cup. met. 49, dulc. 84, hyos. 191, ipecac. 208, lach. 281, nat. mur. 448, opium 558, stram. 830, verat. alb. 875.

Ulcers, eucalyptus glob. 100, *hydrastis 173, kali bich. 239, kali hyd. 252, kreas. 270, *lach. 286, lyc. 328, merc. cor. 364, merc. præcip. rub. 379, *merc. sol. 420, nat. carb. 440, nat. mur. 453, phos. 607, puls. 683, ranun. bulb. 696, secale 777, sulph. 853.
Urethritis, elater. 90, hydrastis 177, sabina 748, *sarsap. 761.
Urinary difficulties [see also Enuresis], *eupat. purp. 105, kali hyd. 250, lach. 287, nux vom. 491, *oleum tereb. 530, opium 557, plumbum 652.
Uterine difficulties [see also Prolapse, Hæmorrhage, etc.], curare 54, *hydrastis 177, lach. 287, *merc. sol. 414, sepia 785, thuja 865.

Vaginismus, lyc. 323, platina 637, plumbum 654.
Vaginitis, jodum 227, merc. sol. 413.
Variola, *hydrastis 179, merc. cor. 366, merc. sol. 419, opium 561, phos. 607, *rhus tox. 720, sulph. 855, verat. vir. 888.
Veins, inflammation of, [see Phlebitis].
Vertigo, cyc. 56, dig. 66, *gels. 125, lach. 275, merc. sol. 380, nux vom. 476, strychnine 499, *petrol. 571, physos. 618, pod. 660, *puls. 668, sang. 755, sulph. 833, verat. alb. 869.
Vomiting [see also Gastric derangements, Pregnancy], cup. acet. 44, ferrum 116, lobelia 315, nux vom. 483, opium 554, plumbum 649, *verat. alb. 871.

Warts, *thuja 866.
Wens, graph. 148.
Wounds, *hamamelis 160, hydrastis 176, merc. sol. 409, verat. vir. 887.
Worm affections, filix mas 121, ign. 202, *kameela 265, *magnesia 331, merc. sol. 410, oleum tereb. 529, *sabadilla 740, spigelia 800.